This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

Gift of

Mr. Tate Holt

STANFORD UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES

STANFORD UNIVERSITY
DEC 1986
GOVT DOCUMENT DEPARTMENT

THE REPUBLICATION, in its entirety, of the *War of the Rebellion: Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies,* is a service project undertaken by the National Historical Society in the interest of libraries and scholars who have long needed a reissue of this indispensable work. Each of the 128 volumes is published in full, including the *Index,* and all are heavily bound in buckram for long and continued use. This and other volumes of the set are available only from the National Historical Society.

Copyright © 1972 by

THE NATIONAL HISTORICAL SOCIETY
Gettysburg, Pa. 17325

The National Historical Society seeks to expand and enrich knowledge of the American past and, through its programs and services, to bring its members a fuller appreciation and deeper understanding of the people and events that came together to create the great history that is our heritage.

THE

WAR OF THE REBELLION:

A COMPILATION OF THE

OFFICIAL RECORDS

OF THE

UNION AND CONFEDERATE ARMIES.

PREPARED, UNDER THE DIRECTION OF THE SECRETARY OF WAR,

BY

Lieut. Col. ROBERT N. SCOTT, Third U. S. Artillery,

AND

PUBLISHED PURSUANT TO ACT OF CONGRESS APPROVED JUNE 16, 1880.

SERIES I—VOLUME XV.

WASHINGTON:
GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE.
1886.

PREFACE.

By an act approved June 23, 1874, Congress made an appropriation "to enable the Secretary of War to begin the publication of the Official Records of the War of the Rebellion, both of the Union and Confederate Armies," and directed him "to have copied for the Public Printer all reports, letters, telegrams, and general orders not heretofore copied or printed, and properly arranged in chronological order."

Appropriations for continuing such preparation have been made from time to time, and the act approved June 16, 1880, has provided "for the printing and binding, under direction of the Secretary of War, of ten thousand copies of a compilation of the Official Records (Union and Confederate) of the War of the Rebellion, so far as the same may be ready for publication, during the fiscal year"; and that "of said number, seven thousand copies shall be for the use of the House of Representatives, two thousand copies for the use of the Senate, and one thousand copies for the use of the Executive Departments."*

This compilation will be the first general publication of the military records of the war, and will embrace all official documents that can be obtained by the compiler, and that appear to be of any historical value.

---

*Volumes I–V distributed under act approved June 16, 1880. The act approved August 7, 1882, provides that—

"The volumes of the Official Records of the War of the Rebellion shall be distributed as follows: One thousand copies to the Executive Departments, as now provided by law. One thousand copies for distribution by the Secretary of War among officers of the Army and contributors to the work. Eight thousand three hundred copies shall be sent by the Secretary of War to such libraries, organizations, and individuals as may be designated by the Senators, Representatives, and Delegates of the Forty-seventh Congress. Each Senator shall designate not exceeding twenty-six, and each Representative and Delegate not exceeding twenty-one of such addresses, and the volumes shall be sent thereto from time to time as they are published, until the publication is completed. Senators, Representatives, and Delegates shall inform the Secretary of War in each case how many volumes of those heretofore published they have forwarded to such addresses. The remaining copies of the eleven thousand to be published, and all sets that may not be ordered to be distributed as provided herein, shall be sold by the Secretary of War for cost of publication, with ten per cent. added thereto, and the proceeds of such sale shall be covered into the Treasury. If two or more sets of said volumes are ordered to the same address, the Secretary of War shall inform the Senators, Representatives, or Delegates, who have designated the same, who thereupon may designate other libraries, organizations, or individuals. The Secretary of War shall report to the first session of the Forty-eighth Congress what volumes of the series heretofore published have not been furnished to such libraries, organizations, and individuals. He shall also inform distributees at whose instance the volumes are sent."

The publication will present the records in the following order of arrangement:

The **First Series** will embrace the formal reports, both Union and Confederate, of the first seizures of United States property in the Southern States, and of all military operations in the field, with the correspondence, orders, and returns relating specially thereto, and, as proposed, is to be accompanied by an Atlas.

In this series the reports will be arranged according to the campaigns and several theaters of operations (in the chronological order of the events), and the Union reports of any event will, as a rule, be immediately followed by the Confederate accounts. The correspondence, &c., not embraced in the "reports" proper will follow (first Union and next Confederate) in chronological order.

The **Second Series** will contain the correspondence, orders, reports, and returns, Union and Confederate, relating to prisoners of war, and (so far as the military authorities were concerned) to State or political prisoners.

The **Third Series** will contain the correspondence, orders, reports, and returns of the Union authorities (embracing their correspondence with the Confederate officials) not relating specially to the subjects of the *first* and *second* series. It will set forth the annual and special reports of the Secretary of War, of the General-in-Chief, and of the chiefs of the several staff corps and departments; the calls for troops, and the correspondence between the National and the several State authorities.

The **Fourth Series** will exhibit the correspondence, orders, reports, and returns of the Confederate authorities, similar to that indicated for the Union officials, as of the *third* series, but excluding the correspondence between the Union and Confederate authorities given in that series.

ROBERT N. SCOTT,
Major Third Art., and Bvt. Lieut. Col.

WAR DEPARTMENT, *August* 23, 1880.

Approved:

ALEX. RAMSEY,
Secretary of War.

CONTENTS.

CHAPTER XXVII.

Operations in West Florida, Southern Alabama, Southern Mississippi
ing all operations against Vicksburg, May 18-July 27, 1863), and Lo

CONTENTS OF PRECEDING VOLUMES.

VOLUME I.

CHAPTER I.	Page.
Operations in Charleston Harbor, South Carolina. December 20, 1860–April 14, 1861	1–317
CHAPTER II.	
The secession of Georgia. January 2–26, 1861	318–325
CHAPTER III.	
The secession of Alabama and Mississippi. January 4–30, 1861	326–330
CHAPTER IV.	
Operations in Florida. January 6–August 31, 1861	331–473
CHAPTER V.	Page.
The secession of North Carolina. January 9–May 20, 1861	474–488
CHAPTER VI.	
The secession of Louisiana. January 10–February 19, 1861	489–501
CHAPTER VII.	
Operations in Texas and New Mexico. February 1–June 11, 1861	503–636
CHAPTER VIII.	
Operations in Arkansas, the Indian Territory, and Missouri. February 7–May 9, 1861	637–691

VOLUME II.

CHAPTER IX.	Page.
Operations in Maryland, Pennsylvania, Virginia, and West Virginia. April 16–July 31, 1861.	1–1012

VOLUME III.

CHAPTER X.	Page.
Operations in Missouri, Arkansas, Kansas, and Indian Territory. May 10–November 19, 1861.	1–749

VOLUME IV.

CHAPTER XI.	Page.
Operations in Texas, New Mexico, and Arizona. June 11, 1861–February 1, 1862.	1–174
CHAPTER XII.	
Operations in Kentucky and Tennessee. July 1–November 19, 1861	175–565
CHAPTER XIII.	Page.
Operations in North Carolina and Southeastern Virginia. August 1, 1861–January 11, 1862	566–721

VOLUME V.

CHAPTER XIV.	Page.
Operations in Maryland, Northern Virginia, and West Virginia. August 1, 1861–March 17, 1862.	1–1106

VOLUME VI.

CHAPTER XV.	Page.
Operations on the coasts of South Carolina, Georgia, and Middle and East Florida. August 21, 1861–April 11, 1862	1–435
CHAPTER XVI.	Page.
Operations in West Florida, Southern Alabama, Southern Mississippi, and Louisiana. September 1, 1861–May 12, 1862.	436–894

VOLUME VII.

CHAPTER XVII.	Page.
Operations in Kentucky, Tennessee, N. Alabama, and S. W. Virginia. Nov. 19, 1861–Mar. 4, 1862.	1–946

VOLUME VIII.

CHAPTER XVIII. Page.

Operations in Missouri, Arkansas, Kansas, and Indian Territory. Nov. 19, 1861–April 10, 1862. 1–634

VOLUME IX.

CHAPTER XIX. Page.

Operations in Southeastern Virginia. January 11–March 17, 1862 1–71

CHAPTER XX.

Operations in North Carolina. January 11–August 20, 1862 72–480

CHAPTER XXI. Page.

Operations in Texas, New Mexico, and Arizona. February 1–September 20, 1862 481–736

VOLUME X—IN TWO PARTS.

CHAPTER XXII.

Operations in Kentucky, Tennessee, North Mississippi, North Alabama, and Southwest Virginia. March 4–June 10, 1862.

Page.

Part I—Reports 1–827
Part II—Correspondence, etc 1–942

VOLUME XI—IN THREE PARTS.

CHAPTER XXIII.

The Peninsular Campaign, Virginia. March 17–September 2, 1862.

Page.

Part I—Reports, March 17–June 24 1–1073
Part II—Reports, June 25–September 2 1–904
Part III—Correspondence, etc 1–991

VOLUME XII—IN THREE PARTS.

CHAPTER XXIV.

Operations in Northern Virginia, West Virginia, and Maryland.

Page.

Part I—Reports, March 17–June 25 1–816
Part II—Reports, June 26–September 2 1–930
Part III—Correspondence, etc 1–966

VOLUME XIII.

CHAPTER XXV.

Page.

Operations in Missouri, Arkansas, Kansas, the Indian Territory, and the Department of the Northwest. April 10–November 20, 1862 1–961

VOLUME XIV.

CHAPTER XXVI.

Page.

Operations on the coasts of South Carolina, Georgia, and Middle and East Florida. April 12, 1862–June 11, 1863 1–1028

CHAPTER XXVII.

OPERATIONS IN WEST FLORIDA, SOUTHERN ALABAMA, SOUTHERN MISSISSIPPI,* AND LOUISIANA.

May 12, 1862–May 14, 1863.

AND IN

TEXAS, NEW MEXICO, AND ARIZONA.

September 20, 1862–May 14, 1863.

SUMMARY OF THE PRINCIPAL EVENTS.†

May 12–13, 1862.—Surrender of Natchez, Miss., demanded, and occupation of, by U. S. naval forces.

18-Aug. 6, 1862.—Operations about Vicksburg, Miss., and Baton Rouge, La.

26, 1862.—Department No. 2 (Confederate) extended to embrace Mississippi south of 33d parallel and west of the Pascagoula and Chickasawha Rivers, and Louisiana east of the Mississippi.

Trans-Mississippi Department (Confederate) constituted, embracing, with other territory, Louisiana west of the Mississippi and Texas.

28, 1862.—District of West Louisiana and Texas (Confederate) constituted, under command of Brig. Gen. Paul O. Hébert.

June 3, 1862.—Col. George F. Shepley, Twelfth Maine Infantry, appointed Military Governor of Louisiana.

14–15, 1862.—Expedition from Pensacola to Milton, Fla.

17, 1862.—Skirmish at Pass Manchac, La.

18, 1862.—Brig. Gen. Paul O. Hébert, C. S. Army, assumes command of the District of West Louisiana and Texas.

20, 1862.—Maj. Gen. Earl Van Dorn, C. S. Army, assumes command of the Department of Southern Mississippi and East Louisiana.

Skirmish at Bayou des Allemands, La.

22, 1862.—Expedition from Ship Island to Pass Christian, Miss.

Skirmish at Bayou des Allemands, La.

25, 1862.—Department No. 1 merged into Department No. 2, under command of General Braxton Bragg, C. S. Army.

Skirmish near Pensacola, Fla.

29, 1862.—The Department of Alabama and West Florida (Confederate) discontinued.

---

* Embracing all operations against Vicksburg, May 18–July 27, 1862.

† Of some of the minor conflicts noted in this "Summary" no circumstantial reports are on file.

June 29, 1862.—Capture of the steamer Ann under the guns of Fort Morgan, Ala.
July 2, 1862.—District of Mississippi (Van Dorn) and District of the Gulf (Forney) constituted.
5–8, 1862.—Expedition from Ponchatoula, La.
18, 1862.—Department No. 2 extended to embrace all of Mississippi, East Louisiana, and West Florida.
24, 1862.—Skirmish on the Amite River, La.
25–Aug. 2, 1862.—Expedition to Lake Pontchartrain, Pass Manchac, and up the Tchefuncta and Pearl Rivers, La., with skirmishes.
27, 1862.—Skirmish at Madisonville, La.
Skirmish near Covington, La.
Aug. 7–10, 1862.—Reconnaissances from Pensacola to Bagdad and Milton, Fla.
8, 1862.—West Florida transferred from Department of the South to the Department of the Gulf.
9, 1862.—Bombardment of Donaldsonville, La.
10, 1862.—Affair at Bayou Sara, La.
18, 1862.—Affair at Milliken's Bend, La., and capture of steamer Fair Play.*
20, 1862.—Maj. Gen. Richard Taylor, C. S. Army, assigned to the command of the District of West Louisiana.
Skirmish at Baton Rouge, La.
21, 1862.—Baton Rouge, La., evacuated by Union forces.
23, 1862.—Affair at Bayou Sara, La.
29, 1862.—Skirmish near Saint Charles Court-House, La.
Engagement between U. S. S. Anglo-American and Port Hudson batteries.†
Sept. 4–5, 1862.—Affairs at Boutte Station and Bayou des Allemands, La.
7, 1862.—Engagement between U. S. S. Essex and Port Hudson batteries.†
7–8, 1862.—Expedition from Carrollton to vicinity of Saint Charles Court-House, La., and skirmish.
13–15, 1862.—Expedition to Pass Manchac and Ponchatoula, La., and skirmish.
21–25, 1862.—Expedition from Carrollton to Donaldsonville, La., and skirmish.
24–25, 1862.—Engagement at Sabine Pass, Tex.
27, 1862.—Affair on Taylor's Bayou, Tex.
Oct. 1, 1862.—The Department of Mississippi and East Louisiana constituted, under command of Maj. Gen. John C. Pemberton, C. S. Army.
2, 1862.—Destruction of railroad depot near Beaumont, Tex.
4, 1862.—Engagement near Donaldsonville, La.
5, 1862.—Galveston, Tex., captured by Union fleet.
9–Nov. 25, 1862.—Expedition from Fort Union to the Canadian River and Utah Creek, N. Mex.
10, 1862.—Maj. Gen. John B. Magruder, C. S. Army, assigned to command of the District of Texas.
14, 1862.—Lieut. Gen. John C. Pemberton, C. S. Army, assumes command of the Department of Mississippi and East Louisiana.
19, 1862.—Skirmish at Bonnet Carré, Saint John Baptist Parish, La.
24–Nov. 6, 1862.—Operations in the La Fourche District, La.
25, 1862.—Capture of Donaldsonville, La.
27, 1862.—Action at Georgia Landing, near Labadieville, La.
29, 1862.—Affair at Sabine Pass, Tex.
31–Nov. 1, 1862.—Bombardment of Lavaca, Tex.

---

* For reports, see Series I, Vol. XIII, pp. 240–247.

† For reports, see Annual Report of the Secretary of the Navy, December 1, 1862.

Nov. 1–6, 1862.—Naval operations on Berwick Bay, La.
8, 1862.—Maj. Gen. Nathaniel P. Banks, U. S. Army, assigned to the command of the Department of the Gulf.
14, 1862.—Brig. Gen. Andrew J. Hamilton, U. S. Army, appointed military governor of Texas.
20, 1862.—Affair near Matagorda, Tex.
21, 1862.—Skirmish at Bayou Bonfouca, La.
21–22, 1862.—Affairs at Petite Anse Island, La.
27, 1862.—Capture of steamboat Lone Star.
29, 1862.—Maj. Gen. John B. Magruder, C. S. Army, assumes command of the District of Texas, New Mexico, and Arizona.
Dec. 7, 1862.—Affair at Padre Island, Tex.
10, 1862.—Skirmish at Desert Station, La.
14, 1862.—Brig. Gen. William W. Mackall, C. S. Army, supersedes Maj. Gen John H. Forney in command of the District of the Gulf.
Maj. Gen. Simon B. Buckner, C. S. Army, assigned to the command of the District of the Gulf.
16, 1862.—Maj. Gen. Nathaniel P. Banks, U. S. Army, assumes command of the Nineteenth Army Corps.
17, 1862.—Baton Rouge, La., reoccupied by Union forces.
Major-General Banks supersedes Major-General Butler in command of the Department of the Gulf.
23, 1862.—Major-General Buckner assumes command of the District of the Gulf.
24, 1862.—Galveston, Tex., occupied by Union forces.
25–26, 1862.—Expedition from Milliken's Bend to Dallas Station and Delhi, La.*
28, 1862.—Maj. Gen. Franklin Gardner, C. S. Army, assumes command at Port Hudson, La.
29, 1862.—Affair near Plaquemine, La.
31–Jan. 3, 1863.—Affairs at Plaquemine, La.
Jan. 1, 1863.—Recapture of Galveston, Tex., by Confederate forces.
4–May 8, 1863.—Operations against Indians in New Mexico.
9, 1863.—Loss of U. S. transport Sparkling Sea.
10, 1863.—Brig. Gen. Thomas W. Sherman assumes command of Defenses of New Orleans, La.
11, 1863.—Capture of U. S. S. Hatteras off Galveston, Tex.
14, 1863.—Engagement on Bayou Teche, La., and destruction of the Confederate gunboat Cotton.
Lieut. Gen. E. Kirby Smith, C. S. Army, assigned to the command of the Southwestern Army.
21, 1863.—Attack on blockading squadron at Sabine Pass, Tex.
28, 1863.—Skirmish at Indian Village, La.
29, 1863.—Skirmish near Richmond, La.†
Feb. 3, 1863.—Capture of steamers Baker, Berwick Bay, and Moro by the Queen of the West.†
10, 1863.—Skirmish at Old River, La.†
12–28, 1863.—Operations on Bayou Plaquemine and Atchafalaya River, La.
14, 1863.—Capture of the Queen of the West.†
19, 1863.—Expedition from Indian Village to Rosedale, La.
24, 1863.—Capture of the Indianola.†
Mar. 2–30, 1863.—Expedition from New Orleans to the mouth of the Rio Grande.
7–27, 1863.—Operations against and about Port Hudson, La.
21–29, 1863.—Expedition from Bonnet Carré to the Jackson Railroad and Amite River.

---

*In connection with operations against Vicksburg. See Series I, Vol. XVII.
†In connection with operations against Vicksburg. See Series I, Vol. XXIV.

Mar. 21-30, 1863.—Expedition from New Orleans to Ponchatoula, La., and skirmishes
28, 1863.—Capture of U. S. S. Diana near Pattersonville, La.
April 7, 1863.—Attack on the steamer Barataria, Amite River, La.
9-May 14, 1863.—Operations in West Louisiana.
12, 1863.—Affair on the Amite River, La.
17, 1863.—Skirmish on the Amite River, La.
18, 1863.—Affair at Sabine Pass, Tex.
27, 1863.—Maj. Gen. Dabney H. Maury, C. S. Army, ordered, upon being relieved by Major-General Buckner in East Tennessee, to assume command of the District of the Gulf.
May 1, 1863.—Skirmishes near Greensburg and at Williams' Bridge, La.*
2, 1863.—Skirmish at Roberts' Ford, Comite River, La.*
3, 1863.—Affair at Saint Joseph's Island, Tex.
4, 1863.—Engagement at Fort De Russy, Red River, La.*
9-18, 1863.—Operations on the Amite River and Jackson Railroad, and skirmishes at Ponchatoula, Independence Station, and Tickfaw Bridge, La.
10, 1863.—Attack on Fort Beauregard, La.*
Skirmishes at Caledonia and Pin Hook, or Bayou Macon, La.*
14, 1863.—Banks' forces commence moving from Alexandria for attack upon Port Hudson, La.

MAY 18-AUGUST 6, 1862.—Operations about Vicksburg, Miss., and Baton Rouge, La.

SUMMARY OF THE PRINCIPAL EVENTS.

May 18, 1862.—Surrender of Vicksburg demanded by Major-General Butler and Flag-Officer Farragut and refused by Brig. Gen. M. L. Smith.
26, 1862.—Affair at Grand Gulf, Miss.
June 7-9, 1862.—Expedition from Baton Rouge, La.
9, 1862.—Engagement at Grand Gulf, Miss.
20-July 24, 1862.—Expedition from Baton Rouge, La., to Vicksburg, Miss.
24, 1862.—Skirmish at Hamilton's Plantation, near Grand Gulf, Miss.
27-29, 1862.—Reconnaissance to the Amite River, La., and skirmish.
28, 1862.—Naval bombardment of Vicksburg and passage of the batteries by the Union fleet.
July 15, 1862.—Engagement between the Union fleet and the Arkansas.
22, 1862.—Engagement with the Arkansas.
Aug. 5, 1862.—Engagement at Baton Rouge, La.
6, 1862.—Destruction of the Arkansas.

REPORTS, ETC.†

No. 1.—Brig. Gen. M. L. Smith, C. S. Army, commanding defenses of Vicksburg, of operations at Vicksburg, May 18-July 27.
No. 2.—Maj. Gen. Earl Van Dorn, C. S. Army, commanding District of Mississippi, of operations at Vicksburg and Baton Rouge, June 27-August 6 (including destruction of the Arkansas), with congratulatory order.

---

* In connection with operations against Vicksburg. See Series I, Vol. XXIV.

† The following reports are of the engagement at Baton Rouge when not otherwise indicated.

For United States naval reports of engagements June 28, July 15 and 22, and destruction of the Arkansas, August 6, see Annual Report of the Secretary of the Navy, December 1, 1862

No. 3.—Col. Nathan A. M. Dudley, Thirtieth Massachusetts Infantry, of expedition from Baton Rouge, La., June 7-9.

No. 4.—Maj. Gen. Mansfield Lovell, C. S. Army, of engagement at Grand Gulf, Miss., June 9.

No. 5.—Brig. Gen. Thomas Williams, U. S. Army, commanding Expeditionary Corps, of operations May 26-August 2, with instructions from Major-General Butler.

No. 6.—Col. Halbert E. Paine, Fourth Wisconsin Infantry, of skirmish at Hamilton's Plantation, near Grand Gulf, Miss., June 24.

No. 7.—Lieut. Col. John A. Keith, Twenty-first Indiana Infantry, of reconnaissance to the Amite River, La., and skirmish, June 27-29.

No. 8.—Lieut. Col. Alfred W. Ellet, U. S. Army, commanding Ram Fleet, of engagement with the Arkansas, July 22.

No. 9.—Maj. Gen. Benjamin F. Butler, U. S. Army, commanding the Department of the Gulf, with orders and resulting correspondence.

No. 10.—Return of Casualties in the Union forces.

No. 11.—Lieut. Godfrey Weitzel, U. S. Corps of Engineers, Chief Engineer Department of the Gulf.

No. 12.—Col. Thomas W. Cahill, Ninth Connecticut Infantry, commanding Second Brigade, and resulting correspondence.

No. 13.—Col. Nathan A. M. Dudley, Thirtieth Massachusetts Infantry, commanding right wing Second Brigade.

No. 14.—Lieut. George G. Trull, Second Battery Massachusetts Light Artillery.

No. 15.—Capt. Charles H. Manning, Fourth Battery Massachusetts Light Artillery.

No. 16.—Lieut. William W. Carruth, Sixth Battery Massachusetts Light Artillery.

No. 17.—Maj. Horace O. Whittemore, Thirtieth Massachusetts Infantry.

No. 18.—Capt. Charles E. Clarke, Sixth Michigan Infantry.

No. 19.—Lieut. Col. Volney S. Fullam, Seventh Vermont Infantry.

No. 20.—Col. Frank S. Nickerson, Fourteenth Maine Infantry, commanding left wing Second Brigade.

No. 21.—Lieut. Col. Richard Fitz Gibbons, Ninth Connecticut Infantry.

No. 22.—Capt. James Grimsley, Twenty-first Indiana Infantry.

No. 23.—Lieut. Col. Sidney A. Bean, Fourth Wisconsin Infantry.

No. 24.—Maj. Gen. John C. Breckinridge, C. S. Army, commanding expedition, of engagement at Baton Rouge and occupation of Port Hudson.

No. 25.—Return of Casualties in the First Division, Confederate forces.

No. 26.—Capt. John A. Buckner, Assistant Adjutant-General, C. S. Army, commanding First Brigade, First Division.

No. 27.—Col. Jeptha Edwards, Thirty-first Alabama Infantry.

No. 28.—Lieut. Col. John Snodgrass, Fourth Alabama Battalion.

No. 29.—Capt. John H. Millett, Fourth Kentucky Infantry.

No. 30.—Maj. J. C. Wickliffe, Fifth Kentucky Infantry.

No. 31.—Maj. H. E. Topp, Thirty-first Mississippi Infantry.

No. 32.—Col. T. B. Smith, Twentieth Tennessee Infantry, commanding Fourth Brigade.

No. 33.—Brig. Gen. Daniel Ruggles, C. S. Army, commanding Second Division, with Return of Casualties.

No. 34.—Col. J. W. Robertson, Thirty-fifth Alabama Infantry, commanding First Brigade.

No. 35.—Col. J. W. Robertson, Thirty-fifth Alabama Infantry.

No. 36.—Lieut. Col. Edward Goodwin, Thirty-fifth Alabama Infantry.

No. 37.—Capt. J. H. Bowman, Third Kentucky Infantry.

No. 38.—Lieut. Col. M. H. Cofer, Sixth Kentucky Infantry.
No. 39.—Col. Edward Crossland, Seventh Kentucky Infantry.
No. 40.—Col. H. W. Allen, Fourth Louisiana Infantry, commanding Second Brigade.
No. 41.—Col. Gustavus A. Breaux, Thirtieth Louisiana Infantry, commanding Second Brigade.
No. 42.—Lieut. Col. S. E. Hunter, Fourth Louisiana Infantry.
No. 43.—Col. Gustavus A. Breaux, Thirtieth Louisiana Infantry.
No. 44.—Lieut. Col. T. Shields, Thirtieth Louisiana Infantry.
No. 45.—Capt. Thomas Bynum, Boyd's Battalion, Stewart's Legion.
No. 46.—Capt. O. J. Semmes, commanding Battery.

No. 1.

Report of Brig. Gen. M. L. Smith, C. S. Army, commanding defenses of Vicksburg, of operations at Vicksburg, May 18–July 27.

HEADQUARTERS THIRD DISTRICT,
Vicksburg, Miss., August —, 1862.

MAJOR: The following report of the attack and defense of Vicksburg is respectfully submitted to the major-general commanding the District of Mississippi:

I assumed command of Vicksburg and its defenses on May 12, in obedience to orders from Major-General Lovell, and proceeded at once to prepare for the approach of the enemy, then known to have passed Baton Rouge with a formidable fleet, having in view to open the river to Memphis and Fort Pillow, then in our possession. At the time of arriving the state of preparation for defense was as follows: Of the ten batteries that have been in use three were mostly completed and a fourth begun; the armed troops present consisted of the remnant of the Eighth Louisiana Battalion, Lieutenant-Colonel Pinkney, and the Twenty-seventh Louisiana Volunteers, Colonel Marks, both of my brigade, which had preceded me some six or ten days. Col. J. L. Autry, ordered here by General Bragg, was found in command, pushing the works forward vigorously through his chief engineer, Capt. D. B. Harris, who afterward remained with me in the same capacity until most of the works were completed.*

From the 12th until the 18th the works were pushed forward night and day with all possible vigor, at the end of which the first division of the Federal fleet, together with transports carrying some 3,000 men, made their appearance, and found us in a condition to dispute with a fair prospect of success a farther advance; that is to say, six batteries were complete, the cannoneers at their posts and fairly drilled. The arrival of this advanced division was immediately followed by a demand for the surrender of Vicksburg and its defenses, couched in the following terms:

UNITED STATES STEAMER ONEIDA,
Near Vicksburg, May 18, 1862.

To the AUTHORITIES AT VICKSBURG:

The undersigned, with orders from Flag-Officer Farragut and Major-General Butler, respectfully demand, in advance of the approaching fleet, the surrender of Vicksburg

* See Beauregard to Cooper, September 24, 1862, in "Correspondence, etc.," *post*.

and its defenses to the lawful authority of the United States, under which private property and personal rights will be respected.

Very respectfully yours,

S. PHILLIPS LEE, U. S. N.,
Commanding Advance of Naval Division.
T. WILLIAMS,
Brigadier-General.

The subjoined reply was returned:

HEADQUARTERS, *Vicksburg, May* 18, 1862.

PHILLIPS LEE, U. S. N.,
Commanding Advance of Naval Division:

SIR: Your communication of this date, addressed to the authorities of Vicksburg, demanding the surrender of the city and its defenses, has been received. In regard to the surrender of the defenses, I have to reply that, having been ordered here to hold these defenses, my intention is to do so as long as it is in my power.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

M. L. SMITH,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

I remark here that the citizens of the town had with great unanimity made up their minds that its possession ought to be maintained at all hazards, even though total demolition should be the result. This determination was enthusiastically concurred in by persons of all ages and both sexes and borne to my ears from every quarter. Thus cheered on and upheld the defense became an affair of more than public interest, and the approving sentiments of those so deeply interested unquestionably had its influence on the ultimate result as affairs stand to-day. Our cause probably needed an example of this kind, and assuredly a bright one has been given.

The inhabitants had been advised to leave the city when the smoke of the ascending gunboats was first seen, under the impression that the enemy would open fire immediately on arrival; hence the above demand found the city sparsely populated and somewhat prepared for an attack, although when it really commenced there were numbers still to depart, besides many who had determined to remain and take the chances of escaping unharmed, a few of whom absolutely endured to the end. As bearing immediately upon the defense of this place, measures had also been taken to push the Arkansas to completion. It was reported that the contractor had virtually suspended work; that mechanics and workmen were leaving; that supplies were wanting; finally, that a very considerable quantity of iron prepared for covering her had been sunk in the Yazoo River. Steps were taken to promptly furnish mechanics and supplies, and a bell-boat being obtained and sent up to the spot, the prepared iron was soon recovered. It was considered fortunate that soon after this Captain Brown was assigned to the duty of completing the boat, as after his assignment this important work gave me no further concern.

The enemy remained apparently inactive until the 26th, during which time the advance division of the fleet was joined by other gunboats, making ten in all. My force had in the mean time been increased by the Twentieth and Twenty-eighth Louisiana Volunteers, numbering for duty some 500 each, by five companies of Starke's cavalry, one battery Withers' artillery, Captain Ridley, and four companies Sixth Mississippi Battalion, Lieutenant-Colonel Balfour; but all new troops, just mustered into service, and indifferently armed. These were thrown forward toward Warrenton, and disposed for disputing inch by inch the approach by land. This force was subsequently increased by the Fourth and Fifth Louisiana.

The ensuing ten days I consider the most critical period of the defenses of Vicksburg: batteries incomplete; guns not mounted; troops few, and both officers and men entirely new to service, and not a single regular officer to assist in organizing and commanding. Had a prompt and vigorous attack been made by the enemy, while I think the dispositions made would have insured their repulse, still the issue would have been less certain than at any time afterwards.

The enemy opened fire on the afternoon of the 26th for the first time, and continued about two hours, apparently with a view of getting our range. The orders given to the batteries were not to return their fire at extreme range, and at ordinary range only at considerable intervals. This policy was adhered to throughout; at first because little ammunition had then arrived; afterward for the reason that our works could not be injured by direct firing, and by saving the men they were fresh night and day to meet close and serious attacks, such as occurred before the termination of the bombardment; besides, the enemy were thus kept ignorant of our real strength as well as the effect of their own shot. It was not long before they apparently came to the conclusion that no impression could be made on our works by their gunboats, nor the erection of new batteries prevented whenever attempted, and the remaining six batteries of the ten first-mentioned were constructed under their eyes.

From May 20 to the middle of June the firing was kept up at intervals and more or less heavy, the latter part of the time directed mainly at the town and at localities where they apparently thought troops were encamped.

From June 14 to 18 there was an entire cessation of the attack, the mortar fleet that had bombarded Forts Jackson and Saint Philip being on the way here to join in the attack. They began to arrive on the 18th, and to the number of eighteen or nineteen were in position on the 20th, on the afternoon of which day the bombardment again opened. Prior to this a new source of anxiety arose. Fort Pillow and Memphis had fallen, and, in addition to the attack we were enduring, Vicksburg was threatened by a combined land and naval force from above.

From the 20th to the 27th the bombardment was pretty constant during the day-time, at times very heavy, but generally ceasing at 10 or 11 o'clock at night.

On the evening of the 27th the firing began to increase in fury, and for some hours a shower of bomb-shells was rained upon our batteries that severely tried the nerve and courage of both officers and men. Still the damage was quickly repaired, and the men held their places at the guns.

At daylight on the 28th the enemy recommenced with the same fury, and it was soon perceived that the entire gunboat fleet was in motion, moving rapidly up in front of the batteries and city, and it became apparent that the decisive struggle was at hand. Some thirty-five vessels were soon firing as rapidly as was possible, the mortars filling the air with shells, and the sloops of war and gunboats delivering broadside after broadside of shot, shell, and grape, according to their distance. Our batteries opened as soon as the vessels were within range and for the first time in full force. The roar of cannon was now continuous and deafening; loud explosions shook the city to its foundations; shot and shell went hissing and tearing through trees and walls, scattering fragments far and wide in their terrific flight; men, women, and children rushed into the streets, and, amid the crash of falling houses, commenced their hasty flight to the country for safety. This continued for about an hour and a half, when the enemy left, the ves-

sels that had passed the lower batteries continuing on up the river, apparently as the quickest means of getting out of range, those that had not passed rapidly dropping down.

The result of this effort on the part of the enemy was most satisfactory; not a single gun was silenced, none disabled, and, to their surprise, the serious bombardment of the preceding seven days had thrown nothing out of fighting trim. It also demonstrated to our satisfaction that how large soever the number of guns and mortar-boats, our batteries could probably be successfully held; consequently that the ultimate success of our resistance hinged upon a movement by land. The enemy evidently came to the same conclusion, as, after one week's bombardment with their mortars and the final attempt on the morning of June 28 to silence and take our guns, the attack sensibly decreased in vigor and persistency.

Up to the 28th there had been a great pressure on my command, owing to the limited number of men. The situation of the enemy's fleet and the peculiar shape of the river in this vicinity, combined with the proximity of the Yazoo and the expected descent of a large force from above (as reported), had necessitated a rather heavy line of pickets, extending along a distance of 20 miles. To keep up this line and sustain a heavy attack at the same time taxed the energies of my men to a great extent. The arrival of the advance brigade of Major-General Breckinridge's reserve corps was a great respite, and as the force was gradually increased, thus bringing us to an equality in numbers with that which accompanied the fleet, it was almost felt that Vicksburg was no longer besieged. The general command of these defenses was assumed by Maj. Gen. Earl Van Dorn on June 28, Major-General Lovell having been relieved by him from the command of the department.

Being authorized to make requisitions on the reserve corps for whatever force was deemed necessary to carry out the plan of defense, the picket front was after the 28th divided into five divisions, the two extreme ones guarded by detachments from my brigade (Third Louisiana), the remaining three by detachments from Brigadier-General Preston's, Helm's, and Colonel Statham's brigades, re-enforced by light batteries from Colonel Withers' artillery.

The fleet from Memphis began to make its appearance above on June 26, and continued to receive accessions until it numbered in all forty-odd gunboats, mortar-boats, rams, and transports.

Firing commenced from this fleet on July 12, and, although at no time as heavy as from the lower fleet, continued with but little interruption until the final bombardment of the attack.

On the morning of [July] 15 the daring passage of the ram Arkansas out of the Yazoo through the enemy's fleet seemed to necessitate a prompt descent of those vessels that had passed up on the 28th, and everything was accordingly placed in readiness for them. A new battery of 24-pounders, just erected, was manned by a light artillery detachment from Preston's brigade, under Lieutenant Gracey, and sharpshooters from the same brigade placed along the bank wherever the ground was favorable.

As conjectured, the enemy were in motion at sundown, and at dusk descended amid the roar of cannon, the flashing of musketry, the glare of lightning, and scenes in every respect such as had distinguished their passage up, except that the action was of shorter duration and the Arkansas was on the river returning their broadside. The firing

was mainly over in the course of an hour, and at the batteries not a single casualty from the enemy's shot occurred.

From the 15th to the 18th the enemy were mainly occupied in endeavoring to sink the Arkansas with their mortars, and on the morning of the 18th a daring attempt was made to cut her out from under one of our batteries. It resulted, however, in no injury to the Arkansas, but in the destruction of one of their boats. This was really the termination of the attack, although the bombardment was kept up until the 27th, when both fleets disappeared.

It will thus be seen that the enemy were in front of Vicksburg sixty-seven days, during which the combined efforts of two powerful fleets have been foiled, and the accompanying land force, from 4,000 to 5,000, held at bay. The number of shot and shell thrown by the fleet is unknown; it had been estimated as high as 25,000 and put as low as 20,000. The number, however, is unimportant, and mentioned only to illustrate the fact that the loss to a land battery when attacked by one afloat is comparatively small.

The casualties from the enemy's firing were 7 killed and 15 wounded; in the town 2 only are reported.

The enemy fired at least ten shots to our one, and their number of killed and wounded can, from information, be safely put down at five times as great.

It is a matter of surprise that not a single gun was dismounted during the whole time, and only two temporarily disabled, both being repaired in one night. The number of guns brought against us, including mortars, could not have been much less than 300; the number on our side was, as you are aware, considerably less.

After this general description given, it would be great injustice not to mention the commands and their officers that have been instrumental in so signal a success. The batteries were manned by three companies First Regiment Louisiana Artillery, two companies of the Twenty-second, two companies Twenty-third Louisiana Volunteers, Major Clinch; four companies heavy artillery from Fort Pillow, Major Hoadley; three companies Eighth Louisiana Battalion, Major Ogden. Col. A. Jackson, jr., and Lieutenant-Colonel Sterling, both of the heavy artillery, were respectively in immediate command of the upper and lower batteries, and Colonel Fuller chief of heavy artillery. Lieutenant-Colonel Pinkney, Eighth Louisiana Battalion, in command of two of the lower batteries for a portion of the time, was temporarily relieved under a special organization, which reduced the battalion to a major's command. The officers commanding these companies were as follows: Captains Capers, Grayson, Butler, Tissot, Purves, Harrod, Todd, Dismukes, Parks, Norman, Postlethwaite, Durrive, Kerr, and Lieutenants Eustis, Butler, and McCrory. The names of the above-mentioned officers are given for the reason that, in connection with their lieutenants and men, they have passed through an ordeal that troops are but seldom called upon to undergo. For more than seventy-five days and nights have these batteries been continuously manned and ready for action at a moment's notice; during much of this time the roar of cannon has been unceasing, and there have been portions of it during which the noise of falling shot and the explosions of shells have been such as might make the stoutest heart quail, yet none faltered; the blazing sun, the fatiguing night-watch, the storm of battle, all were alike cheerfully endured, and whenever called upon heavy and telling blows were dealt upon our foes in return. I feel a pride in having such officers and such men under

my command, for they have nobly sustained our cause in time of need, have added to the country's glory, and deserve well of her gratitude.

Some officers possibly attracted my attention more than others by their chivalric courage and inspiriting manner, yet the conduct of all was so noble and unexceptionable that I do not venture to particularize.

The distant picketing was most efficiently and faithfully performed by the cavalry, commanded at different times by Colonel Starke, Lieutenant-Colonel Ferguson, and Major Jones, according as they were present. The nearer picket duty, together with that of being at all times guarded against surprise and ready to meet an attack, was so patiently and carefully performed by the Twenty-sixth, Twenty-seventh, and Twenty-eighth Louisiana Volunteers, under Colonels De Clouet, Marks, and Allen Thomas; the Fourth and Seventeenth Louisiana Volunteers, Colonel Allen and Colonel Richardson; also by the Third Regiment and Sixth Battalion Mississippi Volunteers, Colonel Mellon and Lieutenant-Colonel Balfour, together with Withers' light artillery, under Lieutenant-Colonel Parker, that I felt secure in giving most of my attention to the bombardment going on.

Whenever events demanded a united movement of all I found a most reliable and efficient officer to represent me and carry out my instructions in the person of my present assistant adjutant-general, Colonel Girault, whose judgment and zeal were never at fault.

Of Captain Lockett, the accomplished engineer officer of my staff, I have to speak in terms of unqualified praise, both as regards skill in his profession and qualities as a soldier. The services of such an officer are so important and indispensable as to have all the effect of a positive increase of force in determining the issue of a contest. I most cordially recommend him to notice.

Captain McDonald, brigade ordnance officer, and Captains Frost and Harrod, aides, have in turn performed almost every duty during the siege known to the service; always prompt, they are distinguished for intelligence and perseverance in the performance of duty that merits constant praise.

To the brigade quartermaster, Maj. J. W. Patton, and brigade commissary, Major Reed, are due such mention as devoted attention to their duties and the interests of the service merit; both have performed all the duties pertaining to a department, and both have been compelled almost to create what they have had.

The part borne during the latter days of the bombardment by a detachment from Major-General Breckinridge's division requires special mention. Captain Cobb's company of light artillery, under Lieutenant Gracey, manned a battery which was so spiritedly served as to attract attention on both occasions in which it was engaged and was even noticed by the enemy. The sharpshooters detailed from the same command kept up a galling fire on the enemy during the passage of the vessels on the evening of the 15th, and drove them from the tops. The lamented Colonel Statham's brigade, under his own lead, showed a bravery in guarding the front of attack assigned him that could not be surpassed. On one occasion, having forced his way through a swamp deemed impassable, he made a rush upon the mortar-boats moored to shore, driving the force guarding on board, and had the positions of the boats been accurately known would have taken possession of and destroyed several. The engineer company, under Captain Wintter, was steadily occupied in the repairs of batteries and did valuable service.

The report of the struggle at Vicksburg would be incomplete without the following merited tribute: During the engagement of the 28th

a most estimable lady, Mrs. Gamble, lost her life by the fragment of a shell striking her while leaving the city. This lady deserves more than a passing notice. Burning with patriotism, she inspired all around her with the noble spirit of resistance to oppression and confidence in the success of our cause. Ever present in the hospitals, ministering to the sick and wounded soldiers, she was among the last of her sex to leave the devoted city, where she yielded up her life in attestation of her faith and devotion. Though but the type of a class of which our Southern land can boast, she is a martyr to the cause she loved, and without her name the history which Vicksburg has made for herself would be incomplete.

To the citizens of Vicksburg a nation's thanks are due for their noble example in surrendering their property and homes to almost certain destruction, and that so little damage was done does not detract from the merit of their act, but rather serves to call for gratitude to the Supreme Being, who has not only preserved from destruction the homes of a patriotic people, but in mercy granted a victory over their enemies.

In conclusion, I deem it proper to remark upon the manner in which the bombardment was conducted. In locating the batteries pains had been taken to place them without the limits of the town, advantageous positions even having been rejected with that view, so that in the approaching struggle the fight might, if the enemy so chose, be confined to the armed points, and the city itself, which could have no bearing upon the ultimate issue, be made to suffer as little as an enlightened and humane method of conducting war would lead us to expect, and which under the same circumstances I think most enemies would have pursued. Events did not justify our expectations. The bombardment opened upon both batteries and town. This was expected and could not be objected to, and no fault is found at its continuing so as long as the enemy had hopes of accomplishing their object; but when the attack on the batteries ceased, when the bombarding force began even to gradually leave, when it was notorious that they deemed their attack a failure, then to continue to throw shells into a beautiful town, as was done day after day, with the sole purpose of injuring it, of defacing it, of destroying private property, indicated a spirit of wanton destruction scarcely pardonable in the uncivilized Indian. This seemed to be the special mission of the upper fleet. Shame to the man who commanded it!

I am, respectfully, your obedient servant,

M. L. SMITH,
Brigadier-General, Commanding Defenses of Vicksburg.

Maj. M. M. KIMMEL,
Assistant Adjutant-General, District of Mississippi.

[Addenda.*]

MAYOR'S OFFICE,
Vicksburg, Miss., May 18, 1862.

S. P. LEE, U. S. N.,
Commanding Advance of Naval Division:

Your communication of this date, addressed "To the authorities of Vicksburg,"† has been delivered to me. In reply I will state to you that, as far as the municipal authorities are concerned, we have erected no defenses, and none are within the corporative limits of the city.

* Embracing the correspondence in reference to surrender of Vicksburg not embraced in General Smith's report.

† See Smith's report, p. 6.

But, sir, in further reply I will state that neither the municipal authorities nor the citizens will ever consent to the surrender of the city.

Respectfully, yours,

L. LINDSAY,
Mayor of the City.

—

HEADQUARTERS,
Vicksburg, Miss., May 18, 1862.

S. P. LEE,
Comdg. Advance of Naval Division, U. S. S. Oneida:

SIR: As your communication of this date is addressed "To the authorities of Vicksburg," and that you may have a full reply to the said communication, I have to state that Mississippians don't know and refuse to learn how to surrender to an enemy. If Commodore Farragut or Brigadier-General Butler can teach them, let them come and try. As to the defenses of Vicksburg, I respectfully refer you to Brigadier-General Smith, commanding forces at or near Vicksburg, whose reply is herewith inclosed.*

Respectfully,

JAMES L. AUTRY,
Military Governor and Colonel Commanding Post.

—

U. S. STEAMER ONEIDA,
Below Vicksburg, Miss., May 21, 1862.

L. LINDSAY, Esq.,
Mayor of the City of Vicksburg:

SIR: It becomes my duty to give you notice to remove the women and children beyond the range of our guns within twenty-four hours, as it will be impossible to attack the defenses without injuring or destroying the town, a proceeding which all the authorities of Vicksburg seem determined to require. I had hoped that the same spirit which induced the military authorities to retire from the city of New Orleans rather than wantonly sacrifice the lives and property of its inhabitants would have been followed here.

Respectfully, yours,

S. PHILLIPS LEE,
Commanding Advance of Naval Division.

—

MAYOR'S OFFICE,
Vicksburg, Miss., May 21, 1862.

S. P. LEE, U. S. Navy,
Comdg. Advance of Naval Division, U. S. S. Oneida:

SIR: Your communication of this date was handed to me at a late hour this evening; too late to give public notice to the women and children. In consequence thereof I shall date your twenty-four hours' time from to-morrow morning, the 22d instant, at 8 a. m.

Respectfully,

L. LINDSAY, *Mayor.*

* See Smith's report, p 7.

U. S. STEAMER ONEIDA,
Below Vicksburg, Miss., May 22, 1862.

L. LINDSAY, Esq.,
Mayor of the City of Vicksburg:

SIR: I have to acknowledge the receipt of your communication of yesterday evening, and in reply have to state that my communication of yesterday in relation to the removal of the women and children was for the purpose of placing it at my option to fire or not, as I might think proper, at the earliest moment upon the defenses of the town without producing a loss of innocent life, and to that determination I shall adhere.

Respectfully, yours,

S. PHILLIPS LEE,
Commanding Advance of Naval Division.

No. 2.

Reports of Maj. Gen. Earl Van Dorn, C. S. Army, commanding District of Mississippi, of operations at Vicksburg and Baton Rouge, June 27–August 6 (including destruction of the Arkansas), with congratulatory orders.

VICKSBURG, MISS., *June* 28, 1862.

Bombardment heavy yesterday and this morning. No flinching. Houses perforated; none burnt yet. Contest will commence when enemy attempt to land; he will probably try it. Crippled several boats. They only amuse our men by firing on them occasionally. There are about forty vessels of war and mortar-boats, all sound and fury and to brave men contemptible. Will keep you advised.

EARL VAN DORN,
Major-General.

The PRESIDENT.

JACKSON, MISS., *August* 7, 1862.

Arkansas ordered to co-operate with General Breckinridge. Broke machinery 5 miles above Baton Rouge. On way down was attacked by enemy. In this condition fought well, inflicting great damage to gunboats, and was then blown up by crew, all of whom escaped; so reported. Breckinridge drove the enemy from town to cover of boats. Burnt camp and large amount of stores. Captured some prisoners and several colors. Was reduced one-half by sickness since left Vicksburg. General Clark mortally wounded. General Thomas Williams, commanding enemy's troops, and several other prominent officers, killed. Sending re-enforcements to break up garrison entirely. Breckinridge in camp 10 miles from Baton Rouge.

EARL VAN DORN,
Major-General.

SECRETARY OF WAR.

[Indorsement.]

Read with deep regret for loss of Arkansas, but joy at the success of our troops, and hope that it will be made complete.

J. D.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF MISSISSIPPI,
Jackson, Miss., September 9, 1862.

GENERAL: I have the honor to submit for the information of the War Department the following report of the defense of Vicksburg and of operations in this district up to the present time:

Pursuant to orders, I assumed command of this district and the defenses of Vicksburg on June 27. Prior to my arrival Major-General Lovell, having resolved to defend the city, had ordered a detail of his force, under the command of Brig. Gen. M. L. Smith, to garrison the place and construct works for its defense. I found the city besieged by a powerful fleet of war vessels and an army. The inhabitants, inspired by a noble patriotism, had determined to devote the city to destruction rather than see it fall into the hands of an enemy who had abandoned many of the rules of civilized warfare. This voluntary sacrifice on the altar of liberty inspired me with the determination to defend to the last extremity. Orders to this effect were at once issued, to which my army responded with the liveliest enthusiasm. The citizens retired to the interior while the troops marched in and pitched their tents in the valleys and on the hills adjacent in convenient position to support batteries and strike assailants.

The batteries of heavy guns already established by the skill and energy of General Smith on the crest of the hills overlooking the river were placed in complete readiness for action. Other guns were brought up from Mobile, from Richmond, from Columbus, and elsewhere, and put in battery. Breckinridge's division occupied the city. Smith's brigade, which previous to my arrival had furnished the garrison of the place, manned the batteries, and with details from Breckinridge's division guarded the approaches in front and on the flanks. Withers' light artillery was placed in such positions as to sweep all near approaches, while Starke's cavalry watched at a distance on our flanks on the Yazoo and below Warrenton on the Mississippi.

Prior to my assuming command the attacking force of the enemy was confined to Porter's mortar fleet and Farragut's gunboats (with their attendant army in transports), which had ascended the river from New Orleans. For the operations of this force in attack and for the successful and heroic resistance made by General Smith and the troops under his command I refer the Department to the satisfactory and graphic report of that officer, herewith communicated.

The evacuation of Fort Pillow and the fall of Memphis opened the new danger of a combination between the upper and lower fleets of the enemy. This junction was effected early in July, and thus an added force of more than forty gunboats, mortar-boats, rams, and transports lay in menace before the city. On July 12 it opened fire and kept up a continuous attack until the bombardment of the city ceased. Having received authority from the President to use the ram Arkansas as part of my force, some days prior to July 15 I issued an order to Capt. [I. N.] Brown to assume command of her and prepare her for immediate and active service. From all reliable sources I learned that she was a vessel capable of great resistance and armed with large offensive power. Making the order imperative, I commanded Captain Brown to take her through the raft of the Yazoo, and after sinking the Star of the West in the passage to go out and attack the upper fleet of the enemy, to the cover of my batteries. I left it to his judgment to determine whether on reaching the city his vessel was in a condition to proceed down the river and destroy the lower mortar fleet. Captain Brown properly substituted a vessel of inferior quality in place of the Star of

the West, entered the Mississippi, and on the memorable morning of July 15 immortalized his single vessel, himself, and the heroes under his command by an achievement the most brilliant ever recorded in naval annals. I deeply regret that I am unable to enrich my report by an authentic account of the heroic action of the officers and men of the Arkansas. Commodore [Wm. F.] Lynch declines to furnish me with a report of the action, on the ground that he was an officer out of the scope of my command. The glory of this deed of the Arkansas stung the pride of the Federal Navy, and led to the most speedy but unsuccessful effort of the combined fleets to destroy her. I refer the Department to the accompanying report of General Smith for an accurate detail of those efforts, as also for a connected and faithful relation of the important events which make the history of the siege and defense of Vicksburg. With the failure to destroy or take the Arkansas the siege of Vicksburg practically ended. The attack on the batteries soon ceased, and the enemy, baffled and enraged by an unexpected, determined, and persistent defense, vented his wrath in impotent and barbarian efforts to destroy the city. On July 27 both fleets disappeared—foiled in a more than two months' struggle to reduce the place.

The casualties on our side during the entire siege were 22 killed and wounded. Not a gun was dismounted and but two were temporarily disabled.

The successful defense of Vicksburg is due to the unflinching valor of the cannoneers, who, unwearied by watchfulness, night and day stood by their guns, unawed by the terrors of a fierce and continuous bombardment; to the sleepless vigilance and undaunted courage of the troops, who lay at all hours in close supporting distance of every battery, ready to beat back the invader so soon as his footsteps should touch the shore; to the skillful location of scattered batteries, and last, but not least, to that great moral power--a high and patriotic resolve, pervading and swelling the breasts of officers, soldiers, and citizens—that at every cost the enemy should be repelled. I refer the Department to the specific enumeration of the names of officers and men who won distinction by meritorious service during the siege, as reported by General Smith, and I heartily indorse his commendations.

Satisfied that the enemy disappeared from Vicksburg under the mortifying conviction that it was impregnable to his attack, I resolved to strike a blow before he had time to organize and mature a new scheme of assault.

The enemy held Baton Rouge, the capital of Louisiana, 40 miles below the mouth of Red River, with a land force of about 3,500 men, in conjunction with four or five gunboats and some transports. It was a matter of great necessity to us that the navigation of Red River should be opened as high as Vicksburg. Supplies much needed existed there, hard to be obtained from any other quarter, and strong military reasons demanded that we should hold the Mississippi at two points, to facilitate communications and co-operation between my district and the Trans-Mississippi Department. The capture of Baton Rouge and the forces of the enemy at that point would open the Mississippi, secure the navigation of Red River, then in a state of blockade, and also render easier the recapture of New Orleans. To this end I gave orders to General Breckinridge to move upon Baton Rouge with a force of 5,000 men picked from the troops at Vicksburg, and added to his command the whole effective force of General Ruggles, then at Camp Moore, making a total force of 6,000 men. To insure the success of the plan I ordered the Arkansas to co-operate with the land forces

by a simultaneous attack from the river. All damages sustained by the Arkansas from the fleets of the enemy had been repaired, and when she left the wharf at Vicksburg for Baton Rogue she was deemed to be as formidable in attack or defense as when she defied a fleet of forty vessels of war, many of them iron-clads. With such effective means I deemed the taking of Baton Rouge and the destruction or capture of the enemy on land and water the reasonable result of the expedition.

By epidemic disease the land force under Major-General Breckinridge was reduced to less than 3,000 effective men within the period of ten days after he reached Camp Moore. The Arkansas, after arriving within a short distance of Baton Rouge in ample time for joint action at the appointed hour of attack, suddenly became unmanageable from a failure in her machinery and engine, which all the efforts of her engineers could not repair. The gallant Breckinridge, advised by telegram every hour of her progress toward Baton Rouge and counting on her co-operation, attacked the enemy with his whole effective force (then reduced to about 2,500 men), drove him from all his positions, and forced him to seek protection under the cover of his gunboats.

I regret to state that the labors of General Breckinridge in a distant field of operations have thus far prevented him from making to me a report of his action, but enough has transpired to enable me to assure the Department that the battle of Baton Rouge illustrated the valor of our troops and the skill and intrepidity of their commander. His report will be forwarded so soon as it is received.

It will be thus manifest to the Department that an enterprise so hopeful in its promise met with partial failure only from causes which were not only beyond my control, but out of the reach of ordinary foresight. I could not anticipate the sudden illness of 3,000 picked men, and the failure of the Arkansas at the critical hour appointed to her for added honors was a joyful surprise to the startled fleet of the enemy and a wonder to all who had witnessed her glory at Vicksburg.

Advised of the result of the expedition, I immediately ordered the occupation of Port Hudson, a point selected for its eligibility for defense and for its capacity for offensive annoyance of the enemy-established batteries—manned them with experienced gunners and guarded them by an adequate supporting force, holding Baton Rouge in the mean while in menace. The effect of these operations was the evacuation of Baton Rouge by the enemy and his disappearance from the Mississippi between the capital of Louisiana and Vicksburg. The results sought by the movement against Baton Rouge have been to a great extent attained. We hold two points on the Mississippi, more than 200 miles, unmolested by the enemy and closed to him. The navigation of the Mississippi River from the mouth of Red River to Vicksburg was at once opened and still remains open to our commerce, giving us also the important advantage of water connection by Red River of the East with the West. Indispensable supplies have been and continue to be drawn from this source. The desired facilities for communication and co-operation between this district and the Trans-Mississippi Department have been established. The recapture of New Orleans has been made easier to our army.

I think it due to the truth of history to correct the error industriously spread by the official reports of the enemy touching the destruction of the Arkansas. She was no trophy won by the Essex nor did she receive injury at Baton Rouge from the hands of any of her adver-

saries. Lieutenant Stevens, her gallant commander, finding her unmanageable, moored her to the shore. On the cautious approach of the enemy, who kept at a respectful distance, he landed his crew, cut her from her moorings, fired her with his own hands, and turned her adrift down the river. With every gun shotted, our flag floating from her bow, and not a man on board, the Arkansas bore down upon the enemy and gave him battle. The guns were discharged as the flames reached them, and when her last shot was fired the explosion of her magazine ended the brief but glorious career of the Arkansas. "It was beautiful," said Lieutenant Stevens, while the tears stood in his eyes, "to see her, when abandoned by commander and crew and dedicated to sacrifice, fighting the battle on her own hook." I trust that the official report of Commodore Lynch will do justice to the courage, constancy, and resolution of the officers and men who were the last crew of the Arkansas.

I deem it eminently proper to say to the Department that neither the spirit which resolved to dispute at Vicksburg the jurisdiction of the Mississippi River nor the energy which successfully executed that resolution was local in its character. Nor was it a spirit bounded by State lines or circumscribed by State pride. It was a broad, catholic spirit, wide as our country, and unlimited as the independence which we struggle to establish. The power which baffled the enemy resided in the breasts of the soldiers of seven States, marshaled behind the ramparts of Vicksburg. Mississippians were there, but there, too, also were the men of Kentucky, of Tennessee, of Alabama, of Arkansas, of Louisiana, and of Missouri, as ready to defend the emporium of Mississippi as to strike down the foe at their own hearth-stones.

I incorporate with my report a schedule of the forces under my command at Vicksburg as a proper contribution to the archives of the Confederacy.

General Helm: Fourth Kentucky Volunteers, Lieutenant-Colonel Hynes; Fifth Kentucky Volunteers, Colonel Hunt; Thirty-first Alabama Volunteers, Colonel Edwards; Fourth Alabama Battalion, Lieutenant-Colonel Snodgrass; Thirty-first Mississippi Volunteers, Colonel Orr; Hudson's battery, First Lieutenant Sweaney.

General J. S. Bowen: First Missouri Volunteers, Lieutenant-Colonel Riley; Tenth Arkansas Volunteers, Col. A. R. Witt; Ninth Arkansas Volunteers, Colonel Dunlop; Sixth Mississippi Volunteers, Colonel Lowry; Second Confederate Battalion, [James C. Malone]; Watson Battery, Captain Bursley.

General Preston: Third Kentucky Volunteers, Colonel Thompson; Sixth Kentucky Volunteers, Colonel Lewis; Seventh Kentucky Volunteers, Colonel Crossland; Thirty-fifth Alabama Volunteers, Colonel Robertson; Cobb's battery, Lieutenant Gracey.

Col. W. S. Statham: Fifteenth Mississippi Volunteers, Lieutenant-Colonel Farrell; Twenty-second Mississippi Volunteers, Captain Hughes; Nineteenth Tennessee Volunteers, Lieutenant-Colonel Moore; Twentieth Tennessee Volunteers, Colonel Smith; Twenty-eighth Tennessee Volunteers, Colonel Brown; Forty-fifth Tennessee Volunteers, Colonel Searcy; McClung's battery, Captain McClung.

General M. L. Smith: Company of sappers and miners, Captain Wintter; Twenty-sixth Louisiana Volunteers, Colonel De Clouet; Twenty-eighth Louisiana Volunteers, Colonel Thomas; Sixth Mississippi Battalion, Lieutenant-Colonel Balfour; Twenty-seventh Louisiana Volunteers, Colonel Marks; Third Mississippi Volunteers, Colonel Mellon; Seventeenth Louisiana Volunteers, Colonel Richardson; Fourth Louisiana Volunteers, Colonel Allen; Company I, Thirty-ninth Mississippi

Volunteers, Captain Randel; First Mississippi Light Artillery, Colonel Withers; regiment heavy artillery, Colonel Jackson; Eighth Louisiana Battalion, W. E. Pinkney; First Louisiana Battalion, Major Clinch; Twenty-eighth Mississippi Cavalry, Colonel Starke; Battalion Zouaves, Major Dupeire; cavalry escort, Lieutenant Bradley.

To the members of my staff, Majors Kimmel and Stith, assistant adjutant-generals; to Majrs. Joseph D. Balfour and A. M. Haskell, inspectors; to Surgeon Choppin, medical director; Surgeon Bryan, medical inspector; to Lieutenants Sulivane and Shoemaker, my aides; to Lieutenant-Colonel Lomax, assistant adjutant and inspector general; Lieut. Col. J. P. Major, acting engineer; Capts. A. H. Cross and Thyssens, engineers; to Col. Fred. Tate, and to Majors Uriel Wright and Wechler, volunteer aides, I return my thanks for the ready and efficient services rendered by them in their respective departments.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

EARL VAN DORN,
Major-General.

P. S.—Since this report was written I have received the report of Major-General Breckinridge of his operations at Baton Rouge and Port Hudson, herewith forwarded.* It gives me pleasure to commend to the special notice of the Department the names of all who won distinction in this service.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 51. } WAR DEPT., ADJT. AND INSP. GEN.'S OFFICE, *Richmond, Va., July* 22, 1862.

The successful defense of Vicksburg against the mortar fleet of the enemy by Major-General Van Dorn and the officers and men under his command entitles them to the gratitude of the country, the thanks of the Government, and the admiration of the Army. By their gallantry and good conduct they have not only saved the city intrusted to them, but they have shown that bombardments of cities, if bravely resisted, achieve nothing for the enemy, and only serve to unveil his malice and the hypocrisy of his pretended wish to restore the Union. The world now sees that his mission is one of destruction, not restoration.

Lieutenant Brown and the officers and crew of the Confederate steamer Arkansas, by their heroic attack upon the Federal fleet before Vicksburg, equaled the highest recorded examples of courage and skill. They prove that the Navy, when it regains its proper element, will be one of the chief bulwarks of national defense, and that it is entitled to a high place in the confidence and affection of the country.

By command of the Secretary of War:

S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

No. 3.

Report of Col. Nathan A. M. Dudley, Thirtieth Massachusetts Infantry, of expedition from Baton Rouge, La., June 7–9.

HDQRS. THIRTIETH REGIMENT MASSACHUSETTS VOLS., *Baton Rouge, La., June* 9, 1862.

I have the honor to report for the information of the general com-

* See Report No. 24.

manding, that, pursuant to his instructions, I proceeded at 6 p. m. on the evening of the 7th, with eight companies of the Thirtieth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers and one section of Nims' battery (joined afterward near Laycock's plantation by two companies of the Fourth Wisconsin Regiment, under Captain Bailey), to George Keller's plantation, located on the Benton Ferry road. On arriving at the forks of the road (one leading to Castle's house) I detached three companies, under Maj. H. O. Whittemore, with instructions to surround the house and secure the person of Castle, or any other party that might be found of a suspicious character, but with positive instructions not to burn or destroy the premises, as it would create an alarm in the front, which I had previously guarded against by throwing out a small scout, under Lieutenant Norcross, Thirtieth Massachusetts Volunteers, who performed this duty in a most creditable manner. I reached Penny's plantation about 11 p. m. This place is located about 7½ miles from the city, on the north side. Captain Kelty, Thirtieth Massachusetts Volunteers, deployed his company as skirmishers and closed a line of men entirely around the house before the inmates were aware of his approach. The overseer of Penny's plantation, who was found on the premises, was made a prisoner, and is now in charge of the guard. I am informed that he has been out once or twice with Hunter's company. I left Captain Bailey and two companies of the Fourth Wisconsin Regiment as a guard to what stock and property were found here, with orders to detach one company and proceed himself in command to Johnston's estate, about 1 mile to the rear of Penny's, where both Penny and Castle were seen some eight hours previous, while I proceeded with the balance of the command to Keller's plantation, about 4 miles farther. So quietly did the troops move out that the arrival of the advance guard was entirely unexpected by the inmates of the house. Not finding the party I was ordered to arrest, after making a thorough search of all the out-buildings and grounds, I placed a close line of sentinels around the house and negro huts, and ordered the command to bivouac outside of the house grounds in a cotton field until daylight.

I found the wife of Keller, her father and mother, daughter, and two young ladies at the residence. I commenced collecting all the live stock I could find on the premises. I found about 10 head of horses, a few mules, about 60 head of beeves, carriage, &c., all of which I brought to town. Out of consideration for the presence of ladies I did not destroy the dwelling, kitchen, or pantry building; all others I either burnt or tore down, except the cotton-gin, which contained 30 bales of cotton. The fences I burnt; the ornamental trees I either cut down or destroyed. This, the most painful duty of my military life, I executed in the most delicate manner I possibly could, first tendering the ladies an escort and transportation to the next plantation before I commenced the destruction of anything belonging to the estate, which was declined in anything but a kindly style. I did not allow any of the enlisted men to enter the dwelling. I permitted Mrs. Keller and each of the family to select as many servants as they desired left them, three horses, and seven cows, which they expressed a desire for. I am positive that not the first article of the personal property of either of the ladies was touched or brought away. The father-in-law of Keller admitted that all I took away or destroyed was the sole property of Keller, and added that he had predicted such a result by the recent conduct of Keller.

At 6.30 a. m. I took up line of march; was joined by Major Whittemore's detachment about 2 miles from Penny's estate; proceeded to the latter's plantation, when Captain Bailey reported his failure to arrest

either of the parties we were in pursuit of. I here dispatched a note to the general commanding. On the messenger's return I commenced the destruction of this once beautiful plantation. I burnt every building on the estate except such as were required to cover the negroes left behind, including an extensive and valuable sugar-mill, and also destroyed the fences—in fact, left nothing but the blackened chimneys as monuments to the folly and villainy of its guerrilla owner.

The amount of live stock brought in by the expedition, which I have directed to be turned over to the brigade quartermaster, consists of about 90 head of beef cattle, 45 head of mules, 10 four-mule wagons, 10 head of horses, 1 carriage, 1 light wagon, together with 3 barrels of molasses and 30 hogsheads of sugar. I was compelled to leave at Castle's estate, for the want of proper transportation, some 50,000 pounds of sugar; at Penny's, 16 hogsheads of sugar; at Keller's, 35 bales of cotton and a considerable amount of sugar, all of which can be got if sent for soon.

I found a very united feeling among the several residents with whom I conversed as to the guilt of each of the three parties—Keller, Penny, and Castle—that I visited, and they expressed gratification that a speedy punishment had fallen upon them.

The negro prisoners I brought in have all been turned over to the quartermaster's department. They number over 100.

I have made this report somewhat longer than may seem necessary to the general commanding, but I have thought it proper to give him a full detail of all that occurred.

It affords me great gratification to say that the men of each corps and regiment represented in the command behaved in the most soldierly manner, all paying the most sacred regard to the property of all persons on the route, except when ordered to destroy the property referred to in this report; in fact, I saw no man leave the column without permission.

I was especially indebted to the energy and efficiency of Captain Kelty and his company, who acted as skirmishers the entire route out, for some 2 miles at one time working their way through a most dense foliage.

I inclose Major Whittemore's report, which refers only to the Castle plantation detachment.

I have the honor, sir, to be, your obedient servant,

N. A. M. DUDLEY,
Colonel Thirtieth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers.

Captain HOFFMAN, *A. A. G., Second Brigade, Dept. of the Gulf.*

No. 4.

Report of Maj. Gen. Mansfield Lovell, C. S. Army, of engagement at Grand Gulf, Miss., June 9.

JACKSON, MISS., *June* 18, 1862.

Enemy's fleet attacked our batteries at Grand Gulf and were repulsed with loss. Casualties on our side none.*

M. LOVELL.

General COOPER.

---

*This probably refers to engagement June 9, 1862, between the Grand Gulf batteries and U. S. steamers Wissahickon and Itasca. See reports of Commanders James S. Palmer and John De Camp in Annual Report of Secretary of Navy, Dec. 1, 1862.

No. 5.

Reports of Brig. Gen. Thomas Williams, U. S. Army, commanding Expeditionary Corps, of operations May 26–August 2, with instructions from Major-General Butler.

HEADQUARTERS SECOND BRIGADE,
Baton Rouge Arsenal, May 29, 1862.

MAJOR: My last report,* from just below Vicksburg, is supposed to have reached headquarters by the hands of Lieutenant McCoy, acting brigade commissary, sent with steamer Benton for subsistence stores and clothing; ammunition also much needed for our small-arms, should have been required at the same time. The latter is now nearly exhausted.

Arriving here this morning at 6.30 a. m., under escort of the war sloop Brooklyn and gunboat Kineo, I found the flag-officer off the town with the Hartford and Kennebec. Having called upon the flag-officer, he represented to me that the inhabitants, in momentary expectation of sack, burning, and pillage at the hands of the rebels, entreated our protection, and that he himself had opened the batteries of his own vessel on a party of irregular cavalry who rode down to the water's edge yesterday and fired into one of his boats, wounding an officer and 2 men. With the view of saving the public buildings and affording protection to the lives and property of loyal citizens the flag-officer suggested the expediency of landing the troops, in which I the more readily concurred, the troops requiring rest, the means of cooking, and cleaning themselves. To enable me to effect this, my subsistence being exhausted, the flag-officer has kindly supplied me with subsistence, chiefly bread and meat, for three days. Meanwhile I must rely on the return of the Benton, with Lieutenant McCoy, and such supplies of fresh meat as it may be in my power to procure from the surrounding country invested with guerrilla bands.

Union men, in great alarm, represent a large force at Camp Moore, some say 6,000 men, some less, who threaten to march on the town and burn it. My whole effective infantry force of 1,400, and 75 artillery and four pieces, may suffice to prevent such a disaster, but for perfect security I would suggest respectfully that the remaining three regiments of my brigade and Nims' battery be sent me, and perhaps it would be well to send the additional regiments designed to take part in the Mobile expedition, in order, first, that they may be put in shape for service and that troops and commander may have some knowledge of each other. Another reason may be stated that the position here is high and probably far more healthy than New Orleans and the ground for encamping and exercising troops such as cannot be found about New Orleans.

The steamer Star, with subsistence stores, Lieutenant McCoy in charge, has as I write arrived from New Orleans, and brings Major-General Butler's dispatch of May 27.

I regret to say I believe there is just ground against the Wisconsin and Michigan regiments for the charge of pillaging and marauding preferred against them by the inhabitants of Kenner Station. Orders have been issued, conversations held with the officers remonstrating and denouncing, and the fidelity of guards and sentinels insisted on, thus far, I believe, in vain. These regiments, officers and men, with rare

* This is the first of the reports found.

exceptions, appear to be wholly destitute of the moral sense, and I believe that they believe, in the face of all remonstrances, exhortations, and disgust, expressed in no measured terms, that they regard pillaging not only right in itself but a soldierly accomplishment. The major-general commanding will perceive that where nearly all are in league how difficult detection is, how far more difficult conviction. He may rest assured that I will prevent pillaging when I can, and, not preventing, will detect and punish when I can detect and convict.

The major-general commanding, in his dispatch of 27th of May, assumed my transportation to have been excessive. On this subject I beg to differ from him wholly, and to say, on the contrary, that the men have suffered from insufficiency of transportation, cramped and crowded more like live stock than men, without the means of exercise on board or room to form for inspection. Filth and dirt, with all the authority and supervision I could exert, abounded on vessels and men to a disgusting and of course most unwholesome degree. Indeed it may be said, "You were not expected to be gone long, and you were expected to land whenever you could to relieve your men and cleanse your vessels;" but I answer, In the quarter where I have been longest the flooded country afforded no dry ground to land on. I followed the fleet, and as the crews of the fleet could find no landing place and remained on board my men remained on board, with this difference, that while the former were in comfort with their ton's measurement per man, we were in as much and more discomfort with our fraction of a ton than men should ever be subjected to, especially if expected to be vigorous, disciplined, and effective military.

I shall refer to the flag-officer, requesting the assistance of one or two gunboats, what the major-general commanding says about the probable attempt of the rebels to bring troops and beef cattle down the Red River and thence by the way of the Black River to rear of Vicksburg, but in my position here and objects here shall await his further orders before taking part with the troops in intercepting, &c. Black River enters the Mississippi at Grand Gulf, some 40 miles below Vicksburg, and intersects the Jackson Railroad some 12 miles behind Vicksburg. I suggested to the flag-officer a movement by that river on the rear of Vicksburg to destroy the railroad bridge at the railroad crossing of the Black River, understood to be about 1 mile long, but on consulting the pilots they said the river was not navigable for our gunboats; that the trade by that river was inconsiderable, and carried on by boats of the lightest draught. When off Vicksburg we learned from negro runaways that the rebels had a battery of four guns at the railroad bridge for its protection and to defend the approach up the Black River, and while at the town of Grand Gulf (mouth of the Black River) the 26th were informed by like authority that a battery of eleven guns had been placed 12 miles above the mouth as a further defense against our advance. It is proper for me to report that having on the 26th been fired on by a field battery of four guns when off the town of Grand Gulf and descending the river (with the loss of 1 man killed and 1 officer slightly wounded), the gunboat Kineo, at the instance of Captain Craven, fired several shot and shell into the town, and the battery, with its camp, about 1½ miles in rear of the town, was thereby persuaded to leave. Learning, however, toward evening that they had left their camp and one gun behind in their hasty flight, I dispatched four Wisconsin companies, under Major Boardman, to capture the gun and remove and destroy the camp. These troops came up as the last of the rebels were leaving, guns and tents having preceded them. A few shots only were exchanged between

pursuers and pursued, and the pursuit discontinued as the night came on. One of our men was slightly wounded in the left arm and several of the rebels were seen to fall. It would have been well had matters ended thus and we should still have been gainers, but I regret to say that my aide-de-camp, Lieutenant George De Kay, who volunteered to accompany Major Boardman, having most inconsiderately placed himself in advance of the advance guard, was severely and it is feared fatally wounded, receiving seven buck-shot in the left arm and five in the left side and back. He bears his misfortune manfully and cheerfully and looks better far than he could be expected to look, but he complains of paralysis of his lower limbs. The surgeon confirms this, but hopes the paralysis may not be permanent. None of the shots in his body have yet been extracted. His surgeon thinks it best and he himself desires to be sent North, but without the knowledge of any immediate opportunity from New Orleans of going North it is perhaps best he should remain here until advised of such opportunity that his delay in the hotter and less healthy air of New Orleans may be as short as possible.

I regret to say that the flag-officer left for New Orleans before I could communicate with him respecting the probable transmission of men and supplies by the rebels via the Red River and the Black River to Vicksburg, but would respectfully here suggest that a gunboat at the mouth of either river would effectually stop any such proceeding. The gunboats Kineo and Kennebec left here by the order of the flag-officer for the protection of Baton Rouge—I should suppose not available for that service at this time, if I had the authority to order them.

If in the uncertainties which surround me, chiefly regarding the intentions of the enemy, it be possible to take steps to secure the cotton (340 bales) at Turnbull's Island I shall gladly and promptly do so.

While writing, Captain Bailey, the officer of the day, is announced, and reports he has reliable authority, or at least the authority of loyal men, for saying that Colonel Wingfield, of the rebels, with 2,500 men, is at this writing (4 p. m.) within 3 miles of the town, and is supported 5 miles in rear by a force of 7,000, with sixteen guns, supposed to be siege guns. He is informed by the same source that the rebel chief has notified all the families to leave the town with their effects, and says the families are leaving in great consternation. I have made up my mind how to defend the town, and am about to confer on the subject with our friends of the Navy, Captains Ransom and Russell, of the gunboats Kineo and Kennebec respectively.

I learn that there are on the Laurel Hill, now here, 50,000 rounds of ammunition for the Michigan regiment. The Wisconsin are those who need, having only about 25 rounds per man, and this .54 caliber will not help the Wisconsin .69 caliber at all.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

T. WILLIAMS,
Brigadier-General, Volunteers.

Maj. GEORGE C. STRONG,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General, Hdqrs., New Orleans.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, June 1, 1862.

Brig. Gen. THOMAS WILLIAMS,
Commanding Expeditionary Corps, &c.:

GENERAL: I have sent you three regiments, the Thirtieth Massa-

chusetts, Ninth Connecticut, Twenty-first Indiana, and Nims' battery, which, with the forces under your command, will make ten guns and 4,500 effective men.

With these, unless you see cause to the contrary, you may make demonstration on Camp Moore, provided it can be done, and return by the 8th, so as to assist in ulterior movement.

My advices from Camp Moore are that there are from 4,000 to 5,000 men there, poorly armed and worse organized. The only possible danger there can be is in the fact that by the Jackson road large re-enforcements can be sent to Lovell, but a reasonably rapid movement will guard against that. Of this, however, you will judge. Punish with the last severity every guerrilla attack and burn the property of every guerrilla found murdering your soldiers.

My object in making this demonstration is that if we leave Baton Rouge to go either up or down it may be held with a small force, for after we once occupy a place it is worse than death to our Union friends there to leave it unguarded. Were it not for this consideration I would let Lovell and his men stay unmolested at Camp Moore, where they are melting away faster than we could kill them if we were before it.

I am, most respectfully, yours,

BENJ. F. BUTLER,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, La., June 6, 1862.

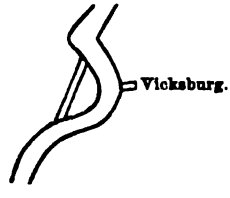
Brig. Gen. THOMAS WILLIAMS,
Commanding Forces, Baton Rouge, La.:

GENERAL: I am directed by the major-general commanding to say that he will send you the remainder of Everett's battery, with its horses and harness, the Thirty-first Massachusetts and the Seventh Vermont Regiment, and Magee's cavalry, with transportation, ammunition, and forage for all.

With this force the general will expect you to proceed to Vicksburg with the flag-officer, and then take the town or have it burned at all hazards.

You will leave such force as you may judge necessary to hold Baton Rouge. Camp Moore is believed to be broken up substantially, and perhaps you will think a regiment sufficient; Colonel McMillan's is recommended, as he has two pieces of cannon. The flag-officer has distinct instructions to open the river, and will do it, I doubt not. A large force is sent to you with what you have, and sufficient, as it would seem, to take any batteries and the supporting force they may have at Vicksburg.

You will be often amused by reports of the enemy's strength. Witness your report of the numbers approaching Baton Rouge. These stories are exaggerated always. You will send up a regiment or two at once and cut off the neck of land beyond Vicksburg by means of a trench across, thus—



making the cut about 4 feet deep and 5 feet wide. The river itself will do the rest for us.

A large supply of spades and shovels have been sent for this purpose. Report frequently.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

BENJ. F. BUTLER,
Major-General, Commanding.

—

HEADQUARTERS SECOND BRIGADE,
Baton Rouge, La., June 12, 1862.

Capt. R. S. DAVIS,
Assistant Adjutant-General, &c., New Orleans.

SIR: Lieutenant Caldwell, of one of our gunboats, is just from above, on his way to New Orleans, reporting batteries at various points, he thinks chiefly movable batteries of field artillery, which will make our passage up to Vicksburg something to be won.

The flag-officer and myself concur in that gunboats alone will not suffice, and that the land forces, where a landing is practicable, will have to carry the batteries by an attack in rear. We are to go up together as soon as I can get ready. The only transport now with me is the Laurel Hill, which is being loaded with thirty days' subsistence for 1,000 men. The other transports no doubt will arrive in rapid succession, and no time will be lost in embarking stores and troops.

The flag-officer does not concur in the advantage which possibly attaches to the project of sending troops in advance to make the cut opposite Vicksburg, saying that his gunboats will have to pass Vicksburg and take port on the upper side of the proposed cut before a landing of troops can be made there; otherwise the enemy's gunboats would sweep them off. In any event we have evidently work to do before we get there, and that we will first try to do.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

T. WILLIAMS,
Brigadier-General Volunteers, Commanding.

—

HEADQUARTERS SECOND BRIGADE,
Below Vicksburg, July 4, 1862.

CAPTAIN: Leaving the Twenty-first Indiana, Sixth Michigan, a section of Everett's battery, and Magee's cavalry, and taking with me the Thirtieth Massachusetts, Ninth Connecticut, Seventh Vermont, Fourth Wisconsin Regiments, Nims' battery, and two sections of Everett's, I left Baton Rouge in the morning of the 20th June, arrived off Ellis' Cliffs in the afternoon of the 22d, where I found three gunboats awaiting my approach to cover the transports in passing the cliffs, and landed, so as to occupy all the roads leading from the cliffs to the interior and cut off two field guns reported to be in position on the cliffs. The Thirtieth Massachusetts and two guns of Nims' made a turning march of 8 miles, while the Fourth Wisconsin, with skirmishers in advance, followed by the Ninth Connecticut, four guns of Nims' and two of Everett's, marched directly forward by the cliff road, leading to the battery and to Natchez. Soon the skirmishers of the Fourth Wisconsin came upon the abandoned battery, abandoned save by a gun-limber left behind in

the abandonment. Limber, benches, tables, a broken whiffletree, some ears of newly gathered green corn from a neighboring field, and the well-trodden earth marked the place of the camp near the battery, which was spacious, shaded, afforded a clear view of the river up and down, and perfectly protected by its height above the river from the fire of the gunboats. The rebel method of using their guns from the cliffs is to run the gun forward till it projects beyond the cliff, depress it, fire, and run the gun back out of sight, load and repeat.

Negroes afterward told us that the battery, consisting of two guns and 90 mounted men, left some five hours before our landing, but the fellows had greatly loitered on the way, for Colonel Dudley reported he was within an hour of intercepting them.

The 23d of June Rodney was passed without molestation, but, having learned from various sources that resistance to the farther advance of the transports would certainly be made by guns in position on the heights of Grand Gulf, we entered Bayou Pierre about 3 o'clock in the morning of the 24th, and attempted to reach its point of intersection with the Port Gibson and Grand Gulf Railroad, in order to move from thence on the rear of the town and heights of Grand Gulf.

After passing up the bayou some 9 miles, and still 8 miles from Port Gibson, a raft across the bayou stopped us. We then backed down (for the bayou was too narrow to turn in) to one Colonel Barry's plantation, 4 miles only from Grand Gulf, and by a good wagon road. Here, at about 11 o'clock in the morning, the troops were landed, the Fourth Wisconsin, Ninth Connecticut, and four guns, after marching 2 miles, taking a branch road by Hamilton's plantation, which led to the rear of the reported rebel camp, some said 500, some 900 strong, pitched between the Port Gibson Railroad and the road from Grand Gulf to Willow Spring, and which branch road produced, as shown by dotted line on the sketch,* cut the only two roads, viz, the railroad and Willow Spring road, leading from Grand Gulf to the interior, and two regiments with six guns taking the direct road, which cuts the railroad about 1 mile in rear of Grand Gulf, one of the regiments—the Seventh Vermont—to co-operate with the Fourth Wisconsin or Ninth Connecticut in the contemplated attack on the camp, and the other (Colonel Dudley's) to be held in reserve at the fork of the two roads.

As in our first landing (Ellis' Cliffs) so in this, the rebels, apprised of our coming, had decamped, leaving some three sick, a few old tents, numerous booths of bushes, some articles of household furniture, and a secession flag. (See herewith Colonel Paine's report.) The town of Grand Gulf, which our troops before leaving burned to the ground, was abandoned of all save a single sentinel on picket, who, left behind, was captured by Colonel Dudley's flankers.

The 25th we arrived here off Vicksburg, and commenced running and leveling the line of the cut-off canal, and on the morning of the 27th broke ground. Between 1,100 and 1,200 negroes, gathered from the neighboring plantations by armed parties, are now engaged in the work of excavating, cutting down trees, and grubbing up the roots. Two sketches (Nos. 1 and 2) herewith represent the present state of the work. The labor of making this cut is far greater than estimated by anybody. The soil is hard clay as far as yet excavated (6½ to 7 feet), and must be gone through with, say, some 4 feet or more before the water can be let in; for all concur in this, that we must come to sand before the cut can be pronounced a success. The current of the river, however great, will not wash the clay. Yesterday the river fall was only 2 inches. Drift-wood was

* The sketch found does not answer the description and is omitted.

seen coming down this morning, and the Missouri Republican of the 28th June announces the flooding of the Missouri River and rise of the Upper Mississippi under the heading of "The June Rise." With the hard-working 1,200 negro force engaged and this prospect of a rise we are in good heart. The project is a great one and worthy of success. In the next three days we expect to be ready for the water of the Mississippi. The fleets of Flag-Officers Farragut and Davis are awaiting the result with great interest. Seven of Flag-Officer Farragut's vessels, having passed Vicksburg at 4 in the morning of the 28th without silencing the batteries of the town, are anchored with Flag-Officer Davis' fleet of six mortar boats and four gunboats on the west side of Barney's Point. The mortar vessels of Commodore Porter and the remainder of Flag-Officer Farragut's fleet remain below Vicksburg. Captain Davis arrived from Memphis the 1st of July.

To protect Commodore Porter's mortar fleet, lying close along the east bank of the river within range of the batteries of Vicksburg, but concealed from their view by a dense forest from the enemy's skirmishers, I have dispatched some 300 men, under Major Whittemore, Thirtieth Massachusetts, for picket and reconnoitering service on that side of the town.

In the next five or six days I hope to be in possession of much information regarding the batteries, their approaches, and the forces in support.

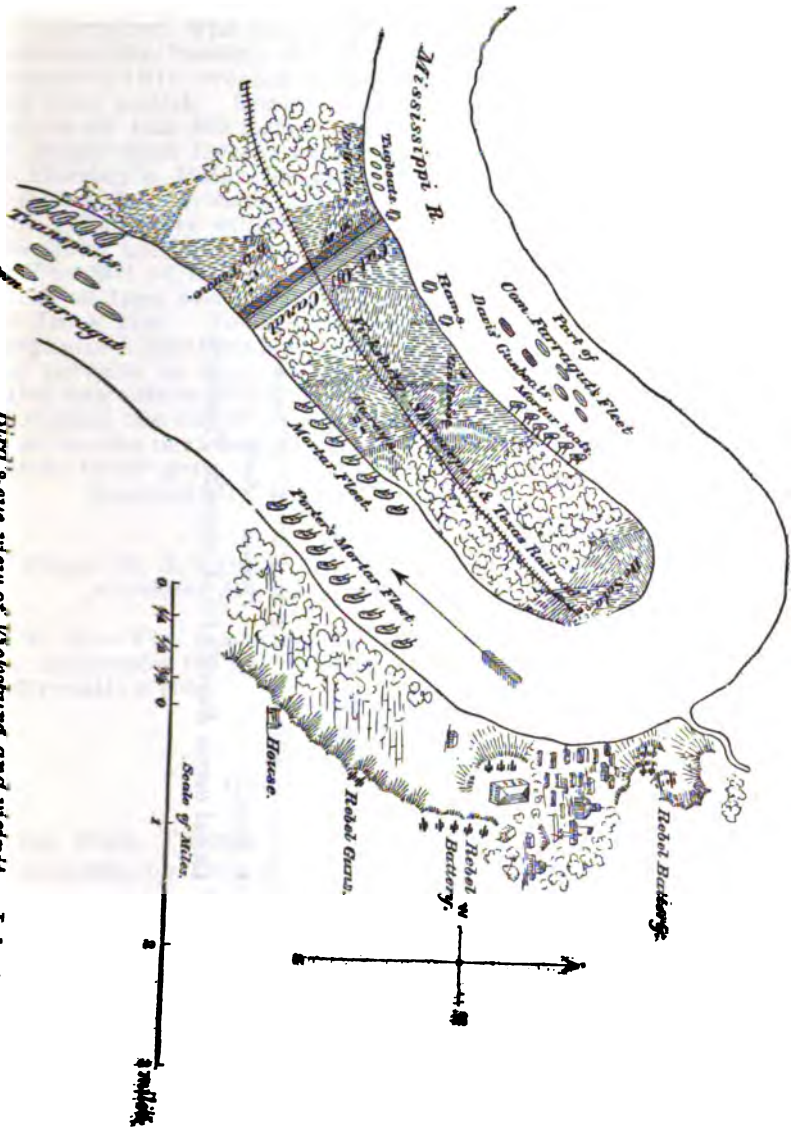
Respectfully, your obedient servant,

T. WILLIAMS,
Brigadier-General Volunteers, Commanding.

Capt. R. S. DAVIS.

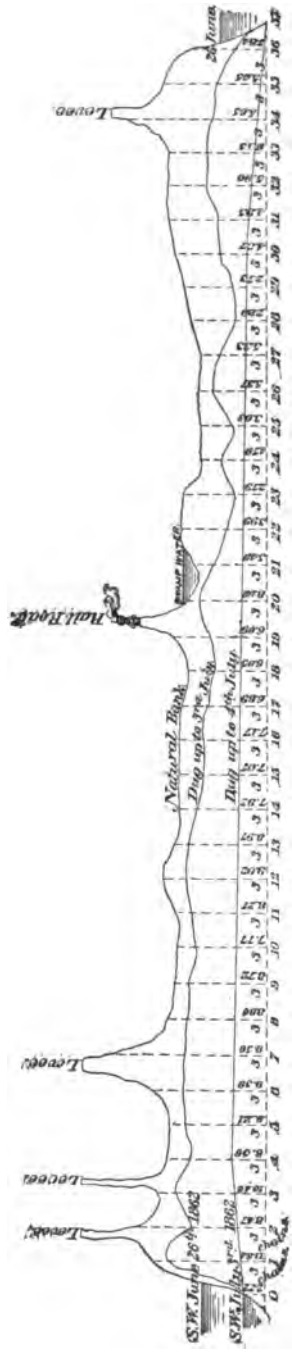
P. S.—Lieutenant H. H. Elliott, brigade quartermaster, goes down for supplies and can furnish details not given here.

[Inclosure No. 1.]



Bird's-eye view of Vicksburg and vicinity, July 5, 1862.

[Inclosure No. 2.]



Horizontal Scale.

Vertical Scale.

Profile of Canal across Bureg's Point, opposite Vicksburg.

HEADQUARTERS SECOND BRIGADE,
Below Vicksburg, July 6, 1862.

CAPTAIN: The Tennessee left here last evening with the mail, but, hearing the beating of drums at Grand Gulf, proceeded no farther, and returned this evening for an additional gunboat to protect her in passing that point. Her return enables me to supply an omission in my report of the 4th instant. It is that the eight long-range rifled guns of Nims' and Everett's batteries, from their position behind the levee at Barney's Point, distant seven-eighths of a mile from the enemy's heaviest batteries on the upper side of Vicksburg, co-operated gallantly and effectively with the fleet in their cannonade and bombardment of the 28th ultimo. Everett's battery lost 1 man and 1 horse killed.

The fall of the water in the river is nearly at a stand-point, and the drift of logs and brush foreshadows what the newspapers promise, viz, a June rise. To-day's work of the negro force on the cut-off, duly organized into squads of 20, with an intelligent non-commissioned officer or private to each, superintended by officers, is highly satisfactory. The flag-officer with his fleet is most sanguine and even enthusiastic. I regard the cut-off to be my best bower. Should it fail me I shall resort to the next best, to seize and hold the enemy's batteries, or at least spike their guns.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

T. WILLIAMS,
Brigadier-General, Volunteers.

Capt. R. S. DAVIS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

P. S.—The reconnaissance of to-day has shown how we ought not to approach the batteries; that of to-morrow will probably give the affirmative side.

—

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, July 16, 1862.

Brig. Gen. THOMAS WILLIAMS, *Vicksburg:*

GENERAL: From all I can learn of operations at Vicksburg your force is at present not so much needed there as it is elsewhere.

The enemy are concentrating some forces in the neighborhood of Baton Rouge, and it is necessary that something be done on the Red River line. Besides, you are in the geographical department of General Halleck. Therefore, if the state of affairs will permit without serious detriment to the public service, you will withdraw your force and return as soon as possible to Baton Rouge.

I remain, &c.,

BENJ. F. BUTLER,
Major-General, Commanding.

—

HEADQUARTERS SECOND BRIGADE,
Below Vicksburg, Miss., July 17, 1862.

On July 11 the general grade of the bottom of the proposed cut-off had been carried about 1½ feet below the then level of the Mississippi, and in some twelve hours would have been ready to let in the water,

when sudden caving began at several points, and thereby so arrested the excavation remaining to be made that the rapidly falling river had in the next left the bottom of the cut-off some feet above the river's level. Thus I am chagrined to report that, after the great labor of an average excavation of 18 feet in width and 13 feet deep, we have encountered at least a temporary failure. My purpose now is (if not interrupted by the enemy) to collect an additional force of blacks, shovels, axes, carts, wheelbarrows, scrapers, &c., to my present force of 1,500 blacks, with nearly as many shovels and axes, few wheelbarrows, no scrapers, and no carts, and make a real canal, carrying it, if necessary, to the depth of the greatest fall of the river at this point, say some 35 to 40 feet; a labor which, with sufficient force—that is, with as much force as can be profitably worked—will take three months.

A sketch and estimate is inclosed, showing the work contemplated; but the present cut-off (if reports be true of the landing of rebel forces below us, opposite Grand Gulf) may not be without its uses as a temporary line of defense, and it is therefore now being made available for that purpose. I would remark that as the water of the river falls below its banks the gunboats become less and less (daily) of a protection practically; therefore my own field guns must ere long furnish my only direct or flank artillery defense. Morally, however, in any case the Navy are a great support.

The health of the troops has been much impaired by the absence of proper shelter. The quarters on board the transports are hot and crowded and those on shore are no protection against rain. Tents or boards are indispensable for shelter for the well and the sick—a rapidly increasing list. The large force of negroes also require shelter. Store-tents are required. My brigade quartermaster incloses an estimate to-day for lumber, store-tents, and tents for men.

These subjects, all of urgent interest, are enhanced, if it were possible, by the presence, under the guns of Vicksburg and in view of our two fleets, of the rebel ram (iron-clad) Arkansas. I inclose a sketch* of her. Hearing she was near completion up the Yazoo, Commodores Farragut and Davis sent two gunboats (one an iron-clad) and one of Colonel Ellet's rams, in the morning of July 14, at 5 o'clock, to reconnoiter and ascertain what other naval and co-operating land force would suffice for her capture or destruction and the destruction or capture of the land batteries and the land force protecting her. To accompany the reconnaissance as sharpshooters I furnished two parties, of an officer and 20 men each—Captain J. W. Lynn and 20 Wisconsin men and Lieutenant E. A. Fiske and 20 Massachusetts men.

In the encounter about to be reported I regret to announce the death of Captain Lynn and 5 of his men and the wounding of 5 other men—all by the exploding of one of the enemy's shells.

The reconnaissance had proceeded on its way to within about a mile of the mouth of the Yazoo (see sketch*) when it encountered, at 6 o'clock in the morning, the rebel ram steaming down, and at once engaged her, our gunboat (Tyler) in the lead firing first, followed by the ram Queen of the West and the iron-clad gunboat Carondelet. The Tyler, Queen of the West, and Carondelet all engaged, joining the rebel ram as she passed and coming down with her; but the Queen of the West, they say, fired but failed to ram, though signaled to ram, while our iron-clad (Carondelet) lay side by side with the rebel ram some 5 miles, exchanging broadsides, when some sudden break in steer-

* Not found.

ing apparatus or engine enabled the rebel to get clear of her and leave her behind, and, to the surprise of the two fleets (who to economize fuel had not steam enough to pursue), passed along down and through them, firing as she came on and in return receiving the fire of several vessels of the two fleets; but she passed on, getting some heavy blows indeed, but making her way to Vicksburg, where she now lies under the guns of the town.

In the night of the 16th Flag-Officer Farragut, with the steam-sloops Hartford, Richmond, Oneida, Iroquois, and other principal vessels of his fleet, steamed from their station above the bend opposite Vicksburg for the purpose of destroying the rebel ram by shot and shell and running down. It was the purpose of the flag-officer to grapple her himself, but it had become so dark she could not be seen and so could not be destroyed. Another attempt, it is understood, is contemplated today, the iron-clads of Commodore Davis to co-operate, and our ram, the Sumter, said to be most formidable. The expectation is that if not destroyed where she lies she will be driven down into Commodore Farragut's fleet and there finished.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

T. WILLIAMS,
Brigadier-General of Volunteers.

Capt. R. S. DAVIS.

P. S.—We learned of the death of De Kay with great sorrow. Poor De Kay; that so much worth should be lost to his country and his friends!

Pray send lumber, tents for men, tents for supplies; the requisition is herewith, and dispatch Elliott with the supplies he went for.

—

HDQRS. SECOND BRIGADE, DEPT. OF THE GULF,
Baton Rouge, La., July 26, 1862.

CAPTAIN: Conveyed by Commodore Farragut's fleet, the troops which left here with me for Vicksburg June 20 arrived here this morning and afternoon, numerically little reduced by disease, effectively greatly so. A return will be transmitted as early as practicable.

Without attaching undue importance to rumors of attack upon this position, I shall take such measures of military security as may suggest themselves to be necessary, avoiding unnecessary exposure or fatigue to the troops.

The serious illness of my adjutant-general, Captain Hoffman, from malarious fever, and some probable disaster to my aide-de-camp, Lieut. [James C.] Biddle, some 60 miles above Vicksburg, while on his way home sick with fever—for the steamer is reported to have been burned by the rebels—is equally a subject of regret and embarrassment.

Respectfully, &c.,

T. WILLIAMS,
Brigadier-General, Volunteers.

Capt. R. S. DAVIS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS SECOND BRIGADE,
Baton Rouge, La., August 2, 1862.

John Mahan [Mann?], with a pass from General Butler, dated July 22, for Vicksburg, and who left New Orleans July 25 and arrived at Ponchatoula and Camp Moore Monday, July 28, having proceeded up the Jackson Railroad as far as Jackson, arrived here by the way of Summit, Liberty, and Bayou Sara this morning at 10 o'clock. He says he saw Breckinridge's force of six full regiments and fourteen guns at Camp Moore and Ponchatoula Monday, July 28, and that their purpose is to attack this place; says they may be expected on the rear of Baton Rouge at this time, or at any time in the next day or two.

Mahan also reports that the rebels have field guns and beef cattle at the mouth of Red River. They intend crossing to the east bank of the Mississippi to-night or to-morrow morning, and I have sent him with a note to Captain Porter, U. S. Navy, commanding the flotilla here, at the same time advising Porter of Mahan's statement regarding Breckinridge's movement on this place, to put the gunboats designed to flank us on their guard.

If Mahan be a true man and a true observer there is to be an attack here or at New Orleans; if at New Orleans, a demonstration here.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

T. WILLIAMS,
Brigadier-General, Volunteers.

Capt. R. S. DAVIS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

P. S.—I shall send Mahan down by the first opportunity to headquarters. I hope the rebels have as many sick as I have. Perhaps (let us hope at least) that a battle may to our sick exert all the effects of the best tonic of the pharmacopœia.

T. W.,
Brigadier-General.

P. S.—Two additional gunboats are desirable. The Arkansas may come to co-operate with the rebel land force, and also the Music and the Webb; the latter is said to be rather formidable, carrying eight guns.

Why not send up the sloop Oneida? Preble is here. Who is to command her—the Oneida and a gunboat?

—

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, August 3, 1862.

Brigadier-General WILLIAMS,
Commanding at Baton Rouge:

GENERAL: I received your note by the hand of John Mann [Mahan?], who was in my confidential service. While his information may be relied upon as correct, yet all the inferences may not be which he draws. The truth is this, as I gather it from various sources: On the 25th of July I sent 500 men on an expedition around the lake at Mandeville and Madisonville. The movement was delayed forty-eight hours, and in that time word was sent to the enemy that it was to go out. Thereupon Breckinridge was telegraphed, down to Camp Moore, with four regiments to proceed to Madisonville, but it so happened that Colonel McMillan on the same day sent out to the Amite River a reconnoiter-

ng party of two companies, and they made an attack on the guerrilla camp there. News of this came to Camp Moore, and they, concluding that the expedition to Madisonville was but a feint, while the real attack was to be upon Camp Moore, immediately counter-marched to get back to repel the expected assault upon the camp.

This is the cause of the assembly of troops at Camp Moore. While I would not have you relax your vigilance, I think you need fear no assault at present. When it does come I know you will be ready.

I should much like to see you, if possible to be absent from your command. There are many things upon which I wish to consult.

The matter of the charges against several officers will be submitted to a court-martial.

I am, very truly, yours,

BENJ. F. BUTLER,
Major-General, Commanding.

P. S.—I have communicated with the flag-officer concerning the boat at Red River.

No. 6.

Report of Col. Halbert E. Paine, Fourth Wisconsin Infantry, of skirmish at Hamilton's Plantation, near Grand Gulf, Miss., June 24.

HEADQUARTERS FOURTH WISCONSIN REGIMENT,
Steamer Laurel Hill, June 24, 1862.

CAPTAIN: I respectfully report that the troops under my command (Fourth Wisconsin Regiment, Ninth Connecticut Regiment, one-half of Nims' battery, and one section of Everett's battery) to-day discovered a few rebel horsemen near Charles Hamilton's, and fired on them with shells and rifled muskets. They fled. We have no reliable information respecting the loss inflicted, but it is rumored that 3 rebels were killed or wounded. Subsequently we approached a camp of rebel infantry near the Grand Gulf and Port Gibson Railroad. While we were reconnoitering it a locomotive and freight car from Port Gibson stopped in the vicinity, having apparently some connection with the camp and carrying one gun. We fired at it and also at the camp. We are not informed whether any loss was inflicted. The rebels on the car replied with their field piece. We captured in the camp 3 rebel soldiers (2 armed with muskets), but were unable to capture the car.

Near the Willow Spring road we reached a rebel camp which had been hastily abandoned. The tents were still standing. We burned the camp, saving 6 of the best tent-flies, 1 piano, 1 rebel flag, 1 camp cot marked "Captain Mackey, Butler's Revengers, Camp Benjamin," and also many articles of slight intrinsic value, which are properly retained as mementos by those who found them.

I hold, subject to the orders of Brigadier-General Williams, 1 piano, 16 flies, 1 camp cot, 2 muskets, and 5 prisoners.

Your obedient servant,

HALBERT E. PAINE,
Colonel Fourth Wisconsin Regiment.

Capt. WICKHAM HOFFMAN,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

No. 7.

Report of Lieut. Col. John A. Keith, Twenty-first Indiana Infantry, of reconnaissance to the Amite River, La., and skirmish, June 27–29.

CAMP TWENTY-FIRST INDIANA VOLUNTEERS,
Baton Rouge, July —, 1862.

SIR: In obedience to order of Lieutenant-Colonel Clarke, Sixth Michigan Volunteers, then commanding post, I, with 40 of Magee's cavalry, under Capt. James M. Magee, started from the camp of Twenty-first Indiana Volunteers at 7 p. m. of the 27th of June, to make such reconnaissance as in my opinion deemed best.

Following the Greensburg road 19 miles we crossed to the Camp Moore road by an unfrequented path; distance 6 miles. Nine miles from where this path intersected the last-named road we breakfasted and fed our horses. At 8 o'clock a. m. we resumed our march 12 miles farther in the direction of Camp Moore, then recrossed to the Greensburg road, capturing on the way a guerrilla. On arriving at the road we captured 3 prisoners and the horse of a fourth, who escaped under fire, by taking to the woods. Two of the prisoners were members of Captain Terrell's Mississippi Cavalry and were well armed. I learned that he, with his company of 110 men, were encamped at Williams' Bridge, across the Amite River, on the Greensburg road, 8 miles distant.

I determined to surprise him and destroy his camp. The camp is only a mile from the Clinton road. There are three bridges to cross on the Port Hudson road before reaching the camp, the farthest one not more than half a mile removed. On reaching the first bridge I left Captain Magee in rear with instructions, and with 20 men pushed rapidly forward. We saw no pickets until we reached the Amite Bridge (the last one). These were hailed by my advance. They fled without giving any alarm. One shot was fired after them, when one of them was seen to fall. Twenty rods from the bridge we were brought in front of the encampment. Here we delivered a volley and charged in upon them. The volley seemed to be the first notice to the inmates of our approach. The effect may well be imagined. A general stampede ensued, in which everything not in actual possession at the time was abandoned.

Accompanied by 5 of the men I crossed a small branch in the direction taken by the enemy in their flight, when on ascending the bank a volley of 20 rounds was poured into us from a thicket immediately in front and at a distance of not more than 30 paces. We returned the fire with our revolvers. I then ordered the rear, who were across the branch, to move forward to our support. This they refused to do, but remained in the hollow, seemingly paralyzed at this sudden show of resistance. We continued firing with our revolvers, and received a second volley, at which time Captain Magee was heard dashing across the bridge with the reserve. Seeing this, the enemy fled precipitately under our fire. The captain's arrival was well timed, for every man with me had discharged his shots. Six of us fired over 30 shots.

Our loss was Sergeant Marshall, wounded in the thigh badly, and one horse killed. The enemy's loss is not certainly known, but was at least 4 killed, 7 prisoners, 20 horses, 3 mules, and a wagon laden with provisions and forage; besides a quantity of arms, accouterments, saddles, horses, equipage, and ammunition was captured. The most valuable of the articles, or so much as we could transport, was brought

away. The residue, with all the commissary and quartermaster stores, forage, blankets, and camp equipage, was burned or otherwise destroyed. I brought with me all the company books and papers. It was between 12 and 1 o'clock when we charged upon the camp. Dinner was just prepared.

Not having a force that would justify me in pursuing the enemy in his flight, we immediately took up our march homeward. We had arrived within 18 miles of this place, when about 9 o'clock p. m. two enfilading volleys were fired into our rear from a point of woods at the turn of the road. At the point whence the fire proceeded the road turns to the right, and the left-hand side is skirted by woods with a thick undergrowth. When the firing opened the rear guard had passed. The fire was returned by them. We had 14 prisoners, 20 horses, and a mule team laden with the fruits of our capture to encumber us. For a short time the greatest confusion prevailed. The horses that had been ridden by the prisoners, with those being led and others that had lost their riders, came dashing down the road furiously. For a while the men seemed panic-stricken, but in five minutes' time we were in a condition to receive an attack if any was contemplated, which we fully expected. In the mean time we ascertained that the enemy fled upon delivering the second volley, which was done within fifteen seconds after the first volley. We gathered up our killed and wounded, and camped in the field opposite the woods. Our loss was 2 killed, Hammond Wagner and Joseph Shoener. The wounded, Oliver S. Locke, George Haynes, John Buckner, and Paul Borne, together with a negro whom we captured in camp and who has since died from effect of his wounds. Seven of the prisoners escaped; 2 of the guard over them were killed, 2 had their horses shot under them, and 2 others were wounded; 4 of our horses were killed, among them my own. We were not further molested, and at sunrise resumed our march, reaching camp at 11.30 o'clock a. m. on the 29th instant with 8 prisoners and all the horses and other property, together with our dead and wounded. The property has been properly disposed of by Captain Magee.

We had on reaching camp marched 96 miles, neither man nor horse having had a morsel of food for thirty-two hours of the time, and the men, with the exception of three hours of that time, constantly in the saddle.

Captain Magee deserves the greatest praise for the timely aid rendered when we were attacked first by the enemy, and also for his coolness during the time we were under fire at night and for his efforts in allaying the panic which for a moment prevailed among some of his men at that time. Too much credit cannot be given Sergeants Marshall, Parsons, and Brown, and Private Miller for their courage and brave conduct in receiving the two volleys in the camp of the enemy and their subsequent conduct that night.

Trusting that my action in the premises may meet your approbation, I am, with respect, your obedient servant,

JOHN A. KEITH,
Lieutenant-Colonel Twenty-first Indiana Volunteers.

JAMES W. MCMILLAN,
Colonel Twenty-First Indiana Vols., Comdg. Post.

No. 8.

Reports of Lieut. Col. Alfred W. Ellet, U. S. Army, commanding Ram Fleet, of engagement with the Arkansas, July 22.

UNITED STATES RAM SWITZERLAND,
Off Vicksburg, July 23, 1862—8 a. m.

I have the honor to inform you that, in accordance with preconcerted arrangements made with Flag-Officers Farragut and Davis, I, in the Queen of the West, made an attack upon the rebel ram and gunboat Arkansas, lying under the batteries at Vicksburg. I regret to say that, owing to failure upon the part of the parties who were to co-operate with me in the attack from some cause that is yet unexplained to me, I did not succeed as I expected in destroying the Arkansas. I did succeed, however, in striking a severe blow, and no doubt inflicted severe injury upon her; but being unsupported by the Essex and Sumter, as I had been led to expect, and exposed alone to the united fire of all the upper batteries, I was obliged to draw off without accomplishing the full result anticipated. The position that the Arkansas occupies was a very unfavorable one for my attack. I could not reach her vulnerable side without rounding about, and thus lost much headway. The consequence was that she failed to receive the effects of a full blow. In making my retreat, most unfortunately for me our gunboats had retired, and I had the undivided attention of all the enemy's batteries and sharpshooters that lined the river bank. The consequence was the Queen was completely riddled with balls and very much damaged. Most fortunately no one was seriously hurt, although several were severely wounded. I had taken the precaution to reduce my crew upon the boat to the smallest possible number of men by which the boat could be handled, and to this cause I attribute the fact there was no loss of life.

I cannot close this communication without bearing testimony to the cool, heroic bravery of all the officers and men on the boat during this hour of severe trial. To Lieut. J. M. Hunter, of the Sixty-third Illinois Volunteers, I attribute in an eminent degree the final escape of the boat and all on board. His dauntless behavior is worthy of all praise. The engineers and pilots all cannot be too highly praised. When the boat was full of steam, and of course so hot as barely to be endurable, with shells bursting, one in the pilot-house and another in the engine-room, with shot tearing the boat on every side of you, unflinchingly every man stood to his post. It is with the greatest pleasure that I bear this testimony to the heroic daring of these officers. I am compelled to send the Queen North to be repaired. She is so much damaged she cannot be put in order here. My force is greatly reduced by sickness, so that I find it exceedingly difficult to keep my boats at all times ready for that service.

I have in a previous dispatch requested authority to make a detail of a large military force, so as to man my howitzers and increase my guard. It will be necessary to keep part of my boats constantly traversing this river to disperse the guerrilla bands that are beginning to infest its banks. I shall be glad to receive some instructions upon the subject from you.

Very respectfully,

ALFRED W. ELLET,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding Ram Fleet.

Hon. E. M. STANTON, *Secretary of War.*

WAR DEPARTMENT, *July* 31, 1862.

Lieut. Col. ALFRED W. ELLET,
Steam Ram Switzerland, off Vicksburg:

Your dispatch of 23d instant, relating to the engagement with the Arkansas, has just been received, and I have referred it to General Halleck, commander-in-chief, to give you instructions on the points desired. For your great gallantry I shall recommend you for nomination by the President as brigadier-general. You will return to Lieutenant Hunter and the gallant officers and soldiers and boatmen of your command the thanks of this Department. You will please make known to me anything that may be required by your fleet, in order that it may be promptly supplied. The lamented death of your brother deprives the country of the full report expected from him, and I wish you would supply it.

EDWIN M. STANTON,
Secretary of War.

No. 9.

Report of Maj. Gen. Benjamin F. Butler, U. S. Army, commanding the Department of the Gulf, of engagement at Baton Rouge, La., with orders and resulting correspondence.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, La., August 10, 1862.

SIR: Owing to the withdrawal of the fleet from before Vicksburg it became necessary to return Williams' brigade to Baton Rouge. The services before Vicksburg had weakened very much that force by sickness. The overflow of the river and the number of dead animals in the swamps made a fearful malaria; but while it caused illness in almost the entire command it did not produce a large mortality. The healthy air and water of Baton Rouge rapidly recruit the troops.

The cessation of operations at Vicksburg allowed the enemy to concentrate a very large part of his available force at Camp Moore, about 60 miles from Baton Rouge. From thence he marched to attack that post, and on the morning of the 5th instant appeared before our lines. His force consisted of two Louisiana regiments; two Mississippi regiments; two Tennessee regiments; the Third, Fourth, Fifth, Sixth, Seventh, and Eighth Kentucky regiments; an Alabama regiment; a Texas and a Georgia regiment; fourteen pieces of artillery, and a large force of guerrilla cavalry. These were under the command of Maj. Gen. John C. Breckinridge, Brigadier-Generals Ruggles, Benjamin H. Helm, Allen, and Clark. They were supported by the ram Arkansas, which inspired them with the greatest hopes and the utmost confidence in their attack.

To oppose this formidable force Brigadier-General Williams had the Fourteenth Maine, Seventh Vermont, nine companies of the Ninth Connecticut, the Twenty-first Indiana, Fourth Wisconsin, and Sixth Michigan regiments; Nims', Everett's, and Manning's Massachusetts batteries, and Magee's company of Massachusetts cavalry. Nearly one-half of all this force were on the sick list.

Leaving two regiments in the village for a reserve, with high chivalry General Williams formed his lines at daybreak, nearly a mile beyond the town, in an admirably chosen position.

The enemy made their attack in two divisions, on the right and left, and, massing their forces, endeavored to force our inferior numbers back, so that, by extending his lines to flank us, his first attack was partially successful by the failure of one regiment to do its duty. The enemy were repulsed, however, and thrice over returned to the charge. Upon the final repulse, after six hours of continuous fighting, he retired from the field and sent a flag of truce for leave to bury his dead. A copy of the correspondence is annexed.

The boat which brought down the dispatches to me from Colonel Cahill, upon whom the command devolved after the death of General Williams, collided with the gunboat Oneida and sank, so that I am not able by this mail to give the details, as I hope to do by the next dispatch.

Our loss was very heavy, say 90 killed and 250 wounded.* Of general and field officers we mourn the loss of Brigadier-General Williams and Colonel Roberts, Seventh Vermont, killed; and Lieutenant-Colonel Keith, of the Twenty-first Indiana, severely wounded. A number of the line officers were killed and wounded, whose names I am unable to give for the reason before stated, and upon such matters a mistake should not be made.

The casualties of the enemy were very much larger. They have lost Brigadier-General Clark, wounded, probably mortally, and a prisoner, with his aide; Brigadier-General Allen, killed; Brigadier-General Helm, disabled by a fall from his horse. Brigadier-General Ruggles is reported dead, and a very large number of field and line officers killed and wounded. We have buried already more than 300 of their dead, and they have left their wounded in every cabin on their line of retreat. Their killed and wounded are more than equal to one-half of our men actually engaged against them. The enemy's forces were at least 6,000 effective men, while we had not over 2,000 in this action.

The necessities of the ground caused General Williams to form his line of battle in rear of the camps of the Fourteenth Maine and Twenty-first Indiana Regiments, so that the enemy, for the hour, were permitted to occupy these camps and destroy much camp equipage.

Upon the first report of the engagement reaching me I sent up Lieutenant Weitzel, of my staff, to report the condition of affairs, and to see what further dispositions were necessary to meet a renewed attack, if any could be feared.

The Arkansas, although supported by the rebel steamers Webb and Music, did not choose to come down and attack our gunboats, the Essex, Sumter, and Kineo, and so did not co-operate with the land forces. Flag-Officer Farragut immediately went up the river to attack the Arkansas, but upon the 6th the Essex steamed up to the rebel fleet. The Webb and Music fled, and the Arkansas, after firing a few shots, was set on fire and blew up.

Appended please find the reports† of Colonel Cahill and Lieutenant Weitzel, as well as the general orders issued from this department upon the sad event of General Williams' death and the victory at Baton Rouge. I trust the actions of my brave men will receive your approbation.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

BENJ. F. BUTLER,
Major-General, Commanding.

Hon. E. M. STANTON,
Secretary of War.

---

* See revised statement, p. 51.

† See Reports Nos. 11 and 12.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 56. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF, *New Orleans, August 7*, 1862.

The commanding general announces to the Army of the Gulf the sad event of the death of Brig. Gen. Thomas Williams, commanding Second Brigade, in camp at Baton Rouge.

The victorious achievement—the repulse of the division of Major-General Breckinridge by the troops led by General Williams and the destruction of the mail-clad Arkansas by Captain Porter, of the Navy—is made sorrowful by the fall of our brave, gallant, and successful fellow-soldier.

General Williams graduated at West Point in 1837; at once joined the Fourth Artillery in Florida, where he served with distinction; was thrice breveted for gallant and meritorious services in Mexico as a member of General Scott's staff. His life was that of a soldier, devoted to his country's service. His country mourns in sympathy with his wife and children, now that country's care and precious charge.

We, his companions in arms, who had learned to love him, weep the true friend, the gallant gentleman, the brave soldier, the accomplished officer, the pure patriot and victorious hero, and the devoted Christian. All and more went out when Williams died. By a singular felicity the manner of his death illustrated each of these generous qualities.

The chivalric American gentleman, he gave up the vantage of the cover of the houses of the city—forming his lines in the open field—lest the women and children of his enemies should be hurt in the fight.

A good general, he had made his dispositions and prepared for battle at the break of day, when he met his foe.

A brave soldier, he received the death-shot leading his men.

A patriot hero, he was fighting the battle of his country and died as went up the cheer of victory.

A Christian, he sleeps in the hope of the blessed Redeemer.

His virtues we cannot exceed—his example we may emulate—and mourning his death, we pray "may our last end be like his."

The customary tribute of mourning will be worn by the officers in the department.

By command of Major-General Butler, commanding:

R. S. DAVIS,
Captain and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

—

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 57. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF, *New Orleans, La., August 9*, 1862.

Soldiers of the Army of the Gulf:

Your successes have heretofore been substantially bloodless. Taking and holding the most important strategic and commercial positions, with the aid of the gallant Navy, by the wisdom of your combinations and the moral power of your arms, it has been left for the last few days to baptize you in blood.

The Spanish conqueror of Mexico won imperishable renown by landing in that country and burning his transport ships, to cut off all hope of retreat. You, more wise and economical, but with equal providence against retreat, sent yours home.

Organized to operate on the sea-coast, you advanced your outposts to Baton Rouge, the capital of the State of Louisiana, more than 250 miles into the interior.

Attacked there by a division of our rebel enemies, under command of a major-general recreant to loyal Kentucky (whom some of us would have honored before his apostacy), of doubly superior numbers, you have repulsed in the open field his myrmidons, who took advantage of your sickness from the malaria of the marshes of Vicksburg to make a cowardly attack.

The brigade at Baton Rouge has routed the enemy. He has lost three brigadier-generals, killed, wounded, and prisoners; many colonels and field officers. He has more than a thousand killed and wounded.

You have captured three pieces of artillery, six caissons, two stand of colors, and a large number of prisoners. You have buried his dead on the field of battle and are caring for his wounded. You have convinced him that you are never so sick as not to fight your enemy if he desires the contest. You have shown him that if he cannot take an outpost after weeks of preparation what would be his fate with the main body.

If your general should say he was proud of you it would only be to praise himself; but he will say he is proud to be one of you.

In this battle the Northeast and Northwest mingled their blood on the field, as they had long ago joined their hearts in the support of the Union. Michigan stood by Maine; Massachusetts supported Indiana; Wisconsin aided Vermont; while Connecticut, represented by the sons of the ever-green shamrock, fought as our fathers did at Boyne Waters.

While we all mourn the loss of many brave comrades, we who were absent envy them the privilege of dying upon the battle-field for our country under the starry folds of her victorious flag.

The colors and guidons of the several corps engaged in this contest will have inscribed upon them "Baton Rouge."

To complete the victory, the iron-clad steamer Arkansas, the last naval hope of the rebellion, hardly awaited the gallant attack of the Essex, but followed the example of her sisters, the Merrimac, Manassas, Mississippi, and Louisiana, by her own destruction.

By command of Major-General Butler:

R. S. DAVIS,
Captain and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 62½. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF, *New Orleans, August* 25, 1862.

The commanding general has carefully revised the official reports of the action of August 5 at Baton Rouge, to collect the evidence of the gallant deeds and meritorious services of those engaged in that brilliant victory.

The name of the lamented and gallant General Williams has already passed into history.

Colonel Roberts, of the Seventh Vermont Volunteers, fell mortally wounded while rallying his men. He was worthy of a better disciplined regiment and a better fate.

Glorious as it is to die for one's country, yet his regiment gave him the inexpressible pain of seeing it break in confusion when not pressed by the enemy and refuse to march to the aid of the outnumbered and almost overwhelmed Indianians.

The Seventh Vermont Regiment, by a fatal mistake, had already fired into the same regiment they had refused to support, killing and wounding several.

The commanding general therefore excepts the Seventh Vermont from General Orders, No. 57, and will not permit their colors to be inscribed with a name which could bring to its officers and men no proud thought.

It is further ordered that the colors of that regiment be not borne by them until such time as they shall have earned the right to them, and the earliest opportunity will be given this regiment to show whether they are worthy descendants of those who fought beside Allen and with Starke at Bennington.

The men of the Ninth Connecticut, who were detailed to man Nims' battery, deserve special commendation.

The Fourteenth Maine Volunteers have credit for their gallant conduct throughout the day.

Colonel Nickerson deserves well of his country, not more for his daring and cool courage displayed on the field when his horse was killed from under him, but for his skill, energy, and perseverance in bringing his men in such a state of discipline as to enable them to execute most difficult maneuvers under fire with steadiness and efficiency. His regiment behaved admirably.

Nims' battery, Second Massachusetts, under command of Lieutenant Trull, its captain being confined by sickness; Everett's battery, Sixth Massachusetts, under command of Lieutenant Carruth, who fought his battery admirably; Manning's battery, Fourth Massachusetts, and a section of a battery taken by the Twenty-first Indiana from the enemy and attached to that regiment, under command of Lieut. J. H. Brown, are honorably mentioned for the efficiency and skill with which they were served. The heaps of dead and dying within their range attested the fatal accuracy of their fire.

The Sixth Michigan fought rather by detachments than as a regiment, but deserves the fullest commendation for the gallant behavior of its officers and men. Companies A, B, and F, under command of Captain Corden, receive especial mention for the coolness and courage with which they supported and retook Brown's battery, routing the Fourth Louisiana and capturing their colors, which the regiment has leave to send to its native State.

Colonel Dudley, Thirtieth Massachusetts Volunteers, has credit for the conduct of the right wing under his command. The Thirtieth Massachusetts was promptly brought into action by Major Whittemore, and held its position with steadiness and success.

To the Twenty-first Indiana a high meed of praise is awarded. "Honor to whom honor is due." Deprived of the services of their brave colonel, suffering under wounds previously received, who essayed twice to join his regiment in the fight, but fell from his horse from weakness; with every field officer wounded and borne from the field; its adjutant, the gallant Latham, killed; seeing their general fall while uttering his last known words on earth, "Indianians, your field officers are all killed; I will lead you," still this brave corps fought on without a thought of defeat. Lieutenant-Colonel Keith was everywhere cheering on his men and directing their movements, and even after his very severe wound gave them advice and assistance. Major Hays, while sustaining the very charge of the enemy, wounded early in the action, showed himself worthy of his regiment.

The Ninth Connecticut and Fourth Wisconsin Regiments, being posted in reserve, were not brought into action, but held their position. Col. T. W. Cahill, Ninth Connecticut, on whom the command devolved by the death of the lamented Williams, prosecuted the engagement to

its ultimate glorious success and made all proper disposition for a further attack.

Magee's cavalry (Massachusetts), by their unwearied exertions on picket and outpost duty, contributed largely to our success and deserve favorable mention.

The patriotic courage of the following officers and privates, who left the hospitals to fight, is specially commended: Capt. H. C. Welles, Company A, Thirtieth Massachusetts; Capt. Eugene Kelty, Company I, Thirtieth Massachusetts; First Lieut. C. A. R. Dimon, adjutant Thirtieth Massachusetts; Second Lieut. Frederick M. Norcross, Company G, Thirtieth Massachusetts; Third Lieut. William B. Allyn, Sixth Massachusetts Battery; Second Lieutenant Taylor, Fourth Massachusetts Battery; Sergeant Cheever, Ninth Connecticut; Private Tyler, Ninth Connecticut.*

The following have honorable mention:

Lieut. H. H. Elliott, acting assistant adjutant-general to General Williams, for his coolness and intrepidity in action and the promptness with which he fulfilled his duties.

Lieut. J. F. Tenney, quartermaster of Thirtieth Massachusetts, who fell severely wounded while acting aide to General Williams.

Lieut. W. G. Howe, of Company A, Thirtieth Massachusetts, acting aide to Colonel Dudley, dangerously wounded in five places before he quit the field.

Lieut. C. A. R. Dimon, adjutant Thirtieth Massachusetts, acting aide to Colonel Dudley, behaved most gallantly.

Lieut. Frederick M. Norcross, Thirtieth Massachusetts, acting aide to Colonel Dudley, for daring courage in the field.

Alfred F. Holt, assistant surgeon, Thirtieth Massachusetts, for humane courage, taking on his back, under a hot fire, the wounded soldiers as they fell.

Lieut. G. F. Whitcomb, Thirtieth Massachusetts, gallantly dashing into the smoke of the enemy's musketry, bringing off a caisson left by Manning's battery.

The gallant officer and admirable soldier Capt. Eugene Kelty, of Company I, Thirtieth Massachusetts, who was ordered to deploy his brave and active company of Zouaves as skirmishers on the right, and in the performance of this duty fell bravely at their head.

Lieut. W. H. Gardner, Company K, Thirtieth Massachusetts, who fell wounded severely, but entreated not to be taken from the field until the battle should be ended.

Color-Sergeant Brooks, Company C, Thirtieth Massachusetts, and Color-Corporal Rogers, Company K, Thirtieth Massachusetts, who lost his left arm; both behaved admirably during the entire engagement.

Private McKenzie, Company B, Thirtieth Massachusetts, who, though wounded, with the bullet still in his body, remained on duty throughout the engagement and is now at his post.

First Sergt. John P. Haley, Company E, Thirtieth Massachusetts, commanded his company bravely and well in the necessary absence of his line officers.

Capt. James Grimsley, Company B, Twenty-first Indiana, who commanded the regiment after Colonel Keith was wounded, for his gallant behavior in following up the battle to its complete success.

Adjt. Matthew A. Latham, Twenty-first Indiana, instantly killed while in the act of waving his sword and urging on the men to deeds of valor.

* Cheever and Tyler belonged to the Second Massachusetts Battery.

Lieut. Charles D. Seely, Orderly Sergt. John A. Bovington, Corpl. Isaac Knight, and Private Henry T. Bachelor, all of Company A, Twenty-first Indiana, who were killed instantly while bravely contesting the ground with the enemy.

Captain Noblet, Twenty-first Indiana, detailing men from his company to assist in working the guns in the Sixth Massachusetts Battery after the gunners were disabled, for his supporting Lieutenant Carruth and his battery.

Lieutenant Brown, of the Twenty-first Indiana, commanding a battery improvised from his regiment, for the efficient manner in which he handled the guns; he deserves promotion to a battery.

Capt. Charles E. Clarke, acting colonel Sixth Michigan Regiment, prevented the enemy from flanking our right, bringing his command at the critical moment to the support of Nims' battery.

Lieutenant Howell, Company F, Sixth Michigan, and Lieut. A. J. Ralph, acting adjutant, for intrepidity.

Captain Spitzer, Sixth Michigan, in command of the company of pickets who handsomely held in check the enemy's advance.

The fearless conduct of Lieutenant Howell, Company F, and Sergeant Thayer, Company A, Sixth Michigan Regiment, after they were wounded, in supporting Lieutenant Brown's battery; Lieutenant Russey, Company A, for his coolness and daring.

Captain Soulé and Lieutenant Fassett, Company I, Sixth Michigan, as skirmishers, who were wounded, deserve special notice for the steadiness of their command, which lost heavily in killed and wounded: First Sergt. B. Stoddard, Company I; Captain Smith, Company A; Lieutenant Chapman, Company B; Capt. David Bacon, Company K, provost judge.

Major Bickmore and Adjt. J. H. Metcalf, of the Fourteenth Maine, wounded while nobly discharging their duty.

Captain French, Company K, Fourteenth Maine, who was terribly wounded while leading on his men to one of the finest charges of the battle. It is sorrowful indeed to add that by the accident to the steamer Whiteman he was drowned.

Second Sergt. J. A. Seavey, Company C; Corporal Edminster, Company D; Second Sergeant Snow, Company D; Private A. Blackman, Company F; Private Preble, Company I, all of the Fourteenth Maine, are commended for rare bravery.

Acting Ordnance Sergeant Long, Quartermaster Sergeant Gardiner, and Commissary Sergeant Jackman, all of the Fourteenth Maine, and all of whom borrowed guns and entered the ranks at the commencement of the action.

Capt. Charles H. Manning, Fourth Massachusetts Battery, who fought his battery admirably and established his reputation as a commander.

John Donoghue, Fourth Massachusetts Battery, who brought off from the camp of the Seventh Vermont Regiment their colors at the time of their retreat.

Private John R. Duffee, Fourth Massachusetts Battery; Private Ralph A. Rowley, of Magee's cavalry, who together went into the field, hitched horses under a battery wagon of the Sixth Massachusetts Battery, and brought it off under the fire of the enemy.

Lieut. William B. Allyn, who had two horses shot under him; Lieut. Frank Bruce, Ordnance Sergeant Baker, Sergeant Wachter, Corporal Wood, and Private George Andrews, all of the Sixth Massachusetts Battery, for especial bravery, gallantry, and good conduct.

Sergeant Cheever and Privates Tyler, Shields, and Clogston,* of the Ninth Connecticut, for the skill and bravery with which they worked one of their guns,

Capt. S. W. Sawyer, of Company H, Ninth Connecticut, for his daring reconnaissance on the morning of the 9th, during which he found and secured three of the enemy's caissons, filled with ammunition.

By command of Major-General Butler:

WM. H. WIEGEL,
First Lieutenant and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, La., September 14, 1862.

Brigadier-General THOMAS, *Adjutant-General:*

GENERAL: I inclose the somewhat anomalous application of Major Holbrook, commanding the Seventh Regiment Vermont Volunteers, with a copy of the general order complained of.

It will be seen that I only give the result of official reports, so that I do not feel personally touched by the matter or manner of the communication. Of the conduct of Major Holbrook there is no complaint; being field officer of the day of the post, he was not in the action.

If consistent with the rules of the service to inquire into the *résumé* by the commanding general of the events of an action, I should be glad to have it done. For if the regiment has been unjustly treated it could give no one more pleasure than myself to see it righted. As there has been some rivalry of feeling I do not think it would be best to detail a court from the officers of the regiments at Baton Rouge.

I may further say that I suggested to Major Holbrook that he might select his court of inquiry from any of the officers here not of that brigade.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

BENJ. F. BUTLER,
Major-General, Commanding.

[Inclosure.]

EXHIBIT 1.†

CAMP WILLIAMS, LA.

General LORENZO THOMAS, *Adjutant-General, Washington:*

In justice to the regiment which I have the honor to command, the Seventh Regiment of Vermont Volunteers, I find myself under necessity of calling for an examination into the statements made by the major-general commanding the department in Orders, No. 62 [62½], dated August 15, 1862, which are calculated, in my opinion, to bring unmerited disgrace upon the regiment and the State from which it comes.

I respectfully request that a court of inquiry may be assembled as soon as convenient to investigate and report upon the battle of Baton Rouge and the part taken in that engagement by my regiment, with the view that justice may be done to it and the service.

Regretting exceedingly to find myself impelled to ask for the scrutiny of a victory which should fill all generous hearts only with grati-

* Cheever, Tyler, and Clogston belonged to the Second Massachusetts Battery.
† For Exhibit 2, see General Orders, No. 62½, p. 42.

tude and pride, I have the honor to be, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. C. HOLBROOK,
Major, Commanding Seventh Regiment Vermont Volunteers.

[Indorsements.]

HDQRS. FIFTH BRIGADE, DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
Camp Williams, La., September 2, 1862.

Received September 1, 1862, and respectfully forwarded to Adjutant-General's Department, Washington, D. C.

N. A. M. DUDLEY,
Acting Brigadier-General.

CAMP PARAPET, LA., *September* 2, 1862.

It is much to be regretted that a regiment in this quarter should be compelled to defend itself against unmerited dishonor from its commanding general as well as against the enemy and extraordinary exposure and disease; but I concur with Major Holbrook in the necessity of an investigation into the facts connected with the battle of Baton Rouge by a court of inquiry, with the view of doing justice to the Seventh Vermont Volunteers and to the service.

J. W. PHELPS,
Brigadier-General.

—

WASHINGTON, *October* 3, 1862.

Maj. Gen. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER, *New Orleans:*

GENERAL: Your letter of September 14, inclosing the application of Maj. W. C. Holbrook for a court of inquiry on the conduct of the Seventh Vermont Volunteers at the battle of Baton Rouge, has been received and referred to the Secretary of War. No officer can at this time be sent to New Orleans to constitute such a court. The course suggested by you in regard to the proposed investigation seems unobjectionable in all respects. You have full authority to adopt it.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

—

MONTPELIER, VT., *October* 13, 1862.

Hon. E. M. STANTON:

I wrote you a few weeks since of the charges of General Butler in his order No. 62 [62½] against the Seventh Vermont Regiment in the battle at Baton Rouge. These charges are believed to be grossly unjust, and have stirred up the people of Vermont. Nothing short of an entirely impartial court of inquiry, to be appointed at and sent on from Washington, will satisfy our people. They are brave, loyal, and patriotic to the core, and for that very reason will not quietly sit down under charges which reflect upon the State. May I have assurances that action will be taken at Washington?

FRED'K HOLBROOK,
Governor of Vermont.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, November 15, 1862.

His Excellency Governor HOLBROOK, *Montpelier, Vt.:*

GOVERNOR: I have the pleasure to inclose you a copy of the proceedings of a court of inquiry in the case of the Seventh Vermont Regiment. When the request for such a board was sent to me I informed Major Holbrook, then commanding, that I would order the court, and he might choose any officers of my command who were not engaged in the battle to compose the board. For reasons which he judged sufficient he declined the offer, and requested that I would forward the papers to Washington, which I did.

The major-general commanding was kind enough to approve my action, but informed me that no officers could be detailed from Washington to compose the court. I then renewed my offer to the commander of the Seventh Vermont, and he selected the officers who composed the board. I added as recorder a gentleman of considerable legal experience, who was not even present in the department at the time of the matter. The result is before you. I trust that when you read the proceedings of the court of inquiry you will see that no injustice has been done to the regiment which has not been repaired [save] in the single particular of its colors.

I shall rely upon you to see that justice is done to me in the premises, knowing your high sense of right and honor.

I have, dear Governor, the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

BENJ. F. BUTLER,
Major-General, Commanding.

—

DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
City of New Orleans, October 23, 1862.

Pursuant to special orders from department headquarters, viz:

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 462. } HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF, *New Orleans, October* 21, 1862.

A board of inquiry, consisting of the following officers: Col. H. C. Deming, president; Col. J. W. Turner, Lieut. Col. A. B. Farr, Lieut. W. L. G. Greene, recorder, is ordered to examine and report upon the facts and circumstances relative to the condition as to discipline and efficiency of the Seventh Regiment Vermont Volunteers at the time of the battle of Baton Rouge and the conduct of the officers and men in that action.

By order of Major-General Butler:

R. S. DAVIS,
Captain and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

* * * * * * *

DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, November 3, 1862.

The board met pursuant to adjournment. Present, all the members.

The board, having fully weighed and considered the evidence, report as follows:

It appears from the evidence that when the Seventh Regiment Vermont Volunteers was called upon to participate in the battle of Baton Rouge it had been very much reduced in numbers and doubtless in *morale* by the severities of the campaign at Vicksburg and by long con-

finement on board transports. On the morning of the battle the regiment had present for duty about 250 men, about 520 men sick, of whom 200 were in hospital. About 225 men were in line early in the action.

The commanding officer of the regiment, Colonel Roberts, fell under the sharpest volley that was fired that day, and shortly after his fall the regiment fled about 100 feet to the rear and to the cover of some gullies in a disorderly manner. About two-fifths of the men present for duty did not return to the position in line of battle during the day.

It appears that early in the action Lieutenant-Colonel Fullam had been dispatched by his colonel to see to the firing of a battery which was endangering the regiment; that Major Holbrook was officer of the day. Upon the fall of the colonel, therefore, the command of the regiment devolved temporarily upon Captain (now Major) Porter, who seems to have behaved creditably in a trying position. When the lieutenant-colonel returned he assumed command of the regiment. The only testimony before the board discreditable to him is the following, from Lieutenant-Colonel Elliott's deposition:

I did see something in the conduct of officers which I thought deserving of censure. I saw Colonel Fullam, after they had fallen back, seeking protection, drawing his regiment up in a ravine. I asked him what he was doing there. He said he was getting his men into a sheltered position. I saw no other officers show a disposition to evade duty. I think the regiment was over 200 yards in the rear of their camp.

So far as any evidence appears it would seem that the line officers behaved well during the day.

It appears that the Seventh Vermont Regiment, or a part of it, did fire into the Twenty-first Indiana, but there is an exculpation to be found in the testimony of the commanding officer of the Indiana regiment, Captain Grimsley, to wit:

Occupying the position they did the Seventh had no means of knowing where we were. * * * My impression is that when we received the volleys from the Seventh Vermont we ran under a fire which was already going on.

It appears also from the testimony of various witnesses that the field was covered by dense fog and smoke, so that it was quite impossible to distinguish a friend from a foe at the distance the two regiments were apart; and, moreover, that the position of the Indiana regiment was very frequently changed.

It does not appear that any orders were communicated to the Vermont regiment during the day which they disobeyed.

It appears that the colors of the regiment were retained by the color guard during the action, and were brought off the field by the guard when the regiment fell back.

It appears that the camp colors alleged by Captain Manning, of the Fourth Massachusetts Battery, to have been brought from the camp of the Seventh Vermont by John Donoghue were two markers of the form in common use and one small United States flag, which had been used for no military purpose for a long time previously.

HENRY C. DEMING,
Colonel Twelfth Regt. Conn. Vols., President of the Court.
JNO. W. TURNER,
Colonel and C. S.
A. B. FARR,
Lieutenant-Colonel Twenty-sixth Regiment Massachusetts Vols.
WILLIAM L. G. GREENE,
Lieutenant Second Louisiana Volunteers, Recorder.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, November 6, 1862.

The commanding general has examined with care the findings, proceedings, and testimony of the court of inquiry, whereof Col. Henry C. Deming is president, in the matter of the Seventh Regiment Vermont Volunteers, and approves the proceedings and findings.

It is apparent that every conclusion arrived at by the court is supported by the testimony of the witnesses called on behalf of the regiment.

The general is constrained to find that the charge against the regiment of breaking in disorder before the enemy is fully proved. Two-fifths of the regiment never returned to the line of battle after they broke and fled; that the regiment did fire upon the Indiana regiment, and that that was the only firing done by the regiment that day, although they held the center of the line, which was most hotly pressed.

The general is glad to find that most of the line officers behaved well, and that the official reports which led him to believe that the regimental colors were lost by the regiment were mistakes, and therefore he has pleasure in ordering the colors of the regiment to be restored to the regiment with privilege to carry them, but he cannot order them to be inscribed with the name of the glorious battle of Baton Rouge.

The general doubts not that now, having an officer as commander who will not form them out of sight for shelter in a ravine during an action as did their late lieutenant-colonel, the regiment will in its next action retrieve its position and earn a proud name for itself and State.

BENJ. F. BUTLER,
Major-General, Commanding.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 98. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, November 20, 1862.

The commanding general, upon the finding of the board of inquiry upon the conduct of the Seventh Regiment Vermont Volunteers at the battle of Baton Rouge, learns that he was led into a mistake by the official reports of that action as to the loss by that regiment of its colors, it proving to have been the camp color left in camp and not the regimental color that was brought off the field by the Massachusetts battery. He therefore has pleasure in ordering the regimental colors to be restored to the regiment, not doubting that it will in its next action earn for itself a position and name which will be a credit to itself, its State, and country.

By command of Major-General Butler:

GEO. C. STRONG,
Assistant Adjutant-General and Chief of Staff.

No. 10.

Return of Casualties in the Union forces.

[Compiled from nominal lists of casualties, returns, &c.]

Command.	Killed.		Wounded.		Captured or missing.		Aggregate.	Remarks.
	Officers.	Enlisted men.	Officers.	Enlisted men.	Officers.	Enlisted men.		
General officers	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1	Brigadier-General Williams.
9th Connecticut	.....	1	.....	9	.....	4	14	
21st Indiana	2	22	7	91	.....	4	126	Lieuts. Matthew A. Latham and Charles D. Seely killed.
12th Maine	.....	26	7	64	.....	12	119	
26th Massachusetts	1	2	3	12	.....	.....	18	Capt. Eugene Kelly killed.
6th Michigan	.....	15	4	40	1	5	65	
7th Vermont	.....	.....	1	9	.....	5	15	
Massachusetts Cavalry, Second unattached company.	.....	.....	.....	1	.....	.....	1	
Massachusetts Light Artillery, Second Battery.	.....	.....	.....	4	.....	1	5	
Massachusetts Light Artillery, Fourth Battery.	.....	1	.....	5	.....	.....	6	
Massachusetts Light Artillery, Sixth Battery.	.....	3	1	8	.....	1	13	
Total	4	80	23	243	1	32	383	

No. 11.

Reports of Lieut. Godfrey Weitzel, U. S. Corps of Engineers, Chief Engineer Department of the Gulf.

HEADQUARTERS, *Baton Rouge, La., August* 7, 1862.

GENERAL: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your favor of yesterday. Your troops at this place have won a glorious victory. I do not consider that there is the least danger of an attack for the present, because one of the several reconnoitering parties sent out this morning, and which has returned, reports five abandoned caissons on the Greenwell Springs road. We have sent out to bring them in. This indicates a hasty retreat on the part of the enemy. Our forces could not pursue. One-half of the men who left the hospital to fight could not march a mile. The conduct of these men was magnificently glorious. The attack was undoubtedly made upon representations of rebels within our lines that our troops were nearly all sick and demoralized, and General Breckinridge undoubtedly expected, in conjunction with the ram Arkansas, to make a successful dash. It was a complete failure. The ram is blown up. Their troops were repulsed.

General Williams disposed of his forces as follows, viz: The Fourth Wisconsin on the extreme left, on the right bank of Bayou Gross, with two pieces of Manning's battery on the Arsenal grounds, on the left bank of Bayou Gross, to sweep the grounds on the left of the Fourth Wisconsin. The Ninth Connecticut was posted on the right of the Fourth Wisconsin, with two pieces in rear of center and two pieces in rear of the right. All of these pieces were of Manning's battery, and were posted on either side of the knoll in the Government Cemetery.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, November 6, 1862.

The commanding general has examined with care the findings, proceedings, and testimony of the court of inquiry, whereof Col. Henry C. Deming is president, in the matter of the Seventh Regiment Vermont Volunteers, and approves the proceedings and findings.

It is apparent that every conclusion arrived at by the court is supported by the testimony of the witnesses called on behalf of the regiment.

The general is constrained to find that the charge against the regiment of breaking in disorder before the enemy is fully proved. Two-fifths of the regiment never returned to the line of battle after they broke and fled; that the regiment did fire upon the Indiana regiment, and that that was the only firing done by the regiment that day, although they held the center of the line, which was most hotly pressed.

The general is glad to find that most of the line officers behaved well, and that the official reports which led him to believe that the regimental colors were lost by the regiment were mistakes, and therefore he has pleasure in ordering the colors of the regiment to be restored to the regiment with privilege to carry them, but he cannot order them to be inscribed with the name of the glorious battle of Baton Rouge.

The general doubts not that now, having an officer as commander who will not form them out of sight for shelter in a ravine during an action as did their late lieutenant-colonel, the regiment will in its next action retrieve its position and earn a proud name for itself and State.

BENJ. F. BUTLER,
Major-General, Commanding.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 98. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, November 20, 1862.

The commanding general, upon the finding of the board of inquiry upon the conduct of the Seventh Regiment Vermont Volunteers at the battle of Baton Rouge, learns that he was led into a mistake by the official reports of that action as to the loss by that regiment of its colors, it proving to have been the camp color left in camp and not the regimental color that was brought off the field by the Massachusetts battery. He therefore has pleasure in ordering the regimental colors to be restored to the regiment, not doubting that it will in its next action earn for itself a position and name which will be a credit to itself, its State, and country.

By command of Major-General Butler:

GEO. C. STRONG,
Assistant Adjutant-General and Chief of Staff.

No. 10.

Return of Casualties in the Union forces.

[Compiled from nominal lists of casualties, returns, &c.]

Command.	Killed.		Wounded.		Captured or missing.		Aggregate.	Remarks.
	Officers.	Enlisted men.	Officers.	Enlisted men.	Officers.	Enlisted men.		
General officers	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1	Brigadier-General Williams.
9th Connecticut	.....	1	.....	9	.....	4	14	
21st Indiana	2	22	7	91	.....	4	126	Lieuts. Matthew A. Latham and Charles D. Seely killed.
14th Maine	.....	26	7	64	.....	12	119	
38th Massachusetts	1	2	3	12	.....	.....	18	Capt. Eugene Kelly killed.
9th Michigan	.....	15	4	40	1	5	65	
7th Vermont	.....	.....	1	9	.....	5	15	
Massachusetts Cavalry, Second unattached company.	.....	.....	.....	1	.....	.....	1	
Massachusetts Light Artillery, Second Battery.	.....	.....	.....	4	.....	1	5	
Massachusetts Light Artillery, Fourth Battery.	.....	1	.....	5	.....	.....	6	
Massachusetts Light Artillery, Sixth Battery.	.....	3	1	8	.....	1	13	
Total	4	80	23	243	1	32	393	

No. 11.

Reports of Lieut. Godfrey Weitzel, U. S. Corps of Engineers, Chief Engineer Department of the Gulf.

HEADQUARTERS, *Baton Rouge, La., August 7*, 1862.

GENERAL: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your favor of yesterday. Your troops at this place have won a glorious victory. I do not consider that there is the least danger of an attack for the present, because one of the several reconnoitering parties sent out this morning, and which has returned, reports five abandoned caissons on the Greenwell Springs road. We have sent out to bring them in. This indicates a hasty retreat on the part of the enemy. Our forces could not pursue. One-half of the men who left the hospital to fight could not march a mile. The conduct of these men was magnificently glorious. The attack was undoubtedly made upon representations of rebels within our lines that our troops were nearly all sick and demoralized, and General Breckinridge undoubtedly expected, in conjunction with the ram Arkansas, to make a successful dash. It was a complete failure. The ram is blown up. Their troops were repulsed.

General Williams disposed of his forces as follows, viz: The Fourth Wisconsin on the extreme left, on the right bank of Bayou Gross, with two pieces of Manning's battery on the Arsenal grounds, on the left bank of Bayou Gross, to sweep the grounds on the left of the Fourth Wisconsin. The Ninth Connecticut was posted on the right of the Fourth Wisconsin, with two pieces in rear of center and two pieces in rear of the right. All of these pieces were of Manning's battery, and were posted on either side of the knoll in the Government Cemetery.

Next came the Fourteenth Maine, posted in rear of the Bayou Sara road and to the left of the Greenwell Springs road. Next came the Twenty-first Indiana, posted in the woods in rear of Magnolia Cemetery, with four pieces of Everett's battery, under the command of Lieutenant Carruth, on their left, on the Greenwell Springs road. The Indiana battery, of two pieces, came up to the support of these pieces after the battle commenced. Next came the Sixth Michigan, posted across the country road on the right of Magnolia Cemetery and across the Clay Cut road, their left supporting two pieces of Everett's battery, posted on the road on the right of the Magnolia Cemetery. The Seventh Vermont was posted in the rear of the Twenty-first Indiana and Sixth Michigan on the right of the Catholic Cemetery. The Thirtieth Massachusetts came next, forming the right, and posted about one-half a mile in the rear of the State-House, supporting Nims' battery.

This disposition of the forces was made with the supposition that the enemy would attack our left flank under the cover of the ram Arkansas. The right flank depended upon gunboat support. The only fault of disposition, perhaps rendered unavoidable by the formations of the ground, was that the camps of the Fourteenth Maine and Twenty-first Indiana were pitched in front of their position in line of battle, and consequently came into the possession of the enemy for a short time. The enemy formed line of battle on the open grounds bordering on the Greenwell Springs road and attempted to draw our forces out. Failing in this, they advanced rapidly on the ground between the Clinton and Clay Cut roads. The whole brunt of attack consequently fell upon the Fourteenth Maine, Twenty-first Indiana, and Sixth Michigan. As soon as it became apparent that this was the real point of attack General Williams ordered up the Ninth Connecticut, Fourth Wisconsin, and one section of Manning's battery to support the left and Thirtieth Massachusetts and two sections of Nims' battery to support the right. You will therefore see that the disposition (with the slight exception hinted at) and the maneuvering were faultless.

The conduct of our troops was excellent. The Twenty-first Indiana particularly distinguished itself. I saw a number of the dead of the enemy to-day in front of the grounds they occupied; but, not content with the check they gave the enemy, this regiment pursued him quite a distance, strewing the ground with his dead.

The brave General Williams fell in front of the Sixth Michigan toward the end of the conflict, while giving his men a noble example of reckless and daring bravery. He was killed by a rifle-ball in the chest.

The enemy's forces consisted of two Louisiana regiments, the Fourth and Thirtieth; two Mississippi; the Third, Fourth, Fifth, Sixth, Seventh, and Eighth Kentucky; two Tennessee; one Alabama regiment, thirteen guns, and a large guerrilla force. Their attacking force numbered fully 6,000 men. Our actual force engaged was not over 2,000.

Three companies of the Sixth Michigan covered themselves with glory in recovering from a large force two guns posted on the right of the Magnolia Cemetery, which temporarily were left by our forces. These same three companies captured the colors of the Fourth Louisiana, but only after they had shot down four successive color-bearers. The exact loss on our side is not yet reported, but certain it is that it is much less than that of the enemy.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. WEITZEL,

Lieut., U. S. Engrs. and Chief Engr. Dept. of the Gulf.

Maj. Gen. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER, *Comdg. Dept. of the Gulf.*

BATON ROUGE, LA., *August 7*, 1862.

GENERAL: As soon as I arrived here this morning I examined the position of our troops (which were drawn up in line of battle), although it was at 1 a. m. I was convinced, after hearing everything I could, that the enemy met with a bad repulse, and was certain that he would not again attack soon. I recommended to Colonel Paine to send out reconnoitering parties in every direction, so as to ascertain exactly the position of the enemy. Up to this moment (3.30 p. m.) but one of the five parties sent out has returned, bringing with it five abandoned caissons of the enemy, partially filled with ammunition. Our forces cannot pursue. Only about 1,200 men of the 2,500 engaged could march 5 miles. I send you a truthful account of the battle. I ascertained all these facts by actually examining the grounds and all truthful men. I send this in such a manner as to be fit for publication in the Delta or in any paper. I did not state what is true, that the Seventh Vermont behaved very badly. The colonel is an exception. He fought bravely and was mortally wounded. I have advised Colonel Paine to send down all the sick and wounded.

Be sure, general, to send back all these transports at once.

The difficulty about burning this town is there is a large orphan asylum and a tremendous insane asylum, both of which humanity forbids us to destroy.

Colonel Cahill did well, and I have not the least doubt from what I have seen from him that he was equal to the emergency.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. WEITZEL,
Lieutenant Engineers.

HEADQUARTERS SECOND BRIGADE,
Baton Rouge, August 8, 1862—6.15 p. m.

CAPTAIN: I have just heard, as the boat is starting, from two intelligent deserters that the following was the plan of the rebels:

Breckinridge was to take Baton Rouge; the ram to clear out the gunboats here; he then would march down to attack Phelps, assisted by a large force which was in waiting on the right bank of the river and some parties from the city. This is from, I consider, very good authority.

We have already buried over 250 rebels. Their wounded are continually reported to us by scouting parties as lying around in great numbers in negro cabins and houses on the outskirts. We are getting them in. We have besides a large number in the city in the hands of rebel friends.

Our total loss is 95 killed, 265 wounded, and about 40 missing.*

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. WEITZEL,
Lieutenant, U. S. Engineers.

Capt. R. S. DAVIS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

---

*But see revised statement, p. 51.

No. 12.

Reports of Col. Thomas W. Cahill, Ninth Connecticut Infantry, commanding Second Brigade, and resulting correspondence.

HEADQUARTERS SECOND BRIGADE,
Baton Rouge, La., August 5, 1862.

CAPTAIN: We are attacked by a very superior force, probably 15,000. They are determined to take the city at all hazards. General Williams is killed and a number of field officers are badly wounded. If it is possible to send us re-enforcements let it be done with all dispatch. The Navy is threatened by the ram Arkansas, which will divert them from our service; therefore if more gunboats can be sent they will be of great use.

THOS. W. CAHILL,
Colonel Ninth Connecticut Volunteers, Commanding.

Attacked this morning at 3.45 o'clock. Breckinridge lost his right arm. Lovell killed. Colonel Allen, Captain Chinn, of Baton Rouge, and a lieutenant killed. This is reported by all the prisoners taken. Our loss 250, including General Williams and several officers. Reported that we lost two guns and captured three. Last report is that we have lost no guns and have repulsed the rebels. Expect another attack to-night or to-morrow morning. William Blount, captain of artillery, from Texas, says Lovell is not present. Thinks rebel loss greatest.

—

HEADQUARTERS SECOND BRIGADE,
Baton Rouge, La., August 6, 1862.

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to report that an attack was made early yesterday morning by a Confederate force of about ten regiments, under command of Maj. Gen. J. C. Breckinridge, and that after a fight of four hours' duration and of great severity the enemy was repulsed. I regret to state that Brigadier-General Williams was killed on the field by a rifle-ball through the chest. During the battle our forces were obliged to retire about a quarter of a mile from our original position, and the enemy were thus able to occupy temporarily the camps of the Twenty-first Indiana, Seventh Vermont, and Fourteenth Maine Regiments, and to destroy much of the baggage and camp equipage. They were, however, driven out, but our number being much lessened by sickness, and the men on the field being much exhausted by fatigue and heat, it was deemed inexpedient to pursue. I am unable as yet to give a report of our casualties, which I am sorry to say are considerable.

The enemy has retired several miles, and from all I can learn are still retiring. I am expecting it possible they may receive re-enforcements, and am disposing my troops in the strongest positions. Our force engaged numbered less than 2,500. The enemy had at least 5,000, with twelve or fourteen field pieces and some cavalry.

The ram Arkansas approached with the intention of engaging our gunboats, but grounded above the point at a distance of about 6 miles, and to-day was engaged by the iron-clad Essex and destroyed.

Inclosed is a copy of a communication received by a flag of truce from Major-General Breckinridge and my reply thereto. You will see by the latter that Brigadier-General Clark and his aide-de-camp

have delivered themselves up as prisoners of war. I have also fully 70 wounded prisoners, that were left on the field; also about 30 captured. I would like instructions as to the disposition you wish made of them. Some of them express a wish to be paroled.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOS. W. CAHILL,
Colonel, Commanding Post.

Capt. R. S. DAVIS,
Actg. Asst. Adjt. Gen., Hdqrs. Dept. of the Gulf.

—

HDQRS. CONFEDERATE FORCES IN THE FIELD,
Near Baton Rouge, La., August 6, 1862.

SIR: I have sent Major De Baun with a flag of truce, with the request that he will be allowed to attend to the burial of our dead who may have been left within your lines. Major Haynes, accompanying, desires to communicate with Brig. Gen. Charles Clark, that he may supply him with money and clothing and such articles as may contribute to his comfort.

Respectfully, sir, your obedient servant,

JOHN C. BRECKINRIDGE,
Major-General, Commanding.

COMMANDING OFFICER OF THE U. S. FORCES,
Baton Rouge, La.

—

HEADQUARTERS U. S. FORCES,
Baton Rouge, La., August 6, 1862.

GENERAL: In reply to your communication of this morning, under a flag of truce, I have the honor to say that we are now engaged in the burial of your dead within our lines and that we shall soon finish the now nearly accomplished work.

General Clark and his aide-de-camp, Lieutenant Yerger, have surrendered themselves as prisoners of war, and are being cared for by our surgeons. A friend of General Clark from this city will attend to his pecuniary wants.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOS. W. CAHILL,
Colonel, Commanding.

Maj. Gen. J. C. BRECKINRIDGE,
Commanding Confederate Forces.

—

BATON ROUGE, LA., *August* 9, 1862.

SIR: Being called to the command of the forces at Baton Rouge on the occasion of the action of August 5 by the unfortunate death of General Williams, it becomes my duty to report the circumstances of the glorious victory:

Rumors of an advance of the enemy in heavy force had prevailed for some days. On the afternoon of August 4 General Williams called the attention of the commandants of regiments and batteries to the probability of an attack at an early hour in the morning. The Fourteenth

Maine, Colonel Nickerson; the Twenty-first Indiana, under Lieutenant-Colonel Keith; the Sixth Michigan, under acting Lieutenant-Colonel Clarke, and the Seventh Vermont, Colonel Roberts, were encamped—the first with its right resting on the intersection of the Greenwell Springs road and fronting on a road running to the intersection of the Bayou Sara and Clinton roads. These encampments were in heavy timber. The Twenty-first Indiana was encamped on about the same line front and on the right of the Greenwell Springs road. On nearly the same line front, but still farther to the right, at the intersection of the Clay Cut and Perkins roads, was the Sixth Michigan. The Seventh Vermont was some distance to the rear and between the positions of the Sixth Michigan and Twenty-first Indiana, with the camp fronting the city. Everett's battery, under Lieutenant Carruth, was in bivouac on the right of the Fourteenth Maine and on the right of the Twenty-first Indiana. Still farther to the right were the guns, in charge of [Lieut. Brown], of the Twenty-first Indiana. On the extreme right the guns of Nims' battery, under Lieutenant Trull, were brought into position early in the action on the right. The Thirtieth Massachusetts, under Colonel Dudley, was brought up from their quarters in the Capitol, on the right of the Fourth, and took position on the left of the Sixth Michigan. On the extreme left, in advance of the left bank of the Bayou Gross, with an oblique front toward the intersection of the Bayou Sara and Clinton roads, with two pieces of Manning's battery, were the Ninth Connecticut and Fourth Wisconsin. The remaining guns of Manning's battery were in position on the right bank of the bed of the Bayou Gross. This was the real line of defense for the left flank, covering the north and east of the Arsenal grounds.

General Williams, in his instructions to myself and Lieutenant-Colonel Bean, commanding Fourth Wisconsin Volunteers, was very clear and positive in his orders to hold this position at all hazards, as he anticipated the enemy would advance (under cover of the fire from the ram Arkansas, with the gunboats from the Red River) through the open grounds of the saw-mill and Dougherty's plantation and take possession of the Arsenal grounds. The above-mentioned advance on the left bank of the bayou was only ordered by General Williams after a lengthy consideration, on the evening of the 4th instant, with the intention of checking an advance on the same position by the Bayou Sara and Clinton roads, and for that reason we only brought forward the light howitzers of Manning's battery to the advance position, leaving the heavy guns on the original lines.

At early daylight on the morning of August 5 the enemy threw his entire force on the camps of the Fourteenth Maine, Twenty-first Indiana, and Sixth Michigan, with the batteries attached to each regiment. These troops stood their ground nobly, meeting the tremendous force thrown upon them with unflinching bravery.

On looking over the battle ground since the engagement I cannot conceive how it was possible for so many men to have engaged on so small a piece of ground. The attack was nearly simultaneous, but the first fire in line from the enemy's right was directed on the Fourteenth Maine, and instantly answered by that regiment by a solid line volley, which must have done terrible execution. The companies of the Twenty-first Indiana which were in advance as pickets had fallen back in order. The whole regiment advanced toward the Magnolia Cemetery and east of it. At this time Major Hays was seriously wounded and was taken from the field. The regiment worked, advancing and retiring and changing front as the enemy showed himself through the smoke.

At nearly the close of the action Lieutenant-Colonel Keith, commanding, had to leave the field, badly wounded, leaving the regiment, without a field officer, in command of Captain Grimsley. It was at this stage of the battle that General Williams fell mortally wounded. He had just said to the boys of the Twenty-first: "Boys, your field officers are all gone; I will lead you," the men answering with three cheers for the general. The sound had scarce died away when he fell. The general had previously issued an order for the line to fall back, and the artillery having done so, the regiments retired in good order to the position now occupied.

For details of movements and conduct of regiments and batteries I would refer you to the accompanying reports. I will not trespass on the patience of the commanding general further than to say what the officers commanding regiments and corps cannot well say for themselves, that more undaunted bravery, coolness, and skill in the handling of their commands has not been displayed on any battle-field than on that of Baton Rouge, and that, too, by officers who never before handled troops in a fight. From the Twenty-first Indiana and Sixth Michigan myself in common with others expected a great deal, and were not disappointed. But when I look back a few short months and bring back to my mind the arrival of the Fourteenth Maine at Ship Island and to-day consider the work done by that regiment in the action, the smoothness and steadiness of its evolutions in difficult ground and under fire from the veterans of the Confederate service, I can only say that for his efforts in building up his regiment, the most serious task of a commander, and his conduct in the field, Colonel Nickerson, of the Fourteenth Maine, deserves the highest praise.

To the impetuous Lieutenant-Colonel Keith, of the Twenty-first Indiana, no language of mine can do justice. He was everywhere, in every place, working his men through tents, trees, and underbrush like a veteran, and, when seriously wounded and taken from the field, he would not give up, but drove around among his officers and men, counseling them and assisting in everything, to the injury and irritation of his wounds.

Colonel Roberts, of the Seventh Vermont, fell mortally wounded and has since died. He was a gentleman of a generous nature and of cultivated mind. Colonel Nickerson, of the Fourteenth Maine, had his horse shot under him by a discharge of grape. He sprang from under his dying steed and waving his sword called upon his men for one more charge. The men sprang forward with three rousing cheers and drove back the advancing foe. At this time the gallant Captain French, of Company K, Fourteenth Maine, received his terrible wound. This charge was made in the presence of General Williams, who complimented the men highly. Captain French was placed on board the unfortunate steamer Whiteman, and was lost when she went down. His name deserves special mention.

The conduct of officers and men of the several batteries was everything that could be looked for by the commanding general. The various batteries were very much reduced by sickness and deaths, and even with the assistance of details from infantry were worked short-handed.

Lieutenant Hall, in command of the second piece of Nims' battery, wishes special mention made of the successful rally by men of the Twenty-first Indiana and 3 men of the Ninth Connecticut, who, with the assistance of Private Tyler (who left his sick bed and acted as sergeant, gunner, &c.), and Privates Shields and Clogston, as also

Sergeant Cheever (who left the hospital sick to do his duty), rallied and brought off the gun, when every man and horse was shot down and the piece in the hands of the enemy. The names of the privates of infantry engaged in this gallant exploit will be forwarded as soon as ascertained. The Ninth Connecticut and Fourth Wisconsin Volunteers were brought up from their positions early in the action, and were placed by General Williams' order in line across the grounds of the orphan asylum, immediately in rear of the camps of the Twenty-first Indiana and Fourteenth Maine. The regiments moved with alacrity and obeyed all orders promptly.

Capt. Silas W. Sawyer, of Company H, Ninth Regiment Connecticut Volunteers, deserves mention for his bold reconnaissance on the morning of the 6th. Going out on the Bayou Sara road 3 miles and finding no trace of the enemy, he took a cattle path through the woods, coming out on the Clinton road, beyond the original line of our pickets. He scoured the country to Bird's plantation, in scouting around which he found one of the enemy's caissons and near by another. In a short time he discovered all four. Crossing over to Bernard's plantation he found another and a damaged ambulance. Returning to headquarters, he proceeded (by order of Colonel Paine, commanding) with a detachment of men and horses from Manning's battery and a platoon of his own company and brought them in.

In conclusion I would beg to call the attention of the general commanding to the services of Lieut. H. H. Elliott, Ninth New York Volunteers, acting assistant adjutant-general on General Williams' staff. For his coolness and intrepidity in action every officer in the action can bear witness, as also to the more trying duties of the details of his official business. I am under deep obligations to him for his cheerful and zealous services for the time I remained in command.

I inclose copies of correspondence between myself and Lieutenant Elliott.* Colonel McMillan, of the Twenty-first Indiana, has been unwell for some time. His counsel and advice have been freely offered on every occasion.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

THOS. W. CAHILL,
Colonel, Commanding at Baton Rouge.

Capt. R. S. DAVIS,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General, Dept. of the Gulf.

No. 13.

Report of Col. Nathan A. M. Dudley, Thirtieth Massachusetts Infantry, commanding right wing Second Brigade.

HDQRS. RIGHT WING 2D BRIG., DEPT. OF THE GULF,
Baton Rouge, La., August 7, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to inclose, for the information of the commanding officer, the reports of commanding officers of regiments and batteries who served under my command in the right wing of this brigade in the battle before Baton Rouge, La., on the morning of the 5th instant, as follows:

Captain Clarke, acting colonel Sixth Michigan Volunteers; Maj. H. O.

---

* Not found.

Whittemore, commanding Thirtieth Massachusetts Volunteers; First Lieutenant Trull, commanding Nims' Massachusetts Battery; Captain Manning, commanding Fourth Massachusetts Battery; First Lieutenant Brown, commanding three pieces Indiana battery;* Lieutenant-Colonel Fullam, commanding Seventh Vermont Volunteers; First Lieut. William W. Carruth, commanding Everett's Sixth Massachusetts Battery.

I forward the individual reports, so that the commanding officer may know to what extent each command participated in the events of the day. It cannot be expected that I should mention all the brave exploits of persons or even regiments, particularly on an occasion when all did so well. Our lines were very much extended, and I frequently necessarily found myself separated from each regiment; but on no occasion did I see a single regiment misbehave. All seemed to act with a coolness and determination that surprised even ourselves after the excitement of the action was over.

On the afternoon of the 4th instant Brigadier-General Williams ordered me forward, with my own regiment and three pieces of light artillery, belonging to the Twenty-first Indiana Regiment, under First Lieutenant Brown, to a point about 2 miles from the river, for the purpose of supporting the Sixth Michigan Regiment Volunteers. After making a careful reconnaissance of the grounds, accompanied by Captain Clarke, acting lieutenant colonel, in front and on the right flank, I posted one piece on the Greenwell Springs road, the second on the road leading to Torkins' plantation, and the third at the head of Boulevard street, the first two supported by the Sixth Michigan, and the latter by the Thirtieth Massachusetts Volunteers, then under the command of Maj. H. O. Whittemore, its left resting on the flank of Nims' battery, which was posted in the woods to the left of Boulevard street. Our pickets reported nothing during the night to warrant the belief that we should be attacked in the morning.

At 3.30 a. m. the enemy sounded the assembly, which we took at first to be the long roll. On finding it to be only the assembly I ordered it repeated, supposing it to have been sounded by our regiments on the left, which promptly called all our troops on the right to their feet. Reveille roll call was hardly over when firing commenced simultaneously on the left and center of our front, shortly followed by the discharge of artillery on the extreme right. The latter was most promptly responded to by Lieutenant Brown with his two pieces and with great effect, as the scores of dead rebels that laid thickly strewn in his front after the battle gave evidence.

The engagement on the whole line now became general. I immediately ordered Nims' battery, under the command of its brave and excellent first lieutenant, Trull, to the left and considerably to the front, so as to clear the thick woods in its front, supported by the Thirtieth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers. This battery went into action within 250 yards of a Kentucky regiment, sheltered by a fence and corn field, where it remained, doing excellent service, until ordered to change position. Officers and men could not behave better. More coolness could not be expected from old veterans than the officers and men of this battery displayed. They changed position four times under my own observation, and on each occasion its gallant commander displayed his perfect competency for the prominent part he acted in this severest part of this well-contested field.

At this period of the action the fire on Manning's battery and the In-

* Not found.

diana regiment, under command of Captain Noblet, was very close and severe; so much so that Manning's battery was compelled to fall back, which it did with considerable confusion, leaving one piece and caisson, the horses having been either killed or disabled. Lieutenant Whitcomb, Thirtieth Massachusetts Volunteers, gallantly dashed through the smoke of the enemy and succeeded in bringing off the caisson. The fearless Indianians secured the piece, and both were turned over to the battery on the field. Captain Manning quickly rallied his men and went into battery on the right of the Twenty-first Indiana, well supported on the right by the Seventh Vermont, Lieutenant-Colonel Fullam (Colonel Roberts having been mortally wounded), and with this battery did good service. In the mean time the enemy appeared in strong force directly in front of the Twenty-first Indiana, Seventh Vermont, and Thirtieth Massachusetts. At one time these three brave regiments stood face to face with the enemy within 40 yards of each other. For full one hour the contest for this piece of wood was terrific. At one moment the rebel Tennesseeans would seem to have success on their side. The tide would then turn, and the brave Twenty-first Indiana and Thirtieth Massachusetts would exchange a yell with each other, quickly advance, and drive the enemy back to the fence and into the corn field.

While this brisk work was going on directly in front the undaunted Trull, with his battery, was hotly engaged on the right with a full battery of the enemy that had cut its way through a belt of thick timber and approached within 150 yards. This is supposed to have been Semmes' celebrated battery. The Sixth Michigan, under Captain Clarke, acting lieutenant-colonel, moved up to the support of Nims' battery in elegant order. Its assistance came most fortunately, for it was clear the enemy intended to outflank us at that point. Nobly did Captain Clarke and his command discharge their duty here, as their list of killed and wounded shows. This regiment did good service on more than one occasion this day. For individual acts of gallantry I refer the commanding officer to Colonel Clarke's report.

At this juncture of the contest I ordered Lieutenant Trull to fire his three left pieces obliquely across the front of the Twenty-first Indiana, Thirtieth Massachusetts, and Seventh Vermont. This was the turning point on the right wing. This galling fire of canister, with the terrible discharge of the musketry of three regiments, effectually silenced the enemy's fire, and they withdrew again to the fields in the rear.

For the valuable aid given by Lieutenant Brown and his pieces of artillery on the right in the early part of the engagement, which prevented our being outflanked on the right, I refer to Acting Lieutenant-Colonel Clarke's report.

To the report of First Lieut. Wm. W. Carruth, commanding Everett's battery, marked G,* I respectfully solicit the attention of the colonel commanding. His battery did not form part of my command in the morning, but from the fact that one section was sent to me it did afterward and the other fact of its having been supported by troops from the right wing (Twenty-first Indiana) you will account for his sending his report through me. The number of dead in front of his position indicate the valuable aid his battery rendered on the left.

There were very many acts of bravery which could not come under my own observation; therefore I respectfully solicit a careful perusal

* See Report No. 16.

of the several reports made by the several commanders of regiments and batteries.

I cannot close this report without noticing the conduct of Captain Kelty, of the Thirtieth Massachusetts Volunteers, who fell at the head of his brave and active company of Zouaves. Once before he had been sent forward to reconnoiter the position of the enemy, drew their fire, and then fell back with the same coolness and precision that he ever exhibited at drills. He was killed within 50 yards of the enemy's line. His loss I feel especially and personally. Lieutenant Gardner, Company K, Thirtieth Massachusetts Volunteers, fell severely wounded, yet requested to be left on the field.

The command of the Thirtieth Massachusetts fell on Major Whittemore by its colonel being assigned to the command of the right wing, and most honorably did he acquit himself of his responsible duties. He was probably more frequently under my eye than any other officer in the wing, and circumstances requiring me to move his regiment more often, he displayed coolness, tact, and military knowledge throughout the day which well fit him to command in the field. As for the conduct of the officers and men of his regiment, I refer you to his minute and careful report.

I am especially indebted to the following officers, who served on my staff during the day: Lieutenant Tenney, who made a reconnaissance, by my order, at the commencement of the action, was detailed to serve on the commanding general's staff. He fell seriously wounded by the general's side. In ten minutes after Lieutenant Howe, acting assistant adjutant-general, also fell mortally wounded. Both of these officers were shot in the thickest of the engagement. First Lieut. C. A. R. Dimon, who acted during the rest of the day as chief of my staff, and Second Lieutenant Norcross also rendered me every possible aid in the transmittal of my orders from one section of the field to another. Lieutenant Dimon joined me after the action commenced from the hospital, where he had been confined for days. Lieutenant Clarke, Sixth Michigan, also acquitted himself handsomely.

I should forget one obligation did I fail in my report to mention the conduct of Surg. A. F. Holt. He was by my side constantly, when not engaged in his professional duties, ready to transmit any order or transport to the rear, as he did on several occasions under a hot fire on his own back, the wounded, or discharge any duty that would contribute toward the success of the day.

The enemy having retired, I ordered the troops composing the right wing to take up a more desirable position out of the woods near the penitentiary grounds.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

N. A. M. DUDLEY,

Col. 30th Regt. Mass., Comdg. Right Wing Army, Baton Rouge, La.

Lieut. H. H. ELLIOTT,

Acting Assistant Adjutant-General, Second Brigade.

[Indorsements.]

BATON ROUGE, LA., *August* 8, 1862.

The attention of Col. N. A. M. Dudley is called to General Orders, No. 2, which directs that reports of the battle of Baton Rouge, August 5, 1862, *shall* be made to Colonel Cahill.

I would also say that I was not aware that Colonel Dudley was in command of any troops, save the Thirtieth Massachusetts, during the

actual engagement, after which he was assigned to the command of the right wing, on the second line of defense, by General Orders, No. 253.

THOS. W. CAHILL,
Colonel, Commanding.

BATON ROUGE, *August* 10, 1862.

In answer to the foregoing indorsement Col. N. A. M. Dudley submits statements from several officers that they received orders from him during the action, Colonel Dudley himself stating that he was placed in command of the Sixth Michigan Volunteers, Nims' battery, and the battery attached to the Twenty-first Indiana by general orders from General Williams. Orders, No. 253, was issued by myself after assuming command on the second line of positions.

THOS. W. CAHILL,
Colonel, Commanding at Baton Rouge August 5, 6, and 7.

No. 14.

Report of Lieut. George G. Trull, Second Battery Massachusetts Light Artillery.

In accordance with your order I submit a report of the part taken in the late action by the battery under my command.

On the morning of the 4th I received an order from General Williams to get the battery under arms and prepare for instant action, as an attack might be expected at any moment, the enemy being reported in large force on this side of the Amite River. On mustering the men I found only 21 men fit for duty, the others being in the different hospitals of the brigade. I applied to Colonel Cahill, of the Ninth Connecticut, for men, and he at once sent me a detail of 30 men, which enabled me to bring the whole battery through with diminished detachments and only four horses on a team. I instantly commenced a vigorous drill on the piece, without changing posts, the new men proving intelligent. Before night I reported a full battery, of six pieces, fit for duty. I received an order at dark to act in connection with the Sixth Michigan Regiment in case of action on the morrow.

At 3.30 o'clock the next morning the rattle of musketry announced that an attack had been made on our pickets. I immediately got the battery under arms and sent the orderly to the commander of the Sixth Michigan for orders. The plan of action had been changed during the night and the regiment had changed its position. The Thirtieth Massachusetts had bivouacked near the camp of the battery, and were now standing in column, awaiting orders. I soon received an order to take the battery to the left and rear of the camp and to fire as soon as I saw an enemy, being supported by the Thirtieth. The firing now became very heavy on the left and the rifle-balls began to whistle thick around and over us. The smoke was so thick that we could see nothing. Just at this time a caisson, belonging to Manning's battery, came dashing down from the front, the drivers having left it. It ran against one of my caissons, and crushed one of the hind wheels and the spare wheel, and also bruising one man badly. Without waiting for orders I now went in battery, and commenced firing shell and canister, which in about ten minutes appeared to have completely silenced the enemy.

I now received an order from General Williams to retire, he stating

that the enemy was outflanking us on the right. I retired back about 300 yards and again went into battery, supported on the left by the Thirtieth Massachusetts. The infantry were just ordered to lie down, and had but executed the movement when a perfect volcano of fire opened from a piece of wood on our left and front and at the same time a battery opened on the right and front. I fired on the infantry on the left with canister and on the battery with shell. The Thirtieth at the same time commenced a sharp fire on the infantry. The enemy's battery was soon silenced, but the infantry attempted to charge three times, but were as often driven back, and at length retired wholly from the field. We were now ordered to fall back to a new position, which we did in good order. All of the horses on the second piece being killed or wounded, it was drawn off by hand. The men are in excellent spirits and ready for another brush with the enemy.

The enemy fired very badly, nearly all their shots passing over our heads.*

Very respectfully,

GEORGE G. TRULL,
Lieutenant, Comdg. Company B, Mass. Light Arty.

Col. N. A. M. DUDLEY,
Comdg. Right Wing Second Brig., Baton Rouge, La.

No. 15.

Report of Capt. Charles H. Manning, Fourth Battery Massachusetts Light Artillery.

BATON ROUGE, LA., *August* 6, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report of the casualties and incidents attending the Fourth Battery Massachusetts Volunteers, under my command, in the action with the enemy on the 5th instant:

At the commencement of the engagement we were about 1 mile from the point of attack, and, by order of General Williams, the right section, under Lieutenant Reinhard, advanced to the right of the Twenty-first Indiana Regiment, Colonel McMillan, where it lost 1 man killed and 4 wounded. Three horses were killed and 6 wounded. The Twenty-first Indiana aided in bringing off one of the guns, when they retired, by order of General Williams. The center section, under Lieutenant Davidson, advanced with the Ninth Connecticut Volunteers, Colonel Cahill, and did good service in shelling the enemy. They had one horse wounded. The battery was then united, and took position under Colonel Dudley, Thirtieth Massachusetts Volunteers, where we had one man wounded and one gun disabled by the smashing of a wheel (in crossing a ditch), which was replaced by a spare one and the gun brought off. Here we were much exposed to the fire of the enemy, who had flanked us. We retired in good order under Colonel Dudley. Then, under the order of Colonel Cahill, the battery took position on a hill, shelling the enemy at intervals throughout the remainder of the day, who returned the fire, two of their shells going directly over us.

---

*Nominal list of casualties omitted; losses embodied in revised statement, p. 51.

John Donoghue brought off from the camp of the Seventh Vermont Regiment their camp colors at the time of the retreat. John R. Duffee, of the Fourth Battery, accompanied by Ralph A. Rowley, of Magee's cavalry (acting orderly for Captain Manning), went onto the field and hitched his horses to the battery wagon of the Sixth Battery Massachusetts Volunteers, and brought it off from under the fire of the enemy. The battery brought off three caissons, a gun-carriage and limber, and a forge wagon belonging to the Sixth Massachusetts Battery. Also, accompanied by Captain Sawyer, of the Ninth Connecticut, they brought off four caissons and two limbers (first discovered by Captain Sawyer) of the enemy's; also one ambulance wagon and one horse with artillery harness on. Lieutenant Taylor, of the Fourth Battery, left the hospital and attended to duty until obliged to return to the hospital from sickness.

Respectfully submitted.

CHARLES H. MANNING,
Captain Fourth Battery Massachusetts Volunteers.

Colonel CAHILL,
Commanding Second Brigade, Department of the Gulf.

No. 16.

Report of Lieut. William W. Carruth, Sixth Battery Massachusetts Light Artillery.

BATON ROUGE, LA., *August* 6, 1862.

SIR: On Monday afternoon, the 4th instant, being then in command of a section of Indiana Light Artillery, I was ordered by Brigadier-General Williams to go immediately to the Sixth Massachusetts Battery (Everett's) and assume command of that company in anticipation of an attack. In obedience to that order I that afternoon took command of the battery. I found the whole number of men for duty to be 40. Captain Everett was absent in New Orleans on duty connected with the company; First Lieutenant Phelps was sick of fever in the hospital, and Second Lieutenant Allyn was confined to quarters by the same disease. The latter officer expressed himself ready for duty in case of action, and I therefore assigned him to the command of the left section of the battery. The center section was placed in charge of Lieutenant Bruce, while I took the right section under my immediate command. The small number of men for duty rendered it necessary for me to dismount the drivers of the caissons in order to obtain men to work the guns. The same cause made it necessary to have only four horses to a gun instead of six. Brigadier-General Williams had informed me that he had sent an order to the colonel of the Fourteenth Regiment Maine Volunteers to detail 30 men to report to me to work the guns. These men never reported.

A little before daylight on the morning of the 5th instant I heard firing in the direction of our pickets in our front, and immediately moved forward in that direction, being on the left of the line. Coming into battery a short distance in front of our camp, the six guns opened fire and covered the retreat of our pickets, who came in closely followed by the enemy, who at once directed volleys of musketry on us with no more damage than to wound a few horses. Being entirely without support, and the enemy in force, in danger of outflanking us, I ordered the battery to fall back slowly up the road onto a line formed by the Four-

teenth Maine and one company of the Twenty-first Indiana, Captain Noblet. At this time I took command of the rear section, and having arrived on this line opened fire with these two guns, the narrow road permitting the use of no more of the battery. Here Lieutenant Allyn, after having two horses shot under him and being twice slightly wounded by my side and suffering from sickness, reluctantly quitted the field. The fight now raged furiously, the enemy pouring on us volleys of musketry, which we returned with shell and canister. Three cannoneers were shot dead and 3 more wounded at these guns, leaving only the two sergeants to work them, and had it not been for the bravery of these two sergeants and the gallant conduct of some of Captain Noblet's company, who in answer to my appeal came forward and acted as artillerymen, it is probable that the left flank of our whole line would have been turned. I now dispatched Lieutenant Bruce, with the right and center sections, to a road on our right parallel with the one on which we then were, with instructions to keep the enemy in check on that part of the line.

After a rapid consultation with Captain Noblet I limbered to the rear and moved slowly back with our little band of supporting infantry, at the same time sending orders to Lieutenant Bruce to fall back on line with me. This movement was executed with great order by all concerned, though in the course of it three of my men were wounded (two of them fatally) and four out of eight horses were shot, rendering it necessary to rearrange the teams. We now fell back to the first rise of ground, and here maintained our position till our whole line fell back into a much better position than that first occupied. The enemy showed no further inclination to come within range of our canister, and during the remainder of the day our shell alone were used.

A ride over the field this morning shows the execution done by the handful of men who composed the Sixth Massachusetts Battery. The rebel dead lie thick in front of every position we took, and our own dead and wounded, our broken and disorganized teams, our shattered limbers and shot-pierced carriages bear witness to the accuracy of the enemy's fire.*

In the afternoon our whole battery was in line along the front, which threw four pieces into the left wing. The care of these pieces was intrusted to Lieutenant Bruce, while I retained the section of rifled guns under my command in the right wing. Up to the present time we remain in that position.

I desire to make mention of the following names for especial bravery, gallantry, and good conduct: Second Lieut. Frank Bruce; Orderly Sergeant Baker; Sergeant Wachter; Corporal Wood, and Private George Andrews. Corporal and Acting Quartermaster-Sergeant Hinneman was faithful in the discharge of the duties of his department, removing the dead and wounded and bringing rations and water to our exhausted men.

I desire to express my appreciation of the services rendered by those men of the Twenty-first Indiana who so bravely took the places of my fallen men at our guns.

I am, sir, with the greatest respect, your obedient servant,

W. W. CARRUTH,

First Lieutenant, Comdg. Sixth Massachusetts Battery.

Acting Assistant Adjutant-General DIMON,

Right Wing Second Brigade.

---

*Nominal list of casualties omitted: embodied in revised statement, p. 51.

No. 17.

Report of Maj. Horace O. Whittemore, Thirtieth Massachusetts Infantry

HDQRS. THIRTIETH REGIMENT MASSACHUSETTS VOLS.,
Baton Rouge, La., August 6, 1862.

I have the honor to report, for the information of the colonel commanding the right wing, that the Thirtieth Massachusetts Volunteers, Colonel Dudley commanding, received orders on the afternoon of August 4, at 3 o'clock, or thereabouts, to hold themselves in readiness to march at 6 p. m., as an attack from the enemy was anticipated.

Accordingly at the hour designated the regiment took up the line of march, proceeded to a position at the right of Nims' battery, about 1 mile from the Capitol, and immediately in rear of the camp of the Sixth Michigan Volunteers; a section of artillery, under command of Lieutenant Brown, Twenty-first Indiana, supporting our right flank. Here we bivouacked during the night. About an hour before daylight we were aroused by the drums of the enemy and immediately formed in line of action. At 4 o'clock, or thereabouts, the enemy commenced his attack near the camp of the Fourteenth Maine Volunteers, on our extreme left, and immediately thereafter the action became general along the whole line, and was particularly vigorous on our right flank, which was bravely defended by the Sixth Michigan. Immediately after the commencement of the battle Colonel Dudley assumed, by orders of the general commanding, the command of the Sixth Michigan, Nims' battery, the section of artillery under command of Lieutenant Brown, and the Thirtieth Massachusetts, leaving the command of the latter regiment to the undersigned. The regiment maneuvered constantly under a heavy fire, moving now to this point and now to that, by orders from the general commanding, wherever its services seemed to be most needed, until finally it made a stand in front of the camp of the Seventh Vermont, and directly in rear of the camp of the Twenty-first Indiana, which was then occupied by the enemy. Nims' battery was now on our right flank and the Seventh Vermont on our left. Here the contest was very severe. No sooner had we occupied the ground, immediately in front of which were thick woods filled with smoke and the sun directly in our faces, than we received a most galling fire from the enemy's infantry, accompanied by messengers from their artillery. The order had been given to lie down, and thus but few casualties occurred on our side, though we were not more than 50 yards from the enemy's line, and the tents immediately in our rear were riddled with bullets.

Captain Kelty, of Company I, was ordered to deploy his company as skirmishers on the right, and in the performance of his duty fell bravely at the head of his company. No truer soldier ever drew his sword, and no words of mine in this report can do justice to his memory. In him the regiment lost a model officer, and one whose example and soldierly conduct will never be forgotten. His company immediately retired to its place in line in good order under Lieutenant Dean, and the enemy's fire was returned most vigorously by the regiment and Nims' battery on the right. This latter was most admirably handled by Lieutenant Trull, who commanded in the absence of the captain, who was prevented by sickness from being on the field. Under the management of Lieutenant Trull the battery added laurels to its already well-deserved reputation, and its terrible fire of shell and canister, together with the well-directed fire of the Thirtieth Massachusetts, soon filled the woods with the dead and dying and put the

enemy entirely to rout. They fled in the utmost confusion and did not return. We immediately moved to the rear a few yards in order to reform our line, forthwith faced about, and reoccupied our position in front of the Vermont camp. The enemy not reappearing we withdrew at our leisure, after searching for and bringing off our dead and wounded to the ground in the rear of the penitentiary, where we bivouacked during the remainder of the day and the succeeding night, and in the forenoon to-day I marched the regiment back to the quarters in the capitol, where it remained until 10 p. m., when it was reformed and marched back to the rear of the penitentiary, where it now remains.

The conduct of the officers and men is worthy of all praise, coming, as they did, a large number of them, from their sick beds to serve their country and maintain their previously well-earned reputation. It is well known that the severe and protracted tour in the swamps before Vicksburg, from which the regiment had returned only a few days ago, had greatly reduced the strength and spirits of the men, but they did their whole duty without flinching, and with cheerful determination to scatter the enemy along their front. The ground was held, the enemy driven back, and with but trifling loss on our side.

During the engagement I was constantly aided and advised by Colonel Dudley, who needs no commendation for his admirable skill and composure, and a great part of our success at the critical moment of the fight is attributable to his previous instructions and strict system of discipline.

Lieutenant Whitcomb, with Company C, under a hot fire, brought off one of the pieces of Manning's battery which was temporarily abandoned, having lost its men and horses, and deserves honorable mention. Early in the action, which lasted from 4 a. m. till 9 a. m., Lieutenant Howe, acting adjutant, had his horse shot under him, and was himself dangerously wounded. Quartermaster Tenney was severely wounded, as was also Lieutenant Gardner, of Company K; Sergeant Brooks, of Company C, color-bearer, and Color Corporal Rogers, of Company K, who lost his left arm, deserve honorable mention for bravery and good conduct during the entire engagement. Private McKenzie, of Company B, though wounded and with the bullet still in his body, remained on duty throughout the entire engagement and is now at his post. First Sergt. John P. Haley, of Company E, had command of a detachment of his company (the captain being on detached duty and the lieutenant being sick), and carried himself bravely. I append a list of casualties.*

Very respectfully,

H. O. WHITTEMORE,
Major, Commanding.

Lieutenant DIMON, *Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.*

No. 18.

Report of Capt. Charles E. Clarke, Sixth Michigan Infantry.

BATON ROUGE, LA., *August* 7, 1862.

I have the honor to make to you the following report in regard to

---

*Embodied in revised statement, p. 51.

the participancy of the Sixth Regiment Michigan Volunteer Infantry in the action before Baton Rouge on the morning of the 5th instant:

The camp of the regiment was at the junction of the Clay Cut and Jenkins' roads, on the extreme right of the line. A section of Brown's battery was in position on the former road a little in advance, and supported by Companies A, B, and F, under the command of the veteran Capt. John Corden, of Company F, acting lieutenant-colonel. At the commencement of the action Companies I, H, G, and K, under my command, assisted by Acting Major Captain Bassett, were ordered by General Williams to go to the support of the Twenty-first Indiana, which was then in position in front of the Magnolia Cemetery. Soon after taking this position we were assailed by a furious fire of the enemy, who found cover under a fence a little in advance and to the right of the road leading by the south side of the cemetery. Their fire was briskly returned by the men under my command, and, as the boards of the fence offered but slight resistance to our rifle balls, the attacking party was severely punished and soon retired. I then received an order to support Nims' battery, which position I occupied during the remainder of the engagement. The part of the regiment left with Captain Corden repelled an attack of a far superior force, driving the enemy, taking 20 prisoners, 50 stand of arms, and one rebel flag of the Fourth Louisiana, and most nobly discharged the duty to which they had been assigned.

I particularly desire to notice the cool intrepidity and daring courage of Lieutenant Howell, of Company F, and Acting Adjutant Lieut. A. J. Ralph, who by their gallant conduct aided greatly in infusing an unyielding spirit into the minds of the men.

Company C, Captain Spitzer, occupied a picket line in advance of the camp of my regiment, and first engaged the advance of the force sent against it. Owing to the dense fog prevailing at the time Captain Spitzer was unable to distinguish the enemy until they were close upon him. He, however, gave them a warm welcome, and, aided by his very efficient second lieutenant (Thompson), his first lieutenant being sick, held them well in check, and, when compelled to retreat, rallied handsomely on the main body. Company D, under command of Lieutenants Clarke and Ellis, was occupying outposts at the Perkins and Bernard plantations, and did not arrive in time to participate in the action, though they rallied on the main body by the route prescribed for them in the shortest possible time.

Captain Soulé, with his company (I), was greatly exposed while doing duty as a skirmishing party. The wounds of the brave captain and his second lieutenant (Fassett) and the list of the killed of his company fully attest their indomitable courage.

It is difficult to give especial praise where all behaved so well, though justice requires particular mention of the fearless conduct of Lieutenant Howell, of Company F, and Sergeant Thayer, of Company A, in their gallant defense of Brown's battery after being themselves wounded. You are referred to abstract marked A for a list of killed, wounded, and missing.*

Very respectfully,

CHAS. E. CLARKE,
Capt. and Actg. Col. of the Sixth Regt. Mich. Vols

N. A. M. DUDLEY,
Col. 30th Mass. Vols., Comdg. Right Wing Army, Baton Rouge, La.

* Embodied in revised statement, p. 51.

No. 19.

Report of Lieut. Col. Volney S. Fullam, Seventh Vermont Infantry.

HEADQUARTERS SEVENTH VERMONT INFANTRY,
Baton Rouge, La., August 8, 1862.

SIR: In obedience to Special Orders, No. 2, I have the honor to submit the following report, viz:

On account of the regiment having received no definite orders for its operations, as I understood, and owing to the fact of Colonel Roberts having been mortally wounded in the action, I am not able to give a connected account of the participation of this regiment, having been sent forward to reconnoiter, and for other purposes, and was absent when Colonel Roberts fell, but assumed command immediately after, and can only say that the regiment had not far from 250 officers and men in action; that it was several times under sharp fire; that several men in camp and some from hospital, who were not fit for duty, were in the ranks, and that both officers and men, so far as I know, behaved with coolness and courage. The following list shows the names and rank of the wounded and missing in action so far as ascertained to this date.*

Respectfully submitted.

V. S. FULLAM,
Lieut. Col., Comdg. Seventh Regiment Vermont Volunteers.

No. 20.

Report of Col. Frank S. Nickerson, Fourteenth Maine Infantry, commanding left wing Second Brigade.

HEADQUARTERS FOURTEENTH MAINE VOLUNTEERS,
Baton Rouge, La., August 8, 1862.

In accordance with Orders, No. 2, I herewith submit a report of the part borne by my regiment in the affair of the 5th instant:

We were encamped at the forks of the Bayou Sara and Clinton Cross-Roads, in advance and on the left.

At 4 o'clock on the morning of the 5th our pickets (Companies B and H) were attacked and driven in, reporting four regiments advancing, two in front and two on the left flank. Our line of battle was formed to the front of our encampment. Finding their skirmishers approaching through the corn field on our left flank, we changed front to the rear on the right company, and then moved cautiously forward through the timber to meet them. The fog was so dense that it was impossible to see twenty-five yards in advance. They were well advised of the exact location of our camps, but, misjudging their distance in the fog, fired over us. We received some five or six rounds from them without replying (still out of sight of them), until they arrived within less than 100 yards of us. We then gave them a volley by battalion. After about five rounds they broke, and their fire entirely ceased at this point. We then rested in place for about ten minutes, being completely concealed from them by a fence in front and the morning fog. I sent skirmishers

* Embodied in revised statement, p. 51.

in the mean time to the right and left to watch them. It was then reported that a battery and a considerable force of infantry had taken position a short distance in front of our camp, directly on the right of our line. A few discharges from their battery confirmed this. I immediately changed front by file to the right and opened fire on them, and, with our battery posted in the road a little to the right and rear of us, held them completely in check. In the mean time a heavy fire was pouring through the cemetery, in the front of the Twenty-first Indiana. We changed front once more, and gave the right the advantage of one well-directed fire. Then came some most terrific yells from the right, which indicated the success of the enemy, and led the general to suppose, as he informed me, that they were attempting to turn our right. We were then ordered to the right, the battery on our right retiring about 50 rods. As the enemy had a battery in the road directly in front of us, which would have exposed the men to its fire, we were obliged to demolish a strong board fence and move through a corn field to a lane in the rear of our camp, up which we passed, and formed our line on the opposite side of the road. We were then ordered up with the Twenty-first Indiana, which had fallen back to the position then occupied by us. The attack was then resumed. The Twenty-first Indiana was deployed as skirmishers on our right and left. We formed our line of battle just in rear of their camp, and moved up with hearty cheers. Here we had the most severe fight of the day. At this time my horse was shot under me, and I lost some of my best officers and men. We maintained our position for half an hour or more amidst a perfect shower of bullets, when General Williams rode up, said the enemy were giving away, and asked if we could advance on them once more. The men answered with three cheers and moved forward. This was under a most deadly fire.

In this connection I must mention Captain French, of Company K, who was the first to follow and place himself by my side. The men, without exception, came up nobly. The battery in this road had then retired. Just in our rear General Williams fell in sight of our men. This did not dampen their ardor. We then moved a little to the left, discovering the enemy's right flank exposed. A few rounds silenced their fire at this point. We then left the field in perfect order, and leaving my men in a ravine on the right of the penitentiary, where I found most of the other regiments posted, under command of Lieut. Col. T. W. Porter, of this regiment; being myself at this time assigned to the command of the left wing, consisting of the Fourth Wisconsin, Seventh Vermont, Fourteenth Maine, and Manning's battery. We immediately thereafter reoccupied our ground, buried our own dead and those of the enemy, and cared for their wounded.

Our killed are 36; missing, 12; wounded, 71; total, 119. Among the wounded are 7 who have since suffered amputation of a leg.

I beg leave to mention especially Lieut. Col. T. W. Porter, who during the whole engagement was brave and cool, and rendered me valuable aid and assistance. Maj. C. S. Bickmore was severely wounded early in the engagement. His conduct on the field merits special mention. My adjutant, J. H. Metcalf (slightly wounded), proved himself a most faithful and valuable officer. My chaplain, G. W. Bartlett, was everywhere present, watching our flank and carrying orders, and proved that he was the right man in the right place. My quartermaster, J. H. Crowell, rendered similar assistance, and was ready to perform whatever was necessary to be done. Surgeon Adams, without an

assistant, did his duty nobly. You will see by the report that he has had his full share of it.

It is very difficult to make special mention where all did so well. Considering the suddenness of the attack on raw troops, posted in the front, I trust that they acquitted themselves to your satisfaction. How well, you can perhaps judge better than I. If any mistook the nature of a real conflict they will know it hereafter, I trust. They know, if any such there were, that the country this time cannot afford to keep men in commission or in the ranks who are not at all times reliable.

I must make especial mention of Capt. J. P. French, Company K, before spoken of. Capt. R. W. Mullen, Company B; First Lieut. I. B. Gardner, Company I; First Lieut. George Blodget, Company A; First Lieut. J. M. Wiswell, Company G; First Lieut. J. H. Spencer, Company B; Second Lieut. B. B. Glidden, Company F; Second Lieut. Aaron H. Keene, Company E; Second Sergt. James A. Seavey, Company C; Sergeant Snow, Company D; Corporal Edminster, Company D; Private A. Blackman, Company F, and Private Preble, Company I, exhibited rare bravery. Our color-sergeant lost a leg, and every member of the color guard save 2 was either killed or wounded. It is impossible to be entirely accurate at present, and, fearing I may do injustice to some, whenever the facts shall warrant I will make this matter the subject of a further report.

I feel that I should do injustice in this report did I not especially mention Sergeant-Major Adams, Acting Ordnance-Sergeant Long, Quartermaster-Sergeant Gardiner, and Commissary-Sergeant Jackman, who borrowed guns and entered the ranks at the commencement of the action.

We captured 6 prisoners (1 lieutenant of Thirty-first Alabama). We also took 28 stand of arm, which await your order in my camp.*

I have the honor to be, yours, very respectfully,

F. S. NICKERSON,
Colonel, Commanding Fourteenth Maine Volunteers.

Lieut. H. H. ELLIOTT,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General, Second Brigade.

No. 21.

Report of Lieut. Col. Richard Fitz Gibbons, Ninth Connecticut Infantry.

BATON ROUGE, LA., *August* 8, 1862.

In accordance with General Orders, No. 2, I herewith submit my report of the engagement of the 5th instant:

The Ninth Regiment Connecticut Volunteers, Col. Thomas W. Cahill commanding, marched out, according to previous orders, about 3 a. m. on the morning of the 5th instant and took position on the left of the line of defense, having the Fourth Wisconsin Regiment on its left, and a section, consisting of two howitzers of Manning's Fourth Massachusetts Battery, on its right. The position was one admirably calculated for military movements, being situated on a hill overlooking the Bayou Gross and about half way between the river and the Bayou Sara road. At about 4 a. m. picket firing was heard on the right, followed by heavy volleys of musketry and artillery. The fog at this

*Nominal list of casualties omitted; embodied in revised statement, p. 51.

time was very dense, and the maneuvers of the enemy only to be determined from the firing, which, being principally upon the center and very severe, it was thought advisable to move the regiment to the support of the center. This was done, reaching the north road, along which it marched until, coming within range of the enemy's guns and receiving a shower of grape and canister, the regiment filed off and formed line of battle in a corn field on the right of the road, while the battery took position on the road and opened fire, when the enemy fell back. The order then being given to fall back, and it appearing that our left flank was exposed, we marched by, filed to the left, and resumed our position of the morning, and afterward took occupation of a cemetery, ready to support when called upon; while at the same time covering the left flank, ably supported on the left by the Fourth Regiment Wisconsin Volunteers, who had been with us in our movements throughout the entire day. At this time Colonel Cahill sent Major Frye, of this regiment, to the right for orders, who shortly returned with the melancholy intelligence of the death of Brigadier-General Williams, and Colonel Cahill, as senior field officer present on duty, by order of Lieut. and Actg. Asst. Adjt. Gen. H. H. Elliott, took command of the brigade; and, by his after order, the left wing, including this regiment, was under command of Colonel Nickerson, of the Fourteenth Maine Volunteers.

At this time, the firing having ceased on the right and center, word was sent us that the left wing was about to be attacked, and a section of Everett's battery was sent to its support, to which were detailed from this regiment, as artillerists, 5 men, 30 men having been previously detailed to Nims' battery. The section of Manning's battery having also come up on our right the attack was not renewed, but the regiment remained in position for the remainder of the day and night.

On the morning of the 6th instant Capt. S. W. Sawyer, of Company H, with a detachment, captured and brought in five caissons, loaded with ammunition, belonging to the enemy.

Our loss is comparatively small, owing to the overshooting of the enemy. The officers and men of the regiment deserve great credit for their good conduct and discipline, laboring, as they did, under the disadvantage of having but 12 line officers in the field, the others being on detached service or previously sick in the hospitals. Adjutant Kattenstroth and Sergeant-Major Curtis also rendered efficient service.

We captured 24 prisoners (one a commissioned officer), mostly belonging to the Fourth Louisiana Regiment, 14 of whom were wounded. Our casualties were as follows: Killed 1, wounded 9, missing 4.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

RICHARD FITZ GIBBONS,
Lieutenant-Colonel Ninth Connecticut Volunteers.

Lieut. H. H. ELLIOTT,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

No. 22.

Report of Capt. James Grimsley, Twenty-first Indiana Infantry.

HEADQUARTERS TWENTY-FIRST INDIANA,
Baton Rouge, La., August 7, 1862.

SIR: In obedience to your order, with reference to the part in action

taken by the Twenty-first Indiana Volunteers on August 5, 1862, in the battle of Baton Rouge, I have the honor to report:

That at about 2 o'clock in the morning a party of scouts of the enemy, mounted, supposed to be 20 in number, made their appearance at picket post No. 5, held by Company I, Capt. R. Campbell, Twenty-first Indiana Volunteers, on the Greenwell Springs road, about 1 mile in advance of the camp of the Twenty-first Indiana Regiment. Captain Campbell had also as support and to act as messengers two men of Magee's cavalry. By order of Captain Campbell they went forward to ascertain the force present. In a few minutes they returned, reporting that by a sudden dash into their number they had succeeded in scattering all but one, whom they took prisoner. Company F, Capt. F. W. Noblet, was detailed to go to the support of Captain Campbell early in the night. At about 3 o'clock in the morning the enemy's advance guard reached this station, when the first firing was done, the rebels retreating. Soon after a larger force appeared, when Captain Campbell dispatched a messenger to the headquarters of the regiment to inform Lieutenant-Colonel Keith of the certainty of an attack. Brisk firing began by the enemy at about 4 o'clock, which was returned with spirit by the two companies named, who retired in the order of skirmishers, deployed on both sides of the road. Colonel Keith immediately sent out Company A, Charles D. Seely, first lieutenant, in command as an advance guard, to feel for the enemy, while our regiment, composed of ———, was forming. As the gray of the morning approached we marched at double-quick out in the direction of the firing. After an advance down the Greenwell Springs road some 600 yards we found an open space to our right, and hearing firing in that direction we moved out under cover of some undergrowth and formed in line of battle. Company C, under command of First Lieut. William Baugh, was sent to the right to ascertain the position of the left wing of the enemy. Just then Company A, Lieutenant Seely, was opened upon by a desperate fire from a whole regiment in ambush, when he rallied upon the battalion. Immediately after the whole left wing of the enemy delivered a most destructive fire upon our right, killing instantly Charles D. Seely, first lieutenant Company A; Orderly Sergt. J. A. Bovington, Company A; Corpl. Isaac Knight, Company A; H. T. Bachelor, Company A. Also killing 3 of the skirmishers deployed by Company C; wounding Major Hays badly in the foot. We returned their fire with deadly effect, which parted their center and threw large forces upon our flanks. At this time, some distance to our left, a regiment of the enemy had advanced to a point beyond our rear, and fearing a flank movement on their part, and desiring to draw out the forces in our front from cover, we retired back some few hundred yards, where we made a stand to await their approach.

We succeeded in our last design, though they did not move upon our front, but took a corn field to our left, which is immediately back of the cemetery, east of our camp. We immediately changed our position to the front of the cemetery, where we took position, and in a few minutes, through the slight picket fence on the front of the cemetery, we saw them coming. At the sight of us they opened a heavy fire, but with little effect, for we laid flat down upon the ground. We returned their compliments with the most terrible slaughter to them, and here the general fight began. The contest at this point was a hot one, and they fought with not only bravery but perfect desperation. Finally, however, they gave way, and reformed off to our left. When their last movement was discovered our regiment was broken into column

of companies, left in front, and we hurriedly took another position diagonal across the northeast part of our camp. For the moment firing had ceased in every direction. In a short time, however, we discovered a regiment (through the smoke and fog, which was densely black) of Louisiana troops moving by the right flank upon the next street to our front at double-quick. Toward the city and down to our right was a battalion deployed as skirmishers and taking position uncomfortably near to us.

We made a dash at the head of the regiment moving into the city. Time would not allow much order in the movement, but we succeeded in giving them a most destructive fire, which we repeated before they could recover from their surprise and ascertain our position; and, finally, after a short stand, they broke in utter confusion and left the ground.

During this time, however, the Twenty-first Indiana suffered the most.

At the moment we started for the attack last mentioned the battalion of skirmishers upon our right opened upon us a most galling fire with desperate effect. Another or two regiments had formed in our camp and opened upon our rear a hot fire. Our position was an awkward one, to say the least, when we had driven the first regiment back, and consequently our fighting now became upon the principle of "every man for himself." Our men took cover behind trees and such things as would shield them. To add to the danger and desperation of our situation, the Seventh Vermont, from their camp back of us, opened a fire in the direction of all engaged, which killed many of our own men outright and wounded several more. At this we gave back, when we met General Williams and acquainted him with the fact. He gave the Vermonters a severe reprimand, and ordered them forward to our support. We reformed and moved down to our old position.

Some regiment (I think the Thirtieth Massachusetts) at this moment came to our assistance with a part of, perhaps, the Fourteenth Maine, and from that on our combined forces punished the enemy most terribly. Finally, under the most determined resistance and desperately destructive fire from us, they left the field, only taking a part of their wounded, and leaving our camp and the ground immediately north covered with their dead.

At the most critical period of the fight, when the Seventh Vermont Regiment, which was ordered by General Williams to support us, refused to do so, waving his sword and cheering us on to deeds of duty and daring, our accomplished, gallant, brave, and long-to-be-mourned adjutant, Matthew A. Latham, was killed. Lieutenant-Colonel Keith, who had been brave, cool, calm, and most energetic for success, while passing through the hottest of the fire and thickest storm of bullets, dispensing orders and cheering on his men, was badly wounded in the right shoulder.

For the brave, gallant officers and men of the Twenty-first Indiana I cannot say too much. Under the first fire and under the intermediate fires to the last they tasted the most desperate circumstances of the battle. They were continually at their post, and ever ready and ambitious to do the full measure of their duty. The battle was fought in and around our camp, and we defended it—let the rebel forces themselves certify how nobly.

After Lieutenant-Colonel Keith was wounded your humble servant and subscriber, being the senior officer present, took command of the battalion.

For particulars of casualties I refer you to paper marked A;* companies engaged, with their commanders, see paper marked B.

Most respectfully submitted.

JAMES GRIMSLEY,
Captain Company B, Commanding Regiment.

Colonel CAHILL,
Comdg. Second Brigade, Dept. of the Gulf.

[Inclosure B.]

Statement of Companies of Twenty-first Indiana Volunteers engaged in action at Baton Rouge, La., August 5, 1862.

Company A, Lieut. Charles D. Seely commanding. Sent out as advance guard.
Company B, Capt. J. Grimsley commanding.
Company C, Lieut. William Baugh commanding.
Company D, Lieut. William Harper commanding.
Company E, Capt. W. M. Skelton commanding.
Company F, Capt. Francis W. Noblet commanding. Sent out on picket night before battle.
Company G, Sergt. John Adams commanding.
Company H, Capt. J. T. Campbell commanding.
Company I, Capt. Richard Campbell commanding. Sent out on picket night before battle.
Company K, Lieut. Thomas Grinstead commanding.

No. 23.

Report of Lieut. Col. Sidney A. Bean, Fourth Wisconsin Infantry.

HEADQUARTERS FOURTH WISCONSIN REGIMENT,
August 9, 1862.

COLONEL: In obedience to General Orders, No. 2, I have the honor to submit the following report of the movement of the regiment under my command in the late action:

At 3 o'clock on the morning of the 5th instant I marched the regiment across the bayou north of the Arsenal grounds, and formed it in line of battle on the ridge beyond, the Ninth Connecticut and a part of Manning's battery being on my right. I made this movement under order from General Williams, who instructed me to act in conjunction with yourself, and in every event to protect the left flank of our position. A few moments after the first musketry was heard the general ordered them forward in the direction of the firing, which order I immediately put in execution, marching in line with the Ninth Connecticut. The movements, however, had hardly been commenced when I received orders to march by the right flank to the Greenwell Springs road. I here formed a line, my right resting on the road, and waited for orders. The fog was so dense that we could learn nothing of the position of the forces nor discern friend from foe a rod distant. Our own troops falling back over our lines and filing down the road, I was in momentary expectation that the enemy would attempt to follow and

*Nominal list omitted; embodied in revised statement, p. 51.

force their way into the town. If such an attempt had been made, there was no better position from which we could have repulsed them. Great as was the chagrin of our officers and men at being so held in reserve, I did not think it consistent with my duties to abandon the position contrary to the last orders of the general and leave exposed the whole open country on our left.

After the troops and artillery had all passed to our rear, and it became evident that the enemy was not advancing on this point, I marched to the cemetery across the bayou, and opposite to the position I first occupied. At this time the firing had all ceased except on the extreme right, where it continued for a few moments only, and the action was ended. The men of my command displayed the greatest eagerness to meet the enemy, and our only regret was that the attack had not fallen on our line.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. A. BEAN,
Lieut. Col., Commanding Fourth Wisconsin Regiment.

Colonel CAHILL, *Commanding Forces in the Action.*

No. 24.

Report of Maj. Gen. John C. Breckinridge, C. S. Army, commanding expedition, of engagement at Baton Rouge and occupation of Port Hudson.

HEADQUARTERS BRECKINRIDGE'S DIVISION,
September 30, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to report the operations of a portion of my division recently ordered from Vicksburg to Camp Moore and Baton Rouge, La., by Major-General Van Dorn.

I left Vicksburg on July 27 with somewhat less than 4,000 men, and arrived at Camp Moore the evening of the 28th. The major-general commanding the district having received intelligence that the enemy was threatening Camp Moore in force, the movement was made suddenly and rapidly by railroad, and having but few cars, nothing could be transported except the troops, with their arms and ammunition. Brig. Gen. Charles Clark, who had reported for duty a few days before our departure from Vicksburg, promptly and kindly consented to accompany the expedition. Brigadier-General Ruggles was already at Camp Moore, in command of a small force, with which he had kept the enemy in check. The troops were immediately organized in two divisions, General Clark taking command of the First and General Ruggles of the Second Division. The rumor of an advance of the enemy in force upon Camp Moore proved to be unfounded.

On July 30, in obedience to a dispatch of the 29th from the major-general commanding the district, the troops were put in motion for Baton Rouge. During the march I received information that the effective force of the enemy was not less than 5,000 men, and that the ground was commanded by three gunboats lying in the river. My own troops having suffered severely from the effects of exposure at Vicksburg, from heavy rains without shelter and from the extreme heat, did not now number more than 3,400 men. Under these circumstances I determined not to make the attack unless we could be relieved from the fire of the fleet. Accordingly I telegraphed to the major-general commanding the condi-

tion and number of the troops and the reported strength of the enemy, but said I would undertake to capture the garrison if the Arkansas could be sent down to clear the river or divert the fire of the gunboats. He promptly answered that the Arkansas would be ready to co-operate at daylight on Tuesday, August 5.

On the afternoon of Monday, the 4th, the command having reached the Comite River, 10 miles from Baton Rouge, and learning by an express messenger that the Arkansas had passed Bayou Sara in time to arrive at the proper moment, preparations were made to advance that night. The sickness had been appalling. The morning report of the 4th showing but 3,000 effectives, and deducting those taken sick during the day and the number that fell out from weakness on the night march I did not carry into the action more than 2,600 men. This estimate does not include some 200 Partisan Rangers, who had performed efficient service in picketing the different roads, but who, from the nature of the ground, took no part in the action; nor about the same number of militia hastily collected by Col. D. C. Hardee in the neighborhood of Clinton, who, though making every effort, could not arrive in time to participate.

The command left the Comite at 11 p. m. and reached the vicinity of Baton Rouge a little before daybreak on the morning of the 5th. Some hours before the main body moved a small force of infantry, with a section of Semmes' battery, under Lieut. T. K. Fauntleroy, the whole commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Shields, of the Thirtieth Louisiana, was sent by a circuitous route to the road leading from Clinton to Baton Rouge, with orders to drive in any pickets of the enemy and attack his left as soon as the action should begin in front. This service was well performed, but for details reference is made to the report of Brigadier-General Ruggles, from whose command the force was detached.

While waiting for daylight to make the attack an accident occurred which deprived us of several excellent officers and enlisted men and two pieces of artillery. The Partisan Rangers were placed in rear of the artillery and infantry, yet during the darkness a few of them leaked through, and riding forward encountered the enemy, causing exchange of shots between the pickets. Galloping back, they produced some confusion, which led to rapid firing for a few moments, during which Brigadier-General Helm was dangerously injured by the fall of his horse; Lieut. A. H. Todd, his aide-de-camp, killed; Captain Roberts, of the Fourth Kentucky, severely wounded; several enlisted men killed and wounded, and two of Captain Cobb's three guns rendered for the time wholly useless. After General Helm was disabled Col. Thomas H. Hunt assumed command of his brigade. Order was soon restored, and the force placed in position on the right and left of the Greenwell Springs road. I was obliged to content myself with a single line of battle and a small regiment of infantry, with one piece of artillery, to each division as a reserve. The enemy (expecting the attack) was drawn up in two lines, or rather in one line, with strong reserves distributed at intervals. At the moment there was light enough our troops moved rapidly forward. General Ruggles, commanding the left, brought on the engagement with four pieces of Semmes' battery, the Fourth and Thirtieth Louisiana, and Boyd's Louisiana battalion, under the command of Colonel Allen, of the Fourth Louisiana, and the Third, Sixth, and Seventh Kentucky and the Thirty-fifth Alabama, under the command of Colonel Thompson, of the Third Kentucky. These troops moved forward with great impetuosity, driving the enemy before them, while their ringing cheers inspired all our little command. The Louisiana

troops charged a battery and captured two pieces. At this point Colonel Allen, commanding the brigade, while pressing forward with the colors in his hand, had both legs shattered, and Lieutenant-Colonel Boyd received a severe wound. This produced confusion, and the enemy at the same moment throwing forward a strong re-enforcement the brigade was forced back in some disorder. It was rallied by the efforts of Colonel Breaux, Lieutenant-Colonel Hunter, and other officers, and, although it did not further participate in the assault, it maintained its position under a fire from the gunboats and land batteries of the enemy. During this time Thompson's brigade, which composed the right of Ruggles' division, was behaving with great gallantry, often driving back superior forces, and toward the close of the action took part in the final struggle from a position immediately on the left of the First Division. Colonel Thompson being severely wounded in a charge, the command devolved on Colonel Robertson, of the Thirty-fifth Alabama, whose conduct fully justified the confidence of his troops. The Louisiana [?] battery, Captain Semmes', was admirably handled throughout.

The First Division, under General Clark, being the Second Brigade, composed of the Fourth and Fifth Kentucky, Thirty-first Mississippi, Thirty-first and Fourth Alabama, commanded by Colonel Hunt, of the Fifth Kentucky, and the Fourth Brigade, composed of the Fifteenth and Twenty-second Mississippi, and the Nineteenth, Twentieth, Twenty-eighth, and Forty-fifth Tennessee, consolidated into one battalion, commanded by Colonel Smith, of the Twentieth Tennessee, together with the Hudson Battery and one piece of Cobb's battery, advanced to the right of the Greenwell Springs road. On the right, as on the left, the enemy was constantly pressed back, until, after several hours of fighting, he was driven to his last encampment, in a large grove just in rear of the penitentiary. Here the contest was hot and obstinate, and it was here the First Division suffered the greatest loss. Colonel Hunt was shot down, and on the fall of that excellent officer, at the suggestion of General Clark and with the consent of the officers concerned, I placed Capt. John A. Buckner, assistant adjutant-general on my staff, in command of the Second Brigade. In the management of his command he displayed so high a degree of skill and courage that I commend him especially to the notice of the Government.

General Clark pressed the attack at this point with great vigor until he received a wound which was supposed to be mortal, when, through some misapprehension, the Second Brigade began to fall back down the slope, but without confusion. Captain Buckner, learning upon inquiry from me that I did not desire a retrograde movement, immediately, aided by Major Wickliffe, of the Fifth Kentucky Regiment (Lieutenant-Colonel Caldwell, who was injured by the accident of the preceding night, having been obliged to retire), and other regimental officers, faced the brigade about and renewed the attack. At the same time Colonel Smith, commanding Fourth Brigade, composed of the consolidated Tennessee regiments, and the Twenty-second Mississippi, Capt. F. Hughes, was ordered forward and moved against the enemy in fine style. In a few moments Captain Hughes received a mortal wound at the head of his regiment.

Observing some troops on the left partially sheltered by a shallow cut in the road (who proved to be the remnant of Thompson's brigade and out of ammunition), I ordered them to advance to the support of the First Division with the bayonet. The order was promptly obeyed and in executing it I happened to observe, as distinguished for alacrity' Colonel Crossland, of the Seventh Kentucky; Lieutenant-Colonel Good

win, of the Thirty-fifth Alabama, and Lieutenant Terry, of the Eighth Kentucky, on duty with sharpshooters. At this critical moment Major Brown, chief commissary, and Captain Richards, one of my aides, were conspicuous in urging on the troops. In this assault we suffered considerably from the fire of the fleet, until the opposing lines approached each other so closely that a regard for their own friends obliged them to suspend. The contest at and around this last encampment was bloody, but at the end of it the enemy were completely routed, some of our men pursuing and firing at them for some distance down the street, running in front of the arsenal and barracks. They did not reappear during the day.

It was now 10 o'clock. We had listened in vain for the guns of the Arkansas. I saw around me not more than 1,000 exhausted men, who had been unable to procure water since we left the Comite River. The enemy had several batteries commanding the approaches to the arsenal and barracks and the gunboats had already reopened upon us with a direct fire. Under these circumstances, although the troops showed the utmost indifference to danger and death, and were even reluctant to retire, I did not deem it prudent to pursue the victory further. Having scarcely any transportation, I ordered all the camps and stores of the enemy to be destroyed, and directing Captain Buckner to place one section of Semmes' battery, supported by the Seventh Kentucky, in a certain position on the field, withdrew the rest of the troops about 1 mile, to Ward's Creek, with the hope of obtaining water. But finding none there fit for man or beast, I moved the command back to the field of battle, and procured a very imperfect supply from some cisterns in the suburbs of the town. This position we occupied for the rest of the day.

The citizens of the surrounding and thinly settled country exhibited the warmest patriotism, and with their assistance conveyances enough were procured to carry off all our wounded who could bear removal. A few, armed with shot-guns and other weapons, had been able to reach the field in time to join in the attack. Having neither picks nor shovels, we were unable to dig graves for the burial of the dead.

I still hoped for the co-operation of the Arkansas, and in that event intended to renew the attack. But late in the afternoon I learned by express that before daylight, and within 4 miles of Baton Rouge, her machinery had become disabled, and she lay helpless on the right bank of the river. Upon receiving this intelligence I returned with my command to the Comite River, leaving a force of observation near the suburbs of the town. The Hudson Battery, Lieutenant Sweaney, and Cobb's one piece, in charge of Sergt. Frank Peak, played their parts well.

I am unable to give the exact force of the enemy, but by comparing all my information with the number and size of their camps and the extent and weight of their fire I do not think they brought into action less than 4,500 men. We had eleven pieces of field artillery; they brought to bear on us not less than eighteen pieces, exclusive of the guns of the fleet. In one respect the contrast between the opposing forces was very striking. The enemy were well clothed, and their encampments showed the presence of every comfort and even luxury. Our men had little transportation, indifferent food, and no shelter. Half of them had no coats, and hundreds were without either shoes or socks; yet no troops ever behaved with greater gallantry and even reckless audacity. What can make this difference unless it be the sublime courage inspired by a just cause?

The wound of Brig. Gen. Charles Clark being thought mortal, and the least motion causing great agony, he was left on the field at his own request, his aide, Lieutenant Yerger, remaining with him. The next morning they gave themselves up to the enemy.

I cannot speak in terms too strong of the skill, coolness, and courage of General Clark. He played the part of a perfect soldier. Brigadier-General Ruggles conducted the attack on the left with uncommon rapidity and precision, and exhibited throughout the qualities of a brave and experienced officer.

In addition to the officers of my staff already mentioned I desire to express my acknowledgments of the zeal and gallantry of Major Wilson, chief of artillery; Major Hope, inspector-general, whose horse was shot under him; Capt. James Nocquet, chief of engineers; Lieutenant Breckinridge, aide-de-camp, and Dr. Pendleton, medical director, assisted by Dr. Weatherly, on temporary service. A number of gentlemen from Louisiana and elsewhere rendered efficient service as volunteers, among whom were Lieutenant-Colonel Pinkney, Mr. Addison, and Captain Bird, of Louisiana; Lieutenant-Colonel Brewer, of Kentucky, and Mr. William B. Hamilton, of Mississippi.

The thanks of the army are due to Hon. Thomas G. Davidson for his attention to the hospitals, and to all the inhabitants of that part of Louisiana for their devotion to our sick and wounded. Colonel Pond and Major De Baun, in command of Partisan Rangers, were efficient before and after the battle in observing and harassing the enemy.

The inability of General Clark and the failure of several officers to make reports may prevent full justice to the conduct of the First Division. Any omission here will, when brought to my notice, be embodied in a supplemental report. The report of General Ruggles is very full as to all that occurred on the left. I send herewith a list of the officers and men specially mentioned in the division, brigade, and regimental reports for gallant conduct, with the request that it be published, and the names brought to the favorable notice of the Government.

I transmit also the reports of the subordinate commanders and the returns of the killed and wounded. It will be seen that our casualties amounted to 467.* I have reason to believe that the loss of the enemy was much greater. We captured two flags and a few prisoners. Nothing was left by us except one caisson, which was so much injured as to be wholly unserviceable, one of the enemy's being brought off in its place.

After the battle the enemy, who previously had been plundering, burning houses and other property, stealing negroes, and seizing citizens through a large region of the country, never ventured to send out another marauding force. Our pickets continued to extend to the immediate vicinity of Baton Rouge, and very soon the enemy abandoned the place and retired to New Orleans.

A few days after the engagement, knowing the desire of the major-general commanding to secure a strong position on the Mississippi below the mouth of Red River, I occupied Port Hudson with a portion of the troops under the command of Brigadier-General Ruggles. The next day I received orders to remove all the troops to that point. Brigadier-General Bowen, who had just arrived, was left with his command on the Comite River to observe Baton Rouge from that quarter, to protect our hospitals, and to cover the line of communication between

* The tabular statement compiled from the several reports shows only 446 killed, wounded and missing.

Clinton and Camp Moore. I directed General Ruggles to select eligible positions at Port Hudson for heavy batteries, and ordered Captain Nocquet, chief engineer, to report to him temporarily for this duty.

Upon my arrival there I found that rapid progress had been made, and some of the works under charge of Captain Nocquet were ready to receive the guns, which the major-general commanding wrote me were on the way. Port Hudson is one of the strongest points on the Mississippi (which Baton Rouge is not), and batteries there will command the river more completely than at Vicksburg.

On August 19, in obedience to orders from the headquarters of the department, I moved from Port Hudson for Jackson, Miss., with a portion of the force, leaving Brigadier-General Ruggles in command, with —— troops.

In concluding this report I have to express my obligations for the prompt and cordial support which I received at all times from the major-general commanding the department.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN C. BRECKINRIDGE,
Major-General.

Maj. M. M. KIMMEL, *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

P. S.—I omitted to mention that the Fifteenth Mississippi, Major Binford, was not brought into action. This admirable regiment, much reduced by long and gallant service, was held as a reserve.

[Inclosure.]

Officers mentioned for gallant conduct at the battle of Baton Rouge, La.

EXHIBIT A.—*Report of First Division.*

Captain Hughes, commanding Twenty-second Mississippi Regiment; Brig. Gen. Charles Clark, and his aides, Lieutenants Spooner and Yerger; Maj. H. E. Topp, of the Thirty-first Mississippi Regiment; Major Brown, chief of subsistence; Capt. J. H. Millett, commanding Fourth Kentucky Regiment; Colonel Crossland, Seventh Kentucky Regiment; Maj. J. C. Wickliffe, of the Fifth Kentucky; Privates John Thompson, Company F, and J. M. Byrd, Company G, Fourth Alabama Battalion; Lieutenant-Colonel Moore, of the Nineteenth Tennessee Regiment; Adjutant Fitzpatrick, Twenty-second Mississippi Regiment.

Officers and soldiers mentioned in the report of Brigadier-General Ruggles, commanding Second Division.

First [Brigade].—Cols. A. P. Thompson and H. W. Allen, brigade commanders, both severely wounded; Third Kentucky Regiment, Captain Bowman; Seventh Kentucky, Colonel Crossland and his color-bearer, Joseph Rollins; Sixth Kentucky Regiment, Capts. Isaac Smith, Utterback, and Thomas G. Page, and First. Lieut. F. Harned; Thirty-fifth Alabama, Colonel Robertson and Lieutenant-Colonel Goodwin.

Of the Second Brigade.—The Fourth Louisiana, Lieutenant-Colonel Hunter; Lieutenant Corkern, Company B; Lieutenant Jeter, Company F, and Sergeant-Major Daniels. Battalion of Stewart's Legion, Lieut. Col. Sam. Boyd, who was disabled by a flesh wound in the arm; Capt. Chinn also was wounded; (the command devolved upon Capt. T. Bynum, who acted with gallantry.) The battalion Thirtieth Louisana Volunteer Regiment, commanded by Col. G. A. Breaux, who speaks in high terms of the officers and men of his regiment, especially Capt. N. Trepagnier and Lieutenant Dapremont, both wounded. Lieutenant

Colonel Shields, Thirtieth Louisiana, commanding separate detachment, who speaks in high terms of the intrepidity of Lieutenant Fauntleroy, commanding section of guns in his detachment. Captain Semmes, commanding battery, and his officers, Lieutenants Barnes and J. A. A. West, performed gallant service. Captain Blount, brigade inspector of Second Brigade, rendered gallant service in the field. It is believed he has fallen, as nothing has been heard of him since.

I also have the gratification to name the members of my staff who served with me on this occasion, viz: Lieut. L. D. Sandidge, corps artillery, C. S. Army, acting assistant adjutant and inspector general; Capt. George Whitfield, chief quartermaster; Maj. E. S. Ruggles, acting ordnance officer and acting chief commissary of subsistence; First Lieut. M. B. Ruggles, aide-de-camp; Lieut. Col. Charles Jones, who was severely wounded, and Col. J. O. Fuqua, district judge-advocate and provost-marshal-general, who were all distinguished for efficiency, coolness, and gallantry throughout the conflict.

The following officers, attached to the general staff, also rendered gallant service: Capt. Samuel Bard, on special service; Lieut. A. B. de Saulles, engineers, and Lieuts. H. H. Price and H. C. Holt.

Other officers on special service, among whom were Capt. Augustus Scott, commanding squadron on temporary service; Captains Cuney and Henderson and Lieutenant Behan as volunteer aides-de-camp for the occasion, and Capt. J. M. Taylor served with zeal and gallantry.

No. 25.

Return of Casualties in the First Division, Confederate forces.

Command.	Killed.	Wounded.			Missing.	Remarks.
		Mortally.	Severely.	Slightly.		
SECOND BRIGADE.						
5th Kentucky	9	2	9	13	1	
4th Kentucky	5	.....	.....	13	1	
31st Mississippi	10	6	15	16	.....	
31st Alabama*	2	.....	.....	9	1	
4th Alabama Battalion	3	3	3	16	.....	Maj. G. L. Alexander killed.
Hudson's Battery	.....	.....	3	3	.....	
Total	29	11	30	70	3	
FOURTH BRIGADE.						
19th Tennessee	.....	.....	1	.....	1	
20th Tennessee	.....	.....	1	1	.....	
28th Tennessee	1	.....	1	1	.....	
45th Tennessee	1	.....	1	1	.....	
15th Mississippi	.....	.....	.....	.....	1	In reserve.
22d Mississippi	13	.....	18	16	1	
Cobb's battery	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	
Total	15	.....	22	19	3	
Grand total	44	11	52	89	6	

* Colonel Edwards reports Lieut. W. H. Boggess killed and 3 officers and 1 man wounded at Vicksburg, July 15.

T. B. SMITH.
Colonel, Commanding First Division.

No. 26.

Report of Capt. John A. Buckner, Assistant Adjutant-General, C. S. Army, commanding First Brigade, First Division.*

HEADQUARTERS IN THE FIELD,
Comite River, Ten Miles from Baton Rouge, La., Aug. 9, 1862.

GENERAL: In compliance with your request I have the honor to submit the following report of the late engagement at Baton Rouge, so far as the First Brigade of the First Division was concerned, after its commanders, Brigadier-General Helm and subsequently Col. Thomas H. Hunt, were wounded, and I had the honor to receive the command at your hands:

The enemy had been repulsed from one of his encampments, and the different regiments constituting the First Brigade were drawn up in line in one of his camps, not, however, fully deployed. After moving the two regiments on the left of the brigade by the flank to the left the whole were formed in line of battle and were ordered to advance. The movement was spiritedly made up to the second encampment, through a somewhat sharp volley of musketry, in as good style as the broken and confined limits of the ground would admit, and immediately the enemy was hotly and determinedly engaged. After a few volleys I ordered the brigade forward, which order was being obeyed promptly by the Fourth and Fifth Kentucky (the other regiments being just in the act of advancing), when I received from General Clark the order to face about and retreat. This order was then given by myself and General Clark's aides. The troops fell back reluctantly and in not very good order, the general himself and a number of others being wounded in the retreat. I immediately reported to you to know whether you had ordered the retreat and was informed that you had not.

The Second Brigade of this division was then ordered by yourself to advance. It went up in good style, Captain Hughes, commanding Twenty-second Mississippi Regiment, leading them gallantly. By your presence and assistance the First Brigade was rallied and led by yourself in person to the same position from which it had fallen back, when it joined with the Second Brigade and moved conjointly through the second encampment, driving the enemy before them through the third and last of their camps to the river, under cover of their gunboats. This being accomplished, which was all that was expected of the land force, the Arkansas failing to make her appearance, nothing remained but to destroy what had been captured (inasmuch as no arrangement had been made for bearing it off, though the battle-field was in our possession sufficiently long), and retire from the range of the enemy's heavy batteries on the river. Accordingly you gave me the order to withdraw the division out of range of the fire of the fleet to await the movements of the gunboat Arkansas. This was done in good order, though with some degree of reluctance, the cause of the movement not being fully understood. Your order to fire the enemy's tents and stores was well executed. Their loss must have been very heavy in quartermaster's and commissary supplies, and particularly so in sutler's stores, considerable quantities of new goods and general equipments being burned.

The position in which you left me, near the house where General Clark lay wounded, was held more than two hours after the main body

* In returns of casualties this is called the Second Brigade.

of the troops were withdrawn, with a section of Semmes' battery and the remnant of the Seventh Kentucky Regiment, Colonel Crossland commanding, as support. Learning that Cobb's battery had left its position and been ordered to the rear, the section, with its support, under my command was removed to occupy the better position left by Captain Cobb, at which point it remained a half hour, and would have remained the whole evening but for erroneous information of the enemy's advance in force being given by a surgeon who was moving rapidly to the rear. Leaving pickets at this point, just in the edge of town, I withdrew the artillery and its support slowly back to the point at which you found me.

A flag of truce was hoisted early in the evening by the enemy, and on being met by an officer whom I sent to the front, the privilege of bearing off the dead and wounded was requested and granted for four hours by yourself, upon condition that the agreement be reduced to writing. No communication being received in writing for some time twenty minutes longer were given, shortly after the expiration of which time a note was received, signed by the commanding officer at Baton Rouge, disclaiming the flag of truce.

I cannot conclude my report without speaking of the cool courage and efficient skill with which Brig. Gen. Charles Clark led his command into the action, and the valuable assistance rendered him by his aides, Lieutenants Spooner and Yerger; of the efficiency of Maj. H. E. Topp, of the Thirty-first Mississippi, in leading his regiment; of Major Brown, chief commissary of the division, whose fearless exposure of himself where the contest was hottest in urging on the troops to a charge; of Capt. J. H. Millett, commanding Fourth Kentucky Regiment, who displayed conspicuous gallantry in leading his regiment; of Colonel Crossland, commanding Seventh Kentucky Regiment, whose regiment, after being in the front and assisting in bearing the brunt of the battle remained upon the field while the shells from the enemy's gunboats were falling thickly around them, and of the valuable service rendered me by Maj. J. C. Wickliffe, of the Fifth Kentucky, toward the close of the engagement, where his constant presence at the head of his regiment inspired confidence and courage, not only among his own men, but all who were near him in the closing contest, which decided the engagement so favorably and so gloriously for the Confederate arms.

For list of casualties I would refer you to papers A* and B,* concerning late battle.

I have the honor to be, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN A. BUCKNER,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

No. 27.

Report of Col. Jeptha Edwards, Thirty-first Alabama Infantry.

HEADQUARTERS THIRTY-FIRST ALABAMA REGIMENT,
Camp near Comite River, La., August 8, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to make the following report of the part taken by the Thirty-first Alabama Regiment in the action at Baton Rouge, La., on the 5th instant:

---

*Embodied in No. 25, p. 82.

At early dawn on the morning of the 5th instant the different regiments composing the Second Brigade, of which my regiment formed a part, were assigned their positions in line of battle. After having advanced for considerable distance over very difficult ground my regiment, with the Thirty-first Mississippi and Fourth Kentucky, was ordered to commence the attack on the enemy's left, which order was executed vigorously but cautiously, skirmishers being thrown out at different times and places, the fog hovering over the field rendering it impossible to discover what was in our front at a distance of but few paces. The enemy retired slowly before the well-directed fire which we constantly poured upon them, falling back from their first encampment. On reaching that encampment my regiment was exposed to a galling fire in front and on the left flank, when we were ordered to fall back. At this point Lieutenant Childress, of Company K, was mortally, and Lieutenant Hays, of Company G, and Sergeant Loughlin, of Company B, were severely wounded, while gallantly fighting, and left on the field.

Having fallen back to a small ravine, the line was reformed and advanced to dislodge the enemy from their last encampment to our left, which was gallantly done after a severe contest. The order then being given for us to retire, it was executed in good order. Sickness and death had thinned my ranks to such an extent that I only carried into action 97 rank and file, of which number 2 were killed and 9 wounded.

I take pleasure in saying that although neither of my field officers was with me, both being absent sick, I found but little or no difficulty in rallying my men. I saw not a single instance in my regiment amidst all the galling fires from the enemy, which they withstood, of any officer or soldier being disposed to shrink from his duty, but all seemed to vie with each other in the stern determination to conquer or die. In the last charge made upon the enemy, when they were driven from their last encampment, I am proud to say my regiment was side by side with the foremost in the charge, and when the work was accomplished of driving the enemy from their position and we were ordered to fall back they did so in perfect order.

Very respectfully,

J. EDWARDS,
Colonel, Commanding Thirty-first Alabama Regiment.

Maj. JOHN A. BUCKNER,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

No. 28.

Report of Lieut. Col. John Snodgrass, Fourth Alabama Battalion.

HEADQUARTERS FOURTH ALABAMA BATTALION,
August 6, 1862.

I have the honor to make the following report of the part taken by the Fourth Alabama Battalion in the battle of Baton Rouge on the 5th instant:

When the positions of the various regiments, &c., were assigned, the battalion, with the Fifth Kentucky Regiment, was ordered to support the Hudson Battery, which position it occupied until between 7 and 8 a. m., when I was ordered to advance to the support of our forces, then engaging the enemy at their second encampment. The battalion con-

tinued in the engagement until the enemy's infantry were driven from the field and their batteries were playing heavily upon the position we occupied, when we were ordered to withdraw.

I take pleasure in calling your attention to the gallant and enthusiastic conduct of Privates John Thompson, Company F, and J. M. Byrd, Company G, who boldly moved in advance of the command and discharged their arms with due caution and alacrity. They were the first to open fire and last to quit the field, and I am happy, while reporting the especially worthy conduct of these two privates, to not have a solitary instance of cowardice or wavering to report, the whole command having advanced and stood under the fire from which older troops and greater numbers had retired.*

Very respectfully,

JOHN SNODGRASS,
Lieutenant-Colonel Fourth Alabama Battalion.

Col. J. EDWARDS,
Commanding Second Brigade.

No. 29.

Report of Capt. John H. Millett, Fourth Kentucky Infantry.

CAMP NEAR COMITE RIVER,
August 7, 1862.

SIR: Through an unfortunate circumstance I was placed in command of the Fourth Kentucky Regiment at about 3 a. m. on 5th instant. After being placed in line our brigade moved forward until it reached the outskirts of Baton Rouge, where we moved by the left flank as far as the camp of the Fourteenth Maine Regiment. We then moved forward; the smoke being so dense my command was here for a time separated from the brigade. Having thrown out my right company as skirmishers I continued to move forward, but discovering that the enemy were on my left, supported by a battery, all concealed by the houses and fences, and not being able to change direction without placing my regiment immediately under the fire of our own troops, I rejoined the brigade. I had just taken my position on the right when you took command and ordered us forward. I moved my regiment obliquely to the left until my right had cleared the fence in front, when I ordered them forward in the direction of the enemy's camp, which they did with a cheer. We had advanced probably 200 yards, when an aide, whom I took to be on General Clark's staff (not being personally acquainted with any of them), ordered me to fall back. Seeing the balance of the brigade retiring, I gave the command to my regiment, which they were very unwilling to execute, seeing the enemy retiring from their camps. After reforming my regiment I was again ordered by you to advance. In this charge the enemy were driven completely from their camps. It is not necessary, captain, for me to say how my command acted in this charge; you, being in front of my left, could judge for yourself. I think that you will agree that they did not abuse

---

*Nominal list of casualties omitted shows 1 officer and 10 men wounded in the "accidental affair on the road before daylight." The losses in the engagement are tabulated on p. 82.

the confidence the commanding general has in his "ragged Kentuckians."

The Fourth Kentucky lost in killed, 5; wounded, 14; missing, 1; total, 20.

Respectfully,

J. H. MILLETT,
Captain, Comdg. Fourth Kentucky Volunteer Regiment.

Capt. JOHN A. BUCKNER.

No. 30.

Report of Maj. J. C. Wickliffe, Fifth Kentucky Infantry.

HEADQUARTERS FIFTH KENTUCKY REGIMENT,
Camp near Comite River, La., August 7, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor of submitting to you the following report of the part taken by the Fifth Kentucky Regiment in the action of the 5th instant, at Baton Rouge. The Fifth Kentucky, with the remainder of the brigade, was placed in line of battle early on the morning of August 5. The line was advanced toward Baton Rouge steadily. In obedience to an order of my brigade commander my regiment was held as a support to the battery attached to this brigade, where it remained until I received an order in person from Major-General Breckinridge to post one company as pickets to the right and at some distance from the arsenal. In obedience to this order I placed Captain Gillum, with his company, consisting of 1 lieutenant, 4 sergeants, 1 corporal, and 24 men, upon the ground designated by the general, and in obedience to another order from him left Captain Gillum there, when my command was ordered to join the brigade and engage the enemy in their camps. Captain Gillum remained at his post until ordered away, when the brigade retired to the point where the line of battle was first formed. Thus this company was prevented from engaging in the battle, and this will account why none were killed or wounded in Company A of this regiment. When ordered by Major-General Breckinridge to join the brigade to which my regiment is attached I was placed on the left of the Fourth Kentucky Regiment, which was the first regiment in the brigade. Immediately after this an order from you was given to advance. My command did so, and until the fire was drawn from the enemy, who were secreted in and about the tents of the third and last encampment. The fire was immediately returned by the men under my command. It continued warm and heavy for about twenty or twenty-five minutes, our line as far as I could see advancing very little but steadily, and the enemy as slowly retreating. At this time an order was given by Brigadier-General Clark, commanding the division, to fall back to a small ravine a short distance in the rear and reform, which was executed in good order. In a few moments we were again ordered to advance and did so, never halting until the enemy had been driven from the last of their encampments. After the brigade line had been formed, in obedience to an order from you we retired slowly and in good order.

My command numbered 222, rank and file. From this deduct Company A, numbering 31 officers and men and 7 detailed to carry off the wounded, thus reducing the number of men actually engaged in the fight under my command to 184 men. The following is a list of the

casualties which occurred in my regiment: Killed, 9; wounded, 24; missing, 1; total, 34.

I cannot close this report without stating that the officers and men under my command discharged their duties in the action at Baton Rouge in a manner creditable alike to themselves and the cause for which they are battling.

Very respectfully,

J. C. WICKLIFFE,
Major, Commanding Fifth Kentucky Regiment.

Maj. JOHN A. BUCKNER,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

No. 31.

Report of Maj. H. E. Topp, Thirty-first Mississippi Infantry.

HDQRS. THIRTY-FIRST REGIMENT MISSISSIPPI VOLS.,
August 7, 1862.

DEAR SIR: I have the honor to make the following report:

About the time or immediately after the repulse of the Second Division a portion of our brigade, of which the Thirty-first Mississippi Regiment was a part, under the command of Colonel Hunt, of the Fifth Kentucky, was ordered forward through several corn fields, in which the enemy was discovered by my skirmishers, thrown out for that purpose, toward the second encampment, to which we approached within 200 yards or less, driving constantly the enemy before us, when a terrific fire from the enemy in the direction of the second encampment checked our advance, and where well-nigh all of my casualties occurred. At this point we were ordered to fall back by Colonel Hunt, and the retreat had hardly begun when Colonel Hunt was wounded and taken off the field. Here I attempted to rally my regiment, but the confusion had become so general that I found it impossible to do so. We then fell back to the ravine in advance of the first encampment and formed under the cover of the ravine.

General Clark, commanding division, came up at this juncture. I told him that we were without a brigade commander, Colonel Hunt having been wounded, and requested him to assign some one to the command of the brigade. Colonel Edwards, of the Thirty-first Alabama, having lost his horse and expressing an unwillingness to assume the command, General Clark then left, and very soon Major Buckner, so I was informed, took the command, and ordered us to march by the left flank in the direction of enemy's second encampment, and having fairly gotten us in a position to advance ordered us forward. The command was instantly obeyed, and the brigade, with the exception of the two regiments on the right, was soon engaged with the enemy. My regiment was lying down firing, with very little injury to themselves, and gradually approaching the encampment, when to our surprise we observed the right of our brigade falling back in disorder. I have no idea who gave the command, as I was on the extreme left. I then ordered my regiment to fall back, which it did in confusion, to the cut in the road. At this time the two regiments held in reserve were carried forward by General Clark, and we rallied again in the road, under the direction of Major Buckner. We were a second time ordered

forward, and this time there was no halting or falling back. We advanced at a double-quick to within 75 yards of the encampment, fired, and charged bayonets, when the enemy began to give way and finally ended in a rout. We were entering the encampment, when we were ordered to halt by Major Buckner, and formed upon the color line of the second encampment. We remained in this position some five minutes or more, when the same officer called "Attention," gave the command "About face, forward march," the whole line marching in admirable order.

Respectfully submitted.

H. E. TOPP,
Major, Comdg. Thirty-first Regiment Mississippi Vols.

Maj. JOHN A. BUCKNER,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

No. 32.

Report of Col. T. B. Smith, Twentieth Tennessee Infantry, commanding Fourth Brigade.

HEADQUARTERS FIRST DIVISION,
Camp on Comite River, Louisiana, August 10, 1862

SIR: The following is a correct report of the part the Fourth Brigade took in the late engagement in front of the city of Baton Rouge on the 5th instant:

By order of General Clark I moved the Fourth Brigade across a cane field perpendicular to the road, throwing the Fifteenth Mississippi Regiment in the woods, deployed as skirmishers, to protect the right. We then moved forward across several fields to the outskirts of the town, when the division was halted, till I was ordered to move by the left flank to the road, and then by the front till they fired on me, which was returned. At that moment we were not more than 20 yards from their lines. About three rounds from our men put them to flight, the fog being so thick we could not see more than twenty steps. We were then on a line with their camps on the left of the road and the firing had ceased, when General Clark ordered me to fall back in the ravine some hundred yards to the rear. I about-faced the brigade and marched back in good order, walking my men in a gully. Soon after the Second Brigade moved obliquely to the left and engaged them on the left of the road. The right of the Second Brigade began to give way, and in twenty or thirty minutes, I suppose, I moved forward to their support and to their right, engaging the enemy, and a general forward movement was made by our division. About the time we had reached the tents and top of the hill orders came to fall back to the bridge, where the stampede had taken place that morning, which we did in as good order as we could after having so severely engaged them.

I would beg leave to mention the names of Lieutenant-Colonel Moore, of the Nineteenth Tennessee; Captain Hughes, of the Twenty-second Mississippi, and Adjutant Fitzpatrick, of the Twenty-second Mississippi, as acting gallantly all through the engagement. Captain Hughes fell in the last charge at the head of his men. The Fifteenth Mississippi was

held in reserve with a battery and was not in the fight. The men behaved well and obeyed the commands I gave them.

Respectfully submitted.

T. B. SMITH,
Colonel, Commanding Fourth Brigade.

Major-General BRECKINRIDGE.

No. 33.

Report of Brig. Gen. Daniel Ruggles, C. S. Army, commanding Second Division, with Return of Casualties.

HDQRS. 2D DIV., 1ST DIST., ARMY EAST OF THE MISS.,
Camp Breckinridge, August 9, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to submit for the consideration of the major-general commanding the forces the following report of the part taken by my division in the action of the 5th instant at Baton Rouge:

The Second Division was composed of two brigades, the first consisting of the Third Kentucky Regiment, Captain Bowman; Sixth Kentucky, Lieutenant-Colonel Cofer; Seventh Kentucky, Colonel Crossland, and Thirty-fifth Alabama, Colonel Robertson. The Second Brigade, of the Fourth Louisiana Regiment, Lieutenant-Colonel Hunter; battalion Thirtieth Louisiana Regiment, Col. G. A. Breaux; battalion of Stewart's Legion, Lieutenant-Colonel Boyd, and Confederate Light Battery, Capt. O. J. Semmes, with two companies mounted men and some 250 Partisan Rangers, detached on scouting and outpost service.

On the night of August 4 this division proceeded from Comite Bridge, marching left in front; Semmes' light battery in the rear of left battalion (Fourth Louisiana Volunteers). A detachment commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Shields, Thirtieth Louisiana Volunteers, consisting of one company from his regiment, commanded by Captain R. T. Boyle; one company Partisan Rangers, commanded by Captain Amacker; one company mounted rangers, and a section of Semmes' battery, under Lieutenant Fauntleroy, had preceded the march of the division, having left camp at 4.30 p. m., to operate on the plank road leading from Baton Rouge to Clinton, on our extreme right.

The head of the division column, preceded by a company of mounted rangers and advanced guard, reached Ward's Creek Bridge, on the Greenwell Springs and Baton Rouge roads, about 3 a. m., where a temporary halt was called preparatory to the formation of the division line of battle. During this halt, while the advance was driving in the enemy's pickets, some stragglers from the column were mistaken for enemy's pickets and fired on; the mistake being mutual in the darkness, a few shots were exchanged, unfortunately disabling General Helm and killing Lieutenant Todd. This necessarily caused some confusion. Order, however, was soon restored and the column marched to the point whence the deployment was to commence.

The line was formed a little before daylight, Colonel Thompson's brigade (the First) with the right resting near the Greenwell Springs road; Colonel Allen's brigade (the Second) on the left, his left extending through a wood and resting on a large field; Semmes' battery (four pieces) in the center, occupying the space between the two brigades. A squadron of cavalry, under command of Capt. Augustus Scott, was

ordered to proceed to the extreme left of the line to observe and endeavor to prevent any attempt to outflank us in that direction.

At a little after daylight, during the prevalence of a thick fog, the order was given to advance. The line proceeded but a few hundred yards before it encountered a brisk fire from the enemy's skirmishers, strongly posted on our extreme right, in some houses surrounded by trees and picket fences. Almost simultaneously a battery of the enemy opened on our line from the same direction. Semmes' battery was ordered forward to an indicated position to drive off the skirmishers and silence the enemy's battery, and the whole line moved rapidly forward, firing and cheering. The effect was instantaneous; the enemy's skirmishers fled, and his battery was compelled to change position and seek shelter under the guns of the arsenal to prevent being captured, where it remained, continuing to fire on our advancing line. Semmes' battery took position on the right of the division, to keep up the engagement with the battery of the enemy. Colonel Thompson's brigade continued to advance under an occasional fire across an open field and through some corn fields, just beyond which they encountered a heavy fire from the enemy, strongly posted in a wood. Here the contest was warmly maintained on both sides for a considerable time, during which the first division succeeded in entering a regimental camp on our right. The enemy was finally driven back into and through another camp immediately in our front. The enemy at this period were strongly re-enforced, and a heavy battery a little to the left of the center opened an oblique fire on both brigades. About the same time the enemy attempted to break our center by pushing a column between the two brigades. This movement being discovered, Semmes' battery was ordered forward and opened on this column at short range with grape and canister with marked effect, for a few rapid discharges scattered the enemy and drove him back in confusion. A similar attempt was made on the right of the division, which was defeated with equal success by a timely and well-directed fire from the Thirty-fifth Alabama and Sixth Kentucky Regiments. The two brigades, which from the nature of the ground had become separated, were ordered in advancing to gain ground to the left and right respectively, in order to subject the enemy's position in front to a converging fire. In executing this movement the First Brigade met a portion of the First Division falling back in some disorder. Colonel Thompson halted and was attempting to reform them, when he was informed by a mounted officer that the order was for the whole line to fall back. In obedience to this supposed order he fell back a short distance, but soon reformed his line and charged the enemy under a galling fire. Unfortunately, while leading his men in this charge, Colonel Thompson fell severely wounded and was borne from the field; and about the same time Colonel Allen also fell dangerously wounded while leading, with unsurpassed gallantry, his brigade against a battery of the enemy. These circumstances prevented the further prosecution of this movement. About this time the major-general commanding, arriving upon this part of the field, directed the final charge upon the enemy, which drove him in confusion through his last regimental encampment to the river under the protection of his gunboats. His camps, containing a large quantity of personal property, commissary stores, and clothing, were destroyed.

Finding it fruitless to remain longer under the fire of the gunboats, and disappointed in the expected co-operation of the Arkansas, the exhausted troops were withdrawn in good order to the suburbs of the town, the Seventh Kentucky Regiment and a section of Semmes' artil-

lery being left on the field to protect the collection of the stragglers and wounded, which was thoroughly accomplished.

Colonel Allen's brigade, on the left, moved forward through a wood and into some corn fields. They soon encountered the enemy in superior force, protected by houses and fences. They successively charged these positions, driving the enemy steadily back until within a few hundred yards of the river, where they were subjected to a destructive fire from batteries before mentioned and the enemy's gunboats. They charged and took a section from one of the enemy's batteries, Colonel Allen leading the advance with the colors of one of his battalions in his hand. It was at this critical juncture that, as before stated, this gallant soldier fell from his horse severely wounded, and during the confusion which followed this misfortune the enemy succeeded in recapturing the pieces. The enemy pressed heavily upon this brigade and poured into it such a galling fire from infantry and artillery that it fell back in some disorder. Colonel Breaux, who assumed command upon the fall of Colonel Allen, succeeded, with the aid of the officers of the brigade and two officers connected with the staff, who were sent to his assistance, in rallying a sufficient number to show front to the enemy until Semmes' battery was brought up, as already stated, to their support, and succeeded by a well-directed fire in preventing the enemy's advance. This position was maintained, despite the heavy firing on the brigade from the enemy's gunboats and land batteries, until the troops were withdrawn with the rest of the army to the suburbs of the town.

Lieutenant-Colonel Shields had been ordered, as already stated, to take position on the plank road leading from Clinton to Baton Rouge, and as soon as he heard the fire of our main body to attack a battery of the enemy, said to be stationed at the junction of the Clinton and Bayou Sara roads. This service was promptly and gallantly performed. He drove in the enemy's pickets, followed them up, and opened fire on a regimental encampment to the right of the Greenwell Springs road, driving the enemy from it. He was here met by two regiments of the enemy, but succeeded in holding them at bay till he was fired upon by our own artillery (fortunately without injury, four of the artillery horses being disabled), and the infantry, unable to withstand the heavy fire of the enemy, he withdrew to his original position, where the wounded horses were replaced by others, when he returned to his advanced position, which he held till General Clark's division came up on his left, when the two companies of infantry were, by order of the major-general commanding, attached to the Twenty-second Mississippi Regiment. The section of artillery under his command retained its position until the army retired, when it rejoined the battery in the suburbs of the town.

In concluding this report of the battle I have the satisfaction of stating that the conduct of both officers and men was gallant and daring, every movement being performed with characteristic promptitude. I respectfully commend the reports of commanders of brigades, as well as those of regiments, battalions, and independent companies, to the special consideration of the commanding general, and I also recommend the following officers and soldiers specially named in these reports to favorable consideration.*

The entire division entering the fight numbered but about 1,950 infantry and artillery, with a few irregular cavalry and Partisan Ran-

* See inclosure (p. 61) to Breckinridge's report.

gers, numbering in all some 350 or 400, the casualties (killed, wounded, and missing) being 277.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

DANIEL RUGGLES,
Brigadier-General, Commanding Second Division.

JOHN A. BUCKNER,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Addenda.]

Return of Casualties in the Second Division.

[Compiled from the reports.]

Command.	Killed.	Wounded.	Missing.	Aggregate.	Remarks.
FIRST BRIGADE.					
35th Alabama	4	21	1	26	
3d Kentucky	2	15	1	18	
6th Kentucky	5	20	.....	25	
7th Kentucky	1	12	1	14	
Sharpshooters	.....	2	.....	2	
Total	12	70	3	85	
SECOND BRIGADE.					
4th Louisiana	5	25	12	42	
30th Louisiana	12	28	18	58	
30th Mississippi, Company I	1	1	.....	2	Attached to Fourth Louisiana.
Boyd's battalion	5	27	17	49	Lieut. Z. R. Causey killed.
Semmes' battery	5	10	.....	15	
Total	28	91	47	166	
Grand total*	40	161	50	251	

*A memorandum filed with reports gives the casualties, killed, 44; wounded, 165, and missing, 72; but no details are given.

No. 34.

Report of Col. J. W. Robertson, Thirty-fifth Alabama Infantry, commanding First Brigade.

HEADQUARTERS FIRST BRIGADE, SECOND DIVISION,
Camp on Comite River, La., August 7, 1862.

CAPTAIN: On receiving the order to report the part taken in the action of the 5th instant by the First Brigade I referred the order to Col. A. P. Thompson, who commanded the brigade during the action, with the exception of the closing half hour that the troops were under fire, when he was borne from the field severely wounded, and submit, by his request, the following report:

On reaching the angle of the main road leading into Baton Rouge the brigade was formed in line of battle in a common to the left of the main road, the right of the brigade resting on that road and the left near a dense forest, into which Colonel Allen's brigade had passed. The brigade was composed of the following regiments, positioned from right to left in the order named: Third Kentucky, Capt. J. H. Bowman command-

ing; Seventh Kentucky, Col. Edward Crossland commanding; Thirty-fifth Alabama, Co. J. W. Robertson commanding, and the Sixth Kentucky, Lieut. Col. M. H. Cofer commanding. As soon as the line was established the command forward was given by General Ruggles in person, which was promptly obeyed by the brigade moving forward beyond the dwelling house immediately to the front. The line was at this time found to be somewhat deranged, caused by the numerous fences and outhouses over and around which the troops had to pass. The brigade was consequently halted and the alignment rectified, when the command forward was again given. The brigade moved directly to the front parallel to the main road, preceded by a company of sharpshooters, deployed as skirmishers, and commanded by Lieut. G. C. Hubbard. At this point the firing commenced first. The line of the enemy having been unmasked by the skirmishers, the firing was continued but a short time, when an order was received for the brigade to charge, and the troops rushed forward with a cheer, the enemy breaking before them. Having reached the middle of the field the brigade was exposed to a fire from the right, which could not be returned without exposing the troops of General Clark's division to the fire of the brigade, and was consequently halted until the firing ceased. An advance was made, skirmishers covering the front. The second line of the enemy was thus unmasked and exposed to the fire of the brigade. They gave way precipitately before the steady advance of our troops. On clearing the fields and reaching the enemy's encampment the right wing was found to be covered by a portion of General Clark's division. An officer approached from the right and stated that friends were exposed to our fire, when the firing ceased and a charge was immediately ordered by Colonel Thompson, he leading the brigade into the encampment of the enemy to the left, which was nearly cleared by this brigade, when troops were met on the right retiring without any apparent cause, and were ordered by Colonel Thompson to halt and advance, when a mounted officer informed Colonel Thompson that it was the order for all the troops to fall back. This movement became general in the brigade. In retiring the Thirty-fifth Alabama and Sixth Kentucky, forming the left wing, became separated from the right, and occupied a position in line 100 yards to the left and rear. The enemy reformed in heavy force behind their tents, rapidly advanced, firing and cheering. The Third and Seventh Kentucky Regiments were thrown under cover and met this advance with a steady fire. The Thirty-fifth Alabama and Sixth Kentucky were ordered forward, but advanced before the order reached them, opening a heavy fire on the enemy, whose advance was thus checked. At this point Colonel Thompson was severely wounded and taken to the rear.

The command devolving upon Colonel Robertson, who being from complete exhaustion in no condition at that time to assume command, finding the right wing separated from the left, placed Colonel Crossland in command of the right and Lieut. Col. E. Goodwin in command of the left, with orders to maintain the line, which was firmly held for nearly an hour in the face of a terrible fire from musketry and artillery, when the charge which closed the action was made in person by the major-general commanding.

It is the request of Colonel Thompson that his entire approbation of the conduct of all the field and acting field officers engaged, and Capt. W. P. Wallace and Lieut. Charles Semple, aides, and Acting Adjt. R. B. L. Sorey, of the Third Kentucky, be especially expressed in this report. To the deportment of the Thirty-fifth Alabama Regiment he desires attention to be called. This regiment, although for the first

time under fire on the 5th instant, proved itself a worthy comrade for the Third, Sixth, and Seventh Kentucky Regiments, who in this action sustained the enviable reputations won by them on the field of Shiloh. Colonel Robertson would call especial attention to the gallant conduct of Col. E. Crossland and Lieut. Col. E. Goodwin, who, the first with his regimental colors in hand and the second with his hat on his sword, led the brigade in the final charge.

To the reports of regimental commanders you are referred for notices of gallant conduct in other members of the command.

The medical staff deserve the highest praise for their prompt and unceasing attention to the wounded.

By order of

J. W. ROBERTSON,
Colonel, Commanding First Brigade, Second Division.

Capt. L. D. SANDIDGE,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General, Second Division.

[Addenda.]

HEADQUARTERS FIRST BRIGADE,
August 8, 1862.

CAPTAIN: Colonel Robertson desires me to say that he wishes to amend his brigade report by stating that Maj. John R. Throckmorton, assistant quartermaster, rendered very efficient service in taking off the wounded from the field, showing great fearlessness of personal danger in the discharge of his duties.

G. C. HUBBARD,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

Capt. L. D. SANDIDGE,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General, Second Division.

No. 35.

Report of Col. J. W. Robertson, Thirty-fifth Alabama Infantry.

HDQRS. THIRTY-FIFTH REGT. ALABAMA VOLUNTEERS,
Camp on Comite River, La., August 8, 1862.

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to make the following report of the part taken in the action of the 5th instant by the Thirty-fifth Regiment Alabama Volunteers up to the moment I was relieved of the command of the regiment by assuming command of the brigade:

Before leaving the Comite River I deemed it advisable to consolidate certain companies, in which there were but few men and in two instances no commissioned officer, the regiment having been decimated by sickness, and accordingly divided the regiment, only 185 strong, rank and file, into four companies, placing them in command of the following officers, from right to left, in the order named: Capt. S. S. Ives, Lieut. Theo. E. Ellett, Capt. John S. Dixon, and Lieut. S. D. Stewart. The regiment, thus organized, occupied the left center of the brigade and kept this position during the action, passing immediately to the front of the line first formed on the common over and through many obstacles to a position near the river, where the fight ended.

The regiment having never been under fire, much anxiety was felt

by both myself and the brigade commander as to the probable effect upon the men of a close fire of musketry. I am highly gratified to say that never once did the regiment, men or officers, falter; but when ordered to charge did on three occasions bear themselves most gallantly, and once obstinately held for an hour a position exposed to a fire from overwhelming numbers.

On reaching the first encampment of the enemy in the third charge made by the brigade this regiment passed entirely through the camp, driving the enemy before them, when on looking to right rear I found my command was not supported, but the right wing was falling back to cover. Receiving no order, and fearing the enemy would attempt to flank the left wing, I immediately ordered the regiment to retire, being followed in the movement by the Sixth Kentucky on the left, and formed line of battle on the right of the cemetery, in which the Sixth Kentucky was formed. The regiments were immediately moved forward and checked the advancing enemy by heavy firing.

Being called to command the brigade, I at this time turned over the regiment to Lieutenant-Colonel Goodwin, who reports its further action.

I desire to say that I am greatly indebted to Lieut. Col. E. Goodwin, my only associate field officer, for the coolness and gallantry displayed by him during the action. The officers commanding the companies were conspicuous for coolness and courage.

Dr. I. F. Delony, a private of Company D, was detailed to act as assistant surgeon during the action, and deserves particular mention, he being up with the regiment at all times, caring for the wounded and encouraging the men. I respectfully ask that Dr. Delony be discharged, that I may contract with him as assistant surgeon.

Respectfully submitted.

J. W. ROBERTSON,
Colonel Thirty-fifth Regt. Ala. Vols., First Brig., Second Div.

Capt. L. D. SANDIDGE,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General, Second Division.

No. 36.

Report of Lieut. Col. Edward Goodwin, Thirty-fifth Alabama Infantry.

HDQRS. THIRTY-FIFTH ALABAMA VOL. REGT.,
Camp on Comite River, La., August 7, 1862.

LIEUTENANT: Col. J. W. Robertson, who had so gallantly led on the Thirty-fifth Alabama in two separate charges, having been called to the command of the brigade, Col. A. P. Thompson having been severely wounded while cheering on his men, the command of the Thirty-fifth Alabama was handed over to me.

I held the position, which we were ordered to maintain by Col. J. W. Robertson, in front of the enemy's encampments for more than an hour, all the while under the most galling fire of the enemy. I learned that the enemy, both infantry and cavalry, were drawn up in line of battle on my left as if preparing to charge our line on the right. I therefore directed my command to fire upon them, when after three well-directed volleys the enemy fled precipitately. A charge was immediately ordered by Major-General Breckinridge. We promptly replied to the command, driving the enemy from their encampments under cover of their gunboats, when the order was given to fall back for ammunition.

I desire especially to call attention to the zeal and daring of the men, both officers and privates, under my command, the last charge having been made without a round of cartridges on hand.

Very respectfully,

EDWARD GOODWIN,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Comdg. Thirty-fifth Alabama Vol. Regt.

Lieut. GEORGE C. HUBBARD,
Actg. Asst. Adjt. Gen., First Brigade, Second Division.

No. 37.

Report of Capt. J. H. Bowman, Third Kentucky Infantry.

HEADQUARTERS THIRD KENTUCKY REGIMENT,
August 7, 1862.

LIEUTENANT: In obedience to an order from your office I return the following statement of the action of the Third Kentucky Regiment in the battle of Baton Rouge on the 5th:

The brigade was formed in an open field (the Third Kentucky Regiment on the right flank) and ordered to march forward. The third crossed a lawn into a field, received a fire from the enemy's skirmishers, when we were ordered to charge. The skirmishers were routed and the regiment halted in a pea patch and was ordered to lie down. Here we received a heavy fire, killing 1 man and wounding 5 men.

We were again ordered forward and to charge, which order was executed in gallant style. Passing over the ground occupied by the enemy we saw the bodies of a few dead of our enemies. Another charge brought us into a road near the enemy's camp, through which we charged, and halted and remained for some time, and seeing that one line to the left was not up on line with us, I placed Captain Edwards in command temporarily until I went to the rear to see where to form the line, with instructions to remain in position until I could return. After obtaining the necessary information I started on my return and met the regiment falling back in good order. When I demanded to know why the regiment was doing so, I was informed it was by order of Brigadier-General Clark. I then resumed command and formed on line with the brigade. Soon Colonel Thompson ordered me to fall back to a cut in the road, which order was promptly executed. We remained in this position for near one hour, firing near 30 rounds of ammunition at the enemy, at times they being in short range of our rifles. The regiment then was ordered to charge forward by Colonel Crossland, which order was promptly executed, and again we passed through their encampment, and were ordered to fall back, which order was executed without any confusion or excitement.

Without a single exception the officers of the regiment bore themselves gallantly, and too much cannot be said in praise of the conduct of the men. Our infirmary corps kept close on our heels and promptly removed and took care of our wounded.

J. H. BOWMAN,
Captain, Commanding Third Kentucky Regiment.

GEORGE C. HUBBARD,
Lieutenant and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

No. 38.

Report of Lieut. Col. M. H. Cofer, Sixth Kentucky Infantry.

HDQRS. SIXTH KENTUCKY VOLUNTEER REGIMENT,
Comite River, La., August 7, 1862.

SIR: Pursuant to circular order just received I have the honor to submit the following report of the part taken by the Sixth Regiment Kentucky Volunteers in the battle of the 5th instant and the orders received from the commanding general:

This regiment occupied the extreme left of the First Brigade, Second Division, Col. A. P. Thompson commanding. At a little before daylight the troops were drawn up in line, this regiment in the open field to the left, resting about 200 yards to the right of a dense forest, in which Colonel Allen's brigade was formed.

At daylight the command forward was given by General Ruggles, and we moved forward a short distance and halted by the order of the same officer, who was present in person. We were very soon ordered forward again, when we moved, encountering rough ground, hedges, fences, ditches, and a luxuriant growth of weeds and grass, altogether rendering even tolerable alignment and steady marching impossible. Passing on over this character of ground for near 1 mile the enemy's skirmishers fired on us, doing no injury, but falling back as we advanced until we arrived immediately in front of the enemy's camp. Here he engaged us warmly from a strong position in a heavy forest, but charging forward we drove him from his position, and my regiment passed nearly through the camp, when we observed a battery on our left—say 100 yards—and a little in front. This battery was nearly silenced by an oblique fire from my left wing, and would have been easily taken but for the fact that the right of the brigade was retiring. Seeing no cause for the retreat on account of any movement or fire of the enemy my regiment was ordered back, presuming the brigade was ordered to retire, which I since learn to have been the case. This retreat enabled the enemy to regain his battery, which he did promptly, and opened a furious fire with grape, canister, and shrapnel on our flank. From the nearness of the guns he did no serious damage.

We continued to move to the rear some 200 yards, where we reformed and returned to a fence in front of a grave-yard, where we halted and opened fire on the enemy, who had reformed and reoccupied his original position, from which we had first driven him. This position both parties held with great stubbornness and an almost incessant fire was kept up for one hour. At this place I sustained nearly all the loss of the day. My position was very much exposed during this time, having no shelter but a thin picket fence, and being on ground elevated some eighteen inches above any ground in front between my line and the enemy. This position was maintained until an order to charge was given and the enemy driven under his gunboats, when the regiment returned with the brigade to camp, having sustained a loss of 5 killed and 23 wounded, several mortally.

I cannot allow this opportunity to pass without returning my thanks to the officers and men of the regiment for the gallant manner in which they bore themselves during the whole engagement. From a want of commissioned officers I caused the eight companies of the regiment to be consolidated into four companies, placed respectively under Capts. Isaac Smith, Grandison Utterback, and Thomas G. Page, and First Lieut. Frank Harned.

It is proper for me to say that I was not in the last charge, having been carried off the field too much exhausted and overcome to be able to go forward.

I have the honor to be, sir, your obedient servant,

M. H. COFER,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding Sixth Kentucky Regiment.

GEORGE C. HUBBARD,
First Lieutenant and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

No. 39.

Report of Col. Edward Crossland, Seventh Kentucky Infantry.

HEADQUARTERS SEVENTH KENTUCKY REGIMENT,
August 7, 1862.

LIEUTENANT: In obedience to an order from your office I return the following statement of the action of my regiment in the battle at Baton Rouge on the 5th:

The brigade was formed in an open field and ordered to march forward. My regiment crossed a lawn into a field and received a fire from the enemy's skirmishers, when we were ordered to charge. The skirmishers were routed, and the regiment halted in a pea patch and ordered to lie down. Here we received a heavy fire, wounding 3 men. We were again ordered forward and to charge, which order was executed in gallant style. Passing over the ground occupied by the enemy we saw the bodies of 2 dead and 3 wounded. Another charge brought us into a road near the enemy's camps, through which we charged, and were halted and ordered to fall back by Captain Buckner, of General Breckinridge's staff, who received the order from General Clark, which would have been done in order but for a regiment in advance of our right, who broke in wild confusion through my regiment, who caught the panic, and retired disorderly for a short distance. Aided however by the coolness of my company officers and adjutant I succeeded promptly in rallying and reforming them in front of the road.

Colonel Thompson ordered me to fall back to the road, where we opened fire on the enemy, then advancing from their camps, and kept it up briskly for an hour. The enemy advanced cautiously from their camps under cover of a grove of timber with the evident intention of turning our left flank. I saw two lines of infantry with cavalry in rear. They charged, and the Thirty-fifth Alabama Regiment opened and kept up a hot fire from our left, which broke the enemy's lines, and they retired in confusion.

Our ammunition was nearly exhausted, the wagons not having come up. General Breckinridge came up on our right, and I reported the want of ammunition to him, when he ordered me to charge the camps with my regiment and the Third Kentucky. We went through the camps, and were halted by Captain Buckner and ordered to retire, which was done in good order. Captain Buckner, by order of General Breckinridge, ordered my regiment to remain and support a section of Semmes' battery, which was posted and remained to protect those engaged in recovery of the wounded and the retreat of the stragglers.

Capt. C. Wess. Jetton, with 5 men, was sent back to fire the camps. A cloud of smoke soon told that his mission of destruction had been faithfully executed. He reports the burning of large quantities of commis-

sary and quartermaster's stores, together with numerous boxes of guns and valuable camp equipage.

With a single exception the officers bore themselves gallantly, and too much cannot be said in praise of the conduct of the men.

Our infirmary corps kept close on our heels and promptly removed and took care of the wounded.

I beg to mention the gallant conduct of Joseph Rollins, our color-bearer.

ED. CROSSLAND,
Colonel, Commanding Seventh Kentucky Regiment.

Lieut. GEORGE C. HUBBARD,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

No. 40.

Report of Col. H. W. Allen, Fourth Louisiana Infantry, commanding Second Brigade.

EAST BATON ROUGE, LA., *August* 18, 1862.

SIR: On the morning of the 5th instant, in pursuance to orders of Brigadier-General Ruggles, I formed the Second Brigade, Second Division, in line of battle, the left of the brigade resting on Bernard's fence, in the rear of Magruder's Institute, and the right resting upon the First Brigade. On the right was placed Colonel Breaux, of the Thirtieth Louisiana; on the left Lieutenant-Colonel Hunter, of the Fourth Louisiana, and in the center was the battalion of Lieutenant-Colonel Boyd. At dawn of day I received orders to advance. The brigade was put in motion and advanced steadily through thick woods, underbrush, corn fields, and picket fences. In the midst of the forest we encountered a battery supported by infantry. We halted and delivered several volleys in quick succession; the enemy fled in every direction, taking off his artillery with him. We started in pursuit, and after considerable desultory firing upon the retreating foe I discovered a battery on the extreme left (said to be Nims'), supported by a large amount of infantry. It was evident that this was a flanking movement and required my immediate attention. I ordered a movement to be made to the left and advanced in the direction of the battery. At the command charge the whole brigade raised a shout and made as gallant a charge as was ever witnessed. Here I fell, my legs terribly shattered with canister-shot. What transpired after this on the battle-field I do not know; the loss of blood and extreme pain had rendered me almost senseless. To my successor in command I must refer you for further particulars of the fight.

The officers and soldiers of this brigade fought with much gallantry, and with few exceptions did their duty nobly. I have been informed that upon my fall the brigade could not be rallied. This has often happened with the best of troops and the bravest veterans, and should not attach any disgrace to the soldiers. No one charges that the brigade retreated from the enemy or even retired from the place of danger. The enemy had been whipped and had fled in every direction. Captain Semmes' battery came up, fired a few rounds upon the retreating foe, and all was over.

To my adjutant, B. W. Clark, and to my voluntary aide, Lieut. H. H.

Walsh, I am much indebted. They performed their duties with great gallantry, coolness, and bravery. Captain Blount was assigned to duty as inspector of the brigade. During the journey from Camp Moore he lost his horse and had been relieved from duty as inspector by the commanding general. He, however, secured a horse, and in the thickest of the fight reported himself for duty to me. I gave him from time to time several orders to execute, which he did in a very prompt and gallant manner. I see he is reported a prisoner in New Orleans. This is a mystery to me. Many acts of individual heroism came under my eye, and I shall ever feel proud that I had the honor to command the Second Brigade in the battle of Baton Rouge.

Among all the officers and men who distinguished themselves in that battle I shall mention only one by name—that is Private Seeders, of the West Feliciana Rifles, Fourth Louisiana Regiment. He took the colors from me as I fell and at the same moment received a terrible wound in the thigh.

With respect, I am, truly, your obedient servant,

H. W. ALLEN,

Colonel, Commanding Second Brigade, Second Division.

Captain BUCKNER, *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

No. 41.

Report of Col. Gustavus A. Breaux, Thirtieth Louisiana Infantry, commanding Second Brigade.

HEADQUARTERS SECOND BRIGADE,
Camp near Comite River, La., August 8, 1862.

SIR: Col. H. W. Allen, commander of the Second Brigade, [Second] Division, having fallen toward the close of the action of August 5, it becomes my duty as next in command to make the report, as far as my knowledge enables me to do so. My attention was exclusively directed to the action of the Thirtieth Louisiana Regiment, which I commanded until the fall of the colonel commanding.

At 4.30 a. m. our line was formed on the extreme left of the forces, in a point of woods adjoining open and cultivated fields; the ground was broken. We advanced in conjunction with the entire line. As we were about passing out of a little field we met the enemy, who at once opened a brisk fire on us, which we returned with good effect, since in a few minutes they fled before us. We were ordered forward. As the extreme right of the brigade was advancing on a line parallel to a fence behind which sharpshooters lay in ambush, harassing our flank, the Thirtieth Louisiana was constantly called on to dislodge them, which it did by occasional fires. We soon discovered that the enemy were in considerable force behind a fence awaiting our approach at a point from which they fired on our line at an angle of about 45°. We faced the Thirtieth Regiment to them and soon silenced them by a well kept-up and directed fire. Meanwhile the Fourth Regiment and Boyd's battalion advanced, driving also all obstacles before them.

It became apparent that the exact location of a battery of the enemy planted in our front was not known; the fog was too thick to enable us to see well. We, however, advanced, having changed the direction of the line to the left. The fire of the enemy soon revealed its exact posi-

tion, and to the charge was sounded. The entire brigade advanced at a double-quick and in good order, notwithstanding the galling fire poured into our lines. The gallant Colonel Allen, whose bravery cannot be too much extolled, flew at the head of the men, flag in hand, on to the battery, and was soon in possession of its guns, surrounded by his men, while the right drove the infantry away by a destructive fire. Unfortunately Colonel Allen was wounded, and the shock was terrible among the men of the Fourth Regiment, whose confidence seemed to repose mainly on him, and they withdrew in disorder, bearing away their wounded chief. At a short distance I rallied them partially on the line formed by the regiment on the right of the brigade, but to no good, since enough could not be gathered to push on our advantage.

Some time previous to this charge, as I infer from not seeing him in it, Col. S. Boyd had been wounded and removed from the field. His battalion, stripped of his influence, did not rally after the first charge on this battery. Previous to this the troops had all behaved with great gallantry.

It now became evident that fatigue and thirst were overpowering our men. They could scarcely answer to the appeals made to them by courageous men, to whose names justice will be done by those who witnessed their conduct throughout, and which I cannot give, as I only saw them there for the first time.

At this time a second Federal battery entered the field and was opportunely met by a section of Captain Semmes' Confederate States battery. It affords me pleasure to bear testimony to the cool and effective response made by Captain Semmes and Lieutenant West, whom the Thirtieth and Fourth Louisiana Regiments fell back to support in this encounter. After a brief and quick fire of the opposing batteries it was found necessary to withdraw it and the infantry left with it. From this time there was no more fighting on the left. Coming into command of the brigade at the close of the battle and after it became disorganized, I am unable to give any particulars beyond those which refer to my regiment.

I cannot close, however, without bearing witness to the bravery and gallantry of Colonel Allen, so conspicuous to us all.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

GUS. A. BREAUX,
Colonel, Commanding Second Brigade.

Lieut. L. D. SANDIDGE,
Acting Assistant Adjutant and Inspector General.

No. 42.

Report of Lieut. Col. S. E. Hunter, Fourth Louisiana Infantry

CAMP NEAR COMITE, *August* 7, 1862.

SIR: At 9 p. m. of the 4th instant, pursuant to orders, I marched the Fourth Louisiana Regiment, left in front, from this place in the direction of Baton Rouge.

Just before daylight I was ordered to halt in an open field. Only a few minutes elapsed before firing began between our pickets and those of the enemy. We were then ordered to fall back behind a hedge,

where we remained a very short while, when we recrossed the hedge and marched by the left flank through a narrow strip of woods to a field inclosed by a thick and impassable hedge-fence. Here we formed our line of battle and were joined by the remainder of the brigade. The word forward was given, and all moved off in gallant style. We had not proceeded far when we received a desultory fire from the enemy, which was promptly and effectually returned, causing the enemy to retire. The advance continued with occasional firing until we reached an open field on our left. Here the enemy was discovered in considerable force in front and to the left. We were marched by the left flank until our brigade had nearly cleared the woods, when we filed to the left. The Fourth Louisiana had thus filed, expecting to meet the enemy at right angles to our original line, when a battery opened on us to our right and in front of the original line. The order was given to charge this battery, which was done in gallant style, the brigade, being in sort of a wedge shape, gradually assuming a line as it approached the battery. A heavy and galling fire was kept up on us by the enemy, who were concealed in the rear of the battery. When within a few paces of the guns of the enemy Colonel Allen, who was in front, bearing the colors of one battalion of the brigade, was severely wounded and fell from his horse. Seeing him fall, the line faltered and finally gave way, the troops on the right and center giving way first. The brigade retired in confusion across the field through which it had so gallantly advanced. Here, after some little delay, my regiment was reformed and remained so for some time. No order to advance was given. A section of Semmes' battery came up and prepared for action on our right and the right of the brigade. We were ordered to form in its rear to support it. After great exertion a line was partially formed, but at this point the enemy's artillery opened on us at short range. The right again gave way, followed rapidly by the whole line. The troops, exhausted by fatigue and crying for water, were thrown in utter confusion, and all attempts to rally them were fruitless. From this time no more fighting was done by our brigade.

I would not close this report without mentioning among the names of those among my officers who were conspicuous for gallantry on the field Lieutenant Corkern, who was in command of Company B, Lieutenant Jeter, of Company F, Sergt. Maj. B. S. Daniels, and Adjutant Clark. I hear of others who distinguished themselves, but only these came under my special observation.

Respectfully submitted.

S. E. HUNTER,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding Fourth Louisiana.

Col. G. A. BREAUX.

No. 43.

Report of Col. Gustavus A. Breaux, Thirtieth Louisiana Infantry.

HDQRS. THIRTIETH LOUISIANA (SUMTER) REGIMENT,
In Camp, near Comite River, La., —— —, 1862.

SIR: For the action of my regiment in general during the battle of August 5, at Baton Rouge, I beg to refer you to the report circumstances have compelled me to make in the stead of Colonel Allen.

For troops who had never been under fire before the Thirtieth Louisiana acted with great bravery and gallantry. Conspicuous among the officers who distinguished themselves I take pleasure in mentioning Captain Trepagnier, who lost his life in all probability, and Lieutenant Dapremont, of Picket Cadets, who was also wounded. I have the satisfaction of stating that men and officers were zealous in their efforts to beat off a superior force. The regiment throughout rallied and presented a good line whenever called on. After the partial disorganization of the brigade, which the loss of its commander temporarily produced, and when it became evident that the left must fall back, this regiment did so in an orderly manner and under orders.

Very respectfully,

GUS. A. BREAUX,
Colonel, Commanding Thirtieth Louisiana Regiment.

Lieut. L. D. SANDIDGE,
Acting Assistant Adjutant and Inspector General.

No. 44.

Report of Lieut. Col. T. Shields, Thirtieth Louisiana Infantry.

IN THE FIELD, *August* 7, 1862.

SIR: For the information of General Ruggles, commanding Second Division, I beg leave to make the following report of the operations of the detachment under my command in the battle of Baton Rouge:

In obedience to orders I proceeded with a section of Semmes' Confedrate States Artillery, under command of T. K. Fauntleroy; two companies of infantry, Company E, Sumter (Thirtieth Louisiana) Regiment, Capt. Roger T. Boyle; Beaver Creek Rifles, Captain Amacker, and one company mounted Partisan Rangers, Capt. A. C. Bickham—the whole numbering about 150 rank and file—at about 4.30 p. m. of the 4th instant, to take position on the Clinton plank road, there to engage the enemy, supposed to be posted with a battery of artillery at the junction of that and the Bayou Sara road.

After a fatiguing night's march we reached the desired point just at dawn of day of the 5th instant, prepared to execute orders at the given signal—the firing of small-arms by the main body on my left. Exactly at 4.30 a. m., the sound of musketry being distinctly audible, I ordered the advance at double-quick of the entire command, having previously dismounted the Rangers with a view to greater efficiency. The enemy's picket fled precipitately on our approach, leaving accouterments and equipments hanging to the posts and walls of the house where they were stationed and on the trees immediately around it, and sought shelter in the wood to the right of the Bayou Sara road, gaining which they fired one feeble volley, but immediately retreated in confusion in the direction of the Arsenal. The infantry was now posted in a corn field on the right of a street leading to a Federal camp, with instructions to advance slowly in support of the artillery, which was placed at the same time in raking position at the head of the same street. The enemy here appeared in force, two regiments of infantry disputing our farther advance. The artillery opening obliquely on the camp enabled us, by its well-directed fire, to advance within 250 feet of the camp of the Fourteenth Maine Regiment (judged to be so by papers, &c., found subsequently

in the tents). Again opening a rapid fire of artillery in the direction of this camp we maintained our position until the infantry support before the overwhelming numbers of the enemy were compelled to fall back, and some four horses of the section becoming unmanageable and unserviceable from wounds received, I consented to the withdrawal of the section to the junction of the roads above-mentioned, there to await re-enforcements from the main body, then seen to be advancing in our direction. In this new position we were unfortunately taken for the enemy and fired upon, but luckily without casualty of any kind. Disengaging the disabled horses and supplying their places with others the section was again placed in position, where it was kept until the termination of the engagement. The infantry force of my command was attached by order to the Twenty-second Mississippi Regiment on the arrival of that regiment on the field, leaving me with the artillery, where I remained until retired by one of the staff of Major-General Breckinridge upon the withdrawal of the army.

I cannot speak too highly of the conduct of the men of the command, artillery and infantry, and beg to commend to favorable notice the officers of Company E, Sumter Regiment (Thirtieth Louisiana), Captain Boyle, and Lieuts. H. C. Wright, D. C. Byerly, and W. B. Chippendale, for gallant behavior. To Lieut. T. K. Fauntleroy, commanding section of artillery, I am indebted for valuable services, his conduct throughout being marked with coolness and decision and worthy the highest praise. His artillery, as efficient as it was, would have been more so but for the inferiority of the friction primers, nine out of ten of which proving worthless, rendering the working of the pieces at times difficult and unsatisfactory.

Of the casualties I have to mention the following: In the Beaver Creek Rifles, Lieutenant Amacker, wounded in the shoulder severely; Sergeant Wilson, hand, slightly; Private J. L. Perryman, back, dangerously. In Fauntleroy's section artillery, Sergeant Bellam, severely wounded, and 4 horses killed.

In conclusion, I have to state that my object was to obey to the letter the instructions received, and every effort was made on my part to that end, and but for the inadequacy of my force I believe more important results could have been obtained. I hope what we have been able to accomplish may meet the approval of the general commanding.

Respectfully submitted.

THOS. SHIELDS,
Lieut. Col. Sumter (Thirtieth La.) Regt., Comdg. Detachment.

Lieut. L. D. SANDIDGE, C. S. A.,
Acting Assistant Adjutant and Inspector General.

No. 45.

Report of Capt. Thomas Bynum, Boyd's Battalion, Stewart's Legion.

HDQRS. BATTALION INFANTRY STEWART'S LEGION,
Comite Bridge, La., August 8, 1862.

SIR: I herewith submit report of participation of this battalion, under command of Lieut. Col. Samuel Boyd, in the action of the 5th instant: Its force consisted of the following: One field, 3 staff, 9 company officers, and 190 enlisted men. They composed the center of Colonel

Allen's brigade, the Thirtieth Louisiana Regiment (Colonel Breaux), on the right, and the Fourth Louisiana Regiment (Lieutenant-Colonel Hunter) on the left. The line of battle was formed in the woods back and leftward of the residence of Capt. E. W. Robinson, and about three-fourths of a mile to the rear of the central portion of Baton Rouge. As soon as the line was formed it was put in forward motion, feeling its way slowly through tall woods in the morning's haze for the enemy's first line of force. Marching straight to the front through briers, hedges, and over picket fences, the brigade was halted in the face of a line of the foe drawn up to receive us, and after giving them two well-directed volleys charged upon them, when they fled. The brigade, having paused a few moments, resumed its line as well as the nature of the undergrowth would permit, and marched some 200 or 300 yards forward in a left-oblique direction. Receiving reports of a battery of the enemy supported by a regiment right in our front, about 150 yards distant, our commander, after calling for three cheers for the Confederacy, ordered us to charge. Alarmed at our shouts and dash the enemy broke, taking off their battery, but leaving heaps of slain and wounded. It was here that Captain Chinn fell from a wound in the leg while gallantly responding at the head of his company to Colonel Allen's orders.

Resuming our course, we soon found ourselves upon the edge of an old field, on the opposite side of which is the Benton Ferry road and the inclosures of the race-track. Square in our front was posted along the road-side a number of the enemy's skirmishers or sharpshooters, and to their left a battery was planted at the mouth of a street in front of the outskirts of the corporation of Baton Rouge. A regiment (the Sixth Michigan) supported the battery, and its men were placed behind the fences, outhouses, and houses in the neighborhood of Hockney's. Colonel Allen, taking the colors of this command in this hand, rapidly drew up his command in line, who at his call and example rushed, under a galling fire of grape, canister, and Minie, across the field. There was not a shrub even as a screen on it, and over the 300 yards of that open space the foe sent many a missile of death and shaft of anguish within 100 yards of the cannon.

Lieutenant Causey, of Buffington's company and commanding it, fell, shot through the brain. No victim in this great struggle against fanaticism and the principles of rapine and spoliation leaves to his family and friends a brighter memory for chivalrous courage and unsullied patriotism. A few yards farther on Lieutenant-Colonel Boyd fell, shot through the arm, and was borne off the field. In a moment or so after the enemy fled, leaving two cannon and a lieutenant and 8 or 10 privates prisoners in our hands. In passing beyond the fence inclosing Turner's house and getting partially into the street the gallant leader fell helpless from his horse into the arms of his trusty soldiers and was by them carried from the field. His fall was peculiarly unfortunate. It completely paralyzed his old regiment (the Fourth), at whose head he was, even in that moment of victory. Notwithstanding his repeated shouts to go forward, it became confused and huddled up, lost in a maze of stolidity and dismay.

At this critical moment the undersigned first became apprised by Colonel Breaux, now commanding the brigade, that it was his duty to assume command of this battalion. With serious misgivings in his capacity in this emergency and sorrowful at the necessity he aimed to do his best in seconding the gallant, fearless, and conspicuous example of the commanding officer to save his troops from a panic and to rally them into line. His efforts were surpassed by the daring courage of Lieutenant Barrow, commanding Captain Chinn's company; by the

energy of Lieutenant Burnett, of Captain Bynum's company, and by the cool and noble example of Lieutenant Brown, of same company. A partial success only rewarded their exertions—we were saved a panic; but the annoying fire from the enemy's sharpshooters left them no other alternative but to fall back across the field to the shelter of the woods. Here another effort was made to rally the brigade into line, now massed confusedly. The commanding officer employed every incentive and expedient that courage could suggest, but with haggard results. The men made no response to his appeals. They were not cowed or panic-stricken. They were simply exhausted—hopelessly exhausted—and seemed to be staggering under the half of that last ounce which breaks the camel's back of endurance.

Having been under arms for more than sixteen hours; having neither supper, breakfast, nor sleep; having marched over 12 miles, and having gone through four hours' hard fighting, it is not a matter of surprise or of blame that they paid but little heed to the rallying cries of their leaders. Their conduct was, however, only in accordance with the example of troops who had been under fire and were reputed veterans.

Many vicissitudes of this battle must remain unnoticed. The undersigned was not called to command till a late hour, and many events doubtless noted by the experienced eye of Colonel Boyd must be unchronicled because of his absence. While Colonel Boyd was in command his promptitude and courage ably sustained the policy of Colonel Allen. His adjutant, Lieutenant Breeden, was conspicuous for daring devotion to duty throughout the trials of the day. The men generally behaved with coolness and courage.

Upon returning to headquarters, near Ward's Creek Bridge, the undersigned was relieved of his command by Lieutenant Barrow.*

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

TOM. BYNUM,
Captain, Comdg Battalion Infantry, Stewart's Legion.

Captain MORRISON,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General, Second Brigade.

No. 46.

Report of Capt. O. J. Semmes, commanding Battery.

IN CAMP NEAR BATON ROUGE, LA.,
August 8, 1862.

SIR: I was ordered to take part in the action of the 5th instant, which I did. My men behaved well. The officers—Lieuts. J. T. M. Barnes and J. A. A. West—acted with great coolness and bravery, at times firing their pieces personally. Lieut. T. K. Fauntleroy was detached with a section, and I did not see him during the action.

The casualties were 5 men killed, 5 severely wounded, 5 slightly, 9 horses killed, 2 badly wounded, 2 missing, 1 caisson exploded by an enemy's shell, the rear carriage of another rendered worthless and left on the field, and 4 sets of harness lost.

I fired 200 rounds of smooth-bore 6-pounder ammunition and 120 rounds of 6-pounder rifled.

---

*Nominal list of casualties omitted is embodied in Report No. 25, p. 82.

Dr. Lewis, assistant surgeon, C. S. Army, rendered efficient service to my wounded on the field.

I am, sir, respectfully,

O. J. SEMMES,
Captain Confederate States Light Battery.

P. S.—At 4.30 p. m. of the 5th instant I took position between Colonels Allen's and Thompson's brigades, filling a vacancy of some 80 yards; moved forward with the infantry line half a mile and opened fire on an enemy's battery, driving them back; moved to the right of the Second Division, General Ruggles commanding, when I opened on a battery with effect at about 250 yards; then occupied my first position, opening on a column of infantry, doing much execution. Was ordered to the support of Colonel Allen's brigade; took up position on its right and silenced a battery. This was my last firing; after which rejoined main forces.

JUNE 14–15, 1862.—Expedition from Pensacola to Milton, Fla.

REPORTS.

No. 1.—Brig. Gen. Lewis G. Arnold, U. S. Army, commanding Western District, Department of the South.

No. 2.—Lieut. Col. Michael Cassidy, Sixth New York Infantry.

No. 3.—Capt. Charles E. Heuberer, Sixth New York Infantry.

No. 1.

Report of Brig. Gen. Lewis G. Arnold, U. S. Army, commanding Western District, Department of the South.

HDQRS. WESTERN DISTRICT, DEPT. OF THE SOUTH,
Pensacola, Fla., June 16, 1862.

GENERAL: I have the honor to submit a report of Lieut. Col. Michael Cassidy, Sixth Regiment New York Volunteers, relative to an expedition to Milton, Fla., under his command, directed by Special Orders, No. 23, of June 14, from these headquarters.

It had been reported to me by some secret agents engaged in my service that a cavalry force of 100 men were in the town of Milton, some 30 miles from here, arresting some good Union men and impressing others into the rebel service. I ordered this command, under Lieutenant-Colonel Cassidy, to Milton, for the purpose of capturing this rebel force and to release all good Union men impressed on account of their opinions or loyalty to the United States. Unfortunately for Lieutenant-Colonel Cassidy, who executed his orders to my satisfaction, and the troops under his command, he found but a small portion of the reported and expected rebel cavalry in Milton, they having been divided into several predatory bands for the purpose of arresting deserters from the rebel service and loyal Union citizens, and driving off cattle to feed the rebel force at Bluff Springs and Pollard, 38 and 48 miles from here, and, according to the best information I can obtain without having any cavalry under my command, numbering from 3,000 to 5,000 men, a portion of them badly armed.

Lieutenant-Colonel Cassidy and the officers and soldiers under his

command are deserving of approbation for their good conduct displayed. He doubtless would have much greater and more favorable results to report if he had been opposed by the anticipated numbers and had met with the resistance expected when he received his orders.

I desire to express my thanks and acknowledgments to Lieutenant-Commander Madigan, U. S. N., commanding sloop-of-war Vincennes, lying off Pensacola, co-operating with me in the defense of the city, for his ready and valuable assistance in furnishing for the expedition 3 launches and 3 guns, 1 officer and 40 sailors, and 1 officer and 17 marines.

I will take this occasion to repeat what I have expressed in former communications, that a regiment of cavalry is very necessary here to give protection to loyal citizens, for scouts, and for the purpose of making military reconnaissances, and to rid the surrounding country of the rebel cavalry that are constantly hovering about.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

L. G. ARNOLD,
Brigadier-General, U. S. Volunteers, Commanding.

Brig. Gen. LORENZO THOMAS,
Adjutant-General U. S. Army, Washington, D. C.

No. 2.

Report of Lieut. Col. Michael Cassidy, Sixth New York Infantry.

CAMP JACKSON,
Pensacola, Fla., June 16, 1862.

GENERAL: I have the honor to report that, in compliance with Special Orders, No. 23, of the 14th instant, from these headquarters, and also special instructions which I received from you verbally, I proceeded with four companies of the Sixth Regiment New York Volunteers, comprising a force of 220 officers and men, which had been detailed by Colonel Wilson, down to the wharf, and embarked on board the steamer General Meigs.

We left the wharf at 7.30 p. m. on the 14th instant, and arrived at Bagdad on the 15th instant at 1 a. m. or little after. In consequence of the steamer having run aground I directed the troops to go in the scows which we brought with us, and the same to be towed ashore by the boats of the Vincennes, all of which was executed in a quiet and orderly manner. We started on our march from Bagdad in the following order: Company C, Captain Hazeltine commanding; Company E, Lieutenant Roddy commanding; Company B, Lieutenant Denslow commanding, and Company H. Captain Heuberer commanding. I detailed Lieutenant Hanham and 12 men to proceed 200 or 300 yards in advance as skirmishers to guard against surprise, and they performed their duty well.

We arrived at Milton about 2 a. m. My plan was, Companies C and E and myself to take a street which would lead us directly in front of the Eagle Hotel, the house where the rebels were; Company B to take a street which would bring them to the right of the hotel, and Company H, a street which would bring them to the left, and all arrived at the proper places in proper time with the exception of Company H. How they made the mistake I cannot tell, nor did I know that a mistake had been made until after the rebels had fled, taking the very road where Company H

should have been. Just before we reached the hotel I was satisfied that they had become alarmed. I then ordered the two companies with me to take the double-quick, and on arriving in front of the hotel I commanded the rebels to surrender. They immediately fired upon us and we fired two or three rounds in return, when they fled, some going through the house and some running up the street where I supposed Company H was. I directed the firing to cease and immediately after took 1 prisoner. I then directed squads to go in the hotel and stables to ascertain if any rebels had hid themselves, but only two were found by Lieutenant Hanham, who delivered them to me; then squads brought out the horses, saddles, &c. I was then told that some Union prisoners were in the jail, and I detailed Lieutenant Denslow, with his company, to go and liberate them. They found the building very strong, and were unable to gain admittance until Lieutenant Green and a detachment of sailors from the Vincennes went to their assistance with axes and sledge-hammers, who after working at the doors for nearly an hour succeeded in getting in. They found, however, only two negroes, whom we brought with us. Three citizens were brought to me and I deemed it my duty to take them with us. I offered to take their families, but they declined.

To Mr. Wolfe, the guide, I attribute a good share of the success of our expedition.

To Major Babcock and Captain Dwight, of the Seventy-fifth Regiment New York Volunteers, I return my thanks for the advice and assistance they rendered.

Surgeon Pease, of the Sixth Regiment New York Volunteers, also rendered great assistance and was very active.

Only one man on our side was wounded—Patrick Doyle, of Company C; his wound is slight.

Lieutenant Kaufman, of the Sixth Regiment, acted as adjutant for the battalion and deserves thanks.

To the officers and men of the Vincennes I return my thanks, and will say that they did all they could to render the expedition successful. Their not partaking in the attack was owing to our troops being obliged to hurry matters after finding that we were discovered.

In relation to the force of the rebels I have no means of knowing correctly, but I think it fell short of what we expected to find.

I turned, in pursuance with your orders, in to Capt. [A. N.] Shipley, quartermaster, 9 horses, 14 saddles, 7 bridles, and 2 saddles incomplete; also to Major Babcock, provost-marshal, 3 soldiers of the rebel cavalry, 3 citizens of Milton, and 2 negroes.

I should state that we left Milton about sunrise and arrived at Pensacola at 11 a. m. on the 15th instant.

I have no knowledge of the amount of arms, &c., taken or found by our troops. If they have any they have kept them in their possession.

Of the companies that formed my command I will say that they were exceedingly quiet and orderly, and I think that we all did our duty, and hope that our actions will meet your approbation.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

MICHAEL CASSIDY,

Lieut. Col. Sixth Regt. N. Y. Vols., Comdg. Expedition.

Brig. Gen. LEWIS G. ARNOLD,

Comdg. West. Dist., Department of the South, Pensacola, Fla.

No. 3.

Report of Capt. Charles E. Heuberer, Sixth New York Infantry.

CAMP JACKSON,
Pensacola, Fla., June 18, 1862.

SIR: I see by your official report that I might be censured for not carrying out your instructions. The cause of my not being in the spot directed for me was on account of the guide becoming very much alarmed and excited, so that he could not inform me definitely where I was to remain. I then heard firing in your direction, and thinking you had been attacked by a large force (as the guide had previously informed me that he thought there was nearly 500 cavalry there) I hastened up to your assistance. In the mean time I was fired upon from a fence, which was immediately returned by me. When I came up to you I was ordered to left wheel into position, which I did, and there remained for further orders.

Hoping this explanation may prove perfectly satisfactory, I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CHARLES E. HEUBERER,
Captain, Sixth New York Vols., Comdg. Company H.

Lieut. Col. M. CASSIDY, *Sixth N. Y. Vols., Camp Jackson, Fla.*

JUNE 17, 1862.—Skirmish at Pass Manchac, La.

Report of Maj. Gen. Benjamin F. Butler, U. S. Army, commanding the Department of the Gulf.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, La., June 19, 1862.

SIR: Finding that the rebels were making some demonstrations to hold Manchac Pass, I sent Lieutenant-Colonel Kimball, with a portion of the Twelfth Maine Volunteers and a section of Manning's battery, in aid of the New London gunboat, to take and destroy the enemy's work there.

The affair was very gallantly done, the enemy firing a few shots from their upper battery of two guns, 32-pounders; ran from a charge upon their lower battery of four guns, 32-pounders, 1¾ miles below, without firing a shot, leaving their guns loaded. The battery was taken by a charge. The enemy escaped in boats they had prepared for that purpose on the other side of the draw-bridge, which they drew up, burning bridge behind them. We took all their camp equipage, garrison stores, and a stand of colors, destroyed the bridge and works, demolishing guns and carriages.

The party then proceeded to Mandeville and Madisonville, dispersed a body of cavalry there, and took prisoner Colonel Putnam, with $5,000 recruiting funds upon his person. Not having any cavalry, it was impossible to pursue the runaways.

In consideration of the gallant conduct of the men I have allowed the regiment to retain the stand of colors taken.

We had no casualties.

I have the honor to be, very truly, yours,

BENJ. F. BUTLER,
Major-General, Commanding.

Hon. E. M. STANTON, *Secretary of War.*

JUNE 22, 1862.—Expedition from Ship Island to Pass Christian, Miss.

Report of Brig. Gen. Neal Dow, U. S. Army.

HEADQUARTERS,
Ship Island, June 24, 1862.

GENERAL. Hearing that threats of hanging or otherwise injuring Union men, or those supposed to be such, were frequent at Pass Christian, I sent an expedition there on the 22d, in the steamer Creole, with instructions to seize the recorder, Mr. Hearn, Mr. Seal, and the Rev. Mr. Sill, if they could be found, and then enter Bay Saint Louis, and capture every rebel vessel that might be found there. Those persons whom I was most desirous of securing were absent, but the son-in-law of the recorder and another were arrested and brought away. They both have been active in the rebellion, one of them an officer in the rebel army. I have sent them to Fort Pike for safe-keeping as hostages. No vessels were found except one, that had a pass from headquarters at New Orleans. Several persons, whites, were brought away from the bay, who wished to escape persecution. Under the lead of an Indian guide a party of 20 was sent 10 miles through the woods to the house of a captain of rebel rangers, in the expectation of finding him at home. In this the party was disappointed, but a considerable quantity of corn, flour, and hospital stores for the rebel army was found, which was destroyed, as the party had no means of bringing it away. The same guide pointed out a herd of cattle, part of which belonged to a captain absent in the rebel army. The guide selected all those with his mark upon them, 20 in number, which were taken on board the steamer and brought away. While the steamer was in Jordan River, toward evening she was fired upon by a party of rebels in the woods. The balls passed through the saloon in many places, even touching the clothes of some of the party, but no one was hurt. The firing was promptly returned, with what effect is not known, except that the only mounted man of the party was seen to fall.

I very much wish that a small light-draught steamer may be attached to this post, as we would then be enabled to make frequent excursions up and down the rebel coast, which now we cannot do.

Very respectfully,

NEAL DOW,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Maj. Gen. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER, *New Orleans.*

JUNE 29, 1862.—Capture of steamer Ann under the guns of Fort Morgan, Ala.

Report of Lieut. Col. W. L. Powell, U. S. Army, commanding Brigade, and resulting correspondence.

BRIGADE HEADQUARTERS,
Fort Morgan, Ala., July 1, 1862.

CAPTAIN: I have respectfully to submit the following report in detail upon the loss of the British steamer Ann, with a portion of her cargo, which had arrived under the guns of this fortification, in attempting to run the blockade of this harbor:

About 11.30 p. m. on the 29th ultimo I received the report that a vessel was approaching from the eastward, showing a certain signal. I immediately repaired to the lookout station, and upon being assured myself of the signal, directed a given reply. Shortly after a boat approached the beach, and I duly received the report that the British steamer Ann, with a valuable cargo, was lying between the banks and the beach, about three-fourths of a mile from the fort, and desired protection and assistance in getting into the harbor. Sixteen gun detachments, which are regularly detailed every night for service in such an emergency, were already at their guns and were directed to lay at their posts for the night. A reliable pilot was sent off to anchor the vessel in a secure position and to remain on board of her. An armed guard was stationed on the beach abreast of the vessel, and the steamer Crescent, attached to this post, was ordered to be alongside of the Ann at early daylight to commence discharging her cargo. To work at night would only have attracted the attention of the enemy and endangered the vessel by the necessary lights. A working squad was detailed from the garrison to assist the crews of the steamers.

The Crescent promptly executed the order given her, and the work of discharging went rapidly and regularly on during the greater part of the day, the heavy vessels of the blockading squadron lying at anchor 6 or 7 miles distant and the gunboat not in sight.

Upon the opening of the telegraph offices in the morning the situation of the steamer, the nature of her cargo, the name of the consignee, were, as you are aware, promptly reported to the general commanding, and shortly after, it having become apparent that the Crescent would not be able to assist the Ann over the bar before night, a telegram was dispatched to the city desiring a boat of more power to be sent down to assist in the work and to tow that vessel over the obstructions.

At 4 p. m. the boat from the city was rapidly approaching. The Crescent had just gotten in heavily laden for the second time, having brought in the working detachment from the garrison, to be relieved by another now in readiness to go out at once upon the boat from the city. The Ann, having had a portion of her heaviest articles of the cargo left in her necessary to maintain her in the position requisite for getting her over the bar, was steaming up to that obstruction with the view of being in readiness to be acted upon at once, and the blockading gunboat was now in sight, coming in from seaward.

At 5 p. m. the Ann was lying upon the bar, with a boat in readiness to take and secure the tow-line. The Dick Keys, which had reported from the city, taken a detachment of the garrison on board, and received orders to proceed at once to tow the Ann, was about 500 yards from that vessel. The gunboat was steaming slowly in, as if to examine the position of affairs, but was 3 miles distant and could not approach within 2½ miles from that direction from the nature of the banks, and three detachments had been posted at some of our heavy rifled guns to keep her out of range.

I now observed, to my astonishment, that the captain of the Ann, with her crew, was hurriedly abandoning his vessel, and shortly after the captain of the Dick Keys turned his boat around and as hurriedly move back toward the wharf. At this time not a shot had been fired, nor could the gunboat have thrown her shot or shell more than two-thirds of the distance. Major Barnwell was directed to meet the Dick Keys at the wharf and order the captain to return at once to execute the duty assigned him. This order he objected to obeying

pleading the danger to his boat and insisting upon seeing me; and upon receiving the order from myself, he first plead the danger to his boat, which was only chartered by the Government, and upon my assuming all responsibility upon that point, he changed his plea to not being a pilot for that channel, in which I had seen him perform the same service but a few weeks previously. Much to my regret the only pilot at hand was in one of the boats now pulling off from the Ann, and more to my regret there was no captain at hand to replace this apology for a man.

In the mean time—the Ann having been abandoned in a hurry and the anchor lot go in such haste as to jam the chain—she worked back off the bar and drifted with the tide, not out to sea, but through the channel parallel to the beach. I was thus offered the choice of turning the guns of the fort upon her and blowing her up or sinking her and the valuable freight yet on board of her or of making another effort to save her. She was only three-fourths of a mile off, her machinery was in running order, the water was hot in her boilers, fire was in her furnaces. A few resolute men had only to start her cable and let her anchor catch on the bottom, or supply her furnaces with fuel, start her engine, and steer her back to her former position into security, and the enemy were yet 3 miles off. A number of the garrison volunteered to go. There was but little time to select, but two boats were quickly dispatched in pursuit, carrying the captain, engineer, and one or two of the crew of the Ann, who had apparently become ashamed of their previous conduct and asked to be allowed to return. But time had been lost, and the steamer had gradually gotten nearer the end of the bank, around which the blockading vessels, from which her condition was now seen, could approach to within range of their guns. The steamer frigate got under way to support the gunboat. A few shot and shell fell about the Ann, and our boats hesitated and laid between our batteries and the drifting steamer, so as to prevent us from now resorting to blowing her up or doing anything more with our heavy guns than to fire a few shots to keep the frigate out of range.

Lieutenant Bond, of the First Artillery Battalion, now volunteered to take the boats to her, and was directed to run her back if possible, or act as circumstances should require, and Captain Whiting's company was ordered to follow and protect the cargo if Lieutenant Bond should find it necessary to put her on the beach or to anchor. Lieutenants Bond and Hammond, of the First Artillery Battalion, and Lieut. L. H. Goodman, of the Light Artillery Battalion, with the two boats' crews, got on board and there met Captain Blakeslee, of the Crescent, who, seeing the change affairs had taken, transported one of his boats across from Navy Cove and boarded her. The fires, however, had now become nearly extinct, the enemy was firing rapidly at only three-fourths of a mile distant, and it was determined to sink her and thus keep her out of their hands. The supply-pipe of the engine was accordingly cut and she was abandoned a second time, under the supposition that she would settle on the bottom in a few moments, as the water was gushing in by the ton.

Night came on. The enemy got on board. The Ann proved to have several water-tight compartments, only one of which had filled, and we felt the chagrin of seeing her with the enemy's squadron on the following morning.

I have gone thus into the details of this case, captain, as I am aware that it is one which, without a full explanation, might be remarked upon and criticised to the injury of the zeal and enterprise of myself and

those that I have the honor to command. But upon the statement of facts which I have given I feel convinced that the zeal and enterprise of the garrison itself must be acknowledged, and the success of each step, with the exception where failure was caused by positive disobedience of orders and dastardly neglect of duty on the part of a subordinate agent, up to the choice of hastening the destruction or attempting to recover the abandoned steamer, will prove that each was judiciously taken.

I am perfectly aware that I might have made more "noise in the world" by turning all the guns of the fort upon the vessel and blowing her up, but I should have brought certain destruction upon property very valuable to our Government, of comparative little value to the enemy if it did fall into his hands, and in favor of saving which there were many chances.

If I erred it was by sacrificing self to the interests which have been intrusted to my care, and the course taken is justified by the excellent military maxim, "When in doubt as to attacking an enemy, lean to the side of rashness; when in doubt as to the destruction of the property of an ally, lean to the side of caution."

This statement of facts, it is hoped, sir, carries conviction that the loss of the Ann is to be attributed to one of those sudden panics which history shows all collections of men to be subject to, and also that those affected on this occasion were not of the regular garrison, but temporarily acting in concert with it.

In conclusion, I respectfully call the attention of the general commanding to that part of this report relating to the conduct of Captain Deering, of the Dick Keys, and respectfully suggest that he be removed and his place supplied by a more reliable man, as to positive disobedience of orders on his part the loss of the steamer Ann is attributable more than to any other circumstance, and his conduct on this occasion shows that he cannot be relied upon in any similar cases that may occur hereafter.

I am, captain, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. L. POWELL,
Colonel, Commanding Brigade.

Capt. S. CROOM,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

NAVAL COMMANDANT'S OFFICE,
Mobile, Ala., July 16, 1862.

Hon. GEORGE W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War, Richmond, Va.:

SIR: I herewith beg leave to inclose for your examination sundry papers relating to the loss of the British steamer Ann and cargo under the guns of Fort Morgan.

First. The report of Colonel Powell, C. S. Army, addressed to Brig. Gen. J. H. Forney, giving an account of the arrival of that vessel and her capture while under the guns of the fort by the enemy. (See p. 112.) Second. A copy of my letter to General Forney, containing charges against Colonel Powell. Third. Copy of a letter to me from General Forney, stating that he had referred the whole matter to General Bragg; and, fourth, General Bragg's decision upon the subject.

My object in addressing you is that the hasty, inconsequential, and,

as I think, unjust decision of General Bragg may not be permitted to stand as a precedent in future time for the guidance of the Army, acting in concert with the Navy.

I will not presume to suggest what should be your action in the premises, but I ask—what I cannot believe it received at the hands of General Bragg—a careful and dispassionate examination of my report of Colonel Powell.

And what are the simple facts of the case? I, an officer of the Navy, of equal rank with General Bragg and co-operating with the Army, have respectfully asked the arrest and trial of a colonel under his command upon certain grave charges, and he, as I think, curtly and discourteously replies that I have no right to ask an investigation, or words to that effect.

I respectfully submit the matter to your consideration.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

V. M. RANDOLPH,
Flag-Officer, Alabama.

[Indorsement.]

Acknowledge the receipt of the communication, and say that the Secretary earnestly desires to maintain the cordiality between the two services so necessary to the public welfare, and feels great respect for the views of so experienced and gallant an officer as Commodore Randolph; but being of opinion that a court of inquiry would acquit Lieutenant-Colonel Powell, he does not think it expedient to order such a court.

G. W. R.

[Inclosure No. 1.]

NAVAL COMMANDANT'S OFFICE,
Mobile, Ala., July 5, 1862.

SIR: I have read the elaborate report addressed to you by Lieutenant-Colonel Powell, detailing the loss of the British steamer Ann on June 29 while under the guns of Fort Morgan, and the conclusion to my mind is irresistible, upon that officer's own showing, that the loss of said vessel and cargo never would have occurred had the flag-officer of this naval station been apprised, as he ought to have been immediately by telegraph, that the Ann was aground. And permit me to ask why was the Navy kept in ignorance of the whole transaction? Let Lieutenant-Colonel Powell answer, if he can, this simple question. Is it not the duty of the officer commanding at Fort Morgan to apprise the commander of the naval forces at Mobile of the grounding of vessels off the entrance of the harbor; more especially if they have valuable cargoes on board and are liable to fall into the hands of the enemy? Whoever before heard that upon forts and garrisons devolve the duty of succoring stranded vessels, when by a word a fleet of naval steamers might easily have been brought to the rescue? But no, Lieutenant-Colonel Powell, it seems, felt so confident of his own skill and in his own ability to save the Ann and her valuable cargo as to ignore the Navy altogether. It seems not to have entered into his calculations that seamen afloat might do the work more effectually than soldiers could behind brick walls and in casemates. Perhaps it may be asked, But why was it that the vessels of the Navy were not on the spot, ready without a telegraph from the Army to render the necessary assistance to the Ann?

This can be easily and satisfactorily explained. Admitting, however, for a moment that no satisfactory explanation can be given for the temporary absence of our vessels from the lower bay, this does not in the least degree relieve Lieutenant-Colonel Powell from the charge of culpable neglect of duty. But it can be satisfactorily explained why the vessels of the Navy were not in the lower bay at the time of the grounding of the British steamer. They were undergoing important, nay, indispensable, alterations and repairs at the city. The boilers of the steam-ram Baltic were reported by the engineers as unsafe, and were being patched and strengthened for important service. She of course could not be sent below. The steamers Morgan and Gaines were in the hands of numerous mechanics, who were engaged in putting on and bolting iron plates, in order to give some protection to the machinery and boilers of those vessels; and, lastly, the Florida had only left her station off Fort Morgan the morning of the day that the Ann was wrecked. She came to the city to land two officers who had been detached by order of the Navy Department and to receive others in their places. But had Lieutenant-Colonel Powell sent a dispatch to me on Sunday morning—which he might easily have done, and which by failing to do I insist he is amenable to the charge of neglect of duty—all would have been well, as I should immediately have stopped all work on board our steamers, and would have been at Fort Morgan by 12 m. on Sunday, June 29, and have had the Ann off for the city of Mobile that night.

I beg leave to say, in addition to this grave charge against Lieutenant-Colonel Powell, that in his long report to you of the transactions below he failed even to allude to his suppression of a private telegraph which was made to the consignee, Mr. Bittner, by a gentleman at Fort Morgan. Had that private telegraph been allowed to be communicated to the consignee of the Ann the Navy would have been informed of the grounding of that vessel, and she, together with her valuable cargo, would have been saved to the country. The suppression of the above telegraphic dispatch to Mr. Bittner is quite significant, and I think you will agree, under the circumstances, was altogether unwarrantable and indefensible.

Again, Lieutenant-Colonel Powell, in his labored report to you, says that the guns of Fort Morgan could easily have reached the Ann when she was abandoned to the enemy. In the name, then, of common sense why was she not sunk by Fort Morgan and thus kept from the hands of the rapacious Yankees? Do I characterize this act, or rather omission to act, in too strong language when I say that the commanding officer at Fort Morgan was not only guilty of neglect of duty but also of want of self-possession?

Sir, this is no time for the exhibition of petty jealousy between the two arms of the public service. We are engaged in a glorious struggle for independence, and let it not be said that the Navy is jealous of the Army or the Army of the Navy.

In conclusion, I respectfully ask that Lieutenant-Colonel Powell shall be arraigned before a military tribunal upon the following charges:

1st. Palpable neglect of duty.

2d. Absence of self-possession at an important crisis.

I am, very respectfully, &c.,

V. M. RANDOLPH,
Flag-Officer, Alabama.

Brig. Gen. JOHN H. FORNEY,
Comdg. Land Forces, Alabama and Florida, &c.

[Inclosure No. 2.]

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE GULF,
July 9, 1862.

Commodore V. M. RANDOLPH,
Flag-Officer, Alabama:

SIR: After a careful consideration of my duty touching the charges preferred by you against Col. W. L. Powell on the 5th instant, I have referred the whole matter to General B. Bragg, commanding Department No. 2, in a communication of which I have the honor herewith to submit a copy.

I agree entirely with you, sir, that "this is no time for the exhibition of petty jealousy between two arms of the public service," and, so far as I am concerned, I assure you none exists to be exhibited. I hope a full examination may show that no one can in such a crisis allow so miserable a feeling to injure our common cause.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
JOHN H. FORNEY,
Brigadier-General, Commanding District of the Gulf.

[Sub-inclosure.]

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE GULF,
Mobile, Ala., July 9, 1862.

Maj. GEORGE G. GARNER,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Department No. 2:

SIR: For the reasons set forth below I very respectfully submit and refer to your consideration a copy of the statement of Col. W. L. Powell respecting the loss of the British steamer Ann, with a part of her cargo, in attempting to run the blockade of this harbor and after she had arrived under the guns of Fort Morgan. This paper is marked Exhibit A.*

I also submit copies of the telegrams touching the same subject referred to in Colonel Powell's statement. They are marked, respectively, B, C, and D.†

With these papers I also refer to you a copy of charges preferred against Colonel Powell by the flag-officer of this naval station. Colonel Powell is there charged with—

1st. Palpable neglect of duty.

2d. Absence of self-possession at an important crisis.

Colonel Powell was furnished with a copy of these charges on the 7th instant, and requested to make any reply he might desire, as well as to telegraph whether or not he wished to do so. As yet he has not so telegraphed.

I make this reference of the whole matter to you because, although feeling myself perfectly free from all cause for blame, still I am not willing to screen my conduct from examination by entertaining a charge against Colonel Powell.

The first charge, you will perceive, is based upon the fact that Colonel Powell did not inform the flag-officer by telegraph of the arrival and condition of the Ann. Colonel Powell did, on the 29th ultimo, telegraph me twice in the language of the copies above referred to, and if those dispatches contained information which it was necessary to communicate to Flag-Officer Randolph, then I would be the person who

*See p. 112. †Not found.

committed the fault and Colonel Powell would not be guilty under this charge, unless his position on the spot should have occasioned more anxiety as to the situation of the steamer than his dispatches indicate. No one can feel more than I do the importance of the harmonious co-operation of all arms of the service, but from the nature of the two telegrams, marked B and C,* I considered the steamer—lying under the guns of the fort and with the Crescent by her—as beyond danger of capture by the enemy and as needing no other assistance than the aid of an ordinary steamer to lighten and tow. I therefore saw no necessity of having the tenor of those dispatches communicated to the flag-officer of this station. I hope and believe Colonel Powell felt and thought as I did. I will also add that this seems to me to be one of those unfortunate circumstances which is a subject of regret rather than censure upon any arm of the service.

I think the crew of the steamer were the first and main cause of the disaster. It was not to be foreseen nor presumed that they would so unnecessarily and hastily abandon their vessel, and their continued presence and self-possession would undoubtedly have saved her. Even after the abandonment I am satisfied the vessel might have been saved had the captain of the Dick Keys not have turned back in so cowardly a manner, and I think his conduct in the highest degree censurable.

Such an abandonment by the crew and such conduct on the part of the captain of the Dick Keys not being presumable, many omissions are in my opinion excusable which would not be so in a case of anticipated danger. But as, from a feeling of delicacy, I cannot entertain the first charge against Colonel Powell, I have deemed it best to refer the whole matter to you, and a copy of this paper has been furnished to Flag-Officer Randolph.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN H. FORNEY,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

[Inclosure No. 2.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT NO. 2,
Tupelo, Miss., July 13, 1862.

[JOHN H. FORNEY,
Brigadier-General, Commanding:]

GENERAL: The general commanding directs me to say that he fully concurs in your views in regard to the conduct of Colonel Powell in the loss of the Ann. His report is full, clear, explicit, and leaves no ground for censure or even doubt. It is to be regretted that the conduct of the captains of the Dick Keys and Ann should have resulted disastrously, but for them Colonel P. could not be responsible.

As Colonel Powell makes no imputation on Commander Randolph or the Navy, it is not seen what the latter has to do with the colonel's execution of military duty.

The general declines to entertain the charges, and thinks the commander will on reflection see he has not done the colonel justice.

Respectfully, general, your obedient servant,

GEO. G. GARNER,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

* Not found.

JULY 5–8, 1862.—Expedition from Ponchatoula, La.

Report of Lieut. Alfred Bradley, Caruthers' Sharpshooters.

PONCHATOULA, LA., *July* 8, 1862

SIR: Agreeably to your orders, on receipt of the intelligence of the murder of Corpl. J. N. Smith and Private James Harvey, of your command, on July 4, instant, near the Springfield Bridge, I proceeded to the place of the murder with 18 men to try and arrest the murderers and assist in the disposing of the murdered.

On my arrival in Springfield I found that the bodies had been removed by the friends and relations of the deceased, who were making all necessary arrangements for their burial, &c.

I sent 10 men to the houses of the supposed murderers and the prisoners who had escaped with them, with orders to waylay their houses, and, if possible, arrest them.

Learning that Capt. A. C. Roberts was in Springfield with his negro dogs, I went and got him to return with me to the place where the men were ambushed, in the hope that by the time of our arrival the cavalry you had sent for would be on the ground. Here we waited for near two hours, when, having no horses to follow the dogs, and night approaching, I was forced to abandon further efforts for the day, and returned to Ponchatoula for supplies, &c., that I might resume the pursuit next day. On my way to the depot I met the party of cavalry and directed them how to proceed.

Saturday, July 5, the party of cavalry arrived with 2 of the men we were in pursuit of, and, together with 12 men of your company and a detachment of men from Camp Moore, under command of Lieutenant Carpenter, I started, under orders to scour the country around Springfield in search of the man Kinchen, who had been arrested on the previous day by Smith and Harvey, and the man Elijah Ganey, who was supposed to have been engaged in the murder of our men, and to arrest them, as well as all persons supposed or known to be enemies to the Confederate States.

On my arrival at Wadesborough I procured a boat, in which I dispatched 8 men, under command of Lieutenant ———, to proceed to the mouth of the Amite River and intercept any boats that might attempt to pass down that stream or the Tickfaw. I then proceeded to Springfield, where I met the party of cavalry, under command of Lieutenant Evans, and found the 10 men I had left on duty the previous day. From here I dispatched Sergt. William Duncan, with 4 men on horseback, to go to Rome, on the Tickfaw, and from there to James Davidson's mill, on the Amite, and to make inquiries and search for the criminals, with orders to join me in the morning at a point near the Bayou Barbary. At the same time I directed the party under Lieutenant Evans to scour the country between Springfield and Tickfaw and surround and search certain houses on the route during the night, and to meet me at a point agreed upon next day, while I, with infantry, proceeded to Hall's Ferry, on the Tickfaw, where I arrived at 8 o'clock, after a very fatiguing and circuitous march of near 20 miles.

Sunday, 6th, resumed our march after a sleepless night and proceeded to the Bayou Barbary, where I halted to await the arrival of the cavalry, finding the road almost impracticable for infantry on account of the backwater from the Amite, which filled the road through the Barbary Swamp to a depth of near 3 feet. Having formed a junction with the men sent under Sergeant Duncan to the Amite I resolved

to proceed without waiting longer for the cavalry, and moved forward with the men of your company in advance and waded through the swamp above referred to, and halted at the residence of William H. Wilder, esq., to get water and information necessary to our further progress. Here I waited for some time, wondering what detained the rear guard, consisting of Lieutenant Carpenter's command, when the cavalry came plunging through and informed me that they were not advancing. Having procured much information from Mr. Wilder, I resolved, as the infantry were much exhausted, to leave them and proceed with the cavalry. I therefore instructed Sergt. William Duncan to take command and return to a safe camping ground, and procure a small beef, sufficient to do the men and to afford a sufficiency for our return to camp.

On my return from the parish of Ascension I took Sergeant Kinchen and 2 men from your company, and having procured four horses, we mounted and started for the French settlement on the Amite River, where we arrived about 1 p. m. I called upon Alexander Sevique, who agreed to act as my guide, and from whom I procured a mutton for the men and 5½ pounds of corn for the horses. Having sufficiently refreshed both man and horse, I started at sundown with a force of 28 men, including myself and the guides, for the parish of Ascension, to arrest a notorious desperado named Adolph Dies, who had proclaimed himself a Lincolnite and threatened to burn the property of a number of the citizens of this parish and was understood to have a party of some 15 men under his command. On my way to the residence of this man I learned that he had 12 armed men in his house at sundown, and several admonished me to be watchful of an ambush, as a party of Captain Wilson's cavalry had been on the Amite that evening and they were prepared for resistance, &c.

On my arrival at Port Vincent I detailed a guard for the horses, and with Lieutenants Evans and B. B. Starns, of Captain Bredow's cavalry, and 20 men I crossed the river and proceeded on foot to the house of Dies, and after surrounding it summoned him in the name of the Confederate States to surrender himself and the men under his charge as prisoners, at the same time assuring him that if he did so no violence would be used, but that if he offered resistance I would arrest him dead or alive. He refused to submit to the authority of the Confederate States and defied me. I then summoned all who might be in the house to come forth and surrender, assuring them at the same time that if they done so no harm should be done them, but that if they refused I should be compelled to burn the house to get them out, when a voice came forth within to "Burn and be damned." I then ordered a portion of the men to fire the house. While they were preparing to do so several attempts were made to leave the house by the inmates and an attempt to shoot through one of the windows, but it was slammed to by one of the men, and the assurance given that if he stuck his head out again it would be blown off. At this crisis, when the torch was being got ready to fire the house, I again demanded a surrender in the name of the Confederate States, but again came the refusal to do so, and the party making it came out on the front porch to fire on our men, when I immediately fired upon him, inflicting a mortal wound. The rest now offered to surrender—came out and done so. Lieutenant Evans with a party now entered the house and searched for arms, &c., and after securing four guns, all of which were loaded and cocked and some ammunition, we took the prisoners —three in number—and brought them to the ferry, where I found one of them to be a youth of sixteen years, who said that he was a son of

Dies, and begged for liberty to go to the assistance of his father. I therefore ordered him to be released on his promise never to engage in hostility to the South. I took the other two men on horses which I borrowed for the purpose and brought them to Ponchatoula. Their names are Thomas Sherman and —— Williams, both of whom are known to be Lincolnites, and the former is said to be a very dangerous man.

On my return march to Ponchatoula I caused search to be made at the house of one Redding and also the houses of Kinchen and Ganey, but discovered no trace of the murderers. Redding had gone to New Orleans. I took two double-barreled guns from the house of Kinchen and a keg containing about two pounds of powder, and from Ganey's a rifle gun, all of which I brought to Ponchatoula.

On my arrival at Ponchatoula this morning I learned that the party sent out in the boat had returned the day previous without making any arrests or discovering anything of the murderers or escaped prisoners.

On my arrival at Ponchatoula I was much exhausted from want of sleep and my feet were blistered so much as to render it impossible for me to walk after I had got cool, so I put the prisoners, &c., under charge of Lieutenant Bankston and retired to my home, where, tired and sleepy, I write this report.

In closing this report I must say that what little success attended the expedition was attributable to Lieutenants Evans and Starns and the cavalry under their command, all of whom behaved well. The men from your company also acted well, not a murmur escaping from any during the most fatiguing portions of our march, and when we came to water they took it like ducks; but the men from Camp Moore, under charge of Lieutenant Carpenter, complained much from fatigue, and several returned to Ponchatoula the first and second day after our departure. Lieutenant Carpenter himself did all he could to encourage the men both by word and example, but the men under his command were so much fatigued on their arrival at Barbary Swamp that he found it impossible to get them to cross it. He therefore encamped on the east bank of Bayou Barbary until my return from Ascension Parish, after which they did good service in searching houses and doing guard duty on the return march.

To sum up the fruits of our expedition since leaving Ponchatoula amounts to the capturing of three of those interested in the murder of Smith and Harvey and three guns and some powder from the same parties; the killing of the Lincolnite desperado, Adolph Dies, and the capturing of two of his partisans and four guns, three being double-barreled and one rifle.

Regretting that we could do no more, I remain, your obedient servant,

ALFRED BRADLEY,
Lieutenant, Caruthers' Sharpshooters.

Capt. W. D. L. MCRAE.

JULY 24, 1862.—Skirmish on the Amite River, La.

*Reports of Lieut. Col. J. H. Wingfield, Ninth Louisiana Battalion Partisan Rangers.**

JULY 25, 1862—4.30 p. m.

My entire command has been routed. The enemy in great force, estimated at from 1,200 to 2,500, with six pieces of artillery, flanked them

* Sometimes called First Regiment Louisiana Partisan Rangers.

on all sides. They took position ready to resist an attack, when Captain Wilson ordered them to retreat. Captain Kemp's whole command is supposed to have been taken. The rest are scattered. As soon as possible I shall report to the general. I am now pushing on with a few men as vedettes. I have ordered Captain McMichael to pitch his tent on Twelve Mile Bayou, 4 miles west of Greenburg, and have sent out to rally all the men I can. I hope to get all the particulars by 12 m. to-night. We have lost all our stores and camp equipage. I can give no particulars of who is killed, wounded, or missing.

In haste,

J. H. WINGFIELD.

Maj. J. DE BAUN.

CAMP TURNER, *July* 26, 1862.

GENERAL: The enemy attacked Capt. W. B. Kemp's company about daylight Thursday, 24th, at Benton's Ferry, appearing first in citizen's clothes and crying out they were friends. Captain Kemp ordered his men to retain their fire; but, to the astonishment of all, the Yankees opened on them, when Captain Kemp returned fire, wounding 2 of the enemy, when he fell back, losing 20 or 25 horses, together with all camp equipage and one four-mule wagon, mules, and harness complete. The enemy, which is spoken of above, 350 strong, continued to advance up the east side of Amite River in the direction of this camp. Two other columns of the enemy in the mean time having crossed at a ford known as Curtis', about 4 miles above Camp Turner, 600 strong, consisting of cavalry, artillery, and infantry, Captain Wilson, who was in command of our forces, threw them in line of battle and afterward in ambuscade, about 200 strong. The enemy on their approach from Benton's Ferry again hailed our pickets as friends, but in this case our pickets fired, killing a lieutenant-colonel and 1 private (this is reported). The enemy at this time commenced shelling our troops from three different points, they attacking us in three columns, each column having one piece of artillery, a detachment of cavalry, and three companies of infantry. Captain Wilson, finding himself flanked and the great disparity of numbers, ordered a retreat. Subsequently the troops, with the exception of some stragglers, rallied, and now occupy their old camp. We have not lost a man nor have we had one wounded.

The depredations committed by the enemy are of the most shameful character on private property and on the persons of our fellow-citizens and helpless women and children.

I do not make this communication as official, not yet having become familiar with all the facts of this affair, but knowing your anxiety to hear from me, I report as near the facts as under the circumstances I can.

The men are in good spirits, and I hope soon to have my camp organized and, if I can be allowed time to drill, have them well disciplined. General, you are aware we have never had one hour's time for drilling.

Very respectfully,

J. H. WINGFIELD,

Lieut. Col., Comdg. Ninth Louisiana Batt. Partisan Rangers.

Brigadier-General RUGGLES.

JULY 25–AUGUST 2, 1862.—Expedition to Lake Pontchartrain, Pass Manchac, and up the Tchefuncta and Pearl Rivers, La., with skirmishes.

Report of Maj. Frank H. Peck, Twelfth Connecticut Infantry, commanding expedition.

CAMP PARAPET, CARROLLTON, LA.,
August 4, 1862.

SIR: The expedition directed by orders of July 25, 1862, from headquarters of this department returned on the 2d of August. I have to submit the following report of our operations:

On the evening of July 25, with five companies of the Twelfth Regiment Connecticut Volunteers and a section of Capt. P. E. Holcomb's Second Vermont Battery, I embarked on board the boat Grey Cloud, commanded by Lieutenant Buchanan, U. S. Navy. We left the wharf about midnight and arrived at Pass Manchac soon after daylight on the morning of the 26th. As we approached the bridge Captain Holcomb sent forward a shell from his Sawyer gun, which had the effect to draw from one of the houses a rebel scout, who immediately ran up the railroad in the direction of Camp Moore. He was fired after, and, as soon as a squad of men could be landed, was pursued across the island to the North Pass, where he plunged into the stream and escaped. We examined the buildings, and found the musket and equipments of the soldier, bunks, parts of uniforms, and other evidence of recent military occupation. As the place was evidently used as a rendezvous for spies and scouts I directed it all to be burned. The part of the bridge north of the draw had been previously destroyed. We burned the remainder. I am aware of nothing remaining at Pass Manchac more combustible than railroad iron and water-soaked piles.

In the latter part of the day we went up the North Pass, where we found that a beginning had been made toward repairing the bridge. We burned this also.

On the 27th we sailed up the Tchefuncta River. When opposite Madisonville we were fired upon by the guerrilla picket stationed there. We responded with a shot from one of the 32-pounders of the boat, sent through the street from which the firing came. Fortunately none of our party were struck, though a bullet passed disagreeably near to a group of officers standing upon the forward deck.

At a point about 3 miles below Covington our farther progress was obstructed by three sunken gunboats, from which the guns have been recently removed. At this point we heard the shots of the guerrilla pickets, and the long roll was sounded in two different directions not far from us. We landed here and marched to Covington. On our way we learned that several bands, of from 6 to 50 each, had passed near us after our landing, with the intention of concentrating at some point to meet us. The advance sent forward into the city saw 5, mounted and armed, and fired upon them as they retreated, with what effect they could not tell, except that one or more of their horses were wounded.

We carried the national flag through the principal street of the city. White flags were hung from many of the houses, and citizens waited upon us to request that license might not be given for the commission of any outrage, such as their previous experience led them to expect. Of course no liberties were taken by our troops. Owing to the intense heat we shortly returned to our boat. On our way back we were informed by friendly persons that guerrillas were gathering on the banks

of the river below to oppose our passage to the lake. I regret to report that during this march 2 men fell from sun-stroke and died before night.

As the boat was about leaving we were surprised with a volley of musketry from the thick bushes which cover the river banks. Our men immediately sprang to their arms and returned the fire with steadiness and spirit. Captain Holcomb almost instantly sent a charge of canister after them, and Lieutenant Buchanan brought his 32-pounders to bear with terrible effect. Of course their fire was soon silenced. The scars upon the boat is evidence of its severity.

Our casualties were marvelously few, considering our exposed position. Only 3 men were wounded, and none of them seriously—1 soldier and 2 sailors. We cleared a passage for ourselves out of the river, at each turn firing shell and canister into the thick bushes upon the shore and sending an occasional shell back into the woods from Captain Holcomb's 20-pounder Parrott. We were not fired on again, but could frequently see armed men retreating into the woods.

Monday, the 28th, was spent in taking in coal, &c.

Tuesday, the 29th, we crossed the lake, and by one of the bayous went some distance into the country. Reports of guerrillas we found everywhere, but none showed themselves.

Failing to induce them to meet us anywhere on the lake shore, and hearing of some farther east, on the 30th we went up Pearl River, as far as Pearlington. We found the people in great destitution and beset by plunderers on every side. A company was sent back into the country, but found no enemy.

Hearing that a small party were prowling about Pass Christian, Miss., on the 31st we sailed up the Bay of Saint Louis, and landed about daylight opposite the town, hoping to capture a picket stationed there by approaching them from the rear. They had, however, perceived the approach of our boat. We found the place deserted by nearly all its population, who, as from other towns we visited, are flying daily by boat loads to escape impressment into the Confederate service. They are destitute of the necessaries of life, being dependent entirely upon the small amounts smuggled from Mobile.

We afterward visited Shieldsborough, where we found the same state of things existing. Here outrages too gross for description have been recently perpetrated by guerrillas, who find apologists among the most prominent citizens of the place.

On August 1 we visited Louisburg. All the docks and landings at this place, and at Mandeville, 2 miles distant, were burned by a party of guerrillas some two weeks since. It will cost many thousands of dollars to rebuild them. A company was landed in small boats and marched back into the woods, where till recently has been one of their camps. They found it deserted, as about this region too there was nothing left to plunder.

We then revisited the Tchefuncta as far as Madisonville. The picket which has been stationed there has been removed. The town was deserted, and nearly every public and private building closed.

Despairing of finding an enemy who would stand fire within the circuit designated for our expedition we thence returned to camp. We heard various reports at different places of the loss on the part of the guerrillas from our engagement on Sunday. That which seemed to come most direct and to be most reliable was the admission of 7 killed, 4 by our musketry and canister shots and 3 from the explosion of a shell in the woods at a distance. I give it no great credit.

Certain prominent facts attracted our attention at each place we visited. Perhaps the most noticeable was the utter destitution of the people. In many places flour had not been seen for months, the poorer classes subsisting almost entirely upon the meanest quality of corn meal. Another was the odiousness of the conscript law and the means employed to enforce it, as if, after being reduced to a state of destitution through the agency of organized bands of outlaws, men at last might be induced to enter the rebel service to escape the alternative of starvation. We met large numbers flying to the protection of the Federal Army, and at each place visited by us, without exception, we were besought by men and women for passage to New Orleans. At several places we were asked to leave troops for their protection against their professed friends.

Though the tangible results of our expedition may seem small I have no doubts of its good effect. For more than a week we have hunted guerrillas at every point where we could hear of them. Nearly every day we have invited them to a fair engagement distant from our support. On each occasion we obtained only dissolving views of them. Authorized and commissioned as they are, they are actuated by no motive but plunder. They fight only from ambuscade, and war indiscriminately upon friend and foe. The conduct of officers and men during the whole expedition has been most creditable.

I am especially indebted to Captain Holcomb, whose large experience in service of this character has been of great assistance to me. Lieutenant Buchanan was untiring in his efforts to promote the comfort of the men while on board his boat. Any comment upon his bearing in action would be superfluous.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

FRANK H. PECK,

Major Twelfth Regiment Conn. Vols., Comdg. Expedition.

Capt. R. S. DAVIS,

Acting Assistant Adjutant-General, Dept. of the Gulf.

AUGUST 7-10, 1862.—Reconnaissances from Pensacola to Bagdad and Milton, Fla.

Reports of Capt. Alexander N. Shipley, U. S. Army, commanding expedition.

PENSACOLA, FLA., *August* 11, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to report that, in obedience to orders received from these headquarters in West Florida, I left this place with the following command, viz: Asst. Surg. De Witt C. Peters, U. S. Army, and First Lieut. J. Schuyler Crosby, First Artillery, aide-de-camp to the general commanding, and Companies A and B, Sixth Regiment New York Volunteers. The officers of these companies present were Captain Burgess, First Lieutenant Latham, and Second Lieutenant Mathews, of Company A. (This company represented 71 enlisted men.) Company B was commanded by Captain Denslow. His junior officer was First Lieutenant Vangieson. (Sixty-nine enlisted men of this company reported for duty.)

At 8 o'clock on the evening of the 7th instant we left the dock and proceeded up the bay to within about 2 miles of the town of Bagdad, which is distant from this place some 28 miles. Here we remained until

3.30 o'clock on the following morning, when we weighed anchor and steamed to a point known as Hunt's Mill, where I communicated with a Union man on shore, and from him ascertained the disposition of the enemy whom I was anxious to meet. This friend also told me where I would be likely to capture a large quantity of valuable naval stores, and, among other articles, the sails and rigging of a rebel gunboat.

After this short delay we started for the town of Milton, where I reconnoitered for the enemy, and at the same time explored for the hidden stores, which I determined to take on my return trip. I next carefully sailed up the Blackwater River to the head of navigation and to a place called Union Hill, where I received on board the steamer four known Union families, and employed my men in removing to our boat all their valuable furniture and other effects. These people were delighted to escape the tyranny of their oppressors, and now, for the first time in months, felt safe. It was with considerable difficulty that the steamer could be turned in the river; but the pilot proved faithful to his charge and soon brought us back to Milton, where we landed, and there removed several thousand dollars' worth of naval stores (stolen from this navy-yard) to our steamer. It was here that I found some furniture, which I am well assured belonged to a notorious rebel. This furniture has since been turned over to the provost-marshal of Pensacola, as well as all other captured property. In the town of Milton I found a lot of planed and grooved lumber, which is needed by our forces, and this also was transferred to the boat.

Having given the enemy ample opportunity to attack my forces and accomplished my object I returned to Bagdad, where I landed, and received on board a large quantity of furniture, &c., belonging to some Union men, who with your permission accompanied me. The instructions I had received having been accomplished, I started for and arrived at this town on the morning of the 9th. We saw none of the rebel troops, though we have every reason to believe that while in Milton 60 or 70 cavalry were in the vicinity.

The banks of the Blackwater River are peculiarly fitted for the action of sharpshooters and light artillery, and it appears to me strange that the enemy does not take advantage of this circumstance.

The valuable saw-mills once so numerous in this section of the country have been burned, as have millions of feet of yellow pine and oak lumber.

I would here state that 2 officers and 8 men, belonging to Porter's mortar fleet, accompanied me, in order to procure some needed ship-timber, and their mission was successful.

The detachment of 10 regular soldiers, under Lieutenant Crosby, had charge of our only piece of artillery, and were ready at any moment to open on the enemy.

In conclusion allow me to say that both officers and men were anxious and ready for any duty, and they fully came up to my expectations. All I have to regret is that they did not have the opportunity to meet the rebels, when I feel satisfied that they would have proved themselves worthy of the confidence placed in them.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. N. SHIPLEY,
Captain, U. S. Army, Commanding Expedition.

Capt. CHARLES C. DWIGHT,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Pensacola, Fla.

PENSACOLA, FLA., *August* 13, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to report that, in obedience to orders received from these headquarters in West Florida, I left this place with the following command, viz: Assistant Surgeon Myers, Ninety-first New York Volunteers; First Lieut. H. P. Norris, First Artillery, and 1 sergeant and 10 men of Company L, First Artillery, and Companies H and K, Ninety-first New York Volunteers. The officers of these companies present were Capt. John B. Collin, First Lieutenant Chatterton, and First Lieut. W. L. Herwerth. (This company represented 95 enlisted men.) Company K was commanded by Capt. H. S. Hulbert, First Lieut. H. L. Evans, and Second Lieut. S. Brownell. (One hundred men of this company reported for duty.)

At 5.30 p. m. on the 9th instant we left the middle wharf and proceeded up the bay to Bagdad, a town situated on the right bank of Blackwater River, and distant from this place some 28 miles. At this place I tied up the steamer, posted the necessary guards, and took 20 men and reconnoitered and explored the suburbs of the town, where I was informed I would find a large quantity of naval stores that had been hidden by some rebels engaged to build a gunboat. I searched the town thoroughly and found but few stores. These I put on board and directed the men to rest until daylight, soon after which I steamed up to Milton, distant from there about 2 miles. At this place I obtained the light-house clock, which had been stolen at the outbreak of the rebellion from the light-house at this place; also a few stores, with some ship lumber and a quantity of wrought iron, all of which I put on board of the steamer. I also had considerable furniture put on board that belonged and has since been turned over to Union families, brought to this place by the last expedition under my command; after which I directed the captain of the steamer to blow the steamer's whistle, which was the signal for all to return to the boat. All returned in the course of one hour or thereabouts except 1 man, Private Charles Ozier, of Company H, Ninety-first New York Volunteers. Having waited as long as I thought proper, I steamed up and returned to Bagdad. At this point I put on board a quantity of furniture, 3 cows and calves, 2 large anchors, and 1 large cable-chain, the property of known Union men. After having spent two hours at this place, hoping that the man left at Milton would rejoin this command and finding that he did not, I started for Hunt's Mill, where I stopped and had carried on board some 20 cords of pine wood, much needed here. Having completed my instructions I steamed up and returned to this place, where I arrived at about 6.30 o'clock on the evening of the 10th instant.

The stores seized are as follows:

Five boxes 1¼-inch brads, 100 pounds; 1 light-house clock; 1,000 pounds of rod iron; 1 grindstone; 3,000 feet deck planks; 1 platform-scale; 2 hay-scales; 6 small circular saws; 2 sets taps and dies; 6 wooden clamp-screws; 1 pump-auger; 5 papers wrought nails; 2 gallons spirits of turpentine; 10 wooden clamp-screws; 4 pieces India-rubber belting; 2 bundles sand-paper; 1 package auger-bits, and 20 cords of pine wood; all of which have been turned over by me to the provost-marshal. None of the rebel forces were seen during the trip.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. N. SHIPLEY,
Captain, U. S. Army, Commanding Expedition.

Capt. CHARLES C. DWIGHT,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Pensacola, Fla.

AUGUST 10, 1862.—Affair at Bayou Sara, La.

Report of Brig. Gen. C. N. Rowley, Louisiana Militia, commanding Sixth Brigade Louisiana Militia.

HDQRS. SIXTH BRIGADE LOUISIANA MILITIA,
Point Coupee, La., August 11, 1862.

GENERAL: Yesterday the enemy's iron-clad gunboat Essex came to Bayou Sara early and anchored near the shore, where she now lies (4 p. m.). About 5 p. m. yesterday also came a transport, which is still at Bayou Sara. On arriving the gunboat threw some shells into the lower part of Bayou Sara, and when she saw the transport coming up she shelled the road and fields on this side the river. The transport then came to the ferry, landing on this side, and took on board a quantity of sugar lying there to be carried across to Bayou Sara. They compelled the negroes of Bemis and Col. Stephen Van Wickle to roll the sugar on board, while 100 armed men stood guard over them. They notified Mr. Gill to have his hands ready to put another lot on board which was lying three-quarters of a mile above, but they left this side before it was accomplished, the whole or larger part being on this bank this morning. There was a large quantity of sugar at the railroad depot in Bayou Sara, which we hear they seized, but cannot say whether they have it on board.

Having no adequate force yet collected, and those we have out being 15 miles below here, and the company of Rangers of Captain Thompson being either at the Atchafalaya, 45 miles above, or gone to Opelousas, we could do nothing to prevent these marauders from executing their plans. However, Colonel [F. H.] Farrar had guards out all night on every road to cut off any stragglers and prevent the negroes and others from having access to the enemy. I also wrote to Captain Thompson, and sent a special bearer, requesting him to return to this neighborhood, where our militia might co-operate with him and prevent any small parties from prowling about and restrain their plunderings.

We cannot form an opinion whether they have merely come upon a thieving errand or will be stationed permanently at Bayou Sara. They got 400 or 500 hogsheads of sugar, I think, here and at Bayou Sara, which belongs almost entirely to speculators. They also arrested and took on board two or three persons who have been engaged in crossing sugar. I believe they hold them prisoners still.

C. N. ROWLEY,
Brigadier-General, Comdg. Sixth Brigade Louisiana [Militia].

Maj. Gen. J. L. LEWIS, *Commanding Louisiana Militia.*

AUGUST 20–21, 1862.—Skirmish at and evacuation of Baton Rouge, La.

REPORTS.

No. 1.—Brig. Gen. Daniel Ruggles, C. S. Army.
No. 2.—Maj. J. De Baun, Ninth Louisiana Battalion Partisan Rangers.
No. 3.—J. A. De Russy, Provisional Mayor.

No. 1.

Report of Brig. Gen. Daniel Ruggles, C. S. Army.

PORT HUDSON, *August* 23, 1862.

Our scouts drove in the enemy's pickets at Baton Rouge on the 20th

and captured some 20 beeves and 40 horses. The gunboats shelled furiously.

The town was evacuated by the enemy on the 21st. The Essex and No. 7 remain before it. I expect to be in possession this morning.

DANIEL RUGGLES,
Brigadier-General.

Major-General VAN DORN, *Jackson, Miss.*

No. 2.

Reports of Maj. J. De Baun, Ninth Louisiana Battalion Partisan Rangers.

CAMP PRATT, *August* 21, 1862.

SIR: I have to report that on yesterday morning I drove in the Federal pickets and caused a general stampede of the forces in Baton Rouge, who, with the exception of those in the barracks, fled to the gunboats. They fired upon me with one company and afterward their gunboats shelled me for two hours. It is reported that they killed 1 woman and 5 children and 1 negro woman. This I do not know of my own knowledge. I captured 23 head of cattle from their slaughter-pen; I drove all the horses they had down to Bird's field and 33 down as far as Seth David's—a part of which I now have.

The Federals have released all the convicts from the penitentiary. All the negroes that were in the penitentiary have been uniformed and armed. This information regarding the penitentiary I have received from a convict who is now in my camp.

Respectfully,

J. DE BAUN,
Major, Commanding Partisan Rangers.

Brigadier-General RUGGLES.

CAMP NEAR BATON ROUGE,
August 22, 1862.

SIR: I have to inform you that the enemy have evacuated Baton Rouge, and the gunboats Essex and No. 7 are lying in front of the town. They declare that if we enter the town they will shell it. I have sent in messenger for the women and children to come out.

Very respectfully, &c.,

J. DE BAUN,
Major, Commanding Partisan Rangers.

Brigadier-General RUGGLES.

No. 3.

Report of J. A. De Russy, Provisional Mayor.

BATON ROUGE, *August* 22, 1862.

SIR: On the morning of the 22d instant, the day after the evacuation of the United States troops, the citizens of the city of Baton Rouge

convened in public meeting at the residence of William S. Pike, esq., and organized by calling Mr. J. A. De Russy to the chair and appointing Mr. Joseph Larguier as secretary.

On motion, duly seconded and unanimously adopted, a committee of three citizens was appointed by the chairman to wait upon the commander of the United States gunboat lying in front of Baton Rouge, with instructions to inquire his intentions in relation to the shelling or otherwise destroying or damaging the city or molesting its citizens.

The committee was composed of Messrs. William S. Pike, H. Hart, and William D. Phillips, who immediately proceeded on their mission, and returning, reported that Captain Caldwell, commanding the U. S. gunboat No. 7, after respectfully listening to the subject matter with which they were charged, answered that the citizens of Baton Rouge and their families could rest secure within their homes; that not a shot should be fired on the town; but, on the contrary, to invite the families who had left to return to their homes and resume their usual avocations. Further, that no boat should be sent from their vessel or vessels without the authority of the city authorities first being had for that purpose.

These assurances were given with a condition that the Confederate Army, then understood to be in the neighborhood, should not enter and hold military possession of the city in the view of fortifying the same, or any demonstrations of a hostile nature against his forces.

At the same meeting committees were appointed to call upon the commanders of the two detachments of your army marching on this city and explain the result of the visit to Captain Caldwell, and asking if within the line of their duty to halt their respective commands beyond the corporate limits of the city.

On the afternoon of the same day another meeting was held, at which the following gentlemen were elected provisionally as mayor and board of selectmen, viz: J. A. De Russy, mayor; William S. Pike, Joseph Larguier, G. Gusman, R. H. Burke, S. M. Hart, and N. K. Knox as selectmen.

The council met at 4 o'clock p. m. and appointed Captain Hayden as chief of police, with authority (jointly with the mayor) to appoint as many subordinates as in their judgment might be required for the efficient police of the city.

It was also resolved that the said authority be required forthwith to proceed to the clearing of all rubbish and impediments within the corporate limits, and the better to carry this order into effect he be authorized to call upon owners of all slaves within the city and in the neighborhood to assist in said work.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

J. A. DE RUSSY,
Provisional Mayor City of Baton Rouge.
J. LARGUIER,
Secretary.

General RUGGLES, *Comdg. Confed. Forces in Baton Rouge.*

AUGUST 23, 1862.—Affair at Bayou Sara, La.

Report of H. C. Whiteman.

BAYOU SARA, *August* 24, 1862—10 a. m.

SIR: The gunboat Essex and a transport arrived here last night; fired

two shell into the town, but did no damage. Still here; no troops. Gunboat Essex now rapidly shelling this place, 10 a. m.

H. C. WHITEMAN.

General RUGGLES, *Port Hudson, La.*

AUGUST 29, 1862.—Skirmish near Saint Charles Court-House, La.

Report of Col. Stephen Thomas, Eighth Vermont Infantry.

HDQRS. EIGHTH REGIMENT VERMONT VOLUNTEERS,
Algiers, La., September 3, 1862.

SIR: In accordance with your order I left camp by railroad on Thursday morning, August 28, with two companies of my command, Company A, Captain Grout, and Company C, Captain Foster, numbering about 50 men each, and a company of cavalry (70 men), under command of Lieutenant Perkins, Company B, Second Regiment Massachusetts Cavalry, and proceeded to Boutte Station, a distance of 24 miles, on the New Orleans, Opelousas and Great Western Railroad. From this point we marched to Saint Charles Court-House, where we arrived about 6 o'clock p. m. and encamped for the night. At 4 o'clock the next morning we were again under way. Reports soon began to reach us that there was a rebel force of from 300 to 500 men at Bonnet Carré Point, and when about 8 miles from the Court-House the advance guard of the cavalry came riding rapidly back, saying they had found the enemy. The balance of the cavalry, without waiting for orders, advanced at full speed, with the exception of Lieutenant Perkins and a few men of his company, who were in rear of the column. I immediately put the battery (it being two pieces of artillery attached to my regiment, in charge of Lieutenant Morse, Company I) and infantry at double-quick and was soon on the ground, where a skirmish had commenced. Two prisoners were taken by the cavalry. One man was wounded by a canister-shot, dealt by Lieutenant Morse. I discovered the enemy in small force, out of rifle range, in the cane field, and ordered a few shell to be thrown among them, which caused them to scatter and take to the swamps.

We then proceeded on about 2 miles farther, but finding nothing of the enemy we commenced a return, my object being to secure a large drove of cattle we had passed during the morning. On our march back we collected horses, cattle, sheep, and mules in large numbers, which will be properly reported through the quartermaster's department, and we returned to camp about 11 o'clock a. m. on Saturday, the 30th ultimo, having marched from time of starting the previous morning about 50 miles. The dust and heat during the day-time was excessive, but the men endured the fatigue without a murmur, and all returned in much better condition than could have been expected. Three prisoners were taken on the return, who, together with the 3 taken where the skirmish was had, have been sent to the custom-house.

Captain Mitchell, of the Thirteenth Regiment Connecticut Volunteers, accompanied the expedition, and rendered valuable service in aiding the moving forward and as an interpreter.

I have the honor to be, general, your obedient servant,

STEPHEN THOMAS,
Colonel Eighth Regiment Vermont Volunteers.

H. W. BIRGE, *Acting Brigadier-General.*

SEPTEMBER 4–5, 1862.—Affairs at Boutte Station and Bayou des Allemands, La.

REPORTS.

No. 1.—Maj. Gen. Benjamin F. Butler, U. S. Army, commanding the Department of the Gulf.

No. 2.—Col. Stephen Thomas, Eighth Vermont Infantry.

No. 1.

Report of Maj. Gen. Benjamin F. Butler, U. S. Army, commanding the Department of the Gulf.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, La., September 11, 1862.

GENERAL: I have the honor to report that on Saturday, the 7th [Thursday, the 4th], a regiment of Texas Partisan Rangers, under the command of Major [E.] Waller, ambushed my advanced pickets (a detachment of the Eighth Vermont Volunteers) at Bayou des Allemands, 32 miles from Algiers, on the railroad, when they were coming down to Algiers for provisions, and wounded a number of them. The guerrillas then proceeded to the bayou, and by means of abuse of a flag of truce to which they induced an answer and then seized the bearers and putting them in front of their column of attack caused a surrender of the remainder before our supporting force could reach them. These supports were detained by the unfortunate accident of running upon an ox upon the track, which broke up the train, and wounded several of the troops. Still I cannot approve of the conduct of the picket in not holding out and making a contest, as they would have been immediately supported. Emboldened by this success this cavalry force made its appearance on the west bank of the river some 30 miles above the city. I immediately ordered Colonel McMillan to take a portion of the Twenty-first Indiana Regiment and Ninth Connecticut and land below them and Colonel Paine to take the Fourteenth Maine and the Fourth Wisconsin and land above them, and asked Commodore Morris to send up the Mississippi to cover the landing in case the enemy should be supported by artillery, which request was promptly complied with.

The movement was admirably executed, and resulted in hemming in, between the river and the swamp, the entire body of guerrillas.* Upon being called upon to surrender they fled from their horses into the swamp and were pursued by our men, who succeeded in capturing some 40 prisoners, including several officers, and 250 horses, with their equipments, which could not be taken into the swamp.

The enemy lost 8 killed and wounded. This guerrilla force, which has been the terror of all that portion of the country, has been thoroughly dispersed, dismounted, and disorganized.

I will endeavor, as soon as I receive re-enforcements, to organize an expedition which shall relieve the western part of Louisiana from the presence of any force of the enemy.

I am convinced that all attempts upon New Orleans are abandoned for the present, and that the enemy await the finishing of the iron-clad

* See September 7–8, 1862.—Expedition from Carrollton, &c.

boats which they are making near the mouth of the Yazoo River. These they expect to finish by the middle of October.

I am, very truly, your obedient servant,

BENJ. F. BUTLER,
Major-General, Commanding.

Major-General HALLECK,
Commanding the Armies of the United States.

No. 2.

Report of Col. Stephen Thomas, Eighth Vermont Infantry.

HDQRS. EIGHTH REGIMENT VERMONT VOLUNTEERS,
Algiers, La., September 6, 1862.

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to report that on the 4th instant Captain Hall, commanding the outposts at Bayou des Allemands, dispatched Captain Clark, Company K, with a detail of infantry, and one 12-pounder howitzer, manned by 12 men, on a train of cars, to meet and protect the upper train, which was supposed to be without escort. When his train had arrived nearly opposite Boutte Station it was fired into by a large force of guerrilla cavalry and infantry lying in ambush. Many of his men were instantly killed, wounded, and disabled, including every one of the artillerists, they, with many of the infantry, being on open platform cars. The enemy had placed the switch so that the train ran onto a side track, where it came in collision with an empty passenger car, the force of which was such as to knock many of the men down and off the cars. One of these last, during the momentary delay, ran ahead and turned the switch at the other end of the side track, thus thwarting the design of the enemy to run the train into the ditch. Captain Clark soon met the upper train, but not deeming it prudent to return through a force which was estimated at not less than 1,000, he kept on with both trains to Algiers. The rebels, after robbing our dead, wounded, and prisoners, and committing numberless atrocious acts on them (slashing wounded, helpless men over the head with sabers, &c.), moved on toward the bayou, nearing which place they hoisted a flag of truce over the bushes. Captain Hall sent out a party to see what was wanted. This party being absent an unreasonable length of time he sent out another, which was seized, and both were placed in front and obliged to march toward the bayou. Captain Hall, seeing the immensely superior force that was brought against him and that his first fire would prove fatal to his own men, surrendered his force, as I learned by an intelligent contraband that escaped.

On the 5th, in obedience to your orders, I proceeded at an early hour, with all the available force of that portion of the regiment stationed here and with a section of Nims' battery, toward the Bayou des Allemands, by railroad. When within about 13 miles of Boutte Station we most unfortunately came in collision with a cow, by which several cars were thrown from the track and several men badly injured. So many cars were smashed up that it was impossible to place the men on what were left without subjecting them to great exposure and without room to use their arms. Before the wreck could be cleared from the track and the track repaired so that the train could move on it was so late that I deemed it impossible to co-operate with Colonel McMillan, as previously arranged, especially as I learned that the track was torn up at

different points between us and Boutte Station. I dispatched Major Dillingham to Carrollton immediately after the accident, with orders to communicate with General Butler relative to our situation and with regard to our probable inability to co-operate with Colonel McMillan. Had I disembarked and attempted to march to Boutte I should have been obliged to have gone out to the river and made a distance of 17 miles and could not have reached there until evening. I believed I could reach that point earlier by returning and going by boat up the river.

The total casualties of the two days are as follows: Killed, 9; wounded, 27; missing, 155. One 12-pounder howitzer and two Ellsworth guns, after being rendered useless by throwing portions of them into the river, fell into the hands of the enemy.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

STEPHEN THOMAS,
Colonel Eighth Regiment Vermont Volunteers.

Capt. R. S. DAVIS,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Department of the Gulf.

SEPTEMBER 7–8, 1862.—Expedition from Carrollton to vicinity of Saint Charles Court-House, La., and skirmish.

REPORTS.

No. 1.—Col. James W. McMillan, Twenty-first Indiana Infantry.
No. 2.—Maj. Frederick Frye, Ninth Connecticut Infantry.

No. 1.

Report of Col. James W. McMillan, Twenty-first Indiana Infantry.

DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
Camp Carrollton, La., September 9, 1862.

SIR: In obedience to an order received from Major-General Butler, commanding the department, dated September 7, I took the Twenty-first Indiana Regiment and battery and the Fourth Wisconsin Regiment, of Col. H. E. Paine's brigade, and proceeded up the Mississippi River about 15 miles, where I learned there was a considerable force of rebels on the west bank about 20 miles above the city. As the enemy's position led me to believe they could be captured, I at once returned to the city and gave the commanding general what information I could get.

Having discussed and agreed upon a plan of operations, I was again, on the 8th instant, ordered up the river with the same command; also one section of Thompson's battery, Colonel Paine in command of the Fourteenth Maine and Ninth Connecticut Regiments and two sections of Thompson's battery. When near the place the rebels were last reported I went ashore and learned they had gone up the river. Colonel Paine having landed his regiment 2 or 3 miles above, I at once resolved to go yet higher up the river and cut off the rebels. When about 5 miles above Saint Charles Court-House I again touched shore, and finding I was above the rebels I at once commenced landing my force. I ordered Captain Roy, with five companies of the Twenty first Indiana

Volunteers, to move back to the timber or edge of the swamp to cut off the rebels if Colonel Paine should drive them up the river, and followed with the other force as rapidly as possible to land. When about 1½ miles back from the river I found a good road, running parallel with the river, made for the sole use of the rebel forces in their guerrilla raids along the river, the cane hiding them completely from the river. I posted a small force on each side of the rebel road, masked by tall weeds on the bank of one of the many ditches running from the river to the swamp, and sent the Fourth Wisconsin Regiment and three guns of the Indiana battery to the support of Captain Roy, who had discovered the rebels in the edge of the swamp, but cut off from going up the river. Soon after posting the force on the rebel by-road a large body of them approached to within three-fourths of a mile of the force on the road, then temporarily under command of Captain McLaflin, when one of my men, who had been ordered back by Captain Roy, was discovered by them, and 3 of the ragged villains started at full speed to capture or kill him. When within 30 paces of Captain McLaflin my man dropped to the ground, and in an instant Captain McLaflin's command had killed and wounded the 3 rash rebels, killing 1 horse and capturing the other 2. As soon as the main body saw their rash comrades fall they stopped, and turned and fled through the cane toward the swamp, where they were again foiled by Captain Roy's command.

Having gotten all the artillery landed, I posted the two 12-pounder howitzers of Thompson's battery on the rebel road, supported by a portion of the Twenty-first Indiana and Fourth Wisconsin Volunteers, the main force being near the swamp where the rebels were ambushed. I ordered the Indiana battery into position and shelled the weeds for a few moments, when the rebels broke out of their weedy ambush and ran to the swamp, covered by heavy timber. When I found they were gone into the swamp I advanced my guns (having ordered up Lieutenant Hartley, with one of his howitzers) as far as the ground would permit and shelled the border of the woods for a short time; but soon becoming satisfied the rebels had taken to the swamp, I ordered five companies of the Twenty-first Indiana, under Captain Roy, and five companies of the Fourth Wisconsin, all under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Bean, of the Fourth Wisconsin, to follow them into the swamp. They followed the horse-tracks until they found the horses, to the number of 300 or 350, belly-deep in mud and water, tied to the trees, and deserted by their riders. They came up with, shot, and captured several of the rebels, but they were scattered so much that pursuit soon appeared useless, and, after getting 200 of their horses, Lieutenant-Colonel Bean prudently left the pursuit of the rebels and returned to solid ground once more, with his men tired and muddy, many of the men and officers having been to their waists in mud and water. I then returned to the boats, satisfied the only chance left the rebels for escape was up the river, and that, by sending a force above, I could capture them. In the mean time Colonel Paine, finding the enemy were above him, had moved up to where I had landed. At my suggestion he took the Fourteenth Maine Regiment and went up the river about 10 or 11 miles, to a point where it was said the rebels had left one company and all their stores and camp equipage. When I got the captured horses on board of the transports I found that I could not possibly take any more if I captured them. I therefore resolved to return to Carrollton, leave the horses, and return again by sunrise of to-day. Having ordered the Ninth Connecticut Regiment to join Colonel Paine, I came down, arriving about 7 p. m. Left the captured horses, and,

with 250 men from each (the Twenty-first Indiana and Fourth Wisconsin Regiments), returned to explore the swamp again for horses. I brought down about 50 to-day and killed a large number that were totally unable to get out of the swamp. The rebels proved to be Colonel [E.] Waller's Texas Cavalry. We captured over 50 prisoners, including several commissioned officers. We found but 2 dead and 3 wounded, but the prisoners say our shell and canister killed and wounded several in the swamp. We captured about 300 horses and saddles, 2 rebel flags, 1 French flag, shot-guns, pistols, and, indeed, nearly everything they had with them, even to their spurs.

The officers and men of my command did all that soldiers could—did their duty well. The operations of Colonel Paine's command will, I infer, be the subject of a separate report by himself.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

JAS. W. MCMILLAN,
Colonel Twenty-first Indiana Volunteers.

Maj. GEORGE C. STRONG,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

No. 2.

Report of Maj. Frederick Frye, Ninth Connecticut Infantry.

CAMP PARAPET, LA., *September* 12, 1862.

GENERAL: I have the honor of inclosing to you my report of an expedition against the enemy in the neighborhood of Saint Charles Court-House, on the opposite side of the river.

The expedition, accompanied by the armed steamer Mississippi, was under command of Actg. Brig. Gen. H. E. Paine, and was composed of the Fourth Wisconsin and Sixth Michigan Regiments and a section of the First Maine Battery in one division, and the Ninth Connecticut and Fourteenth Maine Regiments, with another section of the same battery, in another division.

Word had been received that the enemy were establishing a camp and had already concentrated a force of 2,000 infantry, a full battery of light artillery, and about 500 cavalry. In accordance with orders, the Ninth Connecticut, about 550 strong, embarked at Carrollton on the transport Morning Light, with a section of battery, at 11 o'clock on the night of September 7, and landed at daylight at a point above Carrollton on the opposite side of the river, with the Fourteenth Maine, the other division landing 5 or 6 miles above, all to converge to a common center, proper signals having been arranged. After moving forward about a mile signal was made from the mast-head of the Mississippi, "Enemy approaching." The artillery shelled the woods, but failing to dislodge the enemy, the Ninth Connecticut were thrown forward as skirmishers. After moving forward several miles through woods, swamps, bayous, and canebrakes, everywhere finding traces of a flying enemy, abandoned haversacks, blankets, bundles, papers, &c., it was found that the enemy, mostly cavalry, attempting to break through in this direction, had been driven back, and, abandoning their horses, saddles, and equipments, had fled into an almost impenetrable swamp, but being surrounded on all sides our troops killed and wounded 8, taking about 40 prisoners and bringing in upwards of 200 horses ready equipped. This was accom-

plished without loss on our side. A lot of sutler's and other stores were also recaptured, which had been taken by the enemy from the steamer Whiteman, sunk by collision after the battle of Baton Rouge.

The regiments were re-embarked at about 6 o'clock p. m., the Wisconsin and Michigan regiments, with their section of battery and the captured booty, returning to Carrollton, while the Connecticut and Maine regiments and the other section of battery proceeded up the river to cut off the enemy's retreat. Pickets were thrown out that night, and Captain Hennessy, Company E, of the Ninth Connecticut, having been sent out with his company, captured a colored rebel scout, well mounted, who had been sent out to watch our movements. It being ascertained that the enemy had proceeded in another direction, we re-embarked and returned to our encampment, arriving at 6 p. m., September 9.

The men deserve great credit for their energy and determination, for though not recovered from the effects of the Vicksburg and Baton Rouge expeditions, not a man lagged.

* * * * * * *

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

FREDERICK FRYE,

Major, Comdg. Ninth Regiment Connecticut Volunteers.

J. D. WILLIAMS,

Adjutant-General, State of Connecticut.

SEPTEMBER 13-15, 1862.—Expedition to Pass Manchac and Ponchatoula La., and skirmish.

REPORTS, ETC.

No. 1.—Maj. Gen. Benjamin F. Butler, U. S. Army, commanding the Department of the Gulf.

No. 2.—Maj. George C. Strong, Assistant Adjutant-General, Department of the Gulf.

No. 3.—Brig. Gen. Daniel Ruggles, C. S. Army, and instructions.

No. 1.

Report of Maj. Gen. Benjamin F. Butler, U. S. Army, commanding the Department of the Gulf.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, La., September 24, 1862.

GENERAL: Having been informed that a small force of the enemy was repairing Manchac Pass, and that the troops had been withdrawn from Ponchatoula, 48 miles north of this city, the headquarters of General Jeff. Thompson, I directed Major Strong, my chief of staff, to take five companies of men to complete the destruction of the bridge and the repairs, if any, and, by a division of his force, to endeavor to secure the person of General Thompson and to destroy his supplies.

Owing to the heavy draught of our boats, as set forth in Major Strong's report (herewith inclosed), it was found impossible to carry the place, as originally proposed; but Major Strong, not to be baffled, determined upon an attack, and in open day, at the head of 112 men, made a march of 10 miles upon the headquarters of a general who was collecting forces to attack New Orleans, drove away a light battery of artillery, supported

by 300 infantry, took and occupied the town, destroyed the telegraph and post-offices, captured the dispatches, possessed himself of the general's presentation sword, spurs, and bridle as trophies (our officers do not plunder generals' quarters of shirts and stockings), burned his supply train of twenty cars, and returned at his leisure, inflicting treble loss upon the enemy in killed and wounded.

I beg to commend this to the commanding general as one of the most daring and successful exploits of the war—equal in dash, spirit, and cool courage to anything attempted on either side. Major Strong and his officers and men deserve great credit. It may have been a little daring, perhaps rash, but that has not been an epidemic fault with our officers.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

BENJ. F. BUTLER,
Major-General, Commanding.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,
Commanding Armies of the United States.

No. 2.

Report of Maj. George C. Strong, Assistant Adjutant-General, Department of the Gulf.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, La., September 24, 1862.

GENERAL: Pursuant to your orders of the 13th instant I embarked on the afternoon of that day on board steamer Ceres, at Lakeport, with three companies of the Twelfth Regiment Maine Volunteers, commanded respectively by Captains Thornton, Farrington, and Winter, and one company (Captain Pickering's) of the Twenty-sixth Massachusetts Regiment. I had previously sent 100 men of the Thirteenth Connecticut Regiment on board the gunboat New London, whose commander, Captain Read, had kindly consented to co-operate with me. The object in view was to surprise the village of Ponchatoula, the headquarters of the rebel General Jeff. Thompson, 48 miles north of this city, on the line of the Jackson Railroad. To that end the New London was to land her men at Manchac Bridge, where at daybreak next morning they were to drive the enemy that might be found there northward to Ponchatoula, while the remainder of the force, having found our way 15 miles up to Tangipahoa River in the night, should have landed, marched 6 miles westward, and captured Ponchatoula in season to secure those of the enemy who had been driven up from Pass Manchac.

The attempt at surprise failed, for not only was the New London unable to get over the bar into Manchac Pass in the darkness, but the Ceres, too large for the easy navigation of the narrow and winding Tangipahoa, failed in each of the succeeding nights to reach her destination on that river in season to admit of our gaining Ponchatoula before daylight. I resolved therefore to go with that steamer to Manchac Bridge, and did so on the morning of the 15th. From that point Captain Winter was sent with his company southward, to make the destruction of the railroad on Manchac Island more complete, which duty he thoroughly performed. Captain Pickering's company was left to guard the steamer, and the companies of Captains Thornton and

Farrington began a forced march of 10 miles upon Ponchatoula. A locomotive 1 mile below the village gave notice of our approach, which could not be concealed, and ran northward, giving the alarm at the village, and thence to Camp Moore, for re-enforcements. We met on entering Ponchatoula a discharge of canister at 70 yards from a light battery, in charging which Captain Thornton fell severely wounded. His company, then under Lieutenant Hight, re-enforced Captain Farrington's first platoon, that had gained a position on the enemy's right, to which Lieutenant Coan, with the second platoon of that company, took a position, under partial cover, on the left of the enemy's line. From these positions our men poured in so deliberate and destructive a fire that the enemy was driven from the field, the artillery galloping away, followed by the infantry, on a road through the forest, in a northwesterly direction. We then set fire to a train of upwards of 20 cars, laden with cotton, sugar, molasses, &c., took the papers from the post and telegraph offices (destroying the apparatus of the latter), and General Jeff. Thompson's sword, spurs, bridle, &c., from his quarters in the hotel. The sword was presented to him by so-called "Memphis patriots."

A written document was obtained, which showed the rebel force at that point to consist of 300 troops of the Tenth Arkansas Regiment, one company of Home Guards, and one company of artillery, with six pieces. I had, however, received reliable information that the enemy's force was a week previous only 200 infantry and no artillery. The re-enforcement had taken place at a subsequent date. Our force engaged amounted to but 112 men. We left, of killed, wounded, and missing (exclusive of those who have since come in, among these last the gallant Thornton), 10 men at Ponchatoula. Surgeon Avery, Ninth Connecticut Volunteers, with his attendant, voluntarily remained with the wounded, but the former has since returned. We brought in 11 men more or less severely wounded. One fatal case of sunstroke occurred on board the steamer. Our return from Ponchatoula was necessarily along the railroad, through a swamp, and on which there is no cover for troops, and it was therefore impossible to bring off those of our men who were most severely wounded, as they would be exposed for a long distance to the fire of the artillery, which, with horses attached, would be brought back upon the line of the road as soon as we should have left the village. It did so return at the signal of the inhabitants, but, though actively served, did us no harm. Surgeon Avery reports 20 of the enemy killed.

Captains Thornton and Farrington and the officers and men of their respective commands, though nearly exhausted by the march (2 miles of which was over an open trestle work,) in the heat of the day, behaved nobly in the fight. Captains Pickering and Winter, after a very rapid march, for which they are entitled to much credit, came up after we had left the village, covered our rear, and assisted in bringing in the wounded. Lieutenants Martin, Allen, and Finnegass, and Commander Buchanan, U. S. Navy, who accompanied the expedition, rendered important services, and their gallantry during the action deserves special mention.

I have the honor to be, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

GEO. C. STRONG,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

Maj. Gen. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER,
Commanding Department of the Gulf.

No. 3.

Reports of Brig. Gen. Daniel Ruggles, C. S. Army, and instructions.

[SEPTEMBER 14 or 15, 1862.]

Three regiments of the enemy attacked and burned Ponchatoula today. Can you send me two regiments?

DANIEL RUGGLES.

General VAN DORN, *Holly Springs.*

—

[JACKSON, MISS., *September* 15, 1862.]

Operator at Tickfaw dispatches that enemy have burned Long Bridge, over Ponchatoula River, 2 miles this side station at Ponchatoula. Our forces nearly all captured. Enemy lost 16 killed. Our battery taken. Enemy, 3,000 to 4,000, not yet at Tickfaw.

Can you send me some troops?

[DANIEL RUGGLES,]
Brigadier-General, C. S. Army.

General VAN DORN, *Holly Springs.*

—

JACKSON, MISS., *September* 15, 1862.

If the enemy are still at Ponchatoula communicate immediately to General Beall by courier, stating full particulars, and request the general to send such troops as he can spare by railroad to Clinton for further orders.

DANIEL RUGGLES,
Brigadier-General, C. S. Army.

Captain CARTER, *Camp Moore, La.*

—

JACKSON, MISS., *September* 16, 1862.

Our troops at Ponchatoula rallied by Colonel Witt and repulsed the enemy, reported 900 strong, retaking our battery, capturing the enemy's wounded. Attack expected this morning.

[DANIEL RUGGLES,]
Brigadier-General, C. S. Army.

General VAN DORN.

(Same to Generals Beall and M. L. Smith.)

SEPTEMBER 21–25, 1862.—Expedition from Carrollton to Donaldsonville, La., and skirmish.

Report of Col. James W. McMillan, Twenty-first Indiana Infantry.

CAMP CARROLLTON, *September* 25, 1862.

SIR: In the execution of your order to go to Donaldsonville with my regiment I was compelled to go to Baton Rouge to find a gunboat,

the Sciota, Itasca, and Katahdin having gone up to that place on Saturday morning early. I gave the commanding officer the order from Commodore Morris, and was accompanied to near Donaldsonville by all of them, the Sciota going to anchor a few miles above, for the protection of the steamboat Iberville, loading with sugar on the west bank of the river. The Katahdin and Itasca anchored opposite Donaldsonville. It being dark when we arrived I deemed it prudent to wait until morning before landing. Early Monday morning I landed my command, and, finding the rebel pickets in the village, I followed them closely nearly 4 miles down the bayou to where they were encamped in sugar-houses. On our approach they scattered among the cane and ran to the woods. Finding I could effect nothing, I returned to the town with a few blankets, left in the precipitancy of the flight of the rebels. I learned their provisions were on the opposite side of the bayou, where they have a small fortification and five or six guns, and use the sugar warehouses of Aro & Cox as barracks. On yesterday (Wednesday) I determined to see what was the strength of their works and forces, having had so many conflicting statements in regard to their numbers, varying from 1,000 to 2,500. I was met by them with one 6-pounder gun within 1½ miles of the river, but I only allowed them one shot by pushing on so rapidly as to compel a hasty retreat to save their gun. They opened on us once more, when I brought two of my guns into battery and soon drove them to their fortifications, pushing them rapidly. When within 700 yards of their fortifications they opened a well-directed fire on us with five guns—one 12-pounder, one 8-pounder, three 6-pounders, and perhaps one 5-pounder. I immediately ordered my guns into battery and returned their fire briskly, but finding my guns overmatched I determined to charge their fortifications; but while my officers were making the necessary arrangements for carrying the order out I discovered their cavalry, under command of Major McWaters, about half a mile distant, passing rapidly along a road cut through the woods, back of the fields, parallel to the one leading to the river, and down which I had marched. I immediately countermanded the order to charge and retraced my steps, when in less than 1½ miles from the river the rebel cavalry commenced making its appearance, having emerged from the woods, but too late to ambuscade us. They pushed on and got between me and the river, but only to lose several of their number and be driven back at double the speed they came up. I then returned to the river bank, with my command completely exhausted by the long march and constant skirmishing, frequently going at double-quick. I was compelled to halt three or four times on my return to enable the men to rest.

We took one prisoner in arms and the town assessor and brought a few of the citizens as refugees. I found it out of my power to effect anything. Force and transportation insufficient to follow on down the bayou to Napoleonville, Thibodeaux, Terre Bonne, &c., and as I learned that the Spanish refugees preferred remaining and fighting the rebels *á la mode* Seminole, I resolved to return to this camp.

My loss was one (Lieutenant Harding) missing and one artillerist slightly wounded. Rebel loss could not have been less than 30 or 40. Some of the citizens reported it much greater. I captured a few horses only, there being but few left by the rebels.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

JAS. W. McMILLAN,
Colonel Twenty-first Indiana Volunteers.

Maj. GEORGE C. STRONG, *A. A. G., Dept. of the Gulf.*

SEPTEMBER 24–25, 1862.—Engagement at Sabine Pass, Tex.

REPORTS.

No. 1.—Col. X. B. Debray, Debray's Texas Regiment.
No. 2.—Lieut. Col. A. W. Spaight, Spaight's Texas Battalion.

No. 1.

Report of Col. X. B. Debray, Debray's Texas Regiment.

HDQRS. SUB-MILITARY DISTRICT OF HOUSTON,
Houston, Tex., September 25, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to report that I received to-day at 7 a. m. an express from Beaumont, bearer of a verbal message, that one gunboat and three or four transports had entered the Sabine; that Major Irvine, commanding at Sabine Pass, applied for assistance from the people of Beaumont and Liberty, and that the messenger from Sabine Pass had heard at 8 or 10 miles from that place a heavy cannonade. Major Irvine has at the fort near Sabine Pass only 30 men, and about 25 mounted men 3½ miles from the fort. I have to state that Major Irvine, who was in command of Spaight's battalion during the absence of Lieutenant-Colonel Spaight on court-martial, did, at the beginning of the month, when the yellow fever broke out at Sabine Pass, furlough all his men, except those above referred to, up to the 27th instant, to rendezvous at Beaumont. This irregular proceeding could not be remedied at once. I instructed Lieutenant-Colonel Spaight to go and gather up his men so soon as possible, and expect that in two or three days the battalion shall have reunited.

Meanwhile, in order to be ready to meet the enemy, should he have attempted a landing or foray up the river, I ordered Wilson's light battery and the available men of Griffin's battalion, garrisoned here (80 men), to start at once by an extra train for Beaumont. They left at 1 p. m. to-day. I sent an express to Colonel Elmore at Hempstead to move with his regiment to Houston by an extra train which I sent to him. I expect them to-night, and should the reports which I await by the Beaumont train at 5 o'clock confirm the news of the presence of the enemy, I shall start with that regiment for Sabine Pass to-night by a train which I ordered to be kept in readiness. I have also ordered a train to be ready on the Buffalo Bayou, Brazos and Colorado Railroad to start, if necessary, to take a squadron of Debray's regiment at the same time that the rest of the regiment shall move on along the railroad, to take transportation so soon as it can be sent to them. I cannot draw troops from Galveston, which I will not leave unprotected.

8.30 P. M.—The Orange train has arrived without any further news, except the report of heavy cannonading this morning in the direction of Sabine Pass. Elmore's regiment arrived at 6 p. m., 700 strong. This, the men of Griffin's battalion, and some citizens of Liberty and Beaumont, said to have moved forward, will give me a force of about 900 men, exclusive of Wilson's battery. I start at 12 o'clock to-night with Elmore's regiment. My impression is that an attempt has been made by the enemy to destroy the fort and the shipping at the mouth of the river, and that all the harm contemplated has been done and that the enemy has withdrawn. Still, should he have taken hold of Sabine Pass, I shall endeavor to retake it. It has proven to be our most important seaport. I understand that the enemy is about to make,

or has made, a new demonstration on Corpus Christi. If so, Debray's regiment is still near Alleyton and might be called. I have not ordered it to move.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

X. B. DEBRAY,
Colonel, Commanding Sub-Military District of Houston, Tex.

Capt. C. M. MASON,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

No. 2

Report of Lieut. Col. A. W. Spaight, Spaight's Texas Battalion.

HEADQUARTERS SPAIGHT'S BATTALION,
Beaumont, Tex., September 26, 1862.

SIR: On the 23d instant (Maj. J. S. Irvine, commanding at Sabine Pass during my absence under orders at Houston) two armed sail vessels and one steam propeller came to anchor just outside the bar.

Early the next morning the two sail vessels, having crossed the bar, took position and opened fire on our works, to which we promptly replied; but the shots from both sides fell far short. They then approached nearer, when a brisk fire from both sides was resumed and continued until dark. To the chagrin of officers and men our shot still fell short, while the enemy was enabled, with his longer-range guns, to throw shot and shell around and into our works. I take pleasure in stating that our men, fighting at this immense odds, and seeing that they could inflict no injury whatever on the enemy and while his shell were bursting over their heads and within the works, stood to their guns and served them with great coolness. They could not be restrained from mounting the works and shouting and waving their hats in defiance.

In pursuance to orders Capt. G. W. O'Bryan, of Company E, with Lieut. W. A. Junker and a detachment of 26 of his company, arrived at the fort at night-fall.

When night came on Major Irvine determined that it would be a fruitless exposure of the men and public property to attempt to hold the works another day, and commenced at once to remove the ordnance stores and other property, and spiked the guns, consisting of two 32-pounders and two 18-pounders. The evacuation was completed by daylight the next morning and all the Government property saved. I regret, however, to state that two of the men recently attacked by yellow fever were not in a condition to be removed, and were left in the hospital in the care of competent nurses.

It should be mentioned here that on the breaking out of the yellow fever among the troops at Sabine City they were withdrawn, with the exception of a detachment of artillery (Company B) to garrison the works. It is now manifest that the result must have been the same, no matter what the number of the force there.

To Major Irvine, in command of the post, and to Capt. K. D. Keith, in the immediate command of the battery, great praise is due for the gallantry of the resistance offered with such wholly inadequate means, and not less for the orderly manner in which the evacuation was con-

ducted, whereby none of the public property was permitted to fall into the hands of the enemy.

As I learn to-day the two sail vessels have anchored opposite the town and sent some men ashore. I have no information as to the force of the enemy and have no clue as yet to his future movements.

I have been re-enforced to-day by Elmore's regiment, Wilson's battery, and one company of Griffin's battalion, Captain Cook's.

I will observe the movements of the enemy and promptly report the result, and shall lose no opportunity of inflicting injury upon him.

Your obedient servant,

A. W. SPAIGHT,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding.

Lieut. R. M. FRANKLIN,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

SEPTEMBER 27, 1862.—Affair on Taylor's Bayou, Tex.

Report of Lieut. Col. A. W. Spaight, Spaight's Texas Battalion.

HEADQUARTERS SPAIGHT'S BATTALION,
Beaumont, Tex., September 29, 1862.

SIR: On the night of the 27th instant the enemy sent up three launches to the mouth of Taylor's Bayou and attempted to burn the railroad bridge (Eastern Texas) across that stream. The fire was set just before day and was extinguished by the guard stationed there. The damage was very slight and has been repaired. They took off with them three citizens, one being the mail boy, who happened to be stopping at the house near the bridge.

I sent a cavalry company down on yesterday to the bridge, but shall be obliged to replace it with infantry, as I have just learned water for horses cannot be procured in that vicinity. Half of one of my infantry companies are down with measles and quite a number of two others not yet entirely convalescent from yellow fever, which renders me short of men to guard all points and do the work on hand. I shall endeavor to entice the enemy to make another attempt on the bridge. Meanwhile I will scout actively in and around the Pass. I have this moment learned they were out again last night in the lake opposite Taylor's Bayou, and may have gone higher up. I shall experience no little difficulty in concealing my designs, or rather movements, on account of the unreliable character of a portion of the population in the vicinity of the Pass.

No depredations have been committed so far on the citizens of the town. They have indicated a line below the town beyond which their men are not permitted to go and the citizens are forbidden to go below it. They say the propeller has gone for two light-draught gunboats, which will be here in two weeks.

I must ask for an order to charter one of the river boats, with a view to re-marking the stakes that mark the channels across the bars and to obstructing the channels in the event of an attempt to ascend the river.

Your obedient servant,

A. W. SPAIGHT,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding.

Lieut. R. M. FRANKLIN, *Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.*

OCTOBER 2, 1862.—Destruction of railroad depot near Beaumont, Tex.

Report of Lieut. Col. A. W. Spaight, Spaight's Texas Battalion.

HEADQUARTERS SPAIGHT'S BATTALION,
Beaumont, Tex., October 2, 1862.

SIR: No further attempt has been made to destroy the Eastern Texas Railroad bridge, but to-day the railroad depot, a mile above the town, was burned. In conversations with Captain Burch to-day Captain Pennington said there should be no more travel on our (Eastern Texas) railroad; he would send a light-draught schooner up opposite Taylor's Bayou bridge. He also let it out that he expected soon two New York ferry-boats to ascend the two rivers. They have brought in as prize a light-draught schooner, and seem to be fitting her up with guns. The bridge and lower part of the road are at their mercy whenever they choose to bring a light-draught boat to bear. They can also prevent the crossing at the ferry near the bridge, and this will cut off communication with the Pass, except by a long and bad route by way of the Gulf beach. In that event I shall be almost forced to withdraw my cavalry from the vicinity of the Pass on account of the difficulty of transportation for supplies. To prevent this I must have artillery. If I could get one or two guns, large or small, to place at the mouth of Taylor's Bayou, just below the bridge, I could defeat their purpose, keep open communication, and confine them to their boats with my cavalry. They can bring no heavy guns to bear on the bridge and crossing. A 24-pounder or two would answer my purpose. If they are not to be had let me urge upon the colonel commanding to send me such as are to be had without delay. It certainly should be our aim to yield no inch of ground without a fight, especially where by timely preparation we may beat them off. Besides, we lose and they gain a great deal by the breaking up of this communication. It is 75 miles to the Pass by any other route and by a road almost impassable to wagons. This would make it difficult for us to prevent them from obtaining beeves at will.

The yellow fever and the measles have rendered so many of my men unfit for duty that in my judgment I ought to have at least two more companies (one of cavalry and one of infantry) to guard all the points. The rivers make it difficult to concentrate on any one point in the event it should become necessary. Since it would be as easy to remove troops from Orange or Beaumont to any other point on the coast as from Hempstead, I would suggest that it might be well to send a portion of the troops stationed there to this locality. The colonel commanding has already had my opinion that the enemy mean more than simply to hold Sabine Pass. That opinion is strengthened every day. I now believe that every available gun at our command should be sent to the Sabine River and to Taylor's Bayou, and that without delay. I say every gun, because I know we can spare but few at the most for any one exposed point. I think the enemy expect to take possession of and hold these rivers with a small outlay of strength, and we ought, if possible, to disappoint them. Considering the light-draught boats they are compelled to operate with, I think, with even the limited means at our command, we may be able to keep them out. I shall, unless ordered to desist, push forward the work of obstructing the channels, but it will take time and may be too late for our purpose. With activity the guns

may be put in position in a few days. If they can be had, Major Kellersberg's assistance is very desirable.

Your obedient servant,

A. W. SPAIGHT,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding.

Lieut. R. M. FRANKLIN,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

OCTOBER 5, 1862.—Capture of Galveston, Tex., by Union fleet.

REPORTS.

No. 1.—Brig. Gen. Paul O. Hébert, C. S. Army, commanding First District of Texas
No. 2.—Col. X. B. Debray, Debray's Texas Regiment.
No. 3.—Col. Joseph J. Cook, Cook's Texas Regiment.

No. 1.

Report of Brig. Gen. Paul O. Hébert, C. S. Army, commanding First District of Texas.

HEADQUARTERS FIRST DISTRICT OF TEXAS,
San Antonio, Tex., October 15, 1862.

COLONEL: I have the honor to report that I yesterday received dispatches from the officer in command at Houston, announcing that a naval squadron, which had suddenly appeared off Galveston, had forced its way into the inner bay and held command of that city under its guns. The island was always untenable with the very few guns we had against any respectable naval force, and most of these guns had been placed in battery on the main-land at Virginia Point, a position commanding the railroad and railroad bridge. The garrison retired in good order to the main-land, with arms, ammunition, stores, &c., leaving nothing behind that can be of any service to the enemy. It does not appear that they have as yet any land forces.

The officer in command of the squadron, Captain Renshaw, stated that he would hoist the United States flag over the city of Galveston or over its ashes.

Three deserters from the squadron, under examination by our officers, stated that the commander of the squadron had sent a steamer to Pensacola for five more gunboats, and that it was his intention to scour and ravage the whole coast of Texas. We have nothing on the coast to resist them. The few batteries I have at different points west of Galveston are mounted with 18 and 24 pounders. The United States ships are all armed with the latest improvements in guns, all of long range. Nothing will be left undone by me to prevent the enemy from penetrating into the interior, although I have no force to resist a formidable invasion.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

P. O. HÉBERT,
Brigadier-General, Provisional Army.

Col. JAMES DESHLER,
Asst. Adjt. Gen., Trans-Miss. Dept., Little Rock, Ark.

No. 2.

Reports of Col. X. B. Debray, Debray's Texas Regiment.

VIRGINIA POINT, *October* 5, 1862.

Just arrived here. Galveston cannot be defended, and a fight in the city would be a useless braggadocio against forty guns, or about, at 1 mile from the wharf. The place shall not be surrendered, but slowly evacuated by Colonel Cook. I have arrived too late this evening to make a perfect estimate of the means of defense. I shall by all means prevent a landing and protect the railroad. I send a company to Liberty to-morrow to guard the bridge. I have ordered my regiment down to scout over Simm's Bayou, San Jacinto, and Trinity. The want of fresh water will be a great difficulty. I ordered the provost-marshal at Galveston to remove all the machinery he can. The citizens are moving fast. I notified those disposed to remain that should the United States flag be hoisted over Galveston they would no longer be allowed to communicate with the continent and shall receive no supplies. The four days allowed by the enemy for the citizens to move expires on Wednesday night, when I expect an attack here. Please send this to General Hébert by to-morrow's mail.

X. B. DEBRAY.

Maj. T. S. MOISE.

HDQRS. SUB-MILITARY DISTRICT OF HOUSTON,
Houston, Tex., October 12, 1862.

CAPTAIN: I have not yet obtained from Colonel Cook his official report upon the attack on Galveston. However, I can judge from his verbal statements that, except some unimportant mistakes, the accounts given by the papers are correct. From Colonel Cook's statement that he was ordered by the general commanding not to make a useless defense in the streets of Galveston, I instructed him to withdraw to Eagle Grove and Virginia Point (see accompanying Document A). The evacuation of the city was effected in good order; but very few citizens remained in the city. Although I have received no instructions from the general commanding anticipating an attack, the fact that batteries were erected on both sides of the bridge pointed out my duty to defend them and to strengthen myself if possible. I have increased the defense of Fort Hébert with one 8-inch columbiad, one 24-pounder rifled gun, and three smooth-bore 32-pounders. The fort at Eagle Grove was not protected from a surprise by land. I have guarded against it, as you will see by Document B. The companies of Cook's regiment, instructed in artillery practice, have been "told" off into detachments to serve the pieces. The other companies of that regiment shall form the first support, with station at about 400 yards from the batteries.

Elmore's regiment is encamped at about 1 mile from the works, to act as support, and, if necessary, to move to either flank to resist a landing party. I am establishing a hospital at 5 miles in rear on the nearest dry ground found, and I have given orders to remove some of the buildings at the point to shelter the sick.

Document C* will inform the general commanding of my dispositions to secure the use of the railroad for transportation, and also to remove our supplies even during a bombardment. I have ordered a switch and

* Not found.

platform to be established at 1½ miles from the works. I believe I can cripple some of the vessels if they come within range of our guns, which are all in a very good condition, well supplied with ammunition and implements. I am laboring under great difficulties to supply the troops with water and fuel. I impart all the activity I can to the officers of the quartermaster's department, and I hope supplies will be abundant.

Document D* exhibits the measures taken to defend the mouth of the San Jacinto.

Document E* is an order organizing a system of scouts along the coast throughout the sub-district.

Lieutenant-Colonel Bates demands troops and artillery. I have none to give him.

I have ordered Major Brown to Matagorda to protect that town. The Nechez and Sabine are, I hope, by this time protected from incursion by the enemy. I have received no late reports from that quarter. I have cut off all communications with Galveston City. I intend, however, to send parties to harass the enemy if he lands, and to compel him to give protection to those who shall apply to him for it. His only means will be to try to destroy the bridge. To do this he must wait for mortar boats, which he has sent for, if the information I have received from deserters, whom I interrogated closely, is correct. Meanwhile the other portions of our coast will probably be free from their incursions. Document F* is the interrogatory of the deserters.

The yellow fever has broken out in this city. I have ordered the hospital to be evacuated to Columbus.

I have ordered the road from Alleyton to San Antonio to be stocked with relays of mules, to bear expresses if necessary. The relays are at Belmont, Sweet Home, and Alleyton—two mules and one driver at each station for a light ambulance. That service is now organized.

Duty calls me here to attend to business left behindhand. I have a locomotive in readiness. Three hours will suffice, when I receive information of movements by the enemy, to carry me to Fort Hébert, where I shall make the best defense I can.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

X. B. DEBRAY,
Colonel, Comdg. Sub-Military District of Houston, Tex.

Capt. S. B. DAVIS,
Assistant Adjutant-General, &c., San Antonio, Tex.

P. S.—His Excellency Governor Lubbock is here. I inclosed to you his proclamation ratifying my order cutting off intercourse with Galveston. I forgot to state that in the evening of the 12th Mr. J. Moore, formerly city clerk, and now mayor *pro tempore* of the city of Galveston, appointed by the residents who remained, came to see me within our lines, with a message from the inhabitants, to the effect that Commander Renshaw, commanding the United States flotilla, had kindly consented to the passage of our trains over the bridge to Eagle Grove, where we could deposit (to be transported by vehicles to Galveston) such articles of subsistence as the inhabitants might need. I have of course declined availing myself of the privilege extended to me by the enemy.

OCTOBER 13, 8 p. m.—I have just received your communication of the 11th instant. The columbiad is still here, because the general told me it was worthless—could not be fired off without upsetting. Major

* Not found.

Kellersberg has not returned from the Sabine and Nechez, where he is making works of defense. Major Von Harten is superintending the construction of platforms, and does it well. I expect that by 11 o'clock this morning five pieces shall be in position in addition to the others.

9 A. M.—Nothing new at Virginia Point. Troops in good spirits.

[Document A.]

HDQRS. SUB-MILITARY DISTRICT OF HOUSTON,
Galveston, Tex., October 5, 1862.

Col. JOSEPH J. COOK,
Commanding Post, Galveston, Tex.:

COLONEL: The enemy having possession of Galveston Bay with an overwhelming force of artillery, you will avoid making within the city a resistance, which would bring about the destruction of the property of our citizens without resulting in any good to the country. You will move from the city to Virginia Point such material as you can save and the troops you do not actually need to maintain good order in the city so long as you are in possession of it. You will give aid and assistance to the provost-marshal in removing from the island such machinery as can be removed. You will cause the printing presses to be put out of working order with as little destruction of property as possible.

You will cause the residents, citizens or aliens, to understand that should the enemy hoist his flag over the city of Galveston they shall at once be cut off from intercourse with the continent by us, and that, if falling in the hands of the enemy, they have but two alternatives left, viz, abject submission or persecution and insult. You will inform them, should they be too poor to provide for their transportation, the Government of the Confederate States will transport them to Houston free of cost. You will, when an attack by the enemy is imminent, withdraw to Virginia Point, leaving two companies to garrison Eagle Grove, endeavoring to withdraw without loss of men.

Very respectfully,

X. B. DEBRAY,
Colonel, Comdg. Sub-Military District of Houston, Tex.

[Document B.]

HDQRS. SUB-MILITARY DISTRICT OF HOUSTON,
Fort Hébert, Tex., October 10, 1862.

Col. JOSEPH J. COOK,
Commanding Fort Hébert, Tex.:

COLONEL: I shall transfer to-morrow my headquarters to Houston. You will telegraph to me morning and evening every day the state of affairs at your post. Should the enemy make any movement causing you to anticipate an attack you will telegraph to me at once. You will reserve for my office and quarters the room I now occupy. The fort at Eagle Grove is not protected against a night surprise by a landing force. To guard against such a reverse, always disgraceful for a commander who did not prevent it, you will send a picket of 2 non-commissioned officers and 10 mounted men to take station half a mile beyond the fort on the road to Galveston, with orders to place 2 sentinels a quarter of a mile in advance. Should an enemy's force make its appearance the picket shall withdraw slowly, skirmishing, sending prompt intelligence to the fort. You will station one company of infantry at the fort to act as a support to the company of artillery now garrison-

ing it. You will order the sentinels to be doubled at night. A picket shall be stationed by day and night in advance of the fort, with orders to arrest all persons attempting to pass into our lines. Should a flag of truce present himself he shall not be allowed to proceed farther, and such intercourse as he may wish to have shall take place there. The picket stationed at night upon the railroad bridge shall upon an alarm from the fort march promptly to its support. I have instructed the ordnance officer to supply you with rockets and rocket-stands, to be used at the fort at Eagle Grove and at the draw-bridge for signals of alarm, which the sentinels at Fort Hébert shall promptly communicate to you by the officer of the day. The companies of Debray's regiment not engaged in scouting duty shall, under your orders, patrol actively at night on both flanks of Fort Hébert and harass the enemy at Galveston whenever you deem it expedient. Your judgment will suggest to you some other measures of precaution; none must be omitted, remote as the danger may appear. You will inform me of all modifications made by you in the plan of defense adopted.

I have the honor to be, colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

X. B. DEBRAY,
Colonel, Comdg. Sub-Military District of Houston, Tex.

No. 3.

Report of Col. Joseph J. Cook, Cook's Texas Regiment.

HEADQUARTERS,
Fort Hébert, Tex., October 9, 1862.

SIR: On the morning of the 4th the blockading fleet off the bar of Galveston consisted of eight vessels, four of which were armed steamers, one a mortar-boat, and all but one of them apparently of such draught as to admit of their crossing the bar.

At about 7 a. m. one of the steamers (the Harriet Lane) crossed the bar, flying a white flag, and when opposite Fort Point a shot from our battery was fired across her bow, and she immediately came to anchor. An officer soon after landed from the steamer in front of the battery and asked an interview with the commander of the post. Immediately upon being advised of this I repaired to Fort Point, and was informed by the officer who had landed that the commander of the fleet desired me to send out a messenger to receive a communication from him. Having no boat at the Point, I returned to the city and immediately dispatched a messenger in a boat, flying a white flag. The boat left the wharf about 1 p. m., and before she could be worked out to the Point the Harriet Lane weighed anchor, repassed the bar, and communicated with the fleet, and the four steamers, with the mortar-boat in tow, came in over the bar and up to about the position where the Harriet Lane had been brought to anchor. As soon as this movement was observed I started for Fort Point, but before I could reach there a shot was fired from our battery in front of the foremost of the advancing vessels—our flag-of-truce boat then being but a short distance off—when the enemy, disregarding their own white flag, immediately opened fire from all the vessels with about twenty guns on our battery, which consisted of but one gun, a 10-inch, and they continued to play upon it until the gun was struck by a shot and so disabled as to be unserviceable, and the

officer in command ordered the gun to be spiked and the barracks fired, and the men retreated across the low, open grounds toward the city. I joined them soon after they left the battery, and the five vessels of the enemy, having passed entirely around the Point into the harbor, continued to throw shot and shell at us until we passed out of their range. Upon the fleet turning up the channel toward the city the two 24-pounders in battery on the bay side, near the east end of the city, opened fire on them, but our shot fell short, and the vessels having now come up to our flag-of-truce boat, ceased firing and took our messenger on board their flag-ship, and the fleet came to anchor.

The assemblage of vessels off the bar on the day previous had given us every reason to expect an attack, and during that day and the morning of the 4th I had made arrangements with the railroad company to be ready with transportation to meet any emergency that might occur. Having some time previous to this been ordered by the general commanding this department to withdraw our troops from the city in case the enemy should bring to bear against our position such a force as to overcome our defenses at Fort Point and enable them to command the harbor, and after the gun at Fort Point was silenced, having no further effective means of defending the harbor or protecting the city from bombardment by the enemy or inflicting any injury on them, immediately after our troops had abandoned Fort Point I ordered the two guns which were in position at South Battery, on the south side of Galveston Island, to be spiked, and all our material at that and other points in the city to be taken to the railroad depot, which was done.

At about 3.30 p. m. our flag-of-truce messenger returned to the city, bearing a demand from the enemy for the surrender of the city and demanding an immediate answer. I sent a messenger with the answer that I should not surrender the city, directing the messenger also to say to the commander of the fleet that there were many women and children, and to demand time to remove them. After some negotiation it was agreed that no attack should be made upon the city for four days; that during the time we should not construct any new or strengthen any old defenses within the city, and the fleet not to be brought any nearer the city. This arrangement gave us ample time for the removal of all who desired to leave the island, and also for the removal of our troops and material of every kind.

On the night of the 4th you reached the city, and during the next day I received your orders in relation to matters at Galveston. During the four days I removed the two 24-pounders, and also the two guns at South Battery were unspiked and removed, and all of them have been safely landed at Virginia Point. I caused the people of the city to be fully notified in relation to matters which you directed they should be advised of. All machinery of any value was removed. The civil authorities removed all the county records of every kind and all the records of the city corporation and of the district court. The railroad company removed all their material of every kind, and by 11 a. m. of the 8th we had removed all the Government property of any value except the 10-inch gun at Fort Point, and a large majority of the population of the city had left their houses and the island.

The troops having all been removed, in accordance with your orders I left with my staff for Virginia Point, leaving a sufficient force to hold the battery at the south end of the railroad bridge, and that evening I reported at this place to Col. X. B. Debray, commanding Sub-Military District of Houston.

It affords me great pleasure to be able to state that both officers and men behaved nobly, executing all orders promptly and correctly.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

Yours, respectfully,

JOS. J. COOK,
Colonel, Commanding.

Lieut. R. M. FRANKLIN,
Actg. Asst. Adjt. Gen. Sub-Military District of Houston.

OCTOBER 9–NOVEMBER 25, 1862.—Expedition from Fort Union to the Canadian River and Utah Creek, N. Mex.

REPORTS.

No. 1.—Capt. William H. Backus, Second Colorado Infantry.
No. 2.—Lieut. George L. Shoup, Second Colorado Infantry.

No. 1.

Report of Capt. William H. Backus, Second Colorado Infantry.

FORT UNION, N. MEX., *December* 1, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to report the following operations of my company since my last report:

On November 1 one of the men sent to guard the wagons that had gone to Hatch's Ranch for forage returned and reported a camp of Mexicans about 45 miles from camp, on the Fort Smith road. From what he could learn from the drivers they were a part of a large party which had undertaken to go down the Pecos, but had been turned back by the troops there, and were now waiting for the remainder of their company to come up, and were then determined to go on down the country, if they had to cut the soldiers' throats. The man left the camp at night and rode all night to bring me the information at camp.

November 2 I started for the road at midnight, with 20 men, to be ready for them when they came along. Arrived at the road at daylight, but saw no Mexicans; went on up the road 20 miles farther, to where they were encamped the night before; found that they had turned back; sent 2 men on after them and marched the remainder back to camp. The 2 men sent to look for the Mexican train returned to the camp on the 5th instant, at 4 p. m., reporting that the Mexicans were encamped about 15 miles from where they were first discovered, and that they had increased in number to 30 wagons and over 100 men. I sent out a spy, to keep well up the road and give me timely notice of their approach.

November 6 they came in at 10 p. m. and reported the train coming down the road. Got 20 men ready and started at midnight for the road again to meet them. The train came on in sight at 4 p. m.; arrested the owners and had the train camped. Found that the wagons contained no loading. There were about 150 head of loose, fat cattle, besides those attached to the wagons. They said that they wished to go below to hunt buffalo. I told them that they could go, but they must leave their surplus cattle, which they declined to do, and on the morning of the 8th turned back, and I marched to camp.

While I was examining the Mexican train on the 7th a messenger

arrived from Lieutenant Shoup, stating that he had overtaken the wagons that he was sent after and had captured 24 prisoners, and asked for more men to help bring them up. As soon as I was through with the Mexicans I dispatched 10 men to go down and meet Lieutenant Shoup. Men in camp not on other duty are engaged in building stables.

On the 11th ultimo the picket guard arrested a party of Mexicans and sent for me. I went over to the road and found them to be buffalo-hunters; examined them and let them pass on. Another messenger arrived from Lieutenant Shoup after rations. I sent a wagon with rations to meet him.

November 13 Lieutenant Shoup and the prisoners arrived at the picket camp; prisoners sick with small-pox; had left 2 of them 150 miles below; they were unable to travel; left 2 men to take care of them and bring them up as soon as they were able. Returned to camp this evening, and found the Indian agent who went down with Shoup's party had returned with the chiefs Mouwa and Little Buffalo, accompanied by about 100 Indians and squaws. They staid four or five days with us. The agent gave them their presents, and Lieutenant Shoup and myself had several talks with them. They professed great friendship, and said that if we would come down and fight the Texans they would help us, and directed us to carry a white flag, so that they might know us.

November 16 the 2 men left back with the sick prisoners came into small-pox camp. The prisoners had both died.

November 21 relieved by Lieutenant Perry and marched for Fort Union.

November 23 another of the prisoners died of small-pox.

November 24 the entire command, with the prisoners, marched for Fort Union.

November 25 I left the command at Red Lake this morning and started for Santa Fé.

I have the honor also to inclose the report of Lieutenant Shoup of his pursuit and capture of the prisoners.

With great respect, your obedient servant,

WM. H. BACKUS,
Captain Company C, Second Colorado Volunteers.

ASSISTANT ADJUTANT-GENERAL,
Hdqrs. Department of New Mexico, Santa Fé, N. Mex.

No. 2.

Report of Lieut. George L. Shoup, Second Colorado Infantry.

FORT UNION, N. MEX., *December* 1, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to report that, in obedience to your orders, No. —, October 26, 1862, I left your camp, at mouth of Utah Creek, Canadian River, to pursue, and if possible overtake and arrest, a party who had gone down that river. I had with me Sergeant [S. G.] Marvin, Corporal [A. W.] Allen, and 17 privates; also Dr. Rankin, Indian Agent Stapp, and Interpreter Delisle.

The first day, about 2 p. m., after marching about 25 miles, we discovered one of their camps. From the appearance of the ashes, the tracks

of the animals, and other signs in and around camp we judged it to be at least three days old. Forming an estimate from the distance they had traveled the day previous to encamping here I concluded that they must be some 80 or 90 miles ahead of me. This camp was about 10 miles from the Fort Smith road and about 15 miles from the Canadian River, between the road and river. I had some knowledge of the country for about 250 miles down the Canadian River from Utah Creek. I knew a trail on the north side of the Canadian that intersects the Fort Smith road about 225 miles below the mouth of Utah Creek. I had marched over that trail in September last, while scouting after Indians. It was then reported to me to be shorter than the Fort Smith road.

The party of whom we were in pursuit were evidently trying to leave the country without being detected. The direction they were traveling would indicate that they were going to Fort Smith. They were following a trail that had been recently made by horses, mules, and pack-animals, about 40 in number. This led me to believe that they might be part of the same party. I afterward ascertained that this trail had been made by Mexicans, who were trading with the Indians, and would join at some point below. It was also evident that they knew of our presence in that part of the country. I feared that they might have spies, who would watch our movements, and as I was following, to all appearances, a superior number, I feared I might be led into some trap and get surprised ourselves by them. I therefore concluded to cross the river and follow the trail that leads down the north side, and march as rapidly as possible to the junction of the trail with the Fort Smith road. Having arrived at this conclusion, I informed Sergeant Marvin of what I had determined on doing, and instructed him to march that evening to the river, and, agreeing to meet him that night some time, I took one man and followed the trail to the next camp, hoping I might gain some more information concerning the number, character, &c., of the party. I discovered, while riding to their next camp, distant about 10 miles, and which I supposed to be a noon camp, that there were 5 wagons; also that there was a lady with the party. I here turned about and joined my men the same night.

After arriving in camp, on October 30, at a point about 175 miles below the mouth of the Utah Creek, I concluded to reconnoiter the country southward in search of the Fort Smith road, as I had been informed by my guide that the Fort Smith road came near the river opposite this camp. I took Corporal Allen and Private [James] Baird, rode cautiously to the river and crossed over, but was not successful in finding the road. Thinking that we must soon come to the road, we rode on southward about 15 miles till about midnight, when I gave up the search, turned about, and rode for camp, where I arrived next day about 11 a. m., and immediately resumed the march for the junction of the trail with the road.

On November 2, about noon, I arrived at a point opposite where the Fort Smith road comes to the river from the bluffs, and about 250 miles below the mouth of Utah Creek. I placed a spy on a lookout on a high bluff, where he could see across the river and watch the maneuvering of any party on the Fort Smith road for many miles either way. Examining the road, I found that the party of whom we were in search had not yet passed. There being a village of Indians a few miles below, I concluded to go down to the village with their agent (Stapp), to see and have a talk with them, and then return by way of the Fort Smith road to meet the truant party. I was not out of sight of my last camp before my spy on the lookout discovered the party approaching and imme-

diately informed me of the same. A spy was immediately concealed in the bluff opposite them to watch their movements, and, if possible, ascertain their number, means of defense, &c. I marched down the river about 8 miles, and concealed the men and animals in a grove of timber near the river. Several Indians were seen during the evening, but none came to our camp. After dark I took a few men and rode out to reconnoiter their camp, which was found to be about 8 miles above and about 1 mile from the river. They had too many dogs for a night surprise.

About 11 o'clock at night some one was heard hallooing opposite our camp across the river. I went down to the river bank and saw three men on the opposite shore. One of the men asked me, in broken English, if they could cross the river. I replied that they could easily ford it. My first impression was that it was a detachment of the party above, who had gone ahead and had mistaken our camp for theirs. By this time some of my men had come to me, and we were ready to arrest them as they came out of the river. Just before they reached the shore we discovered that they were Indians. I recognized one of the Indians to be an old friend of mine. He commenced hallooing, and other Indians came across. I told them that we had come down on a friendly visit, and told them that we had some presents for them at our camp. I asked them if they knew who the party was in the camp above. They professed to be ignorant of the existence of another party in the vicinity, and they at once suspected treachery on our part. They thought it impossible that we could come from the same direction and not know who the other party was. However, I, with the assistance of Agent Stapp, convinced them that we had no other than friendly feelings toward them; that we were telling them the truth, &c.; that if the party on the other side of the river above were traders I would not molest them; but if they were going to Fort Smith or to any other part of the Confederacy I must take them back. I told the Indian who could talk English that if he would go to their camp early in the morning, ascertain whether or not they were traders, their number of men, their kind of arms, &c., I would reward him for so doing. I told him upon no consideration to let them know of our presence in the vicinity. I then gave them a midnight meal and they left.

The next morning at day-break we crossed the river, and I selected a good position to surprise the party. Concealed our horses behind a bluff, about 250 yards from the road, leaving a guard with them, while we took our position behind a bluff within a few feet of the the road—a most excellent place to surprise a party coming down the road. The Indians came around us in considerable numbers. Their suspicions were again aroused, and the messenger had not gone up to the camp, as agreed upon the night before. But we soon allayed all suspicion again, and Indian Thomas (who speaks English), after receiving instructions to be very cautious and discreet, started for the camp above. About two hours later he returned, bringing a note, directed to the chief of the Comanche Nation, signed Russell & Co. The substance of the note was that they were a party of 18 white men, from Las Vegas, N. Mex., bound for Fort Smith. I told the Indians I should take the party back with me. The Indians were all animated, and wished to participate in the capture of the party. They were instructed that we thought ourselves equal to the task. They still insisted on helping us, and said that they would be governed by my orders. I then told them that if any of the party should escape then they might take them prisoners, and I would reward them for so doing. This satisfied them. They concealed their animals behind a bluff near ours and made great preparations for a fight.

About 11 a. m. the party came in sight. The Indians came very near revealing our whereabouts by assembling on a bluff near by, and, by their great anxiety to see all that was going on, they held their heads so high that they were seen by the party approaching, who, on seeing the Indians acting in this manner, suspected an attack from them; consequently they halted at the distance of a quarter of a mile, examined their arms, and made every preparation for a battle with the Indians, and then moved on. I had previously ordered that the word "Surrender" should be the signal for my men to spring up, with muskets cocked and aimed, on our opponents. I let them come fully into the trap set for them, when I commanded them to halt and surrender. They were completely surprised. They were watching the Indians, and did not think of danger so close by. I repeated the command to surrender, which command they immediately complied with by dropping their arms without showing resistance. I took from them 6 double-barreled shotguns, 8 rifles, 6 revolvers, 10 mules, 10 horses, 10 sets of harness, 10 bridles, 10 saddles, 1 side-saddle, and 5 wagons. I searched their persons and baggage for papers, taking from them any and all papers liable to be of any service whatsoever in furnishing evidence for or against them. In answer to questions asked as to where they were going the majority answered to their homes in Georgia, two or three to Fort Smith, one to Cherokee Nation, one to Kansas, and one to Missouri. At the time of their surrender they had three cases of small-pox among them. In searching their baggage I found some treasure—gold dust, watches, chains, rings, &c., all of which I allowed them to keep.

The names of the party are as follows, viz: Green Russell, Dr. D. I. Russell, J. O. Russell, Samuel Bates, John Wallace, Robert Fields, James Pierce, James Whiting, A. S. Rippy, H. M. Dempsey, W. I. Witcher, William Witcher, D. Patterson, G. F. Rives, J. Gloss, W. Odem, Isaac Roberts, J. P. Potts, and family of six children, the oldest a young lady, about seventeen years of age.

I forwarded to you, by a messenger, same day, the result of the expedition, hastily written with a pencil, in which I neglected to state that there were three cases of small-pox among the prisoners, but told the messenger to be sure and tell you.

There were about 100 Indians at my camp that evening. They demanded a prisoner. They said that they had been fighting the Texans, and that they must have a man now, that they might have a war-dance. I told them repeatedly that they could not have a man; that I should start back in the morning with all the prisoners; that Agent Stapp and two others would stop with them a few days to show them that we were acting in good faith toward them, and that the agent would then bring them to our camp to receive their presents. They started a runner immediately for their head chief, Mouwa.

Next morning I commenced the return march. After marching up the river about 10 miles an Indian overtook me, stating that Mouwa and other Indians were coming up the river; that Mouwa wished me to stop, as he wished to see me. I encamped about two hours, after which Mouwa came up, with about 50 other Indians with him. I gave them something to eat. We then held an interview. He wanted a man, half of the animals, arms, ammunition, &c., taken from the prisoners. I told him that was not consistent with our rules of warfare. I told them that I was willing to pay them for the information they had given us, and would be willing to pay them for all information received hereafter. I gave them some silver and other presents for the information they had given this time. Agent Stapp did the same. After talking all evening we separated the best of friends, with a good understanding.

Agent Stapp and two others were to return with the Indians, stay with them three days, and then all were to go to your camp, at the mouth of Utah Creek. The next morning we resumed our march up the river.

On the morning of November 7 Dr. Russell informed me that two of the men having the small-pox were too sick to resume the march on that day, but thought by next day they would be better, after one day's rest. I laid in camp that day. Next morning the doctor informed me that the sick were no better and could not be moved. At this time some of the prisoners were out of rations and some of them had more than eight days' rations. I had six or seven days' rations. This, when divided among those who had none, made it necessary to make your camp as soon as possible. Acting under this impulse, I left two of the sick men and two of those who had partially recovered as attendants and two of my men as a guard, with fifteen days' rations, and leaving with them one wagon and team, while I resumed the march.

On November 11 I was met by a detachment of 10 men, sent out by you to meet me. They had but one day's rations left when I met them, their fourth day from your camp. I sent two of them forward the same day, with a dispatch to you, requesting that rations be sent to meet me.

On the 13th I met a team, sent out by you, with rations for me. The same day I arrived at your picket camp.

The general conduct and behavior of the prisoners after their capture was that of high-toned gentlemen. They made no attempt to escape. They all say that they had no intention of joining the Confederate Army, though the majority of them acknowledge that their sympathies are with the South.

Our men in this, as in former events, deserve the highest praise for their perseverance, coolness, courage, and discretion. Sergeant Marvin and Corporal Allen were untiring in their exertions for the safe-keeping of the prisoners.

I have the honor to be, captain, your obedient servant,

G. L. SHOUP,

Second Lieutenant Company C, Second Colorado Volunteers.

Capt. WILLIAM H. BACKUS.

OCTOBER 24-NOVEMBER 6, 1862.—Operations in the La Fourche District, La., including capture of Donaldsonville, October 25, and action at Georgia Landing, near Labadieville, October 27.

REPORTS.

No. 1.—Maj. Gen. Benj. F. Butler, U. S. Army, commanding Department of the Gulf.
No. 2.—Brig. Gen. Godfrey Weitzel, U. S. Army, commanding expedition.
No. 3.—Lieut. John A. Vance, Sixteenth New York Infantry, Acting Signal Officer.
No. 4.—Maj. Gen. R. Taylor, C. S. Army, commanding District of Western Louisiana.
No. 5.—Brig. Gen. Alfred Mouton, C. S. Army.

No. 1.

Reports of Maj. Gen. Benjamin F. Butler, U. S. Army, commanding Department of the Gulf.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, October 24, 1862.

GENERAL: While I have the honor to report a reasonable degree of

health on the part of my troops through the summer and an entire absence of epidemic here, I think it would be well, in view of the coming summer, to change the regiments for the coming season, and for that purpose it will be necessary to begin now, to prevent disarranging the service. I find those necessarily kept on the lines at Carrollton suffering greatly from the malarious swamp fever, to which the debilitating effects of summer predisposes them.

To my astonishment, and against all theory, the regiment of acclimated Louisianians which I have recruited here, and one of the most healthy I had while in barracks, sent there, supposing them able to resist the effects of the malaria because of this acclimatization, have suffered from the swamp fever the most considerably of any—much more than the fresh troops—the Seventy-fifth New York, which I brought from the healthy sands of Pensacola and placed in the same locality.

I have the honor to report two regiments of Native Guards (colored) organized and mustered into the service, and one takes the field to-morrow.

I have organized an expedition, consisting of a brigade (five regiments of infantry, two batteries of artillery, and four companies of cavalry), under the command of Brigadier-General Weitzel, to move upon the western bank of the Mississippi through Western Louisiana, for the purpose of dispersing the forces assembled there under General Richard Taylor.

I propose at the same time to send around some light-draught steamers, which I have been fitting for the service by protecting their boilers and engines with iron coverings, so as to prevent, if possible, the recurrence of the dreadful accident which occurred on the Mound City steamer by the penetration of her boilers by shot and by mounting them with light guns, to attack some batteries at Berwick Bay, to penetrate the waters of the bay and tributaries, and cut off the supplies of cattle for the rebel army from Texas via Opelousas and New Iberia, and to act in conjunction with Brigadier-General Weitzel. At the same time I push forward a column from Algiers, consisting of the Eighth Regiment Vermont Volunteers and the First Regiment of Native Guards (colored), along the Opelousas Railroad to Thibodeaux and Brashear City, open the railway for the purpose of forwarding supplies to General Weitzel's expedition, and to give the loyal planters an opportunity to forward their sugar and cotton to this city. I can easily hold this portion of Louisiana, by far the richest, and extend the movement so far as to substantially cut off all supplies from Texas to the enemy this coming winter by this route, if I can receive early re-enforcements. Please therefore send me New England troops. The newspapers assure me that there are thousands waiting in Massachusetts. Letters from their officers are received by me begging that they may come to this department. Of course I have a preference for Massachusetts troops. Those that I have have behaved very well. I trust that they may be sent to me.

I should be glad if General Weitzel should be able to move upon Texas, and would suggest that an appropriate base of operations would be through Galveston, which I have just heard has surrendered to the naval force of the Union, but I have hardly a regiment which I can spare to hold it, although I propose to send one—not that I anticipate an immediate attack upon New Orleans nor that I fear it, unless I am forced to receive the *débris* of the Southwestern wing after the defeat of Bragg by General Buell, while if I weaken myself here I may invite an attack from such source.

Rear-Admiral Farragut is very desirous that we should make a demonstration on Mobile, or at least Fort Morgan, to save the necessity of the large blockading force off that fort. I think 3,000 men would do it successfully; but again I have not the men to spare and to do those things which I think of more immediate necessity.

I have as yet received, with the exception of 60 men, no recruits from the North for any of my old regiments, some of which have been eighteen months in service, so that my regiments appear much larger in numbers than they are in effective strength.

I am sorry to report the very sudden and serious illness of Brigadier-General Arnold, who was stricken with paralysis while attending a review on Saturday, from which I think he will not recover sufficiently to resume his duties for some months.

I was happy to receive the commendation of the general commanding in chief of the action of Major Strong at Ponchatoula.

The illness of General Arnold and the wide-spread districts over which my troops are disposed make it necessary that I should have another brigadier-general. Allow me to recommend for promotion Major Strong, my assistant adjutant-general, lieutenant in the Ordnance Corps, who graduated the second in his class at West Point in 1857, and also has been in the service ever since. I know no one more competent, and certainly he has shown both conduct and gallantry. I have been obliged to lose his services a part of the summer through his ill-health, brought on by overexertion in preparing the expedition to New Orleans; but I think that he has now fully recovered and re-established his health. May I ask your kind offices to recommend to the President this appointment as one eminently fit to be made?

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

BENJ. F. BUTLER,
Major-General, Commanding.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,
Commander-in-Chief.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, La., October 27, 1862.

GENERAL: In my dispatch of the [24th] instant I had the honor to report to the commanding general the departure of an expedition, under Brigadier-General Weitzel, into that part of Louisiana which lies west of the Mississippi River. I inclose General Weitzel's dispatch, showing his operations so far. *

This is sent by hand of Captain [A. F.] Puffer, of my staff, by whom I also forward a map of that part of Louisiana which, though not strictly accurate, will give you a very good idea of the country through which operations are being made. I have explained to him verbally the proposed action of the expedition, and, if you desire, by the aid of the map he may make it clearer than I can by writing. I trust you will find him a gentleman of such intelligence as to make clear the difficulties we encounter and the necessity of the expenditure which I have made for light-draught steamers for the numerous bayous.

I hope that on Tuesday morning, the 28th instant, four of these steamers, two of them iron-clad as far as the boilers are concerned, will

* That of October 25. See Report No. 2.

be in Brashear City. We have opened the railroad as far as the point marked "Boutte Station." The enemy have a force at the point where the Bayou des Allemands is crossed by the railroad.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

BENJ. F. BUTLER,
Major-General, Commanding.

Major-General HALLECK,
Commander-in-Chief U. S. Army.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, La., November 2, 1862.

I have the honor to recount a very successful expedition, under General Weitzel, of the preparation for the march of which I have previously informed the commanding general:

General Weitzel landed at Donaldsonville and took up his line of march on Sunday, October 26. About 9 miles beyond Donaldsonville he met the enemy in force. A sharp engagement ensued, in which he lost 18 killed and 68 wounded.* Full lists of the casualties have been received and published. The commanding officer of the enemy, Colonel McPheeters, was killed, and the enemy lost quite a large number in killed and wounded. Two hundred and sixty-eight prisoners were captured, and also one piece of artillery. Since then he has met with no opposition, and the whole of that country is now open to him. The enemy has evacuated Brashear City, having by means of the railroad got away before our gunboats could cut off their retreat, the naval forces having been delayed by a very severe storm.

I send you General Weitzel's report, received to-day.†

Sending off so large a proportion of my effective force has necessarily left me very weak here, and I beg leave to urge upon the commanding general the necessity of re-enforcements, with which I can operate at Mobile and Texas, or up the river, which can be opened, or a march on Jackson, Miss., undertaken. I am organizing some companies of Texas Volunteers as cavalry, which I hope will grow into a regiment.

I will forward by the next mail my letter of instruction to General Weitzel in answer to his dispatches herewith sent.

I am just informed that our railroad communications with General Weitzel are opened, and his messenger has just come in, bringing a dispatch while I write, which I inclose.

I cannot too much commend the energy of Colonel Thomas, with his regiment, the Eighth Vermont, who have in six days opened 52 miles of railroad, built nine culverts, rebuilt a bridge (burned by the enemy) 435 feet long, besides pulling up the rank grass from the track, which entirely impeded the locomotive all the way. In this work they were assisted by Colonel Stafford's regiment, Native Guards, (colored).

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

BENJ. F. BUTLER,
Major-General, Commanding.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,
Commander-in-Chief U. S. Army.

---

*But see revised statement, p. 172.
†That of October 29. See Report No. 2.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, La., November 6, 1862.

GENERAL: I have the honor to inclose copies of General Weitzel's reports* of his operations on the west bank of the river and of my instructions to him.

I propose to-day to visit him in person, to advise whether we will cross Berwick Bay without awaiting the reconstruction of the bridge at Bayou Bœuf. It will be apparent that General Weitzel brings up the interesting question of the war. I trust that my instructions on it will meet your approbation. The President and yourself are aware that I am wholly without guide in this matter.

I take occasion to call to the attention of the general commanding in chief that more than seventy days since I called the attention of the War Department to the organization of three colored regiments by my General Orders, No. 63, of August 22, 1862, subject to the approval of the President, and, though I have had many communications directly from the War Department and from the general commanding in chief, no communication disapproving of that organization has been received. I must therefore take it to be approved, but would prefer distinct orders on this subject.

Awaiting further instructions from the general commanding-in-chief, I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

BENJ. F. BUTLER.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,
Commander-in-Chief of the Armies of the United States.

[Inclosures.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, La., November 2, 1862.

GENERAL: Your dispatch of November 1 is received.† As I informed you in my last, I have sent forward both regiments of Native Guards (colored) to guard the road. I have no doubt that before this reaches you Colonels Thomas and Stafford will have reported to you. They will receive from you orders. We have already taken measures about the organization of the management of the Opelousas Railroad.

Of course there will be no more difficult subject for you to deal with than the negroes. By the act of Congress, independent of the President's proclamation, having come from rebel masters into our lines in occupation of rebel territory since the passage of that act they are free. But the question recurs, What shall we do with them? While we have no right to return them to their masters as such, it is our duty to take care of them, and that can include employment. Put them as far as possible upon plantations; use every energy to have the sugar crop made and preserved for the owners that are loyal, and for the United States where the owners are disloyal. I am working the plantations along the river below upon this plan. Let the loyal planters make arrangements to pay their negroes $10 a month for able-bodied men; $3 to be expended in clothing, and so in proportion. Disembarrass your army of them as much as possible. Especially will this be necessary in the case of Colonel Stafford's command.

I have information, more or less reliable, that there were about 8,000 troops at Port Hudson, Ponchatoula, and Camp Moore (about equally

* Those of November 1 and 5. See Report No. 2.
† See Report No. 2

divided among the three) on October 27. My impression is that they have gone north. Bragg is undoubtedly badly beaten and is in full retreat. There has been no battle since the 9th (at Perryville) up to the 16th. Nothing new on the Potomac. I inclose you some of the latest newspapers with this dispatch.

In regard to disarming the people, every disloyal person must be disarmed; and I do not mean by loyalty lip service. Besides, we must leave force enough to take care of any rising of the negroes. I think you had better see the most intelligent of the negroes in person, and assure them that all acts of Congress and laws in their favor will be carried out to them with the same effect if they remain on the plantations and work as if they came into camp, and caution them that there must be no violence to unarmed and quiet persons.

You had better send back a train of extra artillery and cavalry horses and mule wagons to Algiers, on a march, without waiting for the railroad. A small guard will be sufficient. They will probably have to strike the river road at Bonnet Carré; but of that your knowledge of the topography of the country will give you the best direction. I need not assure you that I am taking every means to open railroad and telegraphic communication.

Captain Kensel, who is present as this dispatch is written, is only waiting transportation to forward the ammunition.

I think the gunboats had better press up to Franklin and capture or destroy some boats that are building there. Of that you can tell better when you go forward.

I wish to disengage McMillan's regiment as early as it can be dispensed with, if at all, to hold Galveston.

It is under advisement to build a fort at Donaldsonville, at the junction of the bayou and the river. We have 32-pounders here with which we can arm it. That will make a station easily held on the coast half way between here and Baton Rouge. I think a work about on the plan of Fort Macomb, with casemates only, to flank the draw-bridge, would be the better plan. Please advise me on the subject.

We hear flaming reports of salt-works at New Iberia. If practicable, will it not be better to reach them and destroy them? But that I leave entirely to your discretion.

That portion of Louisiana lying west of the Mississippi River will be constituted a military district, under your command, to be called the District of the Teche, headquarters wherever you may be.

Colonel Thomas writes me that the cars will pass to La Fourche today. Report to me early what rolling stock you find at Brashear or along the road.

I think the iron howitzers at Raceland had better be sent here, unless you have need of them.

Your attention is directed to the practicability of so fortifying Brashear as to hold it, with the aid of a gunboat, with a small force. Please report upon this subject. Is any fortification practicable at Thibodeaux or Terre Bonne?

Nothing else occurs to me of interest to communicate.

By order of Major-General Butler.

GEO. C. STRONG,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Chief of Staff.

Brigadier-General WEITZEL,
Commanding District of the Teche.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, La., November 6, 1862.

GENERAL: Your dispatches of November 5 have been received, as also your telegram of this evening.* I am directed by the major-general commanding to reply:

Your suggestions as to the field work at Donaldsonville will receive consideration. It will be necessary to make a battery at Brashear City and Berwick Bay or perhaps a field work. Upon this subject he will confer with you.

In establishing the Military District of the Teche he was aware that at the moment you did not occupy it except by your boats, and he gave the name in compliment to your skill and gallantry, as it was not doubted you would soon be in occupation; and in putting the very large force under the command of so young a general he designed to show a mark of confidence in your discrimination and judgment. If it would be more desirable to yourself, he will change the name to the District of the La Fourche. That you should have declined the command is the occasion of regret, arising most of all from the reasons given for so doing. As they are comprehended, they resolve themselves into two: First, that under your command are put two regiments of Native Guards (colored), and you say that in these organizations you have no confidence. As your reading must have made you aware, General Jackson entertained a different opinion upon that subject. It was arranged between the commanding general and yourself that the colored regiments should be employed in guarding the railroad. You do not complain in your report that they either failed to do their duty in that respect or that they have acted otherwise than correctly and obediently to the commands of their officers or that they have committed any outrage or pillage upon the inhabitants.

The general was aware of your opinion that colored men will not fight. You have failed to show, by the conduct of these freemen so far, anything to sustain that opinion, and the general cannot see why you should decline the command, especially as you express a willingness to go forward to meet the only organized enemy with your own brigade alone without further support. The commanding general cannot see how the fact that they are guarding your lines of communication by railroad can weaken your defense. He must therefore look to the other reasons stated by you for an explanation of your declining the command.

You say you "cannot command these negro regiments." Why not? The reason must be found in these sentences of your report.

> Since the arrival of the negro regiments symptoms of servile insurrections are becoming apparent. I could not, without breaking my brigade all up, put a force in every part of this district to keep down such an insurrection. I cannot assume the command of such a force, and thus be responsible for its conduct. I have no confidence in the organization. Its moral effect in this community, which is stripped of nearly all its able-bodied men, and will be stripped of a great many of its arms, is terrible; women and children, and even men, are in terror. It is heart-rending, and I cannot make myself responsible for it.

You say since the arrival of the negro regiments at that place you have seen symptoms of a servile insurrection; but, as the only regiment that has arrived there got there as soon as the rest of your command, of course the appearance of such symptoms is "since their arrival." Have you not mistaken the cause? Is it the arrival of a negro regiment or is it the arrival of United States troops, carrying, by the act of

*Telegram not found. For other dispatches see Report No. 2.

Congress, freedom to this servile race? Did you expect to march into that country, drained as you say it is by conscription of all its able-bodied white men without leaving the negroes free to show symptoms of servile insurrection? Does not this state of things arise from the very fact of war itself? You are in a country where now the negroes outnumber the whites ten to one, and these whites are in rebellion against the Government or in terror seeking its protection.

Upon reflection, can you doubt that the same state of things would have arisen without the presence of a colored regiment? Did you not see symptoms of the same thing on the plantations here when we arrived, although under much less favorable circumstances, for a revolt? You say that the prospect of such an insurrection is heart-rending, and that you cannot be responsible for it. You are in no degree responsible for it. The responsibility rests upon those who have begun and carried on this war, who have stopped at no barbarity, no act of outrage, upon the citizens and troops of the United States.

You have forwarded me the records of a pretended court-martial, showing that seven men of one of your regiments, who enlisted here into the Eighth Vermont Regiment, who had surrendered themselves prisoners of war, were in cold blood murdered, and, as certain information shows, were required to dig their own graves. You are asked if this is not an occurrence equally as heart-rending as a prospective servile insurrection?

The question is now to be met whether in a hostile, rebellious part of the State, where this very murder has been committed by the militia, you are to stop in the operations of the field to put down servile insurrection because the men and women are terror-stricken. When was it ever heard before that a victorious general, in an unsurrendered province, stopped in his course for the purpose of preventing the rebellious inhabitants of that province from destroying each other and refused to take command of a conquered province lest he should be made responsible for their self-destruction? As a military question, perhaps the more terror-stricken the inhabitants are that are left in your rear the more safe will be your lines of communication. You say there have appeared before your eyes the very facts, in terror-stricken women, children, and men, which you had before contemplated in theory. Grant it. But is not the remedy to be found in the surrender of the neighbors, fathers, brothers, and sons of the terror-stricken women and children, who are now in arms against the Government within 20 miles of you? And when that is done, and you have no longer to fear from their organized force, and they have returned peaceably to their homes, you will be able to use the full power of your troops to insure their safety from the so-much-feared (by them, but not by us) servile insurrection.

If you desire you can send a flag of truce to the commander of these forces embracing these views, and placing upon him the responsibility which belongs to him. Even that course will not remove it from you, for upon you it has never rested. Say to them that if all armed opposition to the authority of the United States should cease in Louisiana on the west bank of the river you are authorized by the commanding general to say that the same protection against negro or other violence will be afforded to that part of Louisiana that has been in the part already in the possession of the troops of the United States. If that is refused, whatever may ensue is upon them, and not upon you or upon the United States. You will have done all that is required of a brave, humane man to avert from these deluded people the horrible consequences of their insane war upon the Government.

With or without such a message the commanding general can see in your reasons nothing which should justly cause you to decline a high and honorable command, nor does he see how the remedy which you propose will aid the matter; and that remedy is that either he or some one of his officers should take command of the negro regiments and relieve you of them. Do you think that change would be less likely to incite a servile insurrection under his command, or that of any of his officers, than under your own? Will the horrors be less if they are under the command of an officer not present on the scene to check and allay these horrors than if they were commanded by an officer present and ready to adopt proper measures?

If your negro or other regiments commit any outrage upon the unoffending and unarmed people, quietly attending to their own business, let them be most severely punished; but while operations in the field are going on I do not see how you can turn aside from an armed enemy before you to protect or defend the wives and children of these armed enemies from the consequences of their own rebellious wickedness.

Consider this case: General Bragg is at liberty to ravage the homes of our brethren of Kentucky because the Union army of Louisiana is protecting his wife and his home against his negroes. Without that protection he would have to come back to take care of his wife, his home, and his negroes. It is understood that Mrs. Bragg is one of those terrified women of whom you speak in your report.

This subject is not for the first time under the consideration of the commanding general. When in command of the Department of Annapolis, in May, 1861, he was asked to protect a community against the consequences of a servile rebellion. He replied that when that community laid down its arms and called upon him for protection he would give it, because from that moment between them and him war would cease. The same principles enunciated there will govern his and your action now, and you will afford such protection as soon as the community, through its organized rulers, shall ask it.

Your reports and this reply, I am instructed to say, will be forwarded by to-morrow's mail to the commanding general of the Army. In the mean time these colored regiments of freemen, raised by the authority of the President, and approved by him as the Commander-in-Chief of the Army, must be commanded by the officers of the Army of the United States like any other regiments.

The commanding general does not doubt that everything that prudence, sagacity, skill, and courage can do will be done by you, general, to prosecute the campaign you have so successfully begun.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

GEO. C. STRONG,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

Brigadier-General WEITZEL,
Commanding District of the Teche, La.

No. 2.

Reports of Brig. Gen. Godfrey Weitzel, U. S. A., commanding expedition.

HEADQUARTERS RESERVE BRIGADE,
Donaldsonville, La., October 25, 1862.

MAJOR: I have the honor to report that, in accordance with orders, I left Carrollton, La., yesterday afternoon with my command, and landed,

in accordance with my design, at Miner's Point, 6 miles below this place, directing my transports to follow up the column, carrying the baggage and caissons. I entered this place without opposition at about 10 a. m. I heard so many conflicting reports as to the strength and position of the enemy's forces that I sent out a reconnaissance of two companies of infantry, of the Thirteenth Connecticut, under the command of Captains McCord and Schlieter, and Perkins' cavalry, accompanied by my adjutant-general, Captain Hubbard. They drove in the enemy's pickets, and report the force encamped on both sides of Bayou La Fourche, and represented to them as numbering 3,000. I could not get my train off soon enough and loaded to start to-day, as I would thus come upon the enemy too late in the evening; but I propose to start to-morrow early.

Captain [Richard] Barrett and Lieutenant [S. A.] Perkins, in a fine dash upon the enemy's pickets, captured a number of prisoners (13), all of whom I released on parole.

I have not the least doubt but that the enemy will concentrate to meet me at Thibodeaux; in what force I cannot positively state, but it is said to be pretty large. I am informed that General Mouton is now in command, and has with him the remainder of the Eighteenth Louisiana Regiment, which has seen some service. I will leave the First Louisiana here to hold this post, and must request you to order them supplied with provisions from the city. I hope you will give me a vigorous co-operation from the railroad.

In conclusion I must thank Capt. [George M.] Ransom, in command of the Kineo and the gunboat fleet, for his vigorous and efficient co-operation with me thus far in my expedition. He manifested that same disposition to co-operate with the Army to the full extent of his powers for which he has already become famous. The same praise is due to Capt. [Reigart B.] Lowry, commanding the gunboat Sciota; Capt. [Francis A.] Roe, commanding the gunboat Katahdin, and Capt. [R. F. R.] Lewis, commanding the gunboat Itasca. My transports were not fired upon at all, so well were they covered by the gunboats.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. WEITZEL,

Brig. Gen. U. S. Vols., Comdg. Reserve Brig., Dept. of the Gulf.

Maj. GEORGE C. STRONG,

Asst. Adjt. Gen., Dept. of the Gulf, New Orleans, La.

HEADQUARTERS RESERVE BRIGADE,

Bayou La Fourche, near Thibodeaux, La., October 29, 1862.

MAJOR: I have the honor to report that this morning at 6 o'clock I dispatched Colonel Birge, in command of his regiment (the Thirteenth Connecticut), Barrett's cavalry, and one section of Carruth's battery, down the Bayou La Fourche to open communication with the city. I have just received a dispatch from him from Raceland Station, in which he says that he has communicated with Colonel Thomas, who is 1½ miles from him. He found at the station three freight cars, one passenger car, two barbette guns, spiked (32-pounders), two 12-pounder iron howitzers, in good order, and guns, equipments, &c., scattered along the road.

I therefore propose now to give you a more detailed report of my operations since I left Donaldsonville. I left this place at 6 o'clock on Sunday morning last and marched on the left bank until I was within

1 mile of Napoleonville, where I bivouacked in line of battle. Believing that the enemy would, by means of the numerous flat-boat ferries which I knew were in the bayou, probably cross from one side of the bayou to the other, I took in tow a flat-boat bridge and carried it with me all the way, and have it with me now. I destroyed every boat I passed as a prudential military measure. It has proved of invaluable service to me. I moved on the first day with but one company of the Eighth New Hampshire on the right bank. The enemy's scouts were continually in sight of my advance guard of cavalry, and just before going into camp 1 captain of the enemy was killed by my advance guard and 3 prisoners were taken. Immediately afterward one of the Eighth New Hampshire privates on the right bank was taken prisoner by the enemy.

I started on Monday morning again at 6 o'clock, but feeling that the enemy was in some force on the right bank I threw over the whole of the Eighth New Hampshire and Perkins' cavalry by means of my floating bridge, and in this order moved down the bayou.

At 11 o'clock, when I was about 2 miles above Labadieville, I received the report that the enemy was in force about 1 mile ahead, on the left bank, and that they had six pieces of artillery. I immediately ordered four pieces of Carruth's battery up (two pieces were with the rear guard and Thompson's was already ahead), and formed the Thirteenth Connecticut and Seventy-fifth New York in line of battle to support Thompson.

These two regiments formed splendidly, and moved at once forward to the attack through a dense cane field. I moved on with them, and after emerging from the cane field I received the report, which was that the enemy was in position on the right bank also, and that he had four pieces of artillery on that side. At the same time I received the report that the enemy's cavalry was in the rear of my rear guard. I immediately swung my bridge across the bayou, ordering eight companies of the Twelfth Connecticut over to support the Eighth New Hampshire, leaving two companies of this regiment, one section of Carruth's battery, and Williamson's cavalry to guard the rear. I immediately ordered also that a road be cut up the steep bank on both sides of the bayou for the passage of artillery and my train. I found soon that the enemy on the left bank, after delivering only the fire of its advance guard, which killed one of my cavalry and wounded another and killed two horses, had disappeared for some unaccountable reason. Fearing some ruse, I immediately ordered the Thirteenth Connecticut across the bayou to support the Eighth New Hampshire and the Twelfth Connecticut; Thompson's battery to play upon the enemy's artillery, on the right bank, which was firing splendidly upon our forces and my bridge; ordered Carruth to cross over with his two advanced sections and the Seventy-fifth New York to support Thompson and guard the head of the bridge and the front of the train. I then crossed over, ordered the Eighth New Hampshire to form line of battle across the road, the Twelfth Connecticut to form on its right, and ordered these forward to attack at once. They had scarcely commenced moving when the Thirteenth Connecticut arrived on a double-quick from across the bayou. I immediately ordered this in reserve. Subsequently, as the center guides of the Eighth New Hampshire and the Twelfth Connecticut moved in different lines of direction, they became sufficiently separated to allow me to throw the Thirteenth Connecticut on the line between the two. I ordered this regiment forward in line of battle. The line thus formed advanced steadily at my command for-

ward. In a very short time the enemy's battery retreated and also the infantry support. The fight did not last long. I found that the enemy had four pieces of artillery in the road. It was Connor's battery, Company A, Withers' light artillery, commanded by Capt. G. Ralston* (who was wounded and is now a paroled prisoner); this battery, supported by the remnants of the Eighteenth Louisiana and the Crescent City Regiments, numbering together about 500 men. They were lying down in a ditch on the lower side of a plantation road in the edge of woods at Georgia Landing, and immediately on the left of the battery.

I ordered skirmishers at once in the woods to secure prisoners. Carruth arrived about this time, and I sent him with one section and Perkins' cavalry in pursuit. They pursued about 4 miles, Carruth firing upon the retreating forces on both sides of the bayou. I have since learned that Semmes' battery of six pieces, supported by Colonel Clark's [Clack's] (the Thirty-third) regiment of Louisiana Volunteers, was in front on the left bank. I lost 18 killed and 74 wounded.† Lieutenant Francis, of the Twelfth Connecticut, was taken prisoner before the fight. We have buried 5 of the enemy and have 17 wounded in our hospital, but I have proof that their loss was greater. I took 166 of the enemy prisoners the day of the battle and 42 of them since; total, 208. I released them all on parole. Col. G. P. McPheeters was killed. I delivered his body to some of his brother officers who were prisoners, and he was decently buried near the battle-field, the chaplain of the Eighth New Hampshire officiating. One of the pieces of the enemy's artillery broke down in the retreat. We secured it and have it now in our possession. All of my command did very well, both officers and men. The Eighth New Hampshire advanced steadily in front of the enemy's battery. The Twelfth and Thirteenth Connecticut crossed the bridge, formed in line of battle under the very accurate and splendid fire of the enemy's artillery without seeming to notice it at all. My cavalry has been of invaluable service to me; both officers and men have done splendidly. I wish I had four times the number. The Signal Corps also has been of great service to me. I crossed over my train and encamped on the battle-field; had my own and the enemy's wounded put in a house which I took as a hospital near where I went into camp. The next morning (yesterday) I moved down the right bank of the bayou, throwing over the Seventy-fifth New York and Williamson's cavalry on the left bank. I left about 30 wounded of my own, who could not be moved, and the enemy's wounded, in charge of Surg. B. N. Comings, of the Thirteenth Connecticut, and left with him provisions, money, and supplies for their care. I entered Thibodeaux at 3 o'clock p. m. without opposition. I certainly expected a fight at this place. When I arrived a short distance from it I found from the smoke of burning bridges that they were retreating, and immediately ordered my cavalry in pursuit. They followed as closely as their force would allow, and prevented the total destruction of two railroad bridges, the one across Bayou La Fourche, the other across Bayou Terre Bonne. I found three freight cars at La Fourche Crossing uninjured, one containing arms, shovels, and sugar, and another containing a lot of arms, ammunition, and accouterments. I also found papers by the side of the road, which were thrown away in their retreat, proving that the enemy had left Bayou des Allemands. I went into camp on Burton's plantation, about 1 mile below Thibodeaux. I will repair the damage on the two bridges to-morrow. The enemy has re.

*No record found of Connor's as a Mississippi battery. Capt. George Ralston appears on the rolls as captain of Battery H.

†See revised statement, p. 172.

treated to Berwick Bay. I send you a list of my killed and wounded.* I also send you a list of prisoners I paroled. I think it would be well to publish the latter list, as a great many are from New Orleans.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. WEITZEL,
Brigadier-General, U. S. Vols., Comdg. Reserve Brigade.

Maj. GEORGE C. STRONG,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS RESERVE BRIGADE,
In Camp, near Thibodeaux, La., November 1, 1862.

MAJOR: Since my last dispatch I have received information that the enemy has evacuated Berwick Bay, and in such a hurry (as our gunboats were in sight) that they left over 400 wagon loads of negroes behind at Brashear City. To substantiate this report the negroes are already returning. Now, what shall I do with them? I have already twice as many negroes in and around my camp as I have soldiers within. I cannot feed them; as a consequence they must feed themselves. The community, of whom already quite a number have taken the oath of allegiance, is in great terror, fearing trouble with the negroes. They beg me to allow them to retain their arms. I cannot do this without authority from headquarters. Last night my pickets were fired upon by some person armed with a shot-gun. This would make it prudent to allow only those to retain arms who have taken the oath or are paroled. Please to give me instructions on this point.

There is plenty of sugar here. I have already collected a large number of cavalry and artillery horses and mules. Please organize that railroad now properly with a superintendent and proper employés, so that we may run regular trains, and not have our rolling stock ruined by bad management. Tell Captain [George A.] Kensel to hurry up the ammunition asked for.

I have sent a force to Berwick Bay to take possession of the road from Tigerville to Berwick Bay, communicate with the gunboats, and repair the bridges across the Bayou Bœuf. I will have the bridges across Bayou La Fourche completed at 4 o'clock this afternoon, and the bridge at Terre Bonne will be completed to-morrow. Then, when the Bayou Bœuf Bridge is ready the whole road will be all right to Brashear City. All the planters nearly wish to make their crops very excellent this year, if I will order back their negroes or allow them to make some arrangement with them.

Neither Colonel Thomas nor Colonel Stafford have been yet seen by me. I understand that the Native Guards were to picket the road. They want to hold Boutte Station, Bayou des Allemands Bridge, Tigerville, Bayou La Fourche Bridge, Terre Bonne Bridge, &c. Do this and throw out pickets, so as to communicate with each other. The telegraph should be repaired at once. I have undisputed possession of this country now, and this part of the campaign is a perfect success.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. WEITZEL,
Brigadier-General, U. S. Volunteers.

Maj. GEORGE C. STRONG,
Asst. Adjt. Gen., Dept. of the Gulf, New Orleans, La.

---

*Embodied in revised statement, p. 172.

HEADQUARTERS RESERVE BRIGADE,
In Camp, near Thibodeaux, La., November 2, 1862.

MAJOR: I have the honor to report that I yesterday sent a force up the bayou to communicate with my hospital above Labadieville. The hospital had been undisturbed. All the people in the neighborhood were vieing with each other in kindness and attention to the wounded of both sides. This country is as safe to travel now as Canal street.

Three men have died from their wounds since we left up there. I propose to remove the rest down here on a flat-boat and send them all to the city.

On Friday evening I received information that a company of the enemy's militia force was encamped a short distance northeast of Thibodeaux, near a swamp. I sent out Perkins to capture them. He started yesterday morning at 3 o'clock, took a circuitous route, through cane fields, over ditches, through swamps, completely outflanked them, and took 53 (nearly the whole company) prisoners, with their arms, horses, and ammunition. It was a complete success. This Perkins is a splendid officer, and he deserves promotion as much as any officer I ever saw. I have not yet heard from [Hawkes] Fearing, whom I pushed on to Tigerville to communicate with the gunboats and repair the bridges. I expect to hear from him to day.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. WEITZEL,
Brigadier-General, U. S. Vols., Comdg. Reserve Brigade.

Maj. GEORGE C. STRONG,
Asst Adjt. Gen., Dept. of the Gulf, New Orleans, La.

—

HEADQUARTERS RESERVE BRIGADE,
In Camp, near Thibodeaux, La., November 5, 1862.

MAJOR: I have the honor to report that I have your communication of the 2d instant. I think it would be very proper to place a field work at or near Donaldsonville. A permanent work, involving the construction of masonry, would be too slow an operation. I think you had better send Lieutenant [John C.] Palfrey up there to locate and construct it. He could carry on Ship Island and that too. A battery also, I think, would be very appropriate at Berwick Bay. I can direct the position and the construction of this battery. It would not be proper to build a work near here, as the communication with it can be easily cut off, and it could be turned readily. And now I desire, most respectfully, to decline the command of the district which has been just created, and which, as we have not yet secured a foot of ground on the Teche, ought properly to be called the District of the La Fourche. The reason I must decline is because accepting the command would place me in command of all the troops in the district.

I cannot command those negro regiments. The commanding general knows well my private opinions on this subject. What I stated to him privately, while on his staff, I see now before my eyes. Since the arrival of the negro regiments symptoms of servile insurrection are becoming apparent. I could not, without breaking my brigade all up, put a force in every part of this district to keep down such an insurrection. I cannot assume the command of such a force, and thus be responsible for its conduct. I have no confidence in the organization. Its moral effect in this community, which is stripped of nearly all its

able-bodied men and will be stripped of a great many of its arms, is terrible. Women and children, and even men, are in terror. It is heart-rending, and I cannot make myself responsible for it. I will gladly go anywhere with my own brigade that you see fit to order me. I beg you therefore to keep the negro brigade directly under your own command or place some one over both mine and it. I have given instructions to collect as much transportation as possible, so that I can cross Berwick Bay with my brigade, and will go down to-morrow in person to hurry up things. I cannot move my brigade there yet, as there is not sufficient drinking water, and this is a better camp.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. WEITZEL,

Brigadier General, U. S. Vols., Comdg. Reserve Brigade.

Maj. GEORGE C. STRONG,

Asst. Adjt. Gen., Dept. of the Gulf, New Orleans, La.

—

HEADQUARTERS RESERVE BRIGADE,

In Camp, near Thibodeaux, La., November 5, 1862.

MAJOR: In still further confirmation of what I wrote to you in my dispatches of this morning relative to servile insurrection, I have the honor to inform you that on the plantation of Mr. David Pugh, a short distance above here, the negroes who had returned under the terms fixed upon by Major-General Butler, without provocation or cause of any kind, refused this morning to work, and assaulted the overseer and Mr. Pugh, injuring them severely; also a gentleman who came to the assistance of Mrs. Pugh. Upon the plantation also of Mr. W. J. Miner, on the Terre Bonne road, about 16 miles from here, an outbreak has already occurred, and the entire community thereabout are in hourly expectation and terror of a general rising.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. WEITZEL,

Brigadier-General, U. S. Vols., Comdg. Reserve Brigade.

Maj. GEORGE C. STRONG,

Asst. Adjt. Gen., Dept. of the Gulf, New Orleans, La.

—

Return of Casualties in the Union forces engaged at Georgia Landing, La., October 27, 1862.

[Compiled from nominal lists of casualties, returns, &c.]

Command.	Killed.		Wounded.		Captured or missing.		Aggregate.
	Officers.	Enlisted men.	Officers.	Enlisted men.	Officers.	Enlisted men.	
12th Connecticut Infantry	.....	3	.....	16	1	.....	20
13th Connecticut Infantry	.....	1	.....	5	.....	1	7
1st Louisiana Cavalry, Companies A, B, and C	.....	1	.....	18	.....	1	20
8th New Hampshire Infantry*	2	10	1	34	.....	1	48
75th New York Infantry	.....	1	.....	.....	.....	1	2
Total	2	16	1	73	1	4	97

*Capts. John Q. A. Warren and John Kelleher killed.

No. 3.

Report of Lieut. John A. Vance, Sixteenth New York Infantry, Acting Signal Officer.

THIBODEAUX, LA., *November* 1, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to report that Friday, October 24, 1862, the party under my command embarked with the reserve brigade at Carrollton, La. The officers were distributed as follows: Lieutenant Eaton on the Iberville, the leading transport; Lieutenant Butterfield on the Sallie Robinson, the rearmost transport; Lieutenant Dana on the Kineo, the leading gunboat, and myself on the General Williams, in the center. General Weitzel was also on this transport.*

* * * * * * *

Early in the evening the general gave me orders not to allow the line to extend more than 1½ miles, and during the night I was in almost constant communication with some of the officers, directing those in advance to go slower and the transports in the rear to close up.

Saturday, October 25, we landed at daylight and marched to Donaldsonville.

Sunday we commenced our march down the left bank of Bayou La Fourche; Lieutenant Eaton I sent with the advance guard, Lieutenant Butterfield with the rear guard, Lieutenant Dana at the head of the column, while I occupied the center. During the entire day we had comparatively nothing to do.

Monday we were disposed in the same manner, with the exception of Lieutenant Dana, who crossed with the Eighth New Hampshire to the right bank of the bayou. At noon our advance on the right bank fell in with the enemy, concealed in a woods. Lieutenant Dana instantly called Lieutenant Eaton and sent S. W. F. 55, F. O. Lieutenant Eaton received this message and communicated it to the assistant adjutant-general, and at the same time I communicated it to General Weitzel, who ordered up four pieces of Thompson's battery to shell the woods. The range being too high, Lieutenant Dana sent S. O. E., which message Lieutenant Eaton delivered to officer in charge of the battery, but it was unheeded. A bridge was then thrown across the bayou and the Twelfth and Thirteenth Connecticut ordered to cross. Lieutenant Butterfield crossed with the Twelfth, and during the engagement which ensued his horse was struck by a piece of shell, became unmanageable, threw his rider, and escaped to the lines of the enemy. Lieutenant Butterfield fortunately escaped uninjured. Our forces on the left bank fell back to the crossing, and from there one section of Thompson's battery opened upon the enemy on the opposite side, when Lieutenant Dana sent the following messages, which were received by me:

* * * * * * *

During the time Lieutenant Dana was sending these messages he was exposed to a fire of artillery and musketry. Lieutenant Eaton during this time was pushing from and on the left bank, endeavoring to ascertain the position of a battery which was playing upon us. Soon as the enemy retreated they were followed by our cavalry and with them went Lieutenant Dana. When they had advanced about a mile he sent, "Send Thompson's battery here." This was received by Lieutenant Butterfield. Private Abbott was thrown from his horse,

*Some unimportant messages here inserted by Lieutenant Vance omitted.

rendered unfit for duty, so that Lieutenant Dana had for a time but one man. It would be invidious to speak of any of the party when all did so well. All acted with coolness and bravery. The engagement continued about an hour, and during the whole time every officer was active.

Tuesday Lieutenant Eaton was on the left bank with the Seventy-fifth New York, and he and I were in almost constant communication. Soon as he received any intelligence of the enemy he communicated it to me and I informed the general.

Wednesday Lieutenant Eaton and I went with a force under Colonel Birge to communicate with Colonel Thomas and returned Thursday. The party has been well tested, and I am fully satisfied with what it accomplished. If we do not receive an honorable mention from the general I shall think it great injustice.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. A. VANCE,

First Lieut. 16th N. Y., and Actg. Sig. Off. in Charge of Party.

Lieut. E. H. RUSSELL.

Lieutenant Eaton sent to Dana: "The acting assistant adjutant-general says send out infantry skirmishers." The engagement did not continue more than forty-five minutes.

No. 4.

Report of Maj. Gen. Richard Taylor, C. S. Army, commanding District of Western Louisiana.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT WESTERN LOUISIANA,
Bayou Teche, November 9, 1862.

GENERAL: I have the honor to submit a copy of the report of Brigadier-General Mouton concerning the recent operations on the La Fourche which have resulted in the falling back of the troops to the line of the Bayou Teche. I had availed myself of all the resources at my command, in men and guns, to protect the rich and populous territory lying between the Mississippi and Atchafalaya Rivers from the occupation of the enemy, and had hoped that the forces placed there were for the moment adequate to its protection, though it would appear from General Mouton's report that the necessity of guarding so many detached positions rendered an effectual concentration of the troops at any one point impracticable. As I stated to the department in the first report I had the honor to make after assuming command of the district, the defense of that section of it was rendered extremely difficult from the many lines of approach by which it could be penetrated—a difficulty which was greatly augmented by the withdrawal of a considerable portion of the forces menacing New Orleans on the eastern side of the river about the period of my arrival here.

It will be seen from General Mouton's report that the enemy effected his landing at Donaldsonville on Saturday, the 25th of October last. On the 19th of that month I had, at the urgent request of Lieutenant-General Pemberton, left Alexandria and proceeded to his headquarters at Jackson, Miss., for the purpose of having a conference with him. I arrived there on Friday, the 24th, and on Sunday, the 26th, came down

with him to Vicksburg. On my return to Alexandria, which place I reached on the evening of Wednesday, the 29th, receiving no advices from General Mouton of the landing of the enemy or of the subsequent events on the La Fourche, I the next day went down the Red River, with an engineer officer, to examine and select a site for the construction of a work for the defense of that river. It was only on my return to Alexandria from this trip, on the evening of Friday, the 31st, that I received a communication from General Mouton, announcing simply the fact of the landing of the enemy, though by telegraph and couriers information could reach me from the La Fourche in thirty-six hours.

On the next day I received by this means a dispatch from him from the west side of Berwick Bay, informing me that my presence here was needed. On the next morning, which was Sunday, the 2d instant, I left Alexandria for this point and arrived here on Thursday, the 6th. A careful inspection of the position occupied by the troops here leads me to indulge the hope that I can hold it successfully against the force which the enemy has now probably at his disposal to throw upon it, and I have made arrangements to bring forward every additional man I can command. But from the topography of this portion of Louisiana, permeated by so many navigable streams, it must be obvious to the department that the rich district bordering on the Teche, including the salt mines on Marsh Island, of incalculable value to the Confederacy, will eventually fall into the hands of the enemy unless I receive considerable accessions of force, both in men and guns.

The possession of Berwick Bay by the enemy renders the attempt possible by him to move with his gunboats up the Atchafalaya to Red River. Had the alterations upon the steamer Cotton been completed in season, or had the gunboats Mobile and Saint Mary been permitted to remain at the bay, its entrance by the enemy would have been prevented at this time. In view of the contingency I have mentioned, of an attempt to move up the Atchafalaya, I have ordered a work to be put up on that river, for which I shall need guns, which I urgently appeal to the Department to have sent to me without delay, there being no heavy guns within this district, except a few abandoned in the forts around Berwick Bay on the fall of New Orleans. I also renew the request to have the Mobile and Saint Mary sent down from the Yazoo to the mouth of Red River, so as to be ready to enter the Atchafalaya at the first rise of those rivers. I have no reason to apprehend that the use of the salt mines can be materially interfered with by the enemy for the present. By the aid of a short portage from the Teche to the Atchafalaya the water conveyance of salt to the east side of the Mississippi can, I trust, be preserved.

It will be noticed that General Mouton mentions in his report the presence of some regiments of militia in the operations on the La Fourche. I found these troops engaged in protecting that part of the State on my first arrival there. As fast as their places could be supplied by regular organizations in the Confederate service I made arrangements to cause them to be disbanded, in order that the conscripts among them might be brought into the camp of instruction within the least possible delay. The straggling to their homes of such of them as were in service at the time of the retreat of the forces from the La Fourche shows the impolicy of employing troops in the immediate vicinity of their own homes, and, in this connection, the Department should be made acquainted with the fact that the exemption act passed by the present Congress practically puts an end to the further operations of the conscript act in Louisiana, since the almost exclusively agricultural character of its population

gives the benefit of exemption from military service to so large a class as to preclude the expectation of any serviceable addition being made to the number of conscripts now in service.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. TAYLOR.

General S. COOPER, *Adjutant and Inspector General.*

No. 5.

Report of Brig. Gen. Alfred Mouton, C. S. Army.

AT MRS. MEADE'S, *November* 4, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor of submitting the following report of the movements preceding and following the engagement of the 27th October, 1862, and details relative thereto.

Late on the 25th of October, 1862, I received information that the gunboats and transports of the enemy were moving up the river slowly and cautiously, and that in all likelihood they would soon be at Donaldsonville. They arrived there on the evening of the 25th and commenced landing troops, completing the landing on the 26th. Immediately I moved to Donaldsonville, and found that our troops at that point had fallen back, under command of Colonel [W. G.] Vincent, to the Racconici, in the parish of Assumption, about 12 miles from Donaldsonville. Colonel Vincent informed me that from all the information he had obtained the enemy numbered from 2,500 to 3,000 infantry, 250 cavalry, and two batteries of field artillery. To oppose this force, which was mainly on the left descending bank of La Fourche, Colonel Vincent had only 600 infantry and about 250 cavalry, with Semmes' field battery. The disparity was so great that I deemed it my duty still to recede until the re-enforcements I had ordered up arrived, and accordingly fell back to the plantation of Mr. Winn, 2 miles above Labadieville, where the Eighteenth and Crescent Regiments and Ralston's battery reached me at about 2 p. m., coming in from Berwick Bay and Bayou Bœuf, where they were stationed. I had also ordered the Terre Bonne regiment militia forward, and they arrived at about 8 a. m. On the 27th Faries' battery was ordered up, but it reached me only on the morning of the 28th. The columns of the enemy were advancing on both banks in about equal force, and in consequence, to prevent being outflanked, it became necessary to hold positions on both sides of the bayou. The Eighteenth and Crescent, supported by Ralston's battery, were placed on the right descending bank, and the Terre Bonne regiment moved over to the left bank. Thus to oppose the enemy on the right bank I had, according to returns made, viz:

Eighteenth Regiment	240	
Crescent Regiment	135	
Ralston's battery	64	
Detachment of cavalry	100	
		539

And on the left bank, viz:

Thirty-third Regiment*	594	
Terre Bonne regiment	34	
Semmes' battery	75	
Second Louisiana Cavalry	150	
		853
		1,392

* Composed of Clack's and Fournet's battalions. Battalion organization restored November 21, 1862.

The enemy moved down about equally strong on both banks, his force being from 1,500 to 1,800 on each side. The column on the right bank pressed on more speedily than that on the left, and approached our line of battle at about 9 a. m. near the road leading into the settlement called Texas, in Assumption. Our forces, though much inferior in numbers, resisted their onward march and effectually succeeded in checking them, until, unfortunately, Ralston's battery was so severely injured by the enemy's, and their ammunition giving out, they were compelled to fall back, which was done in some confusion, owing to the loss of their commander. I then took position about a mile and a half below, at Labadieville, at about 4 p. m., and awaited the advance of the enemy. This retrograde movement was rendered the more necessary from the fact that the enemy was crossing troops on pontoon bridge to the right bank and there massing forces. Immediately I also threw across part of the infantry stationed on the left; and at the close of the day the force of the enemy numbered about 2,000 infantry, 100 cavalry, and a battery, while my own barely reached 1,000, including infantry, cavalry, and artillery. Informed that the enemy would make simultaneous movements via Donaldsonville, Des Allemands, and Berwick Bay, I had foreseen that the necessity would arise of abandoning Des Allemands and concentrating our forces, believing that the salvation of the troops required the adoption of this course. On the 27th, at about 12 m., I gave orders to Major Sanders, assistant quartermaster, to send over the train to get Colonel [T. E.] Vick's command, consisting of the La Fourche militia regiment, about 500 strong, and a detachment from the Thirty-third of about 300, with instructions to save everything he could and to destroy everything he might be compelled to leave behind. At the same time I gave orders to the Saint Charles and Saint John the Baptist regiments and to the cavalry picket at the Vacherie and at the Boutte to fall back without delay on the main body.

Major Sanders executed his orders, and in person directed the conductor of the train to move off from the Terre Bonne Station to the Des Allemands to bring in Colonel Vick's command. The engineer on board, a Mr. Jacobs, laboring under a misapprehension of the orders given to Captain Kerr, superintendent, refused to go unless by orders in writing from Captain Kerr or from my headquarters. This man, I am inclined to believe from all the information I could obtain, acted conscientiously, but he certainly caused me much embarrassment. Mr. Nelson, the assistant superintendent, arriving at about 3 p. m., went over with the train, but fearing lest he might be violating orders he and the conductor merely ran through to deliver the orders and returned only with the sick and a portion of the baggage.

In the mean time Colonel Vick prepared for destroying everything at the Des Allemands Station, and after burning the bridge took up his line of march to join me. Colonel Vick's command was so worn-out by the labor required to destroy the Des Allemands Bridge and the depots and their tedious march over the bed of the road, that he reached me only at about 3 p. m. of the 28th, notwithstanding the most strenuous efforts on his part to get in earlier.

My object, could I have united my force, was to make a desperate resistance and to drive the enemy back if possible, but when my reenforcements failed to come in no alternative was left to me but to maneuver with the enemy and save my force. In consequence I issued orders for the removal of the sick to Berwick Bay, and made all needful preparation for the removal of the stores.

On the 28th, whilst slowly receding, I held the enemy in check, and at about 12 m. concluded that I was reduced to the sad alternative of evacuating the place or have my entire command captured. Resistance with the small force I had was no longer possible, especially as the men were worn-out with fatigue and loss of rest; besides, the mounted picket at Boutte had been driven in by the enemy, who was advancing by the Des Allemands to re-enforce the enemy in front of me, and vague rumors were afloat that the expedition to Berwick Bay had reached its destination. Information also came to me that two transports and two gunboats had gone down from Donaldsonville to New Orleans, and that they had returned and were landing re-enforcements at the Assumption Cut-off. Hence I fell back to the Terre Bonne Station, embarked all the stores and troops, and moved them over to Berwick Bay. Colonel Vick's command had not yet arrived, and I remained at the station with the cavalry to protect and cover it, while I sent on the artillery and wagon train via Chucahoula by land to rendezvous at Tigerville for transportation, the cars being already filled with troops and stores. About 3 p. m. such portion of Colonel Vick's command as he could bring up arrived, and it was sent on over the railroad track till it met a return train which had been ordered up to receive it.

At 4 p. m. all the troops which could be collected having been sent forward I caused the Thibodeaux Bridge, the La Fourche Crossing Bridge, and the Terre Bonne Station to be burned, and moved on with the cavalry, reaching the bay on the 29th, and crossing everything by the 30th.

The casualties in the engagement of the 27th are, according to returns made, as follows, viz: Killed, 5; wounded, 8; missing, 186; 3 horses were killed and 9 wounded; one 12-pounder howitzer axle broken, since replaced by one from Des Allemands.

The enemy's loss reaches fully 250 to 300, as I have been informed by an officer of the Eighteenth Regiment, who was taken prisoner and released on parole.

It is my painful duty to record the death of Colonel McPheeters, commanding the Crescent Regiment, who fell gallantly and nobly defending our sacred cause at the head of his command. Captain Ralston, commanding the battery, was wounded and captured. Efforts were made to bring him from the field, but failed, owing to the rapid advance of the enemy. This officer managed his battery with coolness and ability, and deserves much praise for the efficient services which he rendered.

Captain [B. S.] Story, commanding Company D, Eighteenth Regiment, and Lieutenant [J. D.] Burke, of same company, were captured and paroled. The former went over to New Orleans and the latter returned to New Iberia, their respective domiciles. Colonel Armant, of the Eighteenth Regiment, commanded the troops and disposed of them with ability and judgment, availing himself of every cover and protection at hand and falling back in perfect order.

The bridge at Bayou Bœuf, after all the troops and stores had been crossed, was burned, and all the public property at the bay which could not be saved was destroyed before abandoning the latter position, as hereafter explained. On the retreat, I am sorry to say, many of the conscripts attached to Colonel Vick's command lagged behind and are now in the enemy's lines, he reaching the bay with only 82 of them out of about 300.

Having been constantly moving since the 26th and closely watching and engaging the enemy has prevented me sooner from making a full

report, and even now it is very imperfect, from the reason that I have been unable to obtain from the different commands all the information needed. I, however, had the honor on the 29th ultimo of submitting a brief statement of results, in the mean time urging upon General Taylor the necessity of his presence here. This communication was forwarded by mail to the care of Colonel Burke, with request that he would forward without delay. On the 30th, to the care of Captain Lindsay, I sent on a telegram to General Taylor of the same import. While at the bay with my troops at about 3 in the morning on the 30th the Seger came up from the Passes and informed me that four of the enemy's boats were in sight, but the information obtained from the captain was so confused that I immediately dispatched Captain Fuller on board the Hart to ascertain the facts. Upon his return he confirmed the presence of the boats outside the obstructions placed in the Passes and reported four visible, two of which fired into him after he had opened on them to draw their fire to ascertain their caliber.

In the mean time, knowing full well that I could offer no resistance to gunboats at the bay, I dispatched Colonel Sulakowski up the Teche to select a defensible position and erect fortifications. The position chosen was about half a mile up the bayou, along a heavy point in the neighborhood of Mr. Charpantier's, where intrenchments were immediately commenced and preparations made to obstruct the stream a little above this, at Mr. Cornay's bridge, it being impossible to do so effectually anywhere below. Favored with a low tide, I had hoped the enemy would be prevented from removing the obstructions or finding a channel, and the work was urged forward with all the expedition possible under the circumstances, having obtained hands sufficient only by the 31st. From this time forward all dispatch was used and every means in my power employed to offer a successful resistance at this point before the arrival of the boats, but in this I was grievously disappointed. On the 1st Captain Fuller, who was constantly on the alert, informed me that one of the boats was within the obstructions and that the others were making their way past them. I bade him hold them in check and give me all the time he could, which he did to the best of his ability, and I immediately selected another position about 2 miles above the obstructions at Mrs. Meade's, where I commenced intrenchments with a view of establishing heavy guns.

On the 1st the four boats of the enemy had come within the obstructions and moved up the bay cautiously and slowly, and I again ordered Captain Fuller with the Cotton to face and delay them as long as he could. This he accomplished by retarding them at the bay on the 1st. On the 2d they moved up the bay reconnoitering, and exchanged several shots with the Cotton without injuring her, and they finally dropped back to the bay at night, anchoring one of their boats at Gibbon's Point. Deeming it all important to save the Cotton, with the hope that I might perhaps check them with her in the bayou, should they remove the obstructions at Cornay's previous to the completion of the intrenchments, I ordered him to back her up the Teche a little above the works, and there hold himself in readiness to engage the boats should they come up, while I urged on the intrenchments. All the while I kept scouts forward, who informed me of the movements of the enemy. On the 3d the enemy moved up with his whole force, and at 2 p. m. engaged the Cotton and an uncovered land battery of rifled pieces, which I had stationed in such manner as to co-operate with and protect the Cotton. The engagement lasted till 3.30 p. m., when the enemy's boats came within such close range that the battery and the Cotton were

compelled to retire, and the enemy moved up to the obstructions. I was also compelled to withdraw the troops so as to get out of the range of the enemy's shells. As soon as the firing commenced all the negroes on the works stampeded, and it was impossible to collect them until late last night, when I placed them in the intrenchments again and commenced mounting what guns I could so as to resume my position by 4 a. m. this morning, which I did and now hold. Captain Fuller deserves much praise for the valuable services which he has rendered me and for the courage and boldness with which he has met the enemy at every step.

The casualties of the engagement of the 3d are 1 private killed and 2 wounded on the Cotton. She received no serious injury, though slightly damaged. The enemy must have suffered seriously, as many of our shots reached the boats and shrieks and groans were heard.

Permit me to repeat that the presence of General Taylor is indispensably necessary here.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ALFR. MOUTON,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Maj. E. SURGET,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

OCTOBER 29, 1862.—Affair at Sabine Pass, Tex.

Report of Lieut. Col. A. W. Spaight, Spaight's Battalion.

HEADQUARTERS SPAIGHT'S BATTALION,
Beaumont, November 3, 1862.

SIR: I beg leave to report that on Wednesday night, 29th ultimo, a small portion of my command, consisting of Company A, commanded by Captain Marsh, had a slight affair with the enemy at Sabine Pass. Under instructions to seek every opportunity of inflicting damage on the enemy he posted his men about night-fall below the town on the Pass, and awaited the approach of the steamer Dan, with a schooner in tow, then making her way up the channel.

As soon as the boats came in point-blank range of his carbines (about 100 yards) he opened fire upon them, and continued the fire until they swung around out of range and opened upon him with canister and grape. He then withdrew without loss. Captain Marsh is sure, from the facts that the decks of both vessels were crowded with men who were distinctly visible by moonlight, that the fire was deliberate, that screams and groans arose from the vessels, and that the yellow flag at half-mast was displayed for the two succeeding days, that his fire did some execution. We have no means of ascertaining the loss of the enemy, but it is conjectured that it could not have been less than 25 to 30. They then shelled the town without material damage. On the next morning, after throwing shot and shell vehemently in the vicinity, they sent out a party, under the protection of their guns, and burnt Wingate's mill and dwelling and Stamp's dwelling. The fire upon them was used as a pretext for destroying this property, but it was doomed to destruction with or without a pretext. Several days previously they had told the citizens to burn the lumber at the mill for fire-wood, for Wingate's and Stamp's property was confiscated to the United States Government.

Unless otherwise ordered, I shall fire upon them whenever I can do so with effect, and whenever they take a position within range of my mountain howitzers I shall bring them to bear upon them. I do not believe that security to private property can be purchased by withholding our hands.

Your obedient servant,

A. W. SPAIGHT,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding.

Lieut. R. M. FRANKLIN, *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

OCTOBER 31–NOVEMBER 1, 1862.—Bombardment of Lavaca, Tex.

REPORTS.

No. 1.—Brig. Gen. Hamilton P. Bee, C. S. Army, commanding Sub-District of the Rio Grande.

No. 2.—Lieut. George E. Conklin, C. S. Army, Post Adjutant at Lavaca.

No. 1.

Report of Brig. Gen. Hamilton P. Bee, C. S. Army, commanding Sub-District of the Rio Grande.

HDQRS. SUB-MILITARY DISTRICT OF THE RIO GRANDE,
San Antonio, Tex., November 15, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to inclose an official dispatch* from Maj. D. D. Shea, C. S. Provisional Army, commanding the forces at Lavaca, reporting the bombardment by the gunboats of the enemy of that city on the 31st ultimo and 1st instant and their repulse.

It gives me great satisfaction to call the attention of the general commanding to the gallantry of Major Shea and his command. Although his ranks had been decimated by the yellow fever, his means of defense limited, and the force of the enemy far superior in guns and caliber, yet, sustained by patriotism and courage, he compelled the enemy to retire. I would especially call the attention of the general commanding to the barbarous conduct of the Abolitionists in allowing one hour and a half to remove the women and children, the sick and the dying, from the town of Lavaca. I think I am warranted in saying that it was the most atrocious of all the acts which have so marked their conduct in this war, and retributive justice but claimed her right when defeated and injured they slunk back whence they came. The patriotism and love of country displayed by the citizens of Lavaca, who willingly gave up their homes to destruction rather than that the enemy should land, is worthy of all praise, and will serve as a bright example to their fellow-countrymen. I have received information that one of the heavy guns of the enemy burst on the forty-first round, doing great damage, but to what extent is not known. The Abolition fleet has retired from the waters of Lavaca Bay, the objects of their visit being entirely frustrated.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. P. BEE,
Brigadier-General, Provisional Army.

Capt. SAMUEL BOYER DAVIS,
A. A. G., First District of Texas, San Antonio Tex.

---

* See Report No. 2.

No. 2.

Report of Lieut. George E. Conklin, C. S. Army, Post Adjutant at Lavaca.

HEADQUARTERS,
Lacava, Tex., November 1, 1862.

SIR: By order of Maj. Daniel D. Shea, commanding this post, I have the honor to make, for the information of the general commanding this district, the following report of an engagement between the Federal steamers and the batteries at this point:

On the morning of October 31 two Federal steamers appeared in sight, evidently steering for this place. About 11 a. m. they arrived within a short distance, when they cast anchor. At 1 p. m. they sent a boat with a flag of truce on shore, which was met by Major Shea, accompanied by four of the citizens of the town. A short interview succeeded, during which a demand was made for the surrender of the town. They were answered by the commanding officer that he was there to defend it, and should do so to the best of his ability with all the means he had at hand. A demand was then made for time to remove the women, children, and sick persons from town. The officer in charge of the flag replied that one hour was the time he was authorized to grant, but in consideration of the fact that an epidemic (yellow fever) was still raging in the town he would extend the time to one hour and a half; at the expiration of which period they moved up abreast the town and opened fire from both steamers upon both the town and batteries. At this time there were many women and children still in the place, they having been unable, for want of time, to leave. Our batteries promptly returned the fire. Captain [John A.] Vernon commanded one of the batteries, assisted by Lieutenant [T. D.] Woodward, and Captain [J. M.] Reuss, assisted by Lieutenants [O. L.] Schnaubert and [G.] French, the other, and nobly did both officers and men perform their duty, working their guns as coolly as though on inspection, while a perfect storm of shot and shell rained around them; and this, although yellow fever had decimated their ranks, and that many of the men who manned the batteries had but partially recovered from the fever, entitles them to the highest praise. The steamers were struck several times and one of them partially disabled, as they immediately steamed off out of range of our batteries, where they again cast anchor and kept up a steady fire upon the town and batteries until night shut in.

On the next morning, November 1, they again opened fire upon the town and batteries, but owing to their being entirely out of range of our guns we did not reply to them. At about 11 a. m. they ceased their fire and steamed down the bay in the direction of Indianola, having in tow the schooner Lecompt, which they had captured in the bay a few days before. One of the steamers went outside the bar and steered in the direction of Galveston, probably for a mortar-boat or some other additional force to assist them.

I am glad to report that no lives were lost on our side, but the enemy succeeded in doing considerable damage to the town, tearing up the streets and riddling the houses and otherwise damaging the place. The enemy fired in all 252 shot and shell, 174 the first day and 78 the second, nearly all of them from 32 and 64 pounder rifled guns.

Capt. H. Willke, acting ordnance officer, rendered very efficient service in keeping the batteries supplied with ammunition and freely exposing himself in the discharge of his duties.

The citizens of this town acted nobly, particularly Mr. Dunn and Mr. Charles Oglesbury, who remained in the town and materially assisted the commanding officer, suffering their property to be destroyed without a murmur, and only regretting they could do no more to serve their country.

The ladies of the place, among whom Mrs. Chesley and Mrs. Dunn and the two beautiful and accomplished daughters of the former bore a conspicuous part, acted the part of true Southern heroines, supplying our tired soldiers with coffee, bread, and meat even during the thickest of the fight.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

GEORGE E. CONKLIN,
Lieutenant and Adjutant.

Maj. E. F. GRAY,
Actg. Asst. Adjt. Gen., San Antonio, Tex.

NOVEMBER 1–6, 1862.—Naval operations on Berwick Bay, La.

REPORTS.*

No. 1.—Lieut. Commander Thomas McKean Buchanan, U. S. Navy, commanding U. S. steamer Calhoun.

No. 2.—Capt. E. W. Fuller, commanding Confederate steamer Cotton.

No. 1.

Report of Lieut. Commander Thomas McKean Buchanan, U. S. Navy, commanding U. S. steamer Calhoun.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
November 6, 1862.

Rear-Admiral FARRAGUT,
Commanding Western Blockading Squadron:

I am pleased to return to you a copy of Lieutenant-Commander Buchanan's report of his operations at Berwick Bay. I am sorry to say that owing to the storms and delays necessary and unnecessary in moving our fleet we were not able to get there three days sooner, when we should have infallibly bagged the whole rebel party. Now, as it is, we must do the best we can.

We are proposing to go farther, and may yet be employed some days upon this matter. I will keep you informed of all further operations.

I have the honor to be, &c.,

BENJ. F. BUTLER,
Major-General, Commanding.

[Inclosure.]

UNITED STATES STEAMER CALHOUN,
Off Brashear City, November 4, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to report that we arrived off here on the night of the 1st, but unfortunately too late to stop the rebels from crossing. We had a great deal of difficulty in getting over the bay, and felt the want of our light-draught vessels very much. The day the Kinsman

* See also Appendix, p. 1087.

arrived I crossed in her, and tried to get the Estrella over, but she grounded. I came up to the mouth of the river but saw nothing but the Hart, which we chased but could not catch. We got the Estrella and Saint Mary's over the next day, and the following day the Calhoun came up with the Diana.

The night of our arrival here we chased the rebel gunboat Cotton, but she got away from us by her superior speed. The same night we captured the rebel steamer A. B. Seger. She is a small boat, about the size of the Fancy Natchez, and is very useful.

Yesterday I went with all the gunboats up Bayou Teche, and found the enemy about 14 miles from here, posted above the obstructions they had sunk in the Teche. We engaged them for two hours and drove them off, as we also did the Cotton. The Kinsman bore the brunt of it, and received fifty-four shots in her upper works and hull and had 1 man killed, a soldier of the Twenty-first Indiana, and 5 wounded. The pilot, John Bellino, had his leg badly shattered and died to-day from the effects of amputation. Captain Cooke, in the Estrella, received three shots and had 2 soldiers of the Twenty-first Indiana killed whilst working the guns and 1 badly wounded. The Diana received three shots, but had no person hurt. She will have to be hauled out, as her stern is shot away. I received eight in the Calhoun, but fortunately they did no material damage.

Captain Wiggins fought his ship nobly. He was in such a position that he received all the fire from the artillery on shore and at the same time had the Cotton playing upon him; he, however, drove the artillery away and put several shots into the Cotton. The whole rebel force was there, numbering between 3,000 and 4,000 men, with seventy field pieces. We hear to-day we did them a great deal of damage and that the Cotton is sunk. They had thrown up a mud fort this side, but evacuated it on our arrival. We tried to remove the obstructions but could not succeed, but I think that when General Weitzel arrives, so as to protect us from the sharpshooters on the bank, we can do so. I keep running up and down all the time, so as to keep the river clear of the obstructions.

We can make all our repairs here, and I will have the Kinsman ready for service to-morrow. The Diana is getting timber out for Colonel Thomas to repair the bridge at Bayou Bœuf. The enemy destroyed about 1,000 hogsheads of sugar, a lot of molasses, and also burned 98 cars and 3 engines.

I send requisitions for ammunition for the three gunboats, which we want very badly, as we fired away a good deal yesterday, and I expect to have a good deal more firing to do, and also for some blouses and shoes for the men that have been shipped. It is absolutely necessary that they should have some clothing, and I hope you will order the quartermaster to furnish it. We have got all the steamers above us, but I am afraid they will burn them. The officers and men behaved splendidly. The Cotton is iron cased, and did some excellent shooting. She mounts one long 32-pounder, four 24-pounders, and two 6-pounder rifle guns.

The iron casing on the Kinsman and Diana turned the shot beautifully. Captain McLaflin, who was on board of the Calhoun with his company, went on shore with his men and tried to get opposite the Cotton, but before he got up to her she had left. If she has not been sunk we will get her yet. I shall send the coal schooner back, as we do not want her, there being plenty of coal here.

NOVEMBER 5, 1862.

I have just returned from another trip up the Teche with the Estrella. I had 3 men killed by a shot. The Cotton was there. They had a battery on each bank, but we succeeded in dr.ving them all off. I can do nothing until General Weitzel arrives. They are now strongly posted at the obstructions, and although I can drive them off, I cannot work at them. We want some more ammunition now badly. I think the Cotton is casemated, as our shell glanced off. We had him on fire once. We could plainly see our shot strike him, but he fights bows on.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOS. McKEAN BUCHANAN,
Lieutenant, Commanding.

Maj. Gen. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER,
Headquarters Department of the Gulf.

No. 2.

Report of Capt. E. W. Fuller, commanding Confederate steamer Cotton

DEPARTMENT OF STATE, C. S. A.,
Richmond, Va., December 3, 1862.

Hon. JAMES A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War:

SIR: I have the honor to transmit herewith a report of a recent naval action on the Bayou Teche, in Western Louisiana, in which Captain Fuller, with an artillery company on board of a small steamer, successfully repulsed four gunboats carrying twenty-seven guns, and thus secured control of that important stream.

The indorsement of General Taylor recommends the bestowal of some mark of favor on this gallant officer, and I hope it will be in your power to give him promotion as a reward for his service.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. P. BENJAMIN.

[Indorsement.]

DECEMBER 13, 1862.

If we were to give additional rank to our officers for gallant and distinguished services in affairs with the enemy we would interfere with the proper organization of the Army and incur a heavy additional expense. There is no law which provides brevets for gallant and distinguished conduct. All that could be done therefore in the present case is to write a complimentary letter to Captain Fuller, thanking him in the name of the Department for the services he has rendered, and when a vacancy occurs to which he could be appointed agreeably to law to promote him to fill it.

Respectfully submitted to the Secretary of War.

S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

[Inclosure.]

GUNBOAT COTTON, *November* 7, 1862.

SIR: I embrace the first opportunity of making my report of the recent affairs between the Cotton, under my command, and the squadron of Federal gunboats that have occupied Berwick Bay.

On Saturday evening, November 1, the smoke from the enemy's boats warned me of their near approach in such force that resistance at the bay was considered by me to be rashness. Acting upon your order, received but a few minutes previously, I immediately gave the necessary orders for leaving the bay. The steamers Hart and Seger were there at the time, also Launch No. 1, under the command of J. M. Rogers, who I had temporarily appointed to the position of acting master. My orders to the officers of those boats were to get immediately under way—the Hart, under the command of Lieut. C. Montague, to proceed up to the Teche with a barge loaded with Government sugar in tow. This was safely done according to orders, with one exception—Lieutenant Montague at one time dropped his barge and returned like a gallant soldier to aid the Cotton in an unequal conflict. As soon as I could communicate to him my wishes he resumed his tow and proceeded safely to destination. Launch No. 1 also obeyed the order given to her commander, and conveyed the launch up the lake to a place near Indian Bend, from where he has since safely reported, and is now in position to render valuable service. The Seger, under the command of Acting Master I. C. Coons, disobeyed the order I gave of proceeding up the lake and turned up the Atchafalaya, and was ignobly abandoned to the enemy at a time when the Cotton was between the enemy and the Seger. The commanding officer has not since reported. I have been informed that he abandoned his men and proceeded as fast as possible to Saint Martinville. Up to the present time the only reliable fact I have about the Seger is that it is in the hands of the enemy, prowling about Grand Lake and bayous in the vicinity; of the crew, nothing.

The enemy came into Berwick Bay on Saturday evening just at dark. As the Cotton was in range, having had to wait to get the other boats off, they immediately opened fire upon us and gave chase up the bay with three boats, continuing the fire, which I did not return until rounding into the Atchafalaya, when one of our guns was brought to bear, and we fired one shot, which sped straight to its mark, striking one of the Federal boats in her bow, breaking many timbers, and I have since been informed that it killed 3 and wounded 5 men. The Federals continued to fire shot and shell at us from eighteen guns for about thirty minutes, when they gave up the chase. The Cotton came up to the Teche, turned bow down and backed into it, keeping our teeth to the enemy. We backed up to the Turelier plantation, where we stopped for the night.

On Sunday morning, the 2d instant, I received orders to move the Cotton above Cornay's bridge, which I did as soon as possible. The bayou had some obstructions thrown across at that point, which I was ordered to defend until it got too hot for me and then to fall back, turn my boat across the bayou at the second bridge, and, if pursued, sink her.

On Monday, at 2 p. m., the four Federal boats, mounting twenty-seven guns, came up and opened fire upon us. They came up in full confidence of overpowering numbers, giving us broadside after broadside, frequently the whole four delivering their fire at once. The shot and shell literally rained on and about our boat, several striking us, but without doing serious damage. We returned their fire, my brave boys cheering frequently when a well-directed shot struck the Federal boats. One of them retired from the contest in about fifteen minutes, her place being taken by another. One boat for several minutes had her colors down, whether accidentally down or that they hauled it down to indicate a surrender we had no means of learning; however,

they hoisted them again after a delay of about twenty minutes. One, more adventuresome than the rest, steadily steamed up the bayou; when in about 100 yards of the obstructions we gave her a plunging shot from each of our guns, which all struck near the water on the starboard quarter. The boat immediately ran her head upon shore, and was listed down so as to throw her guns out of use and ceased her fire, except occasionally from one gun on the bow. At this time, when but one of the enemy's boats fired with any vigor, when victory seemed to be within our reach, it was announced that we had no more cartridges, having fired the last one. Retreat was all that remained for us; but as we slowly backed up we had some sacks made by cutting off the legs from the pantaloons of some of our men, which we filled and returned fire with as often as we could in that manner obtain a cartridge. This we continued until out of range and the enemy ceased their fire. We had to mourn the loss of one brave soldier, killed by an accidental discharge of his gun, which severely wounded another. Another was accidentally wounded at another gun by the recoil of the carriage and has since died. One man was wounded by a piece of the enemy's shell. These are all the casualties that occurred. The boat sustained no perceptible damage.

On Tuesday morning we resumed our original position near the obstructions, the enemy having previously retired. We worked hard to improve the condition of our boat and got up some iron to shield the engines. Nothing occurred worthy of note during the day.

On Wednesday, the 5th instant, the enemy again opened fire upon us with four boats at about 10.30 o'clock. They fired from behind a point out of our range for about twenty minutes, then two of them steamed up into sight. We then immediately returned their fire, and with such effect that the enemy retired and abandoned the contest in fifty-five minutes from firing their first shot. The two boats that came into sight were badly damaged and their loss heavy; ours nothing; the only damage being a trifling break in the cabin roof. This day victory was clearly ours. The enemy retired from the action badly discouraged, with severe loss. We were unhurt.

On Thursday the enemy came up and opened fire upon us, but took care not to come into sight. I did not return their fire. They threw shells at us for half an hour and retired without doing us any damage. Since that up to present date they have not assailed us.

I cannot close this report without returning thanks to officers and men. Where all did their duty gallantly it may seem invidious to mention particular names, yet I must particularly mention the good conduct of O. S. Burdett, pilot, who for two hours and a half during the fierce combat on the 3d instant maneuvered the boat with the utmost coolness; also the same gallant conduct on the 5th instant. Each of my lieutenants did his duty nobly and ably. Also F. G. Burbank, gunner, and Privates F. D. Wilkinson and Henry Dorning deserve particular mention for their gallant conduct. But all did their duty well, and are again ready to meet the enemy should they come up and try us again.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. W. FULLER,
Captain, Commanding Gunboat Cotton.

General ALFRED MOUTON,
Commanding Forces South of Red River.

[Indorsement.]

DEAR BENJAMIN: I send you Fuller's report, every word of which is true. I applied to have a naval officer sent here to give me some assistance; no one was sent. Any little aid by the Navy Department would have saved Berwick Bay. Something might be done for Fuller: he certainly deserves it; he defeated four of the enemy's gunboats.

Truly, yours,

R. TAYLOR.

NOVEMBER 20, 1862.—Affair near Matagorda, Tex.

Report of Col. X. B. Debray, Debray's Texas Regiment.

HDQRS. SUB-MILITARY DISTRICT OF HOUSTON,
Houston, Tex., November 25, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to report that on the 20th instant the scouts of Brown's battalion captured, 8 miles below Matagorda, 1 master's mate and 9 seamen, part of the crew of the mortar schooner Henry Janes, who had landed to kill beef. The capture was effected without loss of life on either side. Three ordinary muskets and seven Enfield rifles fell into our hands, with cartridge boxes, and the launch on which the party came was burned. None of the landing party escaped. The prisoners were brought here to-day and have been placed in charge of the guard of Griffin's battalion.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

X. B. DEBRAY,
Colonel, Commanding Sub-Military District of Houston.

Capt. SAMUEL BOYER DAVIS,
Assistant Adjutant-General, &c., San Antonio, Tex.

NOVEMBER 21, 1862.—Skirmish at Bayou Bonfouca, La.

Report of Col. A. R. Witt, Tenth Arkansas Infantry.

HEADQUARTERS,
Ponchatoula, La., December 1, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to report that a scouting party of 25 men, under my orders, belonging to Captain Bredow's company of Partisan Rangers, commanded by Lieutenant Evans, attacked Federal steamboat G. Brown, mounting two guns. Lieutenant Evans reports killing 2 men and mortally wounding 1 on said boat. The boat was running up the river Bonfouca, 60 miles east of here and 10 miles from Fort Pike. After the first fire she backed down the river, shelling the woods as she went.

I have the honor further to report that at this time there are no boats in the lakes. I would also report that the Federals have made an encampment 40 miles above New Orleans on the Mississippi River, at Luke's plantation, and I have reliable information that they have moved 30 miles on the Mississippi River above that encampment. However, this will come under General Beall's notice, it being not far below Baton

Rouge. Only 2,000 Federals reported in New Orleans at this time by persons coming out.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. R. WITT,
Colonel, Commanding Post.

Lieutenant-General PEMBERTON.

NOVEMBER 21-22, 1862.—Affairs at Petite Anse Island, La. (See Appendix, p. 1088.)

NOVEMBER 27, 1862.—Capture of the steamer Lone Star.

Report of Capt. V. L. Terrell, Terrell Dragoons, Mississippi Cavalry.

HAMPTON'S FERRY, LA., *November* 29, 1862.

COLONEL: I beg leave to submit the following special report:

On the morning of the 27th I learned that a force of the enemy, consisting by report of a force which I could meet, were out. I therefore took my command and proceeded down to the Mississippi River at New River Landing, but found that the enemy had withdrawn. I further learned that only two of the enemy had gone up the river. I placed my command under charge of Orderly Sergt. R. S. Magee, and ordered him back to camp. I took First Lieut. John Pope and Privates F. M. Rogers, W. Waddell, J. T. Bland, and Volunteer L. Roorthe, and proceeded up the river to intercept the enemy above mentioned. I learned during the night that they had also gone down the river. I then continued up the river, and just below Plaquemine, on the opposite shore, I saw a steamboat. I waited until night-fall, and being joined by F. R. Vorheis, a volunteer, I immediately crossed the river and landed 1½ miles above the boat. I immediately went down, boarded and captured the boat, with all the crew and two passengers. I then brought the boat down to Captain Stockdale's pickets, 10 miles below, on this side of the river, and sent a courier for Captain Stockdale's company, to which call the captain promptly responded. The prisoners were then turned over to Captain Stockdale, together with a planter, Mr. Avery, who positively refused to render me any assistance, and refused to allow me to take his carts or hands. I put him under guard and sent him on with the balance of the prisoners. I endeavored to save the cargo, which consisted of sugar. The hogsheads could not be raised up the bluff by my small force. I took ashore some 20 or 30 hogsheads and burned the boat. The name of the boat burned was Lone Star. Some small articles, mattresses, &c., together with one hogshead of sugar and one barrel of molasses, were brought to my camp and distributed to my company.

I would especially state that the action both of my first lieutenant and every private was in every way commendable, and they have my best thanks; also Captain Stockdale and men have my thanks for assistance and prompt response.

All of which I respectfully submit.

V. L. TERRELL,
Captain Terrell Dragoons, Mississippi Cavalry.

COLONEL COMMANDING POST, *Baton Rouge, La.*

DECEMBER 7, 1862.—Affair at Padre Island, Tex.

Report of Capt. H. Willke, C. S. Army.

CORPUS CHRISTI, TEX., *December* 8, 1862.

MAJOR: I have the honor to report that on the 5th instant myself, Capt. John Ireland, and 7 of his men went on a surveying expedition in the Queen of the Bay, to ascertain the depth of the channel at Corpus Christi Pass by actual measurement. The boat was in charge of Jack Sands, Pat Reil, and Tom Simpson. Corpus Christi Pass is about 5 miles long, and has a bar outside to the Gulf and another inside one toward the bay. We found 5½ feet water on the former and 3½ feet on the latter. The wind was very contrary, and it took us one day and a half to ascertain these facts, when we were compelled to cast anchor and stay overnight in the middle of the channel, the wind being due north and the channel being too narrow to beat.

On the morning of the 7th we detected the bark Arthur outside, evidently cruising for us, for when they had detected us they stood off into sea to beat back to Aransas Pass. Captain Ireland and myself went to Mustang Island to watch her, but arrived late at the Gulf shore to find out if she had left any boat behind. We watched her until 11 o'clock, when the wind turned toward the east, and we returned to the boat to weigh anchor.

At 12 o'clock we started homeward. When near the inner bar we detected two of the enemy's launches fully manned, who had come into our rear over the Mud Flats near Shell Bank. They were about 2 miles from us, and we could not find out if there were any more hidden behind the shore, so I gave orders to turn our boat around and run nearly before the wind back toward the Gulf. The boats were in hot pursuit, using both sails and oars, and gained slightly on us, so that they were a little over a mile behind us when we arrived at the bluffs of Padre Island. We ran the Queen ashore close to the hills, jumped out with the most necessary baggage, in case we should lose the boat, and took position on the hills, keeping ourselves hid. They came in close, and at about 200 yards we opened fire on them. The first two shots disabled 2 of their men, and they at once changed their course and took position in the center of the Pass, all the while shooting at us, but without any effect, while our balls were flying close to their boats, probably wounding some of them, for they at once went across the channel to Mustang Island, ran both boats ashore and jumped out as fast as they could, leaving everything in their boats except their guns, which were not fastened to their bodies, and ran farther up the beach, taking position about 1,000 yards opposite to us. From there they fired occasionally on us, but their shot fell short, while one of our men at that distance killed one of theirs. When they saw that even at that distance they were not safe against our shot they retired still farther and disappeared behind the hills. During the time the breeze had become stronger and driven their boats from shore. One came right toward us, and Captain Ireland, with 2 men, went waist-deep into water, securing her. He found one dead body and a wounded man in it, besides a good many articles of clothing and arms. The other boat, whose sail was still flying, drifted toward the Gulf, and Jack Sands took a small boat, went over, and took her also. Captain Ireland then succeeded in shoving the Queen into deep water, and after securing the corpse of the man who lay shot on Mustang Island we soon after-

ward made good our retreat toward Corpus Christi, where we safely landed about 9 o'clock in the evening with our whole booty.

I must mention here the bravery of all the men. Captain Ireland's men were selected from among the best shots of his company, and I take pride in mentioning their names, for they did really such very good execution. They were W. E. Goodrich, W. Saffold, F. G. Roberts, S. N. Elliott, John Neill, John Haley, and Nat Henderson, all from or near Seguin. About Captain Ireland I need not mention anything to you, for he behaved exactly as you would have a brave man to behave. We were 7 armed men against their 22, for Captain Ireland and myself had only six-shooters and the three boatmen had nothing. The latter did their part in shouting and urging on our men.

We took 2 launches (one metallic), with full equipments in sail and oars, 6 great-coats, 4 percussion muskets, 1 double-barrel shot-gun, 3 holster pistols, 4 cutlasses, 1 bayonet, 3 cartridge boxes, 3 pistol cases, and sundry small articles, which I had turned over to the quartermaster and ordnance officer. Three of the great-coats were issued by my order to the three sailors, two of whom have since they are in the service received neither pay nor clothing and scarcely any rations, for they belong to no company, and nobody has ever drawn for them. I believe I can direct the quartermaster to issue to them rations and pay them their wages and let some of the captains draw their clothing for them. They are good sailors, and I wish to retain them in that branch for our boats. Have I a right to do that or must they join a company? I would request you to send me an answer to that question.

I remain, very respectfully, your most obedient,

H. WILLKE,
Captain, Commanding Post.

Maj. E. F. GRAY,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

DECEMBER 17, 1862.—Reoccupation of Baton Rouge, La., by the Union forces.

Report of Brig. Gen. Cuvier Grover, U. S. Army.

HEADQUARTERS,
Baton Rouge, La., December 17, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to report that I reached this point at daybreak to-day, upon which the enemy (probably 500 strong) immediately evacuated the town. I landed my force as soon as means at hand would admit of and occupied the place, which I now hold. I have reason to believe it not improbable that the enemy will attack in force at a very early hour—perhaps to-night or to-morrow morning. I have about 4,500 effective men, which would be amply sufficient behind the lines we occupy if they were well drilled; as it is, a trial will only test their efficiency. We have no adequate means of debarking our batteries, but I hope to be able to have four pieces in position to-night. Captain Alden, commanding the Richmond, has kindly furnished me with details to work the guns. I consider it at least prudent that every exertion be made to increase the force here as soon as possible.

I am greatly indebted to Captain Alden, commanding the fleet, for his efficient co-operation in making our landing. A few shells were

dropped around our position by the gunboats previous to landing. My infantry did not fire a gun. I will make a report in full at as early an hour as practicable.

It is highly important that either a river or wharf boat be sent here immediately. I do not intend to send back any of the transports to-day, as it is impracticable to unload what we want until to-morrow at the earliest.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

C. GROVER,
Brigadier-General of Volunteers.

ASSISTANT ADJUTANT-GENERAL,
Headquarters Banks' Expedition.

DECEMBER 29, 1862.—Affair near Plaquemine, La.

Report of Lieut. Commander F. A. Roe, U. S. Navy, commanding United States gunboat Katahdin.

UNITED STATES GUNBOAT KATAHDIN,
Off Plaquemine, December 29, 1862.

SIR: I came to this place last night by request of Captain Perkins, of the cavalry. This morning he attacked the enemy, heavily picketed about 7 miles in rear of this place. A smart skirmish ensued, but owing to the strong position of the enemy he could not be driven out. Captain Perkins estimates the force of the enemy at about 500 to 600 strong. Opposed to this force he has about 70 men only. It is Captain Perkins' wish to draw the enemy out and fight him, having the Katahdin to support him. This I shall do, as we have a series of signals agreed upon to operate in conjunction. Appearances seem to indicate that the rebels are meditating a descent somewhere along the coast. All those who have taken the oath of allegiance to the United States are threatened with hanging and instant death. But we shall harass the rebels, and if possible entrap them into a disaster. Three good companies of infantry would be of great service if they could be stationed to occupy Plaquemine, and would give assurance to many people who need them.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

F. A. ROE,
Lieutenant Commander.

Commander JAMES ALDEN,
Commanding Forces off Baton Rouge, La.

DECEMBER 31, 1862–JANUARY 3, 1863.—Affairs at Plaquemine, La.

Reports of Maj. James H. Bogart, One hundred and sixty-second New York Infantry, and resulting correspondence.

PLAQUEMINE, LA., *January* 2, 1863.

SIR: Pursuant to Special Orders, No. 2, Headquarters One hundred and sixty-second Regiment New York Volunteers, I embarked with three companies on the 31st, at 8 p. m., proceeded up the river as far as

Bayou Goula, where we met Gunboat No. 3, also Lieutenant Perkins, in command of cavalry force stationed there. Upon consultation it was decided to land my force at once at Plaquemine and take possession of the town, which I did without any opposition at 4 p. m., Lieutenant Perkins' cavalry joining me with his whole force, 75 strong, at 12 midnight.

From a reconnaissance made last night as far down as Indian Village, on Bayou Plaquemine, we find the enemy's cavalry in some force, but pickets only on this side of the bayou. My position is quite strong, as you will see by the rough map I send.* If possible to send me 100 more men, even of some other regiment, they could be made the best use of, and ere the transport returns will become a necessity. I have rations up to the 8th, and if decided to retain the command here would respectfuly ask ten days' additional.

I further ask full instructions in regard to citizens. They are mostly of French extraction. Some have taken the oath and some not. Also in regard to contrabands. My course so far has been to keep them on their plantations and allow them in no case to gather in the town.

I would further ask attention to the following: Lieutenant Perkins' command have had no rations for some time, and they actually need the regular army supply. They are also in great need of clothing, of which the quartermaster-sergeant has sent a list needed. It is 60 miles to Thibodeauxville, where he drew his last requisitions. His horses also need forage; oats especially.

Hoping that the above report will meet with approbation at headquarters, I am, sir, most respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAMES H. BOGART,
Major One hundred and sixty-second New York Volunteers.

Colonel BENEDICT, *Commanding Brigade.*

[Indorsements.]

HEADQUARTERS UNITED STATES FORCES,
Camp Parapet, January 3, 1863.

Respectfully forwarded to Brigadier-General Sherman, commanding division.

LEW. BENEDICT,
Colonel, Commanding.

CARROLLTON, *January* 3, 1863.

Respectfully referred to department headquarters. The detachment ordered from here under directions from headquarters department took ten days' rations and 200 rounds ammunition per man.

T. W. SHERMAN,
Brigadier-General.

—

HEADQUARTERS UNITED STATES FORCES,
Plaquemine, La., January 3, 1863.

SIR: My small command still occupy the same position in the town of Plaquemine. Last night we were under arms all night, and from 10 until daylight in position behind levee to resist contemplated attack

*Not found.

from the enemy. Information received from citizens, contrabands, and especially from my own cavalry scouts, led me to expect an attack. Their force I estimated to be at least one regiment of infantry, two pieces of artillery, and about 500 cavalry. My information, gleaned from all the different sources, tallied as to their strength, and to their being immediately across the bayou at Indian Village, 9 miles from here. Their cavalry have been (at 8 o'clock last evening) seen within 1 mile of the village of Plaquemine, some 150 strong, on Mr. Gay's and Stone's plantations.

At 1 o'clock this morning the enemy attacked my pickets from across the Bayou Plaquemine in considerable force, but with no effect. I replied, and they drew back into the woods. From the precision and unity of their volleys I judged them to be well-drilled troops and not guerrillas. At my request Captain Roe, of Gunboat No. 8, threw some eight or nine shells over the town into the woods where the enemy were posted, evidently scattering them, for we heard no more from that point during the night. From the falseness of a fuse one shell from the gunboat exploded over Company B, instantly killing Sergt. Joseph A. Baker, seriously wounding Private C. Mayer in shoulder and head, and slightly wounding Corpl. Edward Many in hand.

At 2 a. m I sent cavalry scouts down Bayou Plaquemine, who returned by 3 o'clock and reported that they saw the enemy across the bayou all along, and that at 3 miles down he met their pickets, who chased them some miles.

At daybreak Gunboat No. 7 arrived from up the river, and remained off the town to co-operate with Captain Roe. of Gunboat No. 8. During the morning contrabands came in from Bayou Jacob, Bayou Grosse Tête, and Grand River, all of whom reported the enemy's force much larger than they have been heretofore.

DONALDSONVILLE, LA., *January* 4, 1863.

In the continuing of my report I would say that at 9 o'clock yesterday morning Lieutenant Perkins sent out a squad of cavalry, with orders to push to Indian Village, if possible. They returned at 4 p. m. with the report that they had gone within a mile of that place, and that the enemy were erecting a fort there and had a large force of infantry with artillery. Infantry 5,000 strong, two batteries of artillery, and a large force of cavalry, with General Sibley in command. The reports of Lieutenant Perkins I have implicitly relied upon, for he has been in this section of the country some time and knows it well. At 1 p. m. the river boat Morning Light came up the river, bound for Baton Rouge. I sent for re-enforcements to that place. After receiving the information of the force at Indian Village, and upon consultation with Lieutenant Perkins, of the cavalry, I decided it to be necessary, unless I was re-enforced strongly by 5 p. m., to evacuate the town, my men were in such an exhausted state, having been almost continually on the alert and not having had their accouterments off since entering the town. I immediately communicated my decision to Capt. F. A. Roe, who said that he could take us aboard the two gunboats and either take us up or down the river. I decided to go down to this place, and from there, unless ordered by Colonel Holcomb, return to Camp Parapet.

I was compelled to leave my rations, or rather the remainder of them, which amounted to about three and a half days for my 160 men. I would have had more remaining, but my surgeon considered it necessary to issue extra rations of coffee, &c., to the men on account of their exhausted state. I also gave some to Lieutenant Perkins' cav-

alry upon his informing me that his command were totally without and in need.

I was also compelled to leave my ammunition, 22 boxes, of caliber .54.

On communicating to the captain of the gunboat at 5 p. m. he said he would render me all assistance before dark, but could do nothing for me after. To have taken my ammunition on board would have occupied at least an hour's more time. I had another and, as I considered, important reason for moving nothing. The citizens had constant communication across the Bayou Plaquemine by means of skiffs; for with my small force it was impossible for me to post sentries close enough to prevent that evil, and had they any idea of my evacuating it would have been immediately communicated to the enemy, who could have crossed on the flats in sufficient numbers to have annoyed me, and most probably deterred my embarking.

All of my small command, including the wounded whom I sent off on the first boat, was aboard the gunboats by 7 o'clock, and we then took our course for Donaldsonville, running slowly to cover the retreat of Lieutenant Perkins' cavalry by the river road. Had we been attacked while embarking it would have resulted in the total destruction of not only my own men but those of the gunboats and of the boats also, for I could not defend myself, nor could the gunboats render me any assistance with their guns, for the enemy would have been behind a levee 12 feet high.

We arrived at Donaldsonville this morning at 8 o'clock, my officers and men having been treated in the most courteous manner by the gunboat commanders.

At Donaldsonville I found the river steamer Morning Light with 200 of the Forty-second Massachusetts on board for me from General Grover at Baton Rouge. They arrived at Plaquemine at 7.30; not seeing us, they proceeded down the river to this place and reported to me. General Grover requested me to return the troops as soon as possible, so I ordered them to return as soon as practicable, the Morning Light having some repairs to make before being able to move up the river.

Colonel Holcomb, commanding at this place, did not desire me to remain, so I took the first river boat (Sallie Robinson) and returned to Camp Parapet, where we arrived this evening at 10 o'clock.

In conclusion I would speak of my orders. When I reported to the captain of the gunboat, as my orders were to co-operate with the naval force, he said he could give me no advice in the matter, for he knew nothing of the state of affairs on shore.

I further add as a postscript, the embarkation was the decision of a consultation of all my officers, fully approved by the commandants of the gunboats.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAMES H. BOGART,
Major, Comdg. Detachment 162d New York Vols.

Col. LEW. BENEDICT,
Comdg. One hundred and sixty-second N. Y. Vols.

I would report as a certainty the loss of the enemy to be 2 killed on the 2d and 1 on the 3d of January.

Yours, respectfully,

JAMES H. BOGART,
Major, Comdg. Detachment 162d New York Vols.

[Indorsements.]

HEADQUARTERS THIRD REGIMENT, THIRD BRIGADE,
January 5, 1863.

Respectfully forwarded.

LEW. BENEDICT,
Colonel.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, January 8, 1863.

Respectfully returned to General Sherman.

This report, taken in connection with the representations contained in the letters of General Grover and Colonel Holcomb, filed herewith, is regarded by the commanding general as unsatisfactory. General Sherman will cause a thorough investigation to be made of the facts and report the results to these headquarters, returning these papers with such report.

By command of Major-General Banks:

RICH'D B. IRWIN,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Inclosure No. 1.]

HEADQUARTERS DIVISION,
Baton Rouge, La., January 5, 1863.

ASSISTANT ADJUTANT-GENERAL,
Hdqrs. Department of the Gulf, New Orleans:

SIR: I have the honor to report that on the afternoon of the 3d instant I received from Major Bogart, commanding battalion One hundred and sixty-second New York Volunteers, a communication, a copy of which is herewith inclosed, marked A.

In accordance with the request for re-enforcements I immediately ordered three companies of the Fifty-second Massachusetts Volunteers (about 200 aggregate), under the senior captain, to proceed to Plaquemine and report to Major Bogart. This re-enforcement left this post about dark, from two to three hours after the call for re-enforcements.

It appears, however, that about an hour before the Morning Light, with this detachment, reached Plaquemine Major Bogart had evacuated the post, leaving behind, I am informed, 20,000 rounds of ball cartridges. I inclose also, marked B, a copy of Major Bogart's report of the matter to me.

On the same boat that took the re-enforcements I sent a communication to Major Bogart, a copy of which I did not keep, owing to the hurry in dispatching the boat. It was, however, to the effect that from reliable information, or what I considered so, there could not be over about 300 of the enemy in the vicinity of Plaquemine, La.

Last night, at about 10 o'clock, Captain Lewis, commanding gunboat Itasca, returned to this post from Donaldsonville, and reported to his commander and immediately to me that the whole command of infantry had gone to Donaldsonville, and that also about twenty-four hours after the evacuation of Plaquemine a gunboat had returned to that point, and two boats' crews had gone ashore and brought away the 20,000 rounds of ammunition; a sufficient proof, I think, that there was no enemy of any consequence about Plaquemine.

Under those circumstances, though in no way under my authority, I considered it necessary for the good of the service and the credit of the

army that the forces which had evacuated Plaquemine should return immediately. I therefore at once ordered Lieutenant-Colonel Storrs, of the Fifty-second Massachusetts Volunteers, to proceed on the Itasca to Donaldsonville and assume command of the detachment of the One hundred and sixty-second New York and Fifty-second Massachusetts Volunteers, to return to Plaquemine and occupy that post until further orders from competent authority. I also ordered Lieutenant-Colonel Storrs, in case re-enforcements were received from below, or in case he was satisfied that the re-enforcement from the Fifty-second Massachusetts Volunteers was no longer needed, to return with the detachment of the Fifty-second to this post.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

C. GROVER,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

A.

HEADQUARTERS UNITED STATES FORCES,
Plaquemine, La., January 3, 1863.

GENERAL COMMANDING AT BATON ROUGE:

Having been sent here with three companies of infantry to co-operate with the naval force, and having landed, taking possession of the town, Lieutenant Perkins' cavalry, 75 strong, joining me here from Bayou Goula, I have therefore 161 infantry, 75 cavalry. From scouting parties sent out, the enemy is no doubt in considerable force on Bayou Grosse Tête, crossing below Bayou Plaquemine at Indian Village.

Last evening we expected an attack, and at 1 o'clock our pickets were fired upon by the enemy, at least 80 strong. I immediately signaled Gunboat No. 8, which threw shell among them, silencing their fire. This morning we were again attacked, but through the promptness of Lieutenant Perkins' vedettes they were again repulsed. I would earnestly ask for some re-enforcements. With from 200 to 300 more men I can assuredly hold this place, with gunboats co-operating.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAMES H. BOGART,
Major One hundred and sixty-second New York Volunteers.

B.

DONALDSONVILLE, LA., *January* 4, 1863.

Brigadier-General GROVER:

I would respectfully report the evacuation of Plaquemine by my small forces, for the following reasons:

Lieutenant Perkins' scout reported the enemy in force at Indian Village, at least 5,000 strong, with artillery and cavalry. Their cavalry was below at Dr. Stone's and Mr. Gay's plantations. Colonel Sibley, or rather General Sibley, was in command of their forces. Upon consultation with Lieutenant Perkins, upon whose authority I relied implicitly, it was decided better for me to evacuate. My orders were not to hold the town, only to co-operate with the naval force. Your re-enforcements did not arrive until after dark. Captain Perkins will report in detail. I send my detailed report to the headquarters from which I received my orders.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAMES H. BOGART,
Major One hundred and sixty-second New York Volunteers.

[Inclosure No. 2.]

HEADQUARTERS FIRST LOUISIANA VOLUNTEERS,
Donaldsonville, January 5, 1863.

Lieut. Col. RICHARD B. IRWIN,
Asst. Adjt. Gen., Department of the Gulf:

SIR: I have to report that Major Bogart, of the One hundred and sixty-second New York Volunteers, arrived here yesterday morning with a detachment of the One hundred and sixty-second, which had been stationed at Plaquemine, he having evacuated the place the evening previous. He left for New Orleans in the afternoon with his command.

A re-enforcement which had been sent to Major Bogart from Baton Rouge on the 3d instant arrived at Plaquemine on the afternoon of that day, but finding no gunboats there, concluded that all was not right, and came on down here and reported to Major Bogart, who ordered the force of 200 men to return to Baton Rouge by first conveyance.

Captain Ransom, of the gunboat, went up to Plaquemine yesterday afternoon to recover 25,000 cartridges which Major Bogart left behind, which he succeeded in doing without any trouble.

The citizens reported to Captain Ransom that the enemy were not in force on the Grosse Tête (which agrees with my information), and that on the evening of the 3d, when Major Bogart supposed that he was attacked, the enemy was not nearer than 9 miles.

I was upon the point of sending the detachment from the Fifty-second Massachusetts back to Plaquemine when Lieutenant-Colonel Storrs, from Baton Rouge, came down with orders from General Grover to go back and occupy the place.

Lieutenant Krause, of this regiment, has just returned from a scout in the country bordering on the Manchac, New River, and the Amite River. He succeeded in breaking up a small camp of guerrillas near Civic's Landing, on the Amite. The country between this place and Baton Rouge and the Mississippi and Amite Rivers is clear of guerrillas. He brought in 15 rebel soldiers, some of whom are on furlough and some deserters.

I will report immediately with regard to the depredations said to have been committed by men of Lieutenant Krause's command at Dr. Pritchard's, which I have no doubt will be satisfactory to General Banks. Though the men of this regiment are not so careful about stepping on the toes of rebels as some others, yet I think that it is as free from the charge of plunder as any other in the department. I believe discipline and subordination to be the first requisite of the soldier, and when indiscriminate pillage and unauthorized acts of plunder are permitted discipline cannot exist.

Respectfully, yours,

R. E. HOLCOMB,
Commanding First Louisiana Volunteers.

HEADQUARTERS DIVISION,
Baton Rouge, January 8, 1863.

ASSISTANT ADJUTANT-GENERAL,
Headquarters Department of the Gulf, New Orleans:

SIR: I have the honor to state that I communicated to you some days ago that Major Bogart, of the One hundred and sixty-second New York

Volunteers, in command of 161 men of his regiment, posted at Plaquemine, left his post without, as far as I can learn, any authority, and that upon its being reported to me I, having previously sent him the desired re-enforcements, dispatched an officer (his senior) to take command of Major Bogart's detachment and the detachment of re-enforcements and to return with the same to Plaquemine, there to await further orders from proper authority. I have just learned from the report of that officer that twelve hours previous to his arrival at Donaldsonville Major Bogart, with his command proper, had gone to New Orleans.

I do not know by whose authority Major Bogart was ordered to Plaquemine, but as far as I can learn he seems to have abandoned his post without cause and in a disreputable manner. I think it is due to the service that the conduct of that officer be inquired into. I reported to you also that I had re-established the post with a detachment from the Fifty-second, which I have re-enforced to 400 strong. Will you please give me instructions if I am to keep up that post or not? If the post is to be kept up would it not be well to send a regiment from below to garrison it?

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

C. GROVER,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

JANUARY 1, 1863.—Recapture of Galveston, Tex., by Confederate forces.

REPORTS, ETC.*

No. 1.—Maj. Gen. Nathaniel P. Banks, U. S. Army, commanding Department of the Gulf.

No. 2.—Lieut. Charles A. Davis, Adjutant Forty-second Massachusetts Infantry.

No. 3.—Mr. W. S. Long, Engineer Department, U. S. Army.

No. 4.—Maj. Gen. J. Bankhead Magruder, C. S. Army, commanding District of Texas, New Mexico, and Arizona, and including operations October —, 1862-February 26, 1863, with congratulatory orders and correspondence relative to flag of truce, etc.

No. 1.

Reports of Maj. Gen. Nathaniel P. Banks, U. S. Army, commanding Department of the Gulf.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, La., January 3, 1863.

GENERAL: It becomes my painful duty to transmit the accompanying brief telegraphic account of an unfortunate affair which took place at Galveston on the 1st instant. The account was received but a few moments since. I detain the steamer to take this dispatch. The troops at Galveston were three companies of the Forty-second Massachusetts, Colonel Burrell, and the Second Vermont Battery, Captain Holcomb.

I trust that the detailed account, which I hope to receive in time to

* For reports of United States naval officers, see Annual Report of the Secretary of the Navy, December 7, 1863.

go by the next steamer, may prove that the disaster has not been as serious as at first reported.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

N. P. BANKS,
Major-General, Commanding.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief, Hdqrs. of the Army, Washington, D. C.

[Inclosure.]

SOUTHWEST PASS, LA.,
January 3, 1863—1.45 p. m.

Major-General BANKS:

I have received the following dispatch, which I hasten to communicate:

ON BOARD MARY BOARDMAN,
January 3, 1863—12 noon.

N. P. BANKS,
Commanding Department of the Gulf:

Galveston was attacked by land and water on the morning of January 1. Colonel Burrell and his men were all killed or taken prisoners. Four rebel rams made an attack on the Harriet Lane and carried her by boarding. Captain Wainwright and Lieutenant Lea killed and all the men killed or prisoners. The captain of the Owasco (Wilson) was killed. Commander Renshaw blew up the flag-ship Westfield to prevent her from falling into the hands of the enemy. He was killed, and also First Lieutenant Zimmerman. Two barks loaded with coal fell into the hands of the rebels. We have some 70 men from the Westfield on board. They must have some arrangements for taking charge of them immediately on our arrival, as we have only our own crew.

WM. L. BURT,
Major and Aide-de-Camp, Staff of General Hamilton.

C. HUGGINS.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, La., January 7, 1863.

SIR: Upon the departure of the last mail vessel I forwarded a dispatch received at the last moment from Major Burt, of the staff of General Hamilton, Governor of Texas, giving a brief account of the disaster at Galveston, Tex. The chief incidents have since been confirmed. The extent of the loss on the part of the Government is as follows:

The capture of the Harriet Lane, the destruction of the Westfield by order of her commander, who was killed by the explosion, and two coal transports lying at Galveston. Three companies of the Forty-second Massachusetts Volunteers, Colonel Burrell commanding, which had landed on the wharf under the protection of the fleet two days before, were also captured. The balance of the regiment, with a battery of artillery and a detachment of Texas cavalry, were on the way to Galveston, but had not landed when the attack was made. They have all returned to the city of New Orleans. The loss of the army is limited to the companies of the Forty-second Massachusetts, 260 men in all. A full report of the affair from Major Burt is forwarded to the department. It is unofficial, Major Burt not being mustered into the service of the United States, and serving on the staff of General Hamilton by direction of Governor Andrew, of Massachusetts, but his statements are all worthy of implicit credit.

The attack upon the fleet had unquestionably been long considered

and was very skillfully executed. The presence of the small detachment of troops only added to the means of defense very slightly of course and to the extent of the loss. The Cambria returned from Galveston last evening with the detachment of Texan troops. She was at Galveston forty-eight hours without positive knowledge of what had transpired. At that time a pilot came out to take her into the harbor, but suspicions having been excited by the movements of the people on shore as well as those of the pilot himself he was compelled to come on board the Cambria, forced to disclose the condition of affairs, and was brought to this city.

The detachment of troops was sent to Galveston upon the suggestion of Admiral Farragut, and upon the statement of General Butler that he had contemplated ordering a small force there to assist in recruiting Texas refugees. It was supposed that the fleet made the occupation of the part of the island adjacent to the gunboats perfectly secure. It would not, however, have been sent forward so soon after my arrival had it not been for the impatience of General Hamilton. When it became known that our destination was New Orleans and not Texas, which was not until our arrival here, those connected with him became very violent, and denounced unsparingly the Government and all connected with the expedition for what was called bad faith in its management.

General Hamilton is not a bad man, but he does not manifest great force of character, and is surrounded by men who came here on the Government transports, unbeknown to me, for base, speculative purposes and nothing else. I notified him of the conduct of these men and he promised to correct it, but has not yet done so. He explains their presence by saying that in the North he became indebted to them for pecuniary assistance. I sent him notice that they would be required to leave the department if their course was approved by him.

It was mainly the impatience of these people that prompted me to forward the detachment to Galveston, but only upon the concurrence of Admiral Farragut and General Butler as to its expediency and safety. Such is a full statement of my participation in this affair.

I have the honor to be, with much respect, your obedient servant,

N. P. BANKS,
Major-General, Commanding.

Major-General HALLECK,
Commander-in-Chief U. S. Army.

[Inclosure No. 1.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, La., December —, 1862.

Col. ISAAC S. BURRELL,
Forty-second Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers:

COLONEL: Your regiment having been ordered to Galveston, you are hereby placed in command of that post. You will execute such orders as you may receive from these headquarters. My instructions from the Department of War forbid me at present to make any extended military movements in Texas. The situation of the people of Galveston makes it expedient to send a small force there for the purpose of their protection, and also to afford such facilities as may be possible for recruiting soldiers for the military service of the United States. Every assistance in your power will be afforded for the complete attainment of these objects.

General Hamilton is appointed military governor of the State of

Texas, and will be recognized by you in that capacity, but your orders you will receive from these headquarters.

Until the port of Galveston is regularly opened by the Government of the United States no trade can be carried on, and no attempt for that purpose will be recognized or countenanced by you.

I rely fully on your energy, vigilance, and capacity for the performance of the important duties intrusted to you. Do not fail to make frequent reports of all that transpires within your command and of whatever important facts you may learn from the enemy in Texas or from its people.

It is not probable that any successful movement can be made upon the main-land until our force shall be considerably strengthened, and you will take care not to involve yourself in such difficulty as to endanger the safety of your command.

Other instructions will be sent to you from time to time, as occasion may require and opportunity offer.

N. P. BANKS,
Major-General, Commanding.

[Inclosure No. 2.]

Major-General BANKS,
Commanding Department of the Gulf:

MY DEAR GENERAL: At your request I have furnished the following brief and informal statement of the affair at Galveston, Tex., January 1, 1863:

I was on board the transport-propeller Mary A. Boardman, lying at anchor near the flag-ship Westfield, on the morning of the 1st instant. The first warning of an attack was the appearance of four rebel gunboats coming down the bay toward the city at about 3 a. m. At this time the moon was shining brightly and objects could be seen at considerable distance, but soon after the moon went down and it became hazy and very dark. Soon after the moon went down a land attack upon the city was signaled from the Harriet Lane, which lay at the extreme upper part of the city.

The Westfield, in endeavoring to run up to the assistance of the town, got aground on Pelican Island, near us, where she lay useless through the fight, and where she was finally blown up by Commander Renshaw. The gunboat Clifton came to her assistance, but was unable to get her off, and while she was there the attack commenced upon the Harriet Lane and upon the town. This was about 4 o'clock in the morning.

The only land force in Galveston consisted of Companies D, G, and I, of the Forty-second Massachusetts, under the command of Colonel Burrell. These men were located upon one of the wharves, and the attack upon them appeared to be with musketry and artillery in the streets and from the buildings, two pieces of artillery appearing to be located in the second story of a warehouse, controlling the wharf.

The attack made at the same time upon the Harriet Lane was by two rebel gunboats running directly on and closing with her, and by artillery from the shore and musketry from the buildings.

As the Clifton returned from the Westfield toward the wharf a battery of two guns, which had been placed on Fort Point during the night, opened upon her. These guns had been placed in the same fortifications from which the gunboats had driven the rebels when we first took possession of the city. The fortifications had not been leveled by our forces after securing possession of them.

The firing was continuous in the city and from the gunboats until

daylight, the firing from the Harriet Lane slacking first. At this time two rebel gunboats, one partially burned and sunk, appeared close by the Harriet Lane, and two more, one a ram, covered with a roof plated with bars of iron resembling railroad iron, and another, a Mississippi steamboat, shielded by cotton to the height of 25 feet or more, the top covered thickly with sharpshooters, were lying directly opposite our vessel, heading toward the wharf, and one other Mississippi boat, some 2 miles farther up the bay, was coming down.

It proved that the Harriet Lane had been carried by boarding, her captain, Wainwright, killed, her first lieutenant, Lea, mortally wounded, and all her men and officers either killed or taken prisoners, some 130 in number. Soon the Owasco and Clifton, gunboats, raised white flags, and Captain Law started in his boat from the Clifton to the Westfield, and had an interview with Commander Renshaw. Our vessel, the Mary Boardman, was then alongside the Westfield, having endeavored to haul her off. As soon as Captain Law left for his own vessel Commander Renshaw sent an officer to us saying that he was going to blow up the Westfield, and requesting us to assist in taking off her men and whatever could be saved. I remonstrated with this officer that it was unnecessary, and that the whole force could lie by and protect the Westfield until the tide turned (which was then running out), when she would float and we could save her, and as she was heavily armed and of light draught she was invaluable. I also requested the commander to come on board. This remonstrance was repeated to every officer that came to my vessel with men. We received on board the men and their baggage, with the property of the ship, until our decks would hold no more, and the rest was placed on the transport Saxon.

At about 10 a. m., while the commander's boat and crew and second cutter and crew were at the Westfield to receive the last men the commander, having poured turpentine over the forward magazine and just over where she was aground, set her on fire with his own hand. He stepped down into his boat, in which were First Lieutenant Zimmerman, Chief Engineer Greene, and two oarsmen. The magazine immediately exploded, tearing the bow of the vessel open and blowing her to pieces to the water's edge and back to the smoke-stack.

After the explosion no living thing could be seen. She did not sink, being aground; and her guns aft, which were double-shotted and run out, as the flames should reach them, threatened us, at the short distance we were from her, with destruction, which might have been foreseen when she was fired.

Acting Sailing-Master Smalley took charge of us as pilot and we started for the bar. It was evident that we could not get over with what we had on board, and we threw overboard everything on deck except what belonged to the men of the Westfield. We went over the bar, striking very heavily, followed by the Saxon, two small schooners, the Clifton, Owasco, and Sachem, gunboats, leaving the Harriet Lane in the hands of the rebels, with two barks loaded with coal, and one small schooner.

All the men of the Forty-second Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers who were on shore, except the adjutant, were killed or taken prisoners; he escaped in a small boat. No attempt was made by the officers of any of the gunboats to communicate with the city, and no effort to obtain the wounded or to learn who were killed or who wounded in any way. Captain Law, who was the senior officer, ordered the men on board our vessels to New Orleans. Before starting I informed him that the trans-

port Cambria, from New Orleans, would be at Galveston with men within forty-eight hours, and to warn her off.

We brought to New Orleans between 70 and 80 men from the Westfield, arriving on the morning of January 4, and a few hours later I was astonished to learn that we were followed by all the gunboats and that Galveston Harbor had been left entirely unprotected.

The rebel land force, probably not less than 3,000 men, was commanded by General Magruder. The railroad and bridge from the mainland to Galveston, which had never been cut by us and which was in the full control and use of the rebels, furnished them an easy and rapid means of transportation and attack, and was undoubtedly one of the prime causes of the disaster.

Respectfully,

WM. L. BURT,
Major and Aide-de-Camp to Brigadier-General Hamilton.

[Inclosure No. 2.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Galveston, Tex., December 29, 1862.

SIR: In obedience to orders, upon arriving at this place on the evening of the 24th instant, after consulting with the commander of the blockading fleet, I landed the three companies of my command, which were with me upon the transport Saxon, on the end of Kuhn's Wharf, and quartered them in the warehouse there. I have taken possession of the city as boldly as I could with the small force at my command, and have thoroughly reconnoitered the built-upon portions of the city up to within range of their battery at Eagle Grove, which is apparently well built, mounting three guns. They have also one gun at the draw, which is about midway of the bridge. Upon Virginia Point they have a strong battery, mounted with heavy guns. From the best information obtainable I judge their force in this immediate vicinity to be about 2,000 strong.

During the day we control the city, but at night, owing to our small force (as the balance of my regiment has not yet arrived), I am obliged to draw in the pickets to the wharf on which we are quartered. I think there are still living upon the island about 3,000 persons, a large proportion of whom are women and children. A great many of these people are almost entirely destitute of the means of subsistence, as the enemy will not allow anything to be brought over from the main-land, thinking doubtless to make them disloyal by starvation. The naval officer in command has contributed all he could spare from his stores and my men have shared their bread rations with them. I believe the larger part of the residents now here to be loyal and really desire to remain in the city, and that common humanity calls upon us to render them assistance. This, in my judgment, can best be done by placing the city under martial law as soon as my force is large enough, and forcing the rich, who are mainly the secessionists, to feed the poor. I would most respectfully urge upon your consideration the necessity of sending provisions for immediate relief. These can be sold to them at Government prices, thus conferring a real charity, without subjecting them to the mortification of being beggars. Under the existing circumstances I have thought it best to send one of my staff, Quartermaster Burrell, and Mr. Long, the engineer, who accompanied us here, to report to you in person. These gentlemen will explain in detail the state of affairs, and the importance of the knowledge which they can convey

to you has, in my judgment, authorized me in ordering the Saxon back to New Orleans, which I humbly trust will meet your approbation.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

ISAAC S. BURRELL,
Colonel, Comdg. Forty-second Regt. Massachusetts Vols.

[Inclosure No. 4.]

ON BOARD STEAMER CAMBRIA,
January 7, 1863.

Major-General BANKS,
Commanding Department of the Gulf:

The steamer Cambria, with two companies of the First Texas Cavalry, horses of the Second Vermont Battery, and a great number of men, women, and children (refugees), left New Orleans for Galveston December 31, 1862, at 9 p. m. Arrived outside the island January 2, at 7 p. m. Strong wind and high sea running. No sign of pilot, consequently came to anchor.

Next morning, 3d instant, weather very hazy and high sea. We commenced beating about, in the hopes of a pilot coming to us, up till 12 m. No such success, during which time several of the refugees, being well acquainted with the bar, were desirous of piloting us in. The captain would not listen to any such suggestions. They then offered to take one of the life-boats and go for a pilot, to which he also dissented, but upon the earnest solicitations of officers and refugees, amounting almost to a demand, he reluctantly consented, and the boat left, manned by six men, two of whom were soldiers and four refugees. This was about 12.30 p. m. The colonel sent a pressing letter to the officer in command, stating that we were in distress, the horses on board suffering from the roughness of the weather, and demanding immediate assistance.

About 7 p. m. the weather cleared to bright moonlight; sea more calm. The boat did not return, and hopes for her safety were given up, as it was supposed she might have swamped in crossing the bar. At this time three shells were plainly visible as having been fired from near the city, which was the first cause of uneasiness on the part of our captain. On the supposed warning the colonel had his men called together and put in readiness in case of emergency. Nothing further transpired, however, during the night.

The next morning the day broke clear, the sun shining bright, with the city and its surroundings in full view. We hoisted pilot-jack and blew the whistle about 8 o'clock, which signal was answered by pilot-boat inside the bar, near a schooner, and a bark with American colors flying, which proved to be the bark Cavallo. After the boat came toward us she tacked, apparently running and sounding the bar. She then went toward the bark and lowered her jack, signifying that she had put the pilot on board. In the mean time the pilot-boat shot up alongside and asked, "How much water do you draw, captain?" To which he replied, "Nine and a half to ten feet." The answer then was, "You can go in; there is plenty of water on the bar." "Are you a pilot?" was then demanded. Reply, "No, but you can follow us in." Question. "Where is the pilot?" Answer. "On the bark." Question. "Why does he not come out for us?" Answer. "Because he had special orders to take the bark out first." In the mean time we separated some distance. Again the pilot-boat shot up alongside, when the captain ordered the pilot on board, when he replied, "There are too many men there for me." He then immediately hauled jib-sheet to windward,

slacked off the main-sheet, and put his helm hard to port, with the intention of getting clear. Seeing this, the captain ordered the steamer backed, which placed the steamer between the pilot-boat and the bar. The captain then called out, "Stand by your guns, fore and aft, and be ready to fire. Do not open your port-holes before the colonel gives the word." The pilot-boat then came to and the pilot said he would come on board. The colonel asked him who was in command. His immediate reply was, "Captain Wainwright." After several unimportant questions and answers he was recognized and called by name by one of the refugees, by which he was apparently confused and lost his presence of mind. Seeing that the captain looked upon him with marked suspicion, he said, "Gentlemen, I cannot lie any longer; Galveston is in the hands of the Confederacy." The captain, hearing that the Harriet Lane was in their hands and as she was reported uninjured, immediately put the steamer to sea. The counterfeit pilot, T. W. Payne, was of course detained on board as prisoner. The pilot-boat and crew were permitted to depart, as the colonel thought by their returning it would give us more time to escape.

About 9 o'clock on the evening of the 5th ultimo we met the United States sloop-of-war Brooklyn, and was boarded by an officer from her, to whom we gave the foregoing information. We afterward learned that the boat sent ashore with the 6 men was detained and the men taken prisoners.

Respectfully submitted.

LEWIS BACH,
Acting Purser Steamer Cambria.

No. 2.

Report of Lieut. Charles A. Davis, Adjutant Forty-second Massachusetts Infantry.

HDQRS. FORTY-SECOND MASSACHUSETTS MILITIA,
In Camp at Carrollton, La., January 10, 1863.

GENERAL: I have to report that on the 21st of December, 1862, Companies G, D, and I, of this regiment, under the command of Col. I. S. Burrell, left New Orleans in the steamer Saxon for Galveston (the remaining companies were to proceed thither as fast as they arrived here). Colonel Burrell's orders were to land and take post. He also received from the chief quartermaster same verbal advice to consult with the commander of the naval force there in reference to the course he would pursue on arrival. We arrived there on the 24th. Colonel Burrell immediately consulted with Commodore Renshaw, of the gunboat Westfield, in command, and by his advice we landed on Kuhn's Wharf on the morning of the 25th. On several subsequent occasions the officers of the gunboat assured us of entire and perfect safety in our position against any attack of the enemy.

About 3 o'clock on the morning of January 1, 1863, soon after the moon had gone down, our pickets were driven in by the enemy, who were advancing with their artillery. We instantly formed in line on the wharf behind our barricades, and at the same time we signalized the gunboats that the enemy were upon us.

The enemy then opened fire on us with his artillery, which was responded to by the gunboats. Our quarters had been a wooden build-

ing on the wharf, which we had barricaded on the inside. We had also barricaded the wharf in two places. At this building most of the enemy's shots were directed, and it was there that most of our damage was received. An attempt of the enemy to capture us at one time before daylight was successfully resisted by our men.

Soon after daylight we discovered four rebel gunboats and a ram making for our fleet. They succeeded in capturing the Harriet Lane. At 8 o'clock a. m. a flag of truce was raised by the enemy on the Harriet Lane and on shore. Flags of truce were then raised by the several gunboats and finally by Colonel Burrell on the wharf. Colonel Burrell, not having any information as to the reason of this cessation of firing, then ordered me to go on board the gunboats and find out the object of the flags of truce, and also to get the gunboats to come up to the wharf and take our men off, the enemy being too strong for us to contend against on shore. I got on board the Owasco, the Westfield being aground some 3 miles farther off. Captain Law, of the Clifton, had gone on board the Westfield, and while awaiting his return, in order to get an answer to my request, I saw from the deck of the Owasco our men being marched off prisoners by the enemy. This was done while the flags of truce were still flying at all points. On Captain Law's return he informed me that the gunboats would proceed to sea immediately; so, finding our men had been captured, by advice of naval officers I remained on board the gunboat and proceeded to New Orleans and reported in person to Major-General Banks.

I do not think over 20 of our troops were wounded and I do not know that any were killed. In addition to the three companies mentioned, with their officers, there were taken prisoners Col. I. S. Burrell, Surg. A. J. Cummings, Chaplain George J. Sanger, also Lieut. B. S. Stowell, of Company E.

We had intrenching tools for 500 men, some thirty days' commissary supplies, with three months' medical stores, and about 25,000 rounds of ammunition, all of which were lost, as also, I regret to say, were both of our regimental colors. The force of the enemy on shore was not less than 3,000 troops, with some twenty pieces of artillery, most of them being apparently 12-pounders, with some rifled guns. They had also planted on the eastern part of the island three 30-pounder rifled Parrott guns.

According to their own account there were not less than the same number of troops on their various gunboats. I know nothing of the loss of the enemy, but judge it must have been large. The gunboat Westfield, being aground, was blown up, to prevent its falling into the hands of the enemy, Commander Renshaw, with four of his chief officers and six of his men, being blown up in her.

I have to say that everything possible was done by our men that could be. They held clear the wharf on which we were situated until the flags of truce were raised; also drove the enemy from one of his guns, and by their well-directed fire prevented its being retaken again during the action.

The remaining seven companies of the regiment are now in camp at this place, under command of Lieut. Col. J. Stedman.

I have the honor to remain, general, respectfully, your obedient servant,

CHAS. A. DAVIS,
Adjutant Forty-second Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers.

Brig. Gen. WILLIAM SCHOULER,
Adjutant-General of Massachusetts.

No. 3.

Report of Mr. W. S. Long, Engineer Department, U. S. Army.

ENGINEER OFFICE, *January* 17, 1863.

Lieut. Col. RICHARD B. IRWIN,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

SIR: I submit herewith the report of my assistant, Mr. W. S. Long, who accompanied the Forty-second Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers to Galveston and was present during the engagement on the morning of January 1, 1863.

Accompanying the report is a map of the city and surroundings and a sketch of the barricade constructed by our troops on the wharf.* This barricade undoubtedly saved the lives of several of our men.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

D. C. HOUSTON,
Major and Aide-de-Camp, Chief Engineer.

[Inclosure.]

NEW ORLEANS, LA., *January* 10, 1863.

Maj. D. C. HOUSTON,
Chief Engineer, Department of the Gulf:

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following account of the attack on the United States forces at Galveston, Tex., on the morning of the 1st of January, 1863:

The troops sent from New Orleans, consisting of three companies (D, G, and I) of the Forty-second Massachusetts Volunteers, commanded by Col. I. S. Burrell, landed on Kuhn's Wharf on the 25th of December. It had been intended to land on Pelican Spit, where there are United States barracks, but Commanders Renshaw, Wainwright, and Law, U. S. Navy, strongly advised Colonel Burrell to occupy the wharf, as the best place, where his men could be under the protection of the gunboats.

Patrols were sent through the city by day; pickets were posted at the corners of the main streets, and a lookout kept from the cupola of Hendley's building, which commanded a view of the whole city and suburbs. At night, however, the pickets were drawn in near the head of the wharf.

A barricade was made across the head of the wharf and part of the planking torn up.

Four or five refugees, who had been hiding in the town, came to the wharf and remained there at night for protection, and were of much service on account of the information they obtained from time to time of the enemy's movements.

Parties of rebel cavalry used to come into town at night. They generally came along the beach, where they were concealed by the range of sand hills along the Gulf shore, and on reaching the suburbs would separate and go through the city in squads of two or three. Before daylight they would rendezvous at a place called Schmidt's Garden, and return to Eagle Grove the same way they came.

On the 30th December the refugees who staid on the wharf reported that there was a rumor in town that an attack would be made on the troops that night. In order to be prepared, I constructed a second bar-

* To appear in Atlas.

ricade in the position shown by the accompanying sketch and the planks torn up. This barricade was built of planks, timber, and barrels of plaster which were found in the warehouse on the wharf. An entrance was left in the center, and bales of cotton and bags of cotton-seed kept near by to close it when necessary.

The pickets were driven in about 11 o'clock at night by a party of cavalry, but no attack was made that night.

Shortly after 1 a. m. on the 1st instant the pickets came in and reported that there was artillery in the market place. Captain Sherive went out to reconnoiter, and confirmed the report. Colonel Burrell posted his men behind the barricade, signaled to the gunboats, and prepared for the attack. Between 2 and 3 a. m. the enemy opened fire from twelve or fifteen pieces of field artillery, to which the gunboats replied.

The fire from shore seemed to be directed principally upon the warehouse, where the men slept, but as they were all lying down behind the barricade there were but few wounded.

After an hour's firing an attempt was made to carry the wharf by an infantry assault, which was repulsed by our men, and at the same time a gun was planted on the end of the brick wharf so as to enfilade the barricade, but the gunners were driven from their piece after the first fire.

After the moon went down (between 4 and 5 o'clock) the Harriet Lane was attacked by three armed river boats. About 500 infantry were on board each boat, protected by cotton bales, which were piled up on the decks. The Lane engaged the foremost of the boats, ran into and sank it, but her bowsprit and rigging got foul in some manner, and before it was cleared the other two boats ran one on each side of her, and the infantry behind the cotton bales poured a terrific fire upon the deck of the Lane, which in a very short time almost annihilated her crew. The enemy then boarded and took her.

When these three boats attacked the Lane two others were seen to the west of Pelican Island, threatening to come down Bolivar Channel, where the Westfield lay. Commander Renshaw attempted to get under way, but grounded. The Clifton was signaled to and came to the assistance of the Westfield, but could not get her off. By this time the rebels had got two or three pieces of heavy artillery in position at Fort Point and opened fire from them. The Clifton went down toward the point, engaged and silenced the battery, then went up to the town, and, together with the Owasco, turned her guns upon the Lane and her captors. After firing a short time a flag of truce was raised on the Lane, and a boat with some rebel officers put off for the Clifton. The object of this flag I did not ascertain.

It was now about 8 o'clock. Captain Renshaw ordered the Saxon and Mary Boardman to come near the Westfield and take off the crew, as he intended to blow her up. The crew was all got off, with the exception of Captain Renshaw, Lieutenant Zimmerman, two other officers, and the crew of the captain's gig, who remained until the last to fire the vessel. The fire was applied, Captain Renshaw was descending the ladder, and all the rest were in the boat, when (at 8.45) the after magazine prematurely exploded, and they were all blown up with the vessel.

The steamers then got under way and ran out under the fire from the battery at Fort Point. Two of the enemy's boats started in pursuit, but did not dare to cross the bar. The transports then left for New Orleans, and the gunboats remained to blockade the harbor.

The loss on shore, according to Adjutant Davis, of the Forty-second, who escaped, was 2 killed and 15 or 20 wounded. The remainder are all prisoners, as are the survivors on board the Harriet Lane.

The accompanying map shows the positions of the vessels during the engagement, and also the places referred to in the preceding report.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. S. LONG,
Assistant Engineer.

No. 4.

Reports of Maj. Gen. J. Bankhead Magruder, C. S. Army, commanding District of Texas, New Mexico, and Arizona, and including operations October —, 1862–February 26, 1863, with congratulatory orders and correspondence relative to flag of truce, &c.

HEADQUARTERS,
Galveston, Tex., January 1, 1863.

GENERAL: This morning, the 1st of January, at 3 o'clock, I attacked the enemy's fleet and garrison at this place, and captured the latter and the steamer Harriet Lane, two barks, and a schooner of the former The rest, some four or five in number, escaped ignominiously under cover of a flag of truce. I have about 600 prisoners and a large quantity of valuable stores, arms, &c. The Harriet Lane is very little injured. She was carried by boarding from two high-pressure cotton steamers, manned by Texas cavalry and artillery. The line troops were gallantly commanded by Col. Thomas Green, of Sibley's brigade, and the ships and artillery by Maj. Leon Smith, to whose indomitable energy and heroic daring the country is indebted for the successful execution of a plan which I had conceived for the destruction of the enemy's fleet. Colonel [A P.] Bagby, of Sibley's brigade, also commanded the volunteers from his regiment for the naval expedition, in which every officer and every man won for himself imperishable renown.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. BANKHEAD MAGRUDER,
Maj. Gen., Comdg. Dept., Dist. of Tex., N. Mex., and Ariz.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

P. S.—*January* 3, 1863.—Commodore Renshaw's flag-ship, the Westfield, was blown up by him to avoid capture. Her armament is now, however, being brought up from the water uninjured. A small steam propeller was so much injured while going out under a flag of truce that she is reported to have sunk on the bar. Thus the enemy only saved three vessels out of a fleet of eight vessels.

J. B. M.,
Major-General, Commanding.

HDQRS. DIST. OF TEXAS, NEW MEXICO, AND ARIZONA,
Galveston, Tex., January 2, 1863.

SIR: I forgot to mention in my report that the Westfield, the flag-ship of Commodore Renshaw, was run on shore during the fight and

blown up. The fleet consisted of the Harriet Lane, the Westfield, and the Owasco, the Clifton, the Sachem, two barks, and a schooner. The Owasco, the Clifton, and the Sachem escaped under a flag of truce, so that the harbor of Galveston was entered under a flag of truce and left by the same flagrant violation of military propriety. We captured one heavy rifle gun, and the guns of the Westfield will be raised and it is hoped will soon be in our use.

I have ascertained upon further inquiry that the number of prisoners who fell into our hands was 350, exclusive of officers. The ships of the enemy which escaped, after anchoring on the outside of the harbor, sailed during the night of the 1st, it is supposed for New Orleans. We are preparing to give them a warm reception should they return with a larger fleet. Our loss will not exceed 25 killed and 50 wounded. Captain Wainwright and Lieutenant Lea, executive officer of the Harriet Lane, were both killed, the former by Maj. Leon Smith in close quarters. I am greatly indebted to Brigadier-General W. R. Scurry and Colonel Debray for valuable services at a critical period of the action, and will do justice to them and other gallant officers in my detailed report.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. BANKHEAD MAGRUDER,
Major-General, Commanding.

General S. COOPER.

—

RICHMOND, VA., *January* 28, 1863.

Maj. Gen. J. B. MAGRUDER, *Galveston, Tex.:*

MY DEAR SIR: I am much gratified at the receipt of your letter of January 6,* conveying to me the details of your brilliant exploit in the capture of Galveston and the vessels in the harbor. The boldness of the conception and the daring and skill of its execution were crowned by results substantial as well as splendid. Your success has been a heavy blow to the enemy's hopes, and I trust will be vigorously and effectively followed up. It is to be hoped that your prudence and tact will be as successful in allaying domestic discontents as your military ability in retrieving our position on the Texas coast.

Your suggestions will receive the favorable consideration due to you.

The congratulations I tender to you and your brave army are felt by the whole country. I trust your achievement is but the precursor of a series of successes which may redound to the glory and honor of yourself and our country.

Very respectfully and truly, yours,

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

—

HDQRS. DIST. OF TEXAS, NEW MEXICO, AND ARIZONA,
Galveston, February 26, 1863.

SIR: On my arrival in Texas I found the harbors of this coast in the possession of the enemy, from the Sabine River to Corpus Christi; the line of the Rio Grande virtually abandoned, most of the guns having been removed from that frontier to San Antonio, only about 300 or 400 men remaining at Brownsville. I resolved to regain the harbors if possible and to occupy the valley of the Rio Grande in force. The latter

* Not found.

would be a very serious undertaking, on account of the scarcity of supplies in Mexico and the difficulty of transporting them across the desert from Eastern Texas. Having announced this determination as soon as I arrived on the Sabine, Captain A. R. Wier, of Cook's regiment of artillery, commanding a fort on that river, stepped forward and volunteered with his company to man a steamboat on the Sabine and to clear the Pass. This officer and this company had the honor to be the first volunteers for the desperate enterprise of expelling the enemy's fleets from our waters.

I remained a day or two in Houston, and then proceeding to Virginia Point, on the main-land, opposite to Galveston Island, I took with me a party of 80 men, supported by 300 more, and passing through the city of Galveston at night I inspected the forts abandoned by our troops when the city was given up. I found the forts open in the rear, and taken in reverse by every one of the enemy's ships in the harbor. They were therefore utterly useless for my purposes. The railway track had been permitted to remain from Virginia Point to Galveston, and by its means I purposed to transport to a position near to the enemy's fleet the heavy gun hereinafter mentioned, and by assembling all the movable artillery that could be collected together in the neighborhood I hoped to acquire sufficient force to be able to expel the enemy's vessels from the harbor.

Meeting here Capt. Leon Smith, whom from my acquaintance with him in California I knew to be of great experience in steamboat management, I employed him in the quartermaster's department, placing him as a volunteer aide on my staff. I intrusted to his charge all the steamers on the Sabine River and in the bayous emptying into Galveston Bay, and at the same time directed that those on the Sabine should be fitted out forthwith. Learning subsequently that the enemy had landed at Galveston a considerable force (strength unknown), I directed Capt. Leon Smith, without delaying preparations on the Sabine, to fit up as gunboats the steamers Bayou City and Neptune, and to employ two others as tenders, for the purpose of supplying the larger vessels with wood. At the same time I received information that other Federal troops were on the way to Galveston. I therefore directed that the work on the last-mentioned steamer should be carried on night and day, and that captains and crews should be forthwith provided for them.

Fearing that the enemy might land troops at Galveston and fortify himself there, I determined to make the first attack at that point, with the object of destroying in detail his land forces as fast as they might arrive. Captain Wier, who had first volunteered, was therefore, with his company, ordered from the Sabine on board of the Bayou City. Captain Martin, commanding a company of cavalry, having arrived from New Iberia, La., volunteered his services, and was likewise assigned to duty on board the same steamer. When the boats designed for the Galveston expedition were nearly ready I called for volunteers from Sibley's brigade, then stationed in the neighborhood, under orders for Monroe, La. It is proper to state that I had previously ascertained that the services of these troops at Galveston would not delay a moment their departure for Louisiana, they being unable for want of transportation to move in that direction. This call was for 300 men. It was promptly responded to, Colonels Green and Bagby volunteering to lead the men of their respective regiments. After these officers had volunteered Col. James Reily, commanding the brigade, also offered to lead the troops from his command, but his services in that capacity were

declined, as he was then the brigade commander. About 60 men of Reily's regiment likewise volunteered, but they did not accompany the expedition, having been ordered back to their regiment by Colonel Reily after having once reported to Colonel Green, who commanded the land forces on the steamers. In addition to these troops Lieutenant Harby, late captain in the revenue service of the United States, with a company of infantry acting as artillery, was ordered on board the Neptune. The men destined for the naval expedition were armed with Enfield rifles, which I had brought with me from Richmond, and with double-barrel shot-guns.

The enemy's fleet, then lying in the waters of Galveston, consisted of the Harriet Lane, carrying four heavy guns and two 24-pounder howitzers, commanded by Captain Wainwright, U. S. Navy; the Westfield, flag-ship of Commodore Renshaw, a large propeller, mounting eight heavy guns; the Owasco, a similar ship to the Westfield, mounting eight heavy guns; the Clifton, a steam propeller, four heavy guns; the Sachem, a steam propeller, four heavy guns; two armed transports, two large barks, and an armed schooner. The enemy's land forces were stationed at the end of a long wharf, and were crowded into large buildings immediately under the guns of the steamships. The approaches landward to this position were impeded by two lines of strong barricades, and communication with the shore was destroyed by the removal of portions of the wharf in front of the barricades. It thus became necessary for our storming parties to advance by wading through the water, and to enable them to mount on the end of the wharf fifty scaling ladders were constructed. As there were no breastworks or other protection for our artillery making the attack on the enemy's ships and land forces, my object was to bring to bear as heavy a fire of artillery as possible after reaching the wharves and other points selected for the purpose under cover of the night. I knew that the co-operation of the cotton boats with the land forces would be extremely difficult to attain, the distance the former had to run being 30 miles. I therefore had not calculated with confidence on a success greater than that of the expulsion of the enemy's fleet from the harbor. If the desired co-operation should be secured the result would be immediately accomplished, and would be attended probably with the capture or destruction of some of the enemy's ships. If the co-operation should fail, I nevertheless felt satisfied that by throwing up intrenchments at the ends of the streets leading to the water I could gradually expel the fleet from the harbor. For this purpose intrenching tools in large quantities were prepared.

To attain the object in view I had at my disposal six siege pieces, the heaviest weighing 5,400 pounds. I also caused to be constructed a railroad ram, armed with an 8-inch Dahlgren and mounted on a railway flat. This flat and gun were carried by railway to a point within a few hundred yards of the Harriet Lane. A large quantity of cotton was transported in the same way, with the view of using it in making a breastwork for this gun should we not succeed in our object before daylight. In addition I had fourteen field pieces, some of them rifled and some smooth-bore. Three of the heaviest of the siege guns had to be transported 9 miles, the others 7 miles, between sunset and 12 o'clock, under cover of the darkness and over very difficult roads.

A system of rapid communication with our gunboats by telegraph and otherwise having been established, it was arranged that the attack should take place at 12 midnight, the fire of our land batteries constituting the signal for the naval attack. Nevertheless I informed Com-

modore Smith, in command of the naval expedition, that I would attack the enemy's fleet whether gunboats made their appearance or not. The key of the whole position was Fort Point, at the mouth of the harbor, 2 miles below the mouth of the town [?]. This fort was entirely open in the rear, thus affording no protection for our artillery against the enemy's vessels inside of the harbor. The attack from this point was intrusted to Captain [S. T.] Fontaine, of Cook's regiment artillery, supported by six companies of Pyron's regiment dismounted dragoons, under command of the gallant Colonel Pyron. Wilson's battery of six pieces was to attack the enemy from the center wharf; the railroad ram was sent to the upper wharf. The remainder of the artillery was manned from Cook's regiment and posted in eligible positions. Colonel [J. J.] Cook himself was intrusted with the command of the storming party of about 500 men, composed of details from Pyron's and Elmore's regiments and Griffin's battalion, and furnished with ladders to scale the wharf on which the enemy's land forces were barricaded. Brig. Gen. W. R. Scurry was placed in command of Pyron's regiment and of the remainder of Sibley's brigade, and Elmore's men, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel [L. A.] Abercrombie, the latter acting as a support for the whole. Lieut. Col. J. H. Manly, of Cook's regiment, was ordered to Virginia Point to defend that work, which was our base of operations, and which was connected with Galveston Island by a railroad bridge 2 miles in length, open to the attack of the enemy.

Leading the center assault in person, I approached within two squares of the wharves, at which point I directed the horses of the field pieces to be removed from them and placed behind some brick buildings for shelter from the anticipated discharges of grape and canister. After allowing the lapse of what turned out to be ample time for Captain Fontaine to reach and occupy his more distant position the guns were placed along a line of about 2½ miles, principally within the limits of the city. It having been agreed that the fire of the center gun should furnish signal for a general attack, I proceeded to carry out this portion of the plan by discharging the piece myself. The signal was promptly responded to by an almost simultaneous and very effective discharge along the whole line. The moon had by that time gone down, but still the light of the stars enabled us to see the Federal ships. The enemy did not hesitate long in replying to our attack. He soon opened on us from his fleet with a tremendous discharge of shell, which was followed with grape and canister. Our men, however, worked steadily at their guns under cover of the darkness. Colonel Cook now advanced with his storming party to the assault; his men, wading through the water and bearing with them their scaling ladders, endeavored to reach the end of the wharf on which the enemy were stationed. Colonel Cook was supported by Griffin's battalion and by sharpshooters deployed on the right and left, in order to distract the enemy's attention. A severe conflict took place at this point, our men being exposed to a fire of grape and canister and shell from the ships as well as of musketry from the land forces. The water was deep, the wharf proving higher than was anticipated, and the scaling ladders, as was reported to me by Colonel Cook, were found to be too short to enable the men to accomplish their object. After an obstinate contest the infantry were directed to cover themselves and fire from the buildings nearest this wharf, which was accordingly done.

The enemy's fire was deadly. The ships being not more than 300 yards from our batteries it was extremely difficult to maintain the positions we had assumed, and some of the artillery-men were driven

from their pieces. As daylight, which was now approaching, would expose these men still more to the enemy's fire, and as our gunboats had not yet made their appearance, I ordered the artillery to be withdrawn to positions which afforded more protection, but from which the fire could be continued on the adversary with greater advantage to us. Knowing Captain Fontaine to be in a position the most exposed of all I at the same time dispatched a staff officer with instructions to have his pieces likewise withdrawn. This order reaching Captain Fontaine's men before it was received by their captain, and the concentrated fire from the enemy's ships, but a few hundred yards distant, having increased in intensity, they were compelled to leave their pieces. They were, however, soon formed by Captain Fontaine in a position of greater security.

The delicate duty of withdrawing the pieces in the city from the close vicinity of the enemy was intrusted to Brigadier-General Scurry, who performed it with skill and gallantry. Preparations were then ordered for the immediate fortification and permanent occupation of the city. But at this moment, our fire still continuing, our gunboats came dashing down the harbor and engaged the Harriet Lane, which was the nearest of the enemy's ships, in the most gallant style, running into her, one on each side, and pouring on her deck a deadly fire of rifles and shot-guns. The gallant Captain Wainwright fought his ship admirably. He succeeding in disabling the Neptune and attempted to run down the Bayou City, but he was met by an antagonist of even superior skill, coolness, and heroism. Leon Smith, ably seconded by Capt. [Henry S.] Lubbock, the immediate commander of the Bayou City, and by her pilot, Captain McCormick, adroitly evaded the deadly stroke, although as the vessels passed each other he lost his larboard wheelhouse in the shock. Again the Bayou City, while receiving several broadsides almost at the cannon's mouth, poured into the Harriet Lane a destructive fire of small-arms. Turning once more she drove her prow into the iron wheel of the Harriet Lane, thus locking the two vessels together. Followed by the officers and men of the heroic volunteer corps, Commodore Leon Smith leaped to the deck of the hostile ship, and after a moment of feeble resistance she was ours. The surviving officers of the Harriet Lane presented their swords to Commodore Leon Smith on the quarter-deck of the captured vessel. After the surrender the Owasco passed alongside pouring into the Harriet Lane a broadside at close quarters, but she was soon forced to back out by the effect of our musketry.

Commodore Smith then sent a flag to Commodore Renshaw, whose ship had in the mean time been run aground, demanding the surrender of the whole fleet, and giving three hours' time to consider. These propositions were accepted by the commanding officer, and all the enemy's vessels were immediately brought to anchor, with white flags flying. Most of this time was occupied in attempting to get the Harriet Lane to the wharf in order to remove the wounded to a place of safety. The ships and boats were so much damaged that this was found to be almost impossible with the means at hand. Proceeding myself to the wharf I met one of my most distinguished and scientific staff officers, Maj. A. M. Lea, who informed me that on board the Harriet Lane he had found his son, the second in command, mortally wounded. He represented to me that there were other officers badly wounded, and urged me to delay, if possible, their removal. It now being within an hour of the expiration of the period of truce I sent another flag to Commodore Renshaw, whose ship was among the most

distant, claiming all his vessels immediately under our guns as prizes, and giving him further time to consider the demand for the surrender of the whole fleet. This message was borne by Colonel Green and Captain Lubbock. While these gentlemen were on their way in a boat to fulfill their mission Commodore Renshaw blew up his ship and was himself accidently blown up with it. They boarded the ship of the next in command, who dropped down the bay, still having them on board, and carried them some distance toward the bar, while still flying the white flag at the mast-head.

In the mean time General Scurry sent to know if he should fire at the ships immediately in his front at the expiration of the period of truce. To this I replied in the negative, as another demand under a flag of truce from me had been sent to the commodore. When the first period of truce expired the enemy's ships under our guns, regardless of the white flags still flying at their mast-heads, gradually crept off. As soon as this was seen I sent a swift express on horseback to General Scurry, directing him to open fire on them. This was done with so much effect that one of them was reported to have sunk near the bar and the Owasco was seriously damaged.

I forward a correspondence on this subject between Commodore Bell and myself. In this correspondence Commodore Bell states that the truce was violated by the firing of cannon and small-arms by our men on shore, as he had been informed. This is an error; not a gun or small-arm was discharged during the stipulated period or until the enemy's vessels were discovered to be creeping off out of the harbor. Commodore Leon Smith fired a heavy stern gun at the retiring ships with effect from the Harriet Lane. Jumping on board the steamer Carr, he proceeded to Bolivar Channel and captured and brought in in the immediate presence of the enemy's armed vessels the two barks and schooner before spoken of. As soon as it was light enough to see the land force surrendered to General Scurry.

We thus captured one fine steamship, two barks, and one schooner. We ran ashore the flag-ship of the commodore, drove off two war steamers, and sunk another, as reported, all of the U. S. Navy, and the armed transports, and took 300 or 400 prisoners. The number of guns captured was fifteen, and, being found on Pelican Spit, a large quantity of stores, coal, and other material also was taken. The Neptune sank; her officers and crew, with the exception of those killed in battle, were saved, as were also her guns. The loss on our side was 26 killed and 117 wounded. Among the former was the gallant Captain Wier, the first volunteer for the expedition. The alacrity with which officers and men, all of them totally unacquainted with this novel kind of service, some of whom had never seen a ship before, volunteered for an enterprise so extraordinarily and apparently desperate in its character and the bold and dashing manner in which the plan was executed, are certainly deserving of the highest praise.

Although it may appear invidious to make distinctions, I nevertheless regard it as a duty to say that too much credit cannot be bestowed on Commodore Leon Smith, whose professional ability, energy, and perseverance amidst many discouraging influences were so conspicuously displayed in the preparation for the attack, while in its execution his heroism was sublime. In the latter he was most ably and gallantly seconded by Colonel Green, commanding the land forces serving on board of our fleet; by Captain Lubbock, commanding the Bayou City; by her pilot, Captain McCormick; Captain Wier, commanding the artillery; Captain Martin, commanding dismounted dragoons, and by the

officers and men on board of that boat. Though in the case of the Neptune the result was not so favorable, her attack on the Harriet Lane was equally bold and dashing and had its weight in the capture. Colonel Bagby, commanding the land troops on board the Neptune; Captain Sangster; her pilots, Captains Swift and McGovern; Captain Harby, and the officers and crew of the ship, likewise deserve, as they have received, my thanks for their participation in this brilliant battle. The engineers, among whom Captain Seymour, of the Bayou City, and Captain Conner, of the Neptune, were distinguished by remarkable coolness, skill, and devotion in the discharge of their important duties.

In the land attack especially commendations are due to Brig. Gen. W. R. Scurry, Col. X. B. Debray, Major Von Harten, Cook's regiment of artillery; Captain Fontaine, Cook's regiment; Maj. J. Kellersberg, of the Engineer Corps; also to Colonels Cook, Pyron, Lieutenant-Colonel Abercrombie, commanding Elmore's men; Major Griffin, Major Wilson, of the artillery; Captain Mason, Captain McMahan, and to the accomplished and devoted Lieutenant Sherman, who fell at his piece mortally wounded, and to Privates Brown and Shoppman, of Daly's company of cavalry, the latter of whom kept up the fire of one piece almost without assistance under the enemy's grape and canister.

The officers of my staff exhibited on this, as on previous occasions, conspicuous ability and gallantry. When some of the men were compelled to leave their pieces at one of the wharves nearest the enemy Major Dickinson, assistant adjutant-general, calling for volunteers, dashed down the street in order to withdraw the pieces. Whilst in the act of consummating this design he was badly wounded by a fragment of a shell striking him in the left eye, which unfortunately has lost its sight. Capt. E. P. Turner, assistant adjutant-general, likewise behaved with conspicuous gallantry. Lieuts. George A. Magruder and H. M. Stanard, my aides-de-camp, executed my orders with remarkable gallantry, promptness, and intelligence. These two officers have thus been distinguished in the battles of Bethel, Yorktown, Savage Station, and Malvern Hill. It is only just that I should commend them to the special consideration of the Government. Lieutenant Magruder volunteered for the service, and brought off in the most gallant manner some pieces which the men had been compelled to retire from. Lieutenant Stanard behaved with equal gallantry in the execution of orders, exposing himself to the enemy's fire. Lieutenant-Colonel McNeill, of Sibley's brigade, adjutant and inspector general, rendered distinguished service in carrying out my orders, as also did Lieutenant Carrington, of the same regiment, acting on my staff. Mr. Dennis Brashear, who has been in every battle in which I have been engaged, except that of Bethel, and served with great gallantry everywhere without pay or reward of any kind for more than a year, rendered important and most gallant services on this occasion. I am also under obligations to Lieutenant-Colonel Nichols, volunteer aide, whose ability and local knowledge were of great service in arranging the details of the attack. I likewise thankfully acknowledge the services of Judge P. W. Gray and the Hon. J. A. Wilcox, members of Congress from Texas, who, as volunteer aides, accompanied me to the front when the battle opened and remained with me during the continuance. The assistance of General [Thomas B.] Howard, of the Militia, and his adjutant-general, Major Tucker, residents of Galveston, was of great value, as was also that of Mr. E. W. Cave, volunteer aide, from Houston. Hon. M. M. Potter, of Galveston, was likewise conspicuous during the engagement for his activity and devotion.

I take this occasion to recommend to the special consideration of the

President the conduct of Governor J. R. Baylor, of Arizona, who, though not in command of any troops nor attached to any staff, was conspicuous for his gallant conduct as a private, serving the guns during the hottest of the fire, and with his coat off working to place them in position during the night.

Lieutenant-Colonel Manly sustained the operations from Virginia Point with great ability and activity. Captain [W. J.] Pendleton, acting aide-de-camp, who accompanied the troops, proved himself to be an officer of very remarkable ability, energy, and devotion. Captain Stoy, assistant quartermaster, is also deserving of high commendation. Maj. J. B. Eustis, acting ordnance officer on my staff, assisted by Lieut. M. Hughes, of the artillery, performed admirably his difficult and important duties in the preparation for the attack. The former by my order remained in charge of his depot at Virginia Point, while the latter discharged gallantly his duties on the field. I likewise take pleasure in recognizing the efficient and gallant services of Major [O. M.] Watkins, in charge of conscript business, on my staff; of Colonel [C. G.] Forshey, of the Engineer Corps; of Capt. H. Pendleton, assistant quartermaster, who accompanied me to the front; and of Major [E. B.] Pendleton, chief commissary, on my staff, who discharged his important duties with gallant ability.

Lieutenants Stringfellow, Jones, and Hill, of the artillery, behaved with remarkable gallantry during the engagement, each of them volunteering to take charge of guns and personally directing the fire after the officers originally in charge of them had been wounded.

It would be improper to close this report without directing the particular attention of the Government to invaluable services rendered by Major B. Bloomfield, quartermaster, of my staff, and by Captain [E. C.] Wharton, assistant quartermaster at Houston. These officers, by their intelligence, energy, and activity proved themselves fully adequate to all the demands made upon them in the preparation of the means appropriate to their department, and contributed materially to the successful result of the expedition. Nor should I here omit to mention Captain [W. S.] Good, in command of ordnance. I commend him especially to the Chief of Ordnance and to the consideration of His Excellency the President.

Besides the names mentioned above I would call attention to the names of the officers and men reported by their respective commanding officers to have distinguished themselves by gallant and meritorious services. As it would have been imprudent to give full warning to the inhabitants of Galveston of my intention to attack the Federal fleet, lest information of the design might reach the enemy, as soon as the head of our column entered the suburbs of the town I directed the ambulances, in charge of one of my staff officers, to proceed to the Convent of Ursuline Nuns near that point, and place the conveyances at their disposal for their immediate removal to the houses provided for them. I also in like manner informed the foreign consuls and the mayor of the contemplated attack, and gave them time to move their families and the citizens most exposed to a place of safety. The noble women of the convent, while recognizing the courtesy extended to them, expressed a preference to remain and nurse the wounded, offering their building as a hospital. Many of the inhabitants left the houses most exposed to the enemy's fire, and I am happy to state that although many edifices were much injured and the town riddled by balls no casualty occurred among the citizens. The wounded of the enemy were conducted to the same hospital, and the same attentions were bestowed on them as if

they had been our own men. Captain Wainwright and Lieutenant Lea, of the Federal Navy, were buried with masonic and military honors in the same grave; Major Lea, of the Confederate Army, father of Lieutenant Lea, performing the funeral services.

Having buried the dead, taken care of the wounded, and secured the captured property, my exertions were directed to getting the Harriet Lane to sea. The enemy's ships fled to New Orleans, to which place one of their steam transports was dispatched during the action. I knew that a large naval force might be expected to return in a few days. I therefore ordered the employment at high wages of all the available mechanics to repair the Harriet Lane, her main shaft having been dislocated and her iron wheel greatly disabled, so that the engine could not work. The United States flags were ordered to remain flying on the custom-house and at the mast-heads of the ships, so as to attract into the harbor any of the enemy's vessels which might be bound for the port of Galveston. A line of iron buoys which we had established for the guidance of his ships in the harbor were displaced and so arranged as to insure their getting aground.

On the 3d of January, I being then on board of the Harriet Lane, a yawl-boat, containing several men, in command of a person named Thomas Smith, recently a citizen of Galveston, and who had deserted from our army, was reported alongside. He informed me that he was sent from the United States transport steamship Cambria, then off the bar, for a pilot, and that they had no idea of the occupation of the city by us. I forthwith ordered a pilot boat, under command of Captain Johnson, to bring in this ship, but through a most extraordinary combination of circumstances the vessel which contained E. J. Davis and many other apostate Texans, besides several hundred troops, and 2,500 saddles for the use of native sympathizers, succeeded in making her escape. The man Smith, who had, it is said, several times set fire to the city of Galveston before he deserted, had been known as Nicaragua Smith, and was dreaded by every one. He returned to Galveston in order to act as Federal provost-marshal. His arrival produced much excitement, during which some one without orders sent a sail-boat to Pelican Spit, now occupied by our troops, to direct the commanding officer there not to fire on our pilot boat, although she was under Yankee colors. The sail-boat thus sent was at once supposed to be destined for the Yankee transport. The pilot boat gave chase to her, and the guns from the shore opened on her within hearing of the ship.

Night coming on, I thought it surer, as the alarm might be taken, to capture her at sea before morning, but the Harriet Lane could not move, and our cotton gunboats could not live on the rough sea on the bar. Therefore one of the barks, the Royal Yacht, a schooner of ours, the pilot boat, and the Leader, a schooner loaded with cotton, which I had ordered to be sent to a foreign port, with a proclamation of the raising of the blockade at Galveston, were directed to be prepared and armed with light artillery. This was done by 2 o'clock the same night, our little fleet being manned by volunteers, under the command of Captain Mason, of Cook's regiment of artillery.

Unfortunately the wind lulled and none but the pilot-boat could reach the enemy's ship. The pilot-boat went out under the command of a gallant sailor, Captain Payne, of Galveston. The enemy's ship proved to be a splendid iron steamer, built in the Clyde. I had ascertained from her men taken ashore that she had only two guns, and they were packed on deck under a large quantity of hay, and I antici-

pated an easy conquest and one of great political importance, as this ship contained almost all the Texans out of the State who had proved recreant to their duty to the Confederacy and to Texas. The pilot-boat was allowed to get close to the ship, when the boat was hailed and the pilot ordered to come on board. Captain Payne answered that he thought there were rather too many men to trust himself to; whereupon he was directed to come on board or he would be fired into. He went on board as ordered, and soon after the steamer sailed in all haste seaward, leaving the pilot-boat and hands to return to us.

I am thus particular in this narration, as the friends of Captain Payne fear that he may meet with foul play from the enemy. I shall ascertain, through Commodore Bell, his fate, and act accordingly. Smith, the deserter, was tried regularly the next day before a general court-martial, and being convicted of deserting to the enemy, was publicly shot in Galveston in accordance with his sentence. The proceedings, which were formal in all respects, legal and regular, are forwarded.

At the time of these occurrences I received through Colonel [W. G.] Webb reliable information of an insurrection among the Germans in Colorado, Fayette, and Austin Counties, 800 being reported in arms to resist the conscript law and the State draft. I immediately ordered the Arizona brigade, with a section of artillery, to the disaffected region, declared martial law in these three counties, and had the ringleaders arrested and lodged in jail. The rest yielded, and tranquillity and obedience to the laws are now prevalent.

Major Webb contributed much by his personal activity and influence to produce these results, and I earnestly recommend him to the President for the appointment of assistant adjutant-general, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel, to be stationed in the disaffected regions, and to take charge of the business growing out of these affairs and those of the militia. He was an officer of the old Army, and colonel under General Taylor in the Mexican war.

The German ringleaders above mentioned have been turned over to the civil authorities for trial.

I have the honor to announce that the whole coast and islands are now in our possession and that the Rio Grande is strongly occupied.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. BANKHEAD MAGRUDER,
Major-General, Commanding.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.

GENERAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DIST. OF TEX., N. MEX., AND ARIZ.,
No. 37. } *Houston, Tex., March* 3, 1863.

The following letter of thanks from Lieutenant-General Holmes, commanding Trans-Mississippi Department, is published to the officers and men of this command:

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Little Rock, February 7, 1863.

Maj. Gen. J. B. MAGRUDER,
Commanding District of Texas, &c.:

GENERAL: Your letter, announcing the capture of a portion of the enemy's fleet by the forces under your command, was received yesterday, and I am directed by the lieutenant-general commanding to congratulate you on the successful issue of the expedition against Galveston, and to return his thanks to yourself and the officers

and men of your command for the great gallantry displayed on the occasion and the zeal and energy evinced by you, and which has reflected so much credit on the Department of the Trans-Mississippi.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. S. ANDERSON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

EDMUND P. TURNER,
Captain and Assistant Adjutant-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 56. } HDQRS. DIST. OF TEX., N. MEX., AND ARIZ., *San Antonio, March* 30, 1863.

The following resolution of thanks to the major-general commanding and those under his command, passed by both Houses of the Texas Legislature, is published for the information of the Army of Texas:

JOINT RESOLUTION of thanks to General J. B. Magruder and others.

RESOLUTION 1. *Be it resolved by the Legislature of the State of Texas*, That the thanks of the Legislature are hereby tendered to General J. B. Magruder and the officers and men under his command for the brilliant victory which they gained over the Federalists at Galveston on the 1st of January last. To Maj. O. M. Watkins and the officers and men under his command for their gallant conduct at Sabine Pass and the recapture of that fort and capturing the blockading vessels of the enemy; and to Maj. Daniel Shea and the officers and men under his command for their brave defense of the town of Lavaca; and to Major Hobby and the officers and soldiers under his command for the repulse of the enemy's attack on Corpus Christi, the commencement of our success on the Texas coast; and to Captains Ireland and Ware and the officers and soldiers under their command for their exploit in the capture of Captain Kittredge and his men near Corpus Christi; and to Captains Ireland and Willke and the officers and soldiers under their command for their good conduct in defeating the enemy's attempt to capture one of our vessels and in capturing his barges in the Bay of Corpus Christi; and to Capts. Santos Benavides and Refugio Benavides and the officers and men under their command for their vigilance, energy, and gallantry in pursuing and chastising the banditti infesting the Rio Grande frontier.

RESOLUTION 2. That the Governor be requested to transmit a copy of these resolutions to General J. B. Magruder and the other officers mentioned, with the request that they make them known to the officers and men under their command.

Approved March 6, 1863.

THE STATE OF TEXAS,
Department of State:

I, R. J. Townes, Secretary of State of the State of Texas, do hereby certify the above to be a true and correct copy of the original joint resolution as approved by the Governor, now on file in this department.

In testimony whereof I have hereunto signed my name and caused the seal of the State Department to be affixed, at Austin, this 12th March, 1863.

[SEAL.] R. J. TOWNES,
Secretary of State.

These resolutions will on the day of their reception be read at the head of every regiment, battalion, and unattached company in the district.

By order of Major-General Magruder:

STEPHEN D. YANCEY,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

UNITED STATES STEAM SLOOP BROOKLYN,
Off Galveston, Tex., January 9, 1863.

Maj. Gen. J. B. MAGRUDER,
Commanding Confederate Forces, Galveston, Tex.:

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your note of this

date, borne by Major Eustis, of your staff, and Capt. P. M'Greal, of the Confederate Army, referring to an alleged violation of a flag of truce in the harbor of Galveston by the late Captain Renshaw, and asking "if the white flag is hereafter to be recognized and respected as a flag of truce."

Having never violated a flag of truce myself, I shall require it (the white flag), when flying in some conspicuous place, to be respected by all persons under my command so long as it is respected and observed on the other side.

I am not acquainted with the infraction attributed to Captain Renshaw in the first part of your note, but will communicate the subject-matter to the proper authorities.

I will state in conclusion that I have heard from several respectable sources that firing of field guns and small-arms was kept up without intermission by the Confederates from shore batteries in the town and on the Point during the whole time that the white flag was flying on board the Harriet Lane, after her capture, and on board the United States vessels, from which it is apparent that the white flag was disregarded by those under your command, although you were the first to display it.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. H. BELL,

Commodore, Commanding Forces off Galveston, Tex.

—

HDQRS. DIST. OF TEXAS, NEW MEXICO, AND ARIZONA,
Galveston, January 13, 1863.

Commodore H. H. BELL, *U. S. Navy:*

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your note of ——— in answer to the communication I had the honor to forward to you by Major [J. B.] Eustis, of my staff.

I would state that you are entirely misinformed as to any violation of the white flag during the late engagement by the firing either of field guns or small-arms, and that I have made a report of the facts to the Government at Richmond touching the violation of the flag of truce by Commodore Renshaw and the officers commanding Federal vessels on the morning of the 1st instant.

I send Lieut. George A. Magruder, of my staff, and Lieut. W. R. Foster as bearers of this communication under a flag of truce.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

J. BANKHEAD MAGRUDER,

Major-General, Commanding.

—

HEADQUARTERS SUB-DISTRICT OF TEXAS,
Galveston, January 22, 1863.

Commodore H. H. BELL,
Commanding U. S. Naval Forces off Galveston:

SIR: In the absence of Maj. Gen. J. B. Magruder, who is not expected to return before this evening, I have, in obedience to his instructions, opened the two communications which you did him the honor to address to him yesterday, the 21st instant, and I informed him of their contents by telegraph.

Major-General Magruder instructed me to say to you that he will answer your communication this evening, to be forwarded by flag of truce to-morrow morning.

At the same time allow me, sir, in vindication of the honor of our arms, as well as the honor of Col. J. J. Cook, C. S. Army, who was the bearer of the flag of truce alleged to have committed the breach against the rules governing belligerents in their communications, to make to you a plain statement of facts, which I trust will exonerate us in your mind from any charge of perfidy in our intercourse with you.

The buoy seen on the Gulf beach was washed off several days ago during the last gale. I was informed that on the 20th instant, whilst Colonel Cook was on board the steamship Brooklyn, at about 3 o'clock p. m., a launch of one of our vessels in the harbor did tow in another buoy. This was done without any instructions from or knowledge of Major-General Magruder or any other officer in command here. I have been unable as yet to communicate with the officer who knowingly or unknowingly has rendered himself guilty of the breach complained of and exact a statement from him during the day. Colonel Cook was prevented by calm and adverse tide from entering the harbor before daylight. Meanwhile I am instructed by Major General Magruder to say that he will be glad to have the buoy removed by us placed in its former position under the inspection of an officer sent by you or to afford you any other facilities in his power for entering.

As to your complaint of a breach of truce in connection with the Forty-second Massachusetts, I would respectfully state that the land troops were not embraced in the terms of truce on the 1st instant, either directly or indirectly. As soon as daylight came they could have been destroyed by our guns and musketry in five minutes. To avert a misunderstanding on this subject with you, which Major-General Magruder would much regret, he will send a full statement by to-morrow morning.

This communication will be handed to you by Lieut. L. J. Storey, Confederate States Cavalry, and Lieutenant Riley, Confederate States Artillery, together with a communication to you by the French consular agent at this port. These officers are instructed to await your answer.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

X. B. DEBRAY.

UNITED STATES STEAM SLOOP BROOKLYN,
Off Galveston, January 22, 1863.

X. B. DEBRAY,
Colonel of Cavalry, C. S. Army, &c., Galveston, Tex.:

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your dispatch of this date, in reply to mine of yesterday touching the buoys, addressed to Major-General Magruder, and whom you inform me is temporarily absent.

I beg to express to you my appreciation of your prompt and voluntary offer to replace the buoy, which you state was removed by one of your launches.

As you have led me to expect a letter from Major-General Magruder to-morrow on this and other subjects, you will please excuse me from going further into this subject.

I have the honor to be, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. H. BELL,
Commodore, Commanding U. S. Forces off Galveston.

HDQRS. DIST. OF TEXAS, NEW MEXICO, AND ARIZONA,
Houston, January 23, 1863.

Commodore H. H. BELL,
Commanding Squadron off Galveston:

SIR: In reply to your communication of the 21st of January, in which you allege a violation of the truce on our part by the truce-boat containing Colonel Cook, of Confederate States Artillery, and on a previous occasion, viz, on the 1st instant, by us, I have the honor to state that you are entirely misinformed in both instances. On the first the guns were planted by us at Fort Point before a single shot was fired by us, and were not withdrawn either during the battle or during the period of truce. The truce-boat containing Colonel Cook, I am informed by that officer, could not possibly re-enter the harbor for want of wind or a favorable tide, and did not interfere with any buoys whatever.

The buoys were washed adrift, I am informed, by a previous storm, and one of them was towed in by a boat containing a single man, without my knowlege or that of the officer in command at Galveston.

This boat was attached to one of our rams lying in Bolivar Channel. The officer in command of the ram could have had no improper object, as the position of the buoys had all been changed by my orders when there was no blockading fleet off Galveston, with a view of misleading such fleet on its return.

You say that you are informed that the Forty-second Regiment of Massachusetts Volunteers was fired upon and captured during the existence of the three hours' truce. The facts are that the first flag of truce seen from the shore was over the wharf on which was quartered that regiment. As soon as it was observed all firing in that direction ceased.

During the conference between Brigadier-General Scurry, C. S. Army, and Colonel Burrell, of the Forty-second Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers, it was announced that the officers in command of the Confederate boats had granted a three hours' truce to the vessels of the U. S. Navy, in which the Federal land forces were not included. Colonel Burrell asked of General Scurry the same terms as were granted to the vessels, which were refused, when Colonel Burrell surrendered the whole force under his command unconditionally.

The only violation of the flag of truce committed on the morning of the 1st of January was committed by the vessels of the United States, three of which fled from the harbor of Galveston with the white flag flying at their mast-head, in my sight, in the same perfidious manner that they had entered it, with the white flag flying. I will state further that General Scurry sent to me whilst I was upon the wharf near the Harriet Lane to know if he should fire at your vessels immediately under our guns at the termination of the flag of truce. I answered him not to do so, as I had just sent another flag of truce to Commodore Renshaw, demanding the surrender of the whole fleet, and giving him plenty of time to make up his mind as to my proposition. Your ships were not therefore fired upon at the expiration of the period, and in this way got off with their white flag flying when they could not have done so in any other way.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
J. BANKHEAD MAGRUDER,
Major-General, Commanding.

From a conversation, since writing the above, with officers of Forty-second Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers I find that I am supported

in my statements in regard to the violation alleged of the flag of truce by their recollections of the occurrence.

Capt. Henry Lubbock, the commander of our gunboats, who arranged with the surviving officers in command of the Federal vessels the terms of the truce, stated on his return from the Federal flag-ship to Brigadier-General Scurry, in the presence of the commanding officer of the Forty-second Regiment of Massachusetts Volunteers, that the land troops were not embraced in these terms, directly or indirectly, he having been sent by Capt. Leon Smith, commanding our fleet of gunboats, to demand the surrender of the rest of the Federal fleet and to give the Federal commander three hours' time to accept or decline his demand, during which time the firing was to cease between the ships. I knew nothing of the arrangements, nor did any officer ashore, and when Captain Lubbock, on his return, touched at Kuhn's Wharf, where the Forty-second Massachusetts Regiment was stationed, he gave this information to General Scurry in the presence of the commanding officer of the Forty-second Regiment of Massachusetts Volunteers, and the latter surrendered unconditionally, after his request to be allowed the same time given the ships was refused. Had the Federal commander of the land force been in superior force to myself and engaged in battle ashore he would certainly have prosecuted his advantage to the utmost, regardless of the truce between two fleets, which he had not authorized. If necessary, I think it can be fully established also that the Federal troops ashore were ready to surrender the moment daylight should give them an opportunity, and would have done it even before daylight had it been possible.

I have also to state that I am informed by Brigadier-General Scurry, who was in that portion of the battle, that the white flag displayed from Kuhn's Wharf was respected the moment it was seen by him.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. BANKHEAD MAGRUDER,
Major-General, Commanding.

JANUARY 25, [1863]—5 30 p. m.

Maj. Gen. J. B. MAGRUDER:

Colonel Cook, just returned from the Brooklyn; kindly received. Commodore Bell answers my communication, laying little stress on the buoy affair. He told Colonel Cook he was sure two buoys had been removed by us. Cook said the matter was being investigated; that, the rams being continually moving about, it could not be ascertained yet which did the deed. He goes to-morrow again to carry to the Brooklyn the property of Commodore Wainwright, when Commodore Bell will answer your communication, which answer I will open, informing you of the contents, unless otherwise directed.

The Hatteras met a steam vessel; spoke to her; she answered she was Her Majesty's ship Spit Fire; the Hatteras sent a boat's crew and officer to her; the vessels approached each other, when the would-be Spit Fire sent her several broadsides in succession and sunk her. The officer and boat's crew escaped in the night and went to tell the tale to the Brooklyn. Commodore Bell went to the scene of action on the next day and found the wreck, her topmasts out of the water. Cook said he knew all about it, and that it was the "290." Commodore Bell has no news from the Sabine since the capture of the vessels. He is very indignant at the conduct of the commander of the Morning Light. He

knew, however, we could not get her inside, for she drew 15 feet of water. He supposes she has been destroyed, for he saw some spars floating. The British officer said to Mr. Lynn that Farragut intends to chastise Galveston exemplarily. They say Banks is disgusted with New Orleans and wishes to leave; the negroes are too troublesome.

Commodore Bell wishes to know your determination concerning the captured officers and seamen, as you suggested in a previous communication your willingness to send them on board under parole. I must state that Colonel Cook saw in a paper on board a proclamation from Lincoln, restricting to our soldiers the provisions of the cartel; if so, we ought also to keep their officers. I think it would be dangerous to send the seamen out; they have mixed too much with the people, and may be well informed as to the condition of our defenses.

Commodore Bell is thankful for the files of newspapers, and sends you New York Herald of the 6th January and Picayune of 18th of January, which I will forward by to-morrow's cars.

X. B. DEBRAY.

The following document is not to be considered or used as official in any way, but as strictly personal.

ISAAC S. BURRELL,
Colonel, Forty-second Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers.

Statement in relation to the surrender of a portion of the Forty-second Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers, at Galveston, Tex., on the morning of January 1, *A. D.* 1863, *to the Confederate forces under command of Maj. Gen. J. B. Magruder, with the circumstances attending the surrender.*

After the steamer Harriet Lane had raised the white flag in token of surrender the white flag was also raised by the Forty-second Regiment by order of the colonel commanding; but the fire continuing for ten or fifteen minutes from the wharf and the brick building above Kuhn's Wharf, where the said Forty-second Regiment was stationed, when Brigadier-General Scurry came down to Kuhn's Wharf and demanded the unconditional surrender of the troops on the wharf the firing ceased and was not resumed so far as the wharf is concerned.

The surrender was made immediately and the battle terminated, so far as said Forty-second Regiment was concerned. Between the time the white flag was raised on the wharf and the cessation of the firing only one man was wounded and none killed.

This statement is made in justice to Brigadier-General Scurry, who, by his gentlemanly conduct and uniform kindness to officers and privates, is entitled to the grateful remembrance of the whole command. We believe that the firing after the white flag was raised was unknown to him and against his will or orders.

The flag of truce was not raised on the wharf by the Forty-second Regiment until every vessel in the harbor had raised one.

When the demand for surrender was made by Brigadier-General Scurry the colonel of the Forty-second Regiment asked to be allowed the same time given to the fleet for consideration (three hours), but his request was refused.

Having carefully examined the above statement I believe it to be true in every point, and accordingly I have affixed my signature thereto.

ISAAC S. BURRELL,
Colonel, Forty-second Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers.

HOUSTON, TEX., *January* 23, 1863.

This statement, made by Colonel Burrell, commanding the detachment of the Forty-second Massachusetts Regiment Volunteers, captured at Galveston on 1st instant, it will be seen agrees in every important particular with the statement furnished by me in my communication to Commodore Bell. Our naval officers distinctly state that the white flag hoisted on board the ship did not apply to the land force. Captain Lubbock, the commander of one of our gunboats, who arranged with the senior officer in command of the Federal fleet the terms of the truce, stated on his return from the Federal flag-ship to Brigadier-General Scurry, in the presence of Colonel Burrell, that the land troops were not embraced in these terms, directly or indirectly, he having been sent by Capt. Leon Smith, commanding our fleet of gunboats, to demand the surrender of the rest of the Federal fleet and to give the Federal commander three hours' time to accept or decline his demand, during which time the fire was to cease between the ships. I knew nothing of the arrangements, nor did any officer ashore, and when Captain Lubbock, on his return, touched at Kuhn's Wharf, where the Forty-second Massachusetts Regiment was stationed, he gave the above information to Brigadier-General Scurry in the presence of Colonel Burrell, and the latter surrendered unconditionally, after his request to be allowed the same time given the ships was refused. Had the Federal commander of the land forces been in superior force to myself and engaged in battle ashore he would certainly have prosecuted his advantage to the utmost, regardless of a truce between two fleets, which he had not authorized. If necessary, I think it can be fully established also that the Federal troops ashore were ready to surrender the moment daylight gave them an opportunity of doing so, and would have done it even before daylight had it been possible.

I have also to state that I am informed by Brigadier-General Scurry, who was in that portion of the battle, that the white flag displayed from Kuhn's Wharf was respected the moment it was seen.

JANUARY 4–MAY 8, 1863.—Operations against Indians in New Mexico.

SUMMARY OF THE PRINCIPAL EVENTS.

Jan. 29, 1863.—Skirmish at Pinos Altos Mines.
March 27, 1863.—Skirmish on the Rio Bonito.
April 25, 1863.—Skirmish at Apache Pass.
May 7, 1863.—Skirmish at Cajonde Arivaypo.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 3. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF NEW MEXICO, *Santa Fé, N. Mex., February* 24, 1864.

The following notices of combats with hostile Indians in New Mexico and synopsis of Indian depredations, as well as operations generally against them during the year 1863, are published for the information of all concerned. Perhaps not over one scout in four which was made against the Indians during that period was at all successful; but no notice is made except of scouts which had results for or against us. This fact is stated to convey a better idea of the labor of the troops:

January 4.—Colonel Carson, commanding Fort Stanton, reports arrival of 2 Mescalero Indians, who stated that in six days 100 Mescalero

Indians would deliver themselves up at Fort Stanton; that this number comprised all the Mescaleros not already at Bosque Redondo.

January 9.—Captain Updegraff, commanding Fort Sumner, reports that 2 men of the picket stationed at Bosque Grande left the picket contrary to orders to hunt, and that one of them, Private Samuel Strunk, Company M, First New Mexico Volunteers, was killed by Indians; that the number of Indians then at Bosque Redondo was 248.

January 17.—Colonel Carson reports the arrival at Fort Stanton of 100 Mescaleros, mentioned in his communication of the 4th instant, under the following-named chiefs: Ojo Blanco, Janero Viejo, Janero Pablo, Janero Francisco, José La Paz, Mancos Son, Schat-hi.

January 17.—Capt. E. D. Shirland, First Cavalry, California Volunteers, brought Mangus Colorado, an Apache chief, into Fort McLane a prisoner. On the morning of the 18th, in attempting to escape, Mangus was killed by the guard. January 20 Captain Shirland came upon an Indian rancheria, surprised and defeated the Indians, killing 9 and wounding many more, and capturing from them 34 head of stock, a portion of which were Government mules. The rancheria and all that pertained to it was destroyed.

January 19.—Capt. William McCleave, First Cavalry, California Volunteers, reports that in obedience to orders he started from Fort McLane and proceeded to the Pinos Altos Mines; arriving at the latter place, a party of Mangus Colorado's band of Apaches approached; the men were ordered to attack them, which was done; 11 Indians were killed and 1 wounded; the latter proved to be the wife of the chief, Mangus Colorado. Three horses were captured, but being in poor condition, the people at the mines were permitted to keep them. Eleven Indians killed, 1 wounded, and 3 horses captured.

January 29.—On the 29th January the Indians attacked two hunting parties of Company A, Fifth Infantry, California Volunteers, at Pinos Altos Mines; killed Private [William] Hussey and wounded Sergeant [T. B.] Sitton. The Indians were driven off with a loss of 20 killed and 15 wounded. Sergeant Sitton behaved gallantly in this affair.

February 16.—L. M. Vaca reports that 4,000 sheep were stolen from the neighborhood of Limitar by Navajoes, and reports that the Navajoes stole 2,000 sheep, which he recaptured at the Sierras Oscuras (Black Hills), killing 3 and wounding several Indians, and capturing all their saddles, provisions, &c.

February 25.—José L. Perea reports that a band of 40 Navajoes attacked and drove off 6,000 sheep 25 miles south of Pope's Artesian Well.

March 4.—L. M. Vaca reports that since February 26 310 head of horses and cattle have been stolen by Indians from the neighborhood of Limitar.

March 5.—Major [Arthur] Morrison reports departure of Indians mentioned in Colonel Carson's communication of January 17, 1862, from Fort Stanton to Bosque Redondo; also the departure of 15 additional Indians, who had given themselves up.

March 12.—Indians captured near Sabinal 2,300 head of sheep; were followed by Mexicans, who recaptured them on the Jornada on the night of the 12th or 13th.

March—. —A band of 40 Indians pursued two expressmen going from Fort Stanton to Fort Union. These Indians had a large herd of sheep. Captain [F. P.] Abreü, commanding Fort Stanton, sent Lieutenant [David] McAllister and 30 men, with ten days' rations, to the Sierras Oscuras to intercept them. The expedition failed to recover the stock.

March 22.—On the afternoon of March 22 the Gila Apaches made a descent upon the public herd which was grazing near Fort West and succeeded in running off some 60 head of horses; Indians numbered —. At 8 o'clock p. m. the gallant Maj. William McCleave, First Cavalry California Volunteers, started in pursuit with a command consisting of Lieutenants French and Latimer, First Cavalry, California Volunteers, 40 men of Company A, 25 men of Company B, and 14 men of Company C, First Cavalry, California Volunteers. Major McCleave followed trail of Indians in a westerly course about 70 miles and down the Gila 5 miles, then across a divide to Rio Negro, where he arrived at 9 a. m. on the 26th, and then moved up the stream a short distance. Signs at this point indicated the close proximity of Indians and a rancheria. During twilight command moved up the stream 2 miles and made camp. Thirty men were mounted on only serviceable animals left, under Lieutenant Latimer, and 30 dismounted, under Major McCleave, started in search of rancheria, leaving remainder of command with Lieutenant French in charge of broken-down animals, pack animals, provisions, &c. Leaving the camp at 8 o'clock p. m. the command ascended a mountain on west side of stream and traveled about 12 miles without meeting with any success; here command rested from 1 o'clock of the 27th until dawn of day, it raining all the time. When light enough to see Major McCleave discovered from an elevated position trees, which indicated presence of water, and a horse grazing in neighborhood also indicated that the rancheria was near by. Lieutenant Latimer was ordered ahead with his command; discovered rancheria and gallantly charged upon it. Part of the dismounted men immediately commenced gathering in and guarding the horses to prevent the escape of the Indians, while the others were skirmishing and fighting on the bluffs. The fight lasted for twenty minutes, and resulted in the complete routing of the Indians, the capture of all our own horses that could be found and many Indian horses, the killing of 25 Indians, and the complete destruction of the rancheria, provisions, and all they possessed. Private [James] Hall, of Company B, First Cavalry, California Volunteers, was wounded in this fight. The command then returned to camp, and soon after noon started on return trip by a route supposed more direct than the one by which the Indians were followed from the fort. This route led up a cañon from sides of which the Indians attacked rear guard of command, wounding Lieutenant French, killing 2 horses and wounding 1. As soon as the attack was made the soldiers ascended the perpendicular walls of the cañon by climbing one over the other. This was done amidst showers of arrows. As soon as they reached the top the Indians fled in every direction. The superiority of the Californians over the Apaches at their own style of fighting was shown in the case of Corporal [Charles E.] Ellis, of Company A, who crawled unseen to a rock behind which was an Indian, and giving a short cough the Indian raised his head to discover its cause when a bullet from Ellis' rifle dashed through his brain. The Indians lost in this attack 3 killed. On the 30th, provisions giving out, a sergeant and 5 men were sent to the fort for a supply. Until their return the party subsisted on horse flesh. On the 4th of April the command reached fort. On 5th Private Hall died from wounds received in the fight. Indian loss, 28 killed; troops, 1.

March 24.—Major Morrison, with Captain [A. H.] Pfeiffer's company, New Mexico Volunteers, *en route* from Fort Stanton to Fort McRae, at San Nicolas Spring came upon a wounded Mexican, who stated he belonged to a train belonging to Martin Lujan, of Socorro, Tex.; that the train

had been attacked by Indians and nearly all the party killed, he being wounded in three places and left for dead. Major Morrison, with Lieutenant [L. A.] Bargie and 18 men of the company, went in pursuit, came to the salt marshes at daybreak of the 25th, found 10 wagons stripped of everything portable, and within a circuit of 3 miles 7 dead bodies of Mexicans, which they buried. They then followed the trail of the Indians toward the Sacramento Mountains; then toward the Sierra Blanca until noon, when they met a party of Mexicans from Tularosa in pursuit of the same Indians; they had been informed of the massacre by another wounded Mexican, who had escaped. The Indians had at this time twenty hours' start, and were hidden in the recesses of the Sierra Blanca. Major Morrison returned to San Nicolas Spring, arriving there on the evening of the 25th, having traveled 150 miles. Lieutenant Bargie's conduct is spoken of as deserving of praise. Estimated number of Indians 45 in all, 20 of whom were warriors. Arrows indicate they were Apaches. Seven Mexicans killed and 70 head of cattle stolen.

April 25.—Capt. Benjamin F. Harrover, Fifth Infantr , California Volunteers, reports that he attacked at Apache Pass a band of Apache Indians, numbering about 200; 30 of them mounted and several of them armed with guns. At the first fire the Indians fell back, but kept up the fight for nearly two hours. In this affair Private [M. B.] Wilcox, of Company E, Fifth Infantry, California Volunteers, was wounded. Indian loss, 3 killed; — wounded; troops, 1 private wounded.

May —.—Maj. Joseph Smith, commanding Fort Stanton, reports that a party of Indians made a descent on the farmers of Ruidoso and killed a man named Harding, robbed his house, and drove off 10 or 12 head of stock.

May 1.—Cesario Duran, a citizen, reports that a party under his command had a hard fight with the Apaches in the San Andres Mountains, and succeeded in killing and wounding many Indians; the party lost 2 men killed. The party recovered several animals and captured 7 horses.

May 8.—Lieut. Col. J. F. Chaves, First New Mexico Volunteers, reports that an Indian named Gordo was seized and turned over to Lieut. B. Stevens on the morning of 11th instant. The Indian unbound himself and attempted to escape; the sentinel in charge shot and killed him.

* * * * * * *

The zeal and energy shown by the officers and soldiers, and the fortitude with which they have encountered hunger, thirst, fatigue, and exposure in their pursuit of hostile Indians within this department during the past year are deserving of the highest admiration. Not less is this due to those parties who were so unfortunate as not to overtake the Indians than to those who came up with them. All toiled and suffered alike. The gallantry which every one has shown when there was an opportunity to close with the enemy proves that that virtue among the troops in New Mexico is common to all.

The alacrity with which citizens of New Mexico have taken the field to pursue and encounter the Indians is worthy of all praise. Many of them have been conspicuous for their courage, and all have shown a settled determination to assist the military in their efforts to rid the country of the fierce and brutal robbers and murderers who for nearly two centuries have brought poverty to its inhabitants and mourning and desolation to nearly every hearth throughout the territory.

The department commander congratulates the troops and the people on the auspicious opening of the year 1864. For one hundred and eighty years the Navajoe Indians have ravaged New Mexico, but it is confidently expected that the year 1864 will witness the end of hostilities with that tribe; then New Mexico will take a stride toward that great prosperity which has lain within her grasp, but which hitherto she has not been permitted to enjoy.

By command of Brigadier-General Carleton:

BEN. C. CUTLER,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

JANUARY 9, 1863.—Loss of the United States transport Sparkling Sea.

Report of Capt. John A. Grow, Twenty-fifth Battery New York Light Artillery.

NEW ORLEANS, *February* 6, 1863.

SIR: I have the honor to submit for your consideration the following report:

On the 16th day of December, 1862, in accordance with an order issued by General Banks at the city of New York, myself, second lieutenant, and 68 men of my command embarked on board the transport-ship Sparkling Sea, under order to sail for Fortress Monroe to take on board 106 horses and then to put to sea under sealed orders, which were to be opened after twenty-four hours' continuous sail from that place. That on the said day, in the afternoon thereof, the said ship set sail for her aforesaid destination, which she reached on the morning of the 19th day of the said month of December; that through a disposition on the part of the master of the said vessel to prolong his stay at that place he could not be induced to take on the horses so assigned to the vessel until the 25th and 26th days of December, and on the morning of the 27th day of the said month the vessel put to sea, and on the morning of the 28th the captain of the said vessel opened his sealed orders, which directed him to "proceed to Ship Island, in the Gulf of Mexico."

On the morning of the 9th of January, 1863, at 5.30 o'clock in the morning, in open daylight, the said vessel ran upon the Florida Reef about 10 miles northerly of the Carysfort light-house, and on or about the 18th the said vessel became a total wreck.

On the evening of the 9th of January last the gunboat Sagamore came to us and took off myself and 60 men of my command, and on the 10th day of that month landed us at Key West. I left 8 men, with my second lieutenant, in charge of the horses, forage, commissary and quartermaster's stores until I could return with assistance to save the property, there being a prospect of continued fair weather.

On reaching Key West I reported immediately to the quartermaster of that post, and he immediately chartered the steamer Swan, and on the morning of the 11th we proceeded toward the wreck, but through the mismanagement of the captain of the said steamer we never left the channel until after 12 o'clock at noon of that day, and at night the said steamer came to anchor, refusing to proceed farther that night. On the 14th day thereafter, at 10 o'clock a. m., the said steamer proceeded to within about 5 miles of the wreck, when she refused to proceed farther, although ordered to do so by the quartermaster aforesaid, who had come on the steamer with us.

On application to the captain of the steamer for a small boat to go to the wreck he refused to allow us to take it or man one for us. The wind was blowing very strong at the time, and the reason alleged for not proceeding farther was that it was not safe.

On the 13th day we met a small wrecking vessel bound down for Key West, containing the second lieutenant and 8 men aforesaid, who had abandoned the wreck and reported the horses still alive, but that the vessel was hourly expected to go to pieces.

On finding that any effort to prevail on the steamer to proceed to the wreck [was in vain] we turned back to Key West. I had taken on board the steamer 65 of my men to assist at the wreck when we started out, and drew two days' rations to last us till we reached our own stores. On the morning of the 15th I found that the vessel was short of water and nearly out of provisions, as I had been compelled after the exhaustion of our own rations to draw on the steamer's provisions, and that the steamer could not reach Key West under three days. Seeing a steamer at anchor some distance I signaled her, and on coming alongside proved to be the gunboat Sagamore, Lieutenant English commanding, and on a representation of our condition to him he took us off and again landed us at Key West, and the men went into quarters at Fort Taylor.

After taking on horses at Fortress Monroe and before running on the reef we lost 23 horses; with the exception of 3 they all died of pneumonia, which I believe to be occasioned by the bad ventilation of the ship. The ship was not properly loaded for carrying horses; being so high out of the water she rolled badly, and seriously chafed and bruised the horses. The tools for the stables, cleaning horses, and watering them the captain denied having, but on the wreck of the vessel I found that they were well provided.

After we left Fortress Monroe we were in a heavy storm, which lasted about three days. The horses suffered extremely for want of ventilation, and after some considerable inquiry I found that the vessel had one wind sail, which was new, and the captain disliked to put it up, but did do so, which very much improved the condition of the horses.

The wreck of the vessel could have been easily prevented by the most ordinary caution on the part of the watch and lookout. About 4 o'clock a. m. of the said ninth day the second mate of the ship came into the after cabin and announced to the captain that there was a revolving light over the starboard bow. The captain immediately went on deck and quickly returned, and he and the first mate examined the chart to determine what light it could be, and finally concluded it to be the Double-Headed Shot-Key light, and the second mate remarked he would go on deck and change the course of the vessel for that light, and went out of the cabin. At 5 o'clock a. m. I got up and dressed myself and went on deck at precisely 5.30 a. m., and as I got my head above the after cabin hatch I heard the cry of "Breakers!" and then the second mate had just sprung to the wheel and was putting the vessel about, but it was too late, for the current set the vessel onto the reef. There was no storm and no high wind. The beacon and breakers had been in full sight for twenty minutes to some of my men who were forward, but did not know what they were.

The crew of the vessel were almost without exception strongly in favor of secession and were bold in their expressions of rebel sympathy. The second mate, who was on watch that morning, had expressed himself in favor of the rebel Government and hoped it would succeed. The man on the lookout was a secessionist and a "North Carolinian" by birth; he was either not performing his duty or he willfully allowed the

vessel to run on the reef. Those of my men who were on deck that morning say that they called the attention of some one of the crew to the beacon and to the strange appearance of the water. When I reached the deck the beacon and breakers were very distinct.

I had lost confidence in the second mate just before passing the Hole in the Wall, for had it not been for the opportune discovery of the first mate he would have allowed us to run into Little Abaco without notifying him of it, for one minute farther east would have wrecked the vessel. The moment the vessel struck the reef the crew expressed their delight and immediately thereafter refused to perform duty.

In about two hours after the vessel struck the captain had made a contract with a wrecker to strip the vessel. If an anchor had been dropped when we first struck, the vessel would have been kept in a position when she could have been drawn off by some steamer, but up to the time of my leaving at night of that day no anchor had been put out to hold the vessel.

If steamer Swan had performed her part of the contract specified in her charter every horse could have been saved, with everything on board.

After the vessel was abandoned the wreckers took off 12 horses, about 70 sacks of oats, and a number of bags of bran, all of my quartermaster stores, and a small quantity of the commissary stores; and on their arrival at Key West were libeled for the salvage of the wreckers in the United States district court of Southern Florida, where the matter is now pending. The quartermaster of the post refused to bid in the property, especially my quartermaster stores, and they were sold at a great sacrifice. The aggregate of the property saved and the amount for which they sold can all be ascertained of the clerk of the said district court.

On the 30th day of January I procured passage for myself, lieutenant, and men on the quartermaster's steamer McClellan to New Orleans, where I reported on the 4th day of February, 1863.

With much esteem, I am, captain, yours, &c.,

JOHN A. GROW,
Captain, Commanding Twenty-fifth Battery, New York.

Capt. RICHARD ARNOLD, *Chief of Arty., Dept. of the Gulf.*

JANUARY 14, 1863.—Engagement on Bayou Teche, La., and destruction of Confederate gunboat Cotton.

REPORTS.

No. 1.—Maj. Gen. Nathaniel P. Banks, U. S. Army, commanding Department of the Gulf.

No. 2.—Brig. Gen. Godfrey Weitzel, U. S. Army, commanding expedition.

No. 1.

Report of Maj. Gen. Nathaniel P. Banks, U. S. Army, commanding Department of the Gulf.

NEW ORLEANS, LA., *January* 16, 1863.

GENERAL: I have the pleasure to inclose to you the copy of a telegram received last night from Brig. Gen. Godfrey Weitzel, containing

* See also Appendix, p. 1069.

the gratifying intelligence of the complete success of the expedition alluded to in my dispatch of yesterday, including the destruction of the rebel gunboat Cotton. That gallant and energetic officer is again entitled to the thanks of the general commanding this department for the skillful manner in which he has performed the task confided to him.

Very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

N. P. BANKS,
Major-General, Commanding.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK, *General-in-Chief.*

[Inclosure.]

BERWICK BAY—6 p. m.
(Received, New Orleans, January 15, 1863—9 p. m.)

General N. P. BANKS,
Commanding Department of the Gulf:

I have just returned. We have accomplished the object of our expedition. The Confederate States gunboat Cotton is one of the things that were. We lost 4 killed and 14 wounded. My men behaved magnificently. I am recrossing the bay.

G. WEITZEL,
Brigadier-General, U. S. Volunteers.

No. 2.

Report of Brig. Gen. Godfrey Weitzel, U. S. Army, commanding expedition.

HEADQUARTERS RESERVE BRIGADE,
Camp Stevens, La., January 18, 1863.

COLONEL: Having during the whole of week before last heard reports from different sources that the enemy was meditating an attack on my forces at Berwick Bay, and that he was increasing the armament of the rebel gunboat J. A. Cotton, both in caliber and number, and knowing that this gunboat would be a very large element in the attack, I considered it my duty, in co-operation with our gunboat fleet in Berwick Bay, under Lieut. Commander T. McK. Buchanan, to make an expedition to capture, destroy, or cause to be destroyed, this gunboat.

I concentrated all my troops for the expedition, consisting of the Twenty-first Indiana, Major Hays; Sixth Michigan, Colonel Clark; Eighth Vermont, Colonel Thomas; Twelfth Connecticut, Major Peck; Seventy-fifth New York, Lieutenant-Colonel Babcock; One hundred and sixtieth New York, Colonel Dwight; Twenty-third Connecticut, Colonel Holmes; four pieces of Battery A, First Artillery, and two pieces of Fourth Massachusetts Battery, under command of Capt. E. C. Bainbridge, Fifth Artillery; First Maine Battery, Lieutenant Bradbury; Sixth Massachusetts Battery, Captain Carruth; Company B, Louisiana Cavalry, Captain Barrett, and Company B, Eighth New Hampshire, Lieutenant Camp, acting as provost guard at Brashear City.

On Tuesday morning at 3 o'clock the gunboats commenced crossing the artillery and cavalry and completed it at 10.30 o'clock, and then took on board all the infantry. The whole force was disembarked and formed in line of battle at Pattersonville. Lieutenant-Commander Buchanan then made a reconnaissance, and upon his return I advanced my

whole force to Lynch's Point and bivouacked for the night under cover of the gunboats.

Next morning I threw the Eighth Vermont on the east bank of Bayou Teche, to clear that bank of riflemen and other land forces that might be there, and advanced my line on the west bank to attack the Cotton, which was in sight. Before starting I directed the colonel of the Eighth Vermont to call for 60 volunteers to move right up to the Cotton on the east bank and shoot down her gunners. I directed Lieutenant-Colonel Babcock, of the Seventy-fifth New York, to call for the same number of volunteers to do the same on the west bank.

Soon after starting the gunboats, which were ahead, engaged the Cotton, my line steadily advancing. As soon as the Seventy-fifth New York was within supporting distance of the Cotton a portion of her regular line of skirmishers and the volunteers attacked her, shot down every one in sight, and completely silenced her. At the same time Captain Bainbridge was enfilading her from the main road, and Carruth and Bradbury, *en échelon* on plantation roads running parallel to the main road, were firing at her broadside. The Eighth Vermont came up on the east bank as quickly as possible, drove the enemy from his rifle pits, and the cavalry which was supporting these riflemen, and took 41 prisoners, including a lieutenant. The three pieces of the enemy's artillery, with its infantry and cavalry support on the west bank, were driven back by the skirmishers of the Seventy-fifth New York and my light batteries. At the same time the gunboats were firing at the Cotton as fast as possible. The Cotton stood this terrible fire bravely for some time, then commenced retreating slowly. After getting out of range she came back but was again repulsed, and after that there was only slight skirmishing between the land forces for the rest of the day.

Next morning before daybreak, and before we could commence removing the obstructions in the bayou, the Cotton was reported on fire. She had been swung across the bayou and burned, so that her hull might serve as a further obstruction. The object of the expedition having thus been accomplished I immediately ordered the return, and arrived here on Friday night with my whole command.

We captured about 50 prisoners (including 1 lieutenant) and several horses. We lost 1 lieutenant and 5 privates killed and 2 non-commissioned officers and 25 privates wounded,

The gunboat fleet, commanded by the brave, lamented Buchanan, consisted of the gunboat Calhoun, Lieutenant Buchanan commanding (and since his death by Acting Master M. Jordan); the gunboat Estrella, Lieut. Commander A. P. Cooke; the gunboat Kinsman, Acting Volunteer Lieut. George Wiggins, and the gunboat Diana, Acting Master E. S. Goodwin. All of these gallant officers and the brave officers and men under them did their duty bravely and well. They crossed and recrossed my whole command over Berwick Bay without a single accident and covered my advance and march on the return in the most handsome manner.

My personal staff, Captain Hubbard, assistant adjutant-general; Lieuts. P. D. Allen and Graves, aides-de-camp; Lieutenant-Colonel Lull, Eighth New Hampshire, and Captain Cowan, Company B, Massachusetts Cavalry, acting aides; Dr. M. D. Benedict, chief surgeon; Major Carpenter, Seventy-fifth New York, chief quartermaster; Lieut. Fred. E. Smith, Eighth Vermont, chief commissary, and Lieutenant Wrotnoski, Topographical Engineer, distinguished themselves, as on my previous expedition, by their coolness and bravery and the prompt and efficient manner in which they conveyed and carried out my orders.

Captain Barrett, with his cavalry as advance guard and rear guard, acted splendidly and bravely. He mentions for particular bravery in the several skirmishes they had with the enemy's cavalry Lieutenant Thayer, First Sergt. Thomas Maher, Sergeant Hennessy; Corporals Adams, Brennan, Boyle; Privates Long, Barry, Wallace, and Walsh (killed). This company killed, wounded, and took prisoners about 15 of the enemy and the same number of horses, arms, and equipments. He lost 1 man and several horses, but no arms or equipments.

The battery under command of Capt. E. C. Bainbridge, Fifth Artillery, consisting of four pieces of Company A, First Artillery (Lieutenant Humphrey commanding one section), and one section of the Fourth Massachusetts Battery (Lieutenant Briggs commanding), was in the advance going and in the rear returning.

The Sixth Massachusetts, Captain Carruth, and the First Maine, Lieutenant Bradbury, with all their officers and men, distinguished themselves by the manner in which they came into position under the fire of the heavy guns of the Cotton the manner in which they riddled her and silenced the enemy's battery on shore which was supporting the Cotton.

The Eighth Vermont, Colonel Thomas, for the first time in action as a regiment, reflected the highest credit upon itself by the splendid manner in which they cleared the enemy's rifle pits on the east bank and afterward pursued them. This regiment took 41 prisoners, 3 wounded, and killed 4 of the enemy.

Colonel Thomas mentions Captain Dutton and Lieutenant McFarland and the men under their command for distinguished conduct. He also mentions Capt. L. M. Grout, acting major, and Adjt. J. L. Barstow as having rendered him very efficient aid. This regiment lost none, because it flanked and surprised the enemy completely.

The Seventy-fifth New York, Lieutenant-Colonel Babcock, also for the first time in action as a regiment, formed the right of the line on the west bank. To this regiment fell the lot of moving right on to the Cotton. The regiment, its line of skirmishers (a portion of which attacked the Cotton in rear), and the 60 volunteers behaved in the most praiseworthy, the bravest, and most magnificent manner. The whole of them covered themselves with glory. They silenced the Cotton completely, and with the artillery drove off the enemy's battery on shore, killing and wounding a very large number on board of the boat and on shore. Captain Fitch and Lieutenant Whiteside (killed), commanding the volunteers; Captain Savery and Lieutenant Thurber, commanding the skirmishers; Lieutenants Miles and Fitch, with the pickets, are mentioned on all sides for distinguished coolness, judgment, and bravery. This regiment lost 1 lieutenant and 3 privates killed and 2 non-commissioned officers and 18 privates wounded. Its small loss under the heavy fire of the enemy is due to the rapidity, order, and determination with which it advanced.

The One hundred and sixtieth New York, Colonel Dwight, was in the center, and, although not engaged with the enemy, behaved well under the enemy's artillery fire. It lost 1 private killed and 4 wounded.

The Twelfth Connecticut, Major Peck, formed the left, the Twenty-first Indiana, Major Hays, and Sixth Michigan, Colonel Clark, formed the reserve. The reputation of these three regiments is so well established that nothing need be said. The position I assigned them shows the estimation in which I held them, and had it become necessary to make an attack upon the main body of the enemy's land forces to secure

the object of my expedition they had a most important part of the programme assigned them.

The Twenty-third Connecticut, Colonel Holmes, held Brashear City during the advance of the expedition.

Company B, Eighth New Hampshire, Lieutenant Camp, as provost guard, did their duty as well as possible.

The four signal officers, Lieutenants Vance, Eaton, Butterfield, and Dana, and the men under them, again distinguished themselves by their energy, coolness, and bravery.

A portion of these troops on this expedition was transported 160 miles by rail, and nearly all about 70. This was accomplished rapidly and without the least accident to man, horse, or piece of artillery. This reflects the highest credit upon the energy and ability of Lieutenant-Colonel Colburn, Twelfth Connecticut, superintendant of the Opelousas Railroad, and his subordinates.

My total loss was 1 lieutenant and 5 privates killed, and 2 non-commissioned officers and 25 privates wounded. The enemy's loss on shore and on the boat was fully treble my own.

Lieutenant Whiteside, of the Seventy-fifth New York, bravely led his volunteers; went up to the banks opposite the Cotton and ordered them to haul down her flag. He was immediately fatally shot, but before dying ordered his men to keep on and take the ship.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. WEITZEL,
Brigadier-General, U. S. Volunteers.

Lieut. Col. RICHARD B. IRWIN,
Adjutant-General, Dept. of the Gulf, New Orleans, La.

JANUARY 21, 1863.—Attack on Blockading Squadron at Sabine Pass, Tex.

*Report of Maj. Gen. John B. Magruder, C. S. Army, with congratulatory orders.**

HDQRS. DIST. OF TEXAS, NEW MEXICO, AND ARIZONA,
Houston, Tex., January 24, 1863.

SIR: I have the honor to report that Sabine Pass has been cleared of the enemy; two gunboats, which I fitted up on the Sabine, having captured the enemy's blockading squadron, consisting of a 12-gun ship of war and a schooner man-of-war of two guns, commanded by officers of the U. S. Navy. Our boats pursued the enemy 30 miles at sea, during which time a running fight was kept up. Finally, getting them under fire of our Enfield rifles, they surrendered, and never turned back to the Pass.

This expedition was under command of Maj. O. M. Watkins, of my staff, and was fitted out under my orders, principally by the gallant Leon Smith, now in command of the Harriet Lane and the rest of the war vessels in Galveston Harbor.

Major Watkins reports that he captured thirteen heavy guns, 129 prisoners, and $100,000 worth of stores.

---

*See also Magruder's report of the recapture of Galveston, &c., p. 211; and for reports of U. S. naval officers see Annual Report of the Secretary of the Navy, December 7, 1863.

The commander of the Federal squadron reports that the severe naval engagement seen from Galveston Island a few nights ago was between the 290 and the United States war steamer Hatteras, and that the latter was sunk. Many fragments of the steamer floated ashore on Galveston Island. Our steamers in the late engagement were commanded by Captains Fowler and Johnson, sea-captains of Texas, and manned principally by volunteers from Pyron's regiment of cavalry, Cook's regiment of artillery, and Spaight's battalion of infantry.

As soon as I ascertain the names of the gallant commanders of the detachments and the particulars of the fight I will communicate the same for the information of His Excellency the President. The devotion of all cannot be too highly commended. I beg leave to ask the President that Maj. O. M. Watkins, assistant adjutant-general, C. S. Army, sent to Texas to command a conscript camp of instruction, be made lieutenant-colonel in the assistant adjutant general's department, with orders to report to me.

The expedition to the Rio Grande has, after many difficulties, probably reached that river by this time. The heavy guns stored at San Antonio are on their way for its defense. A competent corps of engineers, under the command of Maj. A. M. Lea, accompanies the expedition. Major Lea rendered efficient service on my staff at Galveston, and found his son, Lieutenant Lea, of the Federal Navy, wounded and dying on board the Harriet Lane. He is a graduate of West Point, of great merit, and well known to His Excellency the President, to whom I beg leave to recommend him for the appointment of colonel in the C. S. Army for engineer duty with me.

I will add that I hope soon to have a squadron of four gunboats on the Rio Grande for further protection. The interior is tranquil.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. BANKHEAD MAGRUDER,
Major-General, Commanding.

General S. COOPER, *Richmond, Va.*

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 45. } HDQRS. DIST. OF TEX., N. MEX., AND ARIZ., *Houston, Tex., March* 11, 1863.

The commanding general, having been prevented by various circumstances from acknowledging the services of the brave Major Watkins and the gallant officers and men under his command in the recent victory at Sabine Pass, takes this occasion to return them his public and official thanks for the accomplishment of a purpose of great importance to us and their participation in an exploit almost unparalleled in the annals of warfare. After driving the enemy's blockading squadron from our immediate waters these devoted and heroic men, in their frail boats, pursued him some 30 miles to sea, and after a fight of nearly [redacted] hours, on an element on which he considered himself invincible, captured a ship of war of nine guns and an armed schooner of two guns of the U. S. Navy, forcing their commanding officers to surrender at discretion.

The perseverance, industry, and firmness of the commanding officer, Maj. Oscar M. Watkins, of the Provisional Army, were only equaled by his intrepidity, admirable coolness, and skill in battle. Entirely unaccustomed to the sea, his devotion overcame all obstacles. He was ably and heroically seconded by Captains Fowler and Johnson, respective commanders of the steamers Bell and Uncle Ben; by Captains Odlum,

O'Bryan, Nolan, and Aycock, and Lieutenants Dowling and Aikens, of the land forces, and by the engineers, pilots, troops, and crews of the expedition.

The commanding general takes pleasure in announcing to the officers and men of Texas, land and naval, that their heroic example has been followed successfully throughout the Confederacy. The echo of their cannon at Galveston and Sabine had not died away ere they were taken up at Charleston and reverberated in glory along the Mississippi.

His Excellency the President has addressed a letter of congratulation and thanks to the commanding general and gallant men of Texas engaged in these noble enterprises. Congress has unanimously passed a vote of thanks in acknowledgment of their services. The whole country has been electrified by the daring and skill of Texans, while the hearts of their comrades battling in the north for their homes and altars have been made to beat with pride and joy by the news of battles fought and victories won on the beloved soil of their glorious State. To the true soldier there can be no greater reward.

Much has been done, but much remains to be done. Our mortal foe is again gathering his strength for another and still another blow; but the commanding general of the Army of Texas is confident that his troops will return these blows, and will astonish still more their enemies and the world by such evidences of skill and audacity as shall make "Texan" a better word than "Spartan."

With this assurance he leaves for a short time this immediate scene of his labors to secure other points and prepare other fields of glory, confident that the officers and men of his command will use all the means in their power to perfect themselves in such a knowledge and practice of their profession as will insure the fulfillment of the highest expectations of their friends and country.

By command of Maj. Gen. J. Bankhead Magruder:

STEPHEN D. YANCEY,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

JANUARY 28, 1863.—Skirmish at Indian Village, La.

Report of Col. Richard E. Holcomb, First Louisiana Infantry (Union).

HEADQUARTERS FIRST LOUISIANA VOLUNTEERS,
Donaldsonville, La., January 29, 1863.

SIR: I received a dispatch from Lieutenant Perkins, commanding cavalry at Plaquemine, stating that he had a skirmish with the enemy at Indian Village yesterday morning, and drove the enemy from his fortifications on the west bank of the Grosse Tête.

The force with Lieutenant Perkins consisted of his cavalry company, a part of Captain Williamson's cavalry company (Second Louisiana), and a boat's crew from one of the gunboats with a howitzer. They marched down to Indian Village without meeting with the enemy; but when near that place the enemy opened fire upon them from his rifle pits and temporary fortifications he had thrown up. He was not able to dislodge them at first, but crossing over the bayou in two boats sent from Plaquemine they succeeded in dislodging the enemy. It was the enemy's picket guard, with a reserve, which came up and took part in the fight, which he attacked. The main body of General Sibley's force he

reports some 20 miles up the Grosse Tête. He thinks the forces under Generals Sibley and Hébert number about 3,000, though it was reported to him as high as 5,000.

There was no indication of a raid in this direction. He says he found that no work had been done recently in repairing the road from Indian Village to Bayou Goula, nor was there any indications of the enemy having been on this side of Grand River or Bayou Plaquemine.

I intended to go up to Bayou Goula to-morrow and reconnoiter the country where he has been operating, but his visit to that section has rendered it useless for me to go.

I think there is danger of the couriers carrying dispatches between Manning's Landing and Baton Rouge being captured. A man came in to-day from the Galveston settlement, on the Amite River, and reports that 40 rebels crossed the Amite River and came up to the Bayou Manchac, and he thought they intended to capture our pickets. The rebel cavalry at Port Hudson come around Baton Rouge, and may make a dash in upon the telegraph line or the men carrying dispatches at any time. Would it not be well to have a company of men stationed at some point between here and Baton Rouge?

We are busy mounting the guns in the fortifications. Shall have them mounted by Saturday. The force of wagons which have been at work on the fort, with the exception of 100, will be through in a few days. They are an extra lot of men for fortification purposes, and should be kept together for that purpose.

Respectfully, yours,

R. E. HOLCOMB,
Commanding U. S. Forces, Donaldsonville, La.

Col. RICHARD B. IRWIN,
Asst. Adjt. Gen., Dept. of the Gulf, New Orleans, La.

FEBRUARY 12-28, 1863.—Operations on Bayou Plaquemine and the Atchafalaya River, La.

Reports of Maj. Gen. Nathaniel P. Banks, U. S. Army, commanding Department of the Gulf.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, La., February 12, 1863.

GENERAL: Upon the inclosed map* I have marked the military operations upon which the forces under my command are engaged. The chief movement is by the Bayou Plaquemine and the Atchafalaya to the Red River and the Mississippi. The principal, apart from the natural, difficulties of navigation, which are considerable, and the partisan rangers or guerrillas which infest the country, is a fortification at Butte-à-la-Rose, at the junction of the Atchafalaya and the Cow Bayou, near the terminus of the road from Saint Martinville. This work is of considerable strength, and is intended to defend the country above, including the capital of the State and the Red River, from incursions by the Teche Bayou (river), the Grand Lake, or the Atchafalaya. This post reduced, the way to the Red River is believed to be substantially clear.

This enterprise is intrusted to General Emory, who has already com-

*Not found.

menced the movement. There are many difficulties to overcome, but I believe it will be successful. It will enable us, if successful, to cut off supplies by the Red River and to communicate with the forces below Vicksburg. About 3,000 men will be engaged in this service, the full strength that can be conveyed on our transports with two gunboats and several armed launches. At the same time General Weitzel is moving on the Bayou Teche to intercept the rebel force at Franklin and capture, if possible, the rebel steamers which are at that point. About 4,000 men are engaged in this expedition. Its success is nearly certain. The first object accomplished, the dispersion of the force at Franklin, the expedition may join General Emory at Butte-à-la-Rose, by the Martinville road, or move upon Iberia, for the purpose of destroying the salt-works in that locality.

Both of these expeditions are necessarily by water transportation exclusively. West of the Mississippi the country is subject to inundations at this season, and movement by land is impossible. The limitation of transports reduces the force employed much below what it should be. I have stopped the navigation of the Mississippi for all steamers engaged in local trade, and yet, with the Government and private vessels together, I am able to force into this service but five steamers for Emory's and but two for Weitzel's troops. If it were possible to send into this country the full force required I should regard the capture of Opelousas and the occupation of the Red River at its junction with the Mississippi as certain. I hope still it may be so.

In conjunction with these movements the forces at Baton Rouge will move to the rear of Port Hudson, with a view to cut off supplies by the way of Clinton. If their supplies by Red River and the position west of the Mississippi be cut off they must come out of their intrenchments to fight us, for which we are ready. Their works are too strong for a direct attack by men who have never fired a gun. Such an attempt would result as at Fredericksburg and Vicksburg. The works have been in construction since August, and are as strong as at Vicksburg. If nothing better can be done, we will assault them. Admiral Farragut will attack the works on the river, and will probably run the batteries with one or more vessels, placing us in communication with forces above.

We have a report to-day from Baton Rouge that one of our gunboats had run below Vicksburg as far as Red River, capturing three of the enemy's supply vessels.

The health of my command is good. The troops suffer chiefly from the process of acclimation. They are in good spirits and daily improving in drill and discipline.

Generals Andrews and Dwight arrived yesterday with the balance of the troops, and are already assigned to their respective commands.

The naval force and water transportation here is lamentably deficient; this should be supplied without delay. We require constant communication with Pensacola, Ship Island, Galveston, and the Rio Grande by blockading ships or transports. The naval force is very weak for this service and should be strengthened at once. The number of vessels that can be employed in transport service is very small—wholly insufficient when the demands of the river are considered, in addition to those of the coast, and embarrasses all our movements.

Much solicitude has been felt in regard to the safety of Ship Island. It is reported to us from Mobile that several iron-clads are ready to go out and that an attack may be expected. There are but two naval vessels there, both sailing ships. The place cannot be defended, except

as a naval post. I have done what I could to mount the guns, and hope it may be safe. There is one colored regiment stationed there.

The Confederate Government seems to have changed its policy in regard to cotton, and is now willing to have it shipped to this port. Permits are said to have been given by General Pemberton to ship cotton on the Mississippi. Such statements are made to me by those interested in the shipment. If so, it is because the cotton has been sold to foreigners for gold, and they take this method to get it out. Believing this to be the object, I have given no encouragement to them and have declined to receive cotton under any special conditions as to its disposition when within our lines. I have as far as possible stopped supplies beyond our lines, whether for loyal or disloyal people. I am entirely satisfied that this is wise. Trade in the city is daily improving, and the people are quiet and apparently cheerful. One week, with the navigation of the river secured, would make an entire revolution in this State. I trust confidently that this may be accomplished.

I have the honor to be, with much respect, your obedient servant,

N. P. BANKS,
Major-General, Commanding.

Major-General HALLECK,
Commander-in-Chief U. S. Army.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, La., February 16, 1863.

SIR: Since my dispatch of the 12th instant, sent by the Cromwell, the general plan of operations therein indicated has been followed out, slowly indeed, but with as much rapidity as the natural obstacles have permitted.

The First and Second Brigades of Emory's division, under the command of that officer, with Duryea's regular battery, are concentrated at Indian Village, on the Bayou Plaquemine. Weitzel is ready to move in conjunction.

A reconnaissance, made from Berwick Bay by the gunboat Diana, develops the fact that all the routes from Indian Village to Lake Chicot are blocked by drift for a distance of 5 miles. The gunboats could not pass the first accumulation. Grand River is reported choked.

I have just sent for General Emory to return here for a full conference on this aspect of affairs, and hope by the time he arrives to have more definite and more favorable news from the Diana. General Emory is of opinion that there may be another route free from drift, and will endeavor to discover it. I am hopeful that this will turn out to be the case.

There was a rumor last week among the local secessionists that the enemy were preparing to evacuate Port Hudson, but General Grover, who commands the forces at Baton Rouge, informs me that he has nothing to indicate such an intention. I have suggested to him the expediency of reconnoitering their position in considerable force to develop their intentions, and am confident that he will be watchful, vigilant, and prepared to seize any advantage the enemy's movements may offer.

If the attempt to cut the enemy's communications and sources of supply with the west succeeds—as I believe it will, unless the natural difficulties named turn out to be insurmountable—we shall move from Baton Rouge on his rear at Port Hudson, and, cutting his communica-

tions with the east, compel him either to surrender or give us battle on our own grounds. For such an enterprise we can concentrate easily 15,000 men, and by straining every nerve and letting go for the time all other and minor considerations 25,000. Of the issue of such a contest I cannot permit myself to doubt.

Our news from Vicksburg leaves me somewhat uncertain as to the present operations of our forces at that point, especially in regard to the cut-off. At last accounts, through the Jackson papers, we had built coffer-dams at the ends of the canal and were engaged in further excavations.

We have a report in general terms of an important capture at the mouth of Red River.

If the canal succeeds I suggest that one of its first uses be to furnish us with light-draught river transports, drawing from 4 to 6 feet of water, with good engines. Boats that can move in either direction and with double and disconnecting engines will do the most service in these narrow and crooked bayous—too narrow for most vessels to turn and too crooked for some of them to move in. We also need several light-draught iron-clads.

Very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

N. P. BANKS,
Major-General, Commanding.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief Washington, D. C.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, La., February 21, 1863.

SIR: I have the honor to transmit herewith, for your information, copies of dispatches dated from the 13th to 19th instant inclusive, in regard to the attempt to open communication between Indian Village and Lake Chicot and the connecting operations.

Referring for a more detailed statement of our future operations to my other dispatches, forwarded by the same steamer, I need only say here that the attempt was prosecuted on the part of Brigadier-General Emory with zeal and energy and co-operated in by Brigadier-General Weitzel in the same spirit, and was only abandoned when conclusively shown, by exhaustive reconnaissances and actual trial, to be utterly impracticable, and that, nothing discouraged by the failure of this enterprise, we shall push the same operations with vigor by the other route, via Berwick Bay and Grand Lake.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

N. P. BANKS,
Major-General, Commanding.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief Washington, D. C.

[Inclosure No. 1.]

DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
HDQRS. SECOND BRIGADE, FIRST DIVISION,
Camp Stevens, La., February 13, 1863.

GENERAL: In accordance with your instructions of yesterday I proceeded to Brashear City last night. I found the Diana gone, under

your order, and at once ordered the Kinsman, with Lieutenant Loring on board, to overhaul the Diana, and both to make the reconnaissance together. I have full and, I think, perfectly accurate information of the landing at Indian Bend. A steamer drawing 6 feet can get no closer than 3 miles from the shore. The Kinsman, drawing 4 feet, can get within a mile. The flats that we can collect can get within about 100 to 200 yards from the shore. The bottom of the lake at the point is sandy and hard—whether hard enough to bear my light artillery I could not ascertain. There is a levee, which could serve the purpose of an intrenchment, about three-fourths of a mile long, just below the road along the lake shore. The road from the lake to Bayou Teche is good and about three-fourths of a mile long. Where the road strikes the bayou is a ferry. This ferry is a small flat, pulled from one side to the other by a rope. A mile above the ferry is a bridge, the nearest one to the road. The distance from the road to the position which the enemy now occupies below Centreville is 20 miles by road.

I am collecting all the flats I can find. Whether I can get a sufficient number is a question. Whether, after I get them, I can transport my force in them depends upon the weather. The landing will be very slow for everything but infantry, as this can jump overboard. The crossing of the Teche, if the enemy is vigilant, can be made a still slower operation by the destruction of the ferry and bridge or the latter alone.

The gunboats which attack in front must have a force on shore to clear out the rifle pits and to assist in removing the two very serious obstructions in the channel of the Teche, or they cannot get within the range of the enemy at all. Infantry alone on the boats will not accomplish this. If I give from my brigade a force equal to the task I will have too small a force to attack the enemy in rear.

All the information I get of the enemy's movements is, that, in expectation of an attack from a large force, he is concentrating all his troops at Camp Bisland, which is the intrenched position below Centreville. I have ordered an expedition to-night to capture, if possible, some of the enemy's pickets, and through them, if possible, to get information.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. WEITZEL,
Brig. Gen., U. S. Vols., Commanding Fourth Brigade.

Maj. Gen. C. C. AUGUR,
Commanding Division.

[Inclosure No. 2.]

By telegraph from La Fourche, La., to Maj. Gen. C. C. Augur.

A communication from Colonel Holcomb, commanding at Donaldsonville, has just been received. It contains the following:

A refugee who came in from Attakapas this morning reports that the enemy is conscripting everybody, old and young; that they have quite a force on the Teche, but that there is great dissatisfaction among the troops. At Butte-à-la-Rose there are some 400, with four pieces of artillery. Nothing at Camp Pratt.

This agrees with information at Berwick Bay, and indicates a concentration on the Teche.

G. WEITZEL,
Brigadier-General, &c.

[Inclosure No. 3.]

By telegraph from La Fourche, La., to Maj. Gen. C. C. Augur.

The information is that the old force is there with a new battery of four field pieces. The old force is the Twenty-eighth and Thirty-third Crescent and Eighteenth Regiment of Louisiana Infantry; Semmes' and the Pelican batteries, six guns each; the Second Louisiana Cavalry and Waller's battalion of Texas Cavalry. Total force about 2,500 men and eighteen pieces of artillery. The Diana had left yesterday morning on your order. I sent Lieutenant Loring on the Kinsman to overtake her and to assist her in the reconnaissance.

G. WEITZEL,
Brigadier-General, U. S. Volunteers.

[Inclosure No. 4.]

By telegraph from Baton Rouge, La., to Lieutenant-Colonel Irwin, Assistant Adjutant-General.

SIR: I am reliably informed that there are two boats fitting up at Port Hudson to assist the Frank Webb, a rebel gunboat, in making an attack upon the Conestoga, and any other boats we may have about the mouth of the Red River. It is believed that it will require some time to make their preparations for such an expedition. The boats referred to as fitting up are the Louisville, a first-class river steamer, and the D. Bentley, an old boat of not much account.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

C. GROVER,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

[Inclosure No. 5.]

By telegraph from La Fourche, La., to Major-General Augur.

SIR: The following dispatch has been received:

BRASHEAR CITY, LA., *February* 13, 1863—10 p. m.

Brigadier-General WEITZEL:

The Kinsman has returned, having communicated with the Diana. The Diana captured one of Fuller's negroes, who says there are three guns in Butte-à-la-Rose, commanded by Burbank, late of the Cotton, and manned by the Cotton's crew, supported by four or five companies of infantry. Captain Wiggins says all the points on the lake are strongly picketed, and at Indian Bend there are three 24-pounders in position. I propose starting at 8 o'clock in the morning to examine Indian Bend. Captain Wiggins' information is from contrabands near Indian Bend, who left there yesterday.

A. P. COOKE,
Lieutenant, Commanding.

[Inclosure No. 6.]

PLAQUEMINE, LA., *February* 17, 1863.

Brigadier-General EMORY, U. S. A.:

SIR: In obedience to your orders I proceeded on the morning of the 16th instant, with the Hartford's launch, armed with one heavy 12-pounder boat howitzer, and the iron-clad gunboat Barataria, down Bayou Plaquemine, for the purpose of ascertaining the practicability

of transporting troops through Bayou Sorrel and Lake Chicot. About 12 miles below Indian Village, in Bayou Sorrel, I found a raft of drift-wood one-fourth of a mile in length. A short distance below this I found another raft of drift-wood 1½ miles in length, and learned through well-disposed citizens of several miles of other drift-wood, and that the portion of Lake Chicot called the bay is filled up with the accumulated drift of two seasons. I therefore report to you that it is not, in my opinion, practicable to transport troops through Lake Chicot and Bayou Sorrel. I would also most respectfully state that in my opinion the transportation of troops through the Upper Grand River is for similar reasons impracticable. In my opinion the only way of rendering this bayou navigable for transports is by removing the drift-wood, which work should commence in that part of Lake Chicot called the bay.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

JOHN C. WATSON,
Lieut., U. S. Navy, Comdg. Naval part of the Expedition.

[Inclosure No. 7.]

PLAQUEMINE, LA., *February* 17, 1863.

Captain IVES,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General, Third Division:

SIR: From what I saw of the drift-wood in Bayou Sorrel, as well as from what I learned of the same from sailors, soldiers, and citizens of our reconnoitering party, I am of the opinion that said bayou is not navigable for more than 12 miles below Indian Village. In my judgment the only way in which said bayou can be rendered navigable is by removing the drift-wood, which work should be and can only be done by commencing in that part of Lake Chicot called the bay. The Upper Grand River is also not navigable, owing to drift-wood.

I am, sir, your most obedient servant,

O. P. GOODING,
Colonel, Commanding Third Brigade, Third Division.

[Inclosure No. 8.]

By telegraph from Berwick Bay, La., to Major-General Augur.

Captain Goodwin, of the Diana, requests me to telegraph that all the routes from Lake Chicot to Indian Village are blocked by drift for 5 miles, which the pilots and inhabitants say will cut off all communication between those places.

I have the honor to be, most respectfully,

FRANK W. LORING,
Aide-de-Camp to General Emory.

[Inclosure No. 9.]

By telegraph from La Fourche, La., to Major-General Augur.

The following dispatch has been received:

BRASHEAR CITY, LA., *February* 14, 1863.

General WEITZEL:

Captain Goodwin says he could not penetrate even the first accumulation of drift without disabling his boat; but if he may be ordered to try as soon as he returns to

Indian Bend there may be a possibility of pushing through to meet General Emory, after which I beg leave to reconnoiter Butte-à-la-Rose.

Respectfully,

FRANK W. LORING,
Aide-de-Camp.

The above dispatch is respectfully submitted. What shall I reply? I am, sir, very respectfully,

G. WEITZEL,
Brigadier-General, &c.

[Inclosure No. 10.]

By telegraph from La Fourche, La., to Maj. Gen. C. C. Augur.

The following dispatch has just been received:

BRASHEAR CITY, LA., *February* 14, 1863.

Brigadier-General WEITZEL:

The route to Indian Village is blocked by drift, which will prevent any movement on General Emory from that place. I have returned to telegraph this and await further orders from you. Captain Goodwin has information that the force at Butte-à-la-Rose did not exceed 600 men and three heavy guns last Sunday. May I reconnoiter?

Very respectfully,

FRANK W. LORING,
Aide-de-Camp.

What orders shall I give?

G. WEITZEL,
Brigadier-General, &c.

[Inclosure No. 11.]

By telegraph from La Fourche, La., to Major-General Augur.

Your dispatch has been received. It will be done.

G. WEITZEL,
Brigadier-General, U. S. Volunteers.

[Inclosure No. 12.]

By telegraph from Baton Rouge, La., to Lieutenant-Colonel Irwin, Assistant Adjutant-General.

SIR: Your dispatch of the 14th is received. Up to this date we learn nothing from Port Hudson indicating an intention to evacuate. Will keep a sharp look in that direction.

C. GROVER,
Brigadier-General, Commanding Baton Rouge.

[Inclosure No. 13.]

By telegraph from Plaquemine to Colonel Holcomb, Donaldsonville.

HEADQUARTERS THIRD DIVISION,
Plaquemine, La., February 15, 1863—5 p. m.

Send the following to General Banks, in New Orleans, and return me the answer with all possible dispatch:

Major-General BANKS:

I have received this moment the following dispatch from General Weitzel:

"Your aide has returned to Brashear City on the Diana. He telegraphs the route

to Indian Village is blocked by drift, which will prevent any movement on your part from Indian Village.

"G. WEITZEL,
"*Brigadier-General.*"

The Grand River is also choked, as is known at headquarters. Neither the information nor the means of transportation of this expedition are as you suppose. A conference with you is in my judgment essential. Shall I return for the purpose or will you please to instruct me what to do? We have information that one of our gunboats has made an important capture at the mouth of Red River.

W. H. EMORY,
Brigadier-General, Commanding Plaquemine.

[Inclosure No. 14.]

HEADQUARTERS STEAMER LOUISIANA BELLE,
Plaquemine, La., February 15, 1863—10 p. m.

Colonel HOLCOMB:

Please send the following to General N. P. Banks:

GENERAL: Information received induces me to believe another route exists free from drift. I will explore it before coming to a final decision.

W. H. EMORY,
Brigadier-General.

[Inclosure No. 15.]

By telegraph from La Fourche, La., to Maj. Gen. C. C. Augur.

The following dispatch has just been received:

BRASHEAR CITY, LA., *February* 17, 1863.

Brigadier-General WEITZEL:

The Diana and Kinsman approached within a mile of the fort at Butte-à-la-Rose on either side of Cow Island. I attempted to get the Diana within sight of the fort, but Captain Goodwin refused. The Kinsman went the northern passage; drove in 5 pickets, and was stopped by sharpshooters. Information from the inhabitants apparently confirms information before received, that the force at Butte-à-la-Rose does not exceed six companies and four pieces of artillery. A thorough reconnaissance was made of the route to Indian Village. After pushing through one drift we found two others extending as far as one could see. It was impossible to penetrate them. Communication with General Emory is therefore effectually blocked. The water is everywhere rising, flooding what little land there is.

Most respectfully,

FRANK W. LORING,
Aide-de-Camp.

G. WEITZEL,
Brigadier-General, U. S. Volunteers.

[Inclosure No. 16.]

BERWICK BAY, LA., *February* 17, 1863.

Brigadier-General EMORY, *Plaquemine, La.:*

The Diana and Kinsman approached within 1 mile of the fort at Butte-à-la-Rose on either side of Cow Island. I attempted to get the Diana within sight of the fort, but Captain Goodwin refused. The Kinsman went the northern passage; drove in 5 pickets, and was stopped by sharpshooters. Information from the inhabitants apparently confirms information before received, that the force at Butte-à-la-Rose does not exceed six companies and four pieces of artillery. A thorough recon-

naissance was made of the route to Indian Village. After pushing through one drift we found two others extending as far as one could see. Communication between Indian Village and Lake Chicot is effectually blocked. The water is everywhere rising, flooding what little land there is. Butte-à-la-Rose is most submerged, and is impracticable for cavalry and artillery, and only with great difficulty practicable for infantry. A few days of wet weather will submerge it unless the drift in Bayou Sorrel be soon cleared away. It threatens to choke all the outlets from Lake Chicot northward, and so to cut off communication between here and Butte-à-la-Rose.

FRANK W. LORING,
Aide-de-Camp.

[Inclosure No. 17.]

BAYOU LA FOURCHE, LA., *February* 14, 1863.

Colonel HOLCOMB:

Send the following dispatch to General Emory as soon as possible:

MANNING'S LANDING, LA., *February* 14, 1863.

Brigadier-General EMORY:

Your aide has returned to Brashear City on the Diana. He telegraphs the route to Indian Village is blocked by drift, which will prevent any movement on your part from Indian Village. The force at Butte-à-la-Rose is three heavy guns and about 400 men.

G. WEITZEL,
Brigadier-General, U. S. Army.

[Inclosure No. 18.]

By telegraph from Headquarters Third Division, steamer Louisiana Belle, Plaquemine, La. (17*th*), *to Major-General Banks.*

GENERAL: I have some prospect of removing the raft in one of the bayous. I therefore suggest that the Diana be held in readiness to cooperate. I have notified General Weitzel.

W. H. EMORY,
Brigadier-General.

[Inclosure No. 19.]

By telegraph from Plaquemine, La., to Major-General Banks, commanding.

Every bayou choked with drift-wood—impassable and immovable from this direction. I am on my way down to see you.

W. H. EMORY,
Brigadier-General.

[Inclosure No. 20.]

CAMP, INDIAN VILLAGE, LA.,
February 19, 1863.

General EMORY:

SIR: I have the honor to report to you that, in accordance with instructions from Major Boardman, I proceeded to explore and ascertain the extent of drift in the Bayou Sorrel, and, if possible, to proceed to

Lake Chicot. I succeeded in reaching the termination of the first drift, which was about 1 mile in extent. Sounding its depth, I found it composed of one mass of logs, roots, big and small trees, boards, &c., jammed tightly for 30 feet (the whole length of my pole). Two miles farther I found a second drift of about the same extent. It was now dark, and having waded and crossed several dangerous breaks in the levee, fear of losing my two men compelled me to return. From sources I deem perfectly reliable I learn there is another and more formidable drift 3 miles from the mouth of Lake Chicot, into which it extends; that it has been forming two years; that there is no current to carry off the logs if we should succeed in detaching them; that their removal is an impossibility, and the loosening of the first drift will only embarrass matters more at the third and last.

I have the honor, sir, to be yours, respectfully,

HENRY COEHEN,

Capt. Company K, One hundred and seventy-third N. Y. Vols.

—

[Addenda.]

CARROLLTON, ———.

(Received, New Orleans, February 26, 1863.)

Lieutenant-Colonel IRWIN, *Assistant Adjutant-General:*

The following is a telegram received from Colonel Currie, by which it will be seen he reports the country between the Plaquemine and Fausse River and the Atchafalaya is impracticable for all arms. I have ordered him to concentrate at Plaquemine and be on his guard against attack.

W. H. EMORY,
Brigadier-General.

General W. H. EMORY:

The reconnaissance has just returned, having reconnoitered as far as Fausse on Mississippi, Madam Parlanger's on the Fausse River, and within 2 miles of the mouth of Cow Head Bayou on the Atchafalaya. The command used up. Had to make forced marches to avoid assault from 2,400 from Port Hudson and some cavalry reported to be coming along the State road from near the mouth of Bayou Alabama. Full particulars will accompany my report to Colonel Paine to-morrow evening.

The launches have not yet returned and will not be in till late. The men prostrated by fatigue. Will send Louisiana Belle and launches down to-morrow morning early to Carrollton. In my opinion the country is impracticable for all arms of the service. Loss 1 man and 2 prisoners; 4 paroled.

L. D. H. CURRIE,
Colonel, Commanding Post.

MARCH 7-27, 1863.—Operations against and about Port Hudson, La

SUMMARY OF THE PRINCIPAL EVENTS.

March 7, 1863.—Banks' forces move to Baton Rouge.
9-10, 1863.—Skirmishes on the Comite River, at Montesano Bridge, etc.
14-15, 1863.—Engagement between Union fleet and Port Hudson batteries
Demonstrations on land front against Port Hudson.
17, 1863.—Expedition from Montesano Bayou toward Port Hudson.
Operations on west bank of the Mississippi.
19, 1863.—Reconnaissance to False River.
24, 1863.—Expedition to Hermitage Landing.

REPORTS, ETC.

No. 1.—Maj. Gen. Nathaniel P. Banks, U. S. Army, commanding Department of the Gulf, of operations March 7-27.
No. 2.—Capt. William W. Rowley, U. S. Signal Corps, Chief Signal Officer, of operations March 7-22.
No. 3.—Lieut. Joseph L. Hallett, Acting Signal Officer, of operations March 10-16.
No. 4.—Col. Thomas E. Chickering, Forty-first Massachusetts Infantry, of skirmishes on the Comite River, at Montesano Bridge, etc.
No. 5.—Brig. Gen. William Dwight, jr., U. S. Army, of expedition from Montesano Bayou, toward Port Hudson.
No. 6.—Col. Theodore W. Parmele, One hundred and seventy-fourth New York Infantry, of operations on west bank of the Mississippi.
No. 7.—Col. N. A. M. Dudley, Thirtieth Massachusetts Infantry, of reconnaissance to the mouth of False River.
No. 8.—Col. Charles J. Paine, Second Louisiana Infantry (Union), of reconnaisance to the mouth of False River.
No. 9.—Col. N. A. M. Dudley, Thirtieth Massachusetts Infantry, of expedition to Hermitage Landing.
No. 10.—Capt. James M. Magee, Second Company Massachusetts Unattached Cavalry, of expedition to Hermitage Landing.
No. 11.—Maj. Gen. Franklin Gardner, C. S. Army, commanding at Port Hudson, of operations March 7-26, with correspondence and orders.
No. 12.—Capt. J. M. Magruder, of skirmish at Montesano Bridge.

No. 1.

Reports of Maj. Gen. Nathaniel P. Banks, U. S. Army, commanding Department of the Gulf, of operations March 7-27.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE GULF, NINETEENTH ARMY CORPS,
New Orleans, La., March 21, 1863.

In pursuance of the plan suggested in my last dispatches the fleet under the command of Rear-Admiral Farragut made the contemplated effort for the successful passage of the river batteries at Port Hudson on Saturday evening, the 14th instant. The fleet consisted of the flagship Hartford, Monongahela, Richmond, and Mississippi, with a gunboat lashed upon the port side of the first three named vessels. The Essex (iron-clad), Sachem, and six mortar-boats held position below the forts, enfilading by their fire the lower batteries.

The fleet moved from Baton Rouge on Friday evening at 4 o'clock, and anchored below Port Hudson until 8 o'clock on Saturday evening, when it commenced the contemplated movement, and at 11.30 o'clock

the rebel batteries opened fire upon the leading ship, which was returned by the fleet with terrific and successful energy until 1 o'clock in the morning. The passage was only partially successful. The Hartford, with the Albatross, ran the gauntlet successfully. The Monongahela reached the center batteries, when she was disabled by an accident to her machinery and fell back to her former position. The Richmond was disabled by a shot through her steam-drum, and followed the Monongahela. The Mississippi, having passed the center batteries, ran aground, and, after sustaining the concentrated fire of the batteries for half an hour and removing the sick and wounded, she was fired and blown up by order of her commander, Smith. Nothing was saved from the ship but officers and crew and nothing was left to the enemy.

Admiral Farragut, with the Hartford and Albatross, was reported at Waterloo on Sunday. The Richmond, Monongahela, and the gunboats Essex (iron-clad), Sachem, Genesee, and Kineo, with the six mortars, reached Profit's Island, 3 miles below Port Hudson.

The loss of life was chiefly sustained by the Mississippi. It is believed that the killed, wounded, and prisoners will not exceed 70. The loss on the other vessels was comparatively light, but including among the wounded the inestimable officers Commander McKinstry, of the Monongahela, who was injured by a fall from the bridge, which was shot away, and Lieutenant Cummings, of the Richmond, who has since died.

The land force under my command, at the suggestion of Admiral Farragut, moved to Baton Rouge on the 7th instant, with the exception of such detachments as were necessary to hold the several positions occupied by our army on the lower river. The effective force thus concentrated at Baton Rouge was less than 17,000 effective men. The non-arrival of the fleet remaining at New Orleans for repairing machinery detained us at Baton Rouge until Friday, the 13th instant, when General Grover's division moved for Port Hudson. General Emory's division followed at daybreak on the 14th instant, and Major-General Augur's, the reserve, at the same hour. General Grover encamped near the church, at the intersection of the Bayou Sara road leading to the plains in the rear of Port Hudson and the road to Springfield Landing, where communication was established with the fleet on Saturday, the 14th instant, at 2 p. m. General Emory moved a brigade on the same road at the point of intersection with the direct road to Port Hudson and the road to Ross Landing, touching the lower line of batteries, and another force was posted near Springfield Landing, to maintain connection with the river and fleet, the position being 3 miles in rear of land fortifications and on the flank of the lower rebel batteries. The object of the movement was to make a diversion during the passage of the fleet, and not to make an attack with the expectation of carrying the works. The assistance of the fleet would be indispensable in any determined attack, and the hope of the naval and land officers was that it might run the batteries with as little firing as possible. No decisive encounter with the enemy was anticipated therefrom, unless, as was hoped, they should come out of the works.

These positions were assumed at 2 p. m. on Saturday, the 14th instant. My intention was to move the batteries, with a protecting force, upon the Ross Landing road, which terminated on the bank of the river on the line of the lower batteries. This would give us a flank fire, in line with that of the Essex and Sachem and the mortars directly into the land and water fortifications. A part of General Emory's division and the whole of Grover's forces, posted near the junction of the road

to Ross Landing and the direct road to Port Hudson, would be ready to advance upon the rear of the works if opportunity offered, or to repel, by a flank attack, any force debouching upon the road to attack the batteries. The remaining brigades of General Emory and the division of General Augur held in reserve 2 miles in the rear upon the Bayou Sara road. Such was the disposition of the main force at 2 p. m. on Saturday, the 14th instant.

While waiting the movements of the fleet the minor dispositions, covering the position we held, were as follows:

The roads leading from Baton Rouge are six in number:

First. The Highland road, crossing the Bayou Manchac and leading to the Pass of that name.

Second. The Clay Cut road, with two intersecting roads crossing the Comite and Amite Rivers.

Third. The Greenwell Springs road, leading direct to Camp Moore.

Fourth. The Clinton road, leading direct to Clinton.

Fifth. The Bayou Sara road, upon which our march was made.

Sixth. The road to Springfield Landing, which was on line of communication with the river.

We had information, which could not be disregarded, that a supporting force, in the event of an attack upon Port Hudson, was at an intermediate point between Port Hudson and Vicksburg, and that a cavalry force of 1,200 men was on the Clinton road, with rumors of a force on the other side of the Amite, from Mobile and Camp Moore. The bridges on these roads were destroyed by my order on the day preceding our march, and each intersecting road was covered by a small force by the Highland road to that of Springfield Landing. Our cavalry being weak in numbers, the deficiency was supplied by infantry. In addition to these detachments two regiments, under command of Colonel Chickering, of the Forty-first Massachusetts, were left at Baton Rouge to protect the camp against the threatened cavalry raids of the enemy. The force with which I was enabled to move against Port Hudson did not exceed 12,000 infantry—a force, at the best, far inferior in numbers to that of the enemy.

The enemy's pickets appeared on all these roads, but were promptly driven in as we approached the works, without serious loss or contest on our part. It was my intention to open fire upon the lower works from the Ross Landing road. We had relied for this movement upon the maps prepared for this occasion, with great industry and ability, from local county maps and general information obtained from the people. The reconnaissances of the afternoon, however, developed the fact that the Ross Landing road did not exist, and we necessarily were forced to change the direction of our operations to the rear of the enemy's works by the Port Hudson road, and to enter upon new reconnaissances with that view. These were pushed with vigor until dark to within 600 yards of the enemy's works and preparations made for moving our artillery upon that road. Up to this moment it had been understood that the passage of the fleet was to be made in the gray of the morning and not at night; but at 5 o'clock I received a dispatch from the admiral stating that he should commmence his movement at 8 o'clock in the evening. It was impossible for me to construct bridges and repair the almost impassable roads for artillery in season to co-operate with the fleet by a concentrated artillery fire. I had just left the rear of the enemy's works in company with General Grover, in conclusion of the reconnaissances of the enemy, when the fleet and batteries opened their fire at 11.30 p. m. Had the original purpose been carried out my batteries would have been in position before morning.

We had waited nearly ten days for the fleet, detained by the breakage of machinery, and lost the opportunity of crossing its fire with that of our artillery in the premature commencement of the action by as many hours.

The reconnaissances were pushed with vigor from 2 o'clock until the opening of the fire at 11 p. m. Whenever the enemy's pickets appeared they were driven in, cavalry or infantry, until it was manifest that they were determined not to venture out of the works to give or receive battle.

In the early part of these movements Col. John S. Clark, of my staff, who was near the enemy's lines, was seriously wounded, his horse being killed, by the same shot, under him. A captain of cavalry was also wounded and captured. Several dead bodies were left upon the ground by the rebels and some of the wounded brought into our camp. The entire command was under arms during the night, but no general action occurred.

Information having been received from the signal corps that the Hartford and Albatross had safely passed at Springfield Landing, and the balance of the fleet, with exception of the Mississippi, was in safety on this side, the troops rested upon their arms until Sunday evening, when they fell back near Bayou Montesano, and encamped from 5 to 8 miles from Baton Rouge.

On Tuesday the troops again advanced upon the Clinton and Bayou Sara roads, the enemy's pickets retiring before them, but offering no serious resistance, returning to camp during the night.

It had been understood, in the event of the passage of any portion of the fleet, that communication with the river above Port Hudson should be made by the Army. Accordingly two regiments, with a section of artillery and a company of cavalry, under Colonel Parmele, of New York, were sent on Monday, the 16th instant, to force a passage from opposite Profit's Island, under protection of the fleet, to some point above Port Hudson.

The rebels having cut the State levee opposite Port Hudson, with a view to prevent the passage of the troops by the flood, I sent forward on Wednesday a brigade, under command of Colonel Dudley, of the Thirtieth Massachusetts, with instructions to make a passage by the bed of False River, if necessary, or to ascertain and report definitely the obstructions which should make it impracticable. I accompanied this expedition with several of my staff officers, moving up the river opposite the batteries within range of the enemy's guns. A full view of the batteries was obtained, of which complete sketches were made by the topographical and engineer officers, who advanced to the cut. The crevasse, occasioned by the cutting of the State levee, is about 60 yards wide and had obtained a depth of 2½ feet. This was easily forded by the cavalry and infantry, but the rise of water having swept away the bridges, it was impossible to distinguish the course of the bayous, making the passage impracticable, except for horsemen. Subsequently Colonel Paine, of the Second Louisiana Infantry, with a detachment of his command, crossed to the river, about 3 miles above Port Hudson, commanding a view of the river, but failed to obtain any information of the fleet above. Colonel Dudley to-day makes an effort to reach Waterloo, 6 miles above the forts, after which he will return with his command to Baton Rouge.

Thursday evening three small river steamers came down the river and rested under the batteries. They appeared to me to have come from Thompson's Creek, 2 miles above Port Hudson, and to be intended

for the transport of troops across the river to meet our troops. No resistance has been offered to them, however, except from the batteries at the fort. To-day I expect a report of the final result of this reconnaissance.

The force of the enemy on the river front is not less than thirty or forty guns, in strong works and position. The land fortifications extend from near Ross Landing to the creek, above the river batteries, encompassed by strong field works and defended at intervals with field artillery and a garrison of not less than 20,000 men. Its strength is, however, in the power of concentrating troops at this point. The utmost force I can bring to its assault or investment will not exceed 17,000 men, without abandoning to the enemy vital points on the Lower Mississippi. My conviction is now more firm than before this reconnaissance, that it is not in the power of the troops under my command to carry this position by assault or siege without re-enforcements. It is universally represented by the enemy to be stronger than Vicksburg. I cannot doubt that, in itself, it is so. My command is ready to make the assault, but my conviction is strong that it would end in the useless sacrifice of my men. We are now in the best possible position to make a successful attack, if in sufficient force. The Hartford and Albatross can enfilade the works from above; the balance of the fleet from below. A heavy battery could now be easily planted on the opposite side in front of these works. The river batteries could not resist the concentrated fire. A land force moving at the same time upon the rear equal to the garrison, and capable of meeting promptly any re-enforcements, would complete the certain reduction or evacuation of the post. This requires re-enforcements here and the co-operation of the forces near Vicksburg, which I hope may be secured. This is worth an earnest effort.

I can but repeat the opinion expressed in previous dispatches, that the freedom of the Mississippi is the suppression of this rebellion. The objects expected to be obtained by running the batteries were: First, communication with the land and naval forces at Vicksburg; second, defeating the construction of new batteries between Port Hudson and Vicksburg; third, cutting off supplies by the Red River; fourth, obtaining an opportunity to enfilade the Red River batteries from above; and, fifth, the destruction of the rebel steamers in the river.

All these objects have been successfully accomplished except the last, and, with exception of the loss of the Mississippi, none of the anticipated injuries have been sustained. The complete success of the expedition may be thus justly assumed.

General Weitzel informs me that the Queen of the West and the Webb are at Butte-à-la-Rose, on the Atchafalaya, threatening an attack upon his position (the inclosed dispatches show the position he occupies).

It is impossible to send the gunboats he desires immediately, but in all other respects he will be strengthened at once. It is my purpose to commence without delay military movements upon the Atchafalaya or the Teche, which were interrupted by the naval and land expeditions to Port Hudson. I beg leave to assure you that no time will be lost hereafter in action. My troops are in good health and in the best spirits and condition. Insufficient land and water transportation and the weakness of the cavalry are the only obstacles that we shall now encounter, and these are being strengthened every day.

In our movements beyond the lines of the army I have appropriated all the products of the country to the use of the Government, not allowing speculators to follow us and buy and sell under cover of our forces. In the recent expedition to Port Hudson not less than $300,000 worth

of cotton and sugar, seized by the officers of the Government, have been turned over to the chief quartermaster of the department. Receipts have been given therefor to the parties from which the property has been taken, stating fully the circumstances under which the seizure is made. I shall pursue this course hereafter unless otherwise directed by the Government, and entertain no doubt the Department expenses can in a great degree be defrayed.

I returned to New Orleans from Port Hudson last evening, and shall to-day go to the headquarters of General Weitzel. I have ordered General Grover's division to move from Baton Rouge to his support immediately.

I cannot close this dispatch without again referring to the total insufficiency of the forces and material within my reach for the work that is expected of me in this department.

I have the honor to be, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

N. P. BANKS,
Major-General, Commanding.

Major-General HALLECK,
General-in-Chief U. S. Army, Washington, D. C.

P. S.—During the operations on the 14th the following detachments were thrown out from Grover's division: The One hundred and fifty-ninth New York, Col. E. L. Molineux; a section of artillery, and Company E, First Louisiana Cavalry, moving on the Clinton plank road parallel to the march of the main body of the division, and taking post at the intersection of that road and the cross-road leading from Springfield Landing. This cross-road, like most of the others, differed essentially from what it was represented on the map, being for a considerable part of the distance a mere by-path.

From Emory's division the One hundred and sixty-second New York, Lieutenant-Colonel Blanchard, a section of artillery, and a squad of cavalry moving on the same road up to the point held by the above-named detachment. Three companies of the One hundred and sixty-second New York, under Major Bogart, with a few mounted men, were detached to destroy by fire the Strickland Bridge over the Comite, which the expedition previously sent out under Colonel Chickering, Forty-first Massachusetts, could not reach. Captain Dunham, assistant adjutant-general, who was ordered to superintend the execution of this duty, rejoined headquarters during the afternoon, reporting the work effectually done, but that there was a ford just above passable for cavalry and infantry. These three companies remained at the junction of the Clinton road and the cross-road to watch the latter.

The Forty-eighth Massachusetts, Col. E. F. Stone; a section of Arnold's battery (G), Fifth Artillery, and Company A, Second Rhode Island Cavalry, formed a guard to the train.

The troops left in Baton Rouge consisted of the Forty-first Massachusetts, Col. Thomas E. Chickering; One hundred and seventy-third New York, Col. C. B. Morton; One hundred and seventy-fifth New York, Col. M. K. Bryan; Third Louisiana Native Guards (colored), Col. John A. Nelson; Eighteenth New York Battery, Captain Mack, and company F, of the Second Rhode Island Cavalry. The post was placed under the command of Colonel Chickering.

Besides this force the siege guns, manned by the Twenty-first Indidiana Artillery, Col. J. W. McMillan, were placed in position on the river front to guard against any contingeney which might arise in the event of disaster to the fleet.

One company of the One hundred and thirty-third New York was at Plaquemine, and one company of the One hundred and seventy-third New York was near Lobdell's Store, on the right bank, to break up the enemy's signal communication.

N. P. BANKS,
Major-General, Commanding.

—

HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE GULF, NINETEENTH ARMY CORPS,
New Orleans, La., March 27, 1863.

SIR: Since my dispatch of the 21st instant (which should have been No. 7) the force consisting of Dudley's brigade and the One hundred and seventy-fourth New York, of Chapin's brigade, of Augur's division; two sections of Arnold's battery (G), Fifth Artillery; two companies (D and E) of the Second Rhode Island Cavalry, and Magee's company (B) of Massachusetts unattached cavalry, all under the command of Col. N. A. M. Dudley, Thirtieth Massachusetts, has succeeded in opening communication with a point of the river near the mouth of False River, above Port Hudson. A party of cavalry sent forward from a detachment, consisting of the One hundred and seventy-fourth New York and Second Louisiana, under Col. Charles J. Paine, of the latter regiment, reached that point on the 19th.

Colonel Paine, who led this party in person, reports that he could discover no signs of the Hartford or Albatross, and could hear nothing of them. Contrabands and deserters reported that the admiral had passed up the river.

On the 20th four steamers were seen to arrive at Port Hudson, said to be from Red River. Five quite intelligent negroes, who came down from Natchez in skiffs, reported that two of our big ships had passed that point on their way up, said to be part of the fleet engaged at Port Hudson. It seemed almost certain therefore that the admiral had passed the mouth of Red River and gone to Vicksburg.

My object in sending this force across the river was therefore attained; but, upon the earnest solicitation of Commander Alden, Colonel Dudley was permitted to remain at Winter's plantation for several days longer, in hopes that the Hartford might return in the early part of this week, and with the purpose of affording to Admiral Farragut an opportunity of rejoining in person the main portion of his fleet, still below Port Hudson, and of transferring his flag to another vessel, as he would probably desire to do.

On the 25th, however, still hearing nothing of the admiral, and having put the divisions of Grover and Emory under marching orders, I ordered Colonel Dudley to rejoin his division at Baton Rouge. It is reported to me to-day that these orders have been executed.

Should the admiral return to the vicinity of Port Hudson he will undoubtedly be seen or heard of by the fleet lying just below that place. I think we can easily establish and maintain communication with him.

Incidentally to the main object of his expedition, Colonel Dudley succeeded in securing considerable supplies of fresh beef, sugar, molasses, and cotton, and a number of horses and mules. The fresh beef especially was a welcome addition to the supplies of both the Army and Navy.

Copies of the reports of Colonels Dudley and Parmele, dated, respectively, 19th and 17th instant, are inclosed.

I take leave to bring to your special notice the energy, professional

skill, and correct judgment displayed in the management of this expedition, after he assumed command of it, by that excellent and zealous officer Col. N. A. M. Dudley, Thirtieth Massachusetts, commanding the Third Brigade of Augur's division.

I inclose a copy of Brig. Gen. William Dwight's official report of an expedition, consisting of his own brigade, of Grover's division, and Ingraham's brigade, of Emory's division, with detachments of cavalry and artillery, sent out under his command on the 17th instant to occupy our positions of the 14th and 15th, on the Bayou Sara and Clinton roads. The object of this expedition, to cover the seizure and transportation to Baton Rouge of large quantities of cotton, which we had discovered between that point and Port Hudson, having been fully accomplished, General Dwight returned the same night.

Small forces of cavalry were sent out to the Comite and Amite Rivers, on the Greensburg and Clay Cut roads, to bring in beef-cattle, horses, and mules. They obtained some quantities of beef and a few animals, but the latter are very scarce in this country.

I transferred my headquarters to New Orleans on the 24th.

On the 25th orders were issued to General Grover, already prepared for the movement, to proceed by water to Donaldsonville and thence march to Thibodeaux. The road across the country is not in very good condition, and may be rendered difficult by rains; but, in consequence of the lack of transportation by water and rail, it would require too much time to make the movement over the Opelousas Railway. Forty-eight hours are required to move a single brigade over that road under ordinary circumstances.

Dwight's brigade, of Grover's division, arrived at Donaldsonville to-day. The steamboats were immediately sent back to Baton Rouge for another brigade. Emory, notified to be in readiness, will follow Grover, and will probably have to move over the railway, as we have not enough land transportation to move two divisions at the same time over a road of any length.

Brigadier-General Weitzel telegraphed me on the 18th that he had reliable information of the arrival of the Queen of the West and Webb at Butte-à-la-Rose, and requested that all the light-draught gunboats drawing less than 7 feet should be sent to Berwick Bay at once. Commodore Morris and Commander Alden both informed me that there were no gunboats of that class which could be sent. Without a superior force of gunboats in Berwick Bay Weitzel could not hold his position on those waters. The presence of the two new gunboats at Butte-à-la-Rose seemed to indicate an attack, having for its evident result, if successful, the cutting off of his force. In falling back with his command to Bayou Bœuff Bridge, which movement was carried out on the 21st instant, I am satisfied that General Weitzel acted correctly. I went to Bayou Bœuff in person on the 22d for the purpose of examining the situation of affairs there and conferring with General Weitzel in regard to our future operations. I have ordered the siege train, manned by the Twenty-first Indiana Artillery, Colonel McMillan, and two sections of 20-pounder Parrotts, manned by the Eighteenth New York Battery, to re-enforce General Weitzel. When they arrive we shall have a commanding force of artillery on that line, and Weitzel will then resume his position at Brashear City. I do not now anticipate an attack or that anything of moment will occur in that quarter until we are ready to strike.

I have also the honor to inclose a partial report from Brigadier-General Sherman of a reconnaissance, which, in pursuance of instructions I

had previously given him, he sent out to Ponchatoula on the 23d instant, under the command of Col. Thomas S. Clark, Sixth Michigan.* The forces engaged were the Sixth Michigan and five companies of the One hundred and sixty-fifth New York, Lieut. Col. Abel Smith. Colonel Clark's orders were to ascertain the force of the enemy on the lower end of Jackson Railroad, drive them out of Ponchatoula, and break up the railroad bridges across the Ponchatoula River. I have not as yet received the official reports of this reconnaissance, but I am able to state that these orders have been successfully carried out, and that we now hold securely Manchac Pass and the defile leading from the Pass to Ponchatoula. I propose to have the bridges over the Pass rebuilt as soon as practicable, with a view to future operations on the Jackson Railway.

Simultaneous with this reconnaissance a demonstration was made on the lower Amite by three companies of cavalry and one regiment of infantry, under Col. Frank S. Nickerson, Fourteenth Maine, to threaten the road leading from the Mississippi to Springfield and Ponchatoula. This demonstration was skillfully executed and materially aided the main enterprise under Colonel Clark.

The want of cavalry, which I have so frequently and so strongly represented, is felt almost hourly in every movement. Large detachments of infantry are required to do slowly and uncertainly what a small party of cavalry would accomplish speedily and accurately. We must use a brigade to hold a road which a squadron could patrol. I cannot but regret that any consideration of economy should have prevented the Government from sending to this department all the cavalry which it could control. I feel especially the loss of the Second Massachusetts Cavalry, raised expressly for my expedition, for, besides its strength, I relied upon Colonel Lowell to infuse the necessary vigor into the whole cavalry service, and particularly into companies which have recently come to us from Rhode Island and New York.

I have the honor to be, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

N. P. BANKS,
Major-General, Commanding.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief, Washington, D. C.

No. 2.

Report of Capt. William W. Rowley, U. S. Signal Corps, Chief Signal Officer, of operations March 7-22.

OFFICE CHIEF OF SIGNAL CORPS, DEPT. OF THE GULF,
Baton Rouge, La., March 22, 1863.

MAJOR: I have the honor to report that on the 7th instant I received orders from Headquarters Department of the Gulf to proceed with it to this place.

I was accompanied by Lieutenants Russell, Eaton, and Abbott, acting signal officers.

We arrived at this point the evening of the 8th instant. My party

* See March 21-29. Expeditions, &c., pp. 280-289.

and myself immediately joined Captain Roe's party, which had been here for some time.

I found the whole party, upon inspection, very well equipped and ready for the field. I established constant daily practice during the few days we were here.

On the 13th instant I received orders to furnish the flag-ship Hartford with two signal officers and the iron-clad Essex with one. I accordingly sent First Lieut. S. M. Eaton and Second Lieut. J. O. Abbott, with two flagmen, for the Hartford, and First Lieutenant Jenks, with two flagmen, for the Essex.

I also, under orders, detailed Lieutenants Hallett, Dane, and Rundlett, with their flagmen, to accompany Brigadier-General Grover, commanding division. Captain Roe and Lieutenant Russell were to accompany me with Headquarters Department of the Gulf.

General Grover took the advance. No occasion was had for the use of signals until we arrived at a point called Barnes' Cross-Roads, 14 miles from this place and 6 from Port Hudson.

The fleet had in the mean time sailed up the river to the head of Profit's Island, about 4 miles below Port Hudson. Reference to the map inclosed herewith will show the position.* Barnes' Cross-Roads is about 5 miles from the river. I was ordered to dispatch an officer to the river (Springfield Landing) to open communication with the fleet. Lieutenant Hallett, with two flagmen and an escort of cavalry, proceeded immediately to the point designated and opened communication with the Hartford. I inclose a copy herewith of his report to me, which contains a copy of messages sent and received.

The country between the Cross-Roads and the river is flat and heavily timbered, so that signaling could not be effected without much difficulty, and as we were to remain there but a few hours we did not attempt it. Messages were sent between us and Lieutenant Hallett by couriers.

We remained at the Cross-Roads during the night of the 14th instant. About 11 o'clock p. m. our fleet attempted to pass the batteries at Port Hudson. The Hartford and Albatross got safely past. The others were disabled and were obliged to return. The war-steamer Mississippi got aground just under the batteries. The crew, after suffering heavy loss, set her on fire and abandoned her. After burning a while she floated off and down the river, and finally blew up with a tremendous explosion. The remaining vessels of the fleet were but temporarily damaged, with slight loss.

On the morning of the 15th instant we took up line of march toward Baton Rouge (having accomplished our object), arriving here in the evening.

No further use was made of the Signal Corps. In fact the corps and cavalry were the only branches of the army that did anything, as not a gun was fired during the trip.

Upon reaching here the general desired me to open communication across the point of land opposite Port Hudson, between our fleet at Profit's Island and the Hartford, above Port Hudson. A brigade was detailed as escort; Captain Roe, with three officers, accompanied the expedition. Upon crossing the neck of land they ascertained that the Hartford had gone up the river. The expedition returned without seeing the Hartford. Lieutenant Eaton is aboard the Hartford, if not killed. Lieutenant Abbott was transferred to the sloop-of-war Richmond before her attempt to pass the batteries, where he still remains. Lieutenant Jenks still remains on board the Essex.

* Not found.

All my officers did their duty with alacrity and fidelity. First Lieut. J. L. Hallett is deserving of particular commendation for the manner in which he held communication with the fleet for more than eighteen hours in a position very much exposed to an attack from the enemy, he having but a small squad of cavalry.

Lieutenant Abbott, during the passing of the batteries by the Richmond, was in the maintop watching for signals from the Hartford. He was doubly exposed, for the Richmond had got abreast of the last battery, when a ball passed through her steam-chest, disabling her at once. She immediately slued around and drifted past all the batteries. When you consider that the batteries at Port Hudson extend for the distance of 3 miles you will agree with me in saying that the position of Lieutenant Abbott was not so agreeable as could be wished for.

The six officers with Brigadier-General Weitzel were not with us, as his command was and is still at Berwick Bay.

I have the pleasure to inform you that Lieut. W. B. Roe has been promoted to a captaincy in his regiment, the Sixteenth Michigan Volunteers. His commission bears date November 3, 1862.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. W. ROWLEY,

Capt. and Chief Acting Signal Officer, Dept. of the Gulf.

Maj. ALBERT J. MYER, *Signal Officer, U. S. Army.*

No. 3.

Report of Lieut. Joseph L. Hallett, Acting Signal Officer, of operations March 10–16.

HEADQUARTERS SIGNAL CORPS,
Baton Rouge, La., March 16, 1863.

SIR: I have the honor to report that in obedience to Special Orders, No. 1, received from Headquarters of the Signal Corps, under date of the 10th instant, I reported to Brigadier-General Grover, accompanied by First Lieut. Henry C. Dane and Second Lieut. Isaac H. Rundlett, with their flagmen, for duty at 2 p. m. on the same day.

At 4.30 p. m. on the 13th day of March, 1863, we took up our line of march on the Bayou Sara road with Brigadier-General Grover's division, and at 7 o'clock halted for the night at Green's plantation, 8 miles from Baton Rouge.

At 6.20 on the following morning the march was continued for 6 miles, when we again halted at Barnes' Cross-Roads, 14 miles from Baton Rouge, where we encamped.

At 12 m., in obedience to verbal orders from Brigadier-General Grover, I proceeded, with my flagmen and a cavalry scout, to Springfield Landing, 6 miles from Barnes' Cross-Roads, where I found the steamtransport Saint Maurice, and, embarking, proceeded at once to open communication with the fleet, which lay 3 miles below Port Hudson.

The following is a correct transcript of messages sent and received by me from Saturday, the 14th, to Sunday, March 15, 1863, inclusive:

SATURDAY, *March* 14.

[Sent off 1.30 p. m.]

Admiral FARRAGUT, *Ship Hartford:*

My command is at Barnes' Cross-Roads, and occupies the road to Ross Landing, on

the flank and rear of the rebel batteries. When will you open fire? We shall be ready this evening.

N. P. BANKS,
M. G. C.

[Sent off 7 p. m.]

Lieutenant EATON, *Ship Hartford:*

I shall be on board the Saint Maurice until morning at the Springfield Landing. If you have any message for General Banks send a boat to the landing and it will be forwarded.

HALLETT, *Sig.*

SUNDAY, *March* 15—3 a. m.

[Received.]

General Banks wants to know what that firing is.

[Sent off 3.15 a. m.]

SHIP LANDING, *March* 15.

Major-General BANKS:

I cannot say, but think it is a fire raft. Will send word as soon as I find out.

J. L. HALLETT,
Lieutenant and Acting Signal Officer.

[Sent off 6 a. m.]

SPRINGFIELD LANDING, *March* 15, 1863.

Major-General BANKS:

SIR: The Hartford and Albatross passed the rebel batteries last night, and are now anchored above Port Hudson. The Richmond received a shot through steam-drum, and was obliged to turn down when abreast the town.

The Mississippi ran ashore under the batteries; was set fire to and blown up to prevent her falling into the hands of the enemy.

The Monongahela returned on account of some accident to her machinery, which prevented her from stemming the current.

The Richmond, Monongahela, Genesee, and Kineo are anchored 5 miles below Port Hudson.

Richmond, loss, 3 killed, 15 wounded; Monongahela, 10 killed, wounded unknown; Mississippi, loss large, but not exactly known.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. L. HALLETT,
Lieutenant and Acting Signal Officer.

[Sent.]

Lieutenant ABBOTT, *on board the Richmond:*

Is the Richmond going to New Orleans?

[Received.]

I believe not.

[Sent.]

Are the boats going to open fire to-day?

[Received.]

No.

[Sent.]

Cease signaling.

[Received.]

Cease signaling.

[Received.]

HEADQUARTERS NINETEENTH ARMY CORPS,
March 15, 1863.

Lieut. J. L. HALLETT, *Acting Signal Officer:*

Return here with your party at once. The Saint Maurice will proceed to Baton Rouge at once.

W. W. ROWLEY

In obedience to the above order I left my station at Springfield Landing at 10.30 a. m., and reported to you at General Banks' headquarters at 4 p. m., March 15, 1863.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. L. HALLETT,
Acting Signal Officer.

Capt. W. W. ROWLEY,
Chief Signal Officer, Department of the Gulf.

No. 4.

Reports of Col. Thomas E. Chickering, Forty-first Massachusetts Infantry, of skirmishes on the Comite River, at Montesano Bridge, &c.

HEADQUARTERS FORTY-FIRST REGIMENT,
Pierce's Cross-Roads, March 10, 1863—6 a. m.

COLONEL: Your dispatch of last evening has just been handed me. In reply I have the honor to report that I reached this place (Pierce's Cross-Roads) at 6 o'clock last evening, and immediately detached the company of cavalry and four companies of infantry to Strickland and Bogler's Bridges. They returned about 10 o'clock p. m., having completely destroyed by fire Bogler's Bridge. They attempted to destroy the Strickland Bridge, but met with such opposition from Confederate pickets, and it being very dark and rainy, returned to the main reserve.

At 3 o'clock this morning I again dispatched the cavalry and three companies of the Forty-first Infantry, with orders to destroy the Strickland Bridge. The detachment is now absent, but momentarily expected to return, when I shall resume the march to Roberts or Comite Bridge and fulfill my orders at all hazards. I have been compelled in person to remain with the main body, fearing, from reports of prisoners and contrabands, an attack. To the best of my information the enemy are 9,000 infantry, encamped at Roberts Bridge, about double my own force, yet I am confident, with my two pieces of artillery, of success. These reports are derived from contrabands and planters traveling over this road last night, whom I hold as prisoners, to prevent their giving notice to the enemy of our approach.

I left Baton Rouge at 2 o'clock p. m. yesterday. I applied without success for one ambulance to accompany the expedition. Three men fell from sickness and exhaustion on the march to this place, whom I was obliged to leave by the road-side. About twenty shots on each side last night without loss; was too dark to know if they took effect upon the enemy.

I take up the line of march for Roberts Bridge immediately after having destroyed the Strickland Bridge, to prevent the enemy cutting off our return. I shall hold the post till further orders.

I would respectfully suggest that at least one ambulance be sent to me. No conveniences for writing on the field.

Very truly, your obedient servant,

T. E. CHICKERING,
Colonel Forty-first, Commanding Reconnaissance.

Lieut. Col. RICHARD B. IRWIN,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

COMITE BRIDGE,
March 10, 1863—11.30 a. m.

SIR: The detachment sent to destroy the Strickland Bridge returned at 8.30 this a. m., having failed after five hours' trial to reach the said bridge. All the roads to the bridge from this direction are impassable for cavalry or infantry, on account of the deep mire above the men's knees. The troops returned very much exhausted, both men and horses.

At 9 o'clock I started for this place. Arrived near the bridge, I deployed one company as skirmishers to reconnoiter. They were fired at by the Confederate pickets, some twelve shots, without injury that I have yet learned. Upon hearing the firing returned by our skirmishers I brought up the whole force to the bridge, planted my artillery to rake the bridge, and one gun up the river. The Confederates contested the bridge, but after firing thirteen shells skedaddled. My skirmishers pursued them across the bridge and drove them off. My forces are now in the road, with a thick wood on either side. I have just given orders to burn and destroy the bridge as per your order, and shall then take up the march for the city, when, if you still desire to have the Strickland Bridge destroyed, we must approach it from the plank road via Dougherty's plantation. From the best information I can obtain the point is useless to us, as no body of troops could possibly cross the bridge or gain admittance to any of our roads, now that we have destroyed the Bogler Bridge.

After seeing the Comite Bridge destroyed I shall march to the city, unless otherwise ordered. Orders will reach me on the road to the city, which will be faithfully fulfilled.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

T. E. CHICKERING,
Colonel Forty-first, Commanding Detachment.

Brigadier-General ANDREWS.

No. 5.

Report of Brig. Gen. William Dwight, jr., U. S. Army, of expedition from Montesano Bayou toward Port Hudson.

HDQRS. FIRST BRIGADE, GROVER'S DIVISION,
Camp near Montesano Bayou, La., March 18, 1863.

SIR: In compliance with instructions from the headquarters of the Nineteenth Army Corps I moved from this camp, with the force placed at my disposal, at about 1 p. m. yesterday, March 17. This delay in moving was due to the fact that the command was out of rations and it required this time to supply it.

Just before moving I instructed Colonel Ingraham, commanding the advanced brigade on the Clinton plank road, to move according to your instructions, and that he should, on arriving at the intersection of the Clinton road with the cross-road from the Bayou Sara road, at which he was directed to halt, send a regiment along that road to communicate with me. I heard of the enemy's cavalry pickets after marching about 2 miles. They had been to that point the day before to get information. At Alexander's house, at the main cross-road leading from the Bayou Sara road to the Clinton road, my advance came upon some

of the enemy's cavalry, who retreated on the cross-road. I sent some cavalry in pursuit, hoping to drive them into Colonel Ingraham's hands, but, after losing 1 prisoner to us, the enemy dispersed through the by-paths in the woods. I also sent some cavalry and infantry on a road from this point to the left to destroy a bridge over the same bayou, which is crossed by the bridge which General Grover destroyed when the whole command retired on Sunday, March 15. At this point I learned that the rebel General Rust, with two of his staff, had been there during the day to order all cotton sent to Port Hudson; that he had about 400 cavalry and some infantry at the Springfield Landing cross road, near the church. This was corroborated at Mr. Merritt's house, near by. The cavalry of my advance at this moment retreated. They had made a dash at the church, wounded and captured one of the enemy, and been followed, as the enemy, recovering from his surprise, dashed at them in superior force. I immediately sent to Colonel Van Zandt to move his brigade up to the field on the other side of Barnes' house, moving forward myself to the position indicated in your orders.

Here I remained undisturbed, except by a few shots from the enemy's pickets, which extended from left to right around the whole skirt of wood in front of my position, *i. e.*, from the burnt bridge, on the road to Springfield Landing, to beyond the church. I soon received information from Captain Hodge, commanding the train, that his wagons were loaded, and that he was moving to the rear. I was also informed by Captain Godfrey, of the cavalry, that he could not establish his pickets in the wood, and that the enemy was in strong force in the plains beyond.

At 8.15 p. m. I sent written instructions to Colonel Ingraham to retreat, and immediately began to dispose of my command in the road. The silent withdrawal of my pickets from the immediate presence of the enemy took some time, and it was 10 p. m. before I took up my march for this camp, which I reached at 1 this a. m. with my whole command without any loss whatever.

From the prisoners taken and from a country woman who traveled from the neighborhood of Jackson, Miss., during the late advance of the whole command I learn that the retreat of all the enemy's force which was outside of the works at Port Hudson was most precipitate, and a considerable portion of that force then dispersed, and is now being collected together again from distances varying from 20 to 40 miles. The same sources of information indicate that the soldiers of the enemy have a great respect for the strength of the fortifications at Port Hudson and will only fight there; that the rebels have not heretofore put any of their conscripts on picket outside the works, but that since this whole command moved back to this position they have done so.

I have the honor to be, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WILLIAM DWIGHT, JR.,
Brigadier-General, Commanding Detachment.

Lieut. Col. RICHARD B. IRWIN,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

No. 6.

Report of Col. Theodore W. Parmele, One hundred and seventy-fourth New York Infantry, of operations on west bank of the Mississippi.

ON BOARD STEAMER EMPIRE PARISH,
Off Profit's Island, Mississippi River, March 17, 1863—8 p. m.

COLONEL: I send an officer with this on steamer Morning Light, which leaves for rations and coal. I regret that after the severe trials of this day's march I cannot yet report the attainment of its object.

I left with the troops assigned me by the steamers in waiting at 1 o'clock this morning. Not finding the Reliance or any gunboats at Baton Rouge I came without delay, after telegraphing to headquarters. On account of fog we reached here only in time to march at 9 a. m. The disposition of forces was made according to instructions, and but for the long delay in travel more might be reported of importance.

After ten hours of severe marching I returned with my men much worn with their tramp through mud and water. The roads are flooded by recent rain or reported cut in levee below the Point. The latter may be true. I have sent some cavalry to examine as far as prudent, and will report by next conveyance. Contrabands report the admiral at Waterloo, with the Hartford and Albatross. I took one to Captain Alden, of the Richmond, who dispatched him with some communications to the admiral.

The cause of my return without getting my cavalry to the river was the prolonged march and possible failure by extending my intervals with such poor chances of sustaining them over such roads. I have not seen the enemy in force or detachments, except skulking guerrillas. Our advance signals, after long exchanges, reported the enemy in advance of us, and the skirmishers and cavalry thought them in our rear. I do not credit the reports, but withdrew my cavalry slowly, after standing my regiments several hours. After making satisfactory observations, it being late, and my men from recent exposure being unfit, I returned. I was well supported to-day by officers and men.

Respectfully,

T. W. PARMELE,
Colonel.

Lieut. Col. RICHARD B. IRWIN,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

No. 7.

Report of Col. N. A. M. Dudley, Thirtieth Massachusetts Infantry, of reconnaissance to the mouth of False River.

HEADQUARTERS THIRD BRIGADE, FIRST DIVISION,
March 19, 1863.

SIR: I have the honor to report, for the information of the major-general commanding, the result of the reconnaissance made by the troops under my command to-day.

I sent, under the command of Col. C. J. Paine, of the Second Louisiana Volunteers, the One hundred and seventy-fourth New York Volunteers, under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Gott; the Second Lou-

isiana Volunteers, Lieutenant-Colonel Everett, and a detachment of the Second Rhode Island Cavalry in a direction directly opposite Port Hudson. Colonel Paine succeeded in reaching the crevasse with his whole force. Finding the water too deep for his infantry, he took his cavalry, and after a march of 4 miles reached the Mississippi River above Port Hudson. I respectfully refer the commanding officer to his report of the discharge of the duty assigned him.

Colonel Paine, by his personal courage, military skill, and indomitable perseverance, has almost individually accomplished the object for which hundreds of troops were deemed necessary.

I am, sir, respectfully, your most obedient servant,

N. A. M. DUDLEY,
Colonel and Acting Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Col. RICHARD B. IRWIN,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

No. 8.

Report of Col. Charles J. Paine, Second Louisiana Infantry (Union), of reconnaissance to the mouth of False River.

CAMP NEAR PORT HUDSON, LA.,
March 19, 1863.

CAPTAIN: I have to report, for the information of the commanding officer, that in obedience to verbal instructions I proceeded with two regiments of infantry, the Second Louisiana and One hundred and seventy-fourth New York, and about 20 cavalry, at 2 p. m., directly inland from the Point. After marching about a mile the country was so flooded with water that I left the infantry and went on with the cavalry, leaving squads of them behind to watch the bridge and two cross-roads. Reaching a bay (marked on the map False River) I turned to the right and galloped to the Mississippi, striking it about 2 miles from and above Port Hudson, and at the mouth of False River. I examined the river for ships of war, but could see none. I examined the banks of Port Hudson and could see no vessels, except one small river steamboat painted white. Part of the shore on the west side of the Mississippi River and above False River was not in sight and could not be seen by any one on the south side of False River, which cannot be forded. A good road crosses False River at a dike about a mile from its mouth.

I am, captain, respectfully, your obedient servant,

CHARLES J. PAINE,
Colonel Second Louisiana Volunteers, Commanding Expedition.

Captain SPEED, *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

No. 9.

Report of Col. N. A. M. Dudley, Thirtieth Massachusetts Infantry, of expedition to Hermitage Landing.

HEADQUARTERS THIRD BRIGADE, FIRST DIVISION,
Bivouac opposite Port Hudson, La., March 25, 1863.

Inclosed I have the honor to send an official copy of the report of a very successful expedition which I sent out yesterday morning under

the command of Captain Magee, supported by two others sent on his flanks, accompanied by Lieutenant Dean, of my staff. His detailed report will give the general commanding full particulars of all the facts.

Captain Magee is entitled to the highest commendation for the prompt and perfect execution of the orders given him. He, with his whole command, was over five hours in the water. The perseverance of his men and officers is only surpassed by their perfect success.

Lieutenant Dean volunteered to accompany the expedition. Captain Magee speaks in the warmest terms of his gallantry and zeal.

I am, sir, respectfully, your obedient servant,

N. A. M. DUDLEY,
Colonel and Acting Brigadier-General.

Capt. GEORGE B. HALSTED,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

No. 10.

Report of Capt. James M. Magee, Second Company Massachusetts Unattached Cavalry, of expedition to Hermitage Landing.

BIVOUAC, OPPOSITE PORT HUDSON,
March 24, 1863.

SIR: I have the honor to submit, for the information of the commanding officer, the following report of an expedition made to-day by my company, in accordance with the orders received this morning:

I left the bivouac of the command at 10 a. m., and under the guidance of a creole, a prisoner in our hands, formerly a resident of this region, proceeded to the Hermitage Landing, a point at the head of the lower mouth of the False River, and nearly opposite Port Hudson. The route for about 3 miles was through a dense forest, overflowed with water belly-deep for horses, intersected at many points by bayous from 10 to 20 feet deep and distance across from 30 to 50 yards, which our horses had to swim. On arriving at the main road, which runs parallel with the south levee of the False River, myself and Lieutenant Dean, who accompanied me on the expedition and rendered me most valuable aid and who contributed much toward our success, rode to the Point to reconnoiter. On discovering no enemy at the Point, where a considerable force was found two days before, I moved my command forward to the dike where the rebel steamer Hope, loaded with 600 barrels of molasses, lay, which, on the execution of your order, I burned with its freight. I then left a portion of my men in the rear and proceeded with the balance to the junction of the False and Mississippi Rivers (Hermitage Landing), where I found over 1,000 barrels of molasses, all of which I destroyed or rolled into the river.

At this point I found a rebel machine-shop, at present used as a repair-shop for guns. This was burned, with its contents, together with Government granary, containing 15,000 bushels of corn, intended for Port Hudson. After destroying all the property, including a drug-store, having a large assortment of valuable medicines, and some out-buildings, one the post-office, I then proceeded to two or three different points on the Mississippi, where I had a full view of the river 4 or 5 miles above Waterloo. Neither the Hartford nor Albatross were in sight, and no accurate information could be obtained from either whites or contrabands of their whereabouts.

Believing I had fully carried out Acting Brigadier-General Dudley's instructions I started on my return, when I discovered three of the enemy at a short distance in the wood, pursued them, caught them, and turned them over to the guard.

I am, sir, respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. M. MAGEE,
Capt. 2d Unattached Mass. Cav., Comdg. Detached Expedition.

Captain SPEED,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

No. 11.

Reports of Maj. Gen. Franklin Gardner, C. S. Army, commanding at Port Hudson, of operations March 7–26, with correspondence and orders.

PORT HUDSON, *March* 9, 1863.
(Received March 9, 1863.)

Large re-enforcements arrived at Baton Rouge yesterday and day before. Force cannot be less than 30,000.

FRANK. GARDNER,
Major-General, Commanding.

Lieutenant-General PEMBERTON.

JACKSON, *March* 9, 1863.

Your telegram of 9th received. You have now all the force I can give you. The odds are large against, but I am too much pressed on all sides to give you more. Endeavor to get in all the subsistence you can. I believe you will whip their demoralized army.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Lieutenant-General, Commanding.

Maj. Gen. FRANKLIN GARDNER,
Port Hudson, La.

PORT HUDSON, LA., *March* 10, 1863.

The lieutenant of the Essex is reported arrested for treason. My advanced pickets have been driven in.

FRANK. GARDNER,
Major-General.

Lieutenant-General PEMBERTON.

JACKSON, *March* 10, 1863.

Lieutenant-Colonel Miller, at Ponchatoula, telegraphs as reliable the following information:

General Banks left New Orleans for Baton Rouge Saturday. Will attack Clinton first with 8,000 men and then railroad. Barges ready at New Basin to transport 800 to Pass Manchac, to march up road to Ponchatoula.

If Banks attempts this, Rust's brigade might attack his rear and whip him. If you believe you are about to be attacked keep all the subsistence stores you have. Give me your opinion as to the possibilities.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Lieutenant-General.

Major-General GARDNER, *Port Hudson.*

—

PORT HUDSON, *March* 11, 1863.

There is not yet any movement in force by the enemy. The attack on the pickets was not followed up.

FRANK. GARDNER,
Major-General.

Lieutenant-General PEMBERTON.

—

PORT HUDSON, *March* 11, 1863—1 a. m.

Enemy are advancing on Camp Moore road. Force not ascertained, but supposed to be a strong raid.

FRANK. GARDNER,
Major-General.

Lieutenant-General PEMBERTON.

—

PORT HUDSON, *March* 11, 1863.
(Received March 12, 1863.)

The enemy has not developed his plans. Outside report from Baton Rouge says he will advance 10,000 toward Clinton and the rest against this place, or that he will advance the whole force toward Clinton and pass gunboats by to starve us out.

FRANK. GARDNER,
Major-General, Commanding.

Lieutenant-General PEMBERTON.

—

PORT HUDSON, *March* 11, 1863.
(Received March 12, 1863.)

The enemy have advanced a small force to the Comite. They do not appear to be advancing with their whole force. It will be impossible to operate from this point toward Ponchatoula, but an advance toward Clinton will leave his rear exposed. Rust is here, and all of my operations will have to be from this point. I will keep you advised.

FRANK. GARDNER,
Major-General.

Lieutenant-General PEMBERTON.

—

PORT HUDSON, *March* 12, 1863.

Enemy were not advancing at 3.30 p. m. Weitzel's brigade reported arrived to-day. I have received some corn; more will be in to-morrow.

FRANK. GARDNER,
Major-General.

Lieutenant-General PEMBERTON.

PORT HUDSON, *March* 12, 1863.

The enemy appear to be advancing slowly on three roads. I have three days' corn and thirty days' meat.

FRANK. GARDNER,
Major-General.

Lieutenant-General PEMBERTON.

—

HEADQUARTERS,
Port Hudson, La., March 13, 1863.

GENERAL: I think the enemy will give up attempting to land their whole force at Springfield on account of the water. Below the point near Troth's Landing they could effect a landing out of range of my guns, but would have to march by Troth's. I therefore desire you to place a regiment of infantry and one light battery at Troth's house on picket. The advance at this point can easily be resisted. Keep your brigade ready for any emergency to move at a moment's notice. I shall rely upon you to resist the enemy at Troth's, and I think I will merely keep them in observation at Springfield.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

FRANK. GARDNER,
Major-General.

Brig. Gen. ALBERT RUST, *Commanding Brigade.*

—

PORT HUDSON, *March* 14, 1863.

The bombardment commenced at 2 p. m. Firing very slow. Fleet not in range of my guns. The land forces are advancing.

FRANK. GARDNER,
Major-General.

Lieutenant-General PEMBERTON.

—

HEADQUARTERS,
Port Hudson, La., March 14, 1863.

GENERAL: The steamboats have arrived with corn just in time. I shall get them all off to-night. The enemy are now bombarding this place and their land forces have advanced. Their whole fleet of eleven vessels is in sight, but nothing decided is yet shown in their operations. I shall need 17,000 bushels of corn per month for the commissary and 20,000 bushels for quartermaster; also about 1,200,000 pounds of fodder. It is impossible to obtain these supplies elsewhere than from Red River.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

FRANK. GARDNER,
Major-General.

Maj. Gen. RICHARD TAYLOR,
Commanding West Louisiana, Alexandria, La.

—

PORT HUDSON, *March* 14, 1863.

The firing from the enemy is once in two or three minutes at long

range since 2 o'clock. No harm done. The reports of the position of land forces not accurate. Their advance have been skirmishing 3 miles from breastworks.

FRANK GARDNER,
Major-General, Commanding.

Lieutenant-General PEMBERTON:

HEADQUARTERS,
Port Hudson, La., March 14, 1863.

COLONEL: I have the honor to report that on Monday last, March 9, the enemy gave some indications of advancing, and on Tuesday moved out with considerable force of infantry, cavalry, and artillery on the three roads, but made a halt only a few miles from Baton Rouge. He moved a portion of his forces by transports about 5 miles above Baton Rouge at the same time, and also sent up one gunboat, which drove in my signal parties from the lower stations, capturing 2 men.

Yesterday he advanced five gunboats, the Mississippi and Richmond, with three transports, and landed a small force of cavalry and two regiments of infantry at Springfield Landing, about 10 miles below here by the road. They marched rapidly to the Baton Rouge road and passed down that to the road to Taylor's Landing, and embarked again at that point. I started Wingfield's cavalry immediately on the receipt of the intelligence, but they were too late. The enemy effected nothing except driving in the small interior cavalry pickets and stealing a few horses. The expedition was of more benefit to my men than theirs, as it produced immediate cheerfulness and hopes of a fight.

The five gunboats anchored in sight, but not in range. Six in sight this morning. No news from the front.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
FRANK. GARDNER,
Major-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 27.

HEADQUARTERS,
Port Hudson, La., March 14, 1863.

* * * * * * *

III. The confinement of all officers and men who are under charges will have their arrest suspended until further orders. They will return to duty with their respective commands.

IV. The enemy has at last determined to advance against this place to make an effort here to open the navigation of the Mississippi. The major-general commanding has entire confidence in his gallant and veteran troops, and feels satisfied that their conduct on this occasion will be, as heretofore, distinguished by their bravery, endurance, and cheerfulness. Let every man do his duty and we will hold this point in defiance of the numbers they bring against us.

V. The troops will be required to remain continuously at the breastworks, except the necessary details of teamsters, company cooks (not to exceed eight to a company), and hospital details. All men detached will be required to have their arms and accouterments at all times within their reach.

VI. The small-arms ammunition and ammunition for the field bat-

teries will be distributed at once and kept securely sheltered under tents and in charge of guards.

VII. Infantry pickets will be called in closer to the breastworks and be replaced by cavalry pickets. After the appearance of the enemy each brigade commander will post such guards as may be necessary to prevent surprise.

VIII. Rations will be cooked so as to keep two days ahead, and the men will have their haversacks supplied and canteens filled. Water barrels at the breastworks will be filled.

IX. Each regiment will furnish its proportion of wall-tents for general infirmary, and medical officers will see that their litter details are properly provided.

By command of Maj. Gen. Frank. Gardner:

T. FRIEND WILLSON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

—

PORT HUDSON, *March* 15, 1863.

General PEMBERTON:

We have burned one gunboat in front of Port Hudson. The others have gone back.

FRANK. GARDNER,
Major-General.

—

PORT HUDSON, *March* 15, 1863—2 a. m.

Lieutenant-General PEMBERTON:

One gunboat passed at 12 m. She returned our fire boldly. Don't know if we hit her. Steamboats have started.

FRANK. GARDNER,
Major-General.

—

PORT HUDSON, *March* 15, 1863.

Lieutenant-General PEMBERTON:

Gunboat fight lasted heavily from 11 to 2. All came up within range. Hartford and Monongahela passed crippled. Mississippi burned. Richmond disabled and sent back. Our loss very small. Forces by land advanced, but all is quiet this morning.

FRANK. GARDNER,
Major-General.

—

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 76. HEADQUARTERS, *Port Hudson, La., March* 15, 1863.

* * * * * * *

II. Brig. Gen. A. Buford, having reported for duty at this post, in accordance with Special Orders, No. 68, from Headquarters Department of Mississippi and East Louisiana, is assigned to the command of a brigade, to consist of Tenth Arkansas, Third Kentucky, Seventh Kentucky, Edwards' consolidated Alabama regiment, Snodgrass' consolidated Alabama regiment, and the Watson Battery of four pieces, from Rust's brigade.

III. Buford's brigade will take post at the breastworks on the left of Beall's brigade. Rust's brigade will constitute the general reserve.

IV. So much of General Orders, No. 26, from these headquarters, as refers to batteries from Rust's brigade is revoked. Brigadier-General Rust's artillery will be parked in such position that it may be ordered to any point necessary.

By command of Maj. Gen. Frank. Gardner:

T. FRIEND WILLSON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

—

PORT HUDSON, *March* 16, 1863.

The Essex fought at long range. The Hartford passed with the Monongahela lashed on the far side. The former much damaged, but gone up river.

I have ten days' subsistence.

FRANK. GARDNER,
Major-General.

Lieutenant-General PEMBERTON.

—

PORT HUDSON, LA., *March* 16, 1863.

The Essex did not pass. They say she won't fight. The vessels are still above. All quiet.

FRANK. GARDNER,
Major-General.

Lieutenant-General PEMBERTON.

—

PORT HUDSON, *March* 16, 1863.

It is not safe to send a boat down. The Hartford and Monongahela are up the river. Last reports the land forces had withdrawn. Fleet still in sight just below.

FRANK. GARDNER,
Major-General.

Lieutenant-General PEMBERTON.

—

HEADQUARTERS,
Port Hudson, La., March 16, 1863.

GENERAL: The enemy's fleet came up within range at 11 o'clock on the night of the 14th, and being discovered, made a terrific fight with my batteries from 11 until 2, attempting to pass seven vessels by. The result was the Hartford (flag-ship) passed with the gunboat Monongahela lashed on the far side. The Hartford was very much damaged. The frigate Mississippi was burned immediately opposite, and the frigate Richmond was badly crippled and had to fall back.

The fleet consisted of fourteen vessels, steam frigates, sloop-of-war, gunboats, and mortar-boats, and all except the mortar-boats came within range. The firing was terrific for three hours. The enemy was very much damaged in all her vessels within range, and prisoners state that the loss must have been as much as 200. Our loss was 1 killed and 8 wounded.

I had four steamboats unloading until the moment of the fight, and I then sent them up the river. They have all escaped, as the Hartford was too badly damaged to pursue.

I request that you send them back with corn as soon as the enemy passes beyond the Red River, which I suppose will be the case in a day or two.

We have only ten days' allowance of corn.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

FRANK. GARDNER,
Major-General.

Maj. Gen. RICHARD TAYLOR,
Comdg. District of Western Louisiana, Alexandria, La.

—

PORT HUDSON, *March* 17, 1863.

Enemy have landed from four transports on opposite side of the river. Are bombarding us slowly from long range. Land troops entirely withdrawn.

FRANK. GARDNER,
Major-General.

Lieutenant-General PEMBERTON.

—

HEADQUARTERS,
Port Hudson, La., March 17, 1863.

SIR: The enemy are landing troops from transports on the west side of the Mississippi. Their object must be to march above this place, and I think that cutting the grand levee above now, as previously ordered by General Taylor, might interfere with their plans. I shall watch them closely.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

FRANK. GARDNER,
Major-General.

COMMANDING OFFICER MOUTH OF RED RIVER.

—

HEADQUARTERS,
Port Hudson, La., March 18, 1863.

GENERAL: I desire you to move out immediately with one battery (without caissons) and the infantry of your brigade (except two regiments to be left at the breastworks), by Plain's Store and on the Baton Rouge road, to skirmish with the enemy's advance. I have ordered Maxey's brigade on the Springfield road, and you must endeavor to find his position. My object is not to attack the enemy with my whole force outside, but to interfere with his advance and cause him to develop his troops. If anything can be effected within about 9 miles of this place I will send you support if necessary. Send me in frequent written reports and let me know precisely where it would be necessary to send any support. Move cautiously; keep your skirmishers well in your front.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

FRANK. GARDNER,
Major-General.

Brigadier-General BEALL.

P. S.—You can make use of the cavalry on the road.

HEADQUARTERS,
Port Hudson, La., March 18, 1863.

GENERAL: I desire that you will take the infantry of your brigade (except two regiments to be left at the breastworks) by the lane to the left just as the road to Troth's deviates to the right, and move out toward the Springfield road to skirmish with the advance of the enemy. I ordered Beall's brigade by Plain's Store and Baton Rouge road at the same time. Endeavor to obtain accurate information and send in frequent couriers. My object is not to seek an engagement with my whole force outside, but to interfere with the enemy's advance and cause him to develop his troops. If anything can be effected within 9 miles of this place I will move out additional troops to support you. I will send you some few cavalry for couriers. Send me word precisely where additional troops should go.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,
FRANK. GARDNER,
Major-General.

Brigadier-General MAXEY.

P. S.—You can take one battery without cassions, with good horses, if you deem it necessary.

—

HEADQUARTERS,
Port Hudson, La., March 18, 1863.

COLONEL: I have the honor to make the following report of the engagement at this post during the night of the 14th instant with the enemy's fleet:

During the day of the 14th the enemy advanced with his entire force, two divisions by the Bayou Sara road and one by the direct road to Clinton, and moved his fleet up the river to within sight but out of range. At 2 o'clock p. m. he commenced bombardment slowly from his mortar-boats at long range and gradually increasing the range until he threw his shells within the lower part of the breastworks. This was continued until 6, without producing any other result than continued cheers from the men as his shells exploded. During the day Rust's pickets (his brigade being in advance of the breastworks) skirmished successfully with the enemy's advance. At 11 o'clock at night the fleet moved up, intending to pass seven vessels by, but were discovered immediately on starting by the signal corps on the opposite side of the river, who sent up signal rockets, and Rust's light batteries at Troth's opened on them.

The enemy immediately commenced bombarding from his mortar-boats and firing from all his vessels as he came in range. They advanced in the following order, as has been ascertained from prisoners: Steamship Hartford (flag-ship), with gunboat Kineo (not Monongahela, as reported) lashed on far side; steamship Richmond, gunboat Genesee, gunboat Monongahela, steamship Mississippi, gunboat Sachem, another not known, iron-clad Essex (remaining at long range), and six mortar-boats towed above the point. While passing up all opened their broadsides as rapidly as possible. Rust's two field batteries at Troth's Landing first received this tremendous firing; but, strange to say, without any harm, although the batteries kept up this unequal contest until the last. Next was Miles' 20-pounder Parrott gun, which was beautifully served; and then followed the heavy guns, first of De Gournay's battalion, and next the First Tennessee Artillery, under De Gournay's command; next the battery served by four companies of Colonel Steedman's First Ala-

bama Regiment, the remaining companies of this regiment being posted on the bluff as sharpshooters, but unfortunately the enemy did not come in near this bank until after passing them.

The five steamboats which had brought provisions from Red River were unloading until the morning of the battle and got under way in time to escape. The enemy's fleet advanced boldly, but were handsomely received by our batteries. The Hartford, with the gunboat lashed to her, only succeeded in passing a little before 12; all the rest of the fleet were driven back and evidently much damaged. The Mississippi was burned immediately opposite, and the Richmond driven back after she had reached the Point.

The gallant conduct and skill of the men at the batteries are deserving of the highest praise. The cheerfulness of the whole command during this terrific bombardment and cannonading for three hours gives evidence of the stubborn resistance the enemy will meet in any attack on this Point.

The damage done to the enemy cannot be ascertained, but all could see vessel after vessel withdraw from the fight and one drifting down, and the enemy even discontinued the bombardment when his broadsides were out of range at about 2 a. m.

The enemy's land forces made an advance immediately after the naval fight, but again fell back a short distance and retreated on the afternoon and during the night of the 15th instant, with some appearance of disorder. His main body is over 15 miles from here. Yesterday he landed troops from four transports on the opposite side of the river, with the intention of making a line of communication above, as I am informed by deserters; but I have cut the levee, which will materially interrupt him.

My signal corps, under Captain Youngblood, has rendered the most important service, and, driven back from station to station, they still continued to send up messages and send up rockets when the fleet advanced.

I regret to state that Captain Youngblood and perhaps four others have been captured on the other side of the river.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

FRANK. GARDNER,
Major-General.

Lieut. Col. J. R. WADDY, *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

—

HEADQUARTERS,
Port Hudson, March 21, 1863.

SIR: I deem it my duty to state that I have inadvertently omitted in my official report of the engagement at this place to mention the just praise that is due to Lieut. Col. M. J. Smith, as chief of heavy artillery. I therefore request that the following may be added:

The conduct of Lieut. Col. M. J. Smith, as chief of heavy artillery, during the engagement, is deserving of the highest commendation. He was present in the batteries during the whole time, and directed the firing with conspicuous coolness, skill, and energy, having previously arranged the ammunition and given full instructions in reference to the firing at each gun.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

FRANK. GARDNER,
Major-General.

Lieut. Col. J. R. WADDY, *A. A. G., Jackson, Miss.*

Return of Casualties in picket engagement and during bombardment of Port Hudson, La., on the evening and night of March 14, 1863.

[Compiled from nominal lists.]

Command.	Enlisted men killed.	Wounded.		Aggregate.
		Officers.	Enlisted men.	
1st Alabama Heavy Artillery	.....	1	.....	1
49th Alabama	.....	.....	1	1
9th Louisiana Partisan Rangers	.....	.....	1	1
12th Louisiana Battalion	.....	1	2	3
Louisiana Legion (Miles')	.....	.....	1	1
1st Mississippi Artillery	.....	.....	2	2
1st Tennessee Battalion	.....	.....	2	2
1st Tennessee Battalion Heavy Artillery	.....	.....	1	1
10th Tennessee	.....	.....	2	2
30th Tennessee	1	1	3	5
51st Tennessee	.....	.....	1	1
Total	1	3	16	20

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 31.

HEADQUARTERS, *Port Hudson, La., March* 18, 1863.

The major-general commanding expresses his acknowledgments to the troops under his command for their handsome conduct during the engagement with the enemy's fleet on the night of the 14th instant. The excellent spirit shown by all during this terrific cannonading evinces the determined bravery which animates them. The coolness, bravery, and skill shown by the men at the batteries is deserving of the highest praise, and this conduct is a just compliment to the officers in command of the batteries. The important and gallant services rendered by the signal corps, under Captain Youngblood, is also deserving of special mention. Driven back from station to station, they still continued to give important information up to the last moment.

By command of Maj. Gen. Frank. Gardner:

T. FRIEND WILLSON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

—

PORT HUDSON, *March* 19, 1863.

Three steamboats here and more coming. I will take care of them. Enemy has strong force on west side of river. Those on this side have gone back to 9 miles of Baton Rouge.

FRANK. GARDNER,
Major-General.

Lieutenant-General PEMBERTON.

—

PORT HUDSON, *March* 21, 1863.

Enemy on this side has gone back to Baton Rouge. Large force on west side. I do not think they have got above me yet.

Fleet still below, firing at long range at supply boats yesterday. I can only use one landing and unloading is necessarily slow, but I keep a detail day and night.

Shall I send a boat up Big Black?

FRANK. GARDNER.

Lieutenant-General PEMBERTON.

PORT HUDSON, *March* 26, 1863.

Enemy's fleet fire at us occasionally. The troops have burned houses on west side of river; on this side have gone back to near Baton Rouge. More cavalry is greatly needed to keep the enemy in check. Corn here about 30,000 bushels.

FRANK. GARDNER,
Major-General.

Lieutenant-General PEMBERTON.

HEADQUARTERS,
Port Hudson, La., March 27, 1863.

COLONEL: The enemy commenced landing troops on the west bank of the river below this point on the 17th instant. I cut the levee above him in time to stop his advance with artillery. A day or two afterward I was informed that he had passed a small force of cavalry above the slough, and I ordered a battalion to be ready to pass over above, but the same afternoon the enemy succeeded in obtaining accurately the range of the upper steamboat landing, which compelled me to send the boats up Thompson's Creek to unload. This occasioned a delay, and next day the citizens informed me that the enemy had passed a large force beyond the slough, and I gave up my expedition to the west side. The reports of the citizens were very conflicting and unreliable, and afterward they came to me by committees to urge the sending a force on the west side. I did not feel justified in doing so under the circumstances, although I was informed that the enemy were committing great depredations. They re-embarked yesterday and sent their mortar-boats down the river.

I have no information to-day whether they left a small force of cavalry or not. If they have done so it will require cavalry to look after them, and I cannot spare any.

The whole force of the enemy except four vessels has gone back to Baton Rouge. My latest information does not give any indications as yet of any other move. I have sent Colonel Simonton with one regiment, a battery, and a squadron of cavalry to Tangipahoa, in accordance with telegraph from the lieutenant-general commanding.

A dispatch from Colonel Miller yesterday says the enemy, about 1,500, are fortifying at Ponchatoula.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

FRANK. GARDNER,
Major-General, Commanding.

Lieut. Col. J. R. WADDY,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Jackson, Miss.

No. 12.

Report of Capt. J. M. Magruder, of skirmish at Montesano Bridge.

BAYOU SARA ROAD PICKET POST,
March 9, 1863.

GENERAL: My pickets at the Montesano Bridge have just been driven in by the enemy. The enemy crossed on some drift-wood and planks at the bridge. One of our men, I am afraid, mortally wounded. I am near the bridge with about 50 men, watching their movements. I do not think it an advance in force. It was a cavalry force that attacked us. I will send a prompt account of any movement the enemy may make. I have no news from the plank road, which sustains me in the impression that no movement in force is contemplated. I will place pickets at Montesano Bridge again to-night. At present I think the enemy are at the bridge lying in ambush for us. There is great excitement in Baton Rouge to-day. The Yankees appear to have been fighting a sham battle all day. The firing of musketry has been continuous all day.

I am, general, very respectfully,

J. M. MAGRUDER,
Captain, Commanding Bayou Sara Picket Post.

Major-General GARDNER.

MARCH 21–30, 1863.—Expedition from New Orleans to Ponchatoula, La., and skirmishes.

REPORTS.

No. 1.—Brig. Gen. Thomas W. Sherman, U. S. Army, commanding Defenses of New Orleans.
No. 2.—Col. Thomas S. Clark, Sixth Michigan Infantry, commanding expedition.
No. 3.—Lieut. Col. Abel Smith, jr., One hundred and sixty-fifth New York Infantry.
No. 4.—Lieut. Gen. John C. Pemberton, C. S. Army, commanding Department of Mississippi and East Louisiana.
No. 5.—Maj. F. Dumontell, Assistant Adjutant-General, C. S. Army.
No. 6.—Maj. M. R. Clark, Assistant Adjutant-General, C. S. Army.
No. 7.—Lieut. Col. H. H. Miller, Twentieth Mississippi Infantry.

No. 1.

Report of Brig. Gen. Thomas W. Sherman, U. S. Army, commanding Defenses of New Orleans.

HEADQUARTERS DEFENSES OF NEW ORLEANS,
March 27, 1863.

COLONEL: In reply to the verbal directions of Major-General Banks, conveyed by one of his aides this morning, I have the honor to state that no official report has yet been received from Colonel Clark, Sixth Michigan, in command of the expedition to Ponchatoula; but for the immediate information of the general, which I have received from a

pencil note from Colonel Clark and from officers just from his command, I can furnish him the outlines.

Having directed Colonel Clark, on the 21st instant, to make a reconnaissance of the country north of Manchac Pass, with the view of ascertaining the force of the enemy on the Jackson Railroad, driving them out of Ponchatoula if possible, and breaking up the railroad bridges across the Ponchatoula River above that village, the troops at his disposal were placed in position at Manchac Pass, in order too that the operation could be performed on the 23d instant.

On that day the Sixth Michigan Regiment was put on board a little steamer (Savory) and three small schooners, sent up from New Orleans for that purpose, and, escorted by the little gunboat Barataria (two guns), ascended the Ponchatoula to Wadesborough Landing, a point 3 miles from a village of that name. In the mean while five small companies of the One hundred and sixty-fifth New York Volunteers, under Lieut. Col. Abel Smith, crossed the Passes in small boats, sent up from New Orleans for that purpose, and landed on the railroad track. This force was supported by a field rifled gun, manned by men of the Ninth Connecticut Volunteers, which was intended to hold the passage-way leading up from the Pass in any event.

In consequence of the severe storm on that day and the difficult and serious character of the river the transports were unable to get up to the landing until the morning of the next day. In the mean while Lieutenant-Colonel Smith had cleared the defile leading to Ponchatoula of the enemy, and securely held its head until the arrival of the Sixth Michigan at the village.

After some smart skirmishing on all sides, conducted, as I understand, in admirable order, the enemy, which was found to consist of three companies of cavalry, was entirely routed and driven off. Not a person appears to have been killed on our side, though Colonel Clark reports 6 wounded. What loss the enemy sustained I have not learned, except 1 officer and 4 privates taken prisoners. Ponchatoula lies upon the railroad, and about 10 miles by rail and 17 or 20 by the river from the North Pass. Two or three schooners loaded with cotton and stores were captured, and two schooners loaded with cotton and lying at Wadesborough Landing were found burned by the enemy to prevent them falling into the hands of Colonel Clark. Colonel Clark then advanced a portion of his troops and destroyed two railroad bridges, one across the bayou about 1 mile beyond the village and about 40 feet in length, and the other across the Ponchatoula River about 2 miles above the village and about 200 yards in length.

From all I have thus far learned this affair was conducted handsomely and with good judgment, and reflects much credit on Colonel Clark. Much credit is due also to Captain [Le Grand W.] Perce, my division quartermaster, for the energy he displayed in collecting and controlling the transportation. He was present too with Colonel Clark during the whole expedition, and I am informed displayed both vigor and judgment. As soon as Colonel Clark renders his report it will be duly forwarded.

Not knowing what force would be found at Ponchatoula, and determined to have the pest-hole cleared out at all events, I ordered Colonel Nickerson, commanding at Bonnet Carré, to make a demonstration on the Lower Amite River at the same time with three companies of cavalry and one regiment of infantry, thus threatening the road leading to Springfield and Ponchatoula from the Mississippi River. From Colonel Nickerson I have heard only by telegraph. He was on the

Amite in time, and while making a feint of bridging and crossing that stream he reports that he was assailed by an enemy's force from the opposite bank, but my opinion is that the force there was not large.

It is my intention to hold Manchac Pass and as much of the railroad beyond as will prevent raids upon the Pass by the enemy as an element of some importance to the defense of the city, and to this end the troops are now throwing up a breastwork, in order to hold the defile leading from the Pass to Ponchatoula against any reasonable force the enemy would attempt a raid with.

In the mean while I respectfully solicit the attention of the general commanding to the importance of having the great bridges across both Passes repaired at an early day, so that in case of successes of greater importance we shall be ready to push cars beyond without delay. The work required on these bridges is large.

Very respectfully,

T. W. SHERMAN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Lieutenant-Colonel IRWIN,
Asst. Adjt. Gen., Dept. of the Gulf, New Orleans, La.

P. S.—I should have stated also that the schooner Corypheus (two guns) accompanied the expedition and covered the North Pass during the operation at Ponchatoula.

No. 2.

Report of Col. Thomas S. Clark, Sixth Michigan Infantry, commanding expedition.

MANCHAC PASS, LA., *March* 29, 1863.

SIR: In compliance with orders of date March 20, 1863, I proceeded with my command to Frenier Station on the morning of the 21st, and there bivouacked for the night, assuming command at that post. I found four companies of General Nickerson's brigade at Frenier and De Sair Stations.

On Sunday, the 22d, at 7 a. m., I proceeded with the command to Manchac Pass, leaving about 100 men to guard the bayou and road in my rear. Arrived at South Manchac Pass at 1 p. m. same day. At 6 p. m. five schooners and one small steamer, containing five companies of Colonel Smith's regiment, One hundred and sixty-fifth New York Volunteers; one company of my own regiment; two rifled field pieces, in charge of a detachment of the Ninth Connecticut Volunteers, and a launch, mounting one rifle, manned by a detachment of the Ninth Regiment Connecticut Volunteers, arrived on the morning of the 23d. I debarked the One hundred and sixty-fifth New York Volunteers, placed one field piece on the north side of the island where the railroad bridge crossed the North Pass, and embarked the troops brought by me from Frenier, consisting of the Sixth Regiment Michigan Volunteers, two small companies of the One hundred and seventy-seventh New York Volunteers, one company of the Fourteenth Maine Volunteers, and one company of the Twenty-fourth Maine Volunteers. The embarkation was made in the midst of a terrible storm of wind and rain, which delayed us very much. I now directed Colonel Smith to proceed up the

railroad to within 3 miles of Ponchatoula, take position, and hold the pass until he heard the signal of attack from me at Wadesborough Landing, when he was to advance and form a junction with me at Ponchatoula. I then proceeded with the main body of the troops up the Tickfaw River and Ponchatoula Creek to Wadesborough Landing, 3 miles from Ponchatoula.

Owing to the great difficulty of navigation in the creek, from its extremely tortuous course, we did not arrive at Wadesborough until about noon the 24th. I immediately debarked the troops, threw out skirmishers, and advanced toward Ponchatoula. About half a mile from the landing we found the enemy's skirmishers in strong force, and, believing from the number of skirmishers that the enemy were in stronger force than we had supposed, immediately formed line of battle and advanced three companies ahead, skirmishing. We drove them steadily before us, the main body never coming within range of their fire, into and through Ponchatoula. I immediately sent four companies, under command of Captain Trask, Fourteenth Maine Volunteers, to the bridge across the Ponchatoula Creek, 2 miles above Ponchatoula, and dispatched a messenger to Colonel Smith to inform him that we occupied the town.

Colonel Smith's regiment arrived about 3 p. m. He had a sharp skirmish, losing 3 men wounded, but drove the enemy before him. The enemy made a slight stand at the bridge, and I sent up four companies, under Colonel Bacon, to make the work sure. They destroyed that bridge, and also one smaller one a mile this side.

Having accomplished the object of the expedition thus far, and believing the village of Ponchatoula could not be held against forces greater than my own, I ordered the schooners and gunboats in Ponchatoula Creek to the North Pass, and fell back, on the afternoon of the 25th, to a point 3 miles south of Ponchatoula, on the railroad, with the main body of my command, leaving six companies at Ponchatoula, under command of Major Clarke, Sixth Regiment Michigan Volunteers, as picket and provost guard, with orders to fall back on the main body in case of attack. I here erected a small battery of railroad iron and mounted one of the field pieces, in charge of the detachment of the Ninth Connecticut Volunteers.

On the evening of the 26th the enemy appeared in strong force and attacked our pickets at Ponchatoula. The pickets immediately retired to the main body at the point spoken of. No firing took place after the skirmishers retreated. As far as we can learn they have a force consisting of 2,000 infantry, 300 cavalry, and two 12-pounder field pieces.

The point occupied by us could have been easily held against this force, but, owing to the difficulty of getting rations for the troops up from the Pass, I determined to fall back to the bend in the railroad, about 8 miles this side of Ponchatoula, and did so last night, where I now am. I am erecting a small battery at this point. I forgot to mention that on our arrival at Wadesborough Landing we found the schooner L. H. Davis in flames. We also found two schooners loaded with cotton. We have captured some 12 prisoners, who have been sent on to New Orleans.

Owing to the very bad weather the march over the trestle work from Kenner was not only difficult but dangerous, and many of our men were compelled to fall out by reason of hurts received by falling through the trestle work.

The skirmish on the 24th was conducted by Captains Griffin, Com-

pany A; Montgomery, Company H, and Lieutenant Dickey, Company E, Sixth Regiment Michigan Volunteers, who bore themselves admirably, and on the afternoon of the 26th by Company D, Sixth Michigan Volunteers, under Lieutenant McIlvaine, and Company K, under Captain Chapman, one company Zouaves, Captain Thorpe, the letter of which I do not know, the whole under command of Major Clarke, Sixth Michigan Volunteers, and the pickets were brought in in good shape.

I feel very much obliged to Lieutenant-Colonel Smith for his hearty and effective co-operation throughout the entire expedition. Lieut. C. W. Stone, quartermaster of the expedition, has labored earnestly and efficiently, and accomplished a great deal with very few facilities.

I cannot close this report without returning my thanks for the assistance rendered me by Captain Perce, of your staff, during his stay with me. He was continually by my side, ready to assist me in every possible way. Captain Bailey also rendered me valuable service in the erection of breastworks.

I inclose Colonel Smith's report; also a communication from the enemy.

My total loss is 9 wounded, none seriously, while that of the enemy is reported at 3 killed and 11 wounded, 1 mortally.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

THOS. S. CLARK,
Colonel, Commanding Expedition.

Capt. WICKHAM HOFFMAN,
Assistant Adjutant-General, New Orleans, La.

No. 3.

Report of Lieut. Col. Abel Smith, jr., One hundred and sixty-fifth New York Infantry.

HDQRS. 165TH REGIMENT NEW YORK VOLUNTEERS,
Ponchatoula, La., March 25, 1863.

LIEUTENANT: I have the honor to report that, in compliance with the orders of the colonel commanding, I disembarked my battalion on the morning of the 23d at about 8.30 a. m. and took up the march about 10.30 a. m. along the railroad, across Jones' Island, to the North Pass, which I crossed immediately and halted on the north side in obedience to orders. Sending out an advance guard, they discovered a rebel picket about 1 mile beyond guarding two schooners loaded with cotton. They drove the pickets before them and seized the schooners. The captain of one of the schooners was killed while coming toward us to notify me (as was alleged by his companion) that the cotton belonged to the subjects of a foreign power.

Not hearing further from the colonel commanding, I pushed on across the trestle work and bivouacked for the night on the railroad, the rebel picket keeping up a continuous firing during the night.

At daybreak I moved forward and halted at the opening in the pine wood. This was a very strong position, and could have been successfully held against a large force by a very few men, and, as I had been ordered to remain at this place until hearing the signal from Colonel Clark, I did not attempt to move farther on, but only to hold my position.

At 12 m. a flag of truce advanced from Colonel Miller, commanding the rebel forces, when I received from him the inclosed communication in relation to the cargoes of the two schooners. You will also please find inclosed my answer to the communication.*

About 1 p. m. I heard the signal and advanced and drove the enemy into the wood. About 2 miles from Ponchatoula we met the party sent by the colonel commanding to inform us that he was in the town. Moved rapidly forward and arrived here about 3 p. m.

Have to report 3 men wounded slightly.

Very respectfully, yours,

ABEL SMITH, JR.,
Lieut. Col., Comdg. One hundred and sixty-fifth Regt. N. Y. Vols.

Lieutenant DICKEY, *Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.*

No. 4.

Report of Lieut. Gen. John C. Pemberton, C. S. Army, commanding Department of Mississippi and East Louisiana.

JACKSON, MISS., *March 27*, 1863.

The enemy have been driven back beyond Ponchatoula by the troops under command of Lieut. Col. H. H. Miller in such hot pursuit that they were compelled to burn their own stores placed in railroad depot; also fired the place, but our troops extinguished the flames.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Lieutenant-General.

General S. COOPER.

No. 5.

Report of Maj. F. Du Monteil, Assistant Adjutant-General, C. S. Army.

TANGIPAHOA, *March 24*, 1863.

Positive information Ponchatoula in hands of the enemy. Telegraph operator at Tickfaw says Colonel Miller's command at Hammond Station, half way between Tickfaw and Ponchatoula. Enemy reported 1,000 strong. The locomotive gone to Tickfaw to bring back rolling stock from that station here. Expected back in one hour. I sent two officers with it. Will telegraph you if I receive any further news. Have in all 20 men. I will send all fit for duty to Colonel Miller.

F. DUMONTEIL,
Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.

Lieutenant-General PEMBERTON.

No. 6.

Report of Maj. M. R. Clark, Assistant Adjutant-General, C. S. Army.

BROOKHAVEN, *March 26*, 1863.

Sent to Colonel Miller 120 infantry, including one company cavalry

* Inclosures transferred, under date of March 24, 1863, to Series III.

dismounted, and sent one company of cavalry, which were at Osyka, as cavalry, yesterday afternoon. Also forwarded the infantry that came down from Jackson yesterday.

M. R. CLARK,
Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.

Lieutenant-General PEMBERTON.

No. 7.

Reports of Lieut. Col. H. H. Miller, Twentieth Mississippi Infantry.

PONCHATOULA, *March* 23, 1863—10.30 p. m.

Party of 20 men sent forward this evening advanced to within 1 mile of cotton schooners. Met the enemy and engaged him. He being in greatly superior force, compelled retreat. Skirmishing upon my advanced pickets. Enemy appeared to be engaged in some kind of work on railroad. Night so dark and rainy impossible to operate before daylight. Railroad track only road to advance. That from my pickets to enemy is trestle work, on high embankments, with impassable swamp either side. Will advance in morning. If any possibility of success will attack. Will use every effort to execute your order to retake or burn vessels. The Choctaw battalion ordered here has not reported. Can I be re-enforced? From information received from various sources am induced to believe this post will soon be attacked.

H. H. MILLER,
Lieutenant-Colonel, &c.

Lieutenant-General PEMBERTON.

FOUR MILES BELOW PONCHATOULA,
March 24, 1863—11 a. m.

I have been engaged with the enemy since early this morning, with occasional skirmishing during the night. Cannot estimate his force, but greatly superior to mine. He has charged me repeatedly, but always repulsed.

Your dispatch received at the moment we were pursuing them. Have sent flag of truce to communicate your instructions. Enemy intrenched 1 mile below me. Considering ground to charge over I have not attempted to dislodge them. Is it possible to re-enforce? Can you give me two guns? I need ammunition. Please send it by special train. Thus far I have lost but 2. Gunboat reported coming up Ponchatoula River to flank me. Some picket firing in that direction. Have sent officers to report.

H. H. MILLER,
Lieutenant-Colonel.

Lieutenant-General PEMBERTON.

PONCHATOULA, *March* 24, 1863.

I have whipped the enemy on the railroad back, and now I am under a flag of truce with them communicating your order to them. There are 150 Yankees about to flank me from Wadesborough.

H. H. MILLER,
Lieutenant-Colonel.

General JOHN C. PEMBERTON.

CATE'S SHOE FACTORY, 4 MILES NORTH OF PONCHATOULA,
March 24, 1863.

I have been engaged with the enemy in force, estimated at from 1,200 to 1,500 men, all day. I have 100 men. The force that attacked by railroad I defeated, but the gunboat landed several hundred at Wadesborough in my rear, and I was compelled to retire. I fought the latter for some time near Ponchatoula, but when the two columns united I fell back 2 miles and made stand until sundown, when I drew off my command to this place.

The command behaved splendidly. My loss is small considering the time we were engaged. If you can re-enforce me I will retake Ponchatoula. It will require 500.

H. H. MILLER,
Lieutenant-Colonel.

Lieutenant-General PEMBERTON.

—

PONCHATOULA, VIA TICKFAW,
March 24, 1863.

The enemy advanced on Ponchatoula with from 1,000 to 1,200 men strong, and I contended every inch of ground with them, but was necessarily compelled to fall back on account of being overpowered. Am now fighting them 2 or 3 miles this side of Ponchatoula and falling back because they are advancing in heavy force, and if you can send me re-enforcements as soon as possible I would be glad for you to do so, for I am very anxious to whip them back to Pass Manchac.

H. H. MILLER,
Lieutenant-Colonel.

Lieutenant-General PEMBERTON.

—

CATE'S FACTORY, 4 MILES NORTH OF PONCHATOULA,
March 25, 1863—5 a. m.

Still hold this factory. Shall endeavor to prevent its destruction by enemy. Enemy encamped 2 miles in front, on ground we last fought on. Appear engaged during night either destroying railroad or building breastworks. Thankful for re-enforcements. Soon as arrives will resume fight by attacking.

H. H. MILLER,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding.

Lieutenant-General PEMBERTON.

—

CATE'S SHOE FACTORY,
March 25, 1863—2 p. m.

Since my last no change. Enemy still in position 2 miles in front. Appears to be intrenched. My skirmishers since daylight have been trying to draw him out. Shows no disposition to renew fight. I will not attack except in way certain of success. Two iron-clad gunboats and two transports brought them to Wadesborough. Inhabitants say they

claim 5,000 men. I think 1,500 altogether. Regiment attacked me in front was Wilson's Zouaves. Whipped them easily. Great difficulty getting them stop running to receive flag of truce with communication about cotton. Officer command has written notice cotton property foreign subjects. Answers will refer to superiors. Await anxiously re-enforcements. Troops at Osyka and trains Tangipahoa. Could they not be sent down? With 500 men enemy can be cut off from Wadesborough.

H. H. MILLER,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding.

Lieutenant-General PEMBERTON.

—

HEADQUARTERS,
Four miles north of Ponchatoula, March 25—8 p. m.

Enemy fortified at bridge we last fought at. Citizens vary in reports of numbers; some say 1,500, others as high as 5,000; believe between 1,000, 1,500. No news from re-enforcements.

H. H. MILLER,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding.

Lieut. Gen. J. C. PEMBERTON.

—

HEADQUARTERS,
Two miles north of Ponchatoula, March 27, 1863.

Major Lawrence, 250 men, joined daylight yesterday, making total 400. Could hear nothing of artillery. Enemy continued fortifying bridges Ponchatoula River 3 p. m. Moved forward. Heavy skirmishing from opposite bank of river. After one hour flanked him by falling tree across river. Charged and routed him completely. Pursued to Ponchatoula, where he was intrenched with large number men. Drove him out and pursued 3 miles below to Prairie Marsh, where he had constructed considerable works; only approach by track; swamp on either side. Night fallen, drew off pursuit, and now occupy position on Ponchatoula River. All making slight works. Enemy burned depot Ponchatoula, filled with their commissary stores; also fired most buildings, but succeeded in extinguishing. Enemy destroyed all private property citizens in town. His force consists two regiments and two battalions infantry, about 2,000 strong. Say re-enforcements are expected from Baton Rouge. I cannot speak too highly of conduct of officers and men of this command. Enemy just reported advancing toward Ponchatoula. If he comes as far as town will attack. Whistle of gunboat reported at Wadesborough. Have sent scout in that direction. Suppose General Gardner's re-enforcements will arrive to-night. My loss yesterday 1 severely wounded; enemy's supposed heavy. Captured 2; sent to Camp Moore, to be sent to Jackson. Captain Morrison arrived last night.

H. H. MILLER,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding.

General PEMBERTON.

HEADQUARTERS, *Hammond, March* 28, 1863.

This morning sent flag with substance of your dispatch. Answered as follows:

HEADQUARTERS UNITED STATES FORCES,
Front of Ponchatoula, La., March 28, 1863.

Lieut. Col. H. H. MILLER,
Commanding at Ponchatoula:

Your communication of 27th received. The colonel commanding the brigade directs me to say that it will be referred to the commanding general of the department and his answer to the same transmitted to you.

W. H. DICKEY,
Lieutenant and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

Enemy still intrenching 3 miles below Ponchatoula on railroad. My cavalry occupy Ponchatoula. My line of defense is Ponchatoula River, 2 miles north of town. Position strong and have fortified it well. Hear nothing from re-enforcements from General Gardner. If permitted will attack when arrives. Enemy's loss on Tuesday's fight, given by reliable citizens, 18 killed, double that wounded. Can't ascertain number on Thursday; I had several wounded on Thursday; only 1 seriously, none killed. Enemy in bad condition; huddled on railroad in swamps and dying rapidly with disease.

H. H. MILLER,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding.

Lieut. Gen. J. C. PEMBERTON.

PONCHATOULA, *April* 1, 1863.

GENERAL: On night 30th was joined by Colonel Simonton with 380 infantry, battery four guns, 80 cavalry. Same night my pickets drove enemy from first line of defenses, 3 miles below town. Next morning whole command moved forward; found formidable work on south side Prairie Marsh, abandoned work, capable containing 300 to 500 men, mounting one piece artillery, iron-clad with railroad iron; followed 3 miles; met flag truce, under Colonel Smith, One hundred and sixty-fifth Zouaves; he returned Masonic jewels stolen; same officer communicated with about cotton; no answer yet from headquarters. Moved down railroad sight Manchac; found enemy in force behind breastworks; gunboats in Pass protecting them; impassable marsh either side road; trestle work most way. Upon consultation with Colonel Simonton myself agreed impolitic attack.

Sent scouts forward; learn nothing because roads straight; scouts compelled creep sides embankment, but discovered on trestle work; remained until after night; withdrew to camp. After night sent party down Tangipahoa River to Pontchartrain reconnoiter enemy in that direction; not returned. Enemy destroyed road from Ponchatoula as far as went. Enemy reported on Amite 2,000. Ordered Garland's battalion, which reported to me, back to Amite to guard river; have sufficient force protect against front; enough spare attack; force not more 2,000 that crosses Amite. Commence to-morrow fortify railroad at Prairie Marsh, and river at Wadesborough, Tangipahoa, and Natalbany thoroughly blockaded; impossible blockade Ponchatoula River.

H. H. MILLER,
Lieutenant-Colonel.

Lieutenant-General PEMBERTON

MARCH 28, 1863.—Capture of U. S. steamer Diana, near Pattersonville, La.

REPORTS.

No. 1.—Brig. Gen. Godfrey Weitzel, U. S Army.
No. 2.—Maj. Gen. Richard Taylor, C. S. Army.

No. 1.

Reports of Brig. Gen. Godfrey Weitzel, U. S. Army.

BAYOU BŒUFF, *March* 28, 1863.

Diana went up Teche on reconnaissance to-day about 12 o'clock. Soon after heavy firing heard for an hour. Calhoun started and is now fast aground in Grand Lake near Bayou Sorrel. Estrella is at mouth of Atchafalaya; have sent for her. Nothing heard of Diana.

G. WEITZEL,
Brigadier-General, U. S. Volunteers.

General BANKS, *New Orleans.*

—

BAYOU BŒUFF, *March* 28, 1863.

GENERAL: I ordered the Diana by the Grand Lake route to make a reconnaissance. I sent two companies of infantry and one of my aides to make it secure. Instead of taking the route I ordered, for some unaccountable reason they went by the Atchafalaya, right in the teeth of the enemy. I believe she and all on board are gone. The Calhoun going to her relief got aground; went without a pilot, because Government drove off all our pilots by insufficiency of pay. The Estrella started down to pilot in the boats and is 40 miles off. The wind is favorable to get the Calhoun off, but unfavorable to communicate with the Estrella. Just hurry on the Indiana battery with ammunition and I am right, even if they get all my boats.

G. WEITZEL,
Brigadier-General, U. S. Volunteers.

General BANKS.

—

BAYOU BŒUFF, *March* 28, 1863.

The pilot of the Diana escaped; Captain Peterson is killed; Lieutenant Allen, my aide, is wounded; several officers killed or wounded. Gunboat in possession of the enemy; all the result of disobedience of instructions.

G. WEITZEL,
Brigadier-General, U. S. Volunteers.

General BANKS.

No. 2.

Report of Maj. Gen. Richard Taylor, C. S. Army.

HEADQUARTERS,
Near Berwick Bay, La., March 28, 1863.

I have the honor to report the capture of the Federal gunboat Diana at this point to-day. She mounted five heavy guns. Boat not seriously

injured, and will be immediately put in service. Enemy's loss in killed, wounded, and prisoners, 150.

R. TAYLOR,
Major-General.

APRIL 7, 1863.—Attack on the steamer Barataria, Amite River.

Report of Capt. Gadi Herren, First Mississippi Cavalry.

CAMP RUGGLES, *April* 12, 1863.

COLONEL: On Monday, 7th instant, you directed me to send a scouting party under a trusty non-commissioned officer to Rome, on the Tickfaw River, and, if practicable, from there to Duck Bill, on the lake shore, near the mouth of the Amite. I detailed from my squadron for this purpose eight men, under Corporal Davidson, to proceed as you directed. Arriving at Rome (the ferry) Crossing on the Tickfaw River, he stationed a portion of his small squad to guard against any advance from this direction. He then proceeded with the remainder of his force within a mile of the mouth of the Amite, where, hearing that one of the enemy's boats was aground at this point, he dismounted his men and proceeded to attack the boat. He found her, within 50 or 75 yards of the shore, stuck hard and fast on the east bank of the river. The timber skirting the river bank afforded good protection against the shot and shell fired from the gunboat. He soon compelled the gunners to abandon their guns and seek protection in their casemates. He succeeded in killing two of the enemy while attempting to get aboard with some spars which they were using to get their boat afloat. Finding it impossible to provoke them from behind their protection of thick iron, he posted a portion of his men near enough to watch the movements of the boat and report with the remainder of his force to me at this place at 10 o'clock p. m. the same evening. I then directed him to report the facts to you.

At 12 o'clock m. the same evening you directed me to take my whole squadron and proceed at once to the mouth of the Amite River and capture or destroy the boat reported aground there. On reaching the point designated I found the enemy had hastily abandoned and set fire to the boat at sundown the previous evening, leaving nothing but a complete wreck, with one brass rifle gun, which was still above water. This boat was marked Barataria or 291; she was 125 feet long, completely covered with iron one inch thick.

Too much cannot be said in praise of the coolness, courage, and judgment displayed by Corporal Davidson and the brave men under him in destroying with their rifles (or causing the destruction of) one of the enemy's most formidable boats on the lake.

I have the honor to be, colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

GADI HERREN,
Captain, Comdg. Squadron First Mississippi Cavalry

Col. J. M. SIMONTON,
Commanding at Ponchatoula.

APRIL 9-MAY 14, 1863.—Operations in West Louisiana.

SUMMARY OF THE PRINCIPAL EVENTS.

April 9-11, 1863.—Union Army crosses Berwick Bay.
11, 1863.—Skirmish near Pattersonville.
12-13, 1863.—Engagement at Fort Bisland (Bethel Place or Bayou Teche), near Centreville.
13, 1863.—Skirmish at Porter's and McWilliams' Plantations, at Indian Bend.
14, 1863.—Engagement at Irish Bend.
Skirmish at Jeanerette.
16, 1863.—Skirmish at Newtown, La.
17, 1863.—Action at Bayou Vermillion.
17-21, 1863.—Expedition from Saint Martinville to Breaux Bridge and Opelousas.
18, 1863.—Destruction of salt-works near New Iberia.
20, 1863.—Butte-à-la-Rose captured by Union fleet.
Occupation of Opelousas and Washington by Union forces.
21, 1863.—Expedition from Opelousas to Barre's Landing and capture of steamer Ellen.
22, 1863.—Skirmish on the Bayou Bœuf Road near Washington.
26-29, 1863.—Expedition from Opelousas toward Niblett's Bluff.
29-30, 1863.—Expeditions from Opelousas to Chicotville and Bayou Bœuf.
May 1, 1863.—Skirmish near Washington.
6, 1863.—United States Navy takes possession of Alexandria.
14, 1863.—Reconnaissance to Judge Boyce's Plantation and skirmish.

REPORTS, ETC.*

No. 1.—Maj. Gen. Nathaniel P. Banks, U. S. Army, commanding Department of the Gulf, with Return of Casualties.
No. 2.—Brig. Gen. Richard Arnold, U. S. Army, Chief of Artillery, Nineteenth Army Corps, of engagement at Fort Bisland.
No. 3.—Capt. William W. Carruth, Sixth Massachusetts Battery, of engagement at Fort Bisland.
No. 4.—Capt. Albert G. Mack, Eighteenth New York Battery, of engagement at Fort Bisland.
No. 5.—Brig. Gen. Godfrey Weitzel, U. S. Army, commanding Second Brigade, First Division, of operations April 9-May 11.
No. 6.—Lieut. Edmund H. Russell, Ninth Pennsylvania Infantry (Pennsylvania Reserve Corps), Acting Signal Officer.
No. 7.—Capt. Edmund C. Bainbridge, Fifth U. S. Artillery, commanding Battery A, First U. S. Artillery, of engagement at Fort Bisland.
No. 8.—Lieut. Col. Frank H. Peck, Twelfth Connecticut Infantry, of engagement at Fort Bisland.
No. 9.—Brig. Gen. William H. Emory, U. S. Army, commanding Third Division, of operations March 13-May 2.
No. 10.—Capt. Richard C. Duryea, First U. S. Artillery, Chief of Artillery, of engagement at Fort Bisland and skirmish at Jeanerette.
No. 11.—Lieut. Eben D. Haley, First Battery Maine Light Artillery, of engagement at Fort Bisland.
No. 12.—Lieut. John E. Morton, First Battery Maine Light Artillery, of engagement at Fort Bisland.
No. 13.—Capt. Richard C. Duryea, Battery F, First U. S. Artillery, of engagement at Fort Bisland and skirmish at Jeanerette.

---

* See also Appendix, pp. 1089-1096.

No. 14.—Col. Timothy Ingraham, Thirty-eighth Massachusetts Infantry, commanding First Brigade, of engagement at Fort Bisland.

No. 15.—Lieut. Col. Justus W. Blanchard, One hundred and sixty-second New York Infantry, of expedition to Barre's Landing, etc.

No. 16.—Col. Halbert E. Paine, Fourth Wisconsin Infantry, commanding Second Brigade, of engagement at Fort Bisland.

No. 17.—Maj. A. Power Gallway, One hundred and seventy-third New York Infantry, of expedition from Saint Martinville to Breaux Bridge and Opelousas.

No. 18.—Lieut. Col. Sidney A. Bean, Fourth Wisconsin Infantry, of expeditions to Plaquemine and Boyce's Plantation.

No. 19.—Col. Oliver P. Gooding, Thirty-first Massachusetts Infantry, commanding Third Brigade, of engagement at Fort Bisland.

No. 20.—Lieut. Col. W. S. B. Hopkins, Thirty-first Massachusetts Infantry, of engagement at Fort Bisland.

No. 21.—Lieut. Col. William L. Rodman, Thirty-eighth Massachusetts Infantry, of engagement at Fort Bisland.

No. 22.—Col. John W. Kimball, Fifty-third Massachusetts Infantry, of engagement at Fort Bisland.

No. 23.—Col. Michael K. Bryan, One hundred and seventy-fifth New York Infantry, of engagement at Fort Bisland.

No. 24.—Brig. Gen. Cuvier Grover, U. S. Army, commanding Fourth Division, of operations March 26–April 20.

No. 25.—Lieut. Joseph L. Hallett, Thirty-first Massachusetts Infantry, Acting Signal Officer.

No. 26.—Lieut. Thomas S. Hall, Twenty-eighth Maine Infantry, Acting Signal Officer.

No. 27.—Capt. Ormand F. Nims, Second Battery Massachusetts Light Artillery, of operations March 28–April 19.

No. 28.—Capt. Henry W. Closson, Battery L, First U. S. Artillery, of operations March 27–April 20.

No. 29.—Lieut. John I. Rodgers, Battery C, Second U. S. Artillery, of skirmish at Porter's Plantation and engagement at Irish Bend.

No. 30.—Brig. Gen. William Dwight, jr., U. S. Army, commanding First Brigade, of operations March 26–May 1.

No. 31.—Col. Richard E. Holcomb, First Louisiana Infantry (Union), of operations March 29–April 20.

No. 32.—Lieut. Col. Michael Cassidy, Sixth New York Infantry, of operations March 26–April 20.

No. 33.—Col. Jacob Van Zandt, Ninety-first New York Infantry, of engagement at Irish Bend and action at Bayou Vermillion.

No. 34.—Col. Nicholas W. Day, One hundred and thirty-first New York Infantry, of operations March 26–April 20.

No. 35.—Col. William K. Kimball, Twelfth Maine Infantry, commanding Second Brigade, of operations March 27–April 20.

No. 36.—Col. Henry W. Birge [?], Thirteenth Connecticut Infantry, commanding Third Brigade, of engagement at Irish Bend.

No. 37.—Capt. Robert T. Dunham, Assistant Adjutant-General, U. S. Army, of the capture of the steamer Ellen.

No. 38.—Lieut. Gen. E. Kirby Smith, C. S. Army, commanding Trans-Mississippi Department, of operations April 9–23.

No. 39.—Maj. Gen. Richard Taylor, C. S. Army, commanding District of West Louisiana, of operations April 9–23.

No. 40.—Brig. Gen. Alfred Mouton, C. S. Army, commanding brigade, of operations April 11–19.

No. 1.

Reports of Maj. Gen. Nathaniel P. Banks, U. S. Army, commanding Department of the Gulf, with Return of Casualties.

No. 9.] HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE GULF, 19TH ARMY CORPS,
Camp at Brashear City, La., April 10, 1863.

GENERAL: I left New Orleans on the 8th instant and established my headquarters at this point the same evening. Weitzel's brigade, of Augur's division, was already here, with three batteries and two sections of artillery, the siege train, and three companies of cavalry. Grover, excepting his cavalry, was then at Bayou Bœuff Station, on the railway, about 9 miles from here. Emory, excepting one brigade and his cavalry and two batteries left at Baton Rouge, was at Bayou Ramas Station, which is about half way between Brashear and Bayou Bœuff. The remaining brigade of Emory's division and the transportation of both divisions were behind, moving up as rapidly as possible. The cavalry was *en route* from Baton Rouge.

Emory marched at 7 o'clock yesterday morning and reached here about 9. Weitzel began to cross the bay about 10, having first driven off a small party of the enemy, who from the opposite side were observing our movements. Emory followed Weitzel closely. Both divisions had crossed by dark; then absolutely necessary transportation and supplies were sent over during the night and this morning. The limited amount of water transportation at our command made the crossing necessarily very slow.

Grover had marched from Bayou Bœuff at 9 a. m. and arrived here by 1 p. m. I had intended to place him on board the boats at night, so that he might leave at daylight and begin to land by 9 a. m., but this was impossible.

On Grand Lake, just beyond the head of Cypress Island, and within a few miles of each other, are two shell roads, leading from what are reported as good landings, a distance of 1½ or 2 miles to the Bayou Teche. At one or the other of these landings I propose to disembark Grover, with the object of taking the enemy, who is at Pattersonville, in reverse and cutting off his retreat. The best pilots say that our steamers cannot come nearer than about 1¼ miles to the shore, and all our information confirms the truth of this. From that distance the disembarkation must be by the flats which we have collected and prepared for that purpose. Using all the expedition possible, Grover cannot reasonably be expected to land and take up position in less than twelve hours. The boats cannot run at night. His landing must necessarily take place by daylight. To insure this he must leave here by daybreak. The moment Grover passes Pattersonville with his fleet the enemy will certainly take the alarm, and if we let night interrupt the landing he will escape. We do not move against the enemy in front to-day, as I do not wish him to take the alarm any sooner than we can possibly help. We can whip him in any event, but if he stays where he is, and Grover gets into position before we attack in front, we shall destroy him. Everything promises success. Having destroyed the enemy's force and his salt-works at New Iberia, I propose, if time permits, to push a force as far as Opelousas.

Mr. Gabaudan, Rear-Admiral Farragut's secretary, arrived here this morning, having passed Port Hudson in a skiff and reached Baton Rouge on the 8th instant. For fear of accident no dispatches were sent by him, but he brought me verbal intelligence that he left the

admiral opposite Bayou Sara, with the Hartford, the Albatross, and the ram Switzerland, all well; that the Yazoo expedition was reported as abandoned; that our troops had left the immediate vicinity of Vicksburg and gone to some point above; that the Lake Providence Canal had proved a success, and that General Grant would co-operate with me opposite Bayou Sara with 20,000 men about the 1st proximo. This force he tells me is to come through the Tensas, Black, and Red Rivers. I have sent Mr. Gabaudan back this morning with a dispatch to General Grant, of which I have the honor to inclose a copy for your information, and which I have requested him to commit to memory and destroy. General Augur will send a cavalry force across the river to facilitate Mr. Gabaudan's return.

If the iron-clads now reported to be engaged in the reduction of Charleston are sent here after the termination of that affair, as they may well be, I think in any event we will take Mobile. If Grant sends me 20,000 men we will take Port Hudson.

I received this morning an extract from Special Orders, No. 123, of the 16th ultimo, from the Adjutant-General's Office, transferring Key West and the Tortugas to this department. By the Fulton, leaving New Orleans on the 14th, I shall send an officer to Key West to communicate with the commanding officer there and obtain information as to the condition of affairs in that district. Brigadier-General Woodbury has not yet reported to me.

I would respectfully request that the postmaster at New York may be instructed to make up the mail for my headquarters in a separate bag, so as to avoid the delay, sometimes of two or three days, incident to its distribution in New Orleans; and that these bags may be sent by the regular steamers instead of by Government transports, which stop at New Berne, Port Royal, Key West, and other points, and are delayed at each. A week or ten days' delay more than counterbalances any pecuniary saving that may be involved in sending our dispatches by public transports.

I respectfully ask attention to a matter that will soon become of great importance to the interests of the Government in this Department. The terms of our nine-months' men begin to expire in May. In August all will have expired. We shall thus lose twenty-two regiments of infantry. This will leave us, in the whole department, exclusive of Key West, concerning which I know nothing as yet, and of the negroes, but thirty-six regiments of infantry, and an effective force reporting for duty less than 20,000 men of all arms. With this force we can hold New Orleans and the La Fourche—possibly Baton Rouge—but we cannot move an inch or even hold any success that we may gain by our present operations. Not an hour should be lost in forwarding to this department the men who are to replace the nine-months' levies.

I respectfully suggest that a copy of this dispatch and its inclosure be sent to Major-General Grant by a special messenger, and that I may be informed of the purport of the latest advices from him.

I have the honor to be, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

N. P. BANKS,
Major-General Commanding.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief U. S. Army, Washington, D. C.

[Inclosure.]

HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE GULF, NINETEENTH ARMY CORPS,
Camp at Brashear City, La., April 10, 1863.

Maj. Gen. U. S. GRANT,
Commanding Department of the Tennessee:

GENERAL: The secretary of Admiral Farragut, Mr. Gabaudan, called upon me at Brashear City this morning and gave me the substance of your dispatch. We have 15,000 men that can be moved with facility. The artillery is strong, the cavalry weak, but we hope to strengthen the cavalry without delay, as one of the results of this expedition.

We shall move upon the Bayou Teche to-morrow, probably encounter the enemy at Pattersonville, and hope to move without delay upon Iberia, to destroy the salt-works, and then upon Opelousas. This is the limit proposed. We do not intend to hold any portions of this country, as it weakens our force, but will at once return to Baton Rouge to co-operate with you against Port Hudson. I can be there easily by May 10.

There are now 4,500 infantry at Baton Rouge, with three regiments of colored troops and two companies of cavalry, three batteries of artillery, with several heavy guns in position, and five gunboats and six mortars. The land force is under command of Major-General Augur; the fleet under Captain Alden, of the Richmond.

We shall endeavor to establish communication with Admiral Farragut near Bayou Sara, but the opening of the levee opposite Port Hudson may make it impossible. If so, we will communicate with you freely, by the way of New York, as to our progress. I shall be very glad if you will communicate with us in the same manner. To avoid delays by mail I will send my dispatches by an officer.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

N. P. BANKS,
Major-General, Commanding.

—

No. 10.] HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE GULF, 19TH ARMY CORPS,
Bouligny's, beyond New Iberia, La., April 17, 1863.

GENERAL: I have the honor to inform you that we set out on the 11th instant upon the expedition, the preparations for which were temporarily interrupted by the necessity for co-operation with the Navy in the passage of the fleet by Port Hudson.

With Emory's division, Weitzel's brigade, of Augur's division, and the siege train I crossed Berwick Bay on the 9th, 10th, and 11th, and marched on the morning of the 12th upon the enemy, strongly intrenched at Fort Bisland, about 4 miles beyond Pattersonville. The enemy's force was about 5,000, including three batteries of artillery and a heavy proportion of mounted troops from Texas.

We met the enemy about 2 o'clock in the afternoon, and after a brisk engagement drove him back until his line of defense was revealed, and took up a position which enabled us to reconnoiter his works to advantage. Here night interrupted us.

Early the next morning the attack was resumed. We soon drove him into his works and advanced upon them, keeping up a heavy fire of artillery to silence his guns and prepare the way for an assault. At night-fall we had disabled the gunboat Diana and driven her out of action, almost entirely silenced the enemy's artillery, and advanced on both sides of the bayou to within about 400 yards of the works.

During the night I issued orders to carry the works by assault at daylight, and, having done so, to pursue the enemy promptly and vigorously. The enemy began to evacuate his position about midnight.

At daylight Paine's brigade, of Emory's division, was in possession of his works. The pursuit began at once, although the men, in action all the day previous, had taken no food for more than twenty-four hours. Since then we have been following close upon his heels.

Grover's division embarked on the night of the 11th, and, having been delayed some seven hours by a heavy fog, proceeded up Grand Lake at 9 a. m. on the 12th, to land at one of the landings opposite the head of Cypress Island. The roads from these landings were represented as good shell roads. They turned out to be, for a great part of the way, under water and full of deep holes, so as to be utterly impracticable for all arms. The gunboat Arizona got aground, and it took four hours to get her off. In consequence of these unfortunate delays it was not until late in the afternoon of the 13th that Grover had disembarked his command in Indian Bend and was on the march to intercept the enemy's retreat at Franklin.

The next morning he met and defeated the enemy at Irish Bend and joined us at Franklin in the afternoon. If it had been possible for him to reach Franklin at daylight on the 14th we should have captured the enemy's artillery, but his cavalry would have escaped through the prairies and his infantry would have scattered just as it has done.

Counting upon holding Franklin, however, on the morning of the 14th, I should have carried Fort Bisland on that morning, but it would have been with great loss, for the position was very strong by nature and had been very strongly fortified.

I was prepared to make the assault on the evening of the 13th, but had it succeeded then the enemy would have been driven back before I had reason to expect Grover would hold Franklin.

We have pursued the enemy closely more than 50 miles; we have destroyed the Queen of the West, and have compelled him to destroy the gunboats Diana and Hart, with supplies of subsistence and ammunition; we have taken eleven guns, one steamer, over a thousand prisoners, and large quantities of ammunition, camp equipage, and quartermaster's stores; we have captured and destroyed his salt-works below New Iberia; his infantry has dispersed over the prairies and in the woods, so that the people and the negroes tell us nothing but cavalry and artillery passed beyond New Iberia, and there is no thought among the prisoners or inhabitants that he will make any stand this side of Alexandria.

On the 9th instant, as I learned by letters from Maj. Gen. Richard Taylor, commanding the Confederate forces in this district, to Captain Fuller, commanding the gunboats, he was preparing to attack us heavily in the La Fourche, seeking to regain that region and the waters of Berwick Bay.

On the 12th we had opened the attack which has destroyed his army and his gunboats. There is not a gunboat left on the Teche.

General Taylor, in his letters to Captain Fuller, refers to the Grand Duc as nearly ready to receive her guns, and to the Mary T. as not to be waited for, because she will probably not be ready in time to take part in his contemplated recapture of the La Fourche.

I think the Webb is the only gunboat now in condition to defend Butte-à-la-Rose, and have ordered our gunboats to attack and take that place, aided by a detachment of infantry. I shall follow the enemy, without pausing, to Opelousas.

I cannot close this hasty dispatch without expressing my admiration at the good conduct of my officers and men in the affair of Sunday before Fort Bisland and in the battles of Fort Bisland and Irish Bend. I shall take occasion to ask your attention to individual instances of merit hereafter, but I desire now to bring to your special notice the services of the commanders, Brigadier-Generals Emory, Grover, and Weitzel, to whose zealous co-operation, professional skill, and devotion on the battle-field we are largely indebted for the success of the expedition.

Great credit is due to the energy and efficiency shown by the officers of the Navy in this operation.

The country abounds in supplies of all kinds, which I shall apply to the utmost to the purposes of the Government.

Our loss is small, but as we have made hard marches every day and only halted at night it has been impracticable to get exact figures.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

N. P. BANKS,
Major-General, Commanding.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

No. 11.] HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE GULF, 19TH ARMY CORPS,
Opelousas, La., April 23, 1863.

GENERAL: Since my Nos. 9 and 10, of the 17th instant, I have had neither time to prepare formal dispatches nor, until now, convenient opportunity for sending them. I have, however, endeavored to keep you constantly advised of our movements and their results by telegraph through General Sherman, commanding at New Orleans.

On the evening of the 17th General Grover, who had marched from New Iberia by a shorter road and thus gained the advance, met the enemy at Bayou Vermillion. The enemy's force consisted of a considerable number of cavalry, about 1,000 infantry, and six pieces of artillery, masked in a strong position on the opposite bank, with which we were unacquainted. The enemy was driven from his position, but not until he had succeeded in destroying the bridge over the bayou by fire. Everything had been previously arranged for this purpose. The enemy's flight was precipitate.

The night of the 17th and the whole of the next day were occupied in pushing forward with vigor the reconstruction of this bridge.

On the 19th the march was resumed and continued to the vicinity of Grand Coteau, and on the following afternoon our main force occupied Opelousas, the cavalry, supported by one regiment of infantry and a section of artillery, being thrown forward to Washington, on the Courtableau, a distance of 6 miles. The command rested on the 21st.

Yesterday morning (the 22d) I sent out Brigadier-General Dwight, with his brigade of Grover's division and detachments of artillery and cavalry, to push forward through Washington toward Alexandria. He found the bridges over Bayous Cocodrie and Bœuff destroyed, and occupied the evening and night in replacing them by a single bridge at the junction of the two bayous. The people say that the enemy threw large quantities of ammunition and some small-arms into Bayou Cocodrie, and that the Texans declared they were going to Texas. Here the steamer Wave was burned by the enemy, and the principal portion

of her cargo, which had been transferred to a flat, captured by us. A dispatch was found by General Dwight, in which Governor Moore tells General Taylor to retreat slowly to Alexandria, and if pressed to retire to Texas. General Dwight will push well forward to-day and probably halt to-morrow, to continue his march or return, according to circumstances.

A reconnoitering expedition sent out one day's march on the Texas road has discovered nothing of the enemy. This force consisted of the Fourth Wisconsin, Lieutenant-Colonel Bean, one section of artillery, and two companies of the Second Rhode Island Cavalry.

An expedition, consisting of the One hundred and sixty-second New York, Lieutenant-Colonel Blanchard, one section of artillery, and Barrett's company (B), First Louisiana Cavalry, accompanied by Captain Dunham, assistant adjutant-general, and First Lieutenant Harwood, Engineers (both of my staff), was sent out yesterday morning by way of Barre's Landing to examine the Bayou Courtableau in the direction of Butte-à-la-Rose. Last night Captain Dunham reported the road impassable 4 miles beyond Barre's Landing, and that the expedition captured the steamer Ellen in a small bayou leading out of the Courtableau. This capture is a timely assistance to us.

I informed you in my No. 9 that I had ordered the gunboats to take Butte-à-la-Rose. This was handsomely done, without serious loss, on the morning of the 20th instant, by Lieutenant-Commander Cooke, U. S. Navy, with his gunboats and four companies of infantry. We captured here the garrison of 60 men and its commander, two heavy guns in position and in good order, a large quantity of ammunition, and the key of the Atchafalaya.

I immediately sent the remainder of the regiment, part of which went up on the gunboats, to proceed to Butte-à-la-Rose, the whole regiment to garrison that work and hold it to the last extremity.

This afternoon the steamer Cornie, which we captured at Franklin, has arrived at Washington with supplies, and the other boats are on the way. The depot will for the present be at Washington or Barre's Landing, and our communication will be by the Courtableau and Atchafalaya.

I have just learned from Major-General Augur, at Baton Rouge, that it is reported there and believed by Commander Alden and himself, that Admiral Farragut has been re-enforced by five gunboats from Vicksburg, and has gone to the Red River and the mouth of the Atchafalaya. I hope General Augur will have had signal communication with the admiral to-day.

I inclose for your information copies of two communications from General Grant, dated March 23 and received 20th instant; of one from Admiral Farragut, dated April 6 and received the 21st instant, and copies of my replies. I send a duplicate of my dispatch to General Grant by special messenger via New York.

If, as General Grant informs me, he can well spare me an army corps of 20,000 men, I earnestly request that that force may be sent to me at the earliest practicable moment, and I am strongly of opinion that it should join me on the Atchafalaya and proceed, through Grand River or Bayou Sorrel and Bayou Plaquemine, to Baton Rouge. I can supply this re-enforcement from the moment it joins me on the Atchafalaya, provided it brings its own water transportation.

I hope not to be obliged to lose a moment in improving the decisive advantages gained in this section. We have destroyed the enemy's army and navy, and made their reorganization impossible by destroying

or removing the material. We hold the key of the position. Among the evidences of our victory are 2,000 prisoners, two transports, and twenty guns (including one piece of the Valverde Battery) taken, and three gunboats and eight transports destroyed.

If the Government will send 20,000 more troops here I will take Port Hudson at once. If it will send the iron-clads that were engaged at Charleston I will take Mobile, hold its forts, and close its harbor against the commerce that now pours into its gates in spite of the blockade.

Whether General Grant's forces join me or not, I hope you will at least lend me a sufficient force from the Department of the South to decide matters finally in this department. I can send them back, if necessary, as soon as it is done. If the necessary means are given at once the opportunity for opening the Mississippi is in our hands.

I hope to be able to send a detailed report of our operations by the next mail.

I have the honor to be, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

N. P. BANKS,
Major-General, Commanding.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief, Washington, D. C.

[Inclosure No. 1.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE TENNESSEE,
Before Vicksburg, Miss., March 23, 1863.

Maj. Gen. N. P. BANKS,
Comdg. Dept. of the Gulf, Port Hudson, La.:

GENERAL: Your communication of the 13th instant, per Admiral Farragut, was duly received. The continuous high water and the nature of the country almost precluding the possibility of landing a force on the east bank of the Mississippi anywhere above Vicksburg has induced the hope that you would be able to take Port Hudson and move up to Black River. By the use of your transports I could send you all the force you would require.

Finding the canal commenced here last summer by General Williams, I have prosecuted that work, and would before this have had it completed to the width of 60 feet but for the heavy rise in the river, breaking in the dam across the upper end. It is exceedingly doubtful if this canal can be made of any practical use, even if completed. The enemy have established a battery of heavy guns opposite the mouth of the canal, completely commanding it for one-half its length.

Soon after taking command here I conceived the idea of getting possession of the Yazoo River by the way of Moon Lake and Yazoo Pass. Five gunboats were furnished for this expedition, and I sent in addition a division of troops, to which has since been added considerable re-enforcements. This enterprise promised most fairly, but for some cause our troops and boats delayed so as to give the enemy time to fortify. My last information from this command was to the 17th. They were at Greenwood, on the Yazoo, a fortified place, and had abandoned all idea of getting past until they could receive additional ordnance stores. By a prompt movement Yazoo City could have been captured without opposition.

Admiral Porter, with five gunboats, and General Sherman, with a division of troops, are now attempting to get into the Yazoo by the

way of Steele's Bayou, Black Bayou, Deer Creek, Rolling Fork, and the Sunflower. They got as far as Deer Creek without any great difficulty, but I fear a failure of getting farther. This experiment failing, there is nothing left for me but to collect all my strength and attack Haines' Bluff. This will necessarily be attended with much loss, but I think it can be done successfully.

The best aid you can give, if you cannot pass Port Hudson, will be to hold as many of the enemy there as possible. If they could be sent I could well spare one army corps, to enable you to get up the river. My effective force, including all arms, will be between 60,000 and 70,000, if I bring all from Memphis that can be spared in an emergency. An attack on Haines' Bluff cannot possibly take place under two weeks, if so soon. My forces are now scattered and the difficulty of getting transportation is very great.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

U. S. GRANT,
Major-General.

[Inclosure No. 2.]

MARCH 23, 1863.

Admiral FARRAGUT,
Commanding Gulf Squadron:

ADMIRAL: In the various notes I have written, including the dispatch for General Banks, I have not mentioned that soon after taking command there in person I collected my surplus troops at Lake Providence and directed the commanding officer to effect a passage through from the Mississippi River to Bayou Macon. This will give navigable water through by that route to the Red River. This is now reported practicable for ordinary Ohio River steamers. I sent several weeks ago for this class of steamers and expected them before this. Should they arrive, and Admiral Porter gets his boats out of the Yazoo, so as to accompany the expedition, I can send a force of, say, 20,000 effective men to co-operate with General Banks on Port Hudson.

This force certainly would easily reduce Port Hudson and enable them to come on up the river and maintain a position on high land near enough to Vicksburg until they could be re-enforced from here sufficiently to operate against the city.

Please inform the general of the contents of this, and much oblige your obedient servant,

U. S. GRANT,
Major-General.

[Inclosure No. 3.]

UNITED STATES FLAG-SHIP HARTFORD,
Above Port Hudson, La., April 6, 1863.

Maj. Gen. N. P. BANKS,
Commanding Department of the Gulf:

MY DEAR GENERAL: Thanks to an overruling Providence I am once more within communicating distance with you, and I avail myself of the first opportunity to send you the communication of General Grant, together with this dispatch. It is my intention to await him, and to maintain a rigid blockade of Red River at its mouth until the arrival or failure of the force above to join me and make the attack upon Port Hudson, as indicated in the communication of General Grant. I con-

fess that my ignorance of the inland navigation referred to prevents me from being able to express an opinion as to when they will succeed, if at all, in accomplishing their work. If it can be done it will be a clever thing, but I have seen so little accomplished as yet by our forces that I have now determined to wait until something is accomplished before I form an opinion.

The failure of my vessels to get by Port Hudson was a sad blow to me, and yet it was what might have been naturally looked for in a battle—a chance shot disabled the Richmond, and the pilots did the rest by running the ships ashore. We escaped with only 1 man killed and 2 slightly wounded, and the vessel was not injured at all, although she was frequently struck.

I have fought the batteries at Grand Gulf and at Warrenton five times since, and have lost 3 more of my men, but altogether we have escaped very well. Had two more of my vessels passed I would not have to apply to Admiral Porter for additional vessels to blockade Red River. As it is, I have only one ram (the Switzerland), and my force being so very small, we are compelled to keep together, but I hope it will not be long before we hear of the upper fleet. The rashness of General Ellet in running his two rams down in open day deprived me of the use of one of them; still even one is better than none.

I am enabled to fill up my coal and provisions which were floated down to me.

In order to blockade Red River I returned there as soon as I could get my supplies and repair damages to the Switzerland.

The rams did not lose a man in passing the Vicksburg batteries, but the Lancaster was sunk and the Switzerland received two shots in her boilers. The former was an old, worthless boat of the frailest construction. My greatest difficulty is to keep the Switzerland in fuel. This ship and the Albatross have over a month's supply.

I was much gratified to learn that you were in possession of the point opposite Port Hudson, and I hope we will be able to keep open the communication. I shall not make my visits often, however, as I wish to prevent boats going either up or down the Mississippi from Red River. I suppose that they will attack me soon, but I am all ready for them, and I suppose we will get used to fighting after a while.

My feelings have been most severely exercised in consequence of the disaster at Port Hudson. Not knowing what had caused it, and having such implicit confidence in the several commanders, I felt and feared the worst of consequences to them, and was greatly relieved when I learned through rebel papers that none of them had been killed but poor Cummings, who was a great loss, both to the country and to his family. I hope that the injury to McKinstry is not so great as they make it appear, and that he will recover without the loss of his leg. The failure to get through I know was almost death to them all. Poor Smith! I was afraid to hear from him. I saw all from a distance, yet was unable to help them, and blamed no one, because, as I have informed the Department, I knew they did all in their power to get through.

Very respectfully and truly, yours,*

D. G. FARRAGUT,
Rear-Admiral, Commanding.

* For Banks' reply to this letter, under date of April 23, see "Correspondence, etc.," *post.*

[Inclosure No. 4.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
Opelousas, La., April 23, 1863.

Major-General GRANT,
Commanding Forces on the Upper Mississippi:

GENERAL: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your dispatches, dated at Headquarters, before Vicksburg, March 23, 1863, on the 21st, by the hand of Lieutenant Tenney, of General Augur's division, at Baton Rouge. On April 10 Mr. Gabaudan, private secretary of Admiral Farragut, commanding the Hartford, at the mouth of Red River, reported at my headquarters at Brashear, and gave me verbally the substance of your dispatches, which he said he had read, but did not bring with him in the dangerous passage which he was compelled to make of the batteries of Port Hudson.

The information received from Mr. Gabaudan differs somewhat from your dispatches. I understand from him that it was your intention to send a force by the way of Lake Providence and the Black River, passing through the intermediate bayous, to the mouth of Black River on the Red River, and that this force would probably reach the Red River by May 1st proximo, to co-operate with my command against Port Hudson.

Stimulated by this report and cheering prospect of assistance we pushed with vigor the expedition upon which we were then engaged. Our success has been complete. We have utterly destroyed the army and navy of this part of the Confederacy, and made it impossible for the enemy to reorganize his forces for some months to come. We occupy Opelousas, and my advance is about 30 miles in front of this place, on the road to Alexandria.

The forces of the enemy are divided, a portion of Sibley's cavalry being on the Plaquemine Bayou, on the road to Texas, with General Mouton and the artillery and some cavalry on the road to Alexandria. The infantry is completely dispersed. We have captured 2,000 prisoners, 1,000 stand of arms, ammunition, ordnance stores, &c., twenty heavy guns, demolished his founderies at Franklin and New Iberia, and the salt-works below Iberia. We have captured two steamers and several boats, and compelled the destruction of ten or twelve transport steamers, some of them laden with flour, ammunition, and arms.

The gunboats Diana, Hart, and Queen of the West have been destroyed and their armament captured by our forces. We have among our prisoners the most important officers of all arms, Captain Fuller, the commander of their fleet, captured from the Queen of the West, known here as the "King of the Swamp," long in the Legislature and at the head of the filibuster or fighting element of the State, whose candidate he was for the office of Governor. We have also Captain Semmes, the first officer of their artillery, and Colonel Vincent, the chief of their cavalry. They can make no stand this side of Alexandria.

The capture of the fortifications at Butte-à-la-Rose by the Army and Navy, which occurred on the morning of April 20, opens to us completely the Atchafalaya to the Red River. Several days since I addressed to the admiral an inquiry whether he could navigate the Red River to Alexandria and to yourself a request to communicate the time when your co-operative force could reach Red River. Our communication with the admiral is open only on Thursdays, when he comes down to Port Hudson. It will be communicated to him, as I am informed,

by dispatches from General Augur to-day. It must be some time before it reaches you.

I was disappointed in learning from the perusal of your dispatches that at their date it was undetermined whether you can send a force to the Red River or not, on account of the deficiency of your transportation. It is a grief on my part that I cannot aid you in this respect. Our transportation is lamentably deficient. I had but one steamer with which to pass two divisions of my corps over Berwick Bay in this campaign. The route is open, but I can reach Red River only by forced marches. It is six days' march to Alexandria, and four or five to Simmesport, at the mouth of the Atchafalaya, but until we can hear from you I shall make Washington, on the Courtableau, my base of operations.

We can co-operate with you in any manner you suggest, by a junction on the Red River or by an attack from Baton Rouge, joining your forces on the Bayou Sara in the rear of Port Hudson. My belief is that this is the best method, as the passage of the Mississippi from the Red River is very difficult with our short transportation and will require a landing, and places us between the armies of Vicksburg and Port Hudson; but we shall not hesitate. I wait anxiously to hear from you upon these points, viz:

First. When can you be at the mouth of the Black or Red River?

Second. In what manner shall my forces co-operate with you?

Third. Can you furnish transportation for your passage to Port Hudson or do you rely upon us?

Fourth. Can you supply your troops or will you rely upon us?

Fifth. Is it not practicable for your force to join us by the Atchafalaya?

It is doubtful if we can supply your forces from New Orleans in operating above Port Hudson, on account of our deficient transportation. My belief is that the best junction is by the Atchafalaya. We can reach Baton Rouge by the Grand River and the Plaquemine without transshipment, and, our forces united, make the reduction of Port Hudson certain. My own command is insufficient.

Waiting anxiously your response and with full confidence in your judgment and earnest co-operation, I am, very truly, yours,

N. P. BANKS,
Major-General, Commanding.

[Inclosure No. 5.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
Opelousas, La., April 23, 1863.

Major-General GRANT,
Commanding Forces before Vicksburg:

GENERAL: Further reflection upon my letter of this date and additional information as to the condition of the country on this line leads me to urge more strongly the point of junction indicated at its close, viz, by the Atchafalaya, Grand River, and Plaquemine Bayou to Baton Rouge. We are now 180 miles from New Orleans. It is with great difficulty that we obtain supplies now. Corn and beef are our chief support. To extend this line a hundred miles farther, as it will be on the Red River, increases the difficulty, and to push it farther still, to the opposite side of the Mississippi at Bayou Sara, will render supplies very insecure, if not impossible. I commend this subject to your earnest consideration.

By the Atchafalaya all difficulties of this kind are obviated. Supplies of ammunition and provisions are secured; a perfect field of operations is in our possession, and the united forces make the result we wish certain. There are insuperable difficulties to encounter on the other line from the extent of the operations and the deficiencies of transportation. They cannot be too carefully weighed nor too much consideration given to the advantages presented by the more southerly route. Let me say that all my ideas on the subject have been changed by my experience in this campaign.

Inclosed I send a map indicating the route proposed for co-operation, and also our line of march in this campaign.*

I have the honor, general, to subscribe myself, faithfully, your friend,

N. P. BANKS,
Major-General, Commanding.

—

No. 12.] HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE GULF, 19TH ARMY CORPS,
Opelousas, La., May 2, 1863.

GENERAL: I returned to this place last night from a brief visit to New Orleans upon important matters connected with our future operations. I have the honor to make the following report of the operations that have taken place since the 25th ultimo:

Colonel Paine, with his brigade and one section of artillery, was sent out on the Plaquemine Brulé road, southwest from Opelousas, April 26, to disperse a considerable force of cavalry reported in that direction and intending to attack our train. The enemy was found to have left, and is reported to have crossed the Mermenton River *en route* for Texas.

April 27 a report was received from Colonel [S. G.] Jerrard, commanding at New Iberia, of a disturbance at Saint Martinville, caused by a few white men and a party of negroes, but which was promptly quelled.

April 28 General Dwight, with his brigade and two sections of artillery, was ordered to fall back to Washington from his position, about 25 miles in advance of that place, on the Bayou Bœuff road, where his rear was much exposed to the attacks of the numerous cavalry of the enemy. General Dwight made several partial movements with success, greatly alarming and puzzling the enemy.

April 29 information was received relative to Simmesport, on the Atchafalaya. The enemy have left that place for Alexandria. Road from here to Simmesport reported good. A reconnaissance was made by Lieutenant-Colonel Corliss, of the Rhode Island Cavalry, accompanied by Lieutenant-Colonel [W. S.] Abert, which was pushed out on the road through Chicotville to the Bayou Cocodrie, a distance upward of 50 miles. The enemy had no force on that road except a small picket, the whole of which was captured. The enemy has a considerable force of cavalry on the Bayou Bœuff road, but he has no force to offer any strong resistance to our advance to Alexandria.

The collection of cotton has been very successful, about 3,500 bales having already been collected.

Two more pieces of artillery have been raised from the wreck of a rebel boat near Leonville, making twenty-two guns in all captured from the enemy. About six hundred sabers were also recovered.

One soldier has been shot to death for plundering and pillaging, and some others are being tried for the same offense, who will doubtless

* Not found.

have to suffer the same penalty. The temptations to plunder and pillage have been so strong, and the disregard of reiterated orders forbidding it such, that severe measures were indispensable.

I am, general, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

N. P. BANKS,
Major-General, Commanding.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief, Hdqrs. of the Army, Washington, D. C.

—

No. 16.] HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE GULF, 19TH ARMY CORPS,
Opelousas, La., May 4, 1863.

GENERAL: On April 20 Butte-à-la-Rose was captured by the gunboats attached to the fleet in this department, orders having been sent from these headquarters to make an attack. From that date, by some unaccountable and unexplained delay, not the slightest effort was made to open the Atchafalaya or to penetrate the Courtableau to the headquarters of my corps at Opelousas. The first boat that opened the Courtableau to Washington was the Cornie, a little transport steamer that we had captured from the enemy on that bayou. But for this delay communication would early have been opened with the admiral, and my command would have continued its march.

On the 2d instant communication was opened with Admiral Farragut at the mouth of Red River, by aid of the gunboat Arizona, Captain Upton commanding, accompanied by Captain Dunham, of my staff. Copies of my communications to the admiral are inclosed. I solicited his co-operation in the movement against Alexandria, the possession of Red River being necessary for the security of our supplies. He had been waiting anxiously for two or more boats that had passed the batteries at Vicksburg, but up to this date they had not joined him. He feared that he would not receive assistance from that quarter. It appears that they were engaged in the cannonade upon the batteries at Grand Gulf. He said if he could be supported by the gunboats on our line he would undertake to move against Alexandria in co-operation with the Army. We have made every possible exertion; have been upon the Atchafalaya myself one or two days, to hurry forward the boats. Three of them have joined the admiral. Two others will join him at the close of the week, giving him a force sufficient for his purpose, we believe. But I still have hopes that some of Admiral Porter's boats will join him in the expedition.

He anticipates, as you will see by copies of the dispatches inclosed, that Kirby Smith, with a force of 15,000 men, will go down the Black River in transports. He will send his boats to the mouth of Red River to intercept them should they reach him in time. It is quite possible, however, for Smith to leave the Washita at Monroe and march to Shreveport or Copenhagen or Harrisonburg on the same stream, and march to Alexandria, avoiding thus the mouth of Black River. Could we be joined by the force from General Grant of 20,000, which he could well spare if he had transportation for them, and the boats we have had all passed the batteries at Vicksburg, we could permanently hold and control the entire territory west of the Mississippi; the ultimate and not distant evacuation of Port Hudson and Vicksburg would be certain, and the capture of the whole or a part of the force of each fortress be most probable. I still hope we may adopt the policy of concentrating our forces.

A dispatch received this morning from Baton Rouge announces the fact that two regiments of Illinois cavalry (the Sixth and Seventh), 900 strong, with a battery of artillery, under command of Colonels Grierson and Prince, left La Grange, near Memphis, Tenn., and arrived on the 2d instant at Baton Rouge, after a march of seventeen days, with the loss of only 4 men, destroying large quantities of provisions, burning many bridges, cars, and engines on the Jackson road, and capturing and paroling 1,600 prisoners. If the colonel would join us at Alexandria we could capture the Legislature that commences its session this month at Shreveport or compel their adjournment to Texas. I shall invite him to do so, assuring him in that event he may return, by the way of Black River, through Arkansas, Illinois, and Kentucky, to Tennessee.

My command moves this morning in the direction of Alexandria, General Dwight's brigade, of Grover's division, being in the advance. The other divisions will move forward to-morrow. The proposed movement is to ascertain definitely the strength and purpose of the enemy at Alexandria, and to occupy that place or not, as events shall justify. I will report to you regularly our progress and results. Brigadier-General Emory leaves his division this day, on account of severe illness, and goes to New Orleans for twenty days. His division is placed temporarily under the command of Brigadier-General Weitzel, whose brigade in the mean time has been ordered to report to General Dwight, in the advance.

I have the honor to be, with much respect, your obedient servant,

N. P. BANKS,
Major-General, Commanding.

Major-General HALLECK,
Commander-in-Chief of the Army of the United States.

[Inclosure No. 1.]

FLAG-SHIP HARTFORD,
Off Red River, May 1, 1863.

Major-General BANKS:

DEAR GENERAL: Two hours before the arrival of the Arizona I sent the Switzerland up to Grand Gulf to communicate with General Grant and Admiral Porter. They are very busy at work on Vicksburg. He has sent 1,500 cavalry to break up the railroad leading to Jackson. I heard of the gunboats at Grand Gulf, and so sent to beg for two iron-clads to co-operate with you, and hope to have them, but if my gunboats come up I will be with you at Alexandria. They have deserted Fort De Russy and taken the guns to Alexandria, and say they will make their stand there. The guns are all removed from Fort De Russy. We saw a man who saw the guns on the boat taking them up; but there is a general stampede, and we ought to press on. I will send the gunboats to the mouth of Black River, where Kirby Smith is said to be gone up to Arkansas for re-enforcements, and we can capture them if we get there in time. You say truly, general, that everything is dependent upon time; that is, celerity of movement will keep up the panic, although I believe that General Grant is about to attack the city of Vicksburg. Still I hope to get one or two iron-clads. Alexandria is their great machine-shop; break them up and they are more injured than in any other way. If they have time the Webb and other steamers will get above the falls. I was going down to communicate with Alden

to-morrow, but will wait for the gunboats to know that they are going up to Black River.

Wishing you every success, I remain, very truly, yours,

D. G. FARRAGUT,
Rear-Admiral.

[Sub-inclosure.]

UNITED STATES FLAG-SHIP HARTFORD,
Off Red River, May 1, 1863.

Maj. Gen. U. S. GRANT, *Comdg. Dept. of the Tennessee:*

DEAR GENERAL: I herewith inclose to you a communication brought from General Banks by my secretary, who went down past Port Hudson in a skiff, carrying my dispatches to General Banks and the fleet below. Its soiled condition is owing to the secretary's being compelled to carry it in his mouth when pursued by the enemy's pickets on his return to this ship across the peninsula.

General Banks has defeated General Taylor at Pattersonville, on the Teche, capturing 2,000 prisoners. Our gunboats captured the Queen of the West, Diana, and one other. The Queen was burned, but we got her guns.

The enemy was fleeing before General Banks, who when last heard from was at Holmesville, within 30 miles of Alexandria. Kirby Smith has gone up to Arkansas for re-enforcements for Taylor, and if I had one or two of Admiral Porter's vessels to send up to the mouth of Black River I could capture Kirby Smith's whole fleet. By remaining here I prevent them from sending re-enforcements from Port Hudson to Alexandria.

General Banks, learning that the gunboats had passed Vicksburg, had calculated on my being able to meet him at Alexandria, and so I will if the boats come down to me. I have written a most imploring appeal to the admiral for them; otherwise, my time and fuel being nearly expended, I shall soon have to abandon my post and return to New Orleans. The enemy have sent every man that they can spare to Johnston, in anticipation of the coming battle between him and Rosecrans. If I had obtained the two iron-clads I asked for I would have been, I think, this day with General Banks in Alexandria. How it will be now I cannot tell.

The enemy has removed the guns of the Indianola from Fort De Russy, Red River (where the Queen of the West was captured from us), to Alexandria to defend that city. There are no guns between this and Alexandria, but this ship draws too much water, and the two small boats would be captured by the enemy's fleet of gunboats and transports by boarding.

I can get no news of General Banks since Monday last. We learn through rebel sources that your cavalry has made a raid on the Jackson Railroad. I sincerely hope it is true.

Very truly and respectfully,

D. G. FARRAGUT,
Rear-Admiral.

[Inclosure No. 2.]

HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE GULF, 19TH ARMY CORPS,
Opelousas, La., May 3, 1863—12 noon.

Admiral FARRAGUT:

DEAR SIR: Your dispatch, with copy of that to General Grant, was

received yesterday at 5 p. m. Captain Dunham left at 1 o'clock to urge forward the Reliance and Sachem. Commodore Morris promised me these boats should be dispatched immediately to Berwick Bay on April 28. They must be there. If so, they will join you to-morrow; if not, Captain Dunham will find them and push them forward. Commodore Morris promised me to send you a coal transport at once. It is of vital importance that we occupy the Red River exclusively to Alexandria. Your boats and those at Grand Gulf will accomplish it beyond possibility of failure. I pray God they will send them to you. I cannot hold this country alone. Appeal to the boats at Grand Gulf again to assist us. If we hold the country west of the Mississippi, as we now can, Vicksburg and Port Hudson must fall. We want but the corps that General Grant promised to co-operate with us to do this effectually.

Butte-à-la-Rose was captured on April 20. Communication with you was not opened till May 2. There has been criminal delay in this. I spent twenty-four hours on the Atchafalaya myself to effect it at last.

I shall move a portion of my corps to Alexandria to-morrow (Monday) to ascertain the force and prospects of the enemy, following up with my whole force, ready to co-operate with you if you ascend the Red River, keeping in communication with you by the Atchafalaya and Opelousas. Send me report of what you can or hope to do by the Cornie, that takes this dispatch. It is not necessary for Kirby Smith to come down to the mouth of the Black River. He can cross from the Washita by a road from Monroe, another at Copenhagen, another at Harrisonburg.

Very truly, yours,

N. P. BANKS,
Major-General, Commanding.

[Inclosure No. 3.]

HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE GULF, 19TH ARMY CORPS,
Opelousas, La., May 3, 1863—12 noon.

Major-General GRANT:

DEAR SIR: If you can forward by the Black River the corps mentioned in your dispatches we can expel the enemy from Louisiana; and holding between us the country west of the Mississippi—you by the Tensas and Black and I by the Atchafalaya—Vicksburg and Port Hudson must fall. Both depend upon the country west. Can you not forward these troops now? It is of the most vital importance that we should be strong here now, when the enemy is panic-stricken.

I send information received here of the movements of Kirby Smith. Can you inform me of the forces in Arkansas? I shall move in the direction of Alexandria to-morrow morning, to ascertain the enemy's force and intentions in that quarter. This will determine my immediate movements.

Very truly, yours,

N. P. BANKS,
Major-General, Commanding.

—

No. 17.] HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE GULF, 19TH ARMY CORPS,
Opelousas, La., May 4, 1863.

GENERAL: In the progress of this army I have deemed it expedient, in order to prevent the reorganization of the rebel army and to deprive

the rebel Government of all possible means of support, to take possession of mules, horses, cattle, and the staple products of the country—cotton, sugar, and tobacco. I have given the people to understand that those who are well-disposed and entitled to the favor of the Government will receive compensation for this property according to its value in this country at the time of our arrival, with its restricted markets and liability to destruction by guerrillas or confiscation by the Confederate Government. In round numbers, I may say that 20,000 beeves, mules, and horses have been forwarded to Brashear City, with 5,000 bales of cotton and many hogsheads of sugar.

Some protests have been received from those assuming to be French or English subjects against the possession of this property by the Government of the United States; but I have regarded it as a war measure, and placed the protests upon file without other response than that I have stated above, verbally given to all these parties.

In the progress of the army I believe it will be expedient to adopt a different principle; and should we reach Alexandria under circumstances that will justify our holding that point for any length of time, I propose to announce to the people that the Government of the United States will levy a contribution of 50 per cent. upon all the staple products of the country—cotton, sugar, and tobacco; and that, subject to this contribution, they will be permitted, without discrimination of persons, to transport their products to the market of New Orleans, where they may be sold under the supervision of the United States, they receiving, in the Federal currency, their proportion of the proceeds of sale. I believe that this policy would loosen from 50,000 to 150,000 bales of cotton, had we force enough to hold this country for any length of time. The revenue received by the Government of the United States would be enormous, the advantage to the people immediate and important, enabling them to protect themselves from starvation, which will inevitably be upon them within the coming year, and at the same time relieve the domestic and foreign manufactories in a great degree of the cotton starvation under which they suffer. I am aware that at first thought this may seem to be in conflict with the act of confiscation; but upon full consideration I am satisfied that it does not interfere with the policy of the Government. In the first place, it is applicable only to perishable property. None of that property can be appropriated to the Government without the consent of the parties in interest, as it is possible for them in every instance to destroy it if they will. A large portion of it is hidden. Its discovery and transportation require much valuable time, which the army can illy afford. To prevent its destruction, and to avoid the difficulties entailed by appropriating our transportation to this purpose, it will be necessary to give to the people possessing it some interest in its preservation and sale; and this, I am confident, will secure both objects.

A hundred thousand bales would yield to the Government a revenue of ten or twelve million dollars at present prices. If it will yield to the people a larger interest than they can obtain from the Confederate Government and circulate throughout the State the Federal currency and make them dependent upon our markets for the necessaries of life, it will go far toward reconciling all parties, even the most hostile, to the restoration of the Government. It is problematical, of course, whether such a policy can be initiated, and, if initiated, whether it will be successful. If opportunity offers I shall try the experiment, and ask the instructions of the Government if it be thought to be inconsistent with its policy.

I desire to say that thus far in the progress of the army every dollar's worth of property, except that which has been taken by individual robbers in money and jewelry, who have been punished summarily therefor, has been scrupulously appropriated to the use of the Government. Not a speculator nor a plunderer follows the trail of the army and none will be permitted in this campaign.

I have the gratification of representing in the most unqualified manner the general desire of the people for the restoration of the Union. Many thousands would gladly at once renew their obligations to its support did I encourage it. Four hundred of our prisoners of war have voluntarily taken the oath of allegiance, and there are manifestations of various kinds which show that the spirit of the rebellion and the supremacy of the Confederacy has passed from the minds of this people. There is an excellent opportunity, by a wise and conciliatory policy, to realize, in this quarter at least, the most sanguine expectations of the President.

On the march to this point I ordered the arrest of ex-Governor Mouton, who occupied the gubernatorial chair in 1845 and subsequently. He is a man of large influence and intelligence, and has wielded with an iron hand his power over the masses of the people in this part of the country. He was president of the Convention that declared Louisiana to have separated from the Union. His influence is still important, and at a time when the sentiment of the people was in transition from acquiescence in the Confederate Government to a recognition and renewal of their obligations to the Union it seemed important that such a man should at least be quiet. I have therefore ordered him to New Orleans in the custody of the provost-marshal-general, with instructions to that officer to provide him comfortable quarters, but not allow general intercourse with the people of the city, where he will remain until further orders from the Government of the United States. This is the only arrest made, except for crime.

The inclosed dispatch to the Secretary of State I beg may be transmitted to his Department.*

I have the honor to be, with great respect, your obedient servant,

N. P. BANKS,
Major-General, Commanding.

Major-General HALLECK,
Commander-in-Chief of the Army of the United States.

No. 18.] HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
Opelousas, La., May 5, 1863.

SIR: I have the honor to report that First Lieut. C. S. Sargent, acting aide-de-camp of my staff, whom I sent up on the Cornie, on the afternoon of the 3d instant, to communicate with Admiral Farragut, returned early this morning, bringing dispatches from Admiral Porter, and the gratifying intelligence that he had captured Grand Gulf; had then joined Admiral Farragut with four iron-clads, and was then about to start with his iron-clads and ours to Alexandria. Grant was on the Mississippi side, above Grand Gulf, with 36,000 men; had had a successful engagement with the enemy, and was expecting to be re-enforced by Sherman (W. T.) to 50,000.

Admiral Porter brought with him to the Red River the iron-clads Benton, Pittsburg, Price, and La Fayette. Admiral Farragut has

* See of same date, and Chase to Stanton, May 28, 1863, in Series III.

already the flag-ship Hartford, the gunboat Albatross, and the ram Switzerland. Two of our gunboats—the Estrella and Arizona, which I sent up the Atchafalaya—are also with the admiral.

Our advance marched on Alexandria yesterday morning and the main body moved this morning. I had previously given orders to break up our depots on the Teche and Courtableau, expecting to have our communications by the Atchafalaya and Red River. I anticipate but little serious resistance to our advance. Our naval force is sufficient to destroy that of the enemy, who, inferior in numbers and broken down in *morale*, will not, I think, attempt to make a stand against us. If he does we shall beat him. Providence once more smiles upon our arms.

I have the painful duty of reporting the murder of Capt. Howard Dwight, assistant adjutant-general, serving at these headquarters, by a party of guerrillas yesterday afternoon, while riding to the front to join the advance. I have ordered Brigadier-General Dwight, commanding the advance, to arrest 100 of the white male persons in the vicinity of the scene of the murder and to send them to New Orleans, there to be kept in close confinement as hostages for the delivery of the assassins into the hands of the military authorities of the United States. The people of the neighborhood who harbor and feed these lawless men are even more directly responsible for the crimes which they commit, and it is by punishing them that this detestable practice will be stopped. Retaliation by executing great numbers of our prisoners does not meet the case, for, aside from graver objections, these are, in our case, men tired of war and anxious, at the first opportunity, to lay down their arms, and in many cases even by taking the oath of allegiance, to escape from further service. To retaliate upon them would be a greater injury to us than to the enemy, who, indeed, is in the habit of holding out the prospect of maltreatment by us as an inducement to his men not to desert.

Very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

N. P. BANKS,
Major-General, Commanding.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief, Washington, D. C.

[Inclosure.]

FLAG-SHIP BENTON, *May* 4, 1863.

Maj. Gen. N. P. BANKS,
Comdg. Nineteenth Corps., Dept. of the Gulf:

GENERAL: I shall start from here in an hour for Alexandria, and will co-operate with you with a large force of gunboats. I have just left Grand Gulf. The batteries there (very heavy ones) fell into our hands after a hard fight with the gunboats of five and a half hours.

General Grant was on the Mississippi side with 36,000 men and much artillery. He was driving the rebels before him when I left; had sent in 400 prisoners and captured six guns. He had a fight, in which the rebels lost many killed and wounded.

Sherman will pass over into Mississippi in a day or two, and our effective force is or will be 50,000 men. The taking of Vicksburg is a mere matter of time. They will likely evacuate it.

I remain, respectfully,

DAVID D. PORTER,
Acting Rear-Admiral.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE GULF, 19TH ARMY CORPS,
Alexandria, La., May 8, 1863.

GENERAL: I have the honor to inform you that our advance, consisting of Dwight's and Weitzel's brigades, preceded by cavalry, arrived at this place yesterday afternoon and evening, two days before I had promised Admiral Farragut to be here. Dwight's brigade marched from Washington on the 4th instant, making the march of about 84 miles in four days. Weitzel's brigade marched from Opelousas at 5 p. m. on the same day, thus making the entire march of 90 miles in three days and two hours. Emory's division marched from Opelousas on the 5th instant, and was last night at the railway station 22 miles from here. Grover's division marched from Barre's Landing, about 11 miles from Washington and 95 miles from Alexandria, at 1 o'clock on the afternoon of the 5th, and encamped on the evening of the 6th 35 miles from Barre's Landing.

I left Opelousas at 6 o'clock on the morning of the 6th, made my headquarters with Grover's division that night, and arrived here at 7 o'clock last evening, just before the infantry entered the town.

In celerity and unity of movement the march left nothing to be desired. Moving after the column and passing it, I had ample opportunity, personally and through my staff officers, to observe the rear of each division, and am happy to say that there was not the least appearance of straggling or disorder in any portion of the command.

Admiral Porter arrived off the town yesterday morning with his four iron-clads, the ram Switzerland, and our gunboats—the Estrella and Arizona.

No opposition was made to our movement. Before leaving Opelousas I communicated with Major-General Grant, who is now concentrating his forces at Grand Gulf, and informed him, in answer to his inquiries, that I would meet him at Bayou Sara probably on the 25th instant, but certainly by the 1st proximo.

The enemy has withdrawn his broken forces to Shreveport. I should be glad to follow him to that point and complete his entire destruction; but, tempting as this movement is, it would occupy too much time, which can be more advantageously used in another enterprise nearer at hand and more decisive in its results. The destruction of his transports and his only remaining gunboats—the Webb, Mary T., and Grand Duke—can be accomplished hereafter. They are now so hemmed in that they cannot escape us. The Red River is now falling, and will be soon so low that they cannot descend it. Admiral Porter says the Webb is much injured in consequence of her fight with the Indianola, and that the Grand Duke and Mary T. are cotton-clads.

Very respectfully, general, your most obedient servant,

N. P. BANKS,
Major-General, Commanding.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief, Washington, D. C.

No. 20.] HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE GULF, 19TH ARMY CORPS,
Alexandria, La., May 11, 1863.

SIR: I have the honor to annex, for your information, the copy of a cipher message which I received on the morning of the 5th instant from Major-General Grant, but which, not having the key, I was com

pelled to send to the superintendent of telegraphs at New Iberia for translation. I did not ascertain the purport of it until late that night:

[APRIL 14.]

To Maj. Gen. N. P. BANKS:

Am concentrating my forces at Grand Gulf. Will send an army corps to Bayou Sara by the 25th to co-operate with you on Port Hudson. Can you aid me and send troops after the reduction of Port Hudson to assist me at Vicksburg?

U. S. GRANT,
Major-General.

This was without date. I replied early on the following morning (May 6), having no means of putting my dispatch in cipher, as follows:

By the 25th, probably; by the 1st, certainly, I will be there.

This dispatch I forwarded by steamer to Admiral Farragut, who immediately sent it to General Grant. I inferred from this dispatch of General Grant's that he would postpone his attack upon Vicksburg until after the fall of Port Hudson, but Admirals Farragut and Porter are both decided in the opinion that he is already moving upon Vicksburg; but upon re-examination of the general's dispatch I do not think this possible. If it is the case, the co-operation which I had counted upon may fail. However that may be, I shall move from this point upon Port Hudson as soon as our transportation and supplies, which must be already on the way, reach us through the Atchafalaya.

The choice is between following the enemy to Shreveport and operating upon Port Hudson. I regard the latter as offering in all respects the most decided advantage, and as within the line of my instructions.

I have the honor to be, sir, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

N. P. BANKS,
Major-General, Commanding.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief U. S. Army.

—

No. 21.] HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
Alexandria, May 12, 1863.

GENERAL: First Lieutenant Crosby, of my staff, whom I have sent to communicate with the Hartford and General Grant, returned this morning with one of General Grant's aides, whom he met near Natchez, bearing the dispatch of which I inclose a copy. I also inclose a copy of a dispatch, received at the same time, from Captain Palmer, of the Navy, commanding the Hartford.

From this dispatch of General Grant it is plain that he has abandoned all idea of co-operating with me upon Port Hudson until after the fall of Vicksburg. In the cipher dispatch received from him at Opelousas, a copy of which you will find in No. 20, he said:

Will send an army corps to Bayou Sara by the 25th to co-operate with you on Port Hudson.

I replied:

By the 25th, probably; by the 1st, certainly, I will be ther-

In his dispatch of the 10th instant the general says:

It was my intention, on gaining a foothold at Grand Gulf, to have sent a sufficient force to Port Hudson to have insured the fall of that place with your co-operation, or

rather to have co-operated with you to secure that end. Meeting the enemy, however, as I did, south of Port Gibson, I followed him to the Big Black, and could not afford to retrace my steps. * * * Many days cannot elapse before the battle will begin which is to decide the fate of Vicksburg, but it is impossible to predict how long it may last. I would urgently request therefore that you join me or send all the force you can spare to co-operate in the great struggle for opening the Mississippi River.

It would be utterly impossible for me to join General Grant before Vicksburg. I have not the transportation to do so, and if I had, to take my men to him would involve, besides the abandonment of our trains and all of the negroes, horses, mules, cotton, and supplies that we have collected in this country, the probable loss of New Orleans in any event, and its certain fall in case of disaster to us above. I cannot leave Port Hudson and Mobile in my rear.

Had General Grant aided me to take Port Hudson, our forces united could have compelled the fall of Vicksburg sooner than I think he will be able to do it alone, and an operation which is now uncertain would have been rendered certain.

As Grant's troops are not to be at Bayou Sara I cannot get transportation enough to cross my trains at that point. After reaching the Mississippi opposite Bayou Sara with a force which, reduced by the immense and incessant marches we have made and would have still to make, would then be inferior to that of the enemy, my only chance would be to cross the river with five days' rations, and endeavor to establish communications with Baton Rouge. We should have to place everything upon remote contingencies, which failing would destroy us.

I am reluctantly forced to the conclusion that there is now only one thing left us—to retrace our steps to Baton Rouge over the 400 miles that we have come and to operate upon Port Hudson unaided. I shall do that at once.

I have the honor to be, general, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

N. P. BANKS,
Major-General, Commanding.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief, Washington, D. C.

[Inclosure No. 1.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE TENNESSEE,
Rocky Springs, Miss., May 10, 1863.

Maj. Gen. N. P. BANKS,
Commanding Department of the Gulf:

GENERAL: My advance will occupy to-day Utica, Auburn, and a point equally advanced toward the Mississippi Southern Railroad between the latter place and the Big Black. It was my intention, on gaining a foothold at Grand Gulf, to have sent a sufficient force to Port Hudson to have insured the fall of that place with your co-operation or rather to have co-operated with you to secure that end.

Meeting the enemy, however, as I did, south of Port Gibson, I followed him to the Big Black, and could not afford to retrace my steps. I also learned, and believe the information to be reliable, that Port Hudson is almost entirely evacuated. This may not be true, but it is the concurrent testimony of deserters and contrabands.

Many days cannot elapse before the battle will begin which is to decide the fate of Vicksburg, but it is impossible to predict how long it may last. I would urgently request therefore that you join me or

send all the force you can spare to co-operate in the great struggle for opening the Mississippi River.

My means of gaining information from Port Hudson are not good, but I shall hope, even before this reaches Baton Rouge, to hear of your forces being on the way here.

Grierson's cavalry would be of immense service to me now, and if at all practicable for him to join me I would like to have him do it at once.

For fear of this accidentally falling into the hands of the enemy I will not communicate to you my force.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

U. S. GRANT,
Major-General.

[Inclosure No. 2.]

UNITED STATES STEAMER HARTFORD,
Off Red River, May 11, 1863.

Maj. Gen. N. P. BANKS,
Commanding Department of the Gulf:

MY DEAR GENERAL: The admiral, as you are aware, has left me in command here and gone down to New Orleans. I have also four gunboats with me; two of them, the Arizona and Switzerland, are up the river, and the Albatross and Estrella are with me. Your aide, Lieutenant Crosby, will tell you of our affairs here. It is very certain that there are not over 10,000 men at Port Hudson, and from many sources we hear that they are about to evacuate; that they have already, we hear, sent away two of their heaviest guns and are very much straitened in provisions. A demonstration upon them would, I think, insure their evacuation.

It seems now that General Grant can send you no re-enforcements. If you intend coming down, and I can be of any assistance, I will cheerfully remain to assist in the attack upon Port Hudson; but if this be not your intention for the present, I shall within the coming fortnight run the blockade some favorable night and join the fleet below, as the admiral is very anxious for me to come down.

I send you seven refugees, who are very anxious to join your army. They are very violent Union men, and may be of some service to you as pioneers.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAS. S. PALMER,
Commodore.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE GULF, 19TH ARMY CORPS,
Alexandria, La., May 12, 1863.

GENERAL: A dispatch received this morning from Major-General Grant, dated at Auburn, May 10, requests me to join him at Vicksburg. I regret to say it is out of my power to do so. I have neither land nor water transportation which will enable me to move my command up the river, or on the other side of the river, in time or in force to be of service to him. This movement, if it were practicable, would leave all my trains and stores to the enemy's cavalry, the entire fruits of this campaign, and uncover New Orleans to the enemy in case of disaster. But I would hazard all risks if it were within human power to accom-

plish the junction of forces at that point, for I am perishing to see a concentration of our armies against the strong places of the enemy.

I inclose a copy of my answer to General Grant upon this subject. I have also the honor to inclose a copy of a letter addressed to the Secretary of State,* which it was my intention should pass through your office, but which possibly may have been sent direct by mail to its address.

I believe the enemy to be concentrating a force from Arkansas of some 6,000 or 7,000 men and a small column from Texas at Shreveport to strengthen General Taylor. The troops from Arkansas will move from the Arkansas River, by the way of Monroe, to Shreveport, possibly to follow the Red River down to Grand Ecore, 4 miles above Natchitoches, where they propose to fortify.

My advance is nearly 60 miles above Alexandria at this time. The truth of this report we shall very soon know. It is not practicable for me to follow the retreating enemy to Shreveport. I do not know that anything is left me but to direct my forces against Port Hudson with what success I may have. I hope to be able to communicate my movements by the next steamer.

Captain Palmer, commanding the ship Hartford, has notified me that the admiral directs him to remove his fleet below Port Hudson, which would add to the difficulty of any effort I might make to join General Grant at Vicksburg. I have urged the admiral to countermand this order for the present, and hope it may be done.

I have the honor to remain, with sincere respect, your obedient servant,

N. P. BANKS,
Major-General, Commanding.

Major-General HALLECK,
Commander-in-Chief U. S. Army, Washington, D. C.

[Inclosure.]

HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE GULF, 19TH ARMY CORPS,
Alexandria, La., May 12, 1863—8 a. m.

Major-General GRANT,
Commanding Forces before Vicksburg:

GENERAL: Your dispatch of the 10th instant I received by the hand of Captain [H. A.] Ulffers this morning at 6.30. I regret to say that it is impossible for me to join you at Vicksburg in time or with force to be of service to you in any immediate attack. I have neither water nor land transportation to make the movement by the river or by land. The utmost I can accomplish is to cross for the purpose of operating with you against Port Hudson. I could cross my infantry and artillery without transportation, receiving supplies from Baton Rouge, in the rear of Port Hudson. That is the utmost I can accomplish on the other side of the Mississippi above Port Hudson. Were it within the range of human power I should join you, for I am dying with a kind of vanishing hope to see two armies acting together against the strong places of the enemy. But I must say, without qualifications, that the means at my disposal do not leave me a shadow of a chance to accomplish it. I have been making preparations to join your corps at Bayou Sara, and though this would have laid all my trains and supplies open to the enemy's cavalry I should have risked it.

* Probably that of May 4.

We believe that a force of about 7,000 of the enemy has left Arkansas River to join Kirby Smith at Shreveport, leaving the Washita at Pine Bluff, near Monroe; then to come down the Red River to Grand Ecore, above Natchitoches, where they are fortifying in strong position. There is undoubtedly a Texan column on the road to join them. My advance is now 60 miles above Alexandria. The only course for me, failing in co-operation with you, is to regain the Mississippi and attack Port Hudson or to move against the enemy at Shreveport. Port Hudson is reduced in force, but not as you are informed. It has now 10,000 men and is very strongly fortified. This is the report of Admiral Farragut, whose fleet is above and below the works.

I regret very much my inability to join you. I have written Colonel Grierson that you desire him to join you, and have added my own request to yours. Captain Ulffers goes to Baton Rouge to communicate with him.

Wishing you all possible success, and feeling that you have all the prayers of our people, I have the honor to be, with sincere respect, your obedient servant,

N. P. BANKS,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
Alexandria, La., May 13, 1863.

Contrary to my dispatches of yesterday, thorough reconnaissances made by Major Houston and Lieutenant Harwood satisfy me that it is possible for my command to join General Grant at Vicksburg.* I shall make every sacrifice and hazard everything to accomplish this object with the least possible delay, believing that the concentration of our armies is the vital point necessary for the success of our cause.

My command will move to Simmesport to-day, making that the basis of our operations, and hope to reach Grand Gulf by the aid of such transports as we can command and the naval vessels now in the Mississippi.

Brigadier-General Weitzel, in command of the division on the Shreveport road (nearly 70 miles above Alexandria), reports that the retreating forces of the enemy is reduced to about 1,200 men and that the expectation of an increase of their forces from Arkansas and Texas has no substantial foundation. This relieves our apprehension hitherto entertained from that quarter. I send this by telegraph to reach the mail steamer.

We hear reports that the force from General Hunter's command is on its way and hope it is true. It will relieve our fears as to New Orleans.

I have the honor to be, with much respect, your obedient servant,

N. P. BANKS,
Major-General, Commanding.

Major-General HALLECK, *Washington, D. C.*

[For General Banks' report, covering operations December 16, 1862-July 8, 1863, see Series I, Vol. XXVI.]

* See also Banks to Farragut and Grant same date in "Correspondence, etc.," *post.*

Return of Casualties in the Union forces engaged at Fort Bisland (Bethel Place or Bayou Teche), La., April 12–13, 1863.

[Compiled from nominal lists of casualties, returns, &c.]

Command.	Killed.		Wounded.		Aggregate.
	Officers.	Enlisted men.	Officers.	Enlisted men.	
12th Connecticut Infantry	.....	2	1	12	15
1st Indiana Heavy Artillery	.....	.....	.....	3	3
1st Louisiana Cavalry	.....	.....	.....	3	3
Maine Light Artillery, 1st Battery	.....	.....	1	1	2
Massachusetts Light Artillery, 6th Battery	.....	1	.....	3	4
31st Massachusetts Infantry	.....	1	.....	5	6
38th Massachusetts Infantry	1	5	1	28	35
53d Massachusetts Infantry	1	2	.....	9	12
8th New Hampshire Infantry	.....	2	2	7	11
New York Light Artillery, 18th Battery	.....	.....	.....	2	2
75th New York Infantry	.....	2	2	13	17
114th New York Infantry	.....	.....	.....	11	11
133d New York Infantry	.....	4	1	20	25
156th New York Infantry	1	3	.....	18	22
160th New York Infantry	.....	2	.....	5	7
173d New York Infantry	.....	2	.....	5	7
175th New York Infantry	.....	1	.....	6	7
8th Vermont Infantry	.....	1	.....	7	8
4th Wisconsin Infantry	.....	5	.....	8	13
1st U. S. Artillery, Battery A	.....	4	.....	5	9
1st U. S. Artillery, Battery F	.....	.....	.....	5	5
Total	3	37	8	176	224

Officers killed.—Capt. Samuel Gault, Thirty-eighth Massachusetts; Lieut. George G. Nutting, Fifty-third Massachusetts; Lieut. John T. Freer, One hundred and Fifty-sixth New York.

Return of Casualties in the Union forces engaged at Irish Bend, La., April 14, 1863.

[Compiled from nominal lists of casualties, returns, &c.]

Command.	Killed.		Wounded.		Captured or missing.		Aggregate.
	Officers.	Enlisted men.	Officers.	Enlisted men.	Officers.	Enlisted men.	
13th Connecticut Infantry	.....	7	4	43	.....	.....	54
25th Connecticut Infantry	2	7	5	72	.....	10	96
22d Maine Infantry	.....	.....	.....	1	.....	.....	1
26th Maine Infantry	.....	11	2	48	.....	.....	61
91st New York Infantry	.....	2	1	10	.....	.....	13
131st New York Infantry	.....	.....	.....	3	.....	.....	3
159th New York Infantry	4	15	5	73	.....	20	117
2d U. S. Artillery, Battery C	.....	1	.....	7	.....	.....	8
Total	6	43	17	257	.....	30	353

Officers killed.—Capt. Samuel S. Hayden and Lieut. Daniel P. Dewey, Twenty-fifth Connecticut; Lieut. Col. Gilbert A. Draper, Lieuts. Robert D. Lathrop, John W. Manley, and Byron F. Lockwood, One hundred and fifty-ninth New York.

No. 2.

Report of Brig. Gen. Richard Arnold, U. S. Army, Chief of Artillery Nineteenth Army Corps, of engagement at Fort Bisland.

OFFICE CHIEF OF ARTY., HDQRS. 19TH ARMY CORPS,
Opelousas, La., April 23, 1863.

COLONEL: In compliance with Special Orders, No. 100, from Headquarters of the Department, of the 21st instant, I have the honor to present the following report of the operations of the artillery of this command, which came directly under my observation, from the time of its departure from Brashear City up to its arrival at this place, but more especially the part it performed in the engagement of the 12th and 13th instant at Fort Bisland and the enemy's intrenchments:

The main column, consisting of General Emory's division, to which Captain Duryea's battery, Company F, First U. S. Artillery, and Bradbury's First Maine, under command of Lieutenant Haley, were attached, and General Weitzel's brigade, with Captain Bainbridge's company (A), First U. S. Artillery, Carruth's Sixth Massachusetts Battery, and a reserve of heavy artillery, of four 30-pounder and four 20-pounder Parrotts, and two 12-pounder rifled guns, manned by the Twenty-first Indiana Artillery, under Col. J. W. McMillan, and the Eighteenth New York Battery, of four 20-pounder Parrotts, under Captain Mack, crossed Berwick Bay on the 10th instant.

General Grover's division, to which Captain Closson's company (L), First U. S. Artillery, Nims' Second Massachusetts Battery, and Lieutenant Rodgers' company (C), Second U. S. Artillery, were attached, formed an independent command, and moved by water from Brashear City to Grand Lake and disembarked at Indian Bend.

The inclosed report of each commander will show the part performed by each battery of this command until their arrival at New Iberia, as also the report of the division commander.

The main column moved from Berwick City on the 11th instant, and, with the exception of skirmishing with the enemy, nothing of importance occurred until 4 p. m. on the 12th instant, when Captain Bainbridge's battery, in advance, became seriously engaged near the enemy's line of intrenchments, and, although exposed to a severe fire from their batteries, nobly maintained his position until near dark, but not without considerable loss.

On the following morning, the 13th instant, the heavy artillery were disposed for the attack as follows: Two 30-pounder Parrotts were posted on our extreme left, having a direct fire on the general line of intrenchments, an oblique fire on what appeared to me to be the key of their position, and a bearing on the gunboat Diana, just visible in position along the bank of the river, with her guns trained to command the right flank of our approach. The third and fourth shots from this battery, at a distance of over 2,000 yards, completely disabled the Diana and forced her to retire up the river out of range, and she was not engaged again during the day.

Two 12-pounder rifled guns, under command of Captain Cox, Twenty-first Indiana Artillery, were placed in the left center until late in the afternoon, when they were advanced to the front and attached to General Weitzel's brigade and performed most excellent service.

The Eighteenth New York Battery, under Captain Mack, was first posted in the right center, but subsequently moved to the front and attached to Paine's brigade at the request of General Emory. In this

last position it performed most admirable service, and delivered its fire with astonishing accuracy and effect under a galling, direct, and cross-fire from the enemy, silencing the battery in its front in a very short time. Too much praise cannot be bestowed upon this command in this their first engagement.

Two 20-pounder Parrott guns were also placed on the right, and did good service against the enemy's heavy gun in front and a battery on the opposite bank of the bayou.

There were also held in reserve, and placed in the most advantageous position on the river bank, two 30-pounder and two 20-pounder Parrotts, to watch the movements of the Diana and to protect the flanks, resting on both banks of the river.

For the conduct of the First Maine Battery, on the opposite side of the river, I must refer you to Colonel Gooding's report and the accompanying report of the battery commander.

At 10 a. m. the fire of the heavy artillery became general throughout the line on the right bank of the river, directed at all parts of the enemy's line, and continued, with slight intermission, owing to a cessation on the part of the enemy and the frequent changes of the light batteries, for seven hours with accuracy and effect, as the number of dead horses, dismantled guns, in the rear of the enemy's works and the number of wounded with cannon shot in the hospital at Franklin attest.

All of the light batteries were attached to the columns of attack and under the direct orders of their respective commanders. To them and the accompanying reports of each captain would I respectfully refer for the conduct of their commands and the effect of their fire.

I cannot close this report without expressing my great acknowledgments to First Lieut. J. S. Crosby, First U. S. Artillery, my assistant, for his invaluable services in posting and superintending the heavy batteries on the left and right. To him also must be attributed in great part the creditable conduct of the Eighteenth New York Battery, under whose untiring zeal and industry it has in the short period of three months been brought to so high a state of efficiency.

Herewith I inclose a list of the casualties in the artillery up to the present time.*

Wounded: Officers, 1; privates, 26; total, 27. Killed: Privates, 6. Grand total, 33.

Battery.	Horses.		Carriages.		Remarks.
	Killed.	Wounded.	Injured.	Lost.	
A, 1st Light Artillery	5	10	2	.....	
6th Massachusetts	5	.....	.....	.....	
1st Maine	.....	.....	1	1	Upset in crossing river.
F, 1st Artillery	2	.....	1	.....	
18th New York	1	1	.....	.....	
L, 1st Artillery	2	1	.....	.....	

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

RICHARD ARNOLD,
Brigadier-General, Chief of Staff.

Lieut. Col. RICHARD B. IRWIN,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Nineteenth Army Corps.

* Nominal list omitted

No. 3.

Report of Capt. William W. Carruth, Sixth Massachusetts Battery, of engagement at Fort Bisland.

HEADQUARTERS SIXTH MASSACHUSETTS BATTERY,
Camp, near Opelousas, La., April 21, 1863.

SIR: I have the honor to report that on Saturday, April 11, this battery, under my command, in the brigade of General Godfrey Weitzel, commenced its march from Berwick City. One section of the battery was in advance with the cavalry during a portion of that day.

On Sunday afternoon the battery stationed in the open field engaged the intrenched guns of the enemy and the gunboat Diana. Having been engaged for about one hour, I was ordered to fall back out of range of the enemy's guns, and remained for the night. Two horses were killed, and one caisson, afterward repaired, was put *hors de combat.*

Monday I again moved to the front, and after some firing about the center of the line was ordered to the extreme left, and there engaged the guns of the enemy. The firing was quite severe; ours, as near as I could judge, quite accurate and effective. We remained in this position till near the close of the day, when, for want of ammunition, I was ordered to the rear.

During the night the ammunition-chests were replenished, and early Tuesday morning I moved, in company with Captain Bainbridge, to the head of the column, in pursuit of the retreating enemy. Since then there have been one or more guns daily with the advance guard, enjoying an occasional shot at the rear guard of the enemy.

The following are the losses of the battery: Killed, Private John B. Mansfield, April 13; wounded, Privates Frank A. Gushee (slightly), [Ferdinand] Buchler (slightly), and Stanley (slightly). Three horses killed.

Credit is due to First Lieut. John F. Phelps and Second Lieut. Frank Bruce for bravery and gallantry in the discharge of their duties.

Orderly Sergeant Wachter was in charge of a section during the actions and march, and behaved with gallantry.

The conduct of the non-commissioned officers and men was meritorious in the extreme.

I have the honor to be, with respect,

W. W. CARRUTH,
Captain Sixth Massachusetts Battery.

Brig. Gen. RICHARD ARNOLD, *Chief of Artillery.*

No. 4.

Report of Capt. Albert G. Mack, Eighteenth New York Battery, of engagement at Fort Bisland.

HEADQUARTERS EIGHTEENTH NEW YORK BATTERY,
Opelousas, La., April 21, 1863.

SIR: In accordance with Special Orders, No. 100, I submit to you the following report of my battery during the engagement of April 12 and 13, near Pattersonville:

I was ordered, about 11 a. m., April 12, by Brigadier-General Arnold,

chief of artillery, to take a position on the right of the road, which was our line of march, and shell a sugar-house and the wood in rear, situated on the banks of the Teche, to protect a pontoon bridge that was being thrown across this bayou at that point. I opened fire and fired several shots without obtaining any reply from the enemy, but dislodged some guerrillas stationed in a small building, from whence they were annoying the troops at work on the bridge. I was then ordered by Brigadier-General Arnold to come into position at a point about 150 yards nearer the main road and in rear of my former position, which I did, but did not come into action. I was soon after ordered from the field to resume line of march.

About 4 p. m. I was ordered by Brigadier-General Arnold to take a position between the bank of the bayou and the main road and about 1,800 yards from the enemy's earthworks. As soon as in position I was ordered with one piece to a position about 400 yards farther to the front to engage the Diana, and remained in action until the army retired for the night.

I was ordered on the 13th, at about 7.30 a. m., by Brigadier-General Arnold to report to Brigadier-General Paine and occupy a position to be designated by him. I was ordered by him to come into battery, my right piece resting in the road about 250 yards below the house burned by the enemy, opposite the sugar-house, on the right of the road. I was here ordered by General Paine to open fire on the enemy directly in front, and I drew the fire of the enemy's battery in front, the gunboat Diana, and of a battery of the enemy on the opposite side of the bayou. I remained in action about two hours, when the enemy ceased firing. I was then ordered to the rear to replenish ammunition, having expended about 400 rounds. Was next ordered by General Emory to again report to General Paine, and he ordered me to a position just through the grove and about 500 yards in front of my former position and nearer the enemy's earthworks. I here opened on the enemy and drew their fire from a battery in front behind the earthworks, a battery on the left near the wood, and a battery situated on the opposite side of the bayou to the right. I remained in action about one hour, when I was ordered by General Paine to retire. Was again ordered by General Arnold to send one section back to the same position, which I did, under the command of Sergeant ———, Company F, Regular Army. They remained in action about fifteen minutes, when they were again ordered to retire by General Paine. Was then ordered to a position for the night on the left of the battle-field and near the wood, about 500 yards in rear of the position occupied by Bainbridge's battery during the day.

The casualties of the day are as follows: Private Daniel W. Bunnell, slightly wounded in shoulder; Private Edward D. Mann, severely wounded in leg, and a private (name unknown) of the One hundred and fourteenth Regiment New York Volunteers mortally wounded while carrying ammunition for my guns. One horse killed and one wounded.

My whole command behaved nobly; not a man left his post during the day. I have 67 rounds of ammunition per piece and my battery is now ready and properly equipped for service.

I am, most respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. G. MACK,
Captain Eighteenth New York Battery.

Captain DURYEA,
Chief of Arty., Maj. Gen. Emory's Div., 19th Army Corps.

No. 5.

Reports of Brig. Gen. Godfrey Weitzel, U. S. Army, commanding Second Brigade, First Division, of operations April 2–May 11.

HDQRS. 2D BRIG., 1ST DIV., DEPT. OF THE GULF,
Above Opelousas, La., April 23, 1863.

SIR: I have the honor to submit a report of the recent operations of my brigade:

I left Bayou Bœuff on the night of the 2d instant for Brashear City and encamped until the 9th, when I crossed Berwick Bay. There I bivouacked in line of battle until Saturday, the 11th.

Immediately after crossing I sent a reconnaissance, under Captain Hubbard, my assistant adjutant-general, consisting of Perkins' and Williamson's cavalry and a section of Bainbridge's battery. The enemy was discovered with artillery about 4 miles off, with pickets to within about 1 mile of my position.

On Saturday, April 11, at 12 m., I moved, by order, skirmishing with the enemy all the way, and bivouacked in line of battle above Pattersonville.

On Sunday, the 12th, at about 11 a. m., moved forward against the enemy's position, skirmishing all the way. I arrived within range of their guns at about 4 p. m. They opened a little later from their works and the gunboat Diana. I immediately replied with my artillery, Bainbridge's battery on my right in the road and Carruth's battery near my left. I directed my infantry to lie down for protection. The enemy's fire was quite severe. My artillery replied with fine effect. At about dusk I fell back out of range by order, and bivouacked in two lines on the left of Paine's brigade, of Emory's division.

On Monday, April 13, again advanced to within rifle range of the enemy's works, and engaged him with my artillery and skirmishers in front, and at the same time endeavored to turn his right flank with the Seventy-fifth New York, supported by One hundred and fourteenth New York. This attempt failed in consequence of the impassable nature of the wood. I therefore ordered these two regiments to fall back to the edge of the wood in line perpendicular to my front, to prevent any movement on the part of the enemy to turn my left flank. He was, however, splendidly repulsed by the Seventy-fifth and One hundred and fourteenth. My artillery and skirmishers in front did splendid execution, and compelled the enemy not only to expose his whole force of infantry, but also to work his guns with caution. About dusk I was ordered to fall back a slight distance and bivouac for the night. I did this.

Next morning at daylight advanced, by order, on the enemy's works, and found them deserted. Pushed on ahead, and soon came upon the enemy's rear guard, which consisted of two or three pieces of artillery and a few cavalry. Passed through Franklin and bivouacked for the night about 1 mile beyond.

Marched the next morning at 6 o'clock on New Iberia, skirmishing all the way, and bivouacked for the night about 1 mile below Jeanerette.

Marched again the next morning at 6 o'clock, skirmishing all the way, and bivouacked about 2 miles above New Iberia.

Moved on again the next morning at 6 o'clock without any skirmishing, passed through Saint Martinville, and bivouacked about 5 miles from Vermillion Bayou.

Started next morning and marched to within about 1 mile of Vermillion Bridge, and rested for the day.

Next morning at 6 o'clock moved on Opelousas; passed through Vermillionville, skirmishing nearly all the way, and bivouacked for the night just beyond Carrion Crow Bayou.

Next morning, Monday, the 20th, moved on again at 6 o'clock; passed through Opelousas, and encamped in my present position.

Throughout the whole expedition all of my officers and men behaved in the most meritorious manner. I did not see a single case of shirking. A portion of my command being a distance off on detached duty I will make a supplementary report, mentioning those officers and men who are reported, and who I think deserve special mention.

I send herewith a full list of killed and wounded.*

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. WEITZEL,
Brigadier-General, U. S. Vols., Comdg. Brigade.

Lieut. Col. RICHARD B. IRWIN,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Department of the Gulf.

HEADQUARTERS UNITED STATES FORCES,
Forty-one miles beyond Alexandria, at Lawson's Ferry,
May 11, 1863—12 m.

SIR: Our cavalry is at this point. We have captured the rear guard of the enemy—2 officers and 25 men. The ferry is broken down, but we are using all efforts to construct a bridge at this point 250 feet long. If we accomplish this, in fourteen hours we shall cross this force and attack the enemy, who is at this moment attempting to cross another ferry, about 18 miles from this point, with a train of over 300 wagons. We shall march all night if necessary to accomplish this result. Our information justifies this. We have sent a reconnaissance with a staff officer to the second ferry, that we may positively ascertain the facts. This reconnoitering force crossed the ferry in a flat-boat.

I have the honor to be, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. WEITZEL,
Brigadier-General, Commanding U. S. Forces.

P. S.—Why did not the gunboats come up and communicate with me? In that case we probably could have captured all their artillery and wagon train.

Very respectfully,

G. WEITZEL,
Brigadier-General.

Lieutenant-Colonel IRWIN, *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

No. 6.

Report of Lieut. Edmund H. Russell, Ninth Pennsylvania Infantry (Pennsylvania Reserve Corps), Acting Signal Officer.

HEADQUARTERS SIGNAL CORPS,
New Orleans, La., July 28, 1863.

SIR: In obedience to orders, I have the honor to report the signal

*Embodied in revised statement, p. 319. Loss of the brigade aggregated 12 killed and 58 wounded.

duty performed by me during the operations of the Army of the Gulf upon the Bayou Teche, Western Louisiana, in the month of April, 1863. On the 8th of April, 1863, I was ordered to Brashear City by Capt. W. W. Rowley, acting chief signal officer.

On the 9th of April, 1863, I reported to Brigadier-General Weitzel, upon the gunboat Calhoun, whence I communicated with Second Lieut. F. D. Butterfield, acting signal officer (upon the depot of the Opelousas Railroad at Brashear City), and Second Lieut. John W. Dana, acting signal officer, stationed on the gunboat Clifton.

The Calhoun immediately crossed Berwick Bay to Berwick City. While on the passage I sent the following messages:

To Lieutenant Butterfield.

All right.

WEITZEL.

To Lieutenant Dana.

Follow with the Laurel Hill.

WEITZEL.

To Lieutenant Butterfield.

Hurry up the Clifton and Laurel Hill.

WEITZEL.

The troops disembarked at Berwick City, whence I communicated with Lieutenant Butterfield, acting signal officer, across Berwick Bay, the distance between the stations being nearly a mile.

To General Weitzel.

Detach a company of cavalry to return here and report to General Grover.

R. B. IRWIN,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

To Colonel Irwin.

Have no cavalry here.

WEITZEL

To General Weitzel.

Send it back as soon as it returns.

R. B. IRWIN,
Assistant Adjutant-General

To Colonel Irwin.

What does it mean?

WEITZEL.

To General Weitzel.

Cavalry; but it has reported.

R. B. IRWIN,
Assistant Adjutant-General

To General Weitzel.

Send Clifton over if possible.

R. B. IRWIN,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

To Colonel Irwin.

All right; soon as unloaded.

WEITZEL.

APRIL 10, 1863.

To Colonel Irwin.

Send a boat to carry a regiment over the bayou.

WEITZEL.

To General Weitzel.

What stream or bayou?

R. B. IRWIN.

To Colonel Irwin.

General Emory desires orders for Major Robinson and his cavalry.

To Colonel Irwin.

Head of column has passed.

EMORY.

On the 11th of April I received orders to report to Brigadier-General Emory, whose division was then on the march to Pattersonville, La. On the afternoon of April 12 our forces attacked the enemy, who were behind intrenchments at Camp Bisland, a few miles above Pattersonville, La. These fortifications extended on both sides of the Bayou Teche.

On the morning of April 13 I was ordered to report to Col. O. P. Gooding, who commanded the forces upon the northern bank, and at once opened communication with Lieut. John A. Vance, acting signal officer, who was stationed with the forces upon the southern bank. We remained in almost constant communication until dark, when the engagement closed.

My records of the messages transmitted were lost during the subsequent march of the Army of the Gulf to Alexandria, La. We maintained communication between the troops on both sides of the Bayou Teche, directed certain artillery fire from guns which poured a heavy stream of shot and shell from the south bank of the bayou into the enemy's works upon the north bank, and transmitted orders for the disposition of troops, with information as to the support which was afforded them. It was of the utmost importance that Colonel Gooding should be informed of the movements of the commanding officer upon the south bank, and this duty was successfully discharged. Lieut. John A. Vance, acting signal officer, was much exposed during this battle to a murderous fire of grape, which the enemy threw at the battery with which he was stationed. He rendered brave and valuable service. Private James E. Shidle, Company G, Ninth Pennsylvania, Reserve Corps, and Private George N. Simmons, Company I, Second Rhode Island Volunteers, deserve official mention for the courage and steadiness with which they carried my flag under fire.

I remained with Colonel Gooding's command until the 27th of April, when I reported to Lieut. John A. Vance, at headquarters Major-General Banks, at Opelousas, La. No more signal duty was done by me upon that march.

I was ordered to proceed to New Orleans on the 15th of May, where I remained until the 23d of May. On that day I left New Orleans for Port Hudson, La.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. H. RUSSELL,

First Lieut., Ninth Pa., Res. Corps, and Acting Signal Officer.

Lieut. GEORGE R. HERBERT, *Adjutant, Signal Corps.*

No. 7.

Report of Capt. Edmund C. Bainbridge, Fifth U. S. Artillery, commanding Battery A, First U. S. Artillery, of engagement at Fort Bisland.

ARTILLERY CAMP, NEAR OPELOUSAS, LA.,
April 22, 1863.

SIR: I have the honor to report that at 4 o'clock on the evening of April 12 Light Battery A, First Artillery, was, by direction of Brigadier-General Weitzel, placed in position on the right of the line, and opened fire upon one of the enemy's batteries, at a distance of about 800 yards, with good effect. About fifteen minutes after the firing commenced we received the fire of a portion of a battery on the left bank of the Teche, the steamer Diana, and one 24-pounder directly in front. By this fire one limber was dismounted and the drivers and horses of another disabled. The battery remained in this position until the line fell back for the night. In order to save my pieces two caisson bodies were left on the field, but were afterward recovered and repaired.

On the morning of the 13th the battery moved forward on the right of the brigade and engaged the enemy's batteries on their left and center. That on the left was soon silenced, and our fire was directed to their right. The fire of our guns appeared to be effective. After dark the battery was ordered to the rear for ammunition.

Early Tuesday morning, the ammunition-boxes having been refilled, the battery joined the brigade, which was marching in pursuit of the enemy. One section was placed in advance, and kept up a continual fire upon the rear guard of the enemy until we reached the town of Franklin.

The losses in the battery were as follows.*

Lieutenants Duer and Humphrey and First Sergeant [John J.] Driscoll were in command of sections, and were active in the discharge of their duties. The officers, non-commissioned officers, and men acted with the greatest coolness and performed their duties well.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. C. BAINBRIDGE,
Captain, Fifth Artillery, Commanding Company.

Brig. Gen. RICHARD ARNOLD,
Chief of Artillery.

No. 8.

Report of Lieut. Col. Frank H. Peck, Twelfth Connecticut Infantry, of engagement at Fort Bisland.

HDQRS. TWELFTH REGIMENT CONNECTICUT VOLS.,
In the Field, near Opelousas, La., April 22, 1863.

SIR: I have the honor to present the following report of the operations of the Twelfth Regiment Connecticut Volunteers during the recent expedition to this point:

We left Brashear City, La., on the 9th of April, 1863, and proceeded

* List of casualties shows 4 men killed and 5 wounded, and a loss in horses of 5 killed and 10 wounded.

to Berwick, where we remained until the 11th, when we marched to a point 1 mile above Pattersonville, Company B being thrown forward as skirmishers.

We bivouacked for the night, and on the 12th marched forward on the left of the brigade, in support of Carruth's Sixth Massachusetts Battery, on our right, our front being covered by Company A, thrown forward as skirmishers. During the day our skirmishers were constantly engaged with those of the enemy, but sustained no loss. During the afternoon we came under the fire of the enemy's artillery, when an engagement ensued which lasted until night. At dark we withdrew out of range of the enemy's guns and bivouacked in line of battle upon the left of the brigade line.

On the 13th, soon after daylight, the regiment was formed in support of the Twenty-first Indiana Battery, which opened upon the enemy's fortifications and the gunboat Diana, which had taken position upon their left. After the silencing and withdrawal of the Diana the regiment was advanced to the front of the enemy's works, and successively during the day supported Carruth's, Mack's, Duryea's, and Bainbridge's batteries. Companies E, F, and G were advanced as skirmishers, and approached to speaking distance of the enemy's intrenchments. They were actively engaged during the whole afternoon, with very apparent effect. All our casualties occurred during this engagement. The battle was continued till some time after dark, when we bivouacked upon the field in line of battle. During the night the enemy's works were evacuated. On the 14th we marched in pursuit through Franklin.

On the 15th, 16th, and 17th we marched through Jeanerette, New Iberia, and Saint Martinville without special incident. On the 18th we rested near Vermillionville; on the 19th renewed our march to Opelousas, where we arrived on Monday evening, the 20th.

We are distant from New Orleans 180 miles, and from Alexandria, on the Red River, about 75 miles. The patient endurance by the men of the regiment of the fatigue and privations of the long march in their eagerness to overtake and again engage the routed enemy deserves the highest praise. Captains Granniss and Brennan, with their companies as skirmishers on the 11th and 12th, did most creditable service.

The coolness and pertinacity with which the companies of Captains Braley and Bixbee annoyed the gunners of the enemy during the entire afternoon of the 13th, under a fire of grape and canister and repeated volleys of musketry, reflect the highest credit upon the courage and skill of the officers and soldiers of those companies present.

I take pleasure in mentioning the efficient support of Major Lewis during the progress of the expedition.

Our wounded were promptly cared for by Dr. Cummings, assistant surgeon. Chaplain Bradford is deserving of great praise for the fearless activity with which he ministered to the suffering during the battle and the night following.

I inclose a list of the killed and wounded.*

I am, sir, your obedient servant,

FRANK H. PECK,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Comdg. Twelfth Connecticut Vols.

J. D. WILLIAMS, *Adjutant-General.*

P. S.—Lieutenant Francis, who was wounded and captured on the Diana on the 28th of March, was recaptured at Franklin, where he now remains in hospital, receiving all possible attention.

*Embodied in revised statement, p. 319.

No. 9.

Reports of Brig. Gen. William H. Emory, U. S. Army, commanding Third Division, of operations March 13–May 2.

HDQRS. THIRD DIVISION, NINETEENTH ARMY CORPS,
Camp, near Opelousas, La., April 21, 1863.

COLONEL: In obedience to instructions from headquarters to send in reports of the recent operations and engagement, including the movement from Baton Rouge, I have the honor to state that we marched from Baton Rouge on Port Hudson on Friday, March 13, and returned to Baton Rouge on the 20th.

On April 1 the division moved to Algiers. On the 8th moved to Brashear City. On the 9th the division crossed to Berwick City. On the 11th it marched on Fort Bisland. On the 12th, at the bend of the river and 3 or 4 miles from Fort Bisland, the First Brigade, one regiment of which was left to garrison Brashear City, was thrown forward on the left, near the point of woods, occupied a half-finished lunette, and drove in the enemy's pickets. As we approached the fort, from the nature of the ground it was convenient to retire this brigade, and the Second Brigade (Paine's), consisting of the Fourth Wisconsin, Eighth New Hampshire, One hundred and thirty-third and One hundred and seventy-third New York Regiments, was thrown forward to take its place on the right of Weitzel's brigade. These two brigades, forming the first line, advanced in line of battle upon the works. Ingraham's brigade, comprising the Fourth Massachusetts, One hundred and tenth and One hundred and sixty-second New York Regiments, formed the second line; and Gooding's brigade, consisting of the Thirty-first, Thirty-eighth, and Fifty-third Massachusetts and One hundred and fifty-sixth New York Regiments, the third line; and in this order the enemy's lines were approached until, at 5.30 o'clock in the evening, he opened fire, and his first shot all fell between the second and third lines. A brisk cannonading was kept up until dark, when the Fourth Wisconsin was moved forward, in advance of the first line, to hold the grove in front of the sugar-house, which it did through the night, occasionally skirmishing with the enemy.

On the same day, by order of General Banks, I detached the One hundred and seventy-fifth New York and a section of Haley's (First Maine) battery across the Teche, which advanced upon that side on the enemy's works and engaged them until night-fall. At dark all the lines of this division, except the Fourth Wisconsin and the pickets, were withdrawn out of the range of the enemy's grape and canister and allowed to take a good night's rest.

Early on the morning of the 13th two regiments of Paine's brigade were ordered to support the Fourth Wisconsin in the grove. By order of General Banks, Colonel Gooding's brigade, with the remainder of Haley's battery, crossed the Teche, with orders to attack. Mack's battery was ordered forward to engage the rebel gunboat Diana and a battery on the opposite side of the bayou. About this time the enemy made a sortie from his works to attack Paine's brigade. For a short time the engagement was very warm, but in a short time the enemy was driven to his intrenched works, the gunboat was withdrawn, and the battery silenced.

About 12 m. the engagement became general along the whole line, and Battery F, First U. S. Artillery, under Captain Duryea, chief of artillery of my division, first one section and then the whole battery,

was ordered forward to support General Weitzel, within the ordinary range of grape and canister, and engaged the enemy with effect. Mack's battery was also restocked with ammunition and ordered to an advanced position, where it took part in the engagement with the same marked effect, dismounting one of the enemy's guns across the bayou and killing the horses of his battery, so that the enemy had to pull it off by hand. Hearing a fusilade on the extreme left of the line, supposing it was an attempt to turn our left, I sent Lieutenant-Colonel [O. W.] Lull to order up the reserve, or such portion of it as might be necessary to check that movement.

At several times during this engagement, when the fire slackened, the officers and men of my division showed a gallant desire to storm the enemy's works, but the fall of the works now being certain, and no useful object to be accomplished by it, as the force to catch the retreating enemy was not yet in position, no assault was ordered.

About 3 o'clock in the morning of the 14th the pickets of Paine's and Gooding's brigades both thought they heard the enemy in motion, and I immediately ordered Paine's brigade forward into the works and communicated to General Banks, who ordered the whole army to advance. Paine's brigade got into full possession of the works on the right bank about daylight, and Mack's battery was sent for by me and arrived in time to shell the enemy's rear. From that day to this my division, which was ordered to follow and support General Weitzel's brigade, has been continually on the march, in hot pursuit of the enemy, several regiments being detached, by order from the headquarters, in different directions; among them the One hundred and seventy-third New York, Major Gallway commanding, with a section of Battery F, First U. S. Artillery, under Lieutenant Norris, was sent along the Bayou Teche, to follow up the enemy's transports, which he has accomplished successfully, compelling the enemy to burn all the transports (four or five in number) he had upon the Teche. His report of this transaction, and also the reports of the brigade commanders and chief of artillery are herewith inclosed.

I have made no record of the number of prisoners turned in by my division, but should suppose between 400 and 500. A list of the casualties and the names of the killed have already been sent in, with the exception of those of the One hundred and seventy-fifth New York, which is detached on provost duty at Franklin.

I cannot too strongly eulogize the conduct of these new troops—marching to the attack of the enemy, strongly intrenched in earthworks, and throughout the whole day standing under a sharp, and at times a destructive, fire of the enemy, and then, when the enemy's works were carried, in making long and rapid marches in pursuit without a murmur.

I should like very much to particularize many acts of gallantry in the officers and men, but I must refer to the special reports, herewith inclosed, for that purpose. I must, however, be allowed to mention the names of Brigade Commanders Paine and Gooding, Chief of Artillery Duryea, and Captain Carter, Fourth Wisconsin, Captain Mack and Lieutenant Haley, commanding batteries, and Sergeant [J. P.] Capron, Battery F, First U. S. Artillery (who was wounded in the neck by a shell and ordered by my medical director to remain in the hospital, but the moment his wound was dressed returned to his battery and fought with it during the day), and Patrick Smith, Thirty-eighth Massachusetts, mentioned in the report of his brigade commander.

I also must be allowed to mention my staff, Lieutenant-Colonel Lull,

Lieutenant French, acting assistant adjutant general; Lieutenant Loring and Lieutenant [J. C.] Cooley, aides-de-camp, who took my orders with coolness and precision, regardless of the enemy's fire.

On the morning of the 14th my aide-de-camp, Lieutenant Loring, went beyond the pickets to the enemy's earthworks, to reconnoiter, before his infantry had evacuated.

I also mention the admirable disposition made for the care of the wounded by Medical Director Hartwell.

I also ask attention to the gallant conduct of Colonels Fearing, Currie, and Bean, and Major Gallway, and their respective regiments, the Eighth New Hampshire, One hundred and thirty-third New York, Fourth Wisconsin, and One hundred and seventy-third New York, and Captain Moore, of the Fourth Wisconsin, as set forth in the report of Brigadier-General Paine, herewith inclosed. These regiments held the bayou road, upon which the enemy's fire was concentrated.

It was evident to me from the beginning that the enemy's plan of defense was to make sorties down the bayou road, supported by the gunboat Diana, and this plan was not relinquished by him until the Diana received several fatal shots.

From the list of killed and wounded I have no doubt that the regiments, and the colonels commanding them, of Gooding's brigade, viz, the Thirty-first, Thirty-eighth, and Fifty-third Massachusetts, the One hundred and fifty-sixth and One hundred and seventy-fifth New York, deserve the same notice, but their attack was made on the opposite side of the bayou, and mostly out of my view.

I have said nothing of the guns and ammunition found in the works by my division, as we pushed on immediately in pursuit.

I am, colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. H. EMORY,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Lieut. Col. RICHARD B. IRWIN,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Department of the Gulf.

HEADQUARTERS U. S. FORCES AT OPELOUSAS,
April 26, 1863.

Major-General BANKS:

I have obtained the following information from the enemy's camp, and I think from a reliable person:

The enemy, 4,500 strong, are intrenching at Lecompte and at the Lamourie Bayou, 16 miles from Alexandria. My informant has seen a letter from Colonel Ives, on the staff of President Davis, promising that Kirby Smith, with 15,000 men, should re-enforce General Taylor in ten days from the 15th instant. Generals Taylor, Mouton, and Blanchard are at Alexandria. General Green, with 1,500 Texans, is now on our flank and rear trying to make the circuit of the Federal army and attack our baggage train. Magruder is reported to be moving toward our rear by Niblett's Bluff road, intending to attack our rear, while Kirby Smith attacks us in front. It is reported also among the rebels that Farragut has taken Fort De Russy, 40 miles below Alexandria.

I have sent a strong force to meet the wagon train and to threaten the Texas cavalry. If Smith or Magruder either move against this army it should take position at Iberia and not stay at this place. Our communication from here is too long by the Teche and too uncertain

by the Courtableau; if overpowered we can by no possibility retreat by this line. No steamer has reached Barre's Landing since you left. I do not, however, consider myself at liberty to make any change until I hear from you.

W. H. EMORY,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

APRIL 28, 1863.

Colonel IRWIN:

Telegraph this to General Banks:

Paine's brigade has returned. The main body of the Texans have retreated across Mermenton River.

General Smith is in Alexandria, but I cannot learn positively that any part of his Arkansas re-enforcements have arrived.

W. H. EMORY,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Also give an order to the commanding officer at Iberia to repair the telegraph line.

W. H. EMORY.

Lieutenant Emerson will send the above immediately by two orderlies, traveling together.

R. B. IRWIN.

HEADQUARTERS THIRD DIVISION,
Opelousas, La., May 2, 1863.

COLONEL: In compliance with instructions this day received, to make out a full report of movements taken place during the period of my being in command of all the forces about this place, I have the honor to state that on the 26th, the day after General Banks left, I sent Paine's brigade, including the Fourth Wisconsin Mounted Infantry, to go out two days' march on the Texas road toward Niblett's Bluff, to drive off or disperse a large force of rebel cavalry known to be on our flank and rear. This cavalry retreated across the Mermenton River, 35 miles distant from here, as Paine advanced, and it has not since been heard of. General Paine returned to camp on the morning of the 29th, and the Fourth Wisconsin went out to guard the wagon train at Vermillionville. Believing from the reports that General Dwight's rear was seriously threatened I directed him, if he had accomplished all the objects for which he was sent (leaving, however, large discretionary power with him), to lessen the space between himself and the main army, and to fall back on Washington, which he did on the 30th. The report of his operations will be found in your office.

On the 29th, hearing various conflicting rumors of the enemy's having received re-enforcements, that he was retracing his steps on the Cheneyville road, I sent forward Colonel Corliss, of the Second Rhode Island Cavalry, on the Chicotville road, accompanied by Colonel Abert, of General Banks' staff, to ascertain, if possible, the movements of the enemy, and to attack and disperse any cavalry he might find on the road. His advance went as far as the bayou beyond Chicotville, where the bridge was found burned and the bayou impassable. He found no force of any importance on the road, but a few of the enemy's pickets, which he captured.

On the 30th I ordered all the cavalry then available forward, under Major [H.] Robinson, to disperse the rebel cavalry, reported on the left bank of the Bayou Bœuff. He found his force inadequate to the purpose. Yesterday all the cavalry, including the Fourth Wisconsin, which had now arrived from its excursion on the plains to the west, was ordered forward, under the command of Brigadier-General Dwight, with orders to attack, and, if possible, disperse this same cavalry of the enemy. Brigadier-General Dwight's report has already been sent you.

Grave disorders in our rear by bands of robbers, sometimes headed by stragglers from the ranks, which threatened for a moment to interrupt our communication, and even to disband and disperse into a band of robbers and thieves some of our less disciplined regiments, induced me to publish a short notice, which I have the honor to show you. In this same connection I think proper to state that I sent ten men of the Fourth Wisconsin to the village of Grand Coteau to arrest and drive in stragglers and to preserve order. The inducements for plunder in this country are so great that unless high-handed measures are taken many men will be lost to the ranks on the day of battle.

When I received the reports of the enemy's being re-enforced by Generals Smith and Magruder, as a precautionary measure I ordered the two regiments sent with cattle to Brashear City to return from that place as soon as they had delivered their cattle and re-enforce the garrison at New Iberia.

The staff of the general commanding having been left behind, every order issued has been through them, and you will find at the headquarters of the Nineteenth Army Corps the record of every movement and transaction since you left here.

I have the honor to be, respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. H. EMORY,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Lieut. Col. RICHARD B. IRWIN.

P. S.—I have omitted to mention that on April 30 Brigadier-General Grover was directed to send an infantry force in skiffs to search the creeks leading into the Bayou Courtableau. No report is yet received from him.

No. 10.

Report of Capt. Richard C. Duryea, First U. S. Artillery, Chief of Artillery, of engagement at Fort Bisland and skirmish at Jeanerette.

CAMP AT OPELOUSAS, LA.,
April 20, 1863.

SIR: In compliance with instructions I have the honor to submit the following report of the operations of the batteries of the Third Division during the 12th, 13th, and 14th instant:

On the 12th instant a section of the First Maine Battery, under command of Lieutenant Morton, was sent across the Bayou Teche, engaging a rebel battery until ordered to withdraw.

On the following morning the other two sections of same battery were sent across with Colonel Gooding's brigade, and, having joined Lieutenant Morton, engaged a rebel battery in the open field, and after an hour's contest drove them behind their breastworks. Lieutenant Haley

then moved his battery forward and continued the engagement until our troops withdrew for the night.

Captain Mack's Eighteenth New York Battery, 20-pounder Parrotts, was directed on the morning of the 13th to engage the rebel gunboat Diana and a battery on the opposite side of the bayou. The gunboat was soon withdrawn and the battery silenced. These guns were soon after directed upon the enemy's earthworks, with apparently considerable effect.

About 12 m. on the same day a section of Battery F, First Artillery, under Lieutenant Norris, was ordered forward to protect the right flank of General Paine's brigade from the galling fire of a battery on the opposite side of the Teche, and a heavy gun in position immediately in front of that flank. This section was soon after joined by the Eighteenth New York Battery.

At 12.30 p. m. Battery F, First Artillery, was ordered to the front, and took position in advance of General Paine's line, and engaged all the batteries from the roads on the enemy's right to the Teche, on his left. The battery retained its position within the ordinary range of grape, canister, and musketry until after dark and our troops had withdrawn. During the afternoon all the rebel guns were silenced one after another, and at sunset no reply was made to our fire.

On the 14th Battery F, First Artillery, took the advance with General Weitzel's brigade, and was engaged in driving a section of artillery from Jeanerette.

I would further state that the conduct of officers and men on all these occasions was such as it should be, and deserving of the highest praise, Captain Mack and Lieutenant Haley commanding their batteries with skill and coolness, while I was most ably assisted by my subalterns, Lieutenants Norris, Haskin, and Garvin.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. C. DURYEA,
Captain, Chief of Artillery, Third Division.

Lieut. PETER FRENCH,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General, Third Division.

No. 11.

Report of Lieut. Eben D. Haley, First Battery Maine Light Artillery, of engagement at Fort Bisland.

HEADQUARTERS FIRST MAINE BATTERY,
In the Field, April 20, 1863.

SIR: I have the honor to report the battle of the 13th instant:

By your order crossed the Bayou Teche on pontoon bridge near the obstructions at 12 m. with two sections of this battery. Joined the left section, in command of Lieutenant Morton, which had been sent over the night before. After advancing about half a mile came upon the rebel battery which had come out in front of their breastworks to meet us. I opened fire upon the rebel battery about 3 p. m. with shell. After sharp firing on both sides for about one hour the rebels retreated behind their breastworks, apparently somewhat disabled. I advanced with the battery about 1,000 yards, and again opened fire with shell; kept up sharp firing until dark. By order of Colonel Gooding, commanding Third Brigade, retired, and bivouacked for the night.

Casualties: Lieut. J. E. Morton wounded in the neck, slightly, and Private George Clifford wounded in the thigh, slightly.

Lost one caisson crossing pontoon bridge, by sinking of one of the boats supporting the bridge, with 117 rounds of ammunition. One gun was disabled by piece of a shell striking the axle; since repaired. Captured one caisson from the enemy.

E. D. HALEY,
First Lieutenant, Commanding First Maine Battery.

Captain DURYEA,
Chief of Artillery, Emory's Division.

No. 12.

Report of Lieut. John E. Morton, First Battery Maine Light Artillery, of engagement at Fort Bisland.

HEADQUARTERS FIRST MAINE BATTERY,
In the Field, April 15, 1863.

LIEUTENANT: I have the honor to report that in compliance with your order of the 12th instant I moved the left section of this battery forward to a pontoon bridge thrown across the Bayou Teche below the obstructions. I there received orders to cross the bayou and report to Colonel Bryan. We moved up the bayou about 2 miles, when I received orders to move to the front and engage the enemy's battery, which had opened fire upon our pickets or skirmishers. I moved forward at a gallop, and came in battery opposite the sugar-house under a very heavy fire from the enemy. I engaged them for about an hour, and retreated behind the sugar-house to refill my limbers and cool my guns. Shortly after I received orders to retreat and bivouac for the night.

The next morning, the 13th, Colonel Gooding crossed and assumed command, and I was ordered forward to support his skirmishers. Nothing of note occurred during the morning. I was relieved by you about 12.30 p. m.

I beg leave to mention my men in the highest terms of praise. None could have done better.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. E. MORTON,
First Lieutenant, First Maine Battery.

First Lieut. E. D. HALEY,
Commanding First Maine Battery.

No. 13.

Report of Capt. Richard C. Duryea, Battery F, First U. S. Artillery, of engagement at Fort Bisland and skirmish at Jeanerette.

CAMP AT OPELOUSAS, *April* 21, 1863.

SIR: In compliance with your instructions I have the honor to submit the following report of the operations of Battery F, First Artillery, during the recent engagements near Centreville:

About 12 m. on the 13th instant a section of the battery, under Lieu-

tenant Norris, was ordered forward on the main road to within 600 yards of the enemy's works, to engage a rebel battery on the opposite side of the Teche and a heavy gun in position in front, both of which were pouring a galling fire upon the right flank of Colonel Paine's brigade. At 12.30 p. m. the battery was ordered to the front and took position in front of the left of Colonel Paine's brigade, nearly opposite the center of the line of the enemy's works, about 500 yards from them, and engaged all the enemy's guns from the wood on right to the Teche on his left. The battery retained this position within ordinary range of grape, canister, and musketry until after dark, and the troops had withdrawn for the night. During the afternoon all the enemy's guns were silenced, one after another, and at sunset no reply was made to our fire.

On the 14th the battery took the advance, with General Weitzel's brigade, and was engaged for a short time in driving a section of artillery from Jeanerette. The battery soon after crossed the Teche and that night encamped opposite Franklin.

The casualties were: One mortally wounded (since died) and 4 slightly wounded; 2 horses killed; wheel, stock, and pole of a caisson broken (since repaired). The battery is now in perfect condition for immediate service.

In conclusion I would state that the conduct of officers, non-commissioned officers, and men was such as it should be, and deserving of the highest praise. I was most ably assisted by my subalterns, Lieutenants Norris, Haskin, and Garvin; and the chiefs of pieces, in their responsible positions, Sergeants [Edward] Mahon, Capron, [James] Cronin, [Henry] Harris, and [Charles] Riley, exhibited much coolness and accuracy in directing the fire of their respective guns.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. C. DURYEA,
Captain, First United States Artillery.

Brig. Gen. RICHARD ARNOLD,
Chief of Artillery, Nineteenth Army Corps.

No. 14.

Report of Col. Timothy Ingraham, Thirty-eighth Massachusetts Infantry, commanding First Brigade, of engagement at Fort Bisland.

HDQRS. FIRST BRIGADE, THIRD DIVISION (EMORY'S),
Franklin, La., April 14, 1863.

SIR: In accordance with orders from the general commanding I have the honor to make the following report:

Sunday morning (April 12) my brigade moved in the direction of the enemy's works—three regiments, one having been left on detached duty at Brashear City—one regiment marching on the river road and two through the plantations for about 2 miles, when my brigade was formed on the left of General Paine's brigade near a strip of wood, one regiment being thrown out as skirmishers in front of the wood, two being held as reserve at the rear of the wood.

At about 1 p. m. I moved my brigade on in line of battle in the rear of General Paine's brigade. Just before dark we fell back a short dis-

tance, the right of our line resting on the river road. The regiment on the right of my brigade was detailed to support two sections of Captain Mack's battery, stationed on the bank of the river at the right of my brigade.

Monday morning (April 13) my brigade again moved forward and was held as reserve. At night two regiments were ordered to the front on picket duty.

Tuesday (April 14) I was ordered to report to General Weitzel. At the ferry, about 3 miles from Franklin, two regiments of my brigade were ordered to cross to the other side of the bayou, and have not yet come up.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

T. INGRAHAM,
Colonel, Commanding First Brigade, Third Division.

Lieut. PETER FRENCH,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

No. 15.

Report of Lieut. Col. Justus W. Blanchard, One hundred and sixty-second New York Infantry, of expedition to Barre's Landing, &c.

HDQRS. 162D REGT., NEW YORK STATE VOLUNTEERS,
Opelousas, La., April 28, 1863.

SIR: In obedience to Special Orders, No. 77, from Headquarters Third Division, dated April 21, 1863, the One hundred and sixty-second Regiment, a section of the First Maine Artillery, and a company of cavalry proceeded to Barre's Landing, which place it reached at 2 p. m.

Information having been received that there was a small stern-wheel steamboat a few miles below, a detachment of 12 men was sent, under Lieutenant Neville, Company I, One hundred and sixty-second Regiment New York Volunteers, in search of it. Lieutenant Neville proceeded down Bayou Courtableau about 4 miles and turned into a creek, up which he went about 5 miles before finding it. The boat was repaired as far as possible by the regiment, and is now in serviceable condition, with the exception of the smoke-stack, which is broken. The boat is called the Ellen. Two rebels were made prisoners, who said they belonged to Fournet's battalion, and were in the late action at Fort Bisland. They were taken in a farm-house about 2 miles from Barre's Landing. Four rifles and two fowling-pieces were found in another farm-house and taken possession of. About 100 horses and mules were taken and turned over to Captain Dunham, of General Banks' staff; also about 300 bales of cotton were taken, which were sent to Brashear City, on the Laurel Hill.

On April 25 an order was received that General Grover would relieve on the following day the force under my command. As General Grover was crossing the Bayou Teche the bridge broke, and as it was night before it was repaired I deferred my departure from Barre's Landing until the morning of April 27.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. W. BLANCHARD,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding.

Lieutenant FRENCH.

No. 16.

Report of Col. Halbert E. Paine, Fourth Wisconsin Infantry, commanding Second Brigade, of engagement at Fort Bisland.

HDQRS. 2D BRIG., 3D DIV., 19TH ARMY CORPS,
Opelousas, La., April 21, 1863.

LIEUTENANT: In obedience to the order of the brigadier-general commanding the division I have the honor to submit the following report of the operations of my brigade on the 12th, 13th, and 14th days of this month:

As our army approached the enemy's works near Centreville on the 12th instant my brigade, which was next to General Weitzel's, marched in line of battle, and so formed the second line when the enemy's fire opened on us in the afternoon. At the end of the demonstration, by which the position and character of the enemy's works and batteries were ascertained, three of my regiments (the Eighth New Hampshire, Colonel Fearing; One hundred and thirty-third New York, Colonel Currie, and One hundred and seventy-third New York, Major Gallway) went into position for the night, with the right of the line resting on the bayou road and the left extending to General Weitzel's right. They lay on their arms, without fires. The Fourth Wisconsin, Lieutenant-Colonel Bean, went forward to hold the sugar-house, in front of my right. The sugar-house, with the negro-cabins and grove of shade trees near it, covered a position the occupation of which by one party or the other in the morning promised to be of great moment.

Lieutenant-Colonel Bean was also ordered to deploy a line of sharpshooters along the bayou to attack the gunboat Diana in the event of an attempt to bring her down. Soon after Lieutenant-Colonel Bean had reached his position he was re-enforced by three companies of infantry and 30 cavalry. He posted the infantry in line on the left of the road and opposite the sugar-house, deployed five companies 200 yards in advance, and posted 40 picked men on the bank of the bayou.

During the night the cavalry pickets of the enemy approached very near to his first line and repeatedly fired on his men, wounding a few, but killing none. A dense fog enveloped us during the night and remained until 8 o'clock the next morning.

At 1 o'clock on the morning of the 13th a communication from Lieutenant-Colonel Bean informed me that the enemy were actively at work near his position. Apprehending that they might be engaged in preparation for an attack at daybreak, I forwarded the note to General Emory.

In the morning the cavalry of the enemy attempted to force back our skirmishers, but were gallantly repulsed by Captain Moore, commanding Company E, Fourth Wisconsin. Captain Moore and his company distinguished themselves by the firmness and courage with which they maintained their hazardous position. Afterward 200 of the enemy's infantry attacked our advance post in the grove. After half an hour's contest they were repulsed.

Too much praise cannot be awarded for the bravery with which Captain Carter, Company B, Fourth Wisconsin, with only 40 of his men, sustained this attack of a greatly superior force, and for the courage, coolness, and sagacity with which he discharged his difficult duties during the night. Much of the time he was hardly 20 yards distant from the enemy, but they never succeeded in forcing his lines or discovering our position. He remained until noon in this grove, which was

constantly swept by the fire of both armies during the engagement of the forenoon, and not a man of his company flinched. Before the fog lifted, the Eighth New Hampshire was moved up, in obedience to an order from General Emory, to support the Fourth Wisconsin.

The area in front of the intrenchments, which eventually became the battle-field, was crossed by deep plantation ditches nearly parallel with the line of the works. These ditches were of the greatest utility to us, enabling us to place our batteries within short range of the enemy, with the infantry supports entirely protected, except as against shells exploding in the air. The Fourth Wisconsin and Eighth New Hampshire took their positions in these ditches, the former in front, the front being still covered by the skirmishers of the Fourth Wisconsin. Afterward the One hundred and thirty-third New York, and, later still, the One hundred and seventy-third New York, came up and were posted, the former on the left and the latter in the rear of the Eighth New Hampshire. The Diana and the enemy's force and works were masked by the grove and negro-cabins. The cabins were fired, so that the smoke might cover and conceal the puffs of our guns and impair the accuracy of the enemy's fire.

At 7 o'clock I visited the picket line and became satisfied that the Diana and light batteries would open on us as soon as the fog lifted. Soon afterward I discovered her flag and hull through the fog, and forthwith sent a request that the heavy guns of the Twenty-first Indiana might be sent up to destroy her. These were not sent; but at length Captain Mack reported to me with two sections of his splendid Black Horse Battery of 20-pounder Parrotts. Before they arrived, however, the enemy opened on us a brisk fire of shot, shell, grape, and canister from their works from the light batteries in front and from the Diana. To this was afterward added a fire, at short range, from a battery on the opposite side of the bayou. Before this cannonade commenced, information having been received that the movements on the Diana indicated a speedy change of position, four companies of the Fourth Wisconsin and five companies of the Eighth New Hampshire were rapidly deployed along the bayou to fire on her men, and, if possible, capture the boat. But she did not appear, and the companies soon rejoined their regiments. The artillery subsequently drove her crippled up the river. Officers and men of my pickets, who were near her, observed the effect of the shots.

As soon as Captain Mack arrived his guns were posted on my right, in and near the bayou road, and opened fire on the Diana, the enemy's works, the light batteries, and also the battery on the opposite side of the bayou. The rapidity, precision, and effect of his fire were most admirable. A communication from the pickets having reached me to the effect that an infantry force was approaching on the bank of the bayou, the right wing of the Eighth New Hampshire was thrown out under Major Smith to the right of Mack's guns, to repel any possible assault upon them. But no assault was attempted. The fire of the enemy having considerably slackened, and Mack's ammunition being nearly expended, Lieutenant Norris, with two sections of Duryea's battery, and Lieutenant Haley, with one section of the First Maine battery, reported to me and relieved Mack's battery. The former took the position which had been occupied by Mack's guns on the right, and the latter was posted on the left of the Fourth Wisconsin. They fired slowly and with great accuracy and effect until the termination of the engagement.

At 11.30 a. m., the fire of the enemy having entirely ceased, I was

ordered to move forward skirmishers to ascertain whether the enemy had not evacuated their works, and sent forward a detachment of cavalry. But their appearance in front immediately drew the fire of several of the enemy's guns and they retired, when the contest was renewed on both sides; but before noon the enemy abandoned his attempt to dislodge my command, and the firing ceased, excepting an occasional discharge from our guns.

With the conduct of the officers and men of my own brigade I was entirely satisfied, and cannot withhold an expression of admiration for the behavior of the officers and men of the artillery detachments which were under my command.

After noon General Emory ordered me to move forward against the intrenchments in conjunction with General Weitzel. I disposed of my brigade in two lines in front of the left of the intrenchments, and General Weitzel took the same lines in front of the right of the works. The first line of battle, being thus composed of regiments of each brigade, was 500 yards from the enemy. The artillery of the division was posted in the center and on my right, which rested on the bayou road. My first line was composed of the Fourth Wisconsin on the right and the Eighth New Hampshire on the left. My second, of the One hundred and thirty-third New York on the right and the One hundred and seventy-third New York on the left. Company D, Fourth Wisconsin, Lieutenant Herron commanding, covered my front as skirmishers, and most bravely fought the sharpshooters of the enemy. The contest raged during the whole afternoon. My brigade was constantly swept by the enemy's projectiles, which, but for the shelter afforded by the ditches, would have inflicted upon me a fearful loss. Sharpshooters of the enemy seemed to be posted in a sugar-house within the intrenchments. Captain Duryea directed his fire upon it and completely riddled it. It was left discretionary with General Weitzel and myself to determine when an assault should be made, if at all. My ignorance respecting the number of troops within the intrenchments, and the nature of the ground over which the assaulting force would be compelled to pass, prompted me to leave the decision with General Weitzel, whose judgment, eminent ability, and great experience have gained so much weight. In reply to a communication from him he was informed that my movements would be guided by his judgment. After two personal interviews on the field he sent me word that if I would advance to the assault he would conform his own movements to mine. I immediately admonished my troops to move steadily and together, especially in that part of the charge which was to be made at double-quick. To do so I was compelled by the uproar of the battle to address each regiment separately. In response they promised with loud hurras to go over the breastworks or perish in the attempt. All being ready the command was given and the march commenced. We had proceeded but a short distance when one of General Weitzel's staff officers overtook me and requested me to delay the attack until he could obtain an answer to a communication which he had sent to General Banks. I accordingly moved my brigade back to its position, and soon afterward the following order was received, viz:

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
April 13, 1863.

General EMORY:

If the commanders in the front line are not prepared to make an assault, under the discretionary power already given them, the front line will, under cover of darkness, fall back to a line having the right on the point of wood in front of the position of

Ingraham's brigade, near the sugar-house. Strong pickets will hold the ground we now have during the night. The retrograde movement will not be made in any event until after dark, and then silently. The commanding general desires to express to the troops his satisfaction with the events of the day, and his unqualified admiration of the manner in which the several commanders and the officers and men of all arms have done their duty. He gives them the assurance that the morning will witness our complete triumph.

By command of General Banks:

R. B. IRWIN,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

Soon afterward a rapid firing of musketry occurred in the wood on Weitzel's left, accompanied by repeated cheers. The One hundred and seventy-third New York took a position to meet a possible flank attack, but it was soon ascertained that the success was with General Weitzel, and the regiment resumed its position.

General Emory sent up a fresh regiment, the Fourth Massachusetts, Colonel Colby, to picket my front during the night. The picket line was established in the ditch, which fixed my first line of battle, and the reserve on the second line. Soon after dark the arrangements required by the order of General Banks were completed. The Eighth New Hampshire and One hundred and thirty-third New York occupied the first line. We lay on our arms without fires.

At 1 o'clock in the morning I was awakened by the rumbling of artillery. A messenger, on his way from Colonel Colby to General Emory, soon called with information that this had been heard by the pickets. He returned with me to the picket line, but a careful inquiry failed to satisfy me whether an entire evacuation was in progress. The messenger proceeded to General Emory's headquarters, and before daylight he ordered me to ascertain whether the enemy had evacuated, and get into the works if I could. I sent forward Captain Allaire with his company (E, One hundred and thirty-third New York), to skirmish into the intrenchments, if possible, and report his discoveries at short intervals.

While I was forming my brigade an order came from General Banks to enter the intrenchments, if practicable. The left wing of the Eighth New Hampshire being deployed as skirmishers over my entire front, we marched into the intrenchments. Captain Allaire's company entered first. Then came the Eighth New Hampshire, and as I planted their flag on the breastworks they bounded in with three loud cheers, the gallant One hundred and thirty-third on their left. The other regiments followed.

The behavior of all the officers and men of my regiments was most admirable. For the Fourth Wisconsin and Eighth New Hampshire to be brave was only to be true to their hard-earned fame. The One hundred and thirty-third and One hundred and seventy-third New York Regiments, for the first time under fire, exhibited the courage and steadiness of veterans. Colonel Currie, One hundred and thirty-third New York, Major Gallway, One hundred and seventy-third New York, Lieutenant Wooster, brigade quartermaster, Lieutenant Pierce, aide-de-camp, and Private Fitzpatrick, Company H, Fourth Wisconsin Regiment, by their gallantry in the field; Lieutenant-Colonel Bean, as commander of the force at the sugar-house during the night, and Lieutenant Herron, as commander of the skirmishers, deserve special mention.

Most respectfully, your obedient servant,

HALBERT E. PAINE,
Colonel Fourth Wisconsin Regiment, Commanding Brigade.

Lieut. PETER FRENCH, *Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.*

No. 17.

Report of Maj. A. Power Gallway, One hundred and seventy-third New York Infantry, of expedition from Saint Martinville to Breaux Bridge and Opelousas.

HDQRS. 173D REGIMENT NEW YORK VOLS.,
SECOND BRIGADE, EMORY'S DIVISION,
Opelousas, La., April 21, 1863.

SIR: I have the honor to report that on the afternoon of the 17th instant, in obedience to an order from Headquarters Department of the Gulf, I left the main column of General Emory's division, while on the march through Saint Martinville, with my regiment and a section of Battery F, First U. S. Artillery, commanded by Lieutenant Norris, and proceeded by the road along and close to Bayou Teche to Breaux Bridge. When within 5 miles of the bridge 10 of my men, whom I had mounted, under command of Captain Conrady, encountered the pickets of the enemy, whom they drove in, taking 2 prisoners and 3 horses. Shortly afterward I discovered a heavy smoke above the town of Breaux, and on reaching the town found the bridge from its main street across the Bayou Teche in flames. I was there informed that the steamboats Darby, Louise, Blue Hammock, and Uncle Tommy had passed up the bayou the day before—that is, the evening of the 16th instant—and having valuable stores belonging to the enemy. The enemy had, until within an hour of our arrival there, a force of 500 cavalry in the neighborhood of Breaux Bridge. This body, with the exception of one company, crossed to the opposite (the left) bank of Bayou Teche before burning the bridge.

The march of my command having been long, and from Saint Martinville rapid, and it being, besides, past 5 o'clock when I reached Breaux Bridge, I determined to bivouac for the night in a wood close to the town, and push on next morning to the junction of Bayous Teche and Fusilier, where I was informed the boats would probably get aground. I sent forward a man up the Bayou Teche to ascertain the position and condition of the boats. He reported next morning that all of them had been burned at the junction as soon as the enemy learned of the arrival of my command at Breaux Bridge. From him and from other parties I learned that the Darby had three guns on board when she was burned, and that they could be seen above water when the fire had died out. One gun was a 32-pounder and the others small brass guns. An order from Headquarters Department of the Gulf prevented my moving forward, as I had intended, on the morning of the 18th instant.

At 3 o'clock on the afternoon of the 19th, not having received an order from Headquarters Department of the Gulf, I marched with my command on Opelousas, by way of the junction and bayou roads. I reached the junction of Bayous Teche and Fusilier between 9 and 10 o'clock on the night of the 19th instant, and found that the enemy had burned the bridge across Bayou Fusilier on the route I was to follow. I halted at the bridge for the night and got a gun of Lieut. Norris' section in position to command a pile of planks on the opposite bank of the bayou, with which I intended building a bridge in the morning.

On the morning of the 20th instant I took from the neighboring plantations 50 negroes and made a bridge at the base of the pillars of the one destroyed, over which I crossed my command at 3 o'clock in the afternoon of that day. On the left bank of Bayou Fusilier I found a hospital with 20 sick and wounded soldiers of the enemy. Six of them

were well enough and anxious to accompany me to Opelousas, and I have brought them here. The remaining 14 I have paroled. Altogether I made 24 prisoners, not including the captain of the Uncle Tommy. Before leaving the junction I examined the wreck of four steamboats. The water having risen after the rains of Saturday night and Sunday morning, 18th and 19th instant, I was unable to see any names on the boats, or the guns reported to have been left on the Darby. Their smoke-stacks and part of their machinery only were above water. From all the information I received I have no doubt of their being the Darby, Louise, Blue Hammock, and the Crocket. The Uncle Tommy is burned higher up in the Bayou Teche, and the wreck of this boat is high enough out of water to see her name. Cargoes of beef, rum, sugar, and commissary stores, cloth, uniforms, and large quantities of arms and ammunition were destroyed in these boats. Some barges took off portions of the cargoes of ammunition and arms from these steamboats before they were set on fire. I passed the charred remains of two or three barges in the Bayou Teche and I found by the roadside empty musket boxes and large quantities of shot, salt, some new cavalry sabers, and a few barrels of oil. I think there must be a valuable portion of the cargoes of the destroyed steamboats in the houses and woods along the banks of the Teche and in the vicinity of the junction, and possibly some barge hidden in the Teche. At the junction there are a thousand barrels of salt, which I left uninjured. They are close to the bayou and might easily be sent down the Teche. On the march from Breaux Bridge to the junction I seized a thousand barrels of corn in husk belonging to the enemy, it having been brought there for his cavalry. Being unable to delay to procure wagons for it, and having no particular instructions how to act under the circumstances, I took the responsibility of returning to the poorer parties, from whom I took forage for the horses of the regiment and battery, the quantity they merited. I gave 300 barrels to Rev. M. Bernard, cure of the parish, for the poor of the surrounding country, who are suffering greatly. The balance (about 400 barrels) I ordered stored in a crib on M. Camean's plantation, awaiting disposition.

I halted on the evening of the 20th instant within 7 miles of Opelousas and bivouacked for the night. I passed bridge on the Teche about midway between Opelousas and the junction. It had not been destroyed. The bridge over the Teche at the junction is destroyed. I arrived at camp, beyond Opelousas, and rejoined my brigade at 1 p. m. on the 21st instant. The section rejoined its battery.

I have the honor to remain, your most obedient servant,

A. POWER GALLWAY,

Major, Comdg. One hundred and seventy-third N. Y. State Vols.

Lieut. PETER FRENCH, *A. A. A. G., Third Division.*

No. 18.

Reports of Lieut. Col. Sidney A. Bean, Fourth Wisconsin Infantry, of expeditions to Plaquemine and Boyce's Plantation.

HDQRS. FOURTH WISCONSIN VOLUNTEERS,
On the Plaquemine Brulé Bayou, 12 miles out, April 22, 1863.

GENERAL: The guide, Drexel, thinks the information I have gathered of great importance, and insists that the enemy cannot make his escape from his present position.

I found the enemy's pickets at this place, where there is a bridge over the bayou. The bayou is fordable. I sent a reconnoitering party 9 miles farther to another branch of the Plaquemine Bayou, and they ascertained that the enemy camped yesterday on Emile Mouton's plantation, just across the branch of the bayou mentioned, their numbers from 1,500 to 2,000, so the negroes and citizens report. They came there Monday, directly from Carrion Crow Bayou (where we formed line of battle), and have not passed through Opelousas or by this road. The negroes say that General Mouton was with them. They describe the appearance of Mouton correctly, according to Drexel. But they all say that there was no infantry; and the whites say they don't know where the infantry went. They report that 300 passed over this bridge this forenoon; had been burning cotton and scouting. Drexel says they cannot get away except by crossing the Mermenton River, which is difficult crossing—only poor ferries—and thinks they could be overtaken. I think proper to make the report to you of his opinion. He incloses a map. I shall return in the morning.

There are very few horses, mules, or negroes left. The rebels have taken everything.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. A. BEAN,

Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding Detachment

General ANDREWS, *Chief of Staff.*

—

HEADQUARTERS DETACHMENT,

Bayou Plaquemine Brulé, April 23, 1863—8 a. m.

GENERAL: The enemy's force is estimated at over 2,000 by the most intelligent witnesses I find. There are 2,000 cavalry, and some say the infantry went before them, but others that they have not seen any infantry. General Mouton is with them. Yesterday morning they were 4 miles from here; were collecting transportation and burning cotton. When we drove in their pickets they retreated hurriedly, leaving a good deal of cotton unburned. But I have only 500 men, and cannot follow them up. I have only this day's rations, and there is nothing in the country. My orders were to return to-day.

The enemy are now on the Mermenton River, crossing. They have to cross on ferries. After they are over the river and have gone 30 miles they come to the Calcasieu, over which there is no bridge, but two ferries, 4 or 6 miles apart. Now, Drexel, the guide, says a force may be sent so as entirely to cut them off, or that they can be overtaken before they can get over the Calcasieu.

I have not force enough to act against them—only 30 cavalry and no rations. I report the facts and wait for orders. Unless ordered to the contrary, I shall have to return this evening. They (the enemy) are now about 20 miles from this point. There is cotton here, but no transportation—no mules, carts, or harness.

Whatever is done, be pleased to send me a map, if convenient.

Drexel says that a force should be sent on the road to Bayou Canne, and one on this road, in order to cut them off. A man just reports that there were yesterday 1,000 men at Bellevue, wherever that is, about 6 miles from here.

I remain, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. A. BEAN,

Lieut. Col. Fourth Wisconsin Vols., Commanding.

General ANDREWS, *Chief of Staff.*

HEADQUARTERS FOURTH WISCONSIN VOLUNTEERS,
Near Alexandria, La., May 14, 1863—10 p. m.

GENERAL: The reconnoitering party has returned. They found the enemy at Judge Boyce's, behind a breastwork of cotton bales thrown across the road and bridge, their numbers variously estimated from 100 to 300. Our men fell back a few miles, when the infantry dismounted and drove them back and the cavalry followed them to the bridge.

We lost three horses, but no men, and took one prisoner. The prisoner belonged to Colonel Lane's Texas regiment, which left Texas fifteen days ago. The regiment crossed the Cane River day before yesterday, and yesterday was in the Piney Woods. Captain Semmes' battery was following it. There was one piece of artillery at the bridge this evening—perhaps more.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. A. BEAN,
Colonel, Commanding Detachment.

General WEITZEL.

No. 19.

Report of Col. Oliver P. Gooding, Thirty-first Massachusetts Infantry, commanding Third Brigade, of engagement at Fort Bisland.

HEADQUARTERS THIRD BRIGADE, THIRD DIVISION,
Opelousas, La., April 21, 1863.

SIR: I have the honor to report that, in accordance with orders from General Emory on the 12th instant, my brigade, excepting the One hundred and seventy-fifth New York Volunteers, marched with our army from Pattersonville toward the enemy's works on Bayou Teche, some 4 or 5 miles distant, the One hundred and fifty-sixth New York Volunteers, under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Sharpe, following the line of the railroad.

A short distance from Pattersonville, pursuant to orders from General Emory, I sent the Fifty-third Massachusetts Volunteers, Colonel Kimball, to re-enforce Colonel Ingraham's brigade. A short time subsequent I sent the Thirty first Massachusetts Volunteers, Lieutenant-Colonel Hopkins, to the left bank of the Bayou Teche to re-enforce the One hundred and seventy-fifth New York Volunteers, Colonel Bryan, which was skirmishing with the enemy's pickets on that bank of the bayou; the Fifty-third Massachusetts Volunteers and the One hundred and fifty-sixth New York Volunteers afterward rejoined the brigade. On arriving in front of the enemy's works an artillery duel ensued. Seeing that my brigade was exposed to the shots and shells of the enemy, I marched it 200 or 300 yards to the rear and caused the men to lie down. In the mean time the One hundred and seventy-fifth New York Volunteers, supported by the Thirty-first Massachusetts Volunteers, carried on a brisk skirmish with the enemy on the left bank of the bayou, gallantly driving him before them.

On the morning of the 13th I was ordered to take my best regiment and proceed to the left bank of the Bayou Teche, assume command of all the forces there, and hold at all hazards the pontoon bridge which had been thrown across the bayou, which I did. I had been there but a short time when I received an order from General Emory to attack a

light battery of the enemy, which was throwing grape into General Paine's brigade on the opposite shore, and which was supposed to be in position outside of the enemy's works on the left bank of the bayou, just above a sugar-house, but was ordered not to storm the enemy's works. I made my disposition for the attack, advanced my skirmishers beyond the sugar-house in plain view of the works, and discovered that there was no light battery outside the same. The Thirty-first Massachusetts Volunteers composed my line of skirmishers, supported by the Thirty-eighth Massachusetts Volunteers, Lieutenant-Colonel Rodman. The advance of my skirmishers was hotly contested by the enemy, who were driven before them. A skirmish fight on the right of my line, in and near the wood, was kept up till about 2.30 p. m. The ammunition of the Thirty-first Massachusetts being expended, it was relieved by the Thirty-eighth Massachusetts Volunteers.

About this time my brigade was re-enforced by the Fifty-third Massachusetts Volunteers, One hundred and fifty-sixth New York Volunteers, and the two remaining sections of the First Maine Battery. In accordance with orders from Generals Banks and Emory, I made my dispositions and immediately moved on the enemy's works. My dispositions were as follows: The Thirty-eighth Massachusetts in advance, deployed as skirmishers; Fifty-third Massachusetts about 150 yards in rear of the Thirty-eighth, and deployed as skirmishers; two sections of the First Maine Battery, one under command of Lieutenants Haley and Morton, on parallel plantation roads leading to the enemy's works, and immediately in the rear of the second line of skirmishers; the remaining section was held in reserve; Thirty-first Massachusetts Volunteers immediately to the right and rear of the right section of the battery; One hundred and seventy-fifth New York immediately to the left and rear of the left section of the battery; One hundred and fifty-sixth New York in the wood on the extreme right, having been sent to turn the enemy's left flank; detachment of Louisiana Cavalry, under the command of Lieutenant Ives, posted in reserve, some distance in rear of my right.

These dispositions being made, at 3.15 p. m. I ordered an advance of the whole. My advance was met by a brisk fire from the artillery and musketry of the enemy, who was driven into his works.

About 5 p. m., the ammunition of the Thirty-eighth Massachusetts having been expended, it was relieved by the Fifty-third Massachusetts. At about the same time, having learned that the One hundred and fifty-sixth New York had a superior force to contend with on the right, I ordered the Thirty-first Massachusetts to go to its support. The Thirty-first Massachusetts having arrived to its support, a short time afterward the One hundred and fifty-sixth New York, Lieutenant-Colonel Sharpe commanding, supported by the Thirty-first Massachusetts, Lieutenant-Colonel Hopkins, charged and carried a breastwork of the enemy in the wood in front of our right, killing many of the enemy and capturing 86 prisoners, among the latter two lieutenants, one of the Seventh Texas Cavalry and one of the Eighteenth Louisiana Infantry. The fight was continued in front of the Fifty-third Massachusetts and the artillery, and by the Thirty-first Massachusetts and One hundred and fifty-sixth New York, in the wood on the right, until darkness put a close to it, my troops having advanced to within 200 yards of the enemy's works, which line they held, notwithstanding repeated efforts of the enemy to drive them back. This line was held during the night. In my judgment two hours more of daylight would have enabled me to turn the enemy's left flank and witnessed the triumphal entry of my troops into his works.

At 5.30 a. m. of the 14th the Fifty-third Massachusetts, Colonel Kimball commanding, entered the enemy's works, and at the same time Company D, Thirty-first Massachusetts, commanded by Capt. W. I. Allen, who had deployed his company as skirmishres in the wood, entered the fort on the extreme left of the enemy's position, they having been evacuated by the enemy during the night.

The loss in my brigade during the entire engagement was 15 killed and 57 wounded. Among the killed were the gallant Captain Gault, Thirty-eighth Massachusetts, and Lieutenants Nutting and Freer, Fifty-third Massachusetts and One hundred and fifty-sixth New York, who lost their lives while nobly battling for their country.

About 130 prisoners were captured, 150 stands of small-arms, and 30 cavalry horses, with all their equipments.

Lieutenant-Colonel Rodman, Thirty-eighth Massachusetts Volunteers, mentions a case of marked coolness and gallantry on the part of Private Patrick Smith, Company D, Thirty-eighth Massachusetts Volunteers, who, coming suddenly upon three rebels in the wood upon the right, shot one of them and compelled the other two to surrender, and brought them both in as prisoners.

My entire command, officers and men, behaved with marked coolness and courage throughout the entire engagement, proving themselves true men and brave soldiers. I have to speak in the highest praise of all the members of my staff, who were necessarily mounted and under fire during the entire engagement.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

O. P. GOODING,
Colonel, Commanding Third Brigade, Third Division.

Lieut. PETER FRENCH,
Actg. Asst. Adjt. Gen., Third Division, Nineteenth Corps.

No. 20.

Report of Lieut. Col. W. S. B. Hopkins, Thirty-first Massachusetts Infantry, of engagement at Fort Bisland.

HDQRS. THIRTY-FIRST REGIMENT MASSACHUSETTS VOLS.,
Near Vermillionville, La., April 18, 1863.

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to submit the following report of the part taken by my command in the events of the 12th, 13th, and 14th instant:

When the army in its advance from Pattersonville on the 12th had reached the pontoon bridge which had been thrown across Bayou Teche by order of General Emory, I crossed the bridge with my battalion and one section of artillery, to report to Colonel Bryan, One hundred and seventy-fifth New York, who was moving up on the east side of the Teche, abreast with General Weitzel's advance.

With Colonel Bryan I advanced to within sight of the rebel earthworks on each side of the river. Colonel Bryan's regiment skirmished in the cane as far as a sugar-house, situated about a third of the way toward the earthworks, when a fire of shot and shells was opened from a field battery in the earthworks on our forces, which was returned by our artillery. The fire continued some three-quarters of an hour, when our forces were withdrawn into the field below, where we bivouacked

for the night on the bayou, just out of range of the enemy's guns, and where an old bridge was being repaired to give us communication with the other side.

I picketed the ground this night, and the officer commanding the picket reports that frequently during the night the enemy's scouts approached within very short distance of our pickets, but a shot or two drove them back. Our position was covered by a long row of catalpa trees, which divided the fields.

At 4 a. m. the whole command was quietly called to arms, in anticipation of an attack, under cover of the morning fog; but nothing occurred until the arrival of Colonel Gooding, Thirty-first Massachusetts Volunteers, commanding Third Brigade, with the Thirty-eighth Massachusetts Volunteers, Lieutenant-Colonel Rodman. Immediately upon observing the ground, Colonel Gooding ordered two companies of my battalion into the field of action to skirmish along the edge of the woods on our right, which extended to the left and around the rear of the enemy's works.

I detailed Companies A and K, Captains Hollister and Hovey, under command of Captain Hollister. A sharp skirmish along the woods followed this movement, and I was immediately ordered by Colonel Gooding to deploy the remainder of my battalion as skirmishers from the woods to the bayou, and advanced through the cane as far as the sugar-house on the bank of the bayou, to discover any enemy there secreted, and also a field battery, supposed to be stationed on the banks of the bayou above the sugar-house.

This advance having been made, but no enemy being discovered outside the works, the left of my line of skirmishers was advanced to just within musket range of the enemy's works, while the right fought its way along the woods and the center kept the line complete. In this manner my battalion was engaged some three hours, when we were relieved by the Thirty-eighth Massachusetts Volunteers, and fell back to the rear to replenish ammunition.

During this skirmish, being the only field officer with the battalion, I called upon my senior captain (Capt. E. P. Hollister) to act as lieutenant-colonel, in which position he as well as my adjutant, First Lieut. L. C. Howell, both being mounted and riding, of necessity, along the whole line of skirmishers, behaved with commendable energy and intrepidity.

In the disposition of the brigade made by Colonel Gooding, commanding, for the final attack of the day upon the enemy's works, the position assigned my battalion was that of reserve to the One hundred and fifty-sixth New York Volunteers, Lieut. Col. Jacob Sharpe, which was ordered to proceed along the edge of the woods to flank the left of the enemy's works.

The two regiments advanced, Lieutenant-Colonel Sharpe driving the enemy back by sharp firing until he reached a point some 50 yards from the wood, where I protected my reserve battalion from the fire by keeping the men lying down in the ditch, about five rods in the rear of the One hundred and fifty-sixth New York Volunteers.

In this position I remained until ordered by Lieutenant-Colonel Sharpe to support him, if it should become necessary, in a charge on the wood, and not otherwise. The gallantry of his charge left nothing undone, and I followed, only to receive some of the last shots of the retreating enemy. Together the two regiments slept upon the field which they had won.

Colonel Sharpe picketed the wood toward the enemy's works until

4 a. m. of the 14th, when I relieved his pickets by four companies of my battalion--A, Lieutenant Stewart; K, Captain Hovey; D, Captain Allen, and E, Captain Nettleton, all under command of Captain Hollister. The two battalions were then withdrawn to a new position, in anticipation of the old positions being shelled at daybreak. No attack, however, being made either upon our forces or our pickets, Colonel Gooding shortly ordered that my picket force advance and ascertain the situation in the enemy's works. Capt. W. I. Allen, Company D, advancing through the wood, which was charged, entered a redoubt, palisaded in rear, capable of mounting three guns, with a ditch of five feet of water in front, and from which some of the best sharpshooting against us was done on the previous day. This advance disclosed the evacuation of the enemy's works during the night. This was the left of the enemy's works.

In the rifle-pits, redoubt, and the immediate wood were found about 25 bodies of the enemy's dead and 1 wounded, some 20 dead horses, and 40 pieces of small-arms. The latter were collected, but for total want of transportation were left in the works by the picket. In the immediate vicinity the pickets captured some 20 serviceable horses, and on the ensuing march some 20 mules, all of which were informally turned over by order of Major-General Banks. The prisoners taken by the pickets and those who were brought in to the battalion on the march amounted in all to 33, besides about 6 wounded, who were returned to the hospital. These were turned over—a few to General Emory and the remainder to the provost-marshal at Franklin.

On the 14th the battalion marched with the brigade to the city of Franklin.

My battalion, during the time reported on, consisted of 1 field officer, 3 staff officers, 12 line officers, and 400 enlisted men. These are in seven companies, three large, healthy companies of the regiment being at Fort Pike, which, had they been with me, would have made my battalion of disciplined men probably the largest in the field or the corps.

It is but due to all the officers of the battalion to say that without exception they behaved with marked courage and energy, handling their men with coolness and efficiency in every position in which they were placed. Individual comment would include all, or do injustice to some.

Of the non-commissioned officers of the regiment the same may be said, and of all the enlisted men. I am happy to say that their baptism of fire has proved them brave without exception, obedient without question, and reliable for any position. I saw no man fall out, fall back, or falter.*

W. S. B. HOPKINS,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding Thirty-first Massachusetts.

Capt. E. H. FORDHAM, *A. A. A. G., 3d Brig., 3d Div., 19th A. C.*

No. 21.

Report of Lieut. Col. William L. Rodman, Thirty-eighth Massachusetts Infantry, of engagement at Fort Bisland.

HDQRS. THIRTY-EIGHTH REGT. MASSACHUSETTS VOLS.,
On the road to Opelousas, La., April 18, 1863.

COLONEL: In obedience to your order I beg leave to forward my

* Nominal list of casualties omitted; embodied in revised statement, p. 319.

report of the operations of my command during the 12th, 13th, and 14th instant:

On the 12th, being on the left of the Third Brigade, acting as reserve, there was little worthy of note in the action of the Thirty-eighth. We merely followed the movements of the Second Brigade in advance of us on the march.

On the 13th, at about 8 a. m., I received your order to cross the river, and immediately obeyed. The passage of the regiment over the pontoon bridge brought down a sharp fire from the enemy's artillery, and two shells burst within a few yards of the bridge, splashing water over two or three companies. Arriving on the other side of the bayou, I soon formed my command in three divisions, and advanced beyond the catalpa trees into the immense cane field, which subsequently proved to be a veritable field of battle. While the Thirty-first Massachusetts deployed across the field and skirmished forward under the active personal supervision of Lieutenant-Colonel Hopkins, my command laid upon the ground in the grass ready to support the Thirty-first if necessary.

At 1 p. m. I was ordered to deploy my regiment and relieve the Thirty-first. This was done promptly, and the line of skirmishers advanced a short distance beyond the line occupied by the Thirty-first, under orders to merely watch and prevent any advance of the enemy.

At 2 p. m. I received your order to prepare to advance my skirmishers, with further instructions to press on until within good musket shot of the works, then to halt and await orders. I had hardly time to gallop along the line, communicating this order, when it was modified, to the effect that we were to press on, and if we reached the enemy's works we were to go into them, and to move at once.

At 2.20 p. m., having communicated this order to Major Richardson, who took charge of the left, and throughout the day remained with the advance, and ordered, "Guide left," I gave the command "Forward," and ordered the reserve to fix bayonets.

I think I am justified in describing the advance as elegant. The skirmishers were at proper intervals, and my reserves advanced steadily and in perfect order under a furious fire of artillery and musketry. A large number of the enemy's skirmishers, although at long range, immediately fled from the ditches and the cane and retired to the earthworks. The fire, which had been incessant all day, was much increased at this moment, and several of my men were put *hors de combat*.

Color Corpl. George H. Trow was instantly killed, and Captain Gault, of Company A, who was in the left reserve, fell, with his leg shot completely off, and soon after died on his way to the hospital, while several others were more or less severely wounded. Captain Gault was, as an accomplished officer and gallant gentleman, beloved by his companions in arms while living, and his loss is deeply deplored by the whole regiment.

The regiment continued to advance, at first rapidly, but afterward slowly, until my left was within about 450 yards of the earthworks. At this time, 4.15 p. m., my right had reached the wood, where it was evident a strong force was stationed, not more than 50 yards distant, protected and concealed by felled logs and thick brush-wood. Finding it impossible to advance in this direction I halted my line, which, protected by ditches and stumps, continued to fire as opportunity presented, and reported to you the condition of things at 4.45 p. m. I was desirous before dark to learn the progress made by the One hundred and fifty-sixth New York, which was moving in the wood on the right

flank, fearing if I pressed into the wood my men might be between two fires. I also reported that my center was nearly out of ammunition.

At 5.15 p. m. I was directed to allow my skirmishers to be relieved by the Fifty-third Massachusetts, which had been following 150 yards in my rear, and to send to the rear for ammunition. I brought back seven companies to a ditch about 100 paces in the rear of their advanced position, ordered them to retake proper intervals, and send details for cartridges. Just before this the One hundred and fifty-sixth New York, under Lieutenant-Colonel Sharpe, had come up in the wood, and my men on the right were extremely reluctant to retire. Finding that my left, acting under directions received from one of your staff, was moving a little farther to the rear, I ordered back my whole line to a point about 100 yards in advance of the road leading across the plantation from the sugar-house, where ammunition was immediately issued and preparations made to again advance to the support of Colonel Kimball.

The enemy's fire, which was strong at the time of the advance of the Fifty-third, soon slackened in front, but continued very severe in the wood on the right until dark. After this but few shots were fired, at long intervals.

My list of casualties indicates the severity of the fire of the enemy. My left was most exposed to the fire of the rebel artillery and suffered most severely.

Were I to enumerate, colonel, all of my command that behaved well I should send you my roster, and, with few emendations, my company rolls. Officers and men, on learning that the order was to advance into the enemy's works, from the first regarded themselves as a forlorn hope, but hesitated not to advance boldly, and, I think, performed all that could be expected of them. Every step in their advance revealed more and more the strength of the Confederate works, which were found vastly more formidable than was suspected in the morning.

I inclose a list of casualties, which shows a loss of 6 killed and 29 wounded; of these last, the surgeon's report shows 17 severely, 5 dangerously, and 7 slightly wounded. With one exception all these casualties occurred in the advance. My right, which entered the wood, found the bodies of 17 dead within the enemy's position, and were told that they were killed by the bullets of the companies forming my right, who fired coolly at the smoke made by the Confederate rifles. They also learned from prisoners that were taken in this quarter that there were two regiments at least in these woods, which fully expected to turn the right flank of your brigade, but were staggered by the steadiness of the advance, not only of the Thirty-eighth, but of all the troops of your command.

During the night of the 13th all was quiet until about 1 o'clock, when the enemy's artillery was distinctly heard on the roads beyond the wood in the rear of the rebel works.

At daylight on the morning of the 14th Colonel Kimball moved his command and took possession of the abandoned earthworks. The appearance of the national flag on the parapet was greeted with loud cheers from all parts of the field.

I moved my command into the works at 7.30 o'clock, and shortly afterward ordered the regiment to deploy and skirmish in the woods. The woods were only passable through paths and wood roads. In passing through, 4 prisoners were taken and turned over during the day. On reaching the bayou we were compelled to halt, owing to the partial destruction of the bridge. The Thirty-eighth, aided by some of the men

of the First Maine Battery, repaired the bridge, enabling your brigade to move forward at 2 p. m.

I desire to mention one case of gallantry reported to me. Private Patrick Smith, of Company D, coming suddenly upon three rebels in the wood upon the right, shot one of them and compelled the other two to give up their arms (Harper's Ferry smooth-bores), and brought them both in as prisoners.

I think, colonel, I have above detailed with sufficient exactness the part taken by the Thirty-eighth Regiment in the operations of the brigade under your command, which contributed so much to the success of the Nineteenth Army Corps on the banks of the Bayou Teche.

I have the honor to be, colonel, your obedient servant,

WM. LOGAN RODMAN,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Comdg. Thirty-eighth Regt. Mass. Vols.

Col. O. P. GOODING,
Comdg. Third Brigade, Emory's Division, 19th Army Corps.

No. 22.

Report of Col. John W. Kimball, Fifty-third Massachusetts Infantry, of engagement at Fort Bisland.

HDQRS. FIFTY-THIRD MASSACHUSETTS VOLUNTEERS,
In the Field, April 16, 1863.

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to report the doings of my command on the 12th, 13th, and 14th instant:

On the 12th instant, at 10.30 a. m., I was ordered to march immediately from Pattersonville. Proceeding in column by companies through the cane fields for about 1½ miles, I was ordered by Lieutenant Loring, of General Emory's staff, to proceed and take position to the left, and in the rear of and in support of Colonel Ingraham's brigade, whose skirmishers were then engaged with those of the enemy in the open field beyond the wood, in front of his line, and immediately took the position designated, throwing out skirmishers on my left flank. Upon proceeding to the support of Colonel Ingraham we discovered an abandoned earthwork at the edge of the wood, and upon examination found a road leading from it through the wood to the field beyond. Deeming this road of some importance I immediately ordered Major Pratt, with three companies, forward to hold the same.

At 1.30 p. m. Lieutenant-Colonel Blanchard, commanding the One hundred and sixty-second New York Volunteers, reported to me with his regiment, and was placed in position on my right. During this time the skirmishing in front had been quite brisk, with the enemy gradually falling back.

About 3.30 p. m. I was ordered to rejoin the brigade and proceeded about 1 mile toward the front, where I was ordered into line of battle, my position being at the right of the brigade line. After lying in this position about one and a half hours, during which time a heavy cannonading was going on at the front, I was ordered back about 300 yards to a road, where we bivouacked for the night.

On Monday, 13th instant, at 7 o'clock, was ordered by Lieutenant Loring to proceed with the One hundred and fifty-sixth New York and Fifty-third Massachusetts Regiments to support Duryea's U. S. bat-

tery. Remaining in this position about one hour was ordered by Captain Fordham to report immediately with my regiment to Colonel Gooding, on the opposite side of the river. Upon arriving on the other side was placed in line of battle upon a road in front of a catalpa hedge, with orders to hold the position, for the purpose of making a stand in case the troops in front were driven back.

At 2.15 p. m. was ordered by Captain Fordham to move rapidly to the front and deploy four companies of my regiment as skirmishers 150 yards in the rear of the Thirty-eighth Massachusetts Volunteers, which had just relieved the Thirty-first Massachusetts Volunteers, holding the other four companies in reserve. I was further ordered to be governed in my movements by the movements of Lieutenant-Colonel Rodman's command, to support him in case of a repulse, and, if possible, to charge upon and enter the enemy's works. Conforming to the movements of Colonel Rodman, we steadily moved forward under a brisk and well-directed fire from the enemy's batteries, reserving my fire, as the front line was engaged with the sharpshooters of the enemy.

At about 5 p. m. I was ordered to move forward and relieve Colonel Rodman, his ammunition having become exhausted. My men moved forward with alacrity, passing his line some 20 paces, in good order, and immediately engaged the enemy, the fire upon the right and left being very severe. Sheltering the men as much as possible behind stumps, I pressed the line steadily forward until the right had approached within 125 yards of the enemy, concealed behind an abatis. The left was pressed forward to within 250 yards of the works under a galling fire from the enemy's batteries and the riflemen concealed behind the intrenchments. The center, not being under so heavy a fire, was pressed forward until it secured an oblique fire upon the enemy concealed behind the abatis. Holding this position and maintaining a brisk fire until dark, I was ordered by Lieutenant Morey to withdraw the line about 60 yards, to a ditch, and hold that position during the night. A few minutes before this my reserve, under Major Pratt, was ordered by Lieutenant Bond to move rapidly forward and relieve the two companies on the left of my line. This was rapidly and handsomely done under a hot, concentrated fire from the enemy.

At 10.30 p. m. there were some slight indications of the withdrawal of the enemy, which increased so much that at 11.30 o'clock I reported to the colonel commanding, through Major Pratt, that I had every reason to believe that the enemy was evacuating his works on both sides of the bayou. Receiving no further orders, at daybreak I ordered Captain Stratton, with 12 men, to skirmish forward and draw the enemy's fire, and also ordered my entire line forward, holding it some 30 paces in the rear. The men moved forward in good order and entered the works, planting our flag upon the breastworks at 5.30 a. m. I immediately reported to the colonel commanding the occupation of the works.

At 1 p. m. I was ordered by Captain Fordham to take 10 cavalrymen and proceed with my regiment up the left bank of the bayou until I should arrive opposite the head of General Weitzel's column, then moving up on the right bank of the bayou, and to capture cattle, mules, and horses. We moved as rapidly as possible, throwing out flankers on my right flank. Arrived at the plantation of Mr. Anderson, opposite Franklin, at 8 p. m., where we bivouacked for the night.

I cannot close this report without speaking of the behavior of my command in this their first engagement with the enemy. The men showed while under fire the utmost coolness and bravery, obeying my

orders with alacrity and moving forward under the fire of the enemy with a determination of veterans. Of my officers, when all behaved so well, it would be manifestly unjust to discriminate, and I would say that without exception their behavior on the 13th instant meets my hearty approbation.

I desire to remark that First Lieutenant Nutting, who was killed, particularly distinguished himself by his personal bravery, placing his men in the most favorable position and encouraging them on by acts as well as words. He died in a noble cause, and I believe he had rather met his death there than to have seen his company driven back one foot by the traitors to the country.

Accompanying this I hand you a list of casualties on the 13th instant;* also a list of captures.†

I remain, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. W. KIMBALL,
Colonel, Commanding.

Capt. E. H. FORDHAM,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

No. 23.

Report of Col. Michael K. Bryan, One hundred and seventy-fifth New York Infantry, of engagement at Fort Bisland.

FRANKLIN, LA., *April* 25, 1863.

SIR: I have the honor to report that, in accordance with orders received from brigade headquarters, April, 1863, this command struck tents and marched to the railroad, where we secured transportation to Brashear City, arriving there about 1 o'clock the same afternoon.

Shortly afterward, under your direction, we crossed to Berwick City and encamped, where we remained until April 11, when orders were received to break camp, and with the regiment immediately report to General Weitzel. Twenty minutes after the receipt of the order we were on our way with this command, and after marching about 2 miles received orders from General Weitzel to return to the nearest landing place on the levee, and there await a steamer, which had been ordered to take us on board and land us on the opposite bank of the river, from and near the head of the column.

After waiting for nearly four hours we embarked on the steamer Sykes and were landed opposite Pattersonville, where, after marching a short distance, we encamped. Orders were received for me to march forward and keep my command near the head of the column on the left-hand side of the bayou.

I remained opposite Pattersonville, having pickets thrown out about 2 miles above the town, until Sunday morning, when I, with my command, embarked again on the steamer Sykes and were landed near the pontoon bridge and about a mile above Pattersonville. Before embarking, the pickets whom I had thrown out were fired on by the rebel pickets from the sugar-mill, and one of my men was slightly injured. Soon after disembarking, two of my companies were detached on special duty up the Atchafalaya. I formed the remainder and moved up along the bayou, and then threw out Company K, commanded by Captain

* Embodied in revised statement, p. 319.
† Two of Texas cavalry and three of Eighteenth Louisiana Infantry.

Ellis, as skirmishers, which moved forward, and after marching some twenty minutes engaged about 40 rebel cavalry, whom they drove back. Shots were exchanged from 2 till 5.30 p. m. Captain Ellis was assisted by 10 cavalry, under Lieutenant Snow; also by Companies A and D, under the command, respectively, of Captains McCarthey and Kane, of my command.

After we had met the cavalry, and had been engaged with them about an hour, Lieutenant-Colonel Hopkins, with his command, re-enforced my little band, which consisted of only about 240 effective men, as also did Lieutenant Morton with a section of artillery. We moved rapidly forward after these re-enforcements, and passed nearly up to the sugar-house with our infantry and in advance with that of our skirmishers, who here took seven prisoners with their equipments; and soon after another delivered himself up, declaring that he was a conscript and served against his will.

On that afternoon the two pieces of artillery took position just opposite the sugar-house and opened fire upon the rebel batteries, and continued firing for about half an hour, when, having all their fire directed against him, he was forced to retire, the odds against him in shots being nearly six to one.

I cannot pass by this opportunity without highly complimenting Lieutenant Morton, of the First Maine Battery, and the men under his command, for their skill and daring while laboring under such a heavy fire. They from their excellent firing drew the whole fire of the enemy from that side of the bayou on which we were stationed, and nobly stood at their posts until, their guns being heated and men very much fatigued, they withdrew behind the sugar-house. I formed line while the artillery was firing, with my own regiment on the right, and posted the Thirty-first on the left, their left resting near the bayou.

But two men were injured during the day's skirmishing, and those merely flesh wounds. Lieutenant Morton narrowly escaped, a fragment of shell gazing his neck and slightly bruising the skin.

Toward dark, seeing the army on the opposite side retiring, I deemed it prudent to retire about 200 yards, when I ordered the troops to bivouac, and soon after posted pickets on front, flank, and rear; also posting one piece of artillery in a position which commanded the gap in the small line of trees just above the bridge. The other piece protected another gap and commanded the front of those trees to a considerable extent. Having made these dispositions, I laid down to rest, but was awakened several times during the night by the pickets exchanging shots.

In the morning I sent all the prisoners to General Weitzel and delivered them over to him, and was ordered to report to General Emory again, which I did, and received through his orders both commissary stores and ammunition, which articles we stood much in need of.

I would mention in connection with this day's events that the rebel cavalry were at one time drawn up in line of battle and seemed to meditate a charge upon us. The artillery took up position and fired a couple of shots into them, which dispersed them, killing a lieutenant and three men. This was ascertained by First Assistant Surgeon Beckett, who saw some of the enemy fall and humanely went to them, thinking that his professional services were needed, but he found their bodies horribly mangled and their spirits had flown to the other world.

After resting on our arms on Sunday night we were gratified to find that you were coming over with the remainder of your brigade to take charge of the enemy on that side of the bayou. Soon after your arrival

I was ordered to take up a position in line of battle at a place pointed out by yourself, with instructions to follow the Thirty-eighth Regiment at a distance of about 30 paces. This was followed out throughout the day, my command remaining under an artillery fire the most of the time, and sometimes it was a very warm fire. I moved my command forward until we had passed a short distance beyond the sugar-house, supporting a section of artillery, and there remained until ordered to retire about 100 yards in rear of the road leading to the sugar house, where my men rested on their arms until an hour before daybreak, when they were awakened and prepared themselves for the battle, which I supposed would be resumed that day. Soon after you approached and gave me orders to go forward inside the intrenchments, as the enemy had evacuated their works and fled. This was complied with, and soon after I received orders to move forward, and thus closed my connection for that time with Colonel Gooding's gallant brigade.

Although the part assigned to me was not of a prominent character, still I feel assured that my command was not held back from the front because they could not be relied on, but because it was deemed advisable to hold a small force in reserve; and I hope when next the enemy is met, and when my regiment is again placed under your command, that a larger share of the work may be given me to do, that I may show the other regiments in your brigade that we are deserving a place by their side, either in or out of action.

The following are the casualties in the One hundred and seventy-fifth Regiment New York State Volunteers: Killed—William Mulvey, Company C, shot in head by a rifle-cannon shot. Wounded—Cornelius Murphy, Company A, slightly, in arm; Michael Smith, Company D, slightly, in shoulder; Charles Helmbe, Company I, slightly, in head; John Geisser, Company I, slightly, in arm, and Charles Leobel, Company K, slightly, in the arm.

While I am pleased with the conduct of my whole command, I feel that I cannot close this report without making a special mention of Adjt. John Roberts; Dr. Beckett, who rendered me valuable service, and Major Gray, of the One hundred and seventy-fifth Regiment; Colonel Hopkins, Captain Hollister, and Captain Lee, of the Thirty-first Massachusetts; Lieutenant Snow, of the cavalry; Lieutenant Morton, of the First Maine Battery; and last, though not least, whose coolness and courage came under my own observation, was Lieutenant Bond, of your staff, whose conduct during the sharp fire on Monday afternoon is entitled to all praise, and, although it may not be my province to speak of him, I feel that true merit should not be overlooked without being truly spoken of.

I have the honor to remain, your obedient servant,

M. K. BRYAN,

Colonel One hundred and seventy-fifth New York Volunteers.

Col. O. P. GOODING, *Comdg. 3d Brig., 3d Div., 19th A. C.*

No. 24.

Report of Brig. Gen. Cuvier Grover, U. S. Army, commanding Fourth Division, of operations March 26–April 20.

HEADQUARTERS FOURTH DIVISION,
Barre's Landing, La., May 2, 1863.

SIR: I have the honor to report, pursuant to instructions from the

Headquarters of the Nineteenth Army Corps, my division commenced embarkation on transports at Baton Rouge for Donaldsonville on March 26. The whole division encamped at the latter place on the evening of the 30th, and took up its line of march for Thibodeaux on the morning of the 31st, where it arrived, and received orders to encamp near Terre Bonne Station, 2½ miles from Thibodeaux, on April 2. From this point the division was transported by rail to Bayou Bœuff, where it encamped from April 4 to 9.

On the 9th it again marched and encamped at Brashear City, where it awaited transportation by water. Here I received orders to embark the division upon the gunboats Estrella, Clifton, Arizona, and Calhoun, under Lieutenant-Commander Cooke, and such transports as could at the time be obtained, and sail up through Berwick Bay into Grand Lake, and to endeavor to effect a landing on its southwestern shore at Madam Porter's plantation, or some other more convenient point beyond, and there debarking, to march to the Bayou Teche, cross, if possible, and move upon Franklin on the south side, with a view to cut off the retreat of the rebel garrison at Camp Bisland; or, in event of their holding their position in their fortifications, to attack them in rear. The transportation, however, at Brashear City was found to be so limited that it was found necessary to embark all my artillery, the horses of one battery, and a great portion of our necessary stores upon flats picked up along the bay. So much valuable time was thus lost that it was not till late in the evening of the 11th instant that the division was entirely embarked.

It was my intention to have sailed at 2 a. m. on the next morning, but a heavy fog settled over the bay during the night and delayed our departure until 8 a. m., when we sailed up the bay, the Clifton leading. Nothing of consequence occurred in our course until about 11.30 a. m., when the Arizona grounded off Cypress Island. Every means of possible application were at once used to get her afloat, but without effect, and at 3.30 p. m. she was left and the flotilla proceeded on its destination, and dropped anchor off Madam Porter's plantation about 7.30 p. m.

A reconnoitering party, under Lieutenant-Colonel Fiske, First Louisiana Volunteers, was at once landed in the ship's boats and the road and landing thoroughly examined. In about two hours this party returned, finding the road utterly impassable for even infantry, the lake from some cause having overflown the greater part of it. The Clifton immediately weighed anchor, and, sailing around the point about 6 miles farther, came to anchor at what is known as McWilliams' plantation. Here a reconnaissance, made by Captain Denslow, Sixth New York Volunteers, and Lieutenant Matthews, aide-de-camp, in command of a small party of the Sixth New York Volunteers, found the roads to the Teche to be practicable.

The difficulties of landing at this, as well as at all other adjacent landings, are very great for boats of any considerable draught. No transport of any considerable capacity was able to go nearer than 100 yards of the shore; but by constructing a bridge of flats, and by the assistance of two very small tow-boats, the debarkation, which commenced at daylight, was completed by 4 p. m. The First Brigade, commanded by Brig. Gen. William Dwight, was first debarked and ordered to the front to dislodge the enemy from a thick skirt of wood, from which, with one piece of artillery, supported by infantry or dismounted cavalry, to the amount of about 300 or 400 strong, they endeavored to destroy our transports and retard our landing. Having executed my orders in that respect with small loss, he was directed to

the other edge of the wood, and to hold the same and observe the enemy until further orders. Soon after reports from the front led me to believe that the enemy was in stronger force than had been at first anticipated, and Captain Closson's battery and two regiments of the Third Brigade, commanded by Col. H. W. Birge, were ordered to the front to report to General Dwight. As it was not my intention to expose a large force to the view of the enemy until the whole division was in readiness to cut its connection with our point of landing, I ordered General Dwight to keep the body of his troops under the cover of the wood, but at the same time approved of his detaching a small force—a regiment of infantry and two sections of artillery—to prevent the destruction of two bridges across the Teche, which would be almost indispensable to our crossing. I also ordered Captain Barrett's company of Louisiana Cavalry to co-operate with this force. General Dwight's dispositions for this purpose were well made and were successful. As we had no train, except a few wagons, necessary to transport ammunition, it became necessary to issue as much hard bread and coffee as could be carried in haversacks and return the rest of our supplies to the transports. Though all possible dispatch was made, the division was not able to take up its line of march for the south bank of the Teche until 6 p. m.

I may as well state in this connection that, from information which has recently come into my possession, I learn that the enemy had obtained information through their scouts of the passage of the flotilla and transports by Centreville, but a short distance from Camp Bisland, the day before, but had no information as to the force under my command. Immediately a courier was dispatched to Butte-à-la-Rose with orders for the rebel gunboat Queen of the West, and any others available, to move down into the lake and attack us by water, while a small force of cavalry and artillery from Camp Bisland, and another small force of infantry, cavalry, and artillery from New Iberia, was ordered to observe our movements and dispute our landing. These forces did not, however, have time to effect a junction before our advance guard, under General Dwight, had succeeded in taking up a strong position, which perfectly covered it. Neither did their gunboats arrive until after we had cut our connection with the landing, and then only to meet with discomfiture and the loss of the Queen of the West. Another courier was dispatched about 12 m. to the rebel commander at Camp Bisland with information that the United States forces had landed in force near Madam Porter's plantation.

About 6 p. m. the division marched for the Teche and crossed on the upper of the two bridges which had been saved and encamped at night-fall on Madam Porter's plantation, about 5 miles from our landing. The enemy at this time held a strong position in the wood in our front, and the night was too dark to make dispositions to dislodge or even to find his position, or for our own skirmishers to keep up the connections. It became necessary therefore to halt for the night.

On the morning of the 14th, at daybreak, my command advanced in the following order, viz: The Third Brigade, with Rodgers' battery; First Brigade, with Closson's battery, and Second Brigade, with Nims' battery. Colonel Birge, commanding the Third Brigade, having made the usual dispositions for meeting the enemy, and with a strong line of skirmishers in front, advanced about 2 miles to near the edge of a dense wood, where his skirmishers were checked by a heavy fire from the enemy, strongly posted behind a rail fence and concealed by undergrowth. The enemy also had two pieces of artillery well posted under

the cover of an angle of the road, which threw a cross-fire upon our ranks.

The reserves were rapidly brought into action, which seriously shook the enemy's position in front, but which necessarily, for a short time, exposed the right flank of the Third Brigade. Immediate advantage was taken of this by the enemy, who, having a heavy force concealed in dry ditches and the thick undergrowth on my right, but which up to this time had not been discovered, made a dashing charge in line of battle upon the right and rear of the reserve regiments. A sharp conflict here ensued, which lasted until the boxes of the greater part of the regiments were exhausted, when, much overborne by numbers, they fell back to the First Brigade, now coming into position, and reformed behind it.

Upon the first indication of this flank attack I at once ordered up the First Brigade, under General Dwight, and placed it in position on the flank, with instructions to drive back the enemy on the flank and connect his skirmishers with Colonel Birge's on the front. In the mean time one section of Rodgers' battery, commanded by Lieutenant Bradley, which had retired when its support had found it necessary to fall back, was placed in position to rake the advancing line of rebel infantry, and did great execution in their ranks.

Of the admirable behavior of this section and the lieutenant in command I was a personal witness. Eight men and six horses were wounded in this section.

General Dwight having taken his position, the Second Brigade, commanded by Colonel Kimball, was drawn up in two lines in reserve, and the section of Rodgers' battery was put in position to command the road in front, and the enemy were rapidly dislodged from our front and flank, and artillery placed farther in advance. In this advance were captured two caissons and one limber, the flag of the Saint Mary's Cannoneers, a large quantity of small-arms, some ammunition for field-pieces, and about 120 prisoners. The caissons, limber, and flag were captured by the Thirteenth Connecticut Volunteers.

Careful reconnaissances were now made both on the front and flank. The enemy was found to have taken up a new and still stronger position, his right supported by the gunboat Diana, but the greater portion of his force was massed on his left, opposite my right, and in such a position as to render the cutting of his line of retreat impossible.

It was evident his whole force, with the exception of a small rear guard, was in position. This was corroborated by prisoners, we having captured some from every organization known to be at Camp Bisland, as well as some from the re-enforcements from New Iberia. Indications were strong at this time of an intention on his part to make an immediate attack upon my position. The gunboat Diana commenced moving up slowly. I immediately made preparation to receive her. Nims' battery was placed in position to open upon the Diana, and two companies of sharpshooters from the Thirteenth Connecticut placed in good position to pick off cannoneers. I prepared to receive rather than to make an attack, for the reasons that the advantages of position were very greatly against an attacking party, and also that from the enemy's position, in case of a successful attack, no considerable portion of his force could have been cut off.

The Diana kept up a constant cross-fire upon our position; but as the enemy, after some delay, showed no further disposition to attack, I ordered an advance on both fronts, whereupon the enemy immediately retired. The Diana dropped down the stream a short distance

and was blown up and fired. A rebel transport, which had early in the day brought up re-enforcements to the enemy, was also burned. Very shortly after the retreat from my front Captain Perkins' cavalry, from General Banks' column, entered Franklin.

It is impossible for me to state the enemy's loss in this engagement, as their killed and wounded were nearly all sent to the rear in carts. We, however, buried 21 of their dead and carried off the field 35 of their wounded. Colonel Reiley, commanding brigade, and Colonel Gray, commanding, I think, the Twenty-eighth Louisiana Volunteers, were among the wounded. Colonel Reiley has, I am informed, since died of his wounds.

As soon as communication was opened with the headquarters of the corps I went into camp near the battle-field, in accordance with instructions, and on the morning of the 15th marched up the Teche in pursuit of the retreating enemy, and encamped near Dr. McGuire's plantation, and on the 16th at New Iberia.

On the evening of the 16th, Col. William K. Kimball, commanding Second Brigade, was ordered, pursuant to instructions from the headquarters of the corps, with the Twelfth Maine, Forty-first Massachusetts, and one company of the Twenty-fourth Connecticut Volunteers, and a section of Nims' battery, to march upon the salt-works operated by the rebel Government, about 12 miles south of New Iberia. The enemy had, however, evacuated and removed the guns. Colonel Kimball destroyed the buildings, 18 in number, their steam-engines, windlasses, boiling and mining implements, and 600 barrels of salt prepared for shipment, blew up their magazine, and brought back to New Iberia about one ton of powder and one ton of nails. Colonel Kimball then returned, having fully executed his orders, and rejoined the division, without loss or casualties, on the 18th, at Vermillion River.

On the 17th the remainder of my division, with the addition of one brigade, commanded by Colonel Kimball, of the Fifty-third Massachusetts Volunteers, and a battery from General Emory's division, took up a line of march in the direction of the retreating enemy for Vermillion River, the other commands of the corps marching by the way of Saint Martinville. About 3 p. m. we came in sight of the enemy's retreating column, about 2 miles in our front and near the bridge on the Vermillion River. For want of cavalry we could not press upon their rear sufficiently to prevent their effectually destroying the bridge by fire. We, however, threw a few shells into their column, with what effect I am unable to say. Having fired the bridge, the enemy took up a position, with two 12-pounder field pieces and dismounted cavalry, to dispute our approach to the river. Skirmishers were sent out on the right and left from the First Brigade and Captains Closson's and Nims' batteries were placed in position in the center, with a section of Captain Closson's battery, under Lieutenant Taylor, on the extreme left, and the woods were so effectually shelled and covered by our skirmishers that the enemy soon abandoned the position, with the exception of some few sharpshooters, who hovered around till late at night. While Captain Closson was placing in position the section of his battery under Lieutenant Taylor two of his wheel-horses were instantly killed by a round shot from a rebel 12-pounder.

My command encamped upon the Vermillion River. The whole of the next day was consumed in rebuilding the bridge.

On the 19th the detached brigade and battery of General Emory's division rejoined its division and we resumed the march for Opelousas,

where, without further incident worthy of notice, we encamped on the night of the 20th.

List of casualties:

	Killed.	Wounded.	Prisoners.	Missing.
First Brigade: On the 13th	3	9	.....	.....
On the 14th	2	13	.....	.....
On the 17th	1	5	.....	.....
Total	6	27	.....	.....
Third Brigade: On the 14th	46	236	29	1
Battery C, Second Artillery	1	7	.....	.....
Grand total	53	270	29	1

For more detailed information with regard to casualties I would respectfully refer to inclosed sub-reports.

On the march from Franklin to Opelousas many prisoners have been captured, and many escaped who might have been captured had we been more adequately supplied with cavalry. Circumstances were such as to render it impracticable to keep an accurate account of the numbers sent to the rear, but I judge that my division has sent to the rear not less than 300, besides those captured at Irish Bend.

In closing my report I must express my indebtedness to Brigadier-General Dwight, commanding First Brigade; Colonel Birge, commanding Third Brigade; Col. W. K. Kimball, commanding Second Brigade; Captain Closson, commanding Battery L, First U. S. Artillery; Captain Nims, commanding Battery B, Second Massachusetts Light Artillery; Lieutenant Rodgers, commanding Battery C, Second U. S. Artillery, and Captain Barrett, commanding Company F, Louisiana Volunteer Cavalry, for gallantry in action and zeal and ability in the exercise of their commands. For special mention of regimental commanders, of field, staff, and company commanders, and others of less rank, but equally deserving of honorable mention for meritorious conduct, I would respectfully refer to inclosed sub-reports.

To the members of my staff who were present during the time covered by this report, Surg. T. B. Reed, medical director; Capts. Joseph Hibbert, jr., assistant adjutant-general; F. W. Perkins, acting quartermaster; W. P. Cowie, commissary of subsistence; J. L. Swift, acting aide-de-camp; First Lieuts. J. E. Colville, acting ordnance officer; J. B. Brown, aide-de-camp, and Second Lieut. T. C. Otis, aide-de-camp; and also to Maj. C. A. Burt, judge-advocate and acting aide-de-camp, during the engagement on the 14th, I would express my obligations for gallantry on the field and zeal and efficiency in their various departments.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

C. GROVER,
Brigadier-General, Commanding Division.

Lieut. Col. RICHARD B. IRWIN,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Nineteenth Army Corps.

No. 25.

Report of Lieut. Joseph L. Hallett, Thirty-first Massachusetts Infantry, Acting Signal Officer.

HEADQUARTERS SIGNAL CORPS,
Port Hudson, La., July 10, 1863.

SIR: I have the honor to report that in obedience with Special Orders, No. 2, dated New Orleans, La., April 7, 1863, I proceeded with my flagmen, horses, and signal equipments to Brashear City, La., and arrived there on the morning of the 10th. I immediately reported on my arrival at Brashear City to Capt. W. W. Rowley, and agreeable to instructions received from him reported for duty on the same day to Brigadier-General Grover, commanding Fourth Division.

First Lieut. Thomas S. Hall and Second Lieut. R. C. Harris were assigned to my charge, and reported to me on the 11th. By direction of the commanding general, Lieutenant Hall was detailed for signal duty on the gunboat Clifton and Lieutenant Harris on the Estrella. The expedition under command of Brigadier-General Grover embarked on transports on Saturday, April 11, and left Brashear City at sunrise on Sunday, the 12th. The fleet proceeded up Berwick Bay, Bayou Teche, and Grand Lake. Communication was kept open with the fleet by signals until it reached Indian Bend, where the expedition arrived at 5 p. m. An unsuccessful attempt was made to land troops that night, and the fleet lay off Indian Bend until the next day at 6 a. m., when four companies of the First Louisiana Volunteers landed under cover of the gunboats. They were at once opened upon by four pieces of the enemy's artillery, supported by 300 of his sharpshooters. I ordered Lieutenant Hall to the Laurel Hill, which lay near the shore, to direct the fire of the gunboat. In twenty minutes after the rebel artillery commenced firing it was silenced by the guns of the Clifton and the enemy driven from his position. At 11 o'clock the troops had all disembarked, and soon took up their march to Franklin. As the gunboats were to accompany the land force up the Teche, Lieutenant Hall remained on the Clifton and Lieutenant Harris on the Estrella.

I disembarked with the troops at Indian Bend, and was with the Fourth Division until it reached Thompson's plantation, 18 miles from Alexandria. I have no report to make of the battles of Irish Bend and Vermillionville, the signal officers assigned with me to the Fourth Division having been ordered to the gunboats, and I had no officer to signalize with. Had the object of the expedition been accomplished, and the retreat of the enemy been cut off at Franklin, as was anticipated, I should have opened communication with the signal officers attached to the Second and Third Divisions, which left Berwick City by land, but did not reach Franklin until after the enemy had retreated.*

* * * * * * *

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOS. L. HALLETT,
First Lieut., Thirty-first Mass. Vols, Acting Signal Officer.

Lieut. GEORGE R. HERBERT,
Acting Adjutant, Signal Corps, Department of the Gulf.

---

* Portion here omitted will be printed in chapter covering operations against Port Hudson, May 14–July 9. Series I, Vol. XXVI.

No. 26.

Report of Lieut. Thomas S. Hall, Twenty-eighth Maine Infantry, Acting Signal Officer.

HEADQUARTERS SIGNAL CORPS,
Port Hudson, La., July 16, 1863.

SIR: I have the honor to report that in obedience to verbal orders received from Capt. W. W. Rowley at Brashear City, April 10, 1863, I reported for duty to Lieut. J. L. Hallett, acting signal officer, and agreeable to instructions received from Lieut. J. L. Hallett I reported for signal duty to Captain Crocker, of the gunboat Clifton, the same day.

The Clifton left Brashear City with an expedition under command of Brigadier-General Grover on the morning of the 12th. Communication was kept open with the other boats until the fleet reached Indian Bend, where it arrived at 5 o'clock p. m. On the morning of the 13th, while our troops were landing, the enemy opened upon them with four pieces of artillery and 300 infantry. I was ordered to the Laurel Hill, which lay near the shore, to direct the fire of the Clifton's guns.

After the troops were landed the gunboat Clifton was ordered to proceed to Brashear City, and thence up Bayou Teche, to follow the army.

At 4 o'clock p. m. on the 13th we arrived 3 miles below Camp Bisland, where we found a number of torpedoes sunk in the bayou, which we had to take up before proceeding farther. We were delayed until 10 o'clock a. m. on the morning of the 14th, during which time we took an active part in the fight which was then going on at Camp Bisland, our shot and shell having excellent effect on their works.

We proceeded up the bayou a little in advance of the army. I kept communication open with the land forces up as far as Newtown. The Clifton there received orders to return to Brashear City and wait for orders. I also received orders from Capt. W. W. Rowley to remain on board the Clifton until further orders.

On the morning of the 16th we arrived at Brashear City. We took troops aboard, and at 2 o'clock p. m. started with the remainder of the fleet up Bayou Atchafalaya. Communication was kept open with the fleet night and day.

On the morning of the 18th the Clifton engaged the fort at Butte-à-la-Rose about half an hour, when the fort surrendered. The Clifton was disabled in the engagement, and returned to Brashear City for repairs. I was ordered on board of the Calhoun by Commodore Cooke, of the gunboat Estrella.*

* * * * * * *

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
THOMAS S. HALL,
First Lieut., Twenty-eighth Maine Vols. and Actg. Sig. Off.

Lieut. GEORGE R. HERBERT,
Adjutant Signal Corps.

---

* Portion here omitted will be printed in chapter covering operations against Port Hudson, May 14–July 9. Series I, Vol. XXVI.

No. 27.

Report of Capt. Ormand F. Nims, Second Battery Massachusetts Light Artillery, of operations March 28–April 19.

OPELOUSAS, LA., *April* 21, 1863.

SIR: In compliance with instructions I have the honor to submit the following report:

March 28, started from Baton Rouge with 106 men, 112 horses, and 6 guns, on steamer Laurel Hill, for Donaldsonville; arrived there on the afternoon of the same day and went into camp.

On the morning of March 31 broke camp and took up the line of march for Brashear City, about 80 miles distant; arrived there April 9, and went into camp with 123 men, having gained 20 men by detail from nine-months' troops, and lost 3 men left at Bayou Bœuff.

April 11, embarked on steamer Saint Mary's and on flats, and on the morning of the 13th landed at Madam Porter's plantation, on Grand Lake; crossed the Bayou Teche in the afternoon, and went into camp about 2 miles from the lake.

On the morning of the 14th my battery took position, by order Captain Closson, chief of artillery, Grover's division, at the right of the reserve, where it remained for about one hour and a half; then ordered to the left to take position near the bayou to engage the rebel gunboat Diana, which was supposed would come down the Teche and run by.

April 15, took up line of march; April 16, arrived at New Iberia, and, by order of General Grover, one section, under command of Lieut. W. K. Snow, was detached to join an expedition to proceed to the salt-works and destroy them; continuing the march the remaining four pieces arrived at Vermillion River.

April 17, by order of Captain Closson, chief of artillery, the battery took position on the right, and shelled the enemy's position at that place for about half an hour; distance about 1,500 yards.

April 19, Lieutenant Snow's section rejoined the battery, and, continuing the march, we arrived at Opelousas on the afternoon of April 20 and went into camp.

Casualties: Three men left behind on the march, sick, and one horse, unserviceable, killed by order of General Grover.

O. FRENCH NIMS,
Captain, Comdg. Battery B, Massachusetts Light Artillery.

No. 28.

Report of Capt. Henry W. Closson, Battery L, First U. S. Artillery, of operations March 27–April 20.

OPELOUSAS, LA., *April* 21, 1863.

SIR: In compliance with instructions I submit the following report of the operations of Battery L, First U. S. Artillery:

Left Baton Rouge on steamer Laurel Hill March 27, with 134 men, 104 horses, and 6 guns. Disembarked at Donaldsonville, 90 miles, 28th, and took up line of march for Brashear City 31st; arrived, April 9, 80 miles; embarked on steamer and flats the night of the 11th, and disembarked the morning of the 13th on Madam Porter's plantation, on Grand Lake. The battery was immediately thrown to the front, and

Taylor's and Appleton's sections detached, each to secure and hold bridges across the Teche Bayou, conjointly with infantry and cavalry. This was accomplished, and at the left bridge, by Appleton's section and two sections of Battery C, Second U. S. Artillery, under a very annoying fire from four guns of the rebel artillery and his sharpshooters. Casualty, 1 horse wounded.

During the fight of the 14th my battery was held in reserve. On the 15th, took up line of march and reached Vermillion River the 17th. Estimated distance, 45 miles. At Vermillion Bridge, Taylor's section of the battery was opened upon by sharpshooters and the rebel artillery of four guns, from the cover of the opposite bank. Casualties, 2 horses killed. The remainder of my battery and four guns (Nims') coming up, soon shelled the rebels out.

On the 20th, marched into Opelousas. Estimated distance from Grand Lake Landing, 60 miles.

I have the honor to be, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

HENRY W. CLOSSON,
Captain, First Artillery, U. S. Army, Comdg. Battery L.

Brigadier-General ARNOLD,
Chief of Artillery, Nineteenth Army Corps.

No. 29.

Report of Lieut. John I. Rodgers, Battery C, Second U. S. Artillery, of skirmish at Porter's Plantation and engagement at Irish Bend.

BATTERY C, SECOND U. S. ARTILLERY,
Opelousas, La., April 21, 1863.

SIR: I have the honor to report that Battery C, Second U. S. Artillery, was disembarked on the morning of the 13th instant and moved immediately up to Bayou Teche. During the afternoon two sections were engaged in shelling the enemy's position at the lower bridge. About dark the battery crossed at the upper bridge and took the position assigned it for the night.

On the morning of the 14th instant, according to my orders, I reported for duty to Colonel Birge, commanding Third Brigade, Fourth Division, with which brigade the battery has since operated. The battery followed in the column of march, the first section, under Lieutenant Bradley, Second Artillery, in rear of the skirmishers; the remaining sections in rear of the One hundred and fifty-ninth New York Volunteers, until the enemy's position was developed, when Lieutenant Bradley's section was ordered by Colonel Birge to proceed through the open field and take position about 500 yards from the enemy's position in the wood. In complying with this order the section was under fire of the enemy's guns, but fortunately their shell burst over, and after the section opened fire the enemy retired from that vicinity with their guns. The rest of the battery followed on the main road and was halted to await orders. General Grover ordered up one piece and placed it in position on the right of the road in the field. It opened fire with spherical case-shot at 800 yards to the left of where the road intersects the wood, and where the caissons of the enemy were afterward found abandoned. After the firing of this piece was determined I left it in charge of a sergeant and accompanied the other piece to its position, about 400

yards in advance and on the road. This position was also designated by General Grover. It was about this time of the battle that the enemy attempted the flank movement on the right of our line. From my position I soon understood the movement, but the orders I had received prevented me from firing in that direction until I saw the section of my own battery preparing to retire, and also the dress of the enemy, when I turned the fire of the piece in that direction and covered the retrograde movement as well as possible.

The section in the field under Lieutenant Bradley took a new position and renewed the fire, discharging canister rapidly and effectively, which, with the spherical case which I threw from the road over our own infantry, succeeded in driving the enemy back. In retiring, Lieutenant Bradley had 8 of his men and 6 horses wounded. Finding that the position of the piece on the road was in the line of fire of the skirmishers, and having 1 man killed and 2 disabled, I fell back about 60 yards and renewed the fire, leaving a corporal in charge. The left section was now ordered by Colonel Birge to a position about 60 yards in front of the wood. As the enemy could be seen I fired canister, and after a number of discharges the infantry entered the wood. There was no more artillery firing during the day. I was afterward annoyed by the fire of the gunboat, several of her shells (30-pounders) falling among the teams of the section, but fortunately not exploding.

During the whole engagement, from 8 a. m. until about 2 p. m., the men under my charge behaved coolly and did their duty well. The first section, under Lieutenant Bradley, was in the most trying position, and the manner in which it was extricated from its position reflects greatly on Lieutenant Bradley's courage and high sense of duty.

The company left its camp next morning and marched along Bayou Teche, arriving at New Iberia on the night of the 16th; thence to Opelousas, La., arriving at its present camp on the night of the 20th instant.*

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN I. RODGERS,
Lieut., Second Arty., Comdg. Battery C, Second U. S. Arty.

Capt. H. W. CLOSSON,
First Artillery, Comdg. Artillery, Grover's Division.

No. 30.

Reports of Brig. Gen. William Dwight, jr., U. S. Army, commanding First Brigade, of operations March 26–May 1.

AT BURNT BRIDGES OVER BAYOUS COCODRIE AND BŒUFF,
Before Washington, La., April 22, 1863—7 p. m.

SIR: We have been delayed at this point by unexpected difficulties in constructing a bridge. It is a more difficult bayou to cross than the Vermillion. I hope to cross by midnight. I crossed some cavalry at noon to-day, and they moved on the Bayou Bœuff road, about 2½ miles from this position. They were ambushed by about 200 of the enemy.

Our cavalry lost 1 man killed and 1 man prisoner. The enemy lost at least 1 killed to our knowledge.

From the information which I gather here I think that the cavalry

* Nominal list omitted shows 1 man killed and 7 men wounded.

we encountered was a party of the enemy returning to ascertain our movements. I do not expect to encounter them to-morrow. The condition of the enemy's army when it passed this point is described by those who witnessed it as deplorable. They threw a great deal of ammunition into Bayou Cocodrie, and they threw great quantities of small-arms into Bayou Bœuff. In short, they were disposed to abandon everything. The Texans declared they were going home, while the other troops said that if they failed to hold Alexandria they would retreat through Arkansas toward Vicksburg. Under these circumstances I can go as far toward Alexandria as the commanding general may direct.

From the information which I have here to-day it would seem that Washington might be made a base of operations. There are 25 feet of water in the bayou at this point. The difficulties of the Atchafalaya may be great—they appeared very great to Lieutenant-Commander Cooke—but surely where rebel gunboats have been, and waters which the rebels have navigated, our gunboats and transports can navigate.

It will be impossible to get the supplies, which are in this country, of sugar, &c., out of the country, except by means of water transportation. There are 160 hogsheads of sugar at the very first plantation which we have reached. There are 10,000 barrels of corn there belonging to the Confederate Government, stored there for the supply of their army.

There is no enemy before us, for that army cannot rally. It is not likely that there is any in the region of Butte-à-la-Rose, or prepared to act on our communications on the Atchafalaya. I have further information that the raft on Grand River at present forms no obstruction, and is not a serious obstruction at low water.

Much that I have written may be already known to you. I have written it because some of it is new to me.

I have the honor to be, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WILLIAM DWIGHT, JR.,
Brigadier-General.

Lieut. Col. RICHARD B. IRWIN,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

AT THE BURNT BRIDGES ON BAYOUS COCODRIE AND BŒUFF,
Beyond Washington, La., April 23, 1863—4.30 a. m.

SIR: My command is beyond Bayous Bœuff and Cocodrie. I shall make a long march to-day. Yesterday I got information that there was a large flat-boat loaded with supplies of flour, &c., up Bayou Cocodrie attempting to get to the railroad, for Alexandria. Having obtained a good guide, I sent a force of cavalry to capture this flat-boat. It was captured, and its captain is now here a prisoner. It turned out to be loaded with about 50 barrels of the best quality of Louisiana rum (made from the sugar instead of molasses), some sugar, and some lard. There had been some flour on board, but it was taken by a quartermaster in the Confederate Army. The captain of the flat is a speculator; he owned the steamer Wave, and he started from Alexandria with a cargo to run the blockade of the Mississippi and go to Natchez. He was stopped at the mouth of Red River by the Hartford, which fired several shots at him; he ran away from her, and by way of the Atchafalaya reached this point; here he changed his cargo from the Wave to the flat-boat.

When the rebels evacuated this place they burned the steamer Wave. The flat with its cargo I leave at this bridge, under a strong guard, subject to your orders. The captain and his brother will be found there prisoners. The captain is particularly well acquainted with all the waters in this neighborhood of the Red River.

I have the honor to be, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WILLIAM DWIGHT, JR.,
Brigadier-General.

Lieutenant-Colonel IRWIN,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS ADVANCE BRIGADE,
Satcham's Plantation, on the Bayou Bœuff, 20 miles beyond Washington, La., April 24, 1863—6 a. m.

SIR: I have nothing from your headquarters in reply to my communications of yesterday morning and the previous evening. I reached this point yesterday at an early hour in the afternoon. I had in front of me during the whole of yesterday's march a body of about 500 of the enemy's cavalry, which had left Chencyville Wednesday morning, April 22, to come down Bayou Bœuff and watch our movements. They offered no resistance of any consequence, keeping about 30 to 40 men just out of our reach all the time. From this squad we captured 4 prisoners.

The valley of this bayou has been so often overrun by the enemy's cavalry that it is a poor field in which to look for horses and saddles; the cattle, too, are easily secreted here. A great deal of the cotton of this region has been burned, but a great deal yet remains. The most of it is unginned or lying loosely in the gin; this is owing to the scarcity of bagging and rope in this country. I had intended to have sent my train to Opelousas last night with a load of cotton, but the quartermaster who had the matter in charge loaded the teams with unginned cotton; fortunately, I found this out before the train started, and had the wagons unloaded. I shall send this train forward to-day loaded with baled cotton; but there is no way to remove the cotton and sugar from this region except by means of water transportation. As horses and saddles are not to be obtained here, and as I am without the means to remove cotton and sugar, I shall retire a short day's march to-day. I am without rations, but I have ground a large quantity of corn-meal, and if I had coffee, subsistence would be easily obtained here.

It would seem to me that the place to look for cattle and horses is on the prairies above us. There I am assured they are as plentiful as they were on the prairies over which your army passed on its way to Opelousas.

I have the honor to be, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WILLIAM DWIGHT, JR.,
Brigadier-General.

Lieutenant-Colonel IRWIN,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS ADVANCE BRIGADE,
Satcham's Plantation, on the Bayou Bœuff, 20 miles beyond Washington, La., April 24, 1863—4.30 p. m.

SIR: My last communication from Alexandria is to 4 o'clock p. m. on Wednesday. Two intelligent negroes, who were teamsters in the rebel

service, left Alexandria at that time and reached here at 12 o'clock noon. They say that the greater part of the rebel army was then in Alexandria and arrived there with them; that a portion had preceded them, and a portion had not arrived when they left. A small force of cavalry, about 500, they say, was left at the Evergreens, above Holmesville, to observe us. The rebels had about thirty steamboats at Alexandria; two of these boats left there for the Black River on Wednesday; they were loaded with molasses, sugar, bacon, and other provisions for the rebel army. The rebels were loading other boats with their ammunition, guns, and other stores to transport to Shreveport. The stand at Alexandria was to be but temporary. The rebel force is going to the Upper Red River and Texas.

Your dispatch of to-day, ordering me to halt in my present position, is received. I shall advance about 3 miles to a good camping ground.

The opening of navigation must give you from this vicinity 10,000 bales of cotton, besides a large quantity of sugar. The greater part of the cotton destroyed is that in the gin and unginned. All baled cotton is carefully preserved by planters or speculators.

I have the honor to be, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WILLIAM DWIGHT, JR.,
Brigadier-General, Commanding Brigade.

Lieutenant-Colonel IRWIN,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS FIRST BRIGADE, GROVER'S DIVISION,
In camp on Bayou Bœuff, beyond Washington, La., April 27, 1863.

SIR: In compliance with Special Orders, No. 100, I have the honor to submit the following report of the operations of this brigade from the time it left Baton Rouge until its arrival in Opelousas:

This brigade embarked on board the transports Saint Mary's, Iberville, Morning Light, Empire Parish, and Saint Maurice on the afternoon of March 26, 1863. These transports sailed at 5 o'clock a. m., March 27, 1863, for Donaldsonville, where the troops were debarked. The disorders of this embarkation and passage have been fully reported to you. The offenders in the Sixth Regiment New York Volunteers have been punished, and I may be permitted here to state that the conduct of the regiment since it has been purged of its bad officers and soldiers has been such as to deserve great praise. The brigade remained in Donaldsonville until the morning of March 31, when it marched with the remainder of the division for Thibodeauxville. It marched through that place and encamped at Terre Bonne Railroad Station April 2, 1863. The next morning the brigade moved by railroad to Bayou Bœuff, where it encamped. The conduct of the brigade during this march was generally very good. No cases of marauding and pillage occurred, to my knowledge, such as have since disgraced this army. But in these early days of the march it was evident that the severest measures would be needed to secure obedience and order. In an aggravated case of disobedience of orders on the part of a soldier, and of his having attempted the lives of two officers who gave the orders, I ordered the immediate execution of the soldier. It would have been well if the execution had taken place. It was a military necessity to the *morale* of the command.

This brigade marched from Bayou Bœuff on the 9th of April, 1863, to Brashear City, which place it reached the same day. On Saturday, April 11, it embarked on board the steamers Clifton, Estrella, Saint Mary's, and Calhoun for a landing on Grand Lake, in rear of Franklin, La. The transports and gunboats sailed on Sunday forenoon and reached Madam Porter's shell-road landing during that afternoon. A reconnaissance of this road, made under the direction of Lieutenant-Colonel Fiske, of the First Louisiana, showed this road to be impracticable. The Clifton then moved to Madam Porter's plantation road landing. At about 1 o'clock on Monday morning, April 13, Capt. W. J. Denslow, of my staff, and Lieutenant Matthews, acting as an aide on my staff, with a few men from the Sixth Regiment New York Volunteers, made a reconnaissance of this road, leading from Grand Lake to Bayou Teche. It was found to be practicable for all arms, and at dawn of day the brigade commenced its debarkation. The First Regiment Louisiana Volunteers, under Colonel Holcomb, was the first regiment to land. As soon as it advanced from the beach over the open field toward the thick wood the enemy opened fire from a single piece of artillery, and immediately after their skirmishers opened with musketry. Lieutenant-Colonel Fiske, commanding the advance of the First Regiment Louisiana Volunteers, advanced rapidly upon their position, Colonel Holcomb supporting him with the remainder of the regiment. They forced the wood, the enemy leaving in a very hasty manner. The First Regiment Louisiana Volunteers advanced about three-quarters of a mile to the outer skirt of the wood nearest the Teche. In this position I re-enforced him with all the troops that had landed, Colonel Birge, commanding the Third Brigade, furnishing me with two regiments for this purpose from his brigade, these regiments having landed from the transport Laurel Hill. It was now 9 o'clock a. m. At this time appeared to our front and right a force of the enemy, consisting of cavalry and four pieces of artillery. This force was increased by the appearance of some infantry, which appeared to be moving toward my right flank. At 10.30 a. m. a battery of artillery and some cavalry having reported to me, and the enemy having apparently withdrawn his force behind the sugar-house at McWilliams' plantation, I commenced advancing my skirmishers over the open field in my front, and I ordered the cavalry to go forward and seize the junction of the plantation road, over which I had advanced, with the road on the banks of the Teche. This movement caused the enemy to reappear with his cavalry and two pieces of his artillery and to open fire on our cavalry. I immediately advanced a section of artillery and some infantry to seize the fork of the road and, if possible, Madam Porter's bridge over the Teche. Before 12 o'clock this was accomplished. The bridge had been fired by the enemy, but the fire was extinguished before any great damage was done, and the negroes on the plantation were at once set to work to repair the bridge. At noon my front at Madam Porter's bridge was cleared of the enemy, and I was prepared to cross the Teche. Meantime the enemy had advanced to destroy a bridge about a mile farther down. This had been prevented by our cavalry up to this time, when I moved some infantry and artillery down to hold the bridge. I kept possession of both these bridges. I did not advance over them, in obedience of the orders of the brigadier-general commanding the division, but held these positions while my command was supplied with two days' rations. At 5 o'clock in the afternoon, the enemy having previously threatened to flank my position at the lower bridge by crossing a portion of his force at a bridge lower down, and having relinquished the attempt, he disappeared entirely from my front at both

bridges. At this time I received an order from the brigadier-general commanding the division to destroy the lower bridge and cross the bayou at the upper bridge in rear of the division which was about to cross. I obeyed the order, and long after dark reached the upper bridge, crossed it with difficulty (it having broken down during the passage of the artillery over it) and took up position as directed.

This brigade moved the next morning immediately in rear of the Third Brigade of this division. The brigade was in motion at 6 o'clock a. m. We had hardly advanced 1½ miles when firing assured us that the Third Brigade was engaged by the enemy. I immediately rode toward the front to observe what was going on, when I saw that the enemy was posted in a very strong position in the front of a skirt of wood which ran for some distance at right angles to the road on which we were moving and then ran off obliquely to the left and front of the enemy's position. The skirt of wood to the left and front had a cane-brake and high grass in its front sufficient to conceal any movement which the enemy might make in that direction. The Third Brigade had hardly become engaged when the enemy appeared in the cane-brake, flanking the position of our troops. At this moment I received an order through Lieutenant Otis, aide-de-camp to the general commanding this division, to move my brigade to the front. Lieutenant Otis had not been informed in what manner the brigadier-general commanding the division wished me to dispose of my brigade. I therefore rode forward to see the general commanding the division in person, directing my brigade to follow rapidly, and giving the necessary directions to stretch them well to the right so as to outflank the rebel force, which, by its flank fire, was so distressing the brigade in front of me. As I moved forward the scene in the open plain in front of me was embarrassing. Two regiments of the Third Brigade were retreating in disorder and the artillery on our right was falling back, because the rebel infantry was enabled to advance upon it, owing to the confused retreat of its support. Having seen the brigadier-general commanding in person and received his directions for my advance, my brigade moved over the plain, driving the enemy from all their positions, outflanking them on their left, as they had previously outflanked us on our right, capturing prisoners, forcing the wood in my front, and occupying the outer edge of that wood. Here I was ordered to halt and dispose my troops so as to hold the ground which I had gained and more effectually to protect the right flank of our position, which was said to be threatened by the enemy. The officer commanding the Third Brigade did not occupy the outer skirt of the wood in front of him, so that the left of the Ninety-first New York Volunteers had to be retired into the wood to form a junction with his line. The character of the wood and of the ground on our right flank made it difficult, if not impossible, to tell what the enemy was doing in that direction, and the constant reports from my front in a great degree confirmed the reports from the front of the Third Brigade that the enemy were massing their troops on our front and right for the purpose of making an attack. By command of the brigadier-general commanding the division I held the position which I now occupied for some time, and remained quiet in it. Finally I received an order to advance and clear my front. My brigade did advance until it met the advance of General Emory's division near Franklin. While the brigade was advancing the news was announced of the occupation of Franklin by the advance of that portion of the Nineteenth Army Corps which was commanded by Major-General Banks. The brigade occupied and held all the positions of the enemy

before which the Third Brigade had failed. Its loss was about 7 killed and 20 wounded. It captured 70 prisoners from the enemy. This result was mainly due to the admirable conduct and advance of the Ninety-first New York Volunteers, under Colonel Van Zandt; the First Louisiana Volunteers, Colonel Holcomb, and the Sixth New York Volunteers, Lieutenant-Colonel Cassidy commanding. The other regiments of the brigade acted as supports. For one and a half hours this brigade held all the positions of the enemy unsupported by any portion of the Third Brigade, which was on its left, and which did not advance to the edge of the wood in their front until long after I had occupied the edge of the wood in my front. Their failure to do this, and the difficulties which the Sixth New York Volunteers encountered in the nature of the ground over which they advanced, caused us to lose many prisoners that otherwise must have fallen into our hands. Too much praise cannot be bestowed on the manner in which the Ninety-first Regiment New York Volunteers advanced under command of Colonel Van Zandt. But all the regiments of this brigade did their duty in a manner which reflects great credit on officers and men. I was greatly indebted to my staff, Lieutenant Hunt, acting assistant adjutant-general; Captain Denslow, acting chief of staff; Lieut. F. M. Abbott, aide-de-camp; Lieut. Charles Dwight, aide-de-camp, and Lieutenant Matthews, volunteer aide-de-camp, for their gallantry and the assistance which they gave me.

This brigade encamped on the evening of the engagement, April 14, 1863, near the scene of the action. Next morning it marched in pursuit of the enemy, and at night encamped near Indian Village. Next day it marched to New Iberia. The scenes of disorder and pillage on these two days' march were disgraceful to civilized war. Houses were entered and all in them destroyed in the most wanton manner. Ladies were frightened into delivering their jewels and valuables into the hands of the soldiers by threats of violence toward their husbands. Negro women were ravished in the presence of white women and children. These disgusting scenes were due to the want of discipline in this army, and to the utter incompetency of regimental officers.

At night in New Iberia there was some noise and confusion in this brigade, owing to the fact that some soldiers got hold of Louisiana rum. On the morning of the 17th this brigade, in advance, started over the upper route for Vermillion Bridge. Before reaching the bridge the enemy was seen by scouts, mounted for the purpose, from the Sixth Regiment New York Volunteers. These scouts soon brought notice of wagons belonging to the enemy passing over the prairie to our left. A portion of the scouts were detached to capture their wagons. They succeeded in capturing three of them. The remainder of the enemy's train, as far as seen, amounting to about 30 wagons, was seen by these scouts. Had any cavalry with which to pursue them been with this column we could have captured them, but the scouts being our only mounted force it was impossible to make the attempt. The enemy's cavalry was also seen upon the plain and fired upon. During the cannonade at the bridge the brigade furnished sharpshooters, and also furnished supports to the batteries. In performing these duties its loss was 1 killed and 4 wounded. We remained on the 18th at the burned bridge. The following day the brigade marched to Carrion Crow Bayou. The pillage on this day took the form of shooting poultry on the open prairie. Stragglers from the front of the column fired to the rear in such a way as greatly to endanger the lives of the soldiers in rear of them. The march of the next day, April 20, 1863,

brought us to Opelousas. The general conduct of the brigade, as compared with the conduct of the rest of the army, has been good during these operations. But there are worthless officers and soldiers in its ranks who have disgraced it. I must speak with commendation of the conduct of the Sixth Regiment New York Volunteers since their conduct on the way to Donaldsonville. They have surprised me in their deportment and justified the value I attached to ridding this regiment at that time of certain officers and soldiers. They have fairly won back their colors. To several officers of the brigade I have been indebted for their activity, energy, and vigilance, but I must specially mention Colonel Holcomb, of the First Louisiana Volunteers, whose services have been very valuable.

I inclose a complete list of casualties in this brigade.*

I have the honor to be, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WILLIAM DWIGHT, JR.,
Brigadier-General, Commanding Brigade.

P. S.—I also inclose reports from the commanding officers of the regiments in this brigade, with the exception of the Twenty-second Regiment Maine Volunteers. This regiment is on detached service, and it is impossible to get its report at present. I call the particular attention of the brigadier-general commanding the division to Colonel Holcomb's report, which is more minute than any other, and very accurate as far as Colonel Holcomb's information extended. Colonel Holcomb thinks the enemy had two pieces of artillery at the landing at Madam Porter's plantation road. The intervals of firing and the wheel tracks did not indicate this. Again, Colonel Holcomb thinks that at the engagement at Irish Bend his regiment was in the center and the Sixth New York Volunteers and Ninety-first New York Volunteers respectively on his right and left. In truth, Colonel Holcomb's regiment acted as a support to these two regiments. The Sixth and Ninety-first New York Volunteers were deployed across the whole front of Colonel Holcomb's regiment, and they did not halt until every position of the enemy was carried and held. There are other minor and insignificant inaccuracies in his report.

Very respectfully, &c.,

WILLIAM DWIGHT, JR.,
Brigadier-General.

Capt. J. HIBBERT, JR., *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS ADVANCE BRIGADE,
Shield's Plantation, April 27, 1863—9 p. m.

SIR: Your communication of this date has just been handed me by Lieutenant Abbott, of my staff. It would take me a long time to collect all the supplies I was directed to obtain, and, from what I hear reported from your neighborhood, I suppose I could never obtain here anything like the amount to be got in the neighborhood of Opelousas and Washington. The proper place to look for horses and cattle is on the prairie, as I have said before. These statements being taken as true, there can be no object in my remaining here longer. I can obtain nothing but what you are getting more easily, and my position is a bad one. I shall therefore retire to-morrow morning at daybreak. The information which I have obtained to-day of the enemy's force and move-

* Embodied in revised statement, p. 319.

ments is as follows: There are 400 of the enemy's cavalry at the bridge just beyond Holmesville. There is a strong picket just this side of that place at the cross-road. There are about 40 mounted men on the Big Cane road, which is the road on my right as I look toward Holmesville. At the Cocodrie Bridge, toward Chicotville, there are 200 more mounted men. These latter went to that bridge this morning or yesterday afternoon from the bridge above Holmesville, when their place was supplied at the Holmesville Bridge by 300 mounted men from Alexandria. There are perhaps from 40 to 60 cavalrymen ranging the roads to my left as I look toward Holmesville, to observe my movements. The little affair of Captain Williamson's cavalry yesterday morning at daybreak is said so to have frightened the enemy's sentinels that they find difficulty in keeping the men on post. The enemy is said to be moving back to Holmesville from Alexandria to feel us in greater force. This he is said to be forced to do because his forces are so much demoralized that they will disband unless they can fight us. They hope by a contest to call back to their ranks many who have deserted and many who insist on going to Texas.

The enemy are building breastworks, about 15 miles this side of Alexandria, of cotton bales covered with dirt. I believe these are all the reports that I have of the enemy's intentions. They are such as to render my stay here without an object, or rather without an important object, useless.

I hear further that the enemy have just got 15,000 men at Alexandria, and that they have moved 3,000 of those we drove up toward Alexandria back to this end of the railroad from Alexandria, toward Cheneyville. The numbers in both these cases are probably exaggerated.

I intended to have sent out to-night a regiment of infantry and some cavalry to have driven the enemy from the bridge beyond Holmesville and to have tested the correctness of these rumors. I should have made this movement at an hour and under difficulties arising from the mud, &c., which would have insured success and perhaps surprise, and still further puzzled the enemy as to my intentions, but your dispatch and the entire circumstances of the case cause me to retire.

I have the honor to be, sir, very respectfully,

WILLIAM DWIGHT, JR.,
Brigadier-General, Commanding Advance Brigade.

Lieutenant-Colonel IRWIN,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HDQRS. FIRST BRIGADE, GROVER'S DIVISION,
Washington, La., May 2, 1863—6 a. m.

SIR: In compliance with instructions received from the brigadier general commanding this army, I moved yesterday afternoon against the enemy with all the cavalry belonging to this army, the Fourth Regiment Wisconsin Volunteers, and two pieces of artillery. I found the enemy as soon as I had crossed the bridge at Washington, and such was the first resistance that I met with from him that I ordered Captain Barrett's company of Louisiana cavalry to move to the front through an old path and road so as to come out in rear of the rebel troops. The conduct of this movement was confided to Major Robinson, chief of cavalry, and he was furnished with a negro guide, who was acquainted with the woods and paths. Major Robinson was directed to avoid the

road leading from the path which he was to take to Madam Webb's plantation, and to press on and come out in the rear of the enemy, on the road near Madam Quirk's, and also near a Catholic church. Major Robinson was told that if the negro guide did not show him the proper road or path to accomplish this end that he must shoot the negro and return to this command.

The Fourth Wisconsin Regiment, in my advance, continued to drive the enemy in the front and pressed him nearly to the cross-road, which joins the road on the left bank of Bayou Bœuff, at Madam Quirk's and the Catholic church, before referred to, when Major Robinson joined my rear through the cross-road on Madam Webb's plantation, a road he had been distinctly ordered to avoid. Major Robinson made a thousand difficulties in the way of the execution of his orders. He accomplished nothing; and, as all hope was now lost of cutting off a portion of the enemy at the cross-roads, I contented myself with throwing a few shells into a sugar-house, said, by a prisoner I had captured, to be a station of the enemy's, and observing the effect which these shells produced. I then directed the method in which the troops should retire to Washington, and immediately left for that place.

This reconnaissance shows that the enemy was in strong force in cavalry in our front; that all his cavalry is now concentrated on the left bank of Bayou Bœuff; that his cavalry is composed of Sibley's brigade, the enemy's Louisiana cavalry, Clack's battalion, and Hubbard's battalion—in all about 3,000 mounted men; that the artillery and infantry of the enemy have gone beyond Alexandria, and that while this force remained in its present position there is nothing to fear from attacks on the enemy's right from the plains leading toward Texas.

I shall send you the prisoner captured last night and any others who may fall into our hands.

With the exception of Major Robinson the troops did all that was asked of them.

I have the honor to be, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WILLIAM DWIGHT, JR.,
Brigadier-General, Commanding Brigade.

Lieut. Col. RICHARD B. IRWIN,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

P. S.—This report has been written in a very hasty manner. I shall endeavor to see the brigadier-general commanding these forces as soon as I have rested from my fatigue.

Very respectfully,

WILLIAM DWIGHT, JR.,
Brigadier-General.

No. 31.

Report of Col. Richard E. Holcomb, First Louisiana Infantry (Union), of operations March 29–April 20.

HEADQUARTERS FIRST LOUISIANA VOLUNTEERS,
Bayou Bœuff, La., April 28, 1863.

SIR: I have the honor to report that I joined my regiment on March 29 at Donaldsonville, having been absent a few days in New Orleans.

and remained there two days. The regiment left Donaldsonville with the brigade March 31, and proceeded to Terre Bonne Station, near Thibodeaux; remained there two days and took the cars for Bayou Bœuff. Nothing occurred on the road of any interest.

Remained encamped at Bayou Bœuff until April 9, when we left for Brashear City. Remained there from the evening of the 9th till the evening of the 11th, and embarked on board the United States gunboat Clifton.

The next morning the fleet started for Irish Bend, on Grand Lake, and arrived the same evening. A reconnaissance was ordered to be made of the road it was intended to pass over by two companies of the First Louisiana Volunteers, under command of the lieutenant-colonel, which was made the same evening, the companies returning to the Clifton at 11 p. m., and the route was pronounced impracticable.

The fleet passed up the lake a short distance farther, a good road was found, and the order was given for this regiment to disembark at daylight on the 13th. The regiment disembarked in a short time, and Lieutenant-Colonel Fiske, with two companies (C and F), were ordered to move forward as skirmishers and examine the country in the neighborhood of the landing. The regiment was drawn up in line, ready to assist the skirmishers or to move in any direction at a moment's warning. The skirmishers had advanced but a short distance when the enemy opened fire with two pieces of artillery and about two companies of cavalry, all of which were under cover of the adjacent wood and behind a high fence. The skirmishers continued to advance in good order, notwithstanding the galling fire of the enemy, which was from the front and the right flank. I was ordered up with the balance of the regiment to support the skirmishers, and advanced directly up the road which led through the field and woods, and which was the route to reach the Teche. About this time Lieutenant-Colonel Fiske and two men were wounded, but the skirmishers still held their ground, and were in good order when I came up. I formed the regiment in line to the left of the road, and continued to advance, and soon received the enemy's fire from the front and the right flank, and had two men slightly wounded. The two pieces of artillery of the enemy were directly ahead in the road at the edge of the wood, and I thought by moving a little to the left I could avoid their fire, and also the fire of the gunboats, several shells from which fell near the right of our line, and that by entering the wood and making a flank movement to the right I might cut off the retreat of the enemy. I ordered the regiment to fire a volley and charge into the wood, which they did in good style, but the enemy seeing this movement retreated as quickly as possible.

I would say here that the officers and men of my command behaved admirably and with great gallantry. They advanced as steadily under fire as veterans. Though perhaps some officers deserve especial praise, yet when all did so well it is difficult to particularize.

I was then ordered to advance on the road through the swamp to the edge of the clearing beyond, which I did, throwing out skirmishers in advance. As we came to the edge of the clearing we saw the enemy drawn up in line, with four pieces of artillery and a battalion of cavalry. Remained at the edge of the clearing till 10 p. m., most of the division having passed by, when we were ordered to go forward and support Closson's battery, which was protecting a crossing of the bayou about 2 miles below Madam Porter's. I also had a part of the One hundred and thirty-first New York, the Sixth New York, and the Twenty-second Maine. I threw out some of my men as sharpshooters, as the enemy

were pouring in a scattering and galling fire from the west bank of the bayou. Lost two men killed in the afternoon. At about 6 p. m. was ordered back to bivouac on the west bank of the bayou, with orders to destroy the bridge we had been holding.

Early the next morning, the 14th, the regiment was put in line of march and proceeded down the bayou, when firing commenced between our advance and the enemy, who had taken a position about 2 miles from Franklin. The Third Brigade was first to advance, but the enemy, holding too strong a position, it was found necessary to send forward the First Brigade, and, with the Ninety-first and Sixth New York, I was ordered forward. The Ninety-first advanced on the left, the Sixth New York on the right, and the First Louisiana in the center. The First Louisiana and the Sixth New York advanced but a short distance when we were ordered to halt in that position till about 3 p. m. I was ordered to send forward two companies as skirmishers, which I did, under command of Adjt. Charles H. Grosvenor, and they arrived to near the line first occupied by the enemy. The Sixth New York had been ordered to advance as skirmishers on our left, and I was ordered to go forward and support them, sending forward the skirmishers on the right. In accordance with this order we advanced about 2 miles, when we suddenly came upon the forces under command of General Emory. The same evening we returned and encamped at Irish Bend, on the Teche.

The next morning (the 15th) we again took up the line of march for Newtown, or New Iberia, which place we reached the afternoon of the 16th.

On this march I received orders from General Banks to allow no straggling, and was told if any enlisted man was found out of the ranks during the march without the permission of his company commander the captain of the company to which such man belonged would be dishonorably discharged the service. I communicated this order to my company commanders, and most of the companies succeeded in complying with it. Two captains, however (Captain Salomon, Company E, and Captain Renaud, Company A), after repeated warnings, allowed their men to loiter behind so much, for the purpose of pillaging, apparently taking no pains to prevent it, that, in accordance with the order received from the commanding general, I was obliged to place them under arrest. At Newtown, during the night that we remained there, the men found some intoxicating liquor of some kind, and many of them during the night and the next morning were under the influence of it. They made me some trouble, though nothing serious happened.

The morning of the 17th we proceeded on, and made a long march of 22 miles to Vermillion Bayou. Here the enemy had burned a bridge and had two or three pieces of artillery posted on the opposite side of the bayou to oppose our advance. Our batteries were ordered up and shelled the woods, where they were until about dark, when we went into camp, but were allowed to build no fires, of which my men complained somewhat, as they had had nothing to eat for some time and wished to make some hot coffee. We were detained at Bayou Vermillion the next day waiting for the reconstruction of the bridge.

The morning of the 19th our line of march was taken up for Opelousas. I was quite unwell—indeed, had been suffering for some time; so much so that I left the regiment in command of Adjt. Charles H. Grosvenor, and I followed slowly on my horse. I was ordered to leave a company at the bridge before referred to, and left Company G, Capt. A. W. Per-

sions. About 1 o'clock on this day's march, while the brigade was halted, several rifle shots came whistling over my regiment, fired by stragglers who were engaged in plundering. One shot struck very near one of my lieutenants. Two men were arrested by General Dwight for this carelessness, and were ordered by him to be shot, and the First Louisiana was ordered to furnish a detail of six men with loaded muskets to do it. The general, however, countermanded the order and sent the men to be placed in charge of the guard of the First Louisiana Regiment, where they are now.

During this day's march I was ordered to send two of my companies from my regiment out on either side of the road to pick up all the horses they could find, and, if possible, mount all their men and join the regiment again in the evening.

Nothing further of importance occurred until arriving at Opelousas the evening of the 20th. The First Louisiana Volunteers were marched through the town and placed in camp on a road going out to the west.

While at Opelousas I issued an order appointing Adjt. Charles H. Grosvenor acting major, as we have had no major for some time, and Lieut. T. L. Scott acting adjutant.

I have now so far recovered as to be able to take command of my regiment.

I would remark, in conclusion, that my men, during a great part of the time referred to, suffered for the want of a sufficient quantity of coffee and hard bread, and many of them, too, complained of being obliged to carry knapsacks when they seemed of so little use.

Yours, very respectfully,

R. E. HOLCOMB,
Colonel, Commanding.

Lieut. WILLIAM B. HUNT,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

No. 32.

Report of Lieut. Col. Michael Cassidy, Sixth New York Infantry, of operations March 26–April 20.

HDQRS. SIXTH REGIMENT NEW YORK VOLUNTEERS,
Little Bayou Bœuff, La., April 25, 1863.

SIR: In accordance with verbal instructions received from Brigadier-General Dwight, I have the honor to report that the Sixth Regiment New York Volunteers embarked on the steamer Morning Light at Baton Rouge March 26 for Donaldsonville, arriving next morning, where the regiment encamped until Tuesday, March 31, leaving that day and passing through Thibodeaux April 2, encamping for the night near the railroad station at Terre Bonne, and on the 3d going on the cars to Bayou Bœuff, encamping there until April 9, when the regiment marched to Brashear City, where the regiment again encamped until the 11th instant. That day embarked on board the steamers Estrella and Clifton, landing at Indian Bend, on Grand Lake, on Monday morning, the 13th instant, and was there engaged with the enemy, having 1 man mortally wounded (since dead). Crossed the Teche that night, encamping on Madam Porter's plantation. Next morning we marched to Irish Bend, where a battle took place. The Sixth Regiment New York Volunteers

being engaged with the enemy, encamped near the battle-field that night. Next morning commenced to march toward New Iberia, which place the regiment reached on the 16th instant, and next day marched to Vermillion Creek, where the regiment was again engaged with the enemy, losing 1 man killed and 3 wounded; crossing the creek next day, marching toward Opelousas, which place was reached on the 20th instant, and encamped there.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

MICHAEL CASSIDY,
Lieutenant-Colonel Sixth Regt., New York Vols., Comdg.

First Lieut. WILLIAM B. HUNT,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

No. 33.

Report of Col. Jacob Van Zandt, Ninety-first New York Infantry, of engagement at Irish Bend and action at Bayou Vermillion.

Report of marches and engagements made by Ninety-first New York Volunteers since leaving Baton Rouge, La., March 26, up to the time of its arriving at Opelousas, La., April 21, 1863:

Left Baton Rouge on board steamer Laurel Hill March 26 for Donaldsonville. Left Donaldsonville March 31 and marched three days, arriving at Thibodeaux. Left Thibodeaux on April 3 and arrived at Bayou Bœuff; encamped until the 9th instant and marched to Brashear City. Left Brashear City on the 12th instant on board steamer Calhoun and landed at Irish Bend on the 13th instant.

On Tuesday, 14th instant, while three regiments and a section of U. S. artillery were in full retreat, the regiment was ordered to the front as skirmishers, and passed through the wood, meeting with a loss of 2 enlisted men killed and 1 commissioned officer and 8 men wounded. Again marched until the 17th instant to Bayou Vermillion, when the regiment was again ordered to the front, and met with a loss of 2 enlisted men wounded. Left Bayou Vermillion on Sunday, the 19th instant, and arrived at Opelousas on the 21st instant.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

J. VAN ZANDT,
Colonel, Commanding Ninety-first New York Volunteers.

No. 34.

Report of Col. Nicholas W. Day, One hundred and thirty-first New York Infantry, of operations March 26–April 20.

GENERAL: I have the honor to report the following as the incidents that occurred during the march of this regiment, One hundred and thirty-first Regiment New York State Volunteers, from Baton Rouge to Opelousas:

Thursday, March 26, went on board transport steamer Saint Mary's at Baton Rouge at 11 p. m.

Friday, March 27, left Baton Rouge at daylight. On the way to

Donaldsonville was ordered to disarm 30 men of the Sixth New York Volunteers, which order was executed. The same day reached Donaldsonville and went into camp.

Tuesday, March 31, left Donaldsonville at 6 a. m. and marched to Terre Bonne.

Thursday, April 2, arrived at Terre Bonne in the evening and went into bivouac.

Friday, April 3, the left wing started in the cars at 3 p. m., followed by the right wing about dusk, for Bayou Bœuff, reaching there and going into bivouac until the next day, when tents were pitched.

Thursday, April 9, left Bayou Bœuff at 5 a. m. and marched to Brashear City, arriving at 3 p. m.

Saturday, April 11, the regiment embarked in the gunboat Estrella, Commander Cooke.

Sunday, April 12, at daylight the gunboat sailed with the regiment.

Monday, April 13, landed about 9.30 a. m. on McWilliams' plantation, on western shore of Grand Lake. Marched up and formed in line of battle in the rear of the Sixth New York, who were acting as skirmishers. Marched to the Teche, throwing one company out as skirmishers, Closson's battery following us. At Madam Porter's plantation used the negroes to repair the plantation bridge, which the rebels had partially destroyed. About fifteen minutes after we arrived there, was ordered to send five companies, under Major Rexford, to a bridge at the sugar-house, some 1½ miles below Madam Porter's. Arriving here the enemy opened with brisk firing on both flanks (artillery and infantry) from the other side (west side) of the bayou. This continued until dark, our companies maintaining their position, when the enemy retired in consequence of the skirmishers of Birge's brigade, who had crossed the upper bridge and were marching down on the opposite side (right bank) of the bayou. We then destroyed the bridge and retired up the bayou to Madam Porter's bridge, where we crossed and bivouacked for the night. In the action at the bridge we had 4 men wounded, 1 mortally. We found by this day's experience that our pieces were very defective and exceedingly short of range.

Tuesday, April 14, left Madam Porter's plantation and marched toward Franklin. When within about 2 miles of the town the head of the column was attacked; a brisk engagement ensued; were called to support Birge's brigade; advanced in line of battle to the wood, having 3 men taken to the rear wounded. The enemy retired. Went into bivouac at sugar-house, near the battle-field.

Wednesday, April 15, marched to Charenton and bivouacked.

Thursday, April 16, marched to New Iberia and went into bivouac.

Friday, April 17, pursued the enemy to Vermillion Bridge, where they burned the bridge. Here occurred a brisk artillery duel, the enemy being posted on the opposite side of the bayou. My regiment supported Nims' battery; bivouacked that night near the bayou.

Saturday, April 18, changed position in the morning nearer bayou.

Sunday, April 19, marched to Carrion Crow Bayou and went into bivouac at dark on the farther side.

Monday, April 20, marched to within 1 mile of Opelousas and went into bivouac at dusk.

I have the honor to remain, general, yours, respectfully,

NICHOLAS W. DAY.

No. 35.

Reports of Col. William K. Kimball, Twelfth Maine Infantry, commanding Second Brigade, of operations March 27–April 20.

HDQRS. SECOND BRIGADE, GROVER'S DIVISION,
Opelousas, La., April 21, 1863.

SIR: I have the honor to report that, in accordance with instructions of General Grover, on the night of the 17th instant, with the Twelfth Regiment Maine Volunteers, Forty-first Massachusetts Volunteers, one company from the Twenty-fourth Connecticut Volunteers, and one section of Nims' battery, I left New Iberia for the salt-works, operated by the Confederate Government, about 12 miles distant from that place. I reached the island upon which the salt-works were situated early on the morning of the 18th instant, and found the enemy had evacuated his works and removed his guns. I proceeded at once to destroy all the buildings, 18 in number, connected with the salt-works, steam-engines, windlasses, boilers, mining implements, and machinery of all kinds; also 600 barrels of salt, ready for shipment. About one ton of powder and one ton of nails, found in the magazine, I caused to be transported to New Iberia and delivered to Captain Long, provost-marshal at that place. The bomb-proof magazine connected with the fortification I caused to be blown up and the works destroyed, so far as they could be with the means at my command. Having complied with my instructions so far as I was able to do so, I immediately returned to New Iberia the same night, and have rejoined your division without loss and with no casualties.

To Colonel Chickering, Forty-first Massachusetts; Lieutenant-Colonel Ilsley, Twelfth Maine Volunteers, and Lieutenant Snow, of Nims' battery, I am under obligations for their efficient co-operation in carrying out the object of the expedition.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

WM. K. KIMBALL,
Colonel, Commanding Second Brigade, Grover's Division.

Captain HIBBERT,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

—

HDQRS. SECOND BRIGADE, GROVER'S DIVISION,
Opelousas, La., April 23, 1863.

SIR: I have the honor to report the operations of this brigade during their march from Baton Rouge to this place:

March 27, it embarked at Baton Rouge on a steamer for Donaldsonville. March 31, started on the road for Thibodeaux, on the Bayou La Fourche road; encamped that night at Napoleonville. April 1, marched from Napoleonville to Labadieville. April 2, marched from Labadieville to Terre Bonne Station, on the New Orleans, Opelousas and Great Western Railroad, and remained till April 4. April 4, went via railroad to Bayou Bœuff; remained at this place until April 9; then marched to Brashear City. April 11, embarked on transports Arizona and Saint Mary's. April 13, it landed near Irish Bend, on the Bayou Teche, and bivouacked near Madam Porter's plantation. April 14, marched to near the battle-ground of Franklin. April 15, marched to ———. April 16, marched to New Iberia; thence the Twelfth Maine and Forty-

first Massachusetts, with one section of Nims' battery, marched to and destroyed the salt-works, leaving the Fifty-second Massachusetts and Twenty-fourth Connecticut in command of Colonel Greenleaf. The Twelfth and Forty-first rejoined the command at Vermillionville on the 18th. At this post the Fifty-second and Twenty-fourth were put in the front to support Nims' battery. April 18, in the afternoon, crossed the creek. April 19, marched to Carrion Crow Bayou. April 20, marched to Opelousas.

During this march there was no casualty of any kind in the brigade.

I am, very respectfully,

WM. K. KIMBALL,
Colonel, Commanding Second Brigade, Fourth Division.

Captain HIBBERT,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

No. 36.

Report of Col. Henry W. Birge [?], Thirteenth Connecticut Infantry, commanding Third Brigade, of engagement at Irish Bend.

HDQRS. THIRD BRIGADE, GROVER'S DIVISION,
Opelousas, La., April 22, 1863.

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to report that, by order of Brig. Gen. Grover, commanding division, this brigade, consisting of the Thirteenth Connecticut Volunteers, Lieutenant-Colonel Warner; Twenty-sixth Maine Volunteers, Colonel Hubbard; Twenty-fifth Connecticut Volunteers, Colonel Bissell; and One hundred and fifty-ninth New York Volunteers, Colonel Molineux, embarked on transports at Baton Rouge March 28. Debarked at Donaldsonville March 29. On the 31st, marched to Pancaville [Paincourtville], 12 miles, the One hundred and fifty-ninth having been detached and sent to Thibodeaux on transport Empire Parish as guard of division baggage. April 1, marched to Labadieville, 12 miles. April 2, marched to Terre Bonne Station, 14 miles. At 9 p. m., same day, moved by railroad to Bayou Bœuff; in camp at Bayou Bœuff till the 9th instant, the One hundred and fifty-ninth New York joining the brigade on the 4th. On the 9th, marched to Brashear City; 11th, embarked on transports (Twenty-fifth Connecticut on Saint Mary's the other regiments on Laurel Hill), and at daylight on the 13th debarked at McWilliams' plantation, on Grand Lake, the enemy, with two guns and a small force, making a feeble attempt to oppose our landing. Occupied during the day the position assigned the brigade. At sunset crossed the Bayou Teche, and by direction of the general commanding placed the regiments in position as follows: The Thirteenth Connecticut holding the bayou road to Franklin, about 1½ miles below Madam Porter's plantation; the One hundred and fifty-ninth on the right of the Thirteenth, the picket line of the two regiments extending from the bayou on the left to the woods on the right and connecting with the pickets of the Second Brigade; the Twenty-sixth Maine and Twenty-fifth Connecticut in line in the field on the right of the road, and 1 mile to the rear.

On the 14th instant marched at daylight toward Franklin in following order: The Twenty-fifth Connecticut, after passing picket line, with five companies as skirmishers deployed to the front from the roads to

the bayou and on the right flank, and five companies in reserve in the opening between the wood and the road; two companies of Twenty-sixth Maine in the road; first section of Rodgers' battery, under command of Lieutenant Bradley; eight companies Twenty-sixth Maine Regiment; One hundred and fifty-ninth New York Regiment; Rodgers' battery, and Thirteenth Connecticut Regiment. Had marched about 2 miles, and the head of the column was within 40 rods of the right angle made by the road at Irish Bend, where, following the course of the bayou, it turns to the south, and crossing the open country, enters the wood, when the skirmishers on the right discovered the enemy posted in the edge of the wood, and concealed by a heavy rail fence. Brisk firing immediately commenced on both sides. The five companies of the Twenty-fifth Connecticut at once changed front forward, and advanced within 200 yards of the enemy's line. The Twenty-sixth Maine filed to the right into the field and formed on the left of the Twenty-fifth Connecticut, both regiments lying down and firing on the enemy whenever he could be seen. At the same time the first section of Rodgers battery was placed in position in rear of the interval between the two regiments, directing fire principally on two guns, which, from their position where the road enters the wood, had opened on our forces as they marched into the field. It becoming evident that the enemy were in strong force, by direction of the general commanding the One hundred and fifty-ninth New York was brought into action, forming on the left of the Twenty-sixth Maine. The Thirteenth Connecticut, turning the angle in the road, deployed between the road and the bayou, and advanced on the enemy's right, the second section of Rodgers' battery taking position in the road and shelling the wood.

While these movements were in progress the enemy were re-enforced by the arrival on transports of troops from below, which, passing through the wood to the left of their line, gained unperceived a position in a deep ditch, concealed by thick bushes, and from which they obtained an enfilading fire on the Twenty-fifth Connecticut, Twenty-sixth Maine, and One hundred and fifty-ninth New York. These regiments held their ground bravely, and returned the enemy's fire with great spirit, until, having expended their ammunition, one-fourth of their number killed and wounded, and it being apparent that they were opposed by a greatly superior force, having advantage of the cover of the wood and fence, they withdrew and reformed their lines in rear of the First Brigade, now coming up to their support. In the mean time the Thirteenth Connecticut, on the left of the road, had entered a grove between which and the main wood was an open field, about 300 yards in width. Emerging from this grove under a deadly fire it steadily advanced, the men loading and firing as they marched; broke the enemy's lines, and driving him back in the utmost confusion, captured two caissons, one limber, a quantity of small-arms, the flag of the Saint Mary's Cannoneers, several horses, and from 50 to 60 prisoners. The regiment was now far in advance of the right of our line and in rear of the enemy's left.

Deeming it imprudent to press the enemy farther until supported I ordered Colonel Warner to fall back to the edge of the wood and hold that position. The Twelfth Maine coming up, the Thirteenth again advanced and pushed through the wood, the Twelfth following, and the skirmishers of the First Brigade at the same time entering on their right. Little or no resistance was offered by the enemy, but on reaching the opposite ground beyond he was discovered in line with artillery, supported by infantry and cavalry, on rising ground about 1,000 yards distant. I immediately reported the position to General Grover, and was

ordered by him to withdraw the Twelfth Maine and Thirteenth Connecticut to the center of the wood, and to form them, with the Twenty-fifth Connecticut, Twenty-sixth Maine, and One hundred and fifty-ninth New York, in two lines, the left resting on the bayou.

Meanwhile the enemy's gunboat Diana had come up the Teche and commenced throwing shell and solid shot in the wood at short intervals. By direction of Gen. Grover a company of sharpshooters from each regiment was concealed on the bank of the bayou to pick off her gunners should she come within range, which at one time she threatened to do.

About 2 p. m. was ordered by General Grover to advance the Twelfth Maine, with a strong line of skirmishers in front, to feel the enemy. Before this order could be executed he suddenly withdrew, and the Diana was discovered to be in flames.

About 4 p. m. was ordered to withdraw from the wood and put my brigade in camp for the night.

The casualties of the brigade in this engagement were:*

	Killed.	Wounded.	Prisoners.	Missing.
Thirteenth Connecticut:				
Officers	.....	3	.....	.....
Men	7	47	.....	.....
Twenty-fifth Connecticut:				
Officers	2	5	.....	.....
Men	7	77	9	.....
Twenty-sixth Maine:				
Officers	.....	1	.....	.....
Men	11	40	.....	.....
One hundred and fifty-ninth New York:				
Officers	4	4	.....	.....
Men	15	73	20	1
Total	46	250	29	1

A complete list of casualties has already been forwarded to you. It records the name of Lieutenant-Colonel Draper, who fell with three wounds, either of which would have been fatal. A good soldier, a gallant officer, an estimable gentleman, his death is mourned by his friends and is a loss to his country.

Adjutant Lathrop and Lieutenants Manley and Lockwood, of the One hundred and fifty-ninth New York, Captain Hayden and Lieutenant Dewey, of the Twenty-fifth Connecticut, all instantly killed on the field. Lieutenants Plunkett and Price, One hundred and fifty-ninth New York, mortally wounded and since dead. Their names are added to the list of patriots who have illustrated their devotion to their country by the sacrifice of their lives. Colonel Molineux, One hundred and fifty-ninth New York, and Lieutenant-Colonel Hersey, Twenty-sixth Maine, very dangerously and painfully wounded while bravely encouraging their men, were carried from the field. I am happy to add that both are recovering. Captain Sprague and Lieutenants Strickland and Kinney, Thirteenth Connecticut, Lieutenant Reeves, Twenty-sixth Maine. Lieutenant Waterman, Twenty-fifth Connecticut, all wounded, but not disabled, refused to leave the field until the close of the engagement.†

* But see revised statement, p. 319.

† The copy of the foregoing report, received by the Adjutant-General of the Army, is incomplete and without signature. Col. H. W. Birge, Thirteenth Connecticut Infantry, commanded the brigade during the time covered by the report.

No. 37.

Report of Capt. Robert T. Dunham, Assistant Adjutant-General, U. S. Army, of the capture of the steamer Ellen.

BARRE'S LANDING, LA.,
April 22, 1863—9.30 p. m.

SIR: I have to report that we have captured the steamer Ellen. As soon as we arrived here a negro informed me that a steamer was down in a small creek emptying into the Courtableau. I immediately requested Colonel Blanchard to send an officer and 10 men for her, and she has just arrived; is a stern-wheel boat, over a hundred feet long, capable of carrying over 400 bales of cotton, and is in good order. What shall I do with her?

I have found over 300 hogsheads of sugar, 200 bales of cotton, have captured about 25 good horses, and will drive in any number of mules, cattle, and sheep.

We have encamped here for to-night. The road down the Courtableau is only passable to a point 4 miles below this. This afternoon I sent a small cavalry force down to that point, and the lieutenant reports that the country contains nothing of value or worth confiscating. I found the bridge over the Teche broken down, but repaired it; crossed with 20 cavalry, and went up the Courtableau to within 4 miles of Washington.

To-morrow morning I intend crossing the Courtableau in the Ellen with a company of cavalry, and scour the country in every direction for 8 or 10 miles. I will doubtless find a great number of mules, horses, and cattle. Will drive them all in, and cross them to this side on the steamer.

What shall I do with the cotton and sugar?

Will start for Opelousas on the morning of the 24th. Engines of Ellen in perfect order.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. T. DUNHAM,
Captain and Assistant Adjutant-General.

Lieut. Col. RICHARD B. IRWIN,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

No. 38.

Reports of Lieut. Gen. E. Kirby Smith, C. S. Army, commanding Trans-Mississippi Department, of operations April 9–23.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT TRANS-MISSISSIPPI,
Alexandria, La., April 23, 1863.

GENERAL: I have the honor to inclose a report of General Taylor's recent operations in the Teche and in Western Louisiana.

The enemy landed at Berwick Bay a column of at least 18,000 men, thoroughly equipped and prepared for offensive operations. General Taylor's effective force was not over 4,000.

The completeness with which the enemy was repulsed in his attacks of the 12th and 13th, the skill and ability with which our little army was extricated from apparently irretrievable destruction on the 14th,

the obstinacy with which every foot of ground was contested in the retreat, and the successful saving of our material and stores under circumstances of great difficulty stamps General Taylor as a leader of no ordinary merit.

Notwithstanding straggling and desertions have reduced General Taylor's command at least one-third, such dispositions have been made as it is hoped will delay the advance upon Alexandria for some days. In the mean time measures have been taken for the removal of all the stores at this point up Red River, and orders given for the concentration of troops at Natchitoches or Shreveport, as the enemy's movements may allow.

The fall of the battery at Butte-à-la-Rose, the opening of the Atchafalaya, and the concentration of a large fleet of boats below Vicksburg make the occupation of this country by General Banks an easy and certain operation.

The battery at Fort De Russy cannot stand a land attack; the advance of the enemy's column to the Hauffpaur, or an expedition from the Atchafalaya up Bayou de Glaise, will insure its speedy fall, with loss of guns and garrison. Under these circumstances General Taylor has ordered the removal of the 32 rifle and 11-inch columbiad to a position higher up Red River.

Anticipating disaster from the weakness of General Taylor's force, when General Banks' landing at Berwick Bay was reported to me I ordered General Walker's division from the Arkansas, a brigade of Texas troops from near Fort Towson, and all the disposable force from the vicinity of Galveston. The rapid advance of the enemy and the magnitude of the distances to be marched will throw the point of concentration back to Natchitoches or Shreveport. I shall concentrate a force of at least 10,000 men and take the offensive, with strong hopes of recovering the country when the waters fall.

Disastrous as the loss of the sugar country in Louisiana is to us, General Taylor has done everything that was possible with the resources at his command. His effective force in the district was not over 5,000; that in the District of Arkansas was under 15,000 and too far to be available.

Could General Taylor have drawn upon Port Hudson for re-enforcements, or had the troops in East and West Louisiana been under one control, the force at Port Hudson might have been marched across to the Atchafalaya and rapidly transported to the scene of action in time to have defeated General Banks.

I am, general, respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. KIRBY SMITH,
Lieutenant-General, Commanding.

General S. COOPER, *Adjutant and Inspector General.*

ALEXANDRIA, *April* 25, 1863.
(Received April 29.)

GENERAL: The Federal army under General Banks is within one day's march of Alexandria.

General Taylor is falling back toward Natchitoches, and the Red River below Alexandria will soon be in possession of the enemy.

E. KIRBY SMITH,
Lieutenant-General.

General S. COOPER, *Richmond, Va.*

No. 39.

Report of Maj. Gen. Richard Taylor, C. S. Army, commanding District of Western Louisiana, of operations April 9–23.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF WESTERN LOUISIANA,
Alexandria, April 23, 1863.

GENERAL: I have the honor to submit the following report of recent engagements with the enemy:

On Thursday morning, 9th instant, information was communicated to me by Colonel Gray, commanding at Camp Bisland, that the enemy under cover of their gunboats had crossed a small force from Brashear City to Berwick City and that our pickets in the vicinity of Berwick had been driven in. Later in the day the same officer dispatched to me information that the enemy was in force at Brashear and was crossing troops to Berwick. This reached me while I was on my way to Butte-à-la-Rose for the purpose of hastening the departure of our gunboat fleet from that point, in order to place it in Grand Lake with a view to operations against the enemy or protection of the several landings on that lake from his approach, as his movements might be developed. I immediately returned to Camp Bisland and moved Colonel Green's Regiment, Fifth Texas Mounted Volunteers, to the front, throwing out a strong picket in advance with orders to proceed as near Berwick as possible, to skirmish with the enemy, ascertain his strength, and retard his advance. Having given orders for the gunboats Queen of the West, Grand Duke, and Mary T. to rendezvous at Butte-à-la-Rose, and with the utmost dispatch proceed down the Atchafalaya and Grand Lake, I sent one of my staff officers to hurry them down.

During Thursday night and Friday the enemy crossed a large force of infantry, artillery, and cavalry, with wagons, the protection of their gunboats and a heavy advance guard securing them from interruption by our troops. On Friday afternoon slight skirmishing took place between Colonel Green's outpost pickets and the enemy's advance guard. On the morning of Saturday, the 11th instant, the enemy commenced seriously to advance. With an advance guard of five regiments of infantry, several batteries of artillery, and a battalion of cavalry he moved up in line of battle toward the upper mouth of the Bayou Teche, where he halted and encamped for the night. A gunboat accompanied this advance line and served as a support to its right flank. Colonel Green's pickets and advanced guard fell back slowly before the enemy, skirmishing with them. On the morning of Sunday, the 12th, the enemy continued his advance slowly and steadily on the west bank of the bayou, and at 4 o'clock in the afternoon had approached our line of defenses just below Bethel's plantation, halting at a distance of about 1,200 yards and displaying in line of battle six regiments of infantry, three batteries of artillery, and a considerable body of cavalry. A heavy second line was held by the enemy about 600 or 700 yards in rear of his first line. On the east bank a considerable force of infantry and cavalry and several pieces of artillery were displayed in front of our lines, distant about 1,800 yards from the works. A brisk cannonading was opened by our batteries along our whole line, which was replied to by the enemy and continued until sundown, when the enemy fell back a few hundred yards and encamped for the night. The whole force of our army was disposed of as follows: The Fifth Texas Mounted Volunteer Regiment, Colonel Green, and Waller's battalion, both dismounted, on the extreme right, which rested upon a swamp and com-

manded the approach by the railroad embankment. The Valverde Battery, Captain Sayers, on the left of Green's command; Colonel Gray's Twenty-eighth Louisiana Regiment occupying the center, with a section of Cornay's battery light artillery and Semmes' battery posted along the center, and a 24-pounder siege gun in position under Lieutenant Tarleton, of Cornay's battery, commanding the road along the west bank of the bayou. The gunboat Diana, commanded by Lieutenant Nettles, of the Valverde Battery, heading down the stream on the line of our defenses, and on the east side of the bayou the Yellow Jacket Battalion, Lieutenant-Colonel Fournet; Crescent Regiment, Colonel Bosworth; Eighteenth Louisiana Regiment, Colonel Armant, with Faries' Pelican Battery of light artillery, posted along the line, and Colonel Bagby's regiment, Seventh Texas Mounted Volunteers, dismounted, thrown forward as skirmishers and sharpshooters to the front and in the woods on the extreme left, which woods terminated on the left in a swamp. The Second Louisiana Cavalry, Colonel Vincent, and Fourth Texas Mounted Volunteers, Colonel Reily, were, during the morning, held in the rear of our line as reserves. Learning that a gunboat and several transports of the enemy had been seen in Grand Lake, Vincent's regiment was ordered about midday to proceed to Verdun's Landing and watch the movements of these boats, preventing them from making a landing at that point, which was only 4 miles to the left and rear of our position. A section of Cornay's battery was also ordered to report to Colonel Vincent at Verdun's.

Shortly after the close of this engagement I received information that five of the enemy's gunboats, with several transports towing barges and flats crowded with troops and artillery, had gone up Grand Lake, and were lying off Hudgins' Point, when Vincent's regiment, re-enforced with another section of Cornay's battery, was ordered to that point, with instructions to prevent, if possible, a landing by the enemy at Hudgins' and Charenton. A few hours later I proceeded in person to Vincent's command, leaving Major Brent and Major Levy, of my staff, to make the necessary arrangements with Brigadier-General Sibley for an attack by our forces on the enemy at daylight the next morning. By leaving a small force behind our earthworks I was satisfied that the other troops, assisted by the Diana, moving down the bayou on a line with the attacking column on the west bank of the bayou could drive the enemy back, throw him in confusion, and render it necessary for him to withdraw the force which he was endeavoring to land in our rear to the assistance of his army in our front. Shortly after 9 o'clock on Sunday night Major Brent and Major Levy proceeded to communicate these orders to Brigadier-General Sibley, then commanding the forces south of Red River, but the supineness of that officer, who delayed communicating with Brigadier-General Mouton until 2 o'clock in the morning, and his positive declaration of the impracticability of carrying the plan into execution for want of time frustrated the scheme, which I am satisfied would have accomplished the most favorable results if actively attempted. I returned to our front about daylight, and was informed by Major Brent and Major Levy of the failure of Brigadier-General Sibley to organize the attack.

On Monday morning, at about 9 o'clock, the enemy commenced again to advance slowly on our line, having in the mean time thrown a largely increased force of cavalry, artillery, and infantry on the east bank and concentrated a large artillery force on the west bank, besides strengthening his front line of attack on that bank.

Lieutenant Nettles, who had commanded the Diana up to Monday morning, and had handled her with great skill, was at that time forced to retire on account of severe illness, and Captain Semmes, of the artillery, was placed in command of her. Having sent Vincent's regiment to the lake shore, Reily's regiment constituted my only reserve, and during the morning of Monday received information that, contrary to my instructions, Colonel Vincent had contented himself with placing a small picket at Hudgins' and Charenton and encamped the remainder of his command on the west bank of the Teche, and that the enemy had succeeded in landing a large force at Hudgins'. I ordered Reily's regiment to proceed toward that point, re-enforce Colonel Vincent, and prevent the enemy from crossing the Teche and falling on my rear, thus being compelled to deprive myself of all reserves.

At about 11 o'clock on Monday, the 13th, the enemy displayed in our front, on both sides of the bayou, at least 14,000 men, and advanced with a show of confidence upon our earthworks. A fierce combat was kept up until sundown. The cannonading was uninterrupted, the enemy having brought to the front about sixty pieces of artillery, many of them heavy rifled and Parrott pieces. Our artillery wasted no ammunition, but opened on the advancing line of the enemy whenever they attempted to force our works. A battery of Parrott guns concentrated their fire upon the Diana, which, under Captain Semmes, was pouring its fire upon the center of the advancing line, when a shell from a 30-pounder Parrott siege gun penetrated the plating in front of the boilers, exploded in the engine-room, deranged a portion of the machinery, and killed 2 men—the chief and one of the assistant engineers—and wounded 5 of the crew. This rendered it necessary for the Diana to fall back beyond the range of the enemy's guns and repair damages, which occupied the remainder of the day, and was completed only at about midnight. The enemy made two attempts, by charging with their infantry, to carry our right, but were repulsed in both, with considerable loss, by the forces under Colonel Green and Colonel Gray. During these charges the Valverde Battery rendered most efficient service, and I regret to report that its gallant commander, who handled his battery with consummate skill, was wounded during these charges. The Twenty-eighth Regiment Louisiana Volunteers, Colonel Gray, and Semmes' battery, commanded by Lieutenant Barnes; section of Cornay's battery, Lieutenant Gordy, and detachment serving 24-pounder siege gun, Lieutenant Tarleton, checked every advance of the enemy upon our center and thwarted any attempt to force it. On the extreme right the enemy was not only repulsed but driven back in confusion through the thicket, which he sought as a cover.

On the east bank of the bayou the forces under command of Brigadier-General Mouton behaved with the same signal gallantry. On that bank the object of the enemy was to turn our left and gain the woods, under cover of which he could get to our rear. Colonel Bagby's Seventh Texas Regiment Mounted Volunteers, dismounted, and a detachment of the Eighteenth Louisiana Regiment held the left against all the attacks which were made, and at the close of the engagement the enemy had gained no ground since its commencement, but had been repulsed in every attempt to force our position. The dispositions and handling of his troops by Brigadier-General Mouton are entitled to the highest praise, and the gallant manner in which he held his position and punished and drove back the enemy is worthy of the greatest commendation. The Pelican Battery, Captain Faries, was most efficiently served, and contributed in an eminent degree toward preserving

our position on the east bank. During the engagement on our left Colonel Bagby was wounded seriously, but not dangerously, in the arm, but remained on the field with his regiment until the enemy had been driven back and ceased his attacks.

Our ability to hold our line of defense, even against the greatest odds in favor of the enemy, was fully demonstrated by the engagements of Sunday and Monday; and notwithstanding the exhaustion of our troops consequent upon their hard service for the two preceding days in the earthworks, I was satisfied that if the regiments of Vincent and Reily and the sections of Cornay's battery, which had been sent to the lake shore, could be successful in preventing the enemy from landing in my rear, thus enabling me to use them as reserves and relieve the troops on the line of earthworks, we could have held our position or driven the assailants back to the bay.

About 9 o'clock on Monday night I received a dispatch from Colonel Reily, informing me that the enemy had landed a very heavy force at Hudgins' Point; that he had met Vincent's cavalry on the west side of the Bayou Teche, he having fallen back before them; that the enemy had crossed the bayou over the bridge at Mrs. Porter's plantation, and that his (Reily's) whole command was at Carline's, 1½ miles below Franklin. Thus the enemy were left in possession of the only road by which a retreat of our forces toward New Iberia could be effected. With a force of at least 14,000 men in our front and this movement of the enemy in our rear in heavy force the situation of our little army, which at the commencement of the contest was less than 4,000, was most critical. To extricate it by evacuation of the position at the earthworks and cut its way through the force on the New Iberia road above Franklin was the only plan which presented itself, and to be successful it must be immediately attempted. I therefore ordered all the wagons, containing quartermaster, commissary, medical, and ordnance stores, to be started at once on the road to Franklin, and all the infantry and artillery, except one rifle section of Semmes' battery, to march at the earliest practicable moment on Franklin. The Fifth Regiment Texas Mounted Volunteers and Waller's battalion of mounted men, with the rifle section of Semmes' battery, Lieutenant West commanding, constituting the rear guard, were ordered to evacuate the position below Bethel's before daybreak, cover the retreat of our army, skirmish with the enemy if he pursued us, and retard his advance until we had forced a passage through the column above Franklin. As soon as these orders had been issued and proper instructions given for removing the sick and wounded I proceeded to Reily's command and moved it forward above Franklin. Just before daylight this command—Reily's and Vincent's regiments and Clack's battalion, the latter having just reached me from New Iberia, and two sections of Cornay's battery, were marched to the field in front of McKerall's sugar-house, about a mile above Franklin. Clack's battalion was deployed as skirmishers and advanced across the field, occupying the woods in front. A section of Cornay's battery was then moved up the bayou road and took position at the lower edge of the field, above these woods, and Vincent's and Reily's regiments, with Clack's battalion, were posted in line of battle along the upper skirt of the woods, fronting on the field.

Immediately after daylight the enemy's skirmishers appeared in the upper portion of the field in front of our line, and were quickly followed by his forces, consisting of four regiments of infantry, a battalion of cavalry, and a battery of artillery, on the left, in line of battle. We

opened with our artillery and infantry upon them and checked their advance.

It soon became evident that it was the purpose of the enemy to detain us at that point until his column from below had come up and hemmed us closely in. At about 7 o'clock the Twenty-eighth Louisiana Regiment, Colonel Gray, arrived at Franklin, reporting the remainder of our forces *en route* several miles behind.

I immediately posted Colonel Gray's regiment on the extreme left of our line, and with that, Vincent's, and Reily's regiments, and Clack's battalion, numbering in all less than 1,000 men, we charged the enemy's line and drove him back in confusion and with considerable loss to him.

The enemy then displayed a much larger force, which up to this time had been held concealed and as a reserve, but they were unable to recover their lost ground and were held in check. In this engagement with the enemy near Franklin I regret to announce the death of Col. Reily, of Fourth Regiment Texas Mounted Volunteers, who was mortally wounded just before the charge and died on the field. Colonel Vincent, Second Louisiana Cavalry, was wounded in the charge, in the neck; Adjutant Prudhomme, of the same regiment, in the thigh; Captain Bradford in the neck and leg. All these officers were gallantly leading their men.

Having repulsed the enemy and holding him in check I ordered the gunboat Diana to move up above Franklin and take position on the right of our line, so that her guns would sweep the fields and woods which the enemy had held, and placing Brigadier-General Mouton in command of the troops who were in line at McKerall's field, I repaired to Franklin and pressed forward the train and troops then just arriving on the cut-off road from Franklin to New Iberia.

Colonel Green with the rear guard of his own regiment, Waller's battalion, and the rifle section of Semmes' battery had left the line below Bethel's just before day break, all the stores having been removed ahead of them; a 24-pounder siege gun and a 12-pounder howitzer of Cornay's battery, the latter having been disabled during the action of Moulay, being necessarily abandoned.

With great coolness and steadiness Colonel Green retired slowly before the heavy advance guard of the enemy, opening upon him with his artillery whenever he came within range and charging and driving him back when the nature of the ground permitted such movements. I had given the necessary orders for the withdrawal of the troops under command of Brigadier-General Mouton, the abandonment of the Diana by Captain Semmes and his crew, and the burning of that vessel before Colonel Green with the rear guard came into the town of Franklin, at the upper end of which town the cut-off road commenced. But, as I have since learned, Brigadier-General Sibley, without communicating his intention to me, although I was in Franklin at the time, dispatched one of his staff officers to Colonel Green with an order to fall back at once through Franklin or the enemy would take possession of the road above at a point known as Harding's Lane and cut him off. In obedience to that order Colonel Green immediately fell back through Franklin into the cut-off road, set fire to the bridge on the road, taking it for granted that all the other troops had passed over. Brigadier-General Mouton with his command then retired, the general and his staff crossing the bridge while it was burning. Captain Semmes held the Diana in position, faithfully discharging his duty and set her on fire only when General Mouton had fallen back. Thus by the unjustifiable and careless order of General Sibley the escape of Captain Semmes and his crew

as prearranged was prevented, and I fear that he and the greater portion of the crew have become prisoners.

At about 9.30 o'clock a. m. all the wagons and troops had passed through the town of Franklin, and as the rear of General Mouton's command left the upper portion of the town the advance guard of the enemy entered the lower portion. At Franklin the steamboats which had been in the Lower Teche and used for transportation of troops and stores were burned to prevent them from falling into the hands of the enemy, with the exception of the steamer Cornie, on which the sick and wounded had been removed from Camp Bisland, and the unheard of plan was adopted of attempting to pass the boat with the sick and wounded on board through the enemy's lines under a hospital flag, although I had given orders for a sufficient number of vehicles to be in readiness at Franklin to transport the sick and wounded by land to a place of safety. This course was adopted by Chief Surgeon Parish, under orders from Brigadier-General Sibley, and of course the boat and those on board fell into the enemy's hands. Our troops and train then proceeded, encamping on Tuesday night just above Jeanerette, Colonel Green, in command of the rear guard, covering the retreat and keeping up almost constant skirmishing with the enemy's advance. On leaving Franklin I, in person, ordered Brigadier-General Sibley to march at the head of the column, preventing straggling, select a suitable camp for the troops and wagons, and report to me the selection which he had made of camping ground for the night. Keeping in the rear of our column I was much surprised to find late in the afternoon that this order had not been complied with; that General Sibley was not with the command, but had taken a different road from that of the troops, and that the men were straggling without order over the whole line of march and adjacent country. I immediately dispatched a note to General Sibley, requiring his prompt obedience to the orders referred to, but not hearing from him at once I selected in person the camping ground and endeavored to collect the stragglers. Late in the evening General Sibley reported to me in person, stating that he was sick, and asking permission to go on the line of retreat in advance of the column, which request I granted.

Thus commenced the scattering and straggling of our troops and falling back to Vermillion Bridge. Nearly the whole of Lieutenant-Colonel Fournet's battalion, passing through the country in which the men had lived before joining the army, deserted with their arms, remaining at their homes. I was compelled to order the destruction of the gunboat Stevens below New Iberia; she was in charge of the Navy Department and under command of Lieutenant Humphreys, C. S. Navy. That officer reporting to me that she was in an unfinished condition and unfit for action with the enemy, there being no means of getting her out of reach of the enemy, I ordered her to be sunk as low down the bayou as possible, so that she would afford an obstruction to the enemy's boats ascending. This order was not carried out as given by me, but she was sunk about 2 miles below New Iberia, when she might have been sunk 5 or 6 miles lower.

The retreat continued, halting only for the night until our arrival at Vermillion Bayou, the rear guard under Colonel Green keeping almost constantly within gunshot distance of the enemy's advance, skirmishing all the time and charging them frequently. As soon as the whole train and all our forces had crossed the bayou I had the bridges burned, and posting four pieces of artillery on the heights and sharpshooters along the upper banks, the troops and teams, which were much exhausted, were allowed to rest from Thursday afternoon until midday on Friday.

At Vermillion Crossing sharp skirmishing was kept up and no demonstration of importance was made by the enemy while our forces were encamped at the bayou. The retreat was recommenced on Friday, and on Sunday our forces and train left Washington, the troops and commissary, medical, and ordnance wagons proceeding up the Bayou road by Moundville, and the quartermaster train moving by way of Ville Platte and Chicot to the Bayou Bœuff, the two trains uniting on the Bœuff about 16 miles below Cheneyville.

After crossing at Moundville I had the bridges across the Bayous Bœuff and Cocodrie at that place, the bridge over the Cocodrie at Judge Moore's plantation, and that known as La Fleur's, about 20 miles above Washington, burned. Colonel Green, with his rear guard, effectually covered the retreat, and continued his skirmishing with the enemy until near the town of Opelousas, enabling us to move across the Bœuff, and beyond danger of capture, an extensive train. On Monday morning I started the whole cavalry force of my command, except Waller's battalion, under Brigadier-General Mouton, to the westward of Opelousas on the open prairie, where from the nature of the country and its adaptation to cavalry movements it can harass the enemy on his flank and rear, attack his trains, and if not successful in preventing his farther advance into the interior of the State, will render it so slow and cautious as to give us time for making such dispositions of our forces as will be of great benefit to us.

The remainder of the forces are now encamped at Lecompte, the terminus of the Alexandria Railroad, at which place the wagons are also, with all the stores, except such as have been brought to Alexandria.

The loss sustained by us in killed, wounded, and prisoners captured in battle I cannot at present estimate. The number of prisoners actually captured by the enemy was small. I regret, however, to report that a very considerable number have voluntarily placed themselves within reach of the enemy by stopping at their houses in the parishes through which we retreated, a very large proportion of our army being composed of conscripts, unwillingly put into service, and those who volunteered at a late date to avoid conscription. From Sibley's brigade also a very considerable number have straggled off and returned to their homes in Texas. This was the case with all the regiments of the brigade. While those who participated in the engagements and the constant fighting on the retreat behaved with distinguished gallantry, it is to be regretted that a great lack of discipline pervades the brigade, which it is to be hoped will be corrected and the excellent material rendered of more efficient service to our cause.

In all our engagements with the enemy and during the fighting on the retreat, running through ten days, the conduct of officers and troops who participated therein cannot be too highly extolled. Their patient endurance of fatigue and privation, pertinacious and successful resistance to the pursuing columns of the enemy are worthy of great commendation.

Brigadier-General Mouton, commanding the troops on the left of our line below Bethel's, and to whom I assigned the command of the troops at McKerall's field after their repulse, behaved with marked gallantry, and I take pleasure in bearing testimony to his skill, fidelity, and courage in every position in which he was placed. Colonel Green, commanding the rear guard, distinguished himself by the faithful and successful manner in which he discharged the important duties intrusted to him. To his zeal, vigilance, and daring the extrication of our little army from

its perilous position is indebted to a great extent. He has shown himself equal to every emergency, and to him and the officers and men of his command I feel proud to return my acknowledgments. In truth, he was the Ney of our retreat, and the shield and buckler of our little force.

Colonel Reily, of the Fourth Texas Regiment Mounted Volunteers, who fell in the battle of Franklin, was a gallant and chivalrous soldier, whose loss I deeply regret.

Colonel Gray and his regiment, Twenty-eighth Louisiana Volunteers, officers and men, deserve most favorable mention. Their gallantry in action is enhanced by the excellent discipline which they have preserved, and no veteran soldiers could have excelled them in their conduct during the trying scenes through which they passed. I cannot omit mentioning particularly Captain Bradford, of the Twenty-eighth Louisiana Regiment, whose bravery and coolness was conspicuous on all occasions. I am happy to state that his wounds are not dangerous, and hope that he will shortly be restored to service. Colonel Bagby, who was wounded in the action on Monday, merits the highest consideration.

Colonel Vincent, and the officers and men of the Second Louisiana Cavalry, in the action of Tuesday, and those who participated in the retreat, behaved handsomely.

Captain Semmes, in command of the Diana, and his crew conducted themselves with the greatest bravery and intrepidity, and deserve the highest encomiums.

Lieutenant West, of Semmes' battery, who commanded the rifled section on the retreat from the lower line to Jeanerette, handled his pieces with great skill and efficiency and inflicted severe loss upon the enemy in his pursuits. This officer and his men contributed largely toward the extrication of our army from its position of peril.

Lieutenant Tarleton, of Cornay's battery, commanded the 24-pounder siege gun, and acquitted himself with credit and distinction.

Captain Sayers and the officers and men of the Valverde Battery behaved with great gallantry. Captain Sayers was wounded in the ankle in the action of Monday, the 13th. Semmes' battery fully sustained its merited reputation and did efficient service.

The Pelican Battery, Captain Faries, was handled with great skill, and all its officers and men bore themselves like good soldiers and receive my acknowledgments for their brave and effective service.

The Confederate Guards Response Battalion, Major Clack commanding, which reached me about daybreak on Tuesday morning was of invaluable service to me, and after a march of upward of 20 miles during the night entered into the engagement near Franklin on Tuesday morning like fresh troops and bore themselves like invincible soldiers. To their courage is added thorough discipline, which they kept up during the whole retreat.

In mentioning these particular corps and individuals I do not mean to detract from the merit and gallantry of the other brave troops of the command; all who participated in the fight manifest courage and devotion which is worthy of all praise. Lieutenant-Colonel Fournet, who was deserted by the most of his command, displayed courage and gallantry throughout the engagements. Other officers and soldiers, who have distinguished themselves, will be brought to the notice of the Government when General Monton's report is received.

I cannot speak too highly of the services rendered by my staff officers and those of General Sibley, who remained with me. Lieutenant-

Colonel Herbert, who had been detached from his battalion, the Arizona by General Sibley and placed on his staff, remained constantly with the rear guard and displayed the highest qualities of a soldier. Major Ochiltree, chief of staff of the Sibley brigade, was constantly under fire and afforded me the most valuable assistance by his activity and daring, as did Major Robards, ordnance officer to the same brigade.

Major Magoffin, of General Sibley's staff, was also very active in discharging the duties intrusted to him. Major Levy, adjutant and inspector general on my staff, and Captains Norton and Fusilier, volunteer aides, were always under fire, carrying orders, enduring fatigue, hurrying up caissons when the severity of the fire made the drivers hesitate, and in fact doing the duties of couriers as well as of officers. I can speak in the same terms of Lieutenant Bonford, aide-de-camp, who joined me at the close of Monday's action and was present at the action near Franklin. Lieutenant Bringier, my other regular aide, only reached me at the Vermillion, but from that time shared in the dangers and fatigues of the retreat.

It only remains for me to speak of Major Brent, my chief of ordnance and artillery. Posting his guns with great skill he superintended the serving of them in person. Always in the right place and at the right time, he merits the highest commendation. Major Surget, my chief of staff, was compelled to remain at Alexandria. The large territory over which my small force was necessarily scattered in the district rendered it imperative for him to remain at a central point, though his applications to join me were urgent.

In consequence of these operations having extended through several days, this report is necessarily somewhat lengthy; nor does opportunity offer in the present state of affairs to reduce it to a less prolix form.

I am, general, your obedient servant,

R. TAYLOR,
Major-General.

Brigadier-General BOGGS, *Chief of Staff.*

No. 40.

Report of Brig. Gen. Alfred Mouton, C. S. Army, commanding Brigade, of operations, April 11–19.

IN THE FIELD, NIBLETT'S BLUFF,
May 2, 1863.

MAJOR: I beg leave to submit to the major-general commanding a report of the operations of the troops under my command from Saturday, April 11, till Sunday, April 19, 1863:

On reaching Camp Bisland it was ascertained that the line of intrenchments on the east bank of the Teche, corresponding with those on the west bank recently thrown up, had not even been commenced, and by direction of the major-general measures were immediately adopted to complete them. Lieutenant Mullet and Private Alfred Fusilier, the latter acting on my staff as assistant engineer, were placed in charge late on Friday, the 10th. The necessary orders were issued for obtaining hands, and by the most strenuous efforts negroes were collected during the night and the works commenced early on Saturday. From this moment until Monday morning the labor was continued night and day by the troops under my command and the negroes

obtained, with only momentary interruptions, occasioned by the artillery fire of the enemy. During the whole of the time Lieutenant Mullet and Private Fusilier were incessantly at their posts and labored with indefatigable zeal and commendable energy, completing the line about midday Monday. I regret, however, that several traverses which I had ordered could not be completed, owing to the too heavy firing of the enemy, which frightened and drove the negroes away, while the troops were compelled to take their position in line.

On Sunday, April 12, about 10 a. m., the enemy, under cover of their gunboats, commenced landing troops, consisting of infantry, artillery, and cavalry, at Lynch's Point, on the east bank. Colonel Bagby, Third Regiment, Sibley's brigade, under my command, was posted at this point with his regiment and ordered to check the enemy's advance by every means in his power. This he did effectually and heroically, defending every inch of ground with about 300 men against an overwhelming force till about 4 p. m., when the enemy advanced to within 1,500 yards of the intrenchments. From about 5 until dark an artillery duel was kept up, which resulted in nothing of any importance.

At night I sent out my adjutant, Capt. Louis Bush, to reconnoiter the position, force, and dispositions of the enemy, who returned at a late hour, imparting all the information which it was possible to obtain. Guided by this information and knowing the formation of the ground, I concluded that the efforts of the enemy would be mainly directed against my left flank, and in consequence I directed Colonel Bagby with his regiment to take position in front of the intrenchments, about 500 yards in advance, on my left flank, in a copse of woods bordering on the lake, with orders to hold the point at all hazards, and I distributed the remainder of the troops, numbering about 1,000 men, along the line, Fournet's battalion on the right, the Crescent Regiment in the center, and the Eighteenth Regiment on the left, their left resting on the redoubt covering the left flank. The Pelican Battery, Captain Faries, was distributed by sections on the main road, and thus a connected line was formed from the Teche to the redoubt, a distance of about 900 yards. The great length of principal line and the small number of troops under my charge precluded the possibility of holding a single man in reserve, every one being required to cover the main line.

Monday, 13th, about 9 a. m., the movements of the enemy began to be developed, their skirmishers having been previously thrown forward, who were met by ours and steadily held in check. At 10 a. m. a forward movement commenced as if intended to attack the whole line, but it soon became apparent that my left flank would be the serious point of assault, and as soon as this became evident I took position on the parapet of the redoubt, where I could more easily observe the movements of the enemy and direct those of our troops, and where it became necessary for me to remain the entire day. The enemy continued to press forward, but mainly on my left flank. Here a struggle ensued which on the part of our troops could not be surpassed for cool and determined courage, bravery, and heroic valor. Against this flank five regiments were successively thrown and effectually resisted on the open field by not over 500 men, under the lead of the gallant and chivalric Bagby, until night, when they were compelled to yield slightly under the pressure of the overwhelming force concentrated against them.

During this conflict it became necessary under orders to detach from Fournet's battalion first 104 men and then 150 men, the latter of whom soon returned and were stationed in reserve behind the second parapet on the left and 3 yards in the rear of the first. From this reserve I

early threw forward to the support of Colonel Bagby Captain Berand and his company, and directed the remainder to the right of the main line, where the enemy were making a serious demonstration with three regiments, apparently simultaneous with the movement forward on the west bank. While this conflict was progressing it became further necessary to support Colonel Bagby with the entire left wing of the Eighteenth Regiment, under the different line officers, and finally a detachment from Waller's battalion sent to my assistance from the west bank, under the lead of the tried and gallant Major Boone, composed of about 60 men, were advanced into the hottest of the engagement. On the balance of the line an incessant and continuous fire was maintained and the enemy pressed forward with two regiments on the center and three on the right till dark, when they were checked at about 800 yards from the parapet. The enemy threatening to storm our works, our men fixed bayonets and resolutely prepared to meet and dispute with them to the death the possession of the intrenchments. They, however, although they could easily have borne us down by superiority of numbers, dared not expose themselves to a hand-to-hand conflict.

At midnight orders were received to evacuate my position and I confided to my adjutant the direction of the retrograde movement, which was executed with all the dispatch and promptness possible, especially when it is considered that Captain Faries had lost a large number of his horses. Everything was saved except a caisson, which had to be abandoned in a disabled condition from the lack of horses.

It would be invidious, and in fact almost impossible to chronicle individual acts of valor and heroism. Where all behaved so well and merit so much from the country I feel incapable of doing full justice to every one. When it is remembered that the whole army was aware that we had been flanked by a force of from 8,000 to 10,000, which was marching down on our rear and pressing heavily upon a small column which was facing them and could at any time have been completely crushed, the coolness, resolution, and determination of our troops, evinced, too, when they were exhausted and almost prostrated by excessive fatigue and want of rest, are remarkable, and deserve the highest praise which can be conferred upon meritorious soldiers.

I would particularly mention Col. A. P. Bagby, his regiment, and the re-enforcements sent him during the action. Troops never acted with more gallantry, nor was ever such an overwhelming force, at least 3,000 men, with all the appliances of war to support them, longer held in check by a handful of heroes. Here it was that Colonel Bagby was slightly wounded, and I sincerely hope he will soon be in a condition to report for duty.

The Pelican Battery covered itself with glory. Too much praise cannot be awarded to Captain Faries, Lieuts. Felix Winchester, Richard Winchester, Garrett, and Gaudet. Ever at their post, they did their duty nobly, arresting the advance of the enemy at every step and giv ing important assistance to the forces on the west bank by effectually opening on the advancing columns of the enemy. This battery may be equaled but cannot be surpassed by any in the Confederate service. The remainder of the troops behaved with equal valor and deserve the highest commendation.

I reached Franklin, 10 miles distant, at 8 a. m., Tuesday, 14th, and reported to Major-General Taylor, who placed me in command of the troops holding the enemy in our rear in check. It is due to the truth of history that I should here record the fact that the salvation of our retiring army was entirely owing to the bold and determined attack of

our troops under the immediate command of Major-General Taylor, he leading the van, upon the enemy at early dawn, thereby arresting the advance of the whole force of the enemy, 8,000 to 10,000 strong, with not over 1,200 men, until our retreating forces had gotten far on the road leading to the Cypremort and beyond the reach of pursuit. The enemy were thus kept at bay until midday, when one of my staff officers, Maj. R. W. Sanders, assistant quartermaster, informed me that all our troops had retired and that the enemy were in Franklin. The enemy were in a position and threatened to cut off our retreat, but by means of a by-path I succeeded in eluding their pursuit and extricated the troops from a very perilous attitude, arising from information not having been given me in time of the arrival of our rear guard in Franklin, and saw every man file over a burning bridge in the rear of the village, myself and staff crossing when it was almost entirely consumed.

It would be a dereliction of duty were I to fail to mention that I am greatly indebted to the invaluable services of Capt. O. J. Semmes and the officers and men under his command, on board of the Diana, in retarding the enemy at this point. As ever, he proved himself an officer of high merit, and the duties confided to him could not have been intrusted to safer hands.

At about 2 p. m. I came up with Colonel Green, of Sibley's brigade, and assigned him to the command of the entire cavalry, while I collected and reorganized as rapidly as I could the shattered fragments of my own brigade. With such of them as I could unite I bivouacked on the plantation of Louis Gravemberg for the night, about 10 miles from New Iberia, and proceeded Wednesday, 15th, to that point. Here I received orders to assume command of the forces south of Red River, and in fulfillment of that duty I proceeded early Thursday morning toward the enemy, who were being held in check by Colonel Green with the cavalry and artillery under him.

From this time till Friday, 17th, 5 p. m., the enemy, by movements on their flanks, feints, charges, and maneuvers, were retarded in their progress to Vermillion Bridge, where, after retiring over the bayou and burning the bridge, heavy skirmishing and an artillery duel ensued, resulting in nothing of serious consequence, except to delay the enemy; thence to Opelousas, distance of 25 miles, the enemy, numbering from 18,000 to 20,000, were retarded till Monday, 20th, about 12 m., on which day I executed the flank movement ordered, concerning which I have already reported.

To the military knowledge, intrepidity, and undaunted bravery of Col. Thomas Green I am greatly indebted for the successful check of the advance of the enemy. From our intrenchments to Opelousas he brought up the rear, faced the enemy at every step, and exhibited energy, zeal, and courage unsurpassable by that of any officer in the service.

My most sincere thanks are due and gratefully tendered to the officers of my staff. Capt. Louis Bush, my adjutant, displayed his usual coolness, energy, and devotedness to our cause. In the most perilous situations he communicated my orders fearlessly and rapidly; directed the movements confided to him with marked ability, and rendered me the most important services while combating the enemy and during the retreat.

Capt. A. Schreiber, acting ordnance officer; Lieut. D. Avery, acting aide-de-camp, and Lieut. J. G. Olivier, volunteer aide-de-camp, did all that could be expected from men who, knowing their duty, act up fully to all its requirements. Amidst the warmest of the conflict, and

where danger and death stared them in the face at every step, they bore my orders to every point of the field with alacrity and promptness. Maj. R. W. Sanders, assistant quartermaster, and Maj. J. S. Mouton, A. C. S., attended to their duties not only in their respective departments but at times in the field and under fire. It is also my pleasing duty to make particular mention of Private Alfred A. Fusilier. He has been acting as assistant engineer since October last, and during the engagement remained with me, acting as aide. He is indefatigable, brave, and devoted. His horse was killed under him while carrying orders.

It is out of my power to furnish lists of casualties, having been and being still separated from the troops under my command at the intrenchments. As soon as they can be obtained they will be forwarded.

I am, major, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ALF. MOUTON,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Maj. E. SURGET, *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

APRIL 12, 1863.—Affair on the Amite River, La.

REPORTS.

No. 1.—Col. John M. Simonton, First Mississippi Infantry.
No. 2.—Capt. Gadi Herron, First Mississippi Cavalry.

No. 1.

Report of Col. John M. Simonton, First Mississippi Infantry.

PONCHATOULA, LA., *April* 13, 1863.

MAJOR: I have the honor to report that on the 9th instant I ordered Captain Herren, with his and Captain Cochran's companies of cavalry, to proceed to the wreck of gunboat at mouth of Amite River, to recover guns and other valuables. Captain Herren succeeded in getting a schooner in the Amite River, with which he proceeded to the wreck and placed one gun and a quantity of iron on board and started for the mouth of the Tickfaw, before reaching which he discovered he was being watched by a steamer in Lake Maurepas, and a small party in a yacht was sent out to intercept him. He succeeded in getting into the mouth of the river, and left a portion of his men on board the schooner and went ashore with the balance and placed them in ambush until the party in the yacht passed up the river, when he fired on them, and after a considerable little skirmish succeeded in capturing the entire party (killing 1 private). Prisoners taken: One adjutant, Sixth Michigan; 1 lieutenant, 1 corporal, 1 musician, and 4 privates, who are now at this place, and I will send to Jackson to-day. Captain Herren was, however, so closely followed by the steamer he was compelled to throw overboard the gun and leave the schooner, making his way up the Ponchatoula in the yacht. I have sent a force to protect the schooner, if possible, and will yet secure the guns if practicable. Captain Herren and his men deserve the highest praise for energy and bravery. Our loss, none.

I have the honor to be, major, your obedient servant,

JNO. M. SIMONTON,
Colonel, Commanding.

Major WILLSON, *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

No. 2.

Report of Capt. Gadi Herren, First Mississippi Cavalry.

CAMP RUGGLES, *April* 13, 1863.

COLONEL: In obedience to your orders, on Thursday, the 9th instant, I proceeded with my company (H), First Mississippi Cavalry, and Company C, Second Arkansas Cavalry, to the wreck of the gunboat in the mouth of the Amite River to remove the cannon and other valuables to a point where they could be transported to this place. I had great difficulty in getting a schooner into the lake, owing to the fierce gale blowing from the south. I succeeded, however, after two days' hard labor, in sailing out and getting the cannon above water on board. I found the tide very high, covering the whole wreck with 2 feet water. This cannon and a little iron was all I could procure at this stage of the water. I took on board the schooner with me Lieutenant Allen and 20 men. I sent the remainder of my force to camp by land, under Lieutenant Elliot. I sailed for the Tickfaw at 10 o'clock a. m. Sunday, the 12th instant. I had light wind for some time and traveled very slowly until getting out 2 miles from land, when the breeze suddenly changed and blew stoutly from the north, driving me off in the direction of the South Pass. At this time I discovered smoke from a boat coming up the Pass. She came up to the lake and halted, evidently watching my movements. She remained in this position some half hour and then dropped down the Pass again. I could at the same time distinctly see smoke arising from three or four other boats farther down and beyond the first one. By this time I had gotten the schooner into the mouth of the river, and feeling confident I had been discovered and would be pursued I directed Lieutenant Allen to take charge of the schooner and move up as fast as possible. I then took a small boat and went back to the lake to watch any movement from that direction. I soon discovered a small craft making out of the Pass direct for me I immediately hastened back to the schooner and landed two-thirds of my force on the east bank of the river, placing them in ambush in the tall grass on the river bank. I then directed Lieutenant Allen to conceal his men on the schooner and bear in to the west shore. By this time the enemy came in sight, but to my surprise and mortification they passed close to the opposite shore, compelling me to fire at them over 200 yards. They were so near the land they succeeded in getting out of their boats. I then directed Lieutenant Allen to move rapidly with his force on the west bank and cut off their retreat. He obeyed this order promptly, and after chasing them some distance captured their whole party. I killed 1 and took 8 prisoners; among the prisoners are two lieutenants. I also captured a large yawl, capable of carrying 35 men, and one small boat. My loss, nothing. I could still see the smoke in the Pass, moving in the direction of the lake. I was satisfied they were after me and that it would be impossible to tow the schooner up the river (the wind being against us) in time to escape them. I therefore determined, in order to save my command from capture, to throw the cannon overboard and leave the schooner, which I did 1 mile inside the mouth of the river.

I cannot close this report without calling special attention to the cool and determined courage of every officer and man under my command in this engagement. There was no lagging behind; every man

did his duty. Lieutenant Allen, the only commissioned officer I had with me, is entitled to great credit and praise for the gallantry and intelligence he displayed in the execution of my orders.

I am, colonel, with high respect, your obedient servant,

GADI HERREN,
Captain, Commanding Detachment

Col. J. M. SIMONTON.

APRIL 18, 1863.—Affair at Sabine Pass, Tex.

REPORTS.

No. 1.—Brig. Gen. W. R. Scurry, C. S. Army.
No. 2.—Lieut. Col. W. H. Griffin, Twenty-first Texas Infantry.

No. 1.

Report of Brig. Gen. W. R. Scurry, C. S. Army

HEADQUARTERS EASTERN SUB-DISTRICT OF TEXAS,
Houston, Tex., April 19, 1863.

SIR: I have the honor of reporting, for the information of the major-general commanding, the following telegram directed to me and just received:

HEADQUARTERS SABINE PASS,
April 18, 1863.

Last night I placed 30 men in the light-house, under Lieutenant Jones, of Griffin's battalion. To-day, at 11 o'clock, 13 Federals came up to the light-house in two small boats. We captured 6 men, including Captain McDermot, of the Cayuga, who was mortally wounded, and the captain's gig. The other boat escaped with 3 men. Four were killed in the water. Second Lieutenant Wright, of D company, Griffin's battalion, was killed, gallantly leading the men. No other casualties.

WM. H. GRIFFIN,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding Sabine Pass.

I would also report that on the 13th instant Capt. Charles Fowler, with 3 men, on the Don Juan, was captured while on a reconnaissance in Sabine Bay.

I shall transmit the official reports so soon as received.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. R. SCURRY,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Capt. E. P. TURNER, *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

No. 2.

Report of Lieut. Col. W. H. Griffin, Twenty-first Texas Infantry.

HEADQUARTERS,
Sabine Post, April 28, 1863.

SIR: I have the honor to make the following report as to an engagement between a part of the troops under my command and a small part of the enemy on Saturday, the 18th instant:

On Friday afternoon (the 17th instant) one of my pickets reported that a boat from the Federal gunboat had landed 7 men on the Louisiana shore, and that they were then in the light-house making observations. Before I could make any arrangement to capture them they withdrew to the Federal fleet. I then determined to lay a plan to capture the next party that should come to the light-house. I subsequently on that night placed a party of 30 men, under the command of First Lieut. W. J. Jones, of C company, and Second Lieut. E. T. Wright, of D company, Twenty-first (Griffin's battalion) Texas Volunteer Infantry, in the light-house and the dwelling-house near to it, instructing Lieutenant Jones not to let his men show themselves in the boat, and to endeavor to capture any party of the Federals that should land. On Saturday, at about 11 o'clock a. m., 13 men in two small boats from the Federal gunboats landed at about 600 yards from the light-house. Three of the men approached very cautiously to within a few yards of the light-house, when, upon a demand, they surrendered; the other men having 400 yards the advantage of my men started at the double-quick step for their boats. My men immediately gave chase, being gallantly led by Lieutenants Jones and Wright. The boat from the Cayuga, with Captain McDermot, mortally wounded, and 5 sailor men, captured. The boat from the New London, with its captain and the notorious traitor Taylor, escaped. I have since learned, under a flag of truce, that every one in that boat was wounded except one. Captain Read lost an eye, besides receiving another wound. Taylor was also wounded dangerously in two different places.

It becomes my melancholy duty to inform you that Second Lieut. E. T. Wright, of Company D, Twenty-first Texas Volunteer Infantry, was instantly killed by a Harper's Ferry ball through the brain while gallantly leading and urging on the men under his command. No one else of the men under my command was at all wounded.

Too much credit and praise cannot be given to Lieut. W. J. Jones, of C company, Twenty-first Texas Volunteer Infantry, for his gallantry and good conduct on the occasion. Captain McDermot, of the Cayuga, died at 2 p. m. on the same day of the wounds received. Assistant Surgeon Barton and Acting Assistant Surgeon Murray did everything they could to relieve his sufferings and to save his life, but in vain. Immediately after his death I dispatched a flag of truce out to the Federal fleet under Maj. H. A. Hamner and Second Lieut. F. H. Bailey, proposing either to bury the body on the next day with the honors of war or to surrender the body to Captain Read if he wished it. He chose the latter, and sent Drs. Bayoth [Bogert] and Kendall, of the Federal Navy, for the body. They took charge of it and carried it on board ship, intending to send it to his family in New York.

At the request of R. V. Cook, captain commanding Company D, Twenty-first Texas Volunteer Infantry, I shall send the body of the gallant Lieut. E. T. Wright to his relations in Columbus, Colorado County, Tex.

I have the honor to bring to the notice and consideration of the commanding general that in order to properly defend Sabine Pass I have found and still find it necessary to keep troops, scouts, and pickets on the Louisiana side of the channel. Though that is not a part of the district under the command of the brigadier-general commanding the Eastern Sub-District of Texas, I consider it a military necessity, and shall so continue to act unless otherwise instructed by the brigadier-general commanding. I am advisedly informed that all the beef, mutton, and pork used on the Federal gunboats are procured on Lake Calcasieu, Calcasieu Parish, La. This country is very remote from the

commands of Generals Taylor and Sibley, or any other general commanding in Louisiana. It is all important that these depredations should be stopped.

I have already instructed Captain Hare, commanding the cavalry squadrons, to keep scouts on the Louisiana shore, and to capture all parties of Federal depredators upon or landing upon the coast.

I understand that Northern Louisiana has recently been added to the command of the major-general commanding the District of Texas, &c.; if so, I hereby make application that Calcasieu Parish, Louisiana, be added, and constitute a part of the Eastern Sub-District of Texas, and that my command be extended over the same.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully,

W. H. GRIFFIN,
Lieut. Col., Comdg. Texas Vol. Infty., Comdg. Sabine Pass, &c.

Capt. A. N. MILLER, *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

MAY 3, 1863.—Affair at Saint Joseph's Island, Tex.

REPORTS.*

No. 1.—Col. A. M. Hobby, Eighth Texas Infantry.
No. 2.—Capt. Benjamin F. Neal, Eighth Texas Infantry.
No. 3.—Capt. E. E. Hobby, Eighth Texas Infantry.

No. 1.

Report of Col. A. M. Hobby, Eighth Texas Infantry.

HDQRS. CORPUS CHRISTI, TEX., *May* 5, 1863.

SIR: I have the honor herewith to transmit the official report of Capts. B. F. Neal and E. E. Hobby, of the engagement with the enemy on Saint Joseph's Island on the 3d instant.

The report of Captain Hobby fully explains the whole affair. His men behaved most creditably. Both officers and men were exposed to the rain without shelter and short of provisions, but determined to remain until an opportunity was offered to attack the enemy. The boats approached in rear of each other, the first only landing, so the capture of the others was impossible.

Nearly all, so the prisoners state, were killed in the second boat; the third had a gun, but were unable to use it under the fire of the riflemen. The captured launch is now in the service, and the cotton secured, awaiting your orders.

The Sharps shooters I have had repaired and turned over to the ordnance officer, who issued them to Captain Hobby's company, as they are greatly in need of guns, having 64 men and only forty guns. I hope the disposition of them will be approved.

The prisoners are now confined here, awaiting instructions from the general commanding as to what disposition shall be made of them.

I am happy to report no casualties on our side.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. M. HOBBY,
Colonel, Commanding Post.

Maj. E. F. GRAY, *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

---

* See General Orders, No. 66, District of Texas, New Mexico, and Arizona, p. 1085.

No. 2.

Report of Capt. Benjamin F. Neal, Eighth Texas Infantry.

CAMP SEMMES, *May* 5, 1863.

COLONEL: The enemy landed at Saint Joseph's Island on Sunday, at 2 o'clock p. m., and were immediately attacked by Captain Hobby's command, who completely routed them, killing several and capturing 5 prisoners (the second captain of the forecastle and 4 sailors); also one launch, or captain's gig, and six Sharps shooters. The prisoners I send down to you in charge of Lieutenant Vineyard.

The details of the fight are contained in Captain Hobby's report, herewith inclosed.

It was quite a brilliant little victory achieved by Captain Hobby, this command, and too much praise cannot be awarded to them for their gallant exploit.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

BENJ. F. NEAL,
Captain, Commanding.

Col. A. M. HOBBY.

No. 3.

Report of Capt. E. E. Hobby, Eighth Texas Infantry.

SAINT JOSEPH'S ISLAND, *May* 4, 1863.

CAPTAIN: On the 3d inst., about 2 p. m., I attacked with 28 men of my company three Federal launches, containing about 40 of the enemy, and succeeded in capturing one launch (captain's gig), 5 prisoners, 6 new superior Sharps rifles, 5 cartridge boxes, and 1 ammunition-chest.

One of the remaining launches, being about 300 yards from the shore, had also surrendered, and was pulling toward us. I ordered the fire on it to cease, and the men to secure the property belonging to the gig already captured. While busily engaged in this the bark opened fire upon us and the launch began to pull out to her. We again fired upon it, doing much execution. We could distinctly see the men in the launch drop their oars and fall as we fired. Several bodies were also seen floating in the water. One of the launches reached the bark with only 2 men in it. The third launch, being still farther out in the Gulf, pulled out of our range at the beginning of the fight. I do not think I am mistaken in estimating the loss of the enemy at 20 in killed, wounded, and prisoners. I cannot too highly praise the conduct of the men on this occasion; they were regardless of danger. Their enthusiasm was only equaled by their bravery, and they promptly obeyed every command.

The captured launch was carried by the men across the island a distance of 2 miles, to Aransas Bay.

On the night of the 3d I removed 10 bales of cotton which had been captured by the enemy and placed on the shore of Saint Joseph's Island and carefully concealed it, where it now awaits transportation.

Privates Smith and Bell, of Captain Brackenridge's cavalry, accompanied me in the attack upon the launches, and also assisted me in concealing the cotton. I am happy to say I have no casualties to report.

I have, captain, the honor to be, respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. E. HOBBY,
Capt., Comdg. Company D, Eighth Texas Volunteer Infantry.

Capt. B. F. NEAL.

MAY 9–18, 1863.—Operations on the Amite River and Jackson Railroad, with skirmishes at Ponchatoula, Independence Station, and Tickfaw Bridge, La.

REPORTS.

No. 1.—Brig. Gen. Thomas W. Sherman, U. S. Army.
No. 2.—Col. A. R. Witt, Tenth Arkansas Infantry.
No. 3.—Col. John L. Logan, Eleventh Arkansas Infantry.

No. 1.

Report of Brig. Gen. Thomas W. Sherman, U. S. Army.

HEADQUARTERS DEFENSES OF NEW ORLEANS,
May 18, 1863.

SIR: On the 12th instant I threw out General Nickerson with two regiments upon the Amite River, together with five companies of Texas cavalry under Colonel Davis. General Nickerson, remaining on and in the vicinity of the Amite, was directed to throw Davis' cavalry upon the Jackson Railroad and meet the two regiments of infantry under Colonel Clark, Sixth Michigan (Sixth Michigan and One hundred and twenty-eighth New York), which had in the mean time been thrown across Manchac Pass.

As Colonel Davis' report has not yet been received I will now state only a synopsis of the results. The Jackson road has been effectually broken up as high as Camp Moore; all depots and railroad stations destroyed up to that point; the large car manufactory near Independence, with its contents, consisting of eight cars, a number of unfinished gun-carriages, &c., destroyed; the Confederate shoe factory and tannery near Tickfaw destroyed.

Several skirmishes took place with the rebels at Ponchatoula and Independence, which resulted in 1 man killed and 3 wounded on our side. Of the rebel, 10 to 15 killed, among whom Captain Cochran, of the rebel army, 25 horses, 60 muskets, and 1 lieutenant and 43 prisoners captured. The prisoners have all arrived in this city.

General Nickerson has captured in the Amite a large quantity of lumber and some cotton, and a large number of Confederate soldiers. deserters and furloughed, whom he informs me he has paroled. The people are rapidly taking the oath of allegiance and admit that the game is all up with them.

The cavalry returns to the Amite to-day, and Colonel Clark will recross the Pass to-morrow. General Nickerson I propose to maintain in his position until the property he has collected there can be removed or until he may be required elsewhere. Vessels have gone up for it.

As soon as the full reports have been received they will be forwarded.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

T. W. SHERMAN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

ASSISTANT ADJUTANT-GENERAL,
Headquarters Department of the Gulf.

No. 2.

Reports of Col. A. R. Witt, Tenth Arkansas Infantry.

HEADQUARTERS OLIVE BRANCH,
May 11, 1863—7.30 p. m.

GENERAL: My opinion of the movement of the enemy, communicated in the above dispatch [see inclosure], is merely a feint to cover the retreat of Grierson to his command at Port Gibson (Grant's army).

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. R. WITT,
Colonel, Commanding Olive Branch.

General GARDNER.

[Inclosure.]

MAY 11, 1863.

Colonel LOGAN:

A regiment of infantry and about 500 cavalry have left the Amite in the direction of the railroad, doing much damage to the citizens. My information is from Mr. Graham, a reliable citizen. I have a small scout east of the river; will send another to-night.

S. D. RAMSEY,
Captain, Commanding Pickets Amite and Comite.

—

HEADQUARTERS OLIVE BRANCH,
May 12, 1863.

MAJOR: Dispatches from outpost pickets report that the enemy has moved out one regiment of negroes for the purpose of rebuilding the Montesano Bridge.

Later dispatch: That they expected to move across the bridge on Bayou Sara road last night or early this morning. The pickets report that the prevailing opinion is that we have evacuated Port Hudson by our not replying to their fleet.

Inclosed you will find dispatch from picket post on the Amite and Comite.

I am, major, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. R. WITT,
Colonel, Commanding Olive Branch.

Maj. T. F. WILLSON, *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

[Inclosure.]

PICKET RESERVES ON AMITE AND COMITE,
May 11, 1863—9 p. m.

Col. J. L. LOGAN:

DEAR SIR: My scout has just returned from east of the Amite, who informs me that they went as low as Gaines' Ferry, and that there was no enemy to be found in that vicinity and heard of none nearer than Civique's Ferry, where they are in force on the south bank and have a large raft erected in the river. Heard nothing of the party reported to be marching to the railroad. I am of opinion Mr. Long has been misled by an enemy. I will send a scout to Civique's Ferry early to-morrow morning to return Wednesday. All quiet on my lines.

S. D. RAMSEY,
Captain, Commanding Pickets.

No. 3.

Reports of Col. John L. Logan, Eleventh Arkansas Infantry.

HEADQUARTERS OLIVE BRANCH,
May 11, 1863—10 a. m.

GENERAL: I inclose dispatch from Captain Ramsey, commanding pickets on the Amite and Comite Rivers, stating that Yankees had crossed some force over the Amite. I have ordered some additional force to Captain Ramsey, and directed him to scout the country and watch the movements of the enemy. If the enemy have crossed and go in the direction of Ponchatoula he might very easily be cut off, and I should like to do it. Nothing from Plank or Bayou Sara roads this morning. Shall keep you well advised of any movement of the enemy. Colonel Miles has just arrived.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
JNO. L. LOGAN,
Colonel, Commanding.

[General GARDNER.]

[Inclosure.]

PICKET RESERVE ON COMITE AND AMITE,
May 10, 1863—11 p. m.

Colonel LOGAN:

DEAR SIR: Information has been received from reliable citizens that about 500 Federal cavalry crossed the Amite on yesterday at Montgomery's and burned his premises and camped last night at Mr. Womack's, in that vicinity, and still remain on the east side of the river. Numerous rumors; unreliable.

S. D. RAMSEY,
Captain, Commanding Pickets.

P. S.—My scouts report that a party of Yankees were across the Amite, gathering cotton and stock. My force is too weak to have out a sufficient scout. All quiet on the Comite.

—

HEADQUARTERS OLIVE BRANCH,
May 11, 1863—11.30 a. m.

GENERAL: I inclose you a dispatch from Captain Terrell, which I have just received. The enemy are building rafts and flats to cross the Amite River. They have infantry, artillery, and cavalry.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
JNO. L. LOGAN,
Colonel, Commanding.

[General GARDNER.]

[Inclosure.]

WILLIAMS' BRIDGE, LA., *May* 11, 1863.

Colonel LOGAN:

One of my scouts has returned from destroying the flat-boats, and reports that the enemy were in force at Civique's Ferry, reported 2,000

strong, and making a large flat for the purpose of crossing the river. The impression there is that they are going to Ponchatoula, and dispatches from there went through by couriers last night via Clinton to Port Hudson. The non-commissioned officer could not destroy one of the flats, the enemy being there. But the officer with two men are waiting behind to destroy it when the enemy leave. A citizen informed me that the river was fordable in many places down there. I do not know the correctness of his statement. I am sending out an additional scout below this morning. I hope to get additional information and keep posted. I have ordered in the two extra couriers at Greensburg and Camp Moore.

Respectfully, &c.,

V. L. TERRELL,
Captain.

HEADQUARTERS WILLIAMS' BRIDGE,
May 12, 1863—3 p. m.

GENERAL: I concentrated my cavalry force as much as possible, leaving all outposts properly guarded, making in all about 300 effective; and with the cavalry and a section of Roberts' battery marched to this place last night, arriving at 3 o'clock this morning, for the purpose of cutting off the enemy's cavalry or striking him a blow in any direction that might present itself.

Since my arrival I find that Captain Terrell, commanding pickets at this place, has been furnishing information not reliable, based entirely upon rumor. My scouts report that the enemy's cavalry are not nor never have been making any demonstrations indicating an advance up the Amite River, as stated in Captain Terrell's dispatches. I will therefore return with the command to-night to Olive Branch.

All the information I can obtain of the enemy's advance in the direction of Ponchatoula is that they have some kind of a command at Civique's Ferry, and are building a flat or raft, supposed to be for the purpose of crossing the river.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. L. LOGAN,
Colonel, Commanding.

[General GARDNER.

MAY 13, 1863.—Reconnaissance from Baton Rouge, La.

Report of Col. N. A. M. Dudley, Thirtieth Massachusetts Infantry.

HEADQUARTERS U. S. FORCES,
Camp on Merritt's Plantation, May 13, 1863.

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to submit the following report, giving a detailed account of the movements of the troops of this command to-day, in compliance with instructions from the major-general commanding at Baton Rouge:

Col. B. H. Grierson, commanding the Sixth and Seventh Illinois Cavalry, started with his command from camp at this point at 5 o'clock this morning, followed by the Second Louisiana Volunteers, four pieces of Arnold's battery, Colonel Paine; Thirtieth Massachusetts Volunteers,

Col. William W. Bullock; One hundred and sixty-first New York Volunteers, Colonel Harrower; six companies of the One hundred and seventy-fourth New York Volunteers, Lieutenant-Colonel Gott, and Captain Godfrey's company of cavalry, and followed up the Bayou Sara road toward Newport; stationed on the route at the several cross-roads leading toward the Springfield Landing and Port Hudson roads strong parties to hold in check any force that might attempt to get in our rear, leaving all baggage, forage, and supplies in camp, guarded by four companies of the One hundred and seventy-fourth New York Volunteers.

The column proceeded unmolested until the advance came to the opening of the plains, about 1 mile west of the road running from Clinton plank road to Port Hudson, when a brisk skirmish was commenced between Colonel Grierson's advance guard and a body of the enemy's cavalry full 400 strong. This was kept up for a distance of nearly 4 miles at long range. On reaching the cross-roads of the main Port Hudson road information was obtained that a body of 900 infantry and two 12-pounder batteries crossed from the Clinton plank road over the Redwood road last night and took position about a quarter of a mile from the intersection of the main Port Hudson road with the Bayou Sara road. Colonel Grierson sent a battalion of his command up the road, which was very strongly picketed, which, with other observations and information gained, he felt assured was strongly supported. This picket was gallantly driven in four several times by the Illinois cavalry. The last time reserves and all fell back to a point within 2½ miles of Port Hudson, when they moved off, taking a northeasterly direction, apparently for the purpose of getting in front of the main column.

While Colonel Grierson was cautiously feeling his way through the pickets of the enemy the infantry were being posted on the numerous cross-roads leading both to Port Hudson and Clinton plank road. Two companies of the Illinois Cavalry, under Capt. H. C. Forbes, were stationed to watch the main Port Hudson road, while the balance of the cavalry pushed forward toward the railroad, constantly skirmishing, driving the enemy's pickets before them.

Captain Forbes obtained information from reliable parties that a large force had left Port Hudson to intercept this command on its march. It probably went to the Clinton plank road, as all parties seemed to have received an idea that a large Federal force was on that road.

The enemy was constantly in sight of Captain Forbes' party during the time Colonel Grierson was moving to the front. When the advance was within half a mile of the railroad Colonel Grierson received your communication, and knowing that I did not consider it proper to move my small infantry force farther to the front than the first cross-roads on the plains which I then occupied, he halted his main force, and sent a company forward to the railroad with instructions to do all the damage possible to the tracks. Captain Pierce, Company A, Sixth Illinois Cavalry, was in command of this party, and most admirably did he and his men acquit themselves of the arduous duty assigned them. In sight of a large force of the enemy on each of his flanks, the one on the Port Hudson side supported by artillery, he succeeded in destroying 300 yards of the road and cut the Clinton telegraph wire in several places. After having accomplished this Captain Pierce joined the balance of the command.

On the return march Colonel Grierson discovered a heard of 200 beef cattle grazing off the road, guarded by a considerable cavalry force of the enemy. He charged on the party, dispersed them, and succeeded

in driving the whole number into camp. This evening near this point he burned the camp of a cavalry regiment, destroying all their tents, camp and garrison equipage, together with a large amount of corn meal. At this place a considerable mail was captured. On reaching the junction of the main Port Hudson road, returning, they again were met by a large cavalry force, and for some time forced to keep up a sharp skirmish, which resulted in killing 3 of the enemy and wounding a large number, most fortunately without any loss on the part of the cavalry. The appearance of this large force so suddenly in their midst seemed to create a perfect panic. They invariably fled on the first fire of the Illinoisians.

Having carried out my instructions as fully as possible with the force under my command I retraced my march, reaching camp about 3 o'clock p. m.

There are no less than seven or eight roads practicable for infantry and cavalry between Alexander's plantation and the main Port Hudson road running from the Springfield Landing road to the Bayou Sara road. Each of these roads had to be strongly guarded, which reduced my infantry force so much that I did not consider it prudent to advance beyond the first cross-roads on the plains, which is within 4 miles of Port Hudson. From information obtained from contrabands I had to take precaution against parties coming across from the Clinton road as well as on the other flank.

Neither Colonel Grierson nor myself have full information as to the strength or character of the forces on the Clinton road; and as the commanding officer directed in his communication of this morning that we should accomplish this object, I respectfully request that I may be furnished instructions whether I shall return to Baton Rouge with my whole command, including the forces now stationed at White's Bayou, on the Clinton road, or proceed to the Clinton road in furtherance of the instructions in letter to Colonel Grierson of this morning.

I cannot close this report without referring to the good conduct of the several infantry regiments of the command.

Compelled to march through the heat of the day over the most dusty roads it has ever been my fortune to travel, the dust ground to a powder by the travel of nearly 1,000 horses, they have kept closed up, at the call of a bugle promptly fell in, and with alacrity and good-will executed every command with the promptness of veteran troops. I am especially indebted to Colonel Paine, Second Louisiana Volunteers, who has aided me in every possible way in forwarding the expedition. Captain Speed, assistant adjutant-general, has also labored hard toward the completion of the object to be obtained, and well deserves my thanks. Captain Godfrey's company has been in the saddle constantly. This young officer seems to be the happiest when annoying the enemy most. While waiting the return of the Illinois Cavalry he followed up the Port Hudson road, drove the enemy's pickets in to within 1½ miles of Port Hudson, went down the Springfield Landing road west side of the bayou, driving all the pickets off the road, and returned by the cross-road opposite the church. This evening he made a scout toward the Mississippi River as far as the bottom, stampeded two pickets, and captured the arms and complete equipments of 4 men.

I am, sir, respectfully, your obedient servant,

[N. A. M. DUDLEY,]

Colonel and Acting Brigadier-General, Comdg. Expedition.

Captain HALSTED, *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

CORRESPONDENCE, ORDERS, AND RETURNS RELATING TO OPERATIONS IN WEST FLORIDA, SOUTHERN ALABAMA, SOUTHERN MISSISSIPPI, AND LOUISIANA FROM MAY 12, 1862, TO MAY 14, 1863; AND IN TEXAS, NEW MEXICO, AND ARIZONA FROM SEPTEMBER 20, 1862, TO MAY 14, 1863.

UNION CORRESPONDENCE, ETC.

COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS, EXEC. DEPT.,
Boston, November 27, 1861.*

Capt. G. V. FOX,
Assistant Secretary of the Navy:

SIR: I wish to call your especial attention to a subject which has been pressed upon my notice by some of our most practical, experienced, and influential business men, and which I cannot but regard with much favor. It is that the Federal Government should make its next demonstration upon the coast of Texas, the State easiest to take and hold, with larger public consequences dependent upon such action than any other. Texas we virtually bought; her rebellion makes her a dependency for treatment under the war power and through Congress.

The force when landed should proclaim martial law, with reference to the future action of Congress, when the proper time arrives to free all the slaves, compensating loyal owners if necessary.

RESULTS.

1st. We flank the whole rebellion.

2d. We open a way out for cotton.

3d. We cut off future annexations in the interest of the rebels, and demonstrate to foreign powers that this war is to stop the spread of slavery.

4th. Instead of loyal men leaving Texas, as they are now doing, for California and elsewhere, they will remain, and in a few years will fill Texas with a European emigration, which will demonstrate, as the Germans of Texas are now doing, that cotton can be raised without slaves, though hired negroes may also be used.

5th. Galveston is but 600 miles from Lawrence and Saint Joseph, and a railroad will be run through Texas and Arkansas to those places, and the question of conflict of systems of labor and political power will be settled forever, leaving the question of slavery in the cotton States for philosophical treatment, unless it becomes necessary to settle it under the war power before the present war is ended.

These points are urged, not in the interest of Abolitionists, but by leading commercial men and capitalists, as fairly coming under the necessities and rules of war. Martial law proclaimed, events will no doubt educate the people and the next Congress to a wise solution of all questions which may afterward arise in connection with slaves and slavery in an exceptional State or dependency like Texas.

By such seizure and treatment of Texas as is briefly indicated above it is urged that we shall have at the end of the war material guarantees that will prevent any such compromise or settlement as to make a renewal of the struggle for ascendency or another rebellion possible.

---

* Original received too late for publication in Series I, Vol. VI.

Please excuse this inroad upon your time, and give to the subject only such attention as you think its intrinsic importance demands.

Yours, most faithfully,

JOHN A. ANDREW.

[Indorsement.]

GOVERNOR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your communication of the 27th instant, and have reason to believe that this project has already received great attention.

[G. V. FOX,
Assistant Secretary of the Navy.]

---

*Memorandum for Mr. Fox.**

JANUARY 28, 1862.

Fort Jackson is a bastioned pentagon, with fronts of about 110 yards. It is built of brick and is in good condition. Its scarp walls are 22 feet high, measured from the offset of the foundation, which is pretty nearly the bottom of the wet ditch. The work is surrounded by a wet ditch, which at the lowest water of the ditches (the ditch water fluctuates about 16 inches, standing 1 foot higher than low water of river and about 32 inches lower than high water of river, which rises and falls here 5 feet) is 6 feet deep in the middle and about 5 feet at foot of scarp wall. (There is no counterscarp wall, the wet ditch being reveted with timber just up to the edge of the water, from where the earth slopes less than 45°.) Thus the top of the scarp is 16 feet above surface of water in ditch at low water, and 14 feet 8 inches at high (ditch) water. The ditches are flanked by a 24-pounder howitzer in casemate in each of the ten flanks.

Owing to the fact that the parapets are not carried around the flanks and faces of the bastions (for fear they would not sustain the weight) there is not much room for musketry fire on the flanks. A half dozen riflemen might be stationed behind the top of the scarp, probably, of each flank.

The faces of the bastions may be lined with infantry, as the bastions are hollowed out, leaving the top of the scarp to serve as parapet. The backs of the casemate arches interfere very much with this arrangement along the flanks.

The two curtains bearing on the river are casemated for eight guns each. As the traverse of a casemate gun is but 60°, it follows there is a sector of 12° in front of the central water bastion which is not touched by casemate fire.

The parapets of the two water fronts are arranged to receive twenty-two channel-bearing guns. The parapets of the other fronts receive sixteen more barbette guns, a portion of which bear indirectly upon the channel.

The three land fronts of the work are covered by a glacis-coupé with a covert way, having places of arms in front of the curtains. The two terminating branches of this covert way look upon the channel, and are arranged for eight or nine guns in each.

---

*Referred to in Barnard's letter, Series I, Vol. VI, p. 684, but not found in time for publication therewith.

The branches of the covert way of the west front bear well upon the channel above the fort, and are arranged to receive thirty-one guns.

To increase the fire down the and in passing, an external battery has been constructed, communicating with the covert way of east front. The earthwork had been entirely completed, parapets formed, &c., but at the time it went into rebel possession it is believed that neither the breast-height walls were built nor the gun platforms laid. (This work has probably been done since.) It had capacity to receive twenty-five guns. It is quite likely that the rebels have armed this battery.

The work is arranged therefore for armament as follows:

Casemate guns	16
Barbette on two channel-bearing faces of main work	22
Barbette on two extremities of glacis-coupé, having the same bearing on the two faces	17
Barbette covert way of west front (looking up the channel)	31
Barbette exterior battery	25
Total channel-bearing guns	111
Add barbette guns on other fronts	16
Total heavy guns	127

(The ten flanking 24-pounder howitzers are not included in this summary.)

At the time the work went into the possession of the rebels there were in it, of guns, sixteen 32-pounder guns, twenty-six 24-pounder guns, ten 24-pounder flanking howitzers; of carriages, fourteen 24-pounder casemate carriages, nine 24-pounder flank-defense howitzer carriages, twelve 24-pounder barbette carriages.

It is supposed the above carriages were in a very bad condition. The sixteen 32-pounders were sent there to go into the casemates, in which 24-pounders had been mounted twenty years ago.

The report that the work had sunk so that the casemate guns would not fire over the levees is one of those canards which had its flight long ago; is a specimen of what reports malice or credulity will originate or entertain, and is quite on a par with some which have been sanctioned by high authority, that certain forts would fall down by the discharge of their artillery.

When I took charge of this work in 1840 the report was that the whole work had disappeared. It had settled probably about a foot. At that time the soles of the embrasures were, say, 6 feet above low water of river and 1 foot above high water. The levee in front (higher than necessary) was, say, 1 foot 2 inches higher than the sole of the embrasure (about on a level with the muzzle of the gun).

I cut out the embrasures and raised them 1 foot. The work has settled very little, if at all, since then.

The muzzle, or rather the axis of a casemate gun, should therefore be 1 foot higher than the top of the levee, and by cutting away 1 foot of the levee (which may be safely done at all times) there would be 2 feet difference of level.

The river rises and falls 5 feet, the surface being 7 feet and 2 inches below the top of the levee at low and high water.

Occasionally the river falls 1 foot lower than ordinary low water and rises 6 inches higher than ordinary high water, or has an extreme fluctuation of 6 feet 6 inches.

The glacis-coupé is surrounded by a wide wet ditch. This ditch has but little over 3 feet in it at low (ditch) water, and its bottom is firm

enough to bear the weight of a man without sinking very much. Nevertheless it adds very greatly to the strength of the work against assault.

The salient of the north bastion is about 140 yards from the river bank, and say 110 yards from the levee, and the river is about 700 yards wide.

In the center of Fort Jackson is a defensive barrack of decagonal shape. It is intended to be made bomb-proof by covering the 1-foot-square timbers of the ceiling with earth. Probably the rebel garrison have done this. This building will accommodate 400 or 500 men. As there is besides a great deal of bomb-proof shelter in the casemates and galleries, the garrison is well sheltered from a bombardment.

FORT SAINT PHILIP.

Fort Saint Philip was partly built by the Spaniards and finished to its present outline by us in 1812–'15. It is very irregular in figure. It occupies a quadrilateral space of about 150 by 100 yards.

The front toward the river (first built) had a bastioned trace; the other portions have been added to inclose the work and give some semblance to flanking arrangements. The brick scarp was originally of slight relief and imperfectly founded; was found in very bad condition when I took charge in 1841. Under my charge the walls were strengthened by relieving arches, an additional thickness of masonry given to them, the earthen parapets extended all around the work (there having been a mere brick wall as parapet before), and the wet ditch deepened so as to have 6 feet depth at lowest water.

It may be stated, in a general way, that the scarp wall on land fronts has 16 to 17 feet height (from bottom of ditch), and on water fronts about 14 or 15 feet. The part of the ditch next the scarp walls is not more than 2 or 3 feet deep at low water, the deepest part of the ditch being generally nearer the counterscarp. (There is no brick counterscarp; merely board revetment, as at Fort Jackson.)

It was intended to arrange a low glacis with covert way and reveted breast-height wall around the work, but I believe this has not been done; if not, one-half of the height of the scarps would be seen from outside, and it would require little battering to bring them down. There is a postern and draw-bridge in the western face and another near the most northern angle of the works.

Two external batteries (earthen) have been built of late years in connection with this work, having wet ditches (6 feet at low water), having parapets 20 feet thick, crest 19 feet above bottom of ditch, which is 20 feet wide (at bottom). These batteries were intended for twenty-two heavy guns each on water faces and six 24-pounders on extremities and rear.

The sketch will exhibit the bearing of these batteries and their connection with the main work. It will also exhibit the number of guns of the two forts bearing upon any one point of the river within their range.

The main work of Saint Philip is arranged to receive, say, twenty heavy guns, bearing directly upon the channel, besides some dozen or more bearing upon the land.

This armament of seventy-two channel-bearing guns (fort and external batteries) is all *en barbette* and very low at that, the crests (or tops) of the parapets being but 14 feet above low water of the river and 9 feet above ordinary high water.

At Fort Jackson there are but sixteen guns in casemate, the remain-

ing one hundred and five channel-bearing guns being *en barbette*. The exterior battery (twenty-five guns) has its crest (same as Saint Philip) 14 feet above low water of river. The covert-way batteries (forty-eight guns) have their crest 16 feet above low water, and the crest of parapets of main work (twenty-eight channel-bearing guns) is 24 feet above low water.

The two works mount together one hundred and seventy-seven channel-bearing guns.

Of this armament there was in Fort Jackson (as before stated) when it went into rebel possession sixteen 32-pounders (without carriages), twenty-six 24-pounders, with fourteen casemate and twelve barbette carriages; and at Saint Philip ten 24-pounders with carriages, or fifty-two guns in all of not very formidable caliber.

Whether they have supplied the full armament or not I cannot judge. There were in the Baton Rouge Arsenal forty 32-pounders and three 8-inch columbiads, which, if all sent to these works, would leave eighty-two still to be supplied.

Except Baton Rouge, the Norfolk navy-yard, and their own founderies have been their sources, and as it is likely their founderies have been mainly taken up with casting field guns, it is probable that Norfolk has been the source from which forts have been supplied.

It is probable, therefore, that, as at Port Royal and Hatteras, the armament, if completed, will contain few guns over 32-pounders.

Such an armament, as much experience has shown, is not very formidable to vessels of war or regular war steamers, unless through the agency of hot shot (and there are furnaces for nearly all the batteries at both forts). Still, it is not a trifling undertaking to pass so large a number of guns at such close quarters. (Fort Saint Philip is about 700 yards higher up the river than Fort Jackson; the distance between the nearest salients of the main works is about 1,000 yards.) From a point in the river 1½ miles from the lowest battery of Fort Jackson to another 1½ miles above the nearest upward-bearing batteries we shall find a distance of 3½ miles to be traversed, 2 miles of which under the fire of from 100 to 125 guns, and the other 1½ miles under that of from 50 to 100. Now, against the current of the river this distance will not be performed by the majority of steamers of a squadron in less than twenty-five minutes or a half hour. With hot shot thrown by this armament, even though but 24 and 32 pounders, I should look upon the daylight passage as too hazardous to be undertaken. The lowness of their barbette batteries is a favorable circumstance. At any time between now and next August our fleet would find the river pretty well up. The river is not apt to be much above low water in February, but a rapid rise usually commences about the 1st March and the river keeps up till August, and the decks of our large steam frigates would command most of these batteries, within 200 or 250 yards of which they could be laid. But to get such positions the vessels would have to endure 1½ or 2 miles fire (raking) of 100 guns.

Such an attempt should be made at night, when the distant fire must be very uncertain.

From two to four or more vessels for each fort, armed with 9 or 11 inch guns, laid alongside of Fort Jackson, and firing spherical case or canister (the latter probably preferable), would, I should think, make all these batteries untenable, even those of the casemates. Here is a place where armor-clad vessels become particularly applicable.

Should any obstructions (such as rafts) be anchored in the river (difficult, I think, to maintain in the high, or even moderately high, stages)

the forcing a passage would become almost impracticable. Here again iron-clad vessels would be very useful for reconnoitering or destroying rafts.

Would it be prudent, however, supposing these works to be at all formidably armed, to force a passage, leaving them behind intact, while the fleet advanced on New Orleans? I think not, unless perchance in conjunction with an attack to be made on the city by a large land force from Lake Borgne or Pontchartrain; but it is as hard to get a land force from these lakes as to take Forts Jackson and Philip. A fleet cannot maintain itself long above those works unless the city of New Orleans is captured and held by us. If it should meet with damage in passing and serious reverses higher up, it would have to pass the gauntlet again in retiring and our loss become very great.

On the other hand, to take these works is to open the navigation of the river up to Memphis to us and to lay open the whole country (as well as to take New Orleans) to the enterprises of our fleets.

It is the key to all the rest, and I believe it is an undertaking which requires as little risk, as small an outfit, as any there can be designed in this quarter.

Before indicating how I would operate against these works I will make a few remarks about the topography. It is to be regretted that with all the surveys we have made and the length of time our officers (myself among others) have been connected with this place we have such uncertain information as to the exact character of the ground surrounding these works. I state the character to the best of my ability. The river banks everywhere, even down to the mouth, I believe, furnish a margin of firm ground, only overflowed in the higher stages of the river. (Unfortunately during the months of March, April, May, and June we are certain to find the river pretty well up to high-water stage.) This strip of firm ground from Fort Jackson down for about a mile is from 300 to 400 yards, and except where cleared, to open the fire of the guns, is wooded with cottonwood and willow, the latter perhaps from 1 to 2 feet diameter.

Extending 450 or 500 yards below Fort Jackson is old levee (made at the time of the commencement of the work), having a return or elbow running back to the swamp. (See large map.) This return is near 400 yards long. It serves to protect the rear of the fort from the backwater of overflow. This levee was repaired, I think, under my directions. It is quite likely that it has been neglected since, and that there are breaches in it, but these could be easily repaired, and the levee would keep the space behind pretty dry, even at high water. The level of the natural soil about Fort Jackson near the river is, say, a little over 3 feet above ordinary low water. The ordinary rise of river is, say, 5 feet, overtopping the banks, say, 2 feet.

The fort levee proper incloses the work and grounds (see map), passing within about 100 yards of the northern bastion salient, 150 from the two eastern, and 300 (about) from the two western bastion salients.

Above Fort Jackson the high ground extends farther back (say one-half mile); is leveed, and might be kept dry at all stages. (If an attack on these works was feared and the river up probably all the levees would be cut, but they are easily repaired.)

Next above Bayou Denis is cleared and cultivated ground, and next above Bayou des Liards is the Burnt Settlement, a hamlet of neat residences, with rice fields and orange groves.

The ground immediately around Fort Saint Philip is as high, or rather higher, than that about Fort Jackson.

There is quite a large triangular space of high ground between the river and Bayou Mardi Gras (just below the fort), and thence extending along the river and bayou banks. The limit of hardest ground passes about a hundred yards behind the rearmost salient of the fort.

It is called by Lieutenant Smith (who surveyed it) "practicable for infantry, cavalry, or artillery." For several hundred yards farther back indeed the ground is passable for footmen, but would be found pretty soft and miry in wet weather, though still supporting footmen.

The banks of the Bayou Mardi Gras are pretty high and firm half way at least to the Gulf; the bayou itself, though narrow, has 10 to 15 feet water in it except over its bar. Lime Kiln Bayou has much the same character. The external waters of the Gulf are shoal, and I presume nothing can approach the mouths of these bayous except boats.

With these preliminaries I will give my ideas about the attack. I should consider necessary, first, a powerful fleet, bearing from 300 to 400 guns (as many 11 and 9 inch guns as can be had). Second, half a dozen iron-clad gunboats (or as many more as can be had). Third, 10,000 troops. (All these might not be necessary in reducing the works, but they should be with the expedition, to take immediate advantage of its success.)

I should hope to reduce the works without regular siege operations; but even if it became necessary to resort to them, the powerful artillery of the fleet would make a large siege train unnecessary. I should judge that a dozen 24-pounder siege guns, a dozen 10-inch siege mortars, and as many field guns (these to be furnished from dismounted batteries attached to the division of troops) would suffice, and the fleet should be accompanied by say fifteen or twenty mortar vessels, such as are now being equipped.

The difficulties of regular approaches against these works and the advantages likely to be derived from prompt and bold measures, which may overwhelm the works before the defenders can get time to accustom themselves to a state of siege, are so great that I shall not suggest as a preliminary attack any land batteries. Doubtless if it was in the month of November or December it would be an important step to land troops below, surround Fort Jackson by skirmishers (taking advantage of the levees), and to establish batteries enfilading all the water batteries of this work bearing across and down the river. During the high-water season I doubt the practicability of this, and whether practicable or not, believe that the measure would not justify the discouragements and delays arising.

The plan I would suggest would be based upon the fact that the batteries of the forts are all, except sixteen guns of Fort Jackson, *en barbette;* that they are all very low; that they can be approached to within 200 yards, and moreover that, while Fort Jackson is a very strong work, Fort Saint Philip is comparatively weak, and can scarcely be considered as secure against a *coup de main*, and that Fort Saint Philip once fallen into our possession, its own batteries enfiladed or taken in reverse, all the downstream-bearing barbette batteries of Fort Jackson, and that from a point 200 or 300 yards below Fort Saint Philip the remaining barbette batteries of Fort Jackson can be enfiladed and the scarps of the two water fronts breached. From a point marked C, 600 yards from the uppermost batteries of Fort Jackson, to a point marked D, 600 from the lower batteries, is a distance of about 1,600 yards. Along this line I presume twelve vessels can be laid without danger of fouling; and if

they averaged ten guns to a broadside they would bring one hundred and twenty guns to bear on the fort, and it will be seen that they will enfilade every barbette battery and take most of them in reverse.

The nearest vessels will be about 200 yards from the work.

The batteries of Saint Philip cannot be enveloped and enfiladed as can those of Fort Jackson, but they are so extremely low and so near the shore that they are fearfully exposed. Eight vessels could be laid alongside, the most remote 300 yards from the extremes of the two exterior batteries, the central ones within 200 yards of the parapets of the work.

I should not attempt to put all these vessels in position at once. I should select for the Fort Jackson side say four (iron-clad if possible), destined for position from A to E. Two of these (iron-clad) vessels should be posted directly in front of the two curtains of the water fronts, to contend with the casemate and barbette guns above them; these vessels should have 11-inch guns and fire nothing but canister. Three vessels should likewise be destined to take positions in front of Fort Saint Philip.

The operation should commence in the night, so as to get these vessels in position just before daylight—the vessels destined for Saint Philip to creep along the left shore; those for Fort Jackson along the right shore. The river is too narrow, the current too strong, for maneuvering. The vessels once in positions would have to keep them. They should be of such a character that they might be expected to do so, from the number of their guns or from their iron protection. (Ample top-mast room should be provided and filled with sharpshooters.) Those on the Fort Jackson side would probably have to make fast to the shore; those on Saint Philip side might anchor.

At early dawn the rest of the fleet should distribute itself along the shores as indicated. The mortar vessels should then seek the most suitable positions. If the fleet can thus silence the fire of the forts once it can keep it silenced, and it should take advantage of its cessation to fire solid shot or shells to injure the guns and walls. (The walls of Saint Philip are, notwithstanding all modern repairs, of the most wretched character and much exposed.) It is likely a more or less practicable breach could be made in front from the vessels. The fire of the works being subdued, part of the transports should pass up and troops be landed on each side (taking immediately proper precautions to prevent being flooded by the levees being cut above), and the two works at least partially invested by skirmishers, to whom the levees would furnish great facilities.

In sketching out an operation of this character it is useless to attempt to mark out beforehand that which must take its shape from the circumstances of the moment. If this naval operation can be made successful I can conceive the possibility, by a prompt display of land force and menace of assault, of obtaining an immediate surrender of Fort Saint Philip. This possibility would be founded upon the demoralization produced by the naval assault—the men being driven from guns and unable to return to them, large numbers killed and wounded. In the absence of any bomb-proof (or fire-proof) shelter, a momentary refuge for a small portion of the garrison might be found under the relieving arches of the land fronts; but they are so contracted, so wet and close, that men could not stay in them long. The fact is that the only quarters is a very large pine building, which would probably be fired by shells, and during its burning make the service of guns in any part of the main work impracticable.

It may be remarked too that the permanent magazines of the work and external batteries (the only masonry and bomb-proof buildings there are) would not hold more than 700 or 800 barrels of powder stowed in bulk (not much over 100 rounds for the supposed armament); that there are no filling rooms, &c.; that there were no other store-rooms for provisions or other stores than the wooden building mentioned.

I can conceive it, therefore, possible that the garrison might surrender merely from the effects of the cannonade, accompanied with preparations for landing and assault.

Should it not do so the landing must be made, and we may rely upon the investment and continued cannonade or we may assault.

A light field gun would destroy the draw-bridge and gates on the southwest front, and then, skirmishers being advanced to keep down any fire from the parapets, a few planks thrown over the draw-bridge gap would complete a bridge.

In previous pages I stated that the ditches had 6 feet of water in them; so they had, but I am told by Lieutenant Weitzel that they have since filled up very much; that there is not more than 4 feet now.

They are narrow, varying from 30 to 40 feet. A few guns from land batteries at a distance will see enough of the walls to bring them down (partly filling the ditch), and facines thrown in would do the rest. The fleet, as before said, might breach the river-front walls, &c. Whether the work is taken by one or the other of these means it cannot hold out long.

This work taken, its guns and the batteries, we would speedily establish on the river banks below, would enfilade every barbette battery of Fort Jackson, and breach the curtain and flanks of the two water fronts; our mortar vessels would shower shells upon it, and our fleet and land forces would cut off all supplies. (This work, like Saint Philip, had not magazine room enough for more than 100 rounds of powder in barrels, and it would be difficult to find room in other casemates without destroying their efficiency as gun-rooms.)

By one means or another the work must soon surrender, and with its surrender New Orleans and Louisiana fall, the valley of the Mississippi is conquered.

I took up this subject not foreseeing the conclusions it would lead to in my mind. If those conclusions are correct, there is no operation the Government can undertake which promises so important results. And, moreover, these results cannot be fully obtained without this capture.

To reach New Orleans from Saint Louis implies the conquest of the whole valley down, or, in other words, it implies almost the complete triumph of our arms everywhere.

To capture New Orleans from the mouths is, without waiting any such problematical result, to take a great stride toward obtaining complete triumph for our arms.

But to pass these works merely with a fleet and appear before New Orleans is merely a raid, no capture. New Orleans and the river cannot be held until communications are perfectly established. They are more easily and more perfectly established by the mouths of the river than by the lakes.

The avenues from the lakes can only be reached by light craft, and these are mere bayous, through swamps and narrow defiles, along canals easily obstructed, easily defended; and, moreover, these avenues are now all permanently fortified.

The operation against the forts is recommended by the probability that it is not likely they have expected an attempt of this kind.

The prevailing idea with the defenders probably has been and is to prevent the passage of vessels, not so much to defend themselves.

In this project everything depends on the success of the naval part of the plan. Can the Navy do what I assign to it? If not, with actual means can it by special preparations which will not occupy more than a couple of months?

What has been done to these works by the Confederates is not known to me, but I should think that the blockading fleet might ascertain with much certainty.

Should there appear to be anything in this memoir worthy of being acted upon I should desire its submission to the general-in-chief and to General Totten, Chief Engineer U. S. Army, whose thorough acquaintance with these works and great experience would make his counsel very desirable.

If the attack is determined upon it would be desirable, if possible, to avoid any retarding preparations, but to collect the squadron and land force at once from means now available.

Respectfully submitted.

J. G. BARNARD,
Brigadier-General, and Chief Engineer Army of Potomac.

P. S.—Two sheets of drawings accompany this paper, copied from maps in the archives of the Engineer Department.*

Whenever the use ceases these and whatever copies may be taken should be returned by whomsoever possesses them to the Engineer Department.

N. B.—The operations indicated in this memoir should be preceded by a bombardment from the water vessels and 11 and 9 inch guns mainly upon Fort Jackson. It should be kept up twenty-four hours (if the work does not surrender before that time, which it is quite likely to do) without intermission.

J. G. BARNARD.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 37. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF, *New Orleans, May* 13, 1862.

It appearing that the New Orleans Crescent, a newspaper published in this city, is owned and edited by J. O. Nixon, a rebel now in arms against the Government of the United States, the commanding general of this department orders that the publication of that newspaper be suppressed, and that no publication by pamphlet, handbill, or otherwise, in any form whatever, shall be made from said office after the promulgation of this order.

By command of Major-General Butler:

GEO. C. STRONG,
Assistant Adjutant-General and Chief of Staff.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 39. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF, [*May* 13, 1862.]

1. The New Orleans Bee newspaper, having published an elaborate

* Not found.

though ——— argument in favor of the cotton-burning mob, is hereby suppressed. No publication of any description will issue from that office until further orders.

II. The New Orleans Delta newspaper, having in an article of to-day's issue discussed the cotton question in a manner which violates the terms of the proclamation of 1st of May instant from these headquarters, the office of that paper will be taken possession of and its business conducted under the direction of the United States authorities.

By command of Major-General Butler:

GEO. C. STRONG,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, May 16, 1862.

Hon. E. M. STANTON,
Secretary of War:

SIR: Since my dispatch of May 8* I received information that a large amount of specie was concealed in the liquor store of one Am Couturee, who claims to be consul for the Netherlands.†

* * * * * * *

The necessity having now passed which led me to allow the temporary use of Confederate notes, I have ordered them suppressed in ten days from to-day. Please see General Orders, No. 29, to that effect. I beg leave to call your attention to the subject of opening the port of New Orleans. No measure could tend more to change the entire feelings and relations of the people here than this. If not opened to foreign ships and ports, why not with the Northern ports? Have we not a right as against aliens to carry our own products from one part of our own country to the other?

Nothing has tended so much to the quiet acquiescence of the well-disposed people here to the rule of the United States as the opening, which I have done, of postal facilities North and with Europe, under proper restrictions. It was a measure which seemed to me so essential and so relieved the mercantile portion of the community that I have allowed it, and shall so do until further orders from the Department.

Upon the same ground I have the honor to urge the opening of the port of New Orleans at least to the limited extent above mentioned. As a question of the supply of food it is vital. A different state of things exists here from every other point taken before during the war, with the exception of Baltimore. Here is a community, large and wealthy, living and substantially quietly submitting to, if they all do not relish, our Government.

We need their products; they need ours. If we wish to bind them to us more strongly than can be done by the bayonet, let them again feel the beneficence of the United States Government as they have seen and are now feeling its power. Specially will this affect favorably the numerous and honestly conducting foreign residents residing here. How does this city now differ from Baltimore in June last, save that it is occupied by a smaller force and is more orderly? In the matter of trade, importation and exportation, I cannot distinguish the two.

---

* See Series I, Vol. VI, p. 506.

† For portion of letter here omitted, and which relates to seizure of the specie referred to and complications with other consuls, see inclosures to letter from the Secretary of State to Hon. Reverdy Johnson, June 10, 1862, Series III, Vol. II.

It was found absolutely necessary to take some measures in addition to those taken by the city government to relieve the immediate sufferings of the poor people from hunger. I accordingly took the action set forth in General Orders, No. 25. Its effect has been to diminish much suffering and aid in bringing back the citizens to a sense of duty.

I forward also copies of General Orders, 27, 28, 29, which will explain themselves. No. 28 became an absolute necessity from the outrageous conduct of the secession women here, who took every means of insulting my soldiers and inflaming the mob.

Here I am happy to add that within the city of New Orleans the first instance of wrong or injury done by any soldier to any man or woman or any instance of plunder above a petty theft yet remains to be reported to me. There is an instance of gross outrage and plunder on the part of some of the Wisconsin regiment at Kenner, some 12 miles above here, while on the march to possess ourselves of the Jackson Railroad, who when they return will be most exemplarily punished. I must send home some of my transport ships in ballast by the terms of their charter. In accordance with the terms of my order No. 22 I have caused to be bought a very considerable quantity of sugar, but as yet very little cotton. This has gone very far to reassure the planters and factors. They are sending their agents everywhere into the interior to endeavor to stop the burning of the crops.

Nobody can be better aware than myself that I have no right to buy this property with the money of the United States, even if I had any of it, which I have not. But I have bought it with my own money and upon my individual credit. The articles are sugar, rosin, and turpentine. I have sent these as ballast in the several transport ships, which otherwise would have to be sent to Ship Island for sand. These articles will be worth more in New York and Boston than I paid for them here through my agents. If the Government choose to take them and reimburse me for them I am content. If not, I am quite content to keep them and pay the Government a reasonable freight. Whatever may be done the Government will save by the transaction. I only desire that neither motives nor action shall be misunderstood.

I have sent General Williams, with two regiments and a light battery, to accompany the flag-officer up the river to occupy or land and aid in taking any point where resistance may be offered. Baton Rouge has already surrendered and the flag is raised over it. The machines from the Arsenal for making arms are removed to a distance, but where they cannot be at present used. The naval forces with General Williams have gone above Natchez, and the gunboats are proceeding to Vicksburg, which the rebels are endeavoring to fortify, but I do not believe, from all I learn, with any success. The flag-officer is aground just below Natchez in the Hartford, and I have dispatched two boats to light him off.

I should have sent more troops with General Williams, but it was impossible to get transportation for them. The rebels had burned and disabled every boat that they did not hide, and then their machinists refused to work on their repair.

By dint of the most urgent measures I have compelled repairs, so that I am now getting some transportation, and have sent a boat to Fort Pickens for General Arnold, of which I understand him to be in the utmost need. I have sent into the various bayous and have succeeded in digging out of the bushes several steamers; one or two very good ones.

Colonel McMillan, of the Twenty-first Indiana Regiment, on Monday last, in a little creek leading out of Berwick Bay, some 80 miles from here, succeeded with an ox-cart in cutting out the rebel steamer Fox, loaded with 15 tons of powder and a large quantity of quicksilver, medicines, and stores. The steamer was formerly the G. W. Whitman, of New York, and has succeeded in running the blockade four times.

Colonel McMillan is now engaged in scouring the bayous and lagoons through which the rebels have been supplied with ammunition, causing large quantities to be destroyed and capturing some where the pursuit is quick enough. In no other way can the same amount of distress be brought upon the rebel army, as they are much in want of ammunition, and we are intercepting all supplies. A very large amount of ordnance and ordnance stores have been captured here and are now being cared for and inventoried.

Large numbers of Union men—Americans, Germans, and French—have desired to enlist in our service. I have directed the regiments to fill themselves up with these recruits. I can enlist a regiment or more here, if the Department think it desirable, of true and loyal men. I do not think, however, that Governor Moore would commission the officers. Such a corps being desirable, would it not be possible to have an independent organization, with commissions from the President. These troops would be very useful in manning the forts at Pontchartrain and down the river, which are fearfully unhealthy. They might have a company or two of Northern soldiers for instructors and for fear of possible accident.

I shall have the transportation ready for a movement on Mobile as soon as the flag-officer returns from up the river. I am engaged in arranging for it. I will get the transportation, so as to go across the lake by the inside route.

I have endeavored in several ways to get communication with General Buell, so as to co-operate with him, but as yet have failed. Although I am not by the terms of my instructions enjoined to penetrate the interior, yet I shall do so at once, if the public service can be aided.

General Lovell, when he retreated from this city, took with him to Camp Moore between 8,000 and 9,000 men. He is 80 miles away, and such is the height of the water that it is nearly impossible to march, he having gone on the railroad and taken all his rolling stock with him. More than one-half of that army has left him, and perhaps one-third has returned to this city, put on citizens' clothes, and are quiet. I think General Lovell is doing as well as he can for the present. A defeat could hardly disorganize his forces more rapidly.

I trust my requisitions will be promptly forwarded, especially for food and mosquito-nets, which are a prime necessity.

The city council have endeavored to excite the French population here and to act by resolution upon the arrival of the French war steamer Catina as to induce the belief that there was some understanding between themselves and the French Government.

I append copy of letter to the council upon that subject, marked L; also copy of letter to the French consul as to spoliations at Kenner, marked M.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

BENJ. F. BUTLER,
Major-General, Commanding.

[Inclosures.]

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 25. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF, *New Orleans, May* 9, 1862.

The deplorable state of destitution and hunger of the mechanics and working classes in this city has been brought to the knowledge of the commanding general.

He has yielded to every suggestion made by the city government, and ordered every method of furnishing food to the people of New Orleans that government desired. No relief by those officials has yet been afforded. This hunger does not pinch the wealthy and influential leaders of the rebellion, who have gotten up this war and are now endeavoring to prosecute it without regard to the starving poor, the working man, his wife and child. Unmindful of their suffering fellow-citizens at home, they have caused or suffered provisions to be carried out of the city for Confederate service since the occupation by the United States forces.

Lafayette Square, their home of affluence, was made the depot of stores and munitions of war for the rebel armies, and not of provisions for their poor neighbors. Striking hands with the vile, the gambler, the idler, and the ruffian, they have destroyed the sugar and cotton, which might have been exchanged for food for the industrious and good, and regrated the price of that which is left by discrediting the very currency they had furnished, while they eloped with the specie, as well that stolen from the United States as the banks, the property of the good people of New Orleans, thus leaving them to ruin and starvation.

Fugitives from justice many of them, and others their associates staying because too puerile and insignificant to be objects of punishment by the clement Government of the United States.

They have betrayed their country; they have been false to every trust; they have shown themselves incapable of defending the State they had seized upon, although they have forced every poor man's child into their service as soldiers for that purpose, while they made their sons and nephews officers.

They cannot protect those whom they have ruined, but have left them to the mercies and assassinations of a chronic mob.

They will not feed those whom they are starving.

Mostly without property themselves, they have plundered, stolen, and destroyed the means of those who had property, leaving children penniless and old age hopeless.

Men of Louisiana, workmen, property-holders, merchants, and citizens of the United States, of whatever nation you have had birth, how long will you uphold these flagrant wrongs and by inaction suffer yourselves to be made the serfs of these leaders?

The United States have sent land and naval forces here to fight and subdue rebellious armies in array against her authority. We find substantially only fugitive masses, runaway property-burners, a whisky-drinking mob, and starving citizens, with their wives and children. It is our duty to call back the first, to punish the second, root out the third, feed and protect the last.

Ready only for war, we had not prepared ourselves to feed the hungry and relieve the distressed with provisions. But to the extent possible within the power of the commanding general it shall be done.

He has captured a quantity of beef and sugar intended for the rebels in the field. A thousand barrels of these stores will be distributed among the deserving poor of this city, from whom the rebels had plun-

dered it, even although some of the food will go to supply the craving wants of the wives and children of those now herding at Camp Moore and elsewhere in arms against the United States.

Capt. John Clark, acting chief commissary of subsistence, will be charged with the execution of this order, and will give public notice of the place and manner of distribution, which will be arranged, as far as possible, so that the unworthy and dissolute will not share its benefits.

By command of Major-General Butler:

GEO. C. STRONG,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Chief of Staff.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 27. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF, *New Orleans, May* 13, 1862.

It having come to the knowledge of the commanding general that Friday next is proposed to be observed as a day of fasting and prayer, in obedience to some supposed proclamation of one Jefferson Davis, in the several churches of this city, it is ordered that no such observance be had.

"Churches and religious houses are to be kept open as in time of profound peace," but no religious exercises are to be had upon the supposed authority above mentioned.

By command of Major-General Butler:

GEO. C. STRONG,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 28. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF, *New Orleans, May* 15, 1862.

As the officers and soldiers of the United States have been subject to repeated insults from the women (calling themselves ladies) of New Orleans in return for the most scrupulous non-interference and courtesy on our part, it is ordered that hereafter when any female shall by word, gesture, or movement insult or show contempt for any officer or soldier of the United States she shall be regarded and held liable to be treated as a woman of the town plying her avocation.

By command of Major-General Butler:

GEO. C. STRONG,
Assistant Adjutant-General and Chief of Staff.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 29. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF, *New Orleans, May* 16, 1862.

I. It is hereby ordered that neither the city of New Orleans nor the banks thereof exchange their notes, bills, or obligations for Confederate notes, bills, or bonds, nor issue any bill, note, or obligation payable in Confederate notes.

II. On the 27th day of May instant all circulation of or trade in Confederate notes and bills will cease within this department; and all sales or transfers of property made on or after that day in consideration of such notes or bills, directly or indirectly, will be void, and the property confiscated to the United States, one-fourth thereof to go to the informer.

By command of Major-General Butler:

GEO. C. STRONG,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Chief of Staff.

[Inclosure L.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, May 16, 1862.

To the Mayor and Gentlemen of the City Council of New Orleans:

In the report of your official action, published in the Bee of the 16th instant, I find the following extracted resolution, with the action of part of your body thereon, viz:

The following preamble and resolution, offered by Mr. Stith, were read twice and adopted; the rules being suspended, were on motion sent to the assistant board.

YEAS: Mr. De Labarre, Forstall, Huckins, Rodin, and Stith—5.

Whereas it has come to the knowledge of this council that for the first time in the history of this city a large fleet of the navy of France is about to visit New Orleans, of which fleet the Catina, now in our port, is the pioneer; this council bearing in grateful remembrance the many ties of amity and good feeling which unite the people of this city with those of France, to whose paternal protection New Orleans owes its foundation and early prosperity, and to whom it is especially grateful for the jealousy with which in the cession of the State it guaranteed all the rights of property, person, and religious freedom of its citizens: Be it

Resolved, That the freedom and hospitality of the city be tendered, through the commander of the Catina, to the French naval fleet during its sojourn in our port; and that a committee of five of this council be appointed, together with the mayor, to make such tender and such other arrangements as may be necessary to give effect to the same.

Messrs. Stith and Forstall were appointed on the committee mentioned in the foregoing resolution.

This action is an insult as well to the United States as to the friendly, powerful, and progressive nation toward whose officers it is directed. The offer of the freedom of a captured city by the captives would merit letters-patent for its novelty were there not doubts of its usefulness as an invention. The tender of its hospitalities by a government to which police duties and sanitary regulations only are intrusted is simply an invitation to the calaboose or the hospital. The United States authorities are the only ones here capable of dealing with amicable or unamicable nations, and will see to it that such acts of courtesy or assistance are extended to any armed vessel of the Emperor of France as shall testify the national, traditional, and hereditary feelings of grateful remembrance with which the United States Government and people appreciate the early aid of France and her many acts of friendly regard shown upon so many national and fitting occasions.

The action of the city council in this behalf must be reversed.

BENJ. F. BUTLER,
Major-General, Commanding.

[Inclosure M.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, May 16, 1862.

SIR: Your communication, covering those from sundry persons claiming to have been injured in their property by the disorderly acts of United States soldiers, has been received.

My notice had been brought to the same subject-matter.

As soon as the soldiers return by whom it is alleged the wrong was done the matter will be completely investigated and prompt justice administered.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

BENJ. F. BUTLER,
Major-General, Commanding.

M. MEJAN, *Consul de France.*

FORT SAINT PHILIP, LA., *May* 16, 1862.

Lieut. G. WEITZEL,
U. S. Engineers, Chief Engineer Department of the Gulf:

SIR: In compliance with your orders, dated April 30 and May 13, I reported to Col. E. F. Jones, Twenty-sixth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers, at Fort Jackson, May 6, and have examined the condition of the two forts here, made a list of their ordnance, and given him such assistance in starting repairs as I was able. He will need further instructions from you, as I will explain to you when I see you.

I have the honor to inclose herewith a list of the ordnance of the two forts here, a rough sketch of Fort Jackson, giving the positions of its guns, and also a copy of a letter to Colonel Jones, accompanying a copy of this sketch.

Respectfully submitted.

JOHN C. PALFREY,
First Lieutenant, United States Engineers.

[Inclosure No. 1.]

Forts Jackson and Saint Philip.

Forts passed morning of the 24th of April, 1862.

Bombardment commenced on the 18th of April, 1862.

Forts surrendered on the 28th of April, 1862.

Porter says 1,800 shells fell in Fort Jackson. Eleven rebel boats destroyed; there were eighteen.

Vessels in right column, first division, Cayuga, Mississippi, Pensacola, Oneida, Varuna, Katahdin, Kineo, Wissahickon; vessels in left column, second division, Hartford, Brooklyn, Richmond, Itasca, Winona, Kennebec; third division, Sciota, Iroquois, Panola; 17 vessels; Sable Island, 12 miles distant from Fort Saint Philip, 6 vessels; total, 23 vessels.

Miami went within 4½ miles of Mamel's Canal.

Garrison mutinied night of the 27th; 250 of them.

Total loss on 9 vessels, 30 killed, 119 wounded.

Mortar-flotilla steamers were Harriet Lane, Westfield, Owasco, Clifton, Miami, and sloop-of-war Portsmouth. One hour and eleven minutes. Flotilla lost 1 man killed and 6 wounded.

FORT SAINT PHILIP.

Barbette:		
10-inch columbiads	2	
8-inch columbiads	3	
7-inch rifle (108-pounder)	1	
8-inch mortars	2	
42-pounders	6	
32-pounders	15	
24-pounders	11	
7½-inch howitzer	1	
Total *en barbette*		41
In casemate:		
24-pounder howitzers (flank)	10	
24-pounder guns	14	
Total in casemate		24
One 6-pounder gun and one 12-pounder howitzer were in the fort		2
		67

In outer battery were two 32-pounders, rifled; one 10-inch columbiad (C. S. A.); two 8-inch columbiads, and one 10-inch sea mortar; total, six. Total at Fort Jackson, seventy-three.

8-inch columbiads, 2+1+1 =	4
24-pounder	1
8-inch single mortar	1
10-inch siege mortar	1
Total	7
On parade:	
6-pounder field gun	1
12-pounder howitzer	1
24-pounder howitzer	1
Total	3
In upper battery:	
24-pounders	16
In lower battery:	
42-pounders	6
32-pounders	9
24-pounders	4
7-inch rifled gun (108-pounder)	1
8-inch columbiad	1
	21

Total in Fort Saint Philip and new, fifty-one guns.

There were four 10-inch sea-coast mortars in a field work below and northeast of the lower battery.

FORT JACKSON.

In the following account of the condition in which the casemates were found the casemates are designated as in the accompanying plan.

The first number gives the number of guns in the casemate; the second its caliber; the letter G shows that the piece was in good serviceable condition; the next number the depth in inches of water in the casemate; the next letter G that the piers were sound, and next comes an enumeration of the cracks in the masonry, and finally of the shell-holes:

CASEMATE 1—I.

0-0-0; 6 inch; G; no cracks; one shell-hole near crown, about 2 feet in diameter and 8 inches deep, from intrados up.

CASEMATE 1—II.

1; 24-pounder howitzer; G; 4 inches; G; no cracks; one shell-hole near crown, 3 inches by 4 inches by 8 inches deep.

1—III.

Apparently uninjured.

1—IV.

Main entrance; three shell-holes, each about 3 feet diameter and 1 foot deep; 2 inches water overflow.

1—V.

Magazine; uninjured and in good condition; dry.

1—VI.

0-0 0; 2 inch; G; no cracks; one shell-mark, starting bricks in from arch over, about 2 feet by 4 feet.

1—VII.

1; 24-pounder howitzer; G; 2 inches; G; one crack from embrasure to ventilator, one opposite through rear wall; bricks started a little by shell over recess arch opposite the entrance into this gun-room.

3—I.

0-0-0; 3 inch; G; no cracks; no shell-holes.

3—II.

1; 24-pounder howitzer; G; 1 foot; G; one crack through embrasure and ventilator; no shell-hole.

3—III.

1; 24-pounder; G; 2 inches; G; one crack parallel to scarp across main arch and through the crowns of the two communication arches, and a second similar one parallel to first and about 6 feet in rear of it, through springing lines of communication arches; two shell-holes—one 4 feet by 3 feet by 16 inches deep, and one 4 feet by 1 foot by 4 inches deep.

3—IV.

1; 24-pounder; G; 1 inch; G; same cracks continue, one-half inch wide; no shell-holes.

3—V.

1; 24-pounder; G; one inch; G; cracks as above; no shell-holes.

3—VI.

1; 24-pounder; G; 0 inches; G; cracks as above; one shell-mark 4 feet diameter and bricks still adhering.

3—VII.

1; 24-pounder; G; 0 inches; G; cracks as above; no shell-holes. This gun and all casemate guns from here are mounted on wooden chassis and cast-iron carriages.

3—VIII.

1; 24-pounder; G; 1 inch; G; cracks as above; two shell-holes—one 3 feet diameter and bricks still in; one 3 feet by 4 feet by 4 inches deep.

3—IX.

1; 24-pounder; G; 1 inch; G; cracks as above; no shell-holes.

3—X.

1; 24-pounder; G; 0 inches; G; no cracks; no shell-holes.

3—XI.

0-0-0; 2 inch; G; no cracks; no shell-holes.

3—XII.

1; 24-pounder howitzer; G; 3 inches; G; two cracks through embrasure and ventilator; three shell-holes, all through arch, with about 4 feet diameter on intrados and 16 inches diameter on extrados; one 4 feet by 4 feet through rear wall of casemate.

5—I.

0-0-0; 2 inch; G; no cracks; no shell-holes.

5—II.

1; 24-pounder howitzer; G; 2 inches; G; one crack all along crown, one at left springing line and one midway between these two, all about one-half inch wide; one shell-hole 5 feet by 3 feet by 12 inches, about.

5—III.

0-0-0; 0 inches; G; one crack parallel to scarp across main arch and through crowns of communication arches, and about one-fourth inch wide; no shell holes.

5—IV.

1; 24-pounder; G; 0 inches; G; one crack as above, but varying from one-fourth inch to 3¼ inches wide; also a second crack 6 feet in rear of first, one-fourth inch wide; no shell-holes.

5—V.

1; 24-pounder; G; 0 inches; G; cracks as above, and all one-fourth inch wide; no shell-holes.

5—VI.

1; 24-pounder; G; 1 inch; G; cracks as above; no shell-holes.

5—VII.

1; 24-pounder; G; 1 inch; G; first crack as above; second crack closed; bricks started by shells in two places, viz, on crown 4 feet by 2 feet, and on groin 4 feet by 1 foot by 4 inches deep.

5—VIII.

1; 24-pounder; G; 0 inches; G; first crack as above; no shell-holes.

5—IX.

1; 24-pounder; G; 0 inches; G; first crack as above; bricks started by shell in one place near crown 1 foot by 1 foot.

5—X.

0-0-0; 0 inches; G; no cracks; one shell-hole near springing line 2 feet by 3 feet and shored up; it no doubt is through the arch.

5—XI.

0-0-0; 3 inch; one oblique crack through arch and pier from crown to floor on one side one-fourth inch wide; two shell-holes—one 4 feet by 2 feet by 8 inches, and one 3 feet in diameter and bricks still adhering.

5—XII.

1; 24-pounder howitzer; G; 3 inches; G; no cracks; no shell-holes.

7—I.

0-0-0; 3 inch; G; no cracks; one shell-hole at springing line 4 feet diameter and 4 inches deep.

7—II.

1; 24-pounder howitzer; G; 4 feet; G; two cracks through embrasure and ventilator three-fourths inch wide; no shell-holes.

7—III.

0-0-0; 0 inches; G; no cracks; one shell-hole 2 feet diameter and 8 inches deep near crown.

7—IV.

0-0-0; 15 inch; G; one crack along crown for 10 feet; three shell-holes—4 feet by 3 feet, 4 feet by 3 feet, and 3 feet by 3 feet—each all through the arch.

7—V.

1; 24-pounder howitzer; G; 4 inches; G; one crack through embrasure and ventilator; one shell-hole 3 feet by 3 feet and through the arch. Retaining wall on parade at 8 is knocked down.

9—I.

0-0-0; 4 inch; G; no cracks; two shell-holes—one 2 feet by 2 feet by 6 inches and one 2 feet diameter and bricks still adhering.

9—II.

1; 24-pounder howitzer; G; 3 inches; G; no cracks; no shell-holes.

9—III.

0-0-0; 5 inch; G; no cracks; no shell-holes.

9—IV.

1; 24-pounder howitzer; G; 2 inches; G; one crack through embrasure and ventilator and one opposite through rear of casemate; one shell-hole through crown of arch about 3 feet by 4 feet and nearly over howitzer.

Retaining wall on parade at 10 is knocked down. In the fort are one 6-pounder field gun and one 12-pounder field howitzer.

In the battery east of the fort are five guns, one circle, and one mortar, in the following order, running from the fort eastward: Two 32-pounders, rifled; one 10-inch columbiad (C. S. A.); one 8-inch columbiad; one columbiad circle; one 8-inch columbiad in angle; one 10-inch sea-coast mortar.

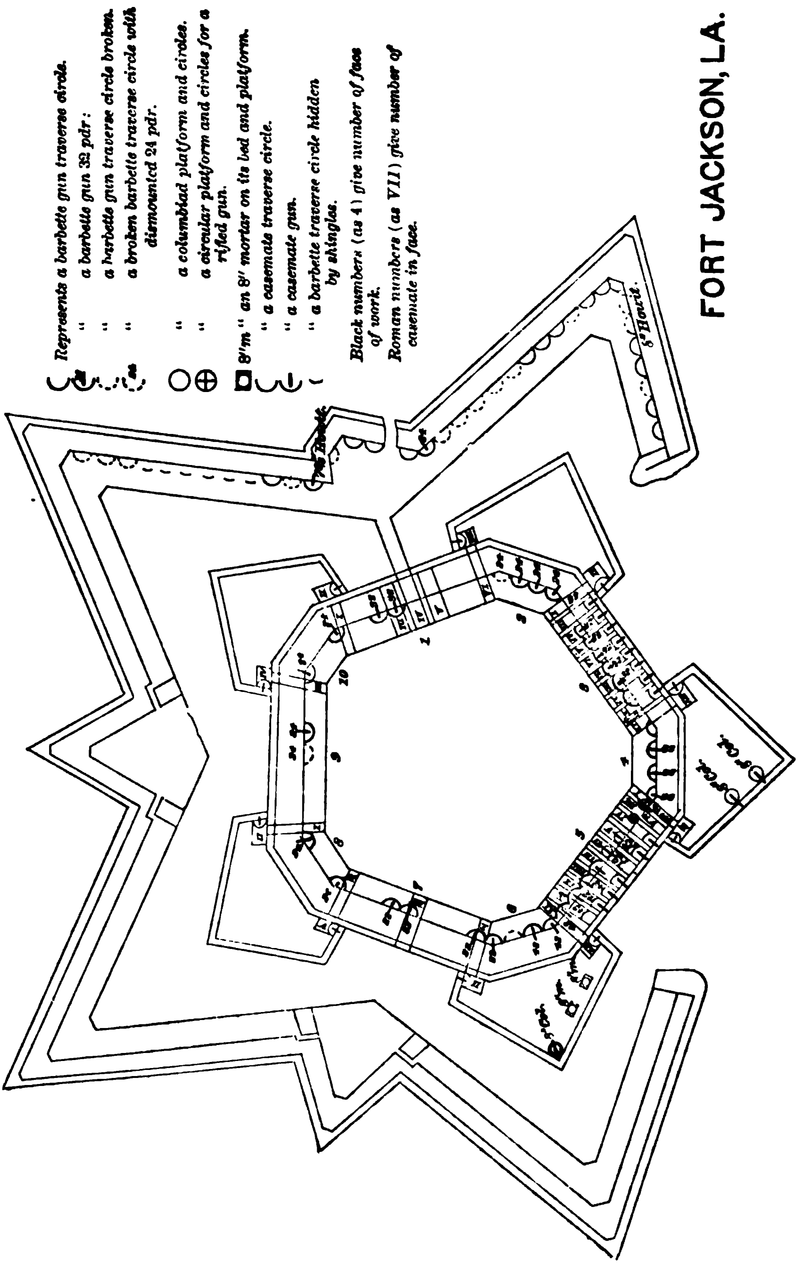
The shell-holes have been so filled in with sand bags and earth that it is impossible to tell accurately how many shell fell inside the fort. Those which struck the thin (20-inch) wall of the citadel went through; four or five struck the lower wall (4 feet), and made the usual hole of some 18 inches deep. The masonry of the plank casemates was not covered by earth. A blind casemate on I, not known to exist, was opened by a shell. The ramps are in good condition. The shot furnaces, except the one in the northwest covered way, are destroyed. The gun casemates shake badly on the discharge of the barbette guns. The joints of the pieces show that the scarp ends have settled. I do not know whether the cracks in the arches parallel to the scarp noted above existed before the bombardment or not. If not, the strain caused by the settling probably did, and the vibration of the discharges opened them. I think this mischief was increased by the explosion of shells in the ditch under the foundations. The effect of the shells of the masonry seems to be confined to the vicinity of the impact. A traverse was put up at the right end of 3, and the second and eighth guns in barbette on this face were dismounted; also one on 9; and an 8-inch siege howitzer in the northwest covered way. The second gun on 5 in barbette was a 7-inch rifled gun, with a jacket around the breech like Parrott's, and throwing a 108-pound shell. It is similar to a broken gun in the lower battery of Fort Saint Philip. Its carriage was something like our columbiad carriages, but with a peculiar elevating apparatus. Another platform, evidently for a similar gun, was constructed by its side.

Many of the flank howitzers and some of the barbette guns were left loaded with shell fuse end in. Whether this arose from accident or design, it must have been advantageous to our side. The more the fort is examined the more the conviction grows that it was not desperately or even faithfully defended, and that its present efficiency is considerable.

Respectfully submitted.

JOHN C. PALFREY,
First Lieutenant, United States Engineers.

[Inclosure No. 2.]



[Inclosure No. 3.]

Fort Saint Philip.

This fort sustained the following damage before its surrender:

In the western battery two guns dismounted, one of them being broken by a round shot. On covered way opposite face 8 a 13-inch mortar broke its own carriage and was dismounted.

In eastern or lower battery a 7-inch rifled gun burst or was broken. In two places the retaining wall of the exterior slope was damaged by shells; also there are several holes made by shells in the parade terre-pleins and parapets.

The fort is as efficient as before the attack. Its armament is as follows, viz: On face 8, running from 7, are two 8-inch columbiads, one columbiad platform without rails, one 8-inch columbiad, one columbiad, one columbiad platform complete.

On salient 15-16 is one 24-pounder. On covered-way face 10 are one 8-inch and one 10-inch siege mortar on beds and platforms all in good condition. On covered-way face 8 is one 13-inch sea-coast mortar with broken carriage and good platform. This is iron.

In the upper battery, starting at the fort and running west along the river face, are one circle, eight 24-pounder guns; one circle, two 24-pounders; one circle, three 24-pounders; one circle (with its carriage broken by shot), one 24-pounder; one circle, one 24-pounder; one circle (gun broken by ball and carriage gone) (in angle), one 24-pounder; (on end running northwest three circles; (on return running northeast) three circles; making sixteen 24-pounders and provision for twelve more.

In the lower battery, running northeast from fort, are five circles, nine 32-pounders, six 42-pounders, one 7-inch rifled gun (broken) (in angle), one 8-inch columbiad (on end); one circle, two 24-pounders (in angle); one circle (on return), two 24-pounders; making one broken gun, twenty guns, and provision for seven more.

In another battery still farther northeast are four heavy 10-inch mortars in good order, with a shelter by them.

The broken rifle gun in the northeast battery no doubt burst. It is an old 42-pounder gun with a jacket shrunk on. Its marks are U. S., W. P. F., 1837, No. 56.

The 108-pounder rifle at Fort Jackson has a similar jacket, but a plain tapering reinforce and chase, without chase-ring or swell of muzzle.

Respectfully submitted.

JOHN C. PALFREY,
First Lieutenant, United States Engineers.

In this fort were one 6-pounder gun and one 12-pounder and one 24-pounder field howitzer.

[Inclosure No. 4.]

FORT SAINT PHILIP, LA., *May* 14, 1862.

Col. E. F. JONES,
Twenty-sixth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers, Comdg.:

COLONEL: In compliance with your orders I have examined Fort Jackson with a view to its efficiency for defense, and have the honor to transmit herewith a rough sketch of the work, giving the state of its armament after its surrender.

A similar drawing will be sent to Lieut. G. Weitzel, chief engineer, Department of the Gulf, and it is hoped the copy in your hands will prove useful for reference when further instructions are sent you. The guns are arranged to resist an attack coming up the river. To secure the fort against an attack in the opposite direction their positions will have to be changed.

When their new arrangement has been approved by Lieutenant Weitzel a drawing of it will probably be sent to you. This work of mounting, dismounting, and moving guns belongs to the Ordnance Department of the Army, and should be superintended by one of its officers in person. If, however, the exigencies of the service should throw this duty on your regiment, you will find detailed instructions for the maneuvers in the heavy artillery, and the necessary gins, sling-carts, and pulleys are in the fort. If new gun circles have to be set, they should be superintended by an engineer officer or else detailed instructions about them sent to you. Not much need be added to the directions already given you by General Butler. All posterns and sally-ports should have their gates hung and be furnished with bolts or braces in perfect order for instant use, and when there are bridges in front draws lifting with ordinary ease should be provided. Next to this, all walls retaining earth should be built up with the original material, carefully bonded into the remaining work, and after the masonry has properly set clean earth should be rammed hard and compact behind it and the surface planted with grass seed and watered till a strong growth is obtained. While the carpenters and masons are engaged on this work the laborers should collect and burn the rubbish inside the fort. Much of this might be burned without the delay of moving it outside of the fort. All the lumber should be piled outside the fort, so as to be protected from the sun and not compromise the safety of the fort.

Everything combustible should be moved outside of the fort, and nothing else of that nature, buildings, quarters, or anything else, allowed inside. Probably no method better than the present can be found to lower the water in the fort till the steam-pump arrives. In the mean time care should be taken that no filth or refuse is thrown into the water, and lime should occasionally be thrown into the puddles. The casemates should be kept as empty as possible. Spoiled provisions might be moved out of the fort, even when they would be exposed to the weather. The magazine which is open is in good condition. The other should be opened, and all the ammunition possible should be withdrawn from the casemates and put into these. Where the arches have been broken by shells elaborate repairs will be needed, for which detailed instructions will be necessary.

The scarp and piers are still in good condition, and the injury to the arches seems to be mostly confined to the vicinity of the point of impact. In many cases the extrados or outside of the brick arch has probably been injured when there is no corresponding mark on the intrados or inside.

To enable the repairs to be thorough, therefore, the striking point of every shell on the surfaces, indicated by a depression, hole, the absence of grass, or the presence of sand bags, should be carefully marked by a firmly-driven stake, or some other sufficient and permanent sign.

Finally, at such times as the other work allows the walls of the citadel should be thrown down and the good bricks cleaned, piled, and kept for repairs, and the rest used for making a good road to the landing and

repairing the levee around the fort and distributed elsewhere in a manner to afford no facility of approach to an enemy.

Respectfully submitted.

JOHN C. PALFREY,
First Lieutenant, United States Engineer.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 30. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF, *New Orleans, May* 19, 1862.

It is represented to the commanding general that great distress, privation, suffering, hunger, and even starvation, have been brought upon the people of New Orleans and vicinage by the course taken by the banks and dealers of currency.

He has been urged to take measures to provide as far as may be for the relief of the citizens, so that the loss may fall in part at least on those who have caused and ought to bear it. The general sees with regret that the banks and bankers causelessly suspended specie payments in September last, in contravention of the laws of the State and of the United States. Having done so, they introduced Confederate notes as currency, which they bought at a discount in place of their own bills, receiving them on deposit, paying them out for their discounts, and collecting their customers' notes and drafts as theirs in money, sometimes even against their will, thus giving these notes credit and a wide general circulation, so that they were substituted in the hands of the middle-men, the poor, and unwary as currency, in place of that provided by the Constitution and laws of the country or of any valuable equivalent.

The banks and bankers now endeavor to take advantage of the reestablishment of the authority of the United States here to throw the depreciation and loss from this worthless stuff of their own creation and fostering upon their creditors, depositors, and bill-holders. They refuse to receive these bills, while they pay them over their counters. They require their depositors to take them. They change the obligation of contracts by stamping their bills "Redeemable in Confederate notes." They have invested the savings of labor and the pittance of the widow in this paper. They sent away or hid their specie so that the people could have nothing but these notes—which they now depreciate—with which to buy bread.

All other property has become nearly valueless from the calamities of this iniquitous and unjust war, begun by rebellious guns turned on the flag of our prosperous and happy country floating over Fort Sumter. Saved from the general ruin by this system of financiering, bank stocks alone are now selling at great premiums in the market, while the stockholders have received large dividends.

To equalize as far as may be this general loss, to have it fall at least in part where it ought to lie, to enable the people of this city and vicinage to have a currency which shall at least be a semblance to that which the wisdom of the Constitution provides for all citizens of the United States, it is therefore ordered—

I. That the several incorporated banks pay out no more Confederate notes to their depositors or creditors, but that all deposits be paid in the bills of the bank, United States Treasury notes, gold, or silver.

II. That all private bankers receiving deposits pay out to their depositors only the current bills of city banks or United States Treasury notes, gold, or silver.

III. That the savings banks pay to their depositors or creditors only gold, silver, or United States Treasury notes, current bills of city banks, or their own bills to an amount not exceeding one-third of their deposits, and of denominations not less than one dollar, which they are authorized to issue, and for the redemption of which their assets shall be held liable.

IV. The incorporated banks are authorized to issue bills of a less denomination than five dollars, but not less than one dollar, anything in their charters to the contrary notwithstanding, and are authorized to receive Confederate notes for any of their bills until the 27th day of May instant.

V. That all persons and firms having issued small notes or "shinplasters," so called, are required to redeem them on presentation at their places of business, between the hours of 9 a. m. to 3 p. m., either in gold, silver, United States Treasury notes, or current bills of city banks, under penalty of confiscation of their property and sale thereof for the purpose of redemption of the notes so issued or imprisonment for a term of hard labor.

VI. Private bankers may issue notes of denominations not less than one nor more than ten dollars to two-thirds of the amount of specie which they show to a commissioner, appointed from these headquarters, in their vaults, and actually kept there for the purpose of redemption of such notes.

By order of Major-General Butler:

GEO. C. STRONG,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
May 22, 1862.

W. NEWTON MERCER, Esq.,
President pro tempore Bank of Louisiana:

SIR: I have received your communication of the directors of the Bank of Louisiana, covering their unanimous action.

To their request that I would appoint a commission to examine the affairs of the bank I cannot accede. With the mismanagement, on the contrary, of the bank I have nothing to do, except so far as either affects the interests of the United States.

The assigned reason for the call for this examination, that "the integrity and good faith of the directors have been impugned," will not move me, if you refer to General Orders, No. 30, which speaks of acts and facts, not motives. Your note says that the directors own but one-tenth of the capital stock of the bank. Without consulting the owners of the other nine-tenths, nearly three millions of dollars, this one-tenth took this immense wealth from its legal place of deposit, flying over the country in company with fugitive property-burners, among the masses of a disorganized, retreating, and starving army, whence it is more than likely never to return again. The time it would take to make an investigation which would show the good management, to say nothing of the purity of motive of such a transaction, cannot be spared by any officer of my command. *Ex uno disce omnes.*

The directors of the Bank of Louisiana have all seen General Orders, No. 30, and have acted upon it as a corporation, so your note shows. They will now advise themselves whether they will act in accordance

with its requirement upon the corporate and individual peril, and inform me within six hours after the receipt of this of their determination.

I have the honor to be, respectfully, your obedient servant,

BENJ. F. BUTLER.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 42. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF, *New Orleans, May* 24, 1862.

The New Orleans Estafette du Sud newspaper, having published an article on the 21st instant which violates the terms of the proclamation of 1st of May from these headquarters, said paper is hereby suppressed.

By command of Major-General Butler:

GEO. C. STRONG,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, May 25, 1862.

Hon. E. M. STANTON,
Secretary of War:

SIR: In matters pertaining to the conduct of affairs in my own department which affect that alone I will trouble you for instructions as little as possible, but in those which affect the administrative policy of the country I beg leave to refer to the head of the War Department for advice and direction. The question now pressing me is the state of negro property here and the condition of the negroes as men. It has a gravity as regards both white and black appalling as the mind follows out the logical necessities of different lines of action. Ethnological in its proportions and demands for investigation, it requires active administrative operations immediately upon the individual in his daily life, his social, political, and religious status as a human being, while some of the larger deductions of political economy are to be at once worked out by any given course of conduct. It cannot be solved therefore without thought or discussion by a phrase or a paragraph. The question now comes to me in a different form from that in which it has presented itself to any other military commander.

At Fortress Monroe during the last summer I found the negro deserted by his master or having been forced by him into the fortification as the builder and thus made to aid in the rebellion. The rights of property under that condition of things could be easily settled. The man was to be treated as a human being wrecked upon a civilized coast, all his social ties and means of living gone, to be cared for because he was a man. My action thereupon is well known and was approved by the Government.

At Port Royal the same condition of things substantially obtained and I suppose will be dealt with in like manner. Here, however, an entirely different state of the question is disclosed.

The general commanding finds himself in possession of a tract of country larger than some States of the Union. This has submitted to the Government of the United States; a community with whom by proclamation the President is about opening commercial relations with all the world except for that which is contraband of war; rich in

fertile lands; in it a city of the first class, wherein its inhabitants by a large majority are attending to their usual avocations and endeavoring in good faith to live quietly under the laws of the Union, and whoever does not do so is speedily punished and his compeers thereby admonished.

To this city and vicinage has been pledged the governmental protection and inviolability of the rights of property under the laws of the United States so long as these conditions of peace and quiet shall be preserved, and that pledge has been accepted by the good, loyal, and peaceful, and the power of the Union is respected by the wicked, so that they have become peaceful, if not loyal. It is found that a large portion of property held here is in slaves. They till the soil, raise the sugar, corn, and cotton, load and unload the ships; they perform every domestic office, and are permeated through every branch of industry and peaceful calling.

In a large degree the owners of the soil, planters, farmers, mechanics, and small traders have been passive rather than active in the rebellion. All that had real property at stake have been the led rather than the leaders in this outbreak against law and order. In the destruction of cotton and sugar even, which has been so largely effected, the owners and producers have not been the destroyers, but in many cases the resistants of destruction.

There is still another class. Those actively in arms and those who for motives of gain or worse have aided the rebellion in their several spheres.

The property of these I am hunting out and holding for confiscation under the laws. There is in most cases no military necessity for its immediate confiscation. Such act, if done, would in many instances work injustice to the *bona fide* loyal creditor, whose interest the Government will doubtless consider. I am only confiscating in fact in cases where there is a breach of a positive order, for the purpose of punishment and example. In all these cases I have no hesitation as to the kinds of property or rights of property which shall be confiscated, and make no distinctions, save that where that property consists in the services of slaves I shall not sell it until so ordered.

Now, many negroes (slaves) have come within my lines. Many have sought to be kept, fed, and to live in the quarters with my troops. Loyal and disloyal masters have lost them alike. I have caused as many to be employed as I have use for. I have directed all not employed to be sent out of my lines, leaving them subject to the ordinary laws of the community in that behalf.

I annex all orders and communications to my officers upon this matter up to the date of the transmission of this dispatch.

Now, what am I to do? Unless all personal property of all rebels is to be confiscated (of the policy of which a military commander has no right to an opinion) it is manifestly unjust to make a virtual confiscation of this particular species of property. Indeed it makes an actual confiscation of all property, both real and personal, of the planter if we take away or allow to run away his negroes as his crop is just growing, it being impossible to supply the labor necessary to preserve it. Again, if a portion of these slaves only are to be taken within my lines, and if to be so taken is a benefit to them, it is unjust to those that are not taken. Those that come early to us are by no means the best men and women. With them, as with the whites, it is the worse class that rebel against and evade the laws that govern them. The vicious and unthrifty have felt punishment of their masters as a rule, the exception

being where the cruel master abuses the industrious and well-behaved slave, and the first to come are those that feel particular grievances.

It is a physical impossibility to take all. I cannot feed the white men within my lines. Women and children are actually starving in spite of all that I can do. Ay, and they too without fault on their part. What would be the state of things if I allowed all the slaves from the plantations to quit their employment and come within the lines is not to be conceived by the imagination.

Am I then to take of these blacks only the adventurers, the shiftless, and wicked, to the exclusion of the good and quiet? If coming within our lines is equivalent to freedom, and liberty is a boon, is it to be obtained only by the first that apply?

I had written thus far when by the Ocean Queen I received a copy of an order of Major-General Hunter upon this subject in the Department of the South. Whether I assent or dissent from the course of action therein taken it is not my province to criticise it.

I desire, however, to call attention to the grounds upon which it seems to be based and to examine how far they may be applicable here.

The military necessity does not exist here for the employment of negroes in arms, in order that we may have an acclimated force. If the War Department desires, and will permit, I can have 5,000 able-bodied white citizens enlisted within 60 days, all of whom have lived here many years, and many of them drilled soldiers, to be commanded by intelligent loyal officers. Besides, I hope and believe that this war will be ended before any body of negroes could be organized, armed, and drilled so as to be efficient.

The negro here, by long habit and training, has acquired a great horror of fire-arms, sometimes ludicrous in the extreme when the weapon is in his own hand. I am inclined to the opinion that John Brown was right in his idea of arming the negro with a pike or spear instead of a musket, if they are to be armed at all. Of this I say nothing, because a measure of governmental policy is not to be discussed in the dispatch of a subordinate military officer.

In this connection it might not be inopportune to call to mind the fact that a main cause of the failure of the British in their attack on New Orleans was the employment of a regiment of blacks brought with them from the West Indies. This regiment was charged with the duty of carrying the facines with which the ditch in front of Jackson's line was to be filled up and the ladders for scaling the embankment. When the attacking column reached the point of assault the facines and ladders were not there. Upon looking around for them it was found that their black guardians had very prudently laid themselves down upon the plain in the rear and protected their heads from the whistling shot with the facines which should have been to the front in a different sense.

I am further inclined to believe that the idea that our men here cannot stand the climate, and therefore the negroes must be freed and armed as an acclimated force, admits of serious debate.

My command has been either here or on the way here from Ship Island since the 1st of May; some of them on shipboard in the river since the 17th of April. All the deaths in the general hospital in this city since we have been here are only 13 from all causes, 2 of these being accidental, as will appear from Surgeon Smith's report, herewith submitted. From diseases at all peculiar to the climate I do not believe we have lost in the last thirty days one-fifth of one per cent. in the whole command; taking into the account also the infirm and debili-

tated, who ought never to have passed the surgeon's examination and come here.

Certain it is, if we admit the proposition that white men cannot be soldiers in this climate, we go very far toward asserting the dogma that white men cannot labor here, and therefore establish the necessity for exclusively black labor, which has ever been the corner-stone of African slavery.

We have heard much in the newspapers of the free-negro corps of this city organized for the defense of the South. From this a very erroneous idea may have been derived. The officers of that company called upon me the other day upon the question of the continuance of their organization and to learn what disposition they would be required to make of their arms; and in color, nay, also in conduct, they had much more the appearance of white gentlemen than some of those who have favored me with their presence claiming to be the "chivalry of the South."

I have satisfied myself, if I have failed to satisfy the Department, that no military necessity exists to change the policy of the Government in this respect within my command.

I have given hurriedly amidst the press of other cares some of the considerations that seem to me to bear upon the question. I only add as a fact that those well-disposed to the Union here represent that the supposed policy of the Government, as indicated by General Hunter's order, is used by our enemies to paralyze all the efforts to co-operate with us.

Reared in the full belief that slavery is a curse to a nation, which my further acquaintance with it only deepens and widens, from its baleful effects upon the master, because as under it he cannot lift the negro up in the scale of humanity therefore the negro drags him down, I have no fear that my views will be anywhere misunderstood. I only accept the fact of its present existence, the "tares among the wheat," and have asked the direction of the Department, "lest while I gather up the tares I root up also the wheat with them," or shall I "let both grow together till the harvest?"

Respectfully, &c.,

BENJ. F. BUTLER,
Major-General, Commanding.

[Inclosures.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, May 9, 1862.

General PHELPS:

Mr. J. B. G. Armand says that a boy by name of Irwin Pardon, whose services he claims, has come within your lines. The course which I have adopted in such cases is this: If I have any use for the services of such a boy I employ him without any scruple; if I have not I do not harbor him, as my subsistence would by no means serve for so many extra men that I do not need. If you have any use for him use him; if not, is he not like any other vagrant about the camp.

Respectfully,

BENJ. F. BUTLER,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, May 10, 1862.

General PHELPS:

I commend to you the bearers of this note, Peter Saure and P. Soniat, gentlemen and planters of Jefferson, just above your lines. They will make the statement of facts to you which they have made to me, and which from their characters I am bound to believe. You will see the need of giving them every aid in your power to save and protect the levee, even to returning their own negroes and adding others if need be to their forces.

This is outside of the question of returning negroes. You should send your soldiers, let alone allowing the men who are protecting us all from the Mississippi to have their workmen who are accustomed to this service.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

BENJ. F. BUTLER,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, May 21, 1862.

Brigadier-General PHELPS,
Commanding Camp Parapet:

GENERAL: Your provost-marshal did not report to me. He is supposed to have come down to New Orleans, as I found on my table a list of 17 negroes, unsigned, uncertified to, and unknown. While I was attending to other duties the person who brought it went away, so that when I sent for him he could not be found.

I attribute this to his ignorance of duty; you must teach him better.

Send him down with a true list, certified by you, of every person, white or black, remaining, being permitted to remain harbored or in any way within your pickets, not enlisted men or officers of the United States, with a tabular statement of names, when and by whom employed or unemployed, as the case may be, so that the list may give me every person who may be within your lines.

This is necessary for public service, and needs to be carefully attended to. I desire it by to-morrow's boat. I have sent you the Time and Tide instead of the Diana, which I need for other service.

I have the honor to remain, your obedient servant,

BENJ. F. BUTLER,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, May 23, 1862.

Brigadier-General PHELPS,
Commanding Camp Parapet:

GENERAL: You will cause all unemployed persons, black and white, to be excluded from your lines.

You will not permit either black or white persons to pass your lines, not officers or soldiers or belonging to the Navy of the United States, without a pass from these headquarters, except they are brought in under guard as captured persons with information; these to be examined and detained as prisoners of war if they have been in arms against the United States or dismissed and sent away at once, as the case may be. This does not apply to boats passing up the river without landing within lines.

Provision dealers and market men are to be allowed to pass in with provisions and their wares, but not to remain overnight. Persons having had their permanent residence within your lines before the occupation of our troops are not to be considered unemployed persons.

Your officers have reported a large number of servants. Every officer so reported employing servants will have the allowance for servants deducted from his pay roll.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

BENJ. F. BUTLER,
Major-General, Commanding.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 44. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF, *New Orleans, May 26, 1862.*

All females, white and black, must be excluded from remaining in any portion of the United States custom-house after the hour of 4 o'clock p. m. or before the hour of 9 a. m.

All persons not officers, soldiers, or clerks in the several departments must have a written pass, signed by the officer or person in charge of the department by whom they are employed, or they will be sent out of the custom-house.

No sentinel will allow any person without a pass to pass into the custom-house save into the offices of the commanding general, post-office, or of the commissary, or quartermaster, or court-room.

Upon no consideration are such persons to be allowed to pass into any other part of the building.

Colonel Birge is charged with the execution of this order, and will report to the commanding general its thorough execution at sunset today.

By order of Major-General Butler, commanding Department of the Gulf:

R. S. DAVIS,
Captain and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

CAMP PARAPET, LA., *May 27, 1862.*

Captain PAGE,
Thirty-first Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers:

By the Diana this evening a number of negroes, mostly men, some women and children, are sent up to you for the purpose of being set at work on the levee or such other works as there may be to do under your guidance or that of the officer in charge of the work.

You will cause a roster or list to be made of them, their names, that of their owners, the amount of their labor, and of any other matter concerning them that ought to be known at headquarters; and you will communicate with general headquarters for any instructions relating to them.

By order of Major-General Butler:

P. HAGGERTY,
Captain and Aide-de-Camp.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, May 27, 1862.

Captain HAGGERTY, *Aide-de-Camp:*

You will go to Camp Parapet and call on General Phelps. Take a copy of the order referred to in Captain Page's letter, which was left with General Phelps. Make a thorough examination of Camp Parapet. See that that order is fully enforced. Call on General Phelps to have it done. Report to me the number of negroes in that camp. Cause all women and children, both white and black, who had not their homes within our lines before the occupation of our forces, except wives of officers and soldiers, to be excluded therefrom.

You will report to me whether the letter of instruction of May 23 to General Phelps has been complied with and see that the same is done.

By order of Major-General Butler, commanding Department of the Gulf.

SAINT JAMES HOSPITAL, *May 27, 1862.*

Maj. Gen. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER,
Commanding Department of the Gulf:

GENERAL: It affords me pleasure to report to you the state of health of the Federal troops since their landing in New Orleans on the 1st instant.

Agreeably to your orders this general hospital was immediately opened for the reception of all who by sickness or casualties had been or would be disabled from the performance of duty. Since that time the admissions to the hospital have been 546, and the deaths from among that number up to to-day (including 2, 1 of whom was assassinated in the street, and 1 who died from accidental strangulation) amount to 13. Eleven deaths from disease occurring in this general hospital for your whole department here is a condition of health as gratifying as it was unexpected.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ROBT. K. SMITH,
Surgeon in Charge.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 32. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, May 27, 1862.

No officer or soldier is permitted to take the property of any citizen, to shut up any house or place of business, without a special order from the provost judge, provost-marshal, quartermaster, military commandant, or from these headquarters.

Any citizen whose property is taken or annoyed in his property or arrested by any officer or soldier in contravention to this order will at once report to these headquarters, where he will have redress.

All taking of property by officers or soldiers for their private use is plunder, and will be punished as such.

By command of Major-General Butler:

R. S. DAVIS,
Captain and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 45. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF, *New Orleans, May* 27, 1862.

All persons, black or white, not officers or soldiers or belonging to the Navy of the United States or laborers actually employed by the United States or its officers, and all women and children not wives of laborers actually employed in the service of the United States or having their homes there before the occupation of our troops or confined as prisoners, will be forthwith excluded from Forts Jackson and Saint Philip and the Quarantine Grounds.

All persons not officers, soldiers, or clerks in the several departments, and prisoners, must have a written pass, signed by the officer or person in charge of the department by whom they are employed, or they will be sent out of Forts Jackson and Saint Philip or the Quarantine Grounds, without the permission of the commanding officer there or from these headquarters or passes as above mentioned. Upon no consideration are such persons to be allowed to pass into any part of the lines held by our troops at the above places.

Col. E. F. Jones, commanding the post, is charged with the execution of this order.

By command of Maj. Gen. B. F. Butler, commanding Department of the Gulf:

R. S. DAVIS,
Captain and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, May 28, 1862.

Brig. Gen. J. W. PHELPS, U. S. A.,
Commanding Forces at Camp Parapet, La.:

GENERAL: I am directed by the major-general commanding to call your attention to the following communication and the facts therein set forth:

KENNER, (16 miles above New Orleans), *May* 27, 1862.

Maj. Gen. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER,
Commanding Department of the Gulf:

SIR: From orders issued to me on May 23 I understood that I was ordered here to prevent the commission of excesses either on the part of soldiers or laborers. This, sir, I shall find impossible to do if soldiers from Camp Parapet are allowed to range the country, insult the planters, and entice negroes away from their plantations, and I regret I must report this conduct on the part of soldiers from that camp.

* * * * * * *

If on any of the plantations here a negro is punished when he most deserves it, the fact becoming known at General Phelps' camp, a party of soldiers are sent immediately to liberate them and with orders to bring them to camp. A negro convicted of barn-burning, and afterward riotous conduct on the plantation of Mrs. Butler Kenner (a lady who has from you a safeguard, and by which all officers and soldiers are commanded to respect her property and to afford her every protection), was confined in the stocks, that he might at the first opportunity be sent to the city for trial, was [released] by a company of soldiers sent by General Phelps, and afterward taken to the camp. Yesterday an out-building on Mrs. Fendeair's plantation was broken open by theses oldiers, and 3 negroes, confined there overnight, taken out and carried to the camp, notwithstanding the presence of the owners, who protested against the act as one contrary to all orders. The soldiers also broke into the house and stole therefrom silver spoons, dresses, and other articles. * * *

While, sir, such acts are permitted it is utterly impossible to call upon the negroes for any labor, as they say they have only to go to the fort to be free, and are therefore very insolent to their masters. If these men could be returned we should need no white men on the levee, and much expense might be saved the Government. I have now posted sentinels to prevent any more negroes leaving, and shall continue that

duty until I receive further orders from you. There is much to be done here for over 3 miles on the levee, and the planters are willing to take the whole work upon themselves can they have their own necessary help. From information received I should judge there was from 100 to 150 contrabands at Camp Parapet.

Awaiting orders, I am, sir, your most obedient servant,

EDWARD PAGE, JR.,
Captain, Thirty-first Regiment.

Since writing the above General Phelps has sent to me 80 contrabands—men, women, and children—but I have no provisions, and shall therefore draw upon the quartermaster for them. * * *

Having no orders to dismiss the laborers, they will continue their duties.

Respectfully, yours,

EDWARD PAGE, JR.,
Captain, Thirty-first Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers.

And to say that, by all means and at all hazards, the officers and men of your command must be prevented from strolling without authority and without right outside of your lines and from interfering (under cover of United States authority) without right in the domestic affairs of the people around about you.

I herewith send you a copy of General Orders, No. 32, which may not have reached you, wherein this subject is considered.

I have the honor to be, your most obedient servant,

P. HAGGERTY,
Captain and Aide-de-Camp.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 35. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF, *New Orleans, May* 28, 1862.

In view of the arrival of stores from New York, and the speedy opening of this port, reducing the price of provisions, and for the speedy relief of the poor, the chief commissary of subsistence will sell to families for consumption, in small quantities, until further orders, flour and salt meats, viz, pork, beef, ham, and bacon, from the stores of the Army, at 7½ cents per pound for flour and 10 cents for meats.

Place of sale designated hereafter. City bank notes, gold, silver, or Treasury notes to be taken in payment.

By command of Major-General Butler:

R. S. DAVIS,
Captain and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

[MAY 31, 1862.—For Butler to Stanton in reference to arrest of Pierre Soulé, see Series II.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, June 1, 1862.

Hon. E. M. STANTON,
Secretary of War:

SIR: I have the honor to inclose the official report of Lieutenant-Colonel Keith, of the Twenty-first Indiana Regiment, of his action in redressing the murders at Houma. His conduct meets most fully my approval and his report is a very creditable one. There is one circum-

stance, however, connected with the murders that deserves to be more fully brought out. The men killed were sick and were lying asleep in the wagon when waylaid.

Also please find inclosed report of Brigadier-General Williams, who went up the river with the flag-officer, marked A.* I have sent him three additional regiments and a battery of artillery (Nims'), as will be seen by my letter of this date, marked B.* General Williams was mistaken as to the number of the enemy's forces at Baton Rouge, and the second day after no person had attacked him. His re-enforcements have by this time reached him. Starvation and demoralization are doing their work so fast upon Lovell's forces that it was hardly worth while to disturb them. I have sent up to Baton Rouge quite one-half of my effective force, after deducting the garrison of the forts. The flag-officer has returned. I have had a very full consultation with him. I inclose copy of his letter to me of the 22d of May, which was the first report I have of the operations above, marked D.

I am of opinion that it is all-important that we take Vicksburg, hold it or not, after the insulting letters sent back (copies of which I inclose)† by the civil and military authorities there. Vicksburg must be reduced, to ashes if need be, but reduced. That town out of the way, the river is open to Memphis without opposition, saving perhaps some small works at the mouth of the Arkansas. This would effectively keep the rebels from getting supplies across the Mississippi River, or, if defeated at Corinth, their retreat into Arkansas, of which last there is only a probability. The flag-officer agreed with my views upon this topic and, I believe, has to-day ordered Commander Porter's mortar fleet up the river from Ship Island, where it has been lying since it left the Mississippi River after the 24th of April, being the last day on which it fired a shot at Fort Jackson. With that force I have no doubt we can remove the batteries at Vicksburg. I shall co-operate with the flag-officer with one-half or more of my entire force, all that can possibly be spared from here. I think you will agree with me in the present necessity for more men here, if we are not to be joined by the armies up the river.

I sent to General Brannan, at Key West, for the two regiments that were promised me by the order of the commanding general, but failed to get them, for the reasons stated in General Brannan's reply, which, with my request, is annexed, by copies, marked E and F.

The Department will be better able to judge than myself of our necessities here. I have about 12,000 effective men of all arms, and should not have had so many save that I have filled up my regiments by recruiting.

In the present temper of the country here it is cruel to take possession of any point unless we continue to hold it with an armed force, because when we have possession of any place those well-disposed show us kindness and good wishes. The moment we leave that place a few ruffians come in and maltreat every person who has not "scowled at the Yankees." Therefore it is that I have been very chary of possessing myself of various small points, which could easily be done, because I could not dissipate my forces into small detachments for holding places so taken possession of.

Again, it is nearly useless to go over a country with a few thousand men hundreds of miles (and distances are reckoned here by hundreds of miles) only to leave it again.

---

* See reports, pp. 23-24. † See reports, pp. 12-14.

What I would recommend is, that I be allowed to raise here, and have the equipment here of, or have sent me, a force large enough to hold by armed occupation every place of the slightest importance, with a supporting force that could not be overcome, and this part of the country made to pay the expenses of such occupation. A few months under that *régime* would reduce this people to order and assure the Union men that they were not to be given up to rapine and murder in a few days by the retirement of our troops.

In their present frame of mind, under the pressure of the order of General Lovell and the Confederate Government (an official copy whereof I inclose, marked H) to burn all the cotton and sugar, such burning will take place in advance of my march wherever I may move, entailing great destruction of property upon its innocent owners, who with tears in their eyes have entreated me not to advance into certain sections of the country lest their property should be burned.

As an instance of recklessness of their troops in arms take the following: The river has been unusually high and a crevasse opening at certain points would do an immensity of damage. A party of 40 rebels surprised the train on the Opelousas Railroad, ran down to within 13 miles of the city on the opposite bank of the river, and there deliberately cut the levee in six different places. If their design had been carried out they would have drowned out every plantation between New Orleans and Fort Jackson for 70 miles, but not injured the United States. All this was done because the planters were supposed to favor us. Prompt measures were taken by me to prevent the injury before it became irreparable, which were successful.

I also inclose a report made me by Lieutenant Weitzel, of the Engineers, to which I desire attention, so that some measure may be taken to secure certain co-operation by all the officers of the Navy in the defenses of New Orleans, which I have always received from Flag-Officer Farragut when he is present.

I have read Commander Porter's official report of the surrender of the forts, and here permit me, for the sake of my brave and enduring soldiers of the Twenty-sixth Massachusetts and Fourth Wisconsin Regiments, who waded in the swamps in the rear of Fort Saint Philip up to their armpits in water in order to cut off its garrison and get ready to assault the enemy's works, to put the truth of history right before the War Department and the country by the simple enumeration of the fact that it was due to their efforts and that of their comrades, and to those alone, that Forts Jackson and Saint Philip surrendered when they did. No naval vessel or one of the mortar fleet had fired a shot at the forts for three days before the surrender and not one of the mortar boats was within 25 miles at that time, they having sailed out of the river from prudent consideration of the prowess of the ram Louisiana, which was supposed to be "lively" near the forts. A majority of the garrison of Fort Jackson had surrendered to my pickets the night before the officers made a surrender to Commander Porter and obtained from him better terms than has been or ought to be given during the war to a rebel officer or soldier, and under those terms the rebel General Duncan claims a right to be and is in the army of Beauregard, giving "aid and comfort," and only holding himself "not to serve in arms," which are the terms of his parole. I send a copy of the terms of capitulation. I do not wish to take from the well-earned and well-deserved consideration due to the Navy for their brilliant exploit in running past Forts Saint Philip and Jackson. I have borne and shall ever bear testimony to their courage and gallantry on that occasion,

but after that no shot was fired until the surrender, and the forts could have been held for weeks, if not months, so far as the bombardment was concerned; for in the judgment of the best engineering skill they were then as defensible as before the bombardment. I will not permit too great meed of praise on the part of anybody to take away the merit fairly due my brave solders, who endured so much hardship and showed as much bravery as the most gallant tar of them all, for we landed within 5 miles above the forts and "lively ram," protected by only two gunboats, while the mortar boats, protected by seven gunboats, retreated 25 miles below the forts and out of the river.

In this connection I must ask to have justice done to a meritorious officer to whom the country owes as much as any other, whatever may be his rank, for our success at New Orleans. Lieutenant Weitzel, of the Engineer Corps, by his advice and accurate knowledge of the localities, freely communicated both to the fleet and army, enabled the operations of both to be conducted to the present result. He made a report to me on the 22d day of March at Ship Island, setting forth the same process of landing and turning Fort Saint Philip which was in fact adopted, and it was the want of light-draught transportation which prevented it from being done before it was done.

I have caused to be tried six men who have broken their parole, and inclose a copy of the order for their execution, marked L.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

BENJ. F. BUTLER,
Major-General, Commanding.

[Indorsement.]

No copy of the order for the execution of the men who broke parole was inclosed.*

C. P. WOLCOTT.

[Inclosure No. 1.]

HDQRS. TWENTY-FIRST REGIMENT INDIANA VOLS.,
Algiers, La., May 22, 1862.

Maj. Gen. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER,
Commanding Department of the Gulf:

SIR: In obedience to your order of the 11th instant to proceed to the town of Houma, in the parish of Terre Bonne, and arrest and punish certain parties charged with having fired upon 4 sick soldiers of the Twenty-first Indiana Volunteers, killing 2 and wounding the others; to execute the guilty, their aiders and abettors, if found; to confiscate and destroy the property of all who were in any manner implicated, I left Algiers at 9 o'clock in the evening of the day of your order in a train of cars on the Opelousas Railroad. My force consisted of four companies of infantry, comprising 240 men, under command of Captains Roy, Grimsley, Skelton, and McLaflin, of the Twenty-first Indiana Volunteers, and two pieces of artillery and 30 men of the Sixth Massachusetts Battery, under command of Lieutenant Carruth. We reached Terre Bonne Station, 55 miles from Algiers, about 2 o'clock in the morning of the 12th instant, where we found Captain Rose, with 65 men of our regiment, previously sent down to recapture Private Miller, one of the men fired upon and wounded, who had been made a prisoner at this

* For order, see Butler to Stanton, June 10 (General Orders, No. 36).

point, and sent 17 miles farther back into the country. Here we also found Private Morris, another of the party, who had been attacked, captured, and imprisoned, and subsequently released, the circumstances of which are hereinafter detailed. With the additional force of Captain Rose, leaving a guard to protect the train and having secured all necessary transportation, we took up the line of march for Houma, distant 13 miles, where we arrived at 10 o'clock a. m. Such persons as we found traveling on the road were arrested to prevent information being conveyed of our approach. On reaching Houma all necessary measures to guard against the escape of the criminals, if there, were taken. I found the town almost deserted, at least three-fourths of the citizens having fled upon the previous day, many of them taking such of their effects as they could readily move, whilst others, in their haste to escape, left all their property behind and entirely unprotected. Those remaining were indisposed to have any intercourse with me whatever, much less to furnish such information as they possessed and I required. Having secured the necessary quarters I proceeded to investigate the circumstances relating to the murder of our men, of the disposition made of their bodies, and ascertained the following facts: That about 2 o'clock on the morning of the 9th inst. Col. J. W. McMillan, of this regiment, with 65 men, had passed through the town of Houma upon an expedition to capture the rebel steamer Fox, which he had been informed was then in Grand [Caillou] Bayou, some 30 miles beyond that place. This fact coming to the knowledge of Colonels Bisland and Robinson, they, or one of them, issued an order, in pursuance of which the militia of that parish assembled in Houma at an early hour of the same morning. The object of this meeting was to devise means to prevent the capture of the above-named vessel or to recapture her should she be taken. The subject being fully canvassed, and a great want of unanimity being manifest, Colonel Bisland abandoned his purpose and adjourned the meeting. Still later, upon the same day, a band of armed men, variously estimated from 15 to 20 in number, proceeded upon the same road taken by Colonel McMillan, but afterward returned, as they said, for recruits. Late in the evening they again sallied forth in the same direction, and having obtained information of the approach of two wagons driven by negroes, each containing two soldiers of Colonel McMillan's command, sent back by him and who were on their way to the railroad station, as the wagons were passing they secreted themselves in a thicket by the road-side 1½ miles below the town, and in the dusk of evening fired upon them with guns loaded with buck-shot, instantly killing 2 of the men, one in each wagon, and wounding the others. The negroes, being mounted upon the horses, escaped unhurt. The killed were Sergt. [Jesse] Frakes, of Co. E, and Private [Charles] Geisendorffer, of Co. G; the wounded were Privates Miller, of Co. F, and Morris, of Co. I, the former being shot in the shoulder and thigh and the latter in the forehead, neither seriously injured. By order of the wounded men the negroes drove rapidly on and escaped further danger from the firing. The wagon containing Private Miller and the body of Geisendorffer succeeded in passing through the town, but the other wagon, in which were Private Morris and the body of Sergeant Frakes, was overtaken before reaching it. Miller having proceeded 1½ miles beyond Houma, in the direction of the railroad station, finding himself pursued sprang from the wagon, taking with him his own gun and that of his dead comrade, and concealed himself from his pursuers. The wagon was soon after overtaken and stopped in the road, and Miller, under the cover of darkness, cautiously followed and over-

heard their plan for his capture. Secreting himself under a bridge he saw armed men thrown out for his capture or cutting off his advance. About 2 o'clock in the morning they retired, supposing he had effected his escape. He then left his comrade's gun, being unable in consequence of his wounds to carry more than his own, and succeeded in reaching the station, distant about 11 miles, at 4 o'clock. Here, greatly fatigued and exhausted, he lay down to rest. About 7 o'clock 2 men drove up from the direction of Thibodeaux and attempted to take him prisoner, but he resisted until assured by them that their object was to protect him from a body of armed men, who were pursuing him to take his life. He accompanied them to Thibodeaux, where the shot was extracted from his wound; after which he was carried 14 miles into the country and delivered to General Mouton, where he remained until late in the evening of the same day, when Captain Rose, who had in the mean time reached Thibodeaux, demanded his surrender, which was effected by one of the parties who had taken him away going after and immediately returning with him from Mouton's. The wagons containing Private Morris and the bodies of the murdered men were driven into Houma. Morris was taken into Berger's Hotel, and questioned relative to the assault and murder and his written statement under oath taken. He was then charged with having murdered his own comrades, and upon this shallow pretext thrown into jail, in the same cell with a negro under sentence of condemnation to the State prison for life, first having been deprived of his arms and accouterments. He was detained through the night, when, by taking the oath, a copy of which is herewith transmitted and marked A, he was liberated and furnished with the accompanying passport, marked B, by means of which he was enabled to reach Terre Bonne Station, where he met with Captain Rose, as hereinbefore stated, on his return from Thibodeaux. The bodies of the dead men were robbed of everything of value, even to their caps, boots, and socks; from that of Sergeant Frakes was taken letters to General Butler and Major Hays, and a number of private papers of value only to the dead and his family. These bodies, after being brutally and disgustingly abused, being kicked and beaten, the face of Sergeant Frakes scarcely retaining the semblance of a human being, the proposition was then made to cast the bodies into the bayou, but more humane counsel prevailing, they were handed over to negroes for disposal. They, under direction, dug a hole some 2 feet deep in the open public square a few feet from the market-house stalls, directly in front of the court-house, and in the most frequented place of the town. Into this hole, without a coffin or box, and with but a single blanket thrown over them, they were unceremoniously tossed and hastily covered up. The unsightly mound produced by the piling in of the loose earth was the only monument of their resting-place, but this was sufficiently conspicuous to attract the attention not only of every resident of the town but all who might pass through it.

The facts thus far narrated were ascertained with more or less difficulty soon after my arrival at Houma, but the names of the perpetrators of these outrages and other circumstances connected with them we were unable for some days to obtain, and then only by a resort to the measures hereinafter described. One of my first cares was to make provision for the exhumation and decent interment of our murdered men. Accordingly the citizens were required to furnish respectable coffins and prepare graves in one of their most prominent church-yards. This done, on the morning after our arrival we took with us a number of the leading citizens, who were arrested on the previous day and still held in custody and such others as we found upon the streets, to where our

dead men had been thrown, and compelled the most prominent of them to disinter their bodies and carefully deposit them in the coffins they had provided in presence of the battalion. The funeral procession was then formed and the remains conveyed to the burial place of the Catholic church, where with appropriate religious ceremonies, performed by Captain Rose and with the honors of war, their coffins enshrouded with the flag of their country, we solemnly committed them to the earth. In the mean time, assisted by the officers under my command, no possible means were spared to ferret out the guilty. Failing to obtain satisfactory information from any of the citizens of the murderers and their whereabouts, and satisfied that they were known and their place of concealment purposely withheld from me, I determined to hold them personally responsible for the outrages committed, and therefore prepared a proclamation, marked C, and made every necessary arrangement to carry its provisions into effect. The evidence of my intention being made apparent I was sent for by the prisoners and informed that they had concluded to furnish all the information in their possession and render all the assistance in their power, joined with the efforts of their friends, to discover, secure, and bring to punishment those directly implicated in the crime. They gave me the following as the most prominent of the guilty parties (all of whom had fled from town and vicinity before our arrival), viz: Albert Wood, lawyer and editor of the Houma Ceres; Morelle, formerly a lieutenant in the rebel army; E. N. Dutrail, deputy parish clerk; B. Cooper, blacksmith; Gilbert Hatch, son of a planter; D. W. Crewell, carpenter (working on plantation of Connelly); Edwards, overseer (on Connelly's plantation); Howard Bond, a druggist; W. Bond, a lad, brother of Howard, and both living with their father, a wealthy planter near Houma, overseer on Bond's plantation; F. Gatewood, living on plantation 8 miles from Houma; Doc. J. L. Jennings, Houma; William H. Hornsby, son of S. H. Hornsby, grocer in Houma (the latter being also indirectly implicated). These, together with other parties unknown, were the active participants, so far as the people of Houma could determine, in the tragic events above related. Jennings, Wood, Morelle, and the Bonds appear to have been the moving spirits; Jennings was the chief of those who robbed and abused the bodies of the dead. He it was, and Howard Bond, who sent 3 boys on the night of the murder 2 miles on the road from Houma to Terre Bonne Station to burn a bridge over a bayou on Larette's plantation, to delay, and if possible prevent, our troops from reaching Houma. This act was prevented by Mr. Larette. Howard Bond then attempted to destroy the bridge himself, but was also prevented by Mr. Larette. The boys sent on this errand were a brother of Howard Bond, William Hornsby (whom I arrested), and a lad whose name was not obtained. It was averred as a reason for sending these boys that should they be arrested their youth would protect them from punishment. Col. J. B. Robinson, though not engaged in the killing of our men, took an active part on the day of the murder in inciting parties to go in pursuit of Colonel McMillan's force.

Having learned these facts and that the parties named had fled and some of them were still secreted in the neighborhood, detachments of men under efficient officers were sent out to scour the surrounding country in search of the fugitives. These detachments were out both day and night, accompanied by one or more of the prisoners and other citizens acquainted with the neighborhood and who had volunteered their aid. It having been ascertained that Jennings had taken refuge in the house of G. F. Connelly, that place was visited by a detachment

under command of Lieutenant Carruth, whom I accompanied. Upon observing our approach Jennings fled to an adjacent swamp, leaving his horse tied to a fence in front of the house. The family, all of whom were present, did not deny of having aided in his escape, and frankly gave me to understand that they would not reveal to us his hiding place were it known to them. It was, moreover, subsequently ascertained that they had purposely deceived us in regard to the time of his departure, in order to give him time to make his escape. They furthermore declared that they were deeply interested in the rebellion; that they were anxious for the frustration of the object of Colonel McMillan's expedition; that with their consent and approbation the men on their estate had engaged in the attempt to defeat him; that with their knowledge and assistance the men had eluded our pursuit; that they held no allegiance to the Government of the United States, and neither desired nor claimed its protection. Thereupon the mules, cattle, and horses belonging to the plantation, the horse of Dr. Jennings, and several wagon loads of forage were taken and conveyed to Houma. We also visited Bond's plantation, and finding that the criminals connected therewith had made their escape, we seized all the cattle on the premises. A detachment under Captain Rose, sent in quest of Colonel Robinson, finding that he too had fled, he took possession of certain mules, horses, and other property and returned to Houma. The reports of other commanders of detachments, herewith furnished, will exhibit the result of their operations.* Our efforts to secure the guilty parties having proved fruitless and being convinced that further attempts at the present time would be equally futile, and satisfied that the prisoners held by me in custody had used every effort, joined to that of their friends, to secure them and would continue to do so in the future, I suppressed the proclamation referred to, concluding to bring them with me upon my return, which I did. I then determined to destroy all the property owned by the guilty parties who had secured their personal safety by flight. I accordingly, on the morning of May 16, issued an order, a copy of which is hereto attached and marked D. In pursuance of said order the following-named property was burned or otherwise destroyed or seized upon, viz:

Property on premises of Howard Bond burned: One dwelling-house, furniture, and contents; one sugar-house, filled with sugar; from 50 to 100 negro houses and other outhouses; one steam saw and corn mill; three stables; two corn-houses, with contents; one cooper-shop and blacksmith-shop, with tools and other contents; one store-house, filled with molasses; two buggies and harness; stacks of hay and fodder. Taken from above premises, 35 mules, 20 sets harness, 6 plantation wagons, 1 cart, 2 yoke of oxen, and 5 loads of forage.

Property owned by Dr. Jennings burned: One dwelling-house, other outhouses, barn, stables, all their contents, buggy, and a valuable library and other articles.

Property owned by E. N. Dutrail, consisting of dwelling-house, stables, and other outhouses, with all their contents, were torn down and utterly destroyed.

Property of A. Wood, consisting of the Ceres newspaper establishment, was completely destroyed, the type and other material being thrown into a bayou.

The parish jail (in which Private Morris had been incarcerated), a strong brick building, by means of a battering-ram was demolished.

* Not found.

The property of Crewell, consisting of a light one horse wagon, chest of carpenter tools, was seized upon.

The personal property of A. S. Hornsby (groceries), of which there was but little, was either taken and used or destroyed. The other guilty parties escaped all punishment, as they possessed no property which could be seized or destroyed.

It is here worthy of remark that a number of citizens, before we left the town, assigned as their reason for withholding from us information in their possession when first demanded that their own lives and property would be endangered by the parties implicated by their so doing, and some of them even requested that troops should remain there for their protection. I caused the national flag to be planted upon the top of the court-house, in presence of the battalion and a large number of citizens, assuring the latter that it must there remain, under penalty of the destruction of the town in case of its removal. They were also warned of the terrible consequences that would result from any further disturbance of the graves of the murdered soldiers.

Finding a number of the inhabitants in a poor and suffering condition, we furnished them with food during our stay, and left on our departure enough cattle and other provisions to supply their immediate wants.

On the 15th instant Captain Slatton, in command of the launch which was to have pursued with a view to the capture of Colonel McMillan, voluntarily came in and surrendered himself a prisoner of war, declaring that he had been deserted by the men who had pledged themselves to sustain him.

Before leaving Houma I made a demand of $200 upon the treasury of the parish to pay certain expenses attending the expedition, which was promptly handed over in Confederate notes, and was by me paid out to the parties to whom it was due.

About noon of Saturday, the 17th instant, we took up our line of march from Houma to Terre Bonne Station, reaching the last-named place at 3 o'clock p. m. Here we found in waiting a train of cars, in which we proceeded to Algiers, leaving behind Lieuts. T. D. Bryant and J. W. Connelly, with a detachment of men, in charge of the captured property, with orders to follow on the next train, which they did on the following day and delivered over the property left in their charge. This property consisted in the main of 85 mules, 61 head of cattle, 8 horses, 43 sheep, 6 wagons, 2 carts, 1 spring-wagon, and 2 carriages, with other articles, all of which were turned over to Lieut. W. S. Hinkle, quartermaster of Twenty-first Regiment Indiana Volunteers. I brought with me as prisoners the following-named residents of Houma and vicinity, all of whom were promptly handed over to the proper authorities, namely: Lieutenant-Colonel Minor, Captain Slatton, Recorder De Laporte, Sheriff Larette, Dr. Helmick, Captain Gayne, Messrs. Ernest, Guano, Larette, Wright, Delaspit, Gentre, Hornsby, and one other.

To Captains Roy, Rose, Skelton, and McLaflin, and to Lieutenants Carruth, Bryant, Edmiston, Connelly, and Brown I am especially indebted for the promptness and efficiency with which my orders were executed. Lieutenant McAfee also deserves favorable mention. The regular surgeon of the regiment being required to remain in charge of the hospital at Algiers, Dr. John H. Gihon, of that place, volunteered to accompany the expedition, whose services to the sick, which were greatly needed, were promptly rendered, and in so effective a manner

as to elicit for him the approbation and thanks of the entire command, embracing both officers and men.

Trusting that my efforts and those under my command to execute your orders will meet your approbation, I am with respect, your obedient servant,

JOHN A. KEITH,
Lieut. Col. Twenty-first Indiana Vols., Comdg. Detachment.

A.

I hereby solemnly swear that I will not take up arms against the Confederate States (South) America, unless my property, myself, or those depending upon me should be threatened.

Houma, May 11, 1862.

JOSEPHUS MORRIS.

Sworn to and subscribed before me this 11th day May, 1862.

H. NEWELL,
Clerk Third District Court, Terre Bonne.

B.

J. Morris, from the State of Indiana, having given his parole not to take up arms against the Confederate States (South) during the existing war, has permission to pass unmolested to Terre Bonne Station, on his way to New Orleans.

Houma, May 11, 1862.

H. NEWELL.
F. GAYNE.
A. S. HELMICK.
S. H. HORNSBY.
B. COOPER.

C.

PROCLAMATION.

A foul and unnatural murder of two American soldiers, repugnant alike to the instincts of humanity and the practice of civilized warfare, has caused the presence of this portion of the U. S. Army among you, for the sole purpose of bringing to justice the guilty. Although the cowardly miscreants may have fled, fearing the swift and righteous retribution which should follow the perpetration of their horrible crime, they are known to the citizens of this place. By withholding the names of the guilty parties and their present hiding places they make themselves parties to the crime, liable both in law and justice to suffer the penalties of the same.

A prompt, full, and free communication of the names of these wretches on the part of the citizens of Houma, with such other information as will lead to their speedy capture, can alone save the town and neighboring country from the severe punishment so justly merited. The atrocious nature of the crime itself—the indecent, shameless, and un-Christian-like burial and robbery of the dead—taken in connection with the unseemly conduct of prominent citizens on the occasion, and the vile indignities offered to the mutilated bodies of these two soldiers, have forever disgraced the town of Houma, which disgrace can only be

obliterated by a prompt co-operation of its citizens in bringing the guilty to justice.

In view of the disposition manifested by citizens of the town and parish to harbor and screen the offenders, therefore I, John A. Keith, lieutenant-colonel of the Twenty-first Regiment Indiana Volunteers, being armed with proper authority from General Butler, do hereby solemnly declare and proclaim that unless the names of these murderers are given up within forty-eight hours, with such information of their hiding places as will lead to their speedy apprehension, not a vestige of the town of Houma shall be left to identify its former location, and the plantations in the parish of Terre Bonne shall suffer in a like degree.

It is to be regretted that innocent and worthy persons may suffer in this event, but a terrible example is necessary to teach the people of Louisiana that interest, if not humanity, should prompt them to discourage acts of cold-blooded assassination.

The United States troops will quarter in Terre Bonne Parish until these murderers are brought to justice or it becomes evident they cannot be found; in which case prominent citizens of Houma, known to have been sympathizers, some of whom have already been arrested, will be publicly executed as murderers.

JOHN A. KEITH,
Lieutenant-Colonel Twenty-first Indiana Volunteers.

HOUMA, LA., *May* 14, 1862.

D.

HDQRS. DETACHMENT TWENTY-FIRST INDIANA VOLS.,
Houma, La., May 16, 1862.

In compliance with an order from Major-General Butler I hereby order the following property of the parties hereinafter named destroyed by fire or otherwise, but in such a manner as not to endanger or destroy adjacent property owned by parties not herein named—said property all situated in the parish of Terre Bonne, to wit:

Buildings, out-buildings and personal property of Howard Bond near the town of Houma; buildings on the premises of Colonel Robinson; property of F. Gatewood; real and personal property of Dr. Jennings; property of A. Wood; the Ceres newspaper establishment; parish jail; property of B. Cooper; property of Gilbert Hatch; house of E. N. Dutrail; property of —— Crewell.

The parties above named, and whose property is to be destroyed, are known to be identified in a greater or less degree in the murder of two soldiers and wounding of two others belonging to the Twenty-first Indiana Volunteers, on the —— day of May, near Houma. The jail is to be destroyed because permitted to be used as a place of confinement of one of the wounded men.

JOHN A. KEITH,
Lieut. Col. Twenty-first Ind. Vols., Comdg. Detachment.

[Inclosure D.]

UNITED STATES GUNBOAT KENNEBEC,
Below Vicksburg, Miss., May 22, 1862.

DEAR GENERAL: I received your kind note, together with the mail, by the steamer Fox. My ship has got off, and was about 40 or 50 miles below Vicksburg, at Grand Gulf, which is the most dangerous part of the river, and beyond which I am unwilling to risk the larger ships,

when the steamer Fox passed here. It appears to be the general opinion among the officers here, General Williams included, that there is very little use in attacking Vicksburg, as the guns on the heights are so elevated that our fire will not be felt by them; as they have so large a force of soldiers here, several thousand in and about the town, and the facility of bringing in 20,000 in an hour by railroad from Jackson, altogether think it would be useless to bombard it, as we could not hold it if we took it. Therefore we have determined to blockade it and occasionally harass them with fire until the battle of Corinth shall decide its fate. General Williams is going up the Red River, where he thinks he may be more useful, and I have given him a gunboat to accompany him. I shall soon drop down the river again, as I consider my services indispensably necessary on the seaboard. I am greatly obliged to you for your kindness in towing up my coal vessels. I have already supplied your troops with as much bread as I could spare, as well as pork. They have been able thus far I think to get fresh beef, but are much in want of bread and flour. I don't see that I can be of any service here, and I do not see as General Williams will be of any use here with the small force he has.

I shall endeavor to get down as soon as possible.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

D. G. FARRAGUT,
Flag-Officer.

Maj. Gen. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER,
U. S. Army, Comdg. Dept. of the Gulf, New Orleans, La.

[Inclosure E.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, May 16, 1862.

GENERAL: The contingency has arisen, in my judgment, when, without detriment to the public service, I may call on you for the two regiments contemplated in the letter of the general commanding. They will be necessary for operations here. I would desire Colonel Putnam's Seventh New Hampshire and any other you may choose. I hope to return them to you soon. I send transport steamer Mississippi for them. She has carried 1,900 men in twelve days, and I have been on board. May I wish as much haste as possible. Learning that you have ample supplies, and fearing in the present state of matters at New Orleans I may come short, I desire, if possible, 500,000 rations, a large portion of which can be put on board the Mississippi. A large proportion of pork, flour, and rice would be acceptable. I know the natural reluctance a general has in sending anything out of his department, but I rely on your well-known patriotism for this aid.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

BENJ. F. BUTLER,
Major-General, Commanding.

General BRANNAN, *Comdg. Department of Key West.*

[Inclosure F.]

HDQRS. SOUTHERN DIST., DEPT. OF THE SOUTH,
Key West, Fla., May 21, 1862.

General BENJAMIN F. BUTLER, U. S. A.,
Commanding Department of the Gulf, New Orleans, La.:

GENERAL: Your communication of the 16th instant is this moment received. Since the letter of the commander-in-chief of the Army of

February 23, authorizing you to call upon me for aid in case of emergency, the Department of Key West has been broken up and placed under command of Major-General Hunter, commanding Department of the South, extending to Pensacola. I have already (on yesterday) sent one regiment to Brigadier-General Arnold, commanding Western District, Department of the South, on his urgent request that his position was dangerous and expecting an attack. I therefore do not feel justified or authorized to send any more troops from my command, and particularly out of the department, without authority from Major-General Hunter. The rations asked for will be sent you as far as it can be done consistently with my duty as commander of this district.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. M. BRANNAN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

[Inclosure H.]

Confederate Army Orders.

[Telegraph from Richmond, Va., to General Lovell, May 2, 1862.]

The following dispatch was sent to you on the 25th ultimo.

A. T. BLEDSOE,
Assistant Secretary of War.

It has been determined to burn all the cotton and tobacco, whether foreign or our own, to prevent it from falling into the hands of the enemy.

You will therefore destroy it all if necessary to prevent them from getting it.

G. W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 17. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT NO. 1, C. S. A., *Camp Moore, La., May* 3, 1862.

The enemy, by an overwhelming naval force, having succeeded in passing the defenses and gaining possession of the city of New Orleans, are jubilant in the boast that the struggle which a gallant people are making from a bondage to which death would be preferable is rapidly closing in disgrace and humiliation to the South. They claim that, the great valley of the West being opened, the remotest commercial interest of the civilized world will have cause to side with them in the iron-handed controversy which they are now waging upon us, for the reason that cotton will now flow from every tributary of the Mississippi to seek a market under their protection in the ports of Europe; for without that staple they know full well that a brief period will put an end to their attempt to conquer the South. It is with the people to decide this question for themselves. If you are resolved to be free; if you are worthy of the heroic blood that has come down to you through hallowed generations; if you have fixed your undimmed eye upon the brightness that spreads out before you and your children, and are determined to shake away forever and ever all political association with the vandal horde that now gather like a pestilence about your fair country, now, now, my fellow-citizens, is the time to strike! One sparkling, living touch of fire in manly action for one hour upon each cotton plantation, and the eternal seal of Southern independence is fired and fixed in the great heart of the world.

It needs no argument to show that with the destruction of negro property the cotton and sugar lands of the South would be worthless,

and that the mighty effort of this Abolition war is for that purpose is amply proved by a thousand evidences unnecessary to refer to in this order, and which are rapidly culminating in the various schemes of the Federal Congress in reference to the destruction of the slave-holding interest in all the border States.

Your major-general calls in this hour of danger for one heroic effort, and he feels consciously proud that he will not call in vain. Let not a solitary bale of cotton be left as spoil for the invader and all will be well.

By order of Major-General Lovell:

J. G. PICKETT,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT NO. 1, C. S. A.,
Camp Moore, La., May 3, 1862.

Col. WILLIAM WREN:

SIR: In pursuance of the act of Congress and in obedience to instructions from the Secretary of War you are hereby authorized and directed to take such measures immediately as will insure the destruction of all cotton on the navigable rivers in this department and upon all railroads accessible to the public enemy. You will proceed upon this duty forthwith, destroying such cotton first as in your opinion may be in imminent danger of capture, and afterward giving your attention to that more remotely removed from the scene of their operations. The major-general commanding, while he has full confidence in your sound discretion and judgment and feels assured that you will do nothing unnecessarily affecting the material interest of any one, cannot too strongly enforce upon you the extreme importance and pressing necessity of putting it entirely out of the power of the enemy to obtain one single bale of the staple within the district in which you are ordered to operate. You will keep a careful account of the number of bales destroyed by your orders and give proper receipts and vouchers to the owners, so that a full reparation may be made by the Confederate Government.

You will employ such assistance as you may require to carry out these instructions and all expenses will be paid by the Government.

By order of Major-General Lovell:

J. G. PICKETT,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Inclosure No. 2.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, May 27, 1862.

Maj. GEORGE C. STRONG,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Department of the Gulf:

MAJOR: I have heard from pretty good authority that the steamer Calhoun, now on duty in Lake Pontchartrain, has been ordered to Pensacola, and this has compelled me to make the following statement of what I consider necessary for a thorough possession and defense of this place.

The land forces must thoroughly occupy the city and hold securely the lines above Carrollton. I consider the present force and its disposition sufficient for that purpose under present circumstances.

The naval forces must keep perfect control of the river and Lake Pontchartrain. The present disposition of the naval vessels is adequate to

keep the city in subjection and protect our left flank above Carrollton. A few gunboats to keep the river clear above us is all that is necessary there, and this is of great importance. We have undoubted information that attempts are at this moment being made to supply Beauregard's army with fresh beef from Alexandria, La., and in this way, viz, via Red, Black, and Tensas Rivers, by land to a point above Vicksburg and then across the river to Corinth.

In the lake there should be one boat (say the Creole) continually at Pass Manchac. This was mentioned at Washington before we started even as of the highest importance. The New London and Calhoun are not the least more than sufficient to keep the lake clear and well blockaded, particularly as the draught of water of the former will often render her unserviceable. I must therefore protest against the removal of the Calhoun from the lake unless she is replaced by another vessel of as light draught of water.

There is no point in the United States which to be held requires such a harmonious co-operation of the land and naval forces as this. This co-operation will be especially necessary when the requisite land forces for the operations at Mobile are withdrawn. I have therefore deemed it my duty to submit this, and I request that a copy of it be furnished the flag-officer. Neither the Mississippi, Pensacola, nor Portsmouth can be used at Mobile on account of their draught of water. They can nowhere be better employed than here. The gunboats employed in scouring the river above us and cutting the lines of supplies and communication of the enemy will undoubtedly soon be relieved by the gunboats under Flag-Officer Foote.

Should the enemy by any success be able to detach a force sufficient to warrant the attempt I have no doubt it would be made. Under the above arrangement of land and naval forces it would be futile. The prize is too important to be endangered in the least degree, and I am perfectly willing to be considered overcautious rather than to have neglected representing this matter in such strong terms.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. WEITZEL,

Lieut., U. S. Engineers, and Chief Engr. Dept. of the Gulf.

[Inclosure No. 3.]

UNITED STATES STEAMER HARRIET LANE,
Mississippi River, April 30, 1862.

SIR: I inclose herewith the capitulation of Forts Jackson and Saint Philip, which surrendered to the mortar flotilla on the 28th day of April, 1862.* I also inclose in a box, forwarded on this occasion, all the flags taken in the two forts, with the original flag hoisted on Fort Saint Philip when the State of Louisiana seceded. Fort Jackson is a perfect wreck. Everything in the shape of a building in and about it was burned up by the mortar shells, and over 1,800 shells fell in the work proper, to say nothing of those which burst over and around it. I devoted but little attention to Fort Saint Philip, knowing that when Jackson fell Saint Philip would follow. The mortar flotilla is still fresh. Truly the backbone of the rebellion is broken. On the 26th of the month I sent six of the mortar schooners to the back of Fort Jackson to block up the bayous and prevent supplies getting in. Three of them drifted over to Fort Livingston, and when they anchored the fort hung

* See Series I, Vol. VI, p. 544.

out a white flag and surrendered. The Kittatinny, which had been blockading there for some time, sent a boat in advance of the mortar vessels, and reaching the shore first, deprived them of the pleasure of hoisting our flag over what had surrendered to the mortar flotilla. Still the fort is ours and we are satisfied. I am happy to state that officers and crew are all well and full of spirits.

I have the honor to remain, your obedient servant,

DAVID D. PORTER.

Hon. GIDEON WELLES,
Secretary of the Navy.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, June 4, 1862.

MILITARY COMMANDANT AND CITY COUNCIL OF NEW ORLEANS:

GENERAL SHEPLEY AND GENTLEMEN: Painful necessity compels some action in relation to the unemployed and starving poor of New Orleans. Men willing to labor cannot get work by which to support themselves and families, and are suffering for food. Because of the sins of their betrayers, a worse than the primal curse seems to have fallen upon them. "In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, until thou return unto the ground."

The condition of the streets of the city calls for the promptest action for a greater cleanliness and more perfect sanitary preparations.

To relieve as far as I may be able to do both difficulties, I propose to the city government as follows:

1st. The city shall employ upon the streets, squares, and unoccupied lands in the city a force of men, with proper implements and under competent direction, to the number of 2,000, for at least thirty working days, in putting those places in such condition as with the blessings of Providence shall insure the health as well of the citizens as my troops. The necessity of military operations will detain in the city a larger number of those who commonly leave it during the summer, especially women and children, than are usually resident here during the hot months. Their health must be cared for by you; I will care for my troops. The epidemic so earnestly prayed for by the wicked will hardly sweep away the strong man, although he may be armed, and leave the weaker women and children untouched.

2d. That each man of this force be paid by the city from its revenues 50 cents per day, and a larger sum for skilled labor, for each day's labor of ten hours, toward the support of their families, and that in the selection of laborers men with families, or with families dependent on them, be preferred.

3d. That the United States shall issue to each laborer so employed, for each day's work, a full ration for a soldier, containing over 50 ounces of wholesome food, which, with economy, will support a man and woman. This issue will be fully equal in value, at the present prices of food, to the sum paid by the city.

4th. That proper muster rolls be prepared of these laborers, and details so arranged that only those that labor, with their families, shall be fed from this service.

5th. No paroled soldier or person who has served in the Confederate forces be employed, unless he take the oath of allegiance to the United States. I shall be glad to arrange the details of this proposal through

the aid of Colonel Shaffer, of the quartermaster department, and Colonel Turner, of the subsistence department, as soon as it has been acted on by you.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

BENJ. F. BUTLER,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, June 6, 1862.

General LOVELL,
Commanding, &c., Jackson:

GENERAL: The communication by flag of truce under charge of Lieutenant-Colonel Ogden, of your staff, was handed me this morning. I take leave to assure you that the information upon which Mr. Davis acted was incorrect, the threat unnecessary, as it would have been unheeded had my judgment determined any given course of action necessary and just.

Major Van Benthuysen, an officer in arms, holding a commission against the United States, was arrested by my order for aiding the escape of a scoundrel and spy, who had at the same time been as false to your party as he was to mine and confined in Fort Jackson, and told that, as his offense was not the worst in the rebellion, if he would produce the spy, who I was informed was under his control, he would be released, and so far his offenses condoned. Being afterward assured that the spy had escaped in fact to Richmond, upon Major Van Benthuysen's application he was released some days since upon his parole, and is now, as I believe, quietly attending his ordinary avocations about the city of New Orleans.

To prevent the necessity of flags of truce containing threats to me hereafter, allow me to add that in no degree will they change the course either of punishment or justice which my judgment may determine.

I have failed to find any other thing in your note which requires reply.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

BENJ. F. BUTLER,
Major-General, Commanding.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 40. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, June 6, 1862.

Any person who has in his possession or subject to his control any property of any kind or description whatever of the so-called Confederate States, or who has secreted or concealed or aided in the concealment of such property, who shall not, within three days from the publication of this order, give full information of the same in writing, at the headquarters of the military commandant in the custom-house, to the assistant military commandant, Godfrey Weitzel, shall be liable to imprisonment and to have his property confiscated.

By command of Major-General Butler:

WM. H. WIEGEL,
First Lieutenant and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, June 7, 1862.

Brigadier-General PHELPS, U. S. A.,
Commanding, &c., at Carrollton, La.:

GENERAL: I am directed by the major-general commanding to transcribe and send to you for your information the following extract from a communication received from Captain Page, under date of 6th instant, and to ask you if the facts therein stated are true:

* * * I regret to report that since my last dispatch, and since orders have been issued by you to the contrary, General Phelps has received negroes within his lines, and also allowed them to pass sentinels without passes, when the privilege has been denied to planters. I would report 3 negroes from P. Soniat, 2 from T. Arnault, 1 from Mrs. Beasanson, 1 from Mr. Terrior, and 5 masters unknown, whom Mr. Lebere noticed passing within the lines without passes.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
P. HAGGERTY,
Captain and Aide-de-Camp.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 79. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, June 7, 1862.

The following-named pilots are ordered to report at once to the flag-officer for duty:

Henry A. Ealer, B. F. Litsell, Byron Prewitt, Burdett Paris, James B. Smith, George A. Woods, Isaac C. Cable, Oswald Carter, Charles C. Davidson, Alfred Sanford, I. M. Broadwell, W. C. Youngblood.

These men are not at liberty to refuse, under penalty of arrest and imprisonment.

By order of Major-General Butler:

WM. H. WIEGEL,
First Lieutenant and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

UNITED STATES STEAMER OCTORARA,
New Orleans, June 9, 1862.

Maj. Gen. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER,
Commanding U. S. Forces in Louisiana:

GENERAL: The mortar fleet are all here and will proceed up river with all dispatch the moment I can obtain towage. I never like to send a boy on a man's errand, so instead of six mortars I bring nineteen.

I can tow thirteen with what vessels I have, and if you will let me have two tug-boats (say the Landis and Whetmore) I can get up with all before the flag-officer.

You promised me every assistance, and I know you will keep your word. Will you give the order for the captains of the boats to report to me at once?

There is an iron prow here in New Orleans, built for one of the secesh gunboats; I want to put it on the Octorara. Will you give an order for me to get it; also to have it delivered at some wharf where I can hoist it in? It is at McCan & Harrell's iron and brass foundery, Fulton street, between Julia and Notre Dame streets.

I remain, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
DAVID D. PORTER.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF.
New Orleans, La., June 10, 1862.

Hon. E. M. STANTON,
Secretary of War:

SIR: In my dispatch of the 1st instant I informed the Department of my intention to co-operate with the fleet in a demonstration upon Vicksburg. Accordingly dispositions were made and instructions given General Williams under date of June 6, and the troops therein mentioned were put in marching order. A copy of my instructions to General Williams is annexed, marked A.*

All have gone except the Thirty-first Massachusetts. By the news which has come by the late arrivals of the repulse of General Banks and the danger of the capital, now aided by the exaggerated reports of the rout of the forces under General McClellan, the city is so much moved that weakening my force here too much might possibly provoke a demonstration which it would be well to avoid. I take leave to assure you, however, that no outward sign of any joy or exultation has been permitted or attempted. I have scarcely 3,500 men in the city fit for duty, and to take away a good regiment would be hazardous.

We are much crippled for river transportation yet, for all supply ships must be towed up the river, and although we have a number of boats, yet we have not been able to get them in such complete repair as we could wish.

The Tennessee naval supply ship got aground about 80 miles above here on her way to Vicksburg, and we have been obliged to send two boats to her salvation. The mortar flotilla requires two more of our best boats to aid them in getting up the stream.

The flotilla is now here, making ready to go up the river. We shall be ready and upon the spot as soon as they are in position.

If you will look at an extended map of the river it will be seen that a cut-off may be made at the bend and leave Vicksburg 5 miles inland. If the water shall be low enough when we get there I propose to have it done. The river has been so high that it could not be done before, because the whole of the bend is under water.

I have what I believe to be reliable intelligence of the evacuation of Fort Pillow and Memphis on the 1st instant, but that will reach you in an authentic shape long before this dispatch.

I did not execute the six paroled soldiers, according to my order No. 36, for the reason, among others, that, upon the examination of the terms of capitulation given by Captain Porter, of which no copy had been furnished me, and I had not seen the newspaper copy till after the sentence, I was fearful of the legal force of the parole, the officers only having been paroled and they underwriting for the men. I was glad, therefore, to yield to the suggestions of Messrs. Durant and Rozier, gentlemen who enjoy the confidence of the community here, and whom you know to be well-disposed to the Union, and to commute the sentence. Copies of the order and correspondence, marked B, C, D, are annexed.

William B. Mumford, who, after the raising of the flag of the United States upon the United States Mint by Flag-Officer Farragut, pulled it down, dragged it through the streets, followed by an excited mob, tore it in shreds, and distributed the pieces among the gamblers, assassins, and murderers, his comrades, was tried, condemned, and executed on Saturday, the 7th instant, on the spot where he committed his heinous

* See reports, p. 25.

crime. A copy of the order for his execution is herewith sent, marked E. No words can give the extent of his guilt in the act for which he suffered. The lowering of the flag might, nay, ought, by every military rule, to have brought a bombardment upon the city, resulting in no one can know what destruction of property and life.

I would call attention to the policy of allowing me to assure within this department certain classes of persons who have been in the rebellion of a condonation of all political offenses, to whomsoever, should they take the oath of allegiance on or before a given date, excepting those of course who have "sinned away the day of grace." I am confident that many are tired and sick of the war here, who would gladly return to their allegiance if by some authoritative act they could be assured that the past would be forgiven. Men have been so deceived as to the intentions of the Government that I have had grave judges, men of business and intelligence, and planters from the country come to me under safeguards for assurance of their personal safety and that of their property from confiscation in case they placed themselves within the power of the United States. If, either under direct guidance and instructions of the War Department or if left to my discretion as to the terms to be employed, a declaration of amnesty under certain conditions could be made, I will venture to undertake that Louisiana will within sixty days from the date of such action return to her allegiance.

In this connection I pray leave to call the attention of the War Department to the fact that I have heard no word from the Department since I left Washington, either of instruction or recognition of my existence even, save the ordinary routine of official correspondence from the subordinate officers of the Department furnishing supplies and asking for the necessary documentary evidence of their receipt, nor have I received a single general order issued to the Army of the United States of later date than March 3. Thus leaving me to my own discretion is sufficiently complimentary, yet it is embarrassing enough under all the responsibilities of my position. Guided by the best light I had, I have taken the action in regard to the oath of allegiance indicated in General Orders, No. 41, a copy of which, marked F, is annexed.* I trust it will meet with approval, and that some action will either be taken or authorized upon the subject of opening a door for the return of the prodigals who think they have fed on husks long enough.

I beg to again call attention to the need we have for more men here. Why cannot we have those from Key West? With the arms and equipments I have and have captured and with an efficient ordnance force to put them in order, if the Department will allow me, I can enlist in sixty days 5,000 men and arm them, the uniforms to be supplied from the North. To do this some discretion must be given me in the matter of officers, and also that some of the troops have the privilege of acting as home guards, under proper restriction; also that some, when raised, be sent away to other fields and their places here supplied with men from other sections; and this for the purpose of instructing these men in the extent and power of the Union, of which they seem to have now little idea.

I send this dispatch by Lieutenant Kinsman, a gentleman who has been giving very efficient services to the Government as a volunteer aide without pay, and has captured property, the existence of which he discovered, of more than $40,000, which has been turned over to the Government.

* See inclosure No. 2 to Butler to Stanton, June 17, p. 483.

I wish that he might be appointed, with the rank of captain, upon the staff of some other major-general, and then assigned to me for service, for by such indirection must I get the necessary aid for my duties. My staff is much reduced. I have four sick and the rest are overworked. Mr. Kinsman goes home from a bed of sickness, brought on by over-exertion, in the hope of recovering his health, to return immediately.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

BENJ. F. BUTLER,
Major-General, Commanding.

[Inclosure B.]

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 36. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF, *New Orleans, May* 31, 1862.

Abraham McLane, Daniel Doyle, Edward C. Smith, Patrick Kane, George L. Williams, and William Stanley, all enlisted men in the forces of the supposed Confederate States, captured at the surrender of Forts Saint Philip and Jackson, have violated their parole of honor under which they as prisoners of war were permitted to return to their homes instead of being confined in prison, as have the unfortunates of the United States soldiers, who, falling into the hands of the rebel chiefs, have languished for months in the closest durance.

Warned by their officers that they must not do this thing, they deliberately organized themselves in military array, chose themselves and comrades officers, relying, as they averred, upon promises of prominent citizens of New Orleans for a supply of arms and equipments. They named themselves the Monroe Life Guard, in honor of the mayor of New Orleans.

They conspired together and arranged the manner in which they might force the pickets of the United States and thus join the enemy at Corinth.

Tried before an impartial military commission, fully heard in their defense, these facts appeared beyond doubt or contradiction, and they were convicted.

There is no one pledge more sacred, there is no military offense whose punishment is better defined or more deserved. To this crime but one punishment has ever been assigned by any nation—death.

The sentence has been approved by the commanding general. To the end that all others may take warning, that solemn obligations may be preserved, that war may not loose all honorable ties, that clemency may not be abused, and that justice be done:

It is ordered that Abraham McLane, Daniel Doyle, Edward C. Smith, Patrick Kane, George L. Williams, and William Stanley be shot to death, under the direction of the provost-marshal, immediately after reveille, on Wednesday, the 4th day of June next, and for so doing this shall be the provost-marshal's sufficient warrant.

By order of Major-General Butler:

R. S. DAVIS,
Captain and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Inclosure C.]

NEW ORLEANS, *June* 3, 1862.

Major-General BUTLER,
Commanding the Department of the Gulf:

GENERAL: We have seen the sentence of the six men, Abraham McLane, Daniel Doyle, Edward C. Smith, Patrick Kane, George L.

Williams, and William Stanley, condemned to death for violating their parole, given at the surrender of Forts Jackson and Saint Philip, by organizing a military company to break the pickets of your camp and join the army of Beauregard at Corinth.

Tried and convicted by a board of officers whose honor and integrity are known to all, these men are justly liable to that condign punishment which the military law metes out to so grave and heinous an offense. But a powerful government never diminishes its strength by acts of clemency and mercy. No doubt, general, these men were partly driven by want, partly deluded, and have long been so, superior minds having given them heretofore false impressions, and they have been acting under such errors as have at last brought them to the threshold of the grave.

Unknown to us even from report prior to their trial and conviction, we see in them only men and brethren who have erred and are in danger.

General, the event has shown that these men were unable to resist the force of the Government or to elude the vigilance and fidelity of its officers. They are subdued and powerless. Their case excites our commiseration and that of hundreds of others. We ask your mercy upon them.

At the present moment the Government needs no excessive rigor to enforce obedience or to command respect.

Pardon their offense. The act will restore them to sobriety of reason and to useful employment. It will fill them with gratitude to you and to the powerful Government you represent. It will demonstrate the mildness of authority, and convince our fellow-citizens that mercy and clemency no less than force and strength are essential attributes of the power you represent.

General, receive this prayer for life in the spirit which dictates it—an earnest and heartfelt desire to promote reconciliation and peace.

We remain, general, with profound respect, your obedient servants,

J. AD. ROZIER.
THOMAS J. DURANT.

In pursuance of this feeling petition and in the interest of humanity Major-General Butler issued the following order:

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, June 3, 1862.

J. AD. ROZIER, Esq.,
THOMAS J. DURANT, Esq.:

GENTLEMEN: Your communication to-day concerning the unfortunate men who are under sentence to be executed to-morrow has received, as it deserved, most serious consideration.

The representations of gentlemen of your known probity, intelligence, high social position, and thorough acquaintance with the character, temper, habits of thought, and motives of action of the people of New Orleans ought to have great determining weight with me, a stranger among you, called upon to act promptly, under the best lights I may, in matters affecting the administration of justice. In addition, your well-known and fully appreciated unwavering attachment to the Government of the United States renders it certain that nothing but the best interests of the country could have influenced your opinions.

Of the justice which calls for the death of these men I can have no doubt. The mercy it would be to others in like cases tempted to offend

to have the terrible example of the punishment to which these misguided men are sentenced is the only matter left for discussion.

Upon this question you who have suffered for the Union, who have stood by it in evil and good report; you who have lived and are hereafter to live in this city at your homes when all are gathered again under that flag which has been here so foully outraged and to whose wrongs these men's lives are forfeited; you who I have heard have exerted your talents to save the lives of Union men in the hour of true peril, ought to have a determining weight when your opinions have been deliberately formed. You ask for these men's lives. You shall have them. You say that this clemency of the Government is best for the good of that cause we all have at heart. Be it so. You are more likely to be better informed upon this than I am. I have no wish to do anything but that which will show the men of Louisiana how great a good they were tempted to throw away when they were led to raise their hands against the Constitution and laws of the United States.

If this example of mercy is lost upon those situated in like case swift justice can overtake others in like manner offending.

I will cause the proper order to go to the provost-marshal to suspend the execution of the sentence of death upon Abraham McLane, Daniel Doyle, Edward C. Smith, Patrick Kane, George L. Williams, and William Stanley, and shall commute their punishment to hard labor on the fortifications at Ship Island, or the nearest military post, at the pleasure of the President of the United States.

I have the honor to be, your friend and servant,

BENJ. F. BUTLER.

[Inclosure D.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
June 3, 1862.

Capt. JONAS H. FRENCH,
Provost-Marshal, District of New Orleans:

CAPTAIN: You will suspend the execution of the sentence of death upon Abraham McLane, Daniel Doyle, Edward C. Smith, Patrick Kane, George L. Williams, and William Stanley, authorized by General Orders, No. 36, and cause them, and each of them, to be confined at hard labor upon the fortifications at Ship Island, or the nearest military post, during the pleasure of the United States.

BENJ. F. BUTLER,
Major-General, Commanding.

[Inclosure E.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 70. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, June 5, 1862.

William B. Mumford, a citizen of New Orleans, having been convicted before the military commission of treason and an overt act thereof, tearing down the United States flag from a public building of the United States, for the purpose of inciting other evil-minded persons to further resistance to the laws and arms of the United States, after said flag was placed there by Commodore Farragut, of the United States Navy:

It is ordered that he be executed according to sentence of said military commission on Saturday, June 7, inst., between the hours of 8 a. m. and 12 m. under the directions of the provost-marshal of the District of New Orleans, and for so doing this shall be his sufficient warrant.

By command of Major-General Butler, commanding department:

WM. H. WIEGEL,
First Lieutenant and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, June 10, 1862.

Brig. Gen. M. C. MEIGS,
Quartermaster-General U. S. Army:

GENERAL: In the matter of certain cotton sent home on the Black Prince, a Government transport, from Ship Island, the transaction is simply this: This cotton was captured by the Navy on board a small schooner, which would be unsafe to send to sea. I needed the schooner as a lighter and took her from the Navy. What should be done with the cotton? A transport was going home empty; it would cost the United States nothing to transport it. To whom should I send it? To my quartermaster at Boston? But I supposed him on the way here. Owing to the delays of the expedition I found all the quartermaster's men and artisans on the island, whose services on the island were indispensable, in almost a state of mutiny for want of pay. There was not a dollar of Government funds on the island. I had $75 of my own; the sutler had money; he would lend it on my draft on my private banker. I borrowed on such draft about $4,000, quite equal to the value of the cotton as I received it, and with the money paid the Government's debts to its laborers, so that their wives and children would not starve. In order that my draft should be paid I sent the cotton to my correspondent at Boston, with directions to sell it, pay the draft out of the proceeds, and hold the rest, if any, subject to my order, so that upon an account stated I might settle with the Government. What was done? The Government seized the cotton without a word of explanation to me, kept it till it depreciated 10 per cent., and allowed my draft to be dishonored, and it had to be paid out of the little fund I have left at home for the support of my children during my absence. This, general, is the only aid myself or the forces under my command received from the Quartermaster's Department from the 24th of February to the 8th of May, when, being in possession of New Orleans, where there was something to be received, a very able and competent officer, Colonel Shaffer, was sent me. But my men are still suffering for the mosquito-nets you promised me on the 24th of February and the public service was much delayed by the want of those light-draught steamers, for which I made requisition at or before this date, but which have never come; but instead thereof I received an order to send home the only steamer I had that had not a hole in her bottom five inches square.

I have stated the facts. I make no complaints; I ask no favors. I have since received from Colonel Shaffer here the money I had paid out to the laborers, which was the amount of my draft (losing the interest and expenses of protest, &c.), so that the cotton or its proceeds now belongs to the Government, and I relinquish all claims upon it. I hope you will cause my agent to be paid for the trouble he has had about it; if not, well.

There was on the same ship two or three bales of cotton, which was bought by a Mr. Parker of some person who picked it up floating from the wreck, partly damaged. He asked me the privilege of sending home those bales, as there was none other than a Government transport at Ship Island. I gave it. I hope they were not seized; they can be easily distinguished. If they were, they should be given up, as it is neither just nor right they should be seized or held.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

BENJ. F. BUTLER,
Major-General, Commanding.

WAR DEPARTMENT, *Washington, June* 10, 1862.

Maj. Gen. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER,
Commanding, &c., New Orleans:

GENERAL: Your interesting dispatches, announcing the brilliant success of your expedition, as well as those sent by Colonel Deming and Mr. Bouligny, were duly received. No event during the war has exercised an influence upon the public mind so powerful as the capture and occupation of New Orleans. To you and to the gallant officers and soldiers under your command the Department tenders cordial thanks. Your vigorous and able administration of the government of that city also receives warm commendation. In order to re-establish the authority of the Federal Government over the State of Louisiana and to secure to the people protection until they can establish a civil government consistent with the Constitution of the United States, the President has deemed it expedient to appoint a military governor, as in the States of North Carolina and Tennessee, and observing that Colonel Shepley has been appointed by you mayor of the city of New Orleans, he has been selected for the important office of military governor of Louisiana. His letter of appointment and instructions are inclosed herewith to your care to be delivered to him.

You will please detail a sufficient military force for the purposes of police and governor's guard, and give to his administration such support as circumstances may require.

Your proceedings in relation to the consul of the Netherlands has occasioned a correspondence between the minister of that Government and the Secretary of State, copies whereof are herewith transmitted to you.* No one can be more sensible than yourself of the necessity of preserving harmonious relations with all foreign Governments; and it is the desire of the President that your action, as well as that of the military governor of Louisiana, shall conform to the views expressed by the Secretary to Baron von Limburg as the policy of this Government toward foreign nations.

The Hon. Reverdy Johnson has been appointed by the State Department as a special agent, to proceed to New Orleans and investigate and report upon the complaints made by foreign consuls against the late military proceedings in their respective cases. He is commended to your kind attention, and will of course receive from you every facility in performing his official duty.

This Department feels the deepest interest in the safety and success of your command, and all the power of the Government will be exerted for your aid and support. You will please communicate with me as often as may be in your power, and call for whatever assistance may be required.

From the public prints you will learn the success which in every quarter is now attending the Union cause, so that it is needless for me to detail the military operations.

With admiration for your achievements and the utmost confidence in your continued success, I remain, truly, yours,

EDWIN M. STANTON,
Secretary of War.

[JUNE 10, 1862.—For Stanton to Shepley, transmitting commission as military governor of Louisiana, and correspondence in relation thereto, see Series III, Vol. II.]

---

* To appear in Series III, Vol. II.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, La., June —, 1862.

In the matter of the appeal of W. N. Mercer, president, and Auguste Montreuil, cashier, of the Bank of Louisiana, defendants, from the judgment of the provost court, upon the complaint of A. Durand, complainant.

This is an application by the defendants, representing the bank, made to the general commanding, asking him to revise and set aside the judgment of the provost court made in favor of the plaintiff, Durand.

It is based upon the legal theory that over all matters within garrison, camp, and perhaps geographical military department wherein martial law has been declared the power of the commanding general is absolute, and that, looking to him as the representative of the martial power of the government here, all applications for redress must be made when any wrong is supposed to have been done. This view being sound, as far as I can see, I have, with the best thought possible under the circumstances, re-examined the case and the reasons assigned for the appeal.

Error is claimed on two grounds: First, that the provost court had no jurisdiction of the cause; and, second, that the judgment was not in accordance with the law which should govern its decision.

The argument assumes that law to be General Orders, No. 30, and does not dispute the authority which made or the effect of that order, but contents itself with endeavoring to construe the order.

The objection to the jurisdiction of the court is put upon two grounds: 1st, that the provost court has not jurisdiction of the subject-matter; 2d, that the proper parties were not before it, so as to enable it to act with regard to the rights of those who were not summoned in the case.

It is said that this question, being one of a right of property, cannot be entertained by a court which only acts to punish the infraction of military orders and police regulations.

A technical answer to this objection, which is in the nature of a plea to the jurisdiction, would be that it does not appear this plea was put in till after the hearing upon the merits.

It is a familiar rule that a party shall not be allowed to go into court and have a hearing on his case, take the chances of a decision in his favor, and then, if adverse, repudiate the court before which he has appeared and to whose judgment he has submitted his cause.

This rule has been held very strictly, both as to jurisdiction over the subject-matter and the parties; but in a court where no technical rules are allowed to work injustice a technical answer is not sufficient. Of what then do the defendants complain? The bank says the court has made an order which takes away the property of the bank and gives it to another, and that the court has no power so to act. But is that so? Is it not the commanding general's order which does that of which complaint is made? The bank nowhere complains that the general has not the power to make such an order, if in his judgment it becomes a military necessity, and that some order on the subject-matter was so made is shown by the fact that the first question put to him upon entering the city was what currency would be provided for the people to save them from starvation and bread-riots. It has passed into history that he permitted a vicious currency as a medium of circulation for the purpose of meeting this exigency. Again, it will be remembered that the bank now claims that it is exempted from the effects of this order because by order of another military commander, in September last (there was no civil law for it), it was obliged to suspend specie payments

against its will, and substitute Confederate notes for its daily currency instead of its own bills. This order was submitted to, if not with joy, at least not under protest, so far as I am informed.

The order as well as the law of the land then is that the bank shall pay its depositors in gold, silver coin, and United States Treasury notes, or its own bills. A citizen complains that this order of the commanding general has not been obeyed to his prejudice. For what then is a provost court in military phrase constituted? Confessedly to inquire into, determine, and punish the infractionof military orders. To do this the court must act *in rem* as well as in *personam*. A familiar example would be, if the commanding general orders all arms to be given up, and some citizen neglects or refuses to obey, would it not be within the jurisdiction of a provost court, although its judgment should act upon a right of property involving millions of dollars' worth of muskets?

If the act brought before the court, therefore, is alleged to be an infraction of a military order, it is determinable in a military court. Again, it is said that the court has not jurisdiction because the stockholders of the bank were not summoned in and made parties, and that their rights and interests will be affected by this decision. This is all true; but did the learned counsel for the bank ever hear of a suit against a bank in any court where the stockholders were summoned in, unless it was sought to charge them individually, which is not the case here? A corporation acts through its authorized agents and is bound by their acts, and is to be charged upon notice to them. This objection of want of sufficient power in the president and directors of the Bank of Louisiana to pay the depositor, Mr. Durand, in their own bills, which is only changing the form of indebtedness from a depositor to a bill-holder, under the order of the provost court, without the consent of their stockholders, would provoke a smile in a less serious discussion, when we remember that this same board of directors, without asking leave of their stockholders, when against law and right, put $3,000,000 of its bullion out of their hands and out of the State, whence they will probably never see it again.

I am of the opinion that these objections to the jurisdiction of the court are untenable.

The other objection, as to the merits of the decision, can, it seems to me, be disposed of in a word. If the order is a proper one, it must be obeyed. Its propriety cannot be discussed by me. It is admitted that Durand is a depositor in the bank of what the bank chose to take as money, treated as money, credited to him as money, nay forced upon the community as money. He has not been paid his deposits. The bank should pay him in specie. The decision following the letter of the order is that the bank may give him their own bills instead of money. Of that decision the bank has no cause to complain. Durand is now the creditor of the bank as a depositor. The decision makes him their creditor as a bill-holder. In equity they have nothing to complain of. He may have, because he does not get his gold, to which by the laws of banking, laws of the State, and the United States he is entitled.

He does not seek to reverse the decision. Let it stand.

BENJ. F. BUTLER,
Major-General, Commanding.

[JUNE 11, 1862.—For Butler to Secretary of State in reference to the Mexican consulate in New Orleans, see Series III, Vol. II.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT NO. 1, C. S. A.,
Jackson, Miss., June 12, 1862.

COMMANDING OFFICER, U. S. N.,
Mississippi River, near Baton Rouge:

SIR: I have the honor to inclose a copy of a letter received by the mayor of Rodney, notifying him in substance that if the vessels of the United States Navy are fired upon by our troops from or near the town vengeance will be taken upon the women and children, or, as the writer is pleased to term it, "punishment for the offense will be visited upon the town," and this, too, while declaring that "we are not here to war upon unarmed or peaceable persons." Where two nations are at war it has been customary among civilized people "to punish the offense" of an attack of the armed forces of one upon those of the other by a combat with the attacking party. If such attack be made from a town the assaulting party is not entitled to, and so far as our troops are concerned does not claim, any immunity by reason of the presence of women and children. What we do claim, however, and insist upon, is that when your vessels or transports are fired into by our troops they shall not hasten to the nearest collection of unarmed and peaceable women and children and wreak their vengeance upon them, as was done lately at Grand Gulf by United States vessels in retaliation for an attack with which the town had nothing more to do than had the city of Saint Louis.

My batteries are located at such points upon the river as are deemed best suited for the desired purposes and without reference to or connection with the people of the town. Should the site happen to fall within a village, you of course are at liberty to return the fire. Should it be in the vicinity of one, however, the usages of civilized warfare do not justify its destruction, unless demanded by the necessities of attack or defense.

I cannot bring myself to believe that the barbarous and cowardly policy indicated in the inclosed letter will meet with the approval of any officer of rank or standing in the United States Navy. I have therefore thought proper to transmit it to you under a flag of truce, with the confident expectation that you will direct those under your command to confine their offensive operations as far as possible to our troops, and forbid the wanton destruction of defenseless towns, filled with unoffending non-combatants, unless required by imperious military necessity. The practice of slaying women and children as an act of retaliation has happily fallen into disuse in this country with the disappearance of the Indian tribes, and I trust it will not be revived by the officers of the United States Navy, but that the demolition and pillage of the unoffending little village of Grand Gulf may be permitted to stand alone and without parallel upon record.

I am, sir, your obedient servant,

M. LOVELL,
Major-General, Commanding.

[Indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Baton Rouge, La., June 14, 1862.

This paper is respectfully referred to the flag-officer, and the officer bearing it is directed to wait till to-morrow morning outside our pickets

for an answer or no answer. I think the paper frivolous and designed to make an investigation into our plans and an observance of our force.

Respectfully,

T. WILLIAMS,
Brigadier-General of Volunteers.

[Inclosure.]

UNITED STATES STEAMER WINONA,
Off Rodney, Miss., June 5, 1862.

AUTHORITIES OF THE TOWN OF RODNEY:

You are doubtless aware that the town of Grand Gulf was fired upon a short time since by some of the vessels of the United States Government as a punishment for permitting a battery to fire upon some of our transport steamers while passing down. I deem it my duty to inform you that should any battery or artillery fire upon any of our vessels while passing up or down from or near the town of Rodney the punishment for the offense will be visited on the town. We are not here to war upon unarmed or peaceable persons, and we would deprecate any event compelling us to fire upon the property of inoffensive people.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ED. T. NICHOLS,
Lieutenant Commanding and Senior Officer Present.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, June 13, 1862.

The return of the Citizens' Bank to General Orders, No. 40, has been carefully examined, and the various claims set up by the bank to the funds in its hands weighed.

The report finds that there is to the credit of the Confederate States $219,090.94. This of course is due *in præsenti* from the bank. The bank claims that it holds an equal amount of Confederate Treasury notes, and desires to set off those notes against the amount so due and payable. This cannot be permitted. Many answers might be suggested to the claim; one or two are sufficient:

Confederate States Treasury notes are not due till six months after the conclusion of a treaty of peace between the Confederate States and the United States. When that time comes it will be in season to set off such claims. Again, the United States being entitled to the credits due the Confederate States in the bank, that amount must be paid in money or valuable property. I cannot recognize the Confederate notes as either money or property. The bank having done so by receiving them, issuing them, banking upon them, loaning upon them, thus giving them credit to the injury of the United States, is estopped to deny their value.

The "tin box" belonging to an officer of the supposed Confederate States, being a special deposit, will be turned over in bulk, whether its contents are more or less valuable. The bank is responsible only for safe custody.

The several deposits of the officers of the supposed Confederate States were received in the usual course of business; were doubtless some of them, perhaps largely, received in Confederate notes; but for the reason above stated can only be paid to the United States in its own constitutional currency.

These are in no sense of language special deposits. They were held in general account, went into the funds of the bank, were paid out in the discounts of the bank, and if called upon to-day for the identical notes put into the bank, which is the only idea of a special deposit, the bank would be utterly unable to produce them.

As well might my private banker, with whom I have deposited my neighbor's check or draft as money, which has been received as money and paid out as money months afterward, when my neighbor has become bankrupt, buy up other of his checks and drafts at a discount and pay them to me instead of money upon the ground that I had made a special deposit.

The respectability of the source from which this claim of the bank proceeds alone saves it from ridicule.

The United States can in no form recognize any of the sequestrations or confiscation of the supposed Confederate States; therefore the accounts with the Bank of Kentucky will be made up, and all its property will be paid over and delivered as if such attempted confiscation had never been made.

The result is therefore upon the showing of the bank by its return that there is due and payable to the Confederate States, and therefore now to be paid to the United States, the sums following:

Confederate States Treasurer's account	$219,090 94
Special accounts	12,465 00
Deposits by officers	
J. M. Huger, receiver	106,812 60
G. M. Ward, receiver	72,034 90
J. C. Manning, receiver	1,120 00
M. L. Smith	16,026 52
S. Macklin	6,814 57
Richard	497 30
Total	434,911 83

This is the legal result to which the mind must arrive in this discussion; but there are other considerations which may apply to the first item of the account.

Only the notes of the Confederate States were deposited by the Treasurer in the bank, and by the order of the ruling authority then here the bank was obliged to receive them.

In equity and good conscience the Confederate States could call for nothing more than they had compelled the bank to take.

The United States succeed to rights of the Confederate States, and should only take that which the Confederate States ought to take. But the United States, not taking or recognizing Confederate notes, can only leave them with the bank to be held by it hereafter in special deposit as so much worthless paper.

Therefore I must direct all the items but the first to be paid to my order for the United States in gold, silver, or United States Treasury notes at once. The first item of $219,090.94 I will refer to the home Government for adjudication, and in the mean time the bank must hold as a special deposit the amount of Confederate Treasury notes above mentioned and a like amount in bullion to await the decision.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 98. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF, *New Orleans, June* 13, 1862.

William M. Clary, late second officer of the United States steam-

transport Saxon, and Stanislaus Roy, of New Orleans, on the night of the 11th of June instant, having forged a pretended authority of the major-general commanding, being armed, in company with other evil-disposed persons, under false names and in a pretended uniform of soldiers of the United States, entered the house of a peaceable citizen, No. 93 Toulouse street, about the hour of 11 o'clock in the night-time, and then, in a pretended search for arms and treasonable correspondence, by virtue of such forged authority, plundered said house and stole therefrom $1,885 in current bank notes, one gold watch and chain, and one bosom-pin.

This outrage was reported to the commanding general at 11 o'clock a. m. on this 12th day of June instant, and by his order Clary and Roy were detected and arrested on the same day, and brought before the commanding general at 1 o'clock p. m. of this day, when and where it appeared by uncontrovertible evidence that the facts above stated were true, and all material parts thereof were voluntarily confessed by Clary and Roy.

It further appeared that Clary and Roy had before this occasion visited other houses of peaceable citizens in the night-time and for like purposes and under like false pretenses.

Brass knuckles, burglar keys, and a portion of the stolen property, and other property stolen from other parties, were found upon the person of Roy and in his lodgings. Whereupon, after a full hearing of the defense of Clary and Roy and due consideration of the evidence, it was ordered by the commanding general that William M. Clary and Stanislaus Roy, for their offenses, be punished by being hanged by the neck until they are dead, and this sentence be executed upon them and each of them between the hours of 8 o'clock a. m. and 12 m. on Monday, the 16th day of June instant, at or near the parish prison, in the city of New Orleans.

The provost-marshal will cause said sentence to be executed, and for so doing this order will be his sufficient warrant.

By command of Major-General Butler:

R. S. DAVIS,
Captain and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 99. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF, *New Orleans, June* 14, 1862.

The commanding general, desiring to test the vigilance, alertness activity, and efficiency of his troops stationed in the city, unexpectedly caused the assembly to be beaten at half past 10 o'clock last evening. The general was much gratified at the prompt manner in which all the troops performed their appropriate duties. In ten minutes every corps had either reported for orders or was on its march to its station. Soldiers, your behavior in New Orleans has been admirable. Notwithstanding the temptations of a great city, so as to present such disciplined efficiency is the highest exhibition of soldierly qualities. You have done more than win a great battle. You have conquered yourselves. You have convinced the people of New Orleans that you are worthy of the flag you bear in triumph. He is more of a coward who yields to his own weakness than he who surrenders to an enemy. Go on as you have begun, true to your New England trainings and her religious influences, showing the men and women of the South that

where our bayonets are there are peace and liberty, safety and order, under the law.

By command of Major-General Butler:

R. S. DAVIS,
Captain and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 103. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF, *New Orleans, June 14, 1862.*

Theodore Lieb, of New Orleans; George William Craig, late first officer of the ship City of New York, and Frank Newton, late private in the Thirteenth Regiment Connecticut Volunteers, upon their own confession and clear proof, after a full hearing, were convicted of being members of an organized gang of thieves, consisting of seven or more, of which William M. Clary and Stanislaus Roy, mentioned in Special, Orders, No. 98, and now under sentence of death, were principals, bound together by an oath or obligation, engaged, by means of a forged authority and false uniforms, in robbing the houses of divers peaceable citizens of their moneys, watches, jewelry, and valuables, under pretense of searching for arms and articles contraband of war, must suffer the proper penalty.

At least eight houses, as appears by their confession, were plundered by three or more of their gang, while others were watching without, at various times, and a large amount of property carried off. A large portion has been since recovered.

The heinousness of their offense is heightened by the contempt and disgrace brought upon the uniform, authority, and flag of the United States by their fraudulent acts in making it cover their nefarious practices, and renders them peculiarly the subjects of prompt and condign punishment.

It is therefore ordered that George William Craig and Frank Newton, for these offenses as aforesaid, be hanged by the neck until they and each of them are dead, and that this sentence be executed upon them at or near the parish prison, in the city of New Orleans, on Monday, the 16th day of June instant, between the hours of 6 a. m. and 12 m., under the direction of the provost-marshal, and for so doing this shall be his sufficient warrant.

Theodore Lieb, being a youth of eighteen years, only in consideration of his tender years, has his punishment commuted to confinement at hard labor on the fortifications at Ship Island, or the nearest military post, during the pleasure of the President of the United States.

By command of Major-General Butler:

R. S. DAVIS,
Captain and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, La., June 17, 1862.

Hon. E. M. STANTON,
Secretary of War:

The fleet are still at Baton Rouge and were to start to-day for Vicksburg. Brigadier-General Williams has charge of the land forces, and

will take four regiments and ten pieces of artillery, leaving two at Baton Rouge, La.

The mode of attack is the one I indicated in my last dispatch by means of a cut-off. I inclose a plan of the operation.* The cut-off will be 1¼ miles, through soft ground; may be made 6 feet wide and 4 deep by a regiment in two days, and then the water will make a gunboat channel through in three days. No time has been lost, as the water still covers the whole point. This city yet continues to be healthy. I am using all my endeavors to have it cleansed and at the same time feeding the poor.

At the opening of the port, Havana receiving the news first, there was an immediate clearance thence of vessels for New Orleans. But the yellow fever is at Havana, so that I must maintain strict quarantine. The desire of forestalling the market makes all the vessels very uneasy under quarantine regulations, so that I have all manner of complaint and trouble with the foreign consuls representing their countrymen in that regard, but I shall maintain quarantine at all hazards.

I inclose herewith some correspondence with the supposed consul of Great Britain upon the subject of my General Orders, No. 41, which I also submit herewith, and also a protest received from the several consuls whose names are attached, with my reply. The truth is, as a rule, all the consuls, with perhaps the exception of the French consul, have aided the rebellion by every means, and specially by giving means of transferring the Confederate funds to Europe and buying arms and ammunition.†

I inclose also copies of correspondence in regard to certain sugars of Mr. Covas, which relate to this subject, which will be sufficiently explicit in itself.‡

I also inclose "Règlements de la Légion Française, formée à la Nouvelle Orleans, le 26 avril, 1861," and commend to your special attention the contents of pages 3, 4, 6, 18, 19, 20, and specially the oath of officers upon the 22d page.

That Legion existed in organization up to the time of our entering the city.

The oath to support, protect, and maintain the Constitution of the Confederate States stamps it as gross a breach of neutrality as was ever committed. It is no answer that it was to be done only in New Orleans, because there was the vital heart of the rebellion.

This act was known to and approved by the French consul. The other foreigners each made similar organizations, and the whole resulted in a European brigade, upon which the Confederates depended for a defense of the city against *iniques agresseurs* in the *guerre imminente à* Abraham Lincoln."

I would recommend that the exequatur of each and every one of these consuls be withdrawn, and that the Government they represent be told that they must find men here not criminal toward us to represent their commercial interests.

There is as yet no strength of Union action or courage here which could or would protect itself one moment.

I am remonstrated with every day upon the small force I have kept here. I have no fears, but you see the inference as to Union strength

* Not found.

† Inclosures other than General Orders, No. 41, will be printed in Series III, Vol. II.

‡ The inclosures: Coppell, Mejan, and Benachi to Butler, June 11; his reply of June 12; Coppell to Butler, June 14; Haggerty to Coppell, June 14; Callejon, Mejan, Deynoodt, Benachi, Launta, Teryaghi, and Piaget, of June, and Butler's reply of June 16. (See Series III, Vol. II.)

and pluck. The very life and soul seems to have been crushed out of the Union men, and at this day there is not a Union flag flying over a single private dwelling in New Orleans, and that too not from want of inclination, but from a certain undefined fear that the city will at some future time be given over to its former domestic rulers by the withdrawal of the forces of the United States, and that the knife and the pistol will do the work of avenging the Confederacy.

I would call attention again to my remarks as to the necessity of more troops to occupy the various points necessary. The extent of country is fearful in its ramifications of bayous and rivers, with an entirely hostile population. There are none left for operations in the field after we take and occupy Vicksburg.

I would also call attention to the suggestion made in my last as to the effect of a political amnesty.

Trusting that my services have met the approval of the Department, I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

BENJ. F. BUTLER,
Major-General, Commanding.

[Inclosure No. 1.]

Règlements de la Légion Française formée à la Nouvelle Orléans, le 26 d'avril, 1861.

[Extraits du Code Civil.]

LIVRE PREMIER—TITRE PREMIER.

10. Tout enfant né d'un Français en pays étranger est Français.

Tout enfant né, en pays étranger, d'un Français qui aurait perdu la qualité de Français, pourra toujours recouvrer cette qualité, en remplissant les formalités prescrites par l'article 9, C. 20, 47 et 48.

12. L'étrangère qui aura épousé un Français suivra la condition de son mari.

17. La qualité de Français se perdra: 1° par la naturalisation en pays étranger; 2° par l'acceptation, non autorisée par l'Empereur, de fonctions publiques conférées par un gouvernement étranger; 3° enfin par tout établissement fait en pays étranger, sans esprit de retour.

Les établissements de commerce ne pourront jamais être considérés comme ayant été faits sans esprit de retour.

21. Le Français qui, sans autorisation de l'Empereur, prendrait du service chez l'étranger, ou s'affilierait à une corporation militaire étrangère perdra sa qualité de Français. Il ne pourra rentrer en France qu'avec l'autorisation de l'Empereur, et recouvrer la qualité de Français qu'en remplissant les conditions imposées à l'étranger pour devenir citoyen; le tout sans préjudice des peines prononcées par la loi criminelle contre les Français qui ont porté, ou porteront, les armes contre leur patrie.

Règlements de la Légion Française formée à la Nouvelle Orléans le 26 d'avril, 1861.

Par ordre du chef de bataillon commandant la Légion Française et dans l'intérêt du service, ont été rédigés le préambule et les règlements suivants qui doivent régir la dite légion aussitôt qu'ils auront été adoptés par les membres qui la composent.

PRÉAMBULE.

Considérant:

1°. Que la dissolution de l'Union Américaine est un fait accompli.

2°. Qu'il y a aujourd'hui dans ce pays deux confédérations bien distinctes, savoir; la Confédération des États du Sud et celle dite des États-Unis du Nord.

3°. Que l'attitude hostile du Nord envers le Sud et les proclamations d'Abraham Lincoln, Président des États du Nord, sont des indices non équivoques d'une guerre imminente.

4°. Qu'un Français ne doit jamais oublier que la devise de la France est "Honneur et Patrie;" que cette devise impose à tous ses enfants l'obligation de protester contre l'oppression et de faire au moins des vœux pour le triomphe de la noble politique inaugurée par l'Empereur Napoléon III, et dont le but est de défendre la cause des nationalités et le droit de chaque peuple de se gouverner comme il l'entend.

5°. Que si, malgré leurs sympathies pour la cause du Sud, les citoyens français n'ont pas, comme tels, le droit de s'immiscer directement et activement dans une guerre qu'ils déplorent, mais à laquelle ils doivent rester politiquement étrangers, ils regardent, néanmoins, comme un devoir sacré, et ils ont le droit incontestable de payer de leurs personnes pour défendre contre d'iniques agresseurs leurs familles, leurs foyers et la ville qui leur donne l'hospitalité.

En conséquence, les citoyens français, non naturalisés, demeurant à la Nouvelle Orléans, ont résolu de se former en compagnies militaires pour la défense de la ville exclusivement.

Les dites compagnies seront soumises aux règlements suivants, savoir:

CHAPITRE PREMIER.

DE LA FORMATION.

ARTICLE I. Les citoyens français non naturalisés, résidant à la Nouvelle Orléans, forment, à partir du 26 avril, 1861, une organisation militaire que prend le nom de Légion Française, laquelle se compose actuellement d'un bataillon; cette création a lieu dans un but de secours mutuel et pour défendre la dite ville contre toute agression.

ART. II. Les Français composant la légion déclarent et proclament qu'ils se considèrent tous comme frères, enfants de la même mère; qu'ils veulent oublier leurs griefs personnels, réels ou supposés, s'il y en a, et qu'ils n'ont qu'un cœur, qu'une tête, qu'un bras pour se défendre mutuellement, qu'un but; repousser l'ennemi commun.

ART. III. La politique et la religion étant des causes de discorde, les discussions auxquelles elles donnent lieu sont formellement interdites à la caserne et sous l'uniforme. Quiconque oublierait la réserve que lui imposent la tolérance due à tous et la défense ci-dessus mentionnée, recevra un avertissement pour la première fois; en cas de récidive, le délinquant sera, *ipso facto*, démissionnaire et, comme tel, rayé des contrôles. Le présent article est applicable à tous les perturbateurs.

ART. IV. Nul ne sera admis à faire partie de la légion, s'il n'est citoyen français non naturalisé, sauf toutefois, le chirurgien-major, son aide, le chef de musique, et les musiciens. L'admission ou le rejet d'un postulant est laissé au capitaine et aux officiers de chaque compagnie. Le postulant, avant de devenir membre d'une compagnie, devra prendre connaissance des règlements qui régissent la légion, s'engager à les observer scrupuleusement, à obéir à ses supérieurs et à prêter le serment suivant.

SERMENT.

1. Je déclare et j'affirme sur l'honneur que je suis citoyen français non naturalisé.

2. Je jure et promets soumission passive à la constitution et aux règlements, obéissance et déférence à mes supérieurs, courtoisie et bienveillance envers mes égaux et mes inférieurs.

3. Je jure d'être fidèle au drapeau.

La première partie du serment ne sera pas applicable au chirurgien-major, à son aide, au chef de musique et aux musiciens, s'ils ne sont pas Français.*

* * * * * * *

Brevets des officiers.—État de la Louisiane, par Thomas Overton Moore, gouverneur de l'État de la Louisiane, et commandant en chef les milices dudit État.

Au nom et sous l'autorité de l'État de la Louisiane.

Savoir: faisons que ——— ——— ayant été dûment et légalement élu ——— de la Légion Française, première division de la milice de l'Etat de la Louisiane:

Je le nomme ——— ——— comme il est dit ci-dessus et je lui en remets le brevet pour, par lui, prendre rang, comme tel, à partir du 4ème jour de juin, 1861.

Il sera tenu, en conséquence, de remplir soigneusement et exactement tous les devoirs de son grade et, de faire exécuter tout ce qui sera de son ressort.

Et j'enjoins particulièrement à tous les officiers, sous-officiers, et soldats sous ses ordres et je les requiers de lui obéir comme à leur ——— Il devra obéir et se conformer à tels ordres et instructions qu'il pourra éventuellement recevoir de moi ou du gouverneur futur de l'Etat de la Louisiane ou autres officiers supérieurs, en vertu des règles et or donnances de guerre et conformément à la loi. Cette légion ne sera tenue de servir que dans les limites de la ville de la Nouvelle Orléans, conformément à l'offre qui en a été faite au commandant en chef

En foi de quoi j'ai délivré les présentes lettres patentes et les ai fait sceller du sceau de l'État.

Donné sous ma signature en la ville de Baton Rouge le quatrième jour de juin de l'an de N. S. mil huit cent soixante-un.

THO. O. MOORE.

Par le gouverneur:

[L. S.] P. D. HARDEY,
Secrétaire de l'État.

Serment que doivent prêter tous les officiers de la Légion Française.

ÉTAT DE LA LOUISIANE,
Paroisse de la Nouvelle Orléans:

Je, ——— ———, jure solennellement de remplir, autant qu'il sera en moi, les devoirs de ——— de la Légion Française et je promets de soutenir, de maintenir et de défendre la constitution de l'État et celle des États Confédérés. Que Dieu me soit en aide.

Assertément et signé devant moi.

——— ———.

* Details of organization, discipline, &c., omitted.

Légion Française, pour la ville de la Nouvelle Orléans, État de la Louisiane.

Les soussignés, sujets français, demeurant en la ville de la Nouvelle Orléans, s'étant réunis pour former une légion qui prend le nom de "Légion Française," et s'étant mis à la disposition du gouverneur de l'État pour servir activement dans *la ville de la Nouvelle Orléans*, conviennent que l'engagement suivant sera signé en double expédition par tous les membres de la dite légion—une expédition sera envoyée à l'adjudant-général de l'État, l'autre sera déposée aux archives de la légion:

Nous, soussignés, officiers, sous-officiers et soldats de la compagnie, tous sujets français, promettons par le présent aussitôt que nos officiers auront reçu leurs brevets, de nous tenir prêts à obéir, en tout temps, aux ordres du gouverneur de l'État de la Louisiane et de nos officiers supérieurs, nous engageant à prendre du service actif, lorsque nous en serons requis, *dans les limites de la ville de la Nouvelle Orléans.*

[Inclosure No. 2.]

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 41. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF, *New Orleans, June* 10, 1862.

The Constitution and laws of the United States require that all military, civil, judicial, executive, and legislative officers of the United States and of the several States shall take an oath to support the Constitution and laws. If a person desires to serve the United States, or to receive special profit from a protection from the United States, he should take upon himself the corresponding obligation. This oath will not be, as it has never been, forced upon any. It is too sacred an obligation, too exalted in its tenure, and brings with it too many benefits and privileges to be profaned by unwilling lip-service. It enables its recipient to say, "I am an American citizen," the highest title known, save that of him who can say with Saint Paul, "I was free born," and have never renounced that freedom.

Judges, justices, sheriffs, attorneys, notaries, and all officers of the law whatever, and all persons who have ever been or who have ever claimed to be citizens of the United States in this department, who therefore exercise any office, hold any place of trust or calling whatever, which calls for the doing of any legal act whatever, or for the doing of any act, judicial or administrative, which shall or may affect any other person than the actor, must take and subscribe the following oath:

I do solemnly swear (or affirm) that I will bear true faith and allegiance to the United States of America and will support the Constitution thereof.

All acts, doings, deeds, instruments, records, or certificates, certified or attested by, and transactions done, performed, or made by, any of the persons above described, from and after the 15th day of June instant, who shall not have taken and subscribed such oath, are void and of no effect. It having become necessary, in the judgment of the commanding general, as a "public exigency," to distinguish those who are well-disposed toward the Government of the United States from those who still hold allegiance to the Confederate States, and ample time having been given to all citizens for reflection upon this subject, and full protection to person and property of every law-abiding citizen having been afforded, according to the terms of the proclamation of May 1:

Be it further ordered, that all persons ever heretofore citizens of the United States asking or receiving any favor, protection, privilege, passport, or to have money paid them, property or other valuable thing whatever delivered to them, or any benefit of the power of the United States extended to them, except protection from personal violence, must take and subscribe the oath above specified before their request can be heard or any act done in their favor by any officer of the United States within this department. And for this purpose all persons shall be deemed to have been citizens of the United States who shall have been residents therein for the space of five years and upward, and, if foreign born, shall not have claimed and received a protection of their Government, duly signed and registered by the proper officer, more than sixty days previous to the publication of this order. It having come to the knowledge of the commanding general that many persons resident within this department have heretofore been aiding rebellion by furnishing arms and munitions of war, running the blockade, giving information, concealing property, and abetting by other ways the so-called Confederate States, in violation of the laws of neutrality imposed upon them by their sovereigns as well as the laws of the United States, and that a less number are still so engaged, it is therefore ordered that all foreigners claiming any of the privileges of American citizens or protection or favor from the Government of the United States (except protection from personal violence) shall previously take and subscribe an oath in the form following:

I, ——— ———, do solemnly swear (or affirm) that so long as my Government remains at peace with the United States I do no act, or consent that any be done, or conceal any that has been or is about to be done, that shall aid or comfort any of the enemies or opposers of the United States whatever.

———— ————,
Subject of ————.

At the city hall, at the provost court, at the provost-marshal's office, and at the several police stations books will be opened and a proper officer will be present to administer the proper oaths to any person desiring to take the same and to witness the subscription of the same by the party taking it. Such officer will furnish to each person so taking and subscribing a certificate in form following:

DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, ———— —, 1862.

———— ———— has taken and subscribed the oath required by General Orders, No. 41, for a ———— of ————.

———— ————.

By command of Major-General Butler:

R. S. DAVIS,
Captain and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

UNITED STATES FLAG-SHIP HARTFORD,
Baton Rouge, La., June 17, 1862.

Maj. Gen. MANSFIELD LOVELL,
Commanding Confederate States Troops, Jackson, Miss.:

SIR: I have to acknowledge the receipt of your communication of the 12th instant, together with its inclosure, in which you are pleased to say that vengeance will be visited upon the women and children of Rodney if our vessels are fired upon from the town. Although I find

no such language contained in the letter of Lieutenant Commanding Nichols, or even any from which such inference might be drawn, still I shall meet your general remark on your own terms. You say you locate your batteries at such points on the river as are deemed best suited, &c., without reference to the people of the town, and claim no immunity for your troops. Now, therefore, the violation is with you. You choose your own time and place for the attack upon our defenseless people, and should therefore see that the innocent and defenseless of your own people are out of the way before you make the attack; for rest assured that the fire will be returned, and we will not hold ourselves answerable for the death of the innocent. If we have ever fired upon your "women and children" it was done here at Baton Rouge, where an attempt was made to kill one of our officers landing in a small boat manned with four boys. They were, when in the act of landing, mostly wounded by the fire of some 30 or 40 horsemen, who chivalrously galloped out of the town, leaving the women and children to bear the brunt of our vengeance. At Grand Gulf also our transports were fired upon in passing, which caused the place to be shelled—with what effect I know not; but I do know that the fate of a town is at all times in the hands of the military commandant who may at pleasure draw the enemy's fire upon it, and the community be made to suffer for the act of its military.

The only instance I have known where the language of your letter could possibly apply took place at New Orleans on the day we passed up in front of the city, while it was still in your possession, by your soldiers firing on the crowd. I trust, however, that the time is past when women and children will be subjected by their military men to the horrors of war; it is enough for them to be subjected to the incidental inconveniences, privations, and sufferings. If any such things have occurred as the slaying of women and children or innocent people I feel well assured that it was caused by the act of your military and much against the will of our officers; for, as Lieutenant Commanding Nichols informs the mayor, we war not against defenseless persons, but against those in open rebellion against our country, and desire to limit our punishment to them, though it may not always be in our power to do so.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

D. G. FARRAGUT,

Flag-Officer, Comdg. Western Gulf Blockading Squadron.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, La., June 18, 1862.

Hon. E. M. STANTON, *Secretary of War:*

SIR: Since my last dispatch was written I have received the accompanying report from General Phelps. It is not my duty to enter into a discussion of the question which it presents. I desire, however, to state the information of Mr. Lablanche, given me by his friends and neighbors, and also gathered from Jack Lablanche, his slave, who seems to be the leader of this party of negroes. Mr. Lablanche I have not seen; he, however, claims to be loyal and to have taken no part in the war, but to have been quietly on his plantation, some 12 miles above New Orleans, on the opposite side of the river. He has a son in the secession army, whose uniform and equipments, &c., are the "symbols

of secession" of which General Phelps speaks. Mr. Lablanche's house was searched by the order of General Phelps for arms and contraband of war, and his neighbors say that his negroes were told that they were free if they would come to the general's camp; that thereupon the negroes, under the lead of Jack, determined to leave, and for that purpose crowded into a small boat, which from overloading was in danger of swamping. Lablanche then told his negroes that if they were determined to go they would be drowned in that boat, and he would hire them a large boat to put them across the river, and that they might have their furniture if they would go and leave his plantation and crops to ruin. They decided to go, and Lablanche did all a man could to make that going safe. The account of General Phelps is the negro side of the story; that above given is the story of Mr. Lablanche's neighbors, some of whom I know to be loyal men. An order against negroes being allowed in camp is the reason that they are outside. Mr. Lablanche is represented to be a humane man, and did not consent to the exodus of his negroes. General Phelps, I believe, intends making this a test case for the policy of the Government. I wish it might be so, for the difference of our action upon this subject is a source of trouble. I respect his honest sincerity of opinion, but I am a soldier, bound to carry out the wishes of my Government so long as I hold its commission, and I understand that policy to be the one I am pursuing. I do not feel at liberty to pursue any other. If the policy of the Government is nearly that I sketched in my report upon this subject as that which I had ordered in this department, then the services of General Phelps are worse than useless here. If the views set forth in his report are to obtain, then he is invaluable, for his whole soul is in it, and he is a good soldier, of large experience, and no braver man lives. I beg to leave the whole question with the President, with perhaps the needless assurance that his wishes shall be loyally followed even if not in accordance with my own, as I have now no right to have any upon the subject. I write in haste, as the steamer Mississippi is waiting this dispatch.

Awaiting the earliest possible instructions, I have the honor to be, your most obedient servant,

BENJ. F. BUTLER,
Major-General, Commanding.

[Inclosure.]

CAMP PARAPET,
Near Carrollton, La., June 16, 1862.

Capt. R. S. DAVIS,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General, New Orleans, La.:

SIR: I inclose herewith, for the information of the major-general commanding the department, a report of Major Peck, officer of the day, concerning a large number of negroes of both sexes and all ages who are lying near our pickets with bag and baggage as if they had already commenced an exodus. Many of these negroes have been sent away from one of the neighboring sugar plantations by their owner, a Mr. Babbillard Lablanche, who tells them, I am informed, that the "Yankees are king here now, and that they must go to their king for food and shelter." They are of that four millions of our colored subjects who have no chief or king, nor in fact government, that can secure to them the simplest natural rights. They cannot even be entered into treaty stipulation with and deported to the East, as our Indian tribes have been

to the West. They have no right to the mediation of justice of the peace or jury between them and chains and lashes. They have no right to wages for their labor; no right to the Sabbath; no right to the institution of marriage; no right to letters or to self-defense. A small class of owners, rendered unfeeling and even unconscious and unreflecting by habit, and a large part of them ignorant and vicious, stand between them and their Government, destroying its sovereignty. This Government has not the power even to regulate the number of lashes that its subjects may receive. It cannot say that they shall receive thirty-nine instead of forty. To a large and growing class of its subjects it can secure neither justice, moderation, nor the advantages of the Christian religion; and if it cannot protect all its subjects it can protect none, either white or black.

It is nearly a hundred years since our people first declared to the nations of the world that all men are born free, and still we have not made our declaration good. Highly revolutionary means have since then been adopted by the admission of Missouri and the annexation of Texas in favor of slavery by the barest majority of votes, while the highly conservative vote of two-thirds has at length been attained against slavery, and still slavery exists—even, moreover, although two-thirds of the blood in the veins of our slaves is from our own race. If we wait for a larger vote, or till our slaves' blood becomes more consanguined still with our own, the danger of a violent revolution, over which we can have no control, must become more imminent every day.

By a course of undecided action, determined by no policy but the vague will of a war-distracted people, we run the risk of precipitating that very revolutionary violence which we seem seeking to avoid.

Let us regard for a moment the elements of such a revolution. Many of the slaves here have been sold away from the border States as a punishment, being too refractory to be dealt with there in the face of the civilization of the North. They come here with a knowledge of the Christian religion, with its germs planted and expanding as it were in the dark, rich soil of their African nature, with a feeling of relationship with the families from which they came, and with a sense of unmerited banishment, as culprits—all of which tends to bring upon them a greater severity of treatment and a corresponding disinclination "to receive punishment." They are far superior beings to their ancestors, who were brought from Africa two generations ago, and who occasionally rebelled against comparatively less severe punishment than is inflicted now. While rising in the scale of Christian beings their treatment is being rendered more severe than ever. The whip, the chains, the stocks, and imprisonments are no mere fancies here; they are used to any extent to which the imagination of civilized man may reach. Many of them are as intelligent as their masters and far more moral; for while the slave appeals to the moral law as his vindication, clinging to it as to the very horns of the altar of his safety and his hope, the master seldom hesitates to wrest him from it with violence and contempt. The slave, it is true, bears no resentment; he asks for no punishment for his master; he simply claims justice for himself; and it is this feature of his condition that promises more terror to the retribution when it comes. Even now the whites stand accused by their oppression of humanity, being subject to a degree of confusion, chaos, and enslavement to error and wrong which Northern society could not credit or comprehend.

Added to the four millions of the colored race, whose disaffection is increasing even more rapidly than their numbers, there are at least

four millions more of the white race whose growing miseries will naturally seek companionship with those of the blacks. This latter portion of Southern society has its representatives, who swing from the scaffold with the same desperate coolness, though from a directly different cause, as that which was manifested by John Brown. The traitor Mumford, who swung the other day for trampling on the national flag, had been rendered perfectly placid and indifferent in his desperation by a Government that either could not or would not secure to its subjects the blessings of liberty which that flag imports.

The South cries for justice from the Government as well as the North, though in a proud and resentful spirit; and in what manner is that justice to be obtained? Is it to be secured by that wretched resource of a set of profligate politicians called "reconstruction?" No; it is to be obtained by the abolition of slavery, and by no other course.

It is vain to deny that the slave system of labor is giving shape to the government of the society where it exists, and that that government is not republican either in form or spirit. It was through this system that the leading conspirators sought to fasten upon the people an aristocracy or a despotism; and it is not sufficient that they should be merely defeated in their object and the country be rid of their rebellion, for by our Constitution we are imperatively obliged to sustain the States against the ambition of unprincipled leaders and secure to them the republican form of government.

We have positive duties to perform, and should hence adopt and pursue a positive, decided policy. We have services to render to certain States which they cannot perform for themselves. We are in an emergency which the framers of the Constitution might have easily foreseen and for which they have amply provided.

It is clear that the public good requires slavery to be abolished; but in what manner is it to be done? The mere quiet operation of Congressional law cannot deal with slavery as in its former status before the war, because the spirit of law is right reason, and there is no reason in slavery. A system so unreasonable as slavery cannot be regulated by reason. We can hardly expect the States to adopt laws or measures against their own immediate interests. We have seen that they will rather find arguments for crime than seek measures for abolishing or modifying slavery. But there is one principle which is fully recognized as a necessity in conditions like ours, and that is that the public safety is the supreme law of the state, and that amidst the clash of arms the laws of peace are silent.

It is then for our President, the Commander-in-Chief of our Armies, to declare the abolition of slavery, leaving it to the wisdom of Congress to adopt measures to meet the consequences. This is the usual course pursued by a general or by military power. That power gives orders affecting complicated interests and millions of property, leaving it to the other functions of government to adjust and regulate the effects produced. Let the President abolish slavery, and it would be an easy matter for Congress, through a well-regulated system of apprenticeship, to adopt safe measures for effecting a gradual transition from slavery to freedom. The existing system of labor in Louisiana is unsuited to the age, and by the intrusion of the national forces it seems falling to pieces. It is a system of mutual jealousy and suspicion between the master and the man, a system of violence, immorality, and vice. The fugitive negro tells us that our presence renders his condition worse with his master than it was before, and that we offer no alleviation in return. The system is impolitic, because it offers but one stimulant to

labor and effort, viz, the lash, when another, viz, money, might be added with good effect. Fear and the other low and bad qualities of the slave are appealed to, but never the good. The relation therefore between capital and labor, which ought to be generous and confiding, is darkling, suspicious, unkindly, full of reproachful threats, and without concord or peace. This condition of things renders the interests of society a prey to politicians. Politics cease to be practicable or useful.

The questions that ought to have been discussed in the late extraordinary Convention of Louisiana are, first, what ought the State of Louisiana do to adapt her ancient system of labor to the present advanced spirit of the age; and, second, how can the State be assisted by the General Government in effecting the change? But instead of this, the only question before that body was how to vindicate slavery by flogging the Yankees.

Compromises hereafter are not to be made with politicians, but with sturdy labor and the right to work. The interests of workingmen resent political trifling. Our political education, shaped almost entirely to the interests of slavery, has been false and vicious in the extreme, and it must be corrected with as much suddenness almost as that with which the Salem witchcraft came to its end. The only question that remains to decide is how the change shall take place.

We are not without examples and precedents in the history of the past. The enfranchisement of the people of Europe has been and is still going on through the instrumentality of military service; and by this means our slaves might be raised in the scale of civilization and prepared for freedom. Fifty regiments might be raised among them at once, which could be employed in this climate to preserve order, and thus prevent the necessity of retrenching our liberties, as we should do by a large army exclusively of whites; for it is evident that a considerable army of whites would give stringency to our Government, while an army partly of blacks would naturally operate in favor of freedom and against those influences which at present most endanger our liberties. At the end of five years they could be sent to Africa, and their places be filled with new enlistments.

There is no practicable evidence against the effects of immediate abolition, even if there is not in its favor. I have witnessed the sudden abolition of flogging at will in the Army and of the legalized flogging in the Navy against the prejudice and warped judgments of both, and from the beneficial effects there I have nothing to fear from the immediate abolition of slavery. I fear rather the violent consequences from a continuance of the evil. But should such an act devastate the whole State of Louisiana and render the whole soil here but the mere passage-way of the fruits of the enterprise and industry of the Northwest, it would be better for the country at large than it is now as the seat of disaffection and rebellion.

When it is remembered that not a word is found in our Constitution sanctioning the buying and selling of human beings—a shameless act, which renders our country the disgrace of Christendom, and worse in this respect even than Africa herself—we should have less dread of seeing the degrading traffic stopped at once and forever. Half wages are already virtually paid for slave labor in the system of tasks which, in an unwilling spirit of compromise, most of the slave States have already been compelled to adopt. At the end of a period of five years of apprenticeship, or of fifteen at farthest, full wages could be paid to the enfranchised negro race to the double advantage of both master and man. This is just, for we now hold the slaves of Louisiana by the same

tenure that the State can alone claim them, viz, by the original right of conquest. We have so far conquered them that a proclamation setting them free, coupled with offers of protection, would devastate every plantation in the State.

In conclusion I may state that Mr. Lablanche is, as I am informed, a descendant from one of the oldest families of Louisiana. He is wealthy and a man of standing, and his act in sending away his negroes to our lines with their clothes and furniture appears to indicate the convictions of his own mind as to the proper logical consequences and deductions that should follow from the present relative status of the two contending parties. He seems to be convinced that the proper result of the conflict is the manumission of the slave, and he may be safely regarded in this respect as the representative man of the State. I so regard him myself, and thus do I interpret his action, although my camp now contains some of the highest symbols of reconnaissance which have been taken by a party of the Seventh Vermont Volunteers from his residence.

In the mean time the slaves, old and young, little ones and all, are suffering from exposure and uncertainty as to their future condition. Driven away by their master with threats of violence if they return, and with no decided welcome or reception from us, what is to be their lot?

Considerations of humanity are pressing for an immediate solution of their difficulties; and they are but a small portion of their race who have sought and are still seeking our pickets and our military stations, declaring that they cannot and will not any longer serve their masters, and that all they want is work and protection from us.

In such a state of things the question occurs as to my own action in the case. I cannot return them to their masters, who not unfrequently come in search of them, for I am fortunately prohibited by an article of war from doing that, even if my own nature did not revolt at it; I cannot receive them, for I have neither work, shelter, nor the means, nor plan of transporting them to Hayti, nor of making suitable arrangements with their masters until they can be provided for.

It is evident that some plan, some policy, or some system is necessary on the part of the Government, without which the agent can do nothing, and all his efforts are rendered useless and of no effect. This is no new condition in which I find myself; it is my experience during the some twenty-five years of my public life as a military officer of the Government. The new article of war recently adopted by Congress rendering it criminal in an officer of the Army to return fugitives from injustice is the first support that I have ever felt from the Government in contending against those slave influences which are opposed to its character and to its interests. But the mere refusal to return fugitives does not now meet the case. A public agent in the present emergency must be invested with wider and more positive powers than this, or his services will prove as valueless to the country as they are unsatisfactory to himself.

Desiring this communication to be laid before the President, and leaving my commission at his disposal, I have the honor to remain, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. W. PHELPS,
Brigadier-General.

[Sub-inclosure.]

CAMP PARAPET, *June* 15, 1862.

General J. W. PHELPS:

SIR: In addition to the regular "post-guard report" of this date, returned to your headquarters, I beg leave to call your attention to the large and constantly increasing number of blacks who have congregated near the upper picket station on the river road. I learn that twenty-four hours ago they numbered about 75. The officer of the guard reports to me this morning that the number has increased to 150 or more. The first instalment was sent by a man named Lablanche, from the other side of the river, in boats, on the night of the 13th, he giving them the choice, according to their statement, of leaving before sundown or receiving fifty lashes each. Many of these desire to return to their master, but are prevented by fear of harsh treatment. They are of all ages and physical condition, a number of infants in arms, many young children, robust men and women, and a large number of lame, old, and infirm of both sexes. The rest of them came in singly and in small parties from various points up the river within a hundred miles. They brought with them boxes, bedding, and luggage of all sorts, which lie strewn upon the levee and the open spaces around the picket. The women and children, and some feeble ones who needed shelter, were permitted to occupy a deserted house just outside the lines. They are quite destitute of provisions, many having eaten nothing for days except what our soldiers have given them from their own rations. In accordance with orders already issued the guard was instructed to permit none of them to enter the lines. As each officer of the day will be called upon successively to deal with the matter, I take the liberty to suggest whether some further regulation in reference to these unfortunate persons is not necessary to enable him to do his duty intelligently, as well as for the very apparent additional reasons that the congregation of such large numbers in our immediate vicinity affords inviting opportunities for mischief to ourselves, and also that unless supplied with the means of sustaining life by the benevolence of the military authorities or of the citizens (which is scarcely supposable) they must shortly be reduced to suffering and starvation in the very sight of the overflowing store-houses of the Government.

I am, sir, your obedient servant,

FRANK H. PECK,
Major, Twelfth Regt. Conn. Vols., Field Officer of the Day.

[JUNE 19, 1862.—For Butler to Secretary of the Treasury, transmitting funds from the New Orleans banks, see Series III, Vol. II.]

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 42. HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF, *New Orleans, June* 19, 1862.

The commanding general has received information that certain of the foreign residents in this department, notwithstanding the explanations of the terms of the oath prescribed in General Orders, No. 41, contained in his reply to the foreign consuls, have still scruples about taking that oath. Anxious to relieve the consciences of all who honestly entertain

doubts upon the matter, and not to embarrass any, especially neutrals, by his necessary military orders, the commanding general hereby revises General Orders, No. 41, so far as to permit any foreign subject, at his election, to take and subscribe the following oath instead of the oath at first set forth:

I, ——— ———, do solemnly swear that I will, to the best of my ability, support, protect, and defend the Constitution of the United States. So help me God.

TRADUCTION.

Je, ——— ———, jure solennellement, autant qu'il sera en moi, de soutenir, de maintenir et de défendre la Constitution des États Unis. Que Dieu me soit en aide.

The general is sure that no foreign subject can object to this oath, as it is in the very words of the oath taken by every officer of the European Brigade, prescribed more than a year ago, in "Les Règlements de la Légion Française, formée à la Nouvelle Orléans, le 26 d'Avril, 1861," as will be seen by the extract below (page 22), and claimed as an act of strictest neutrality by the officers taking it, and for more than a year has passed by all the foreign consuls, so far as he is informed, without protest.

Serment que doivent preter tous les officiers de la Légion Française.

STATE OF LOUISIANA,
Parish of Orleans.

I, ——— ———, do solemnly swear that I will, to the best of my ability, discharge the duties of ———, of the French Legion, and that I will support, protect, and defend the Constitution of the State and of the Confederate States. So help me God.
Sworn to and subscribed before me.

TRADUCTION.

ÉTAT DE LA LOUISIANE,
Paroisse d'Orleans.

Je, ——— ———, jure solennellement de remplir, autant qu'il sera en moi, les devoirs de ——— de la Légion Française, et je promets de soutenir, de maintenir et de défendre la Constitution de l'État et celle des États Confédérés. Que Dieu me soit en aide.
Assermenté et signé devant moi.

By command of Major-General Butler:

R. S. DAVIS,
Captain and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 44. HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF, *New Orleans, June 21, 1862.*

Any vessel attempting to leave this port and take away any person of color who did not come here on board of her and has not a pass from these headquarters will be liable to confiscation and her master punished by imprisonment.

No vessel shall so leave the port until the master shall take an oath that he has not any such person on board and will not allow any such to come on board.

By command of Major-General Butler:

R. S. DAVIS,
Captain and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 45. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF, *New Orleans, June 21, 1862.*

All correspondence with the Governors of States by the officers of this department in relation to promotions and appointments of officers in the several corps in this command must be transmitted through these headquarters, and not otherwise, in order that the commanding general may add his own testimony as to the merit or demerit of the application.

By command of Major-General Butler:

R. S. DAVIS,
Captain and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington City, D. C., June 23, 1862.

Maj. Gen. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER,
New Orleans, La.:

GENERAL: Your dispatch, dated the 10th of this month, and forwarded by Lieutenant Kinsman, has just been received.

Some days ago dispatches were forwarded to you by the Hon. Reverdy Johnson, which I had hoped might have reached you before this time, but I learn by a telegram received this morning that he is still in New York. Questions raised by the representatives of foreign governments immediately after your occupation of New Orleans occasioned delay in communicating with you until the President should determine what course would be taken with them.

You will have learned by my former dispatch of the appointment of Colonel Shepley as military governor of Louisiana. Other persons were strongly urged, but I believed that the colonel would be more acceptable to you than any other person, and accordingly appointed him.

You have been troubled with no specific instructions from this Department because of the confidence in your ability to meet the exigencies of your command better upon your own judgment than upon instructions from Washington. After the instructions sent by Mr. Johnson were given, your dispatches of 31st May and 1st instant were received, and a telegram was sent to New York, of which the following is a copy:

ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE,
June 14, 1862.

General BENJAMIN F. BUTLER:

The Secretary of War received your dispatches last night too late to write by mail. He authorizes you to raise 5,000 loyal white men, to be organized in regiments and officered by you. Arms and clothing will be sent as soon as possible. There is no experienced assistant adjutant-general who can be sent to you. If you will designate some one to be appointed I will try to have it done.

The Chief of Ordnance will be requested to send an ordnance officer to you.

L. THOMAS,
Adjutant-General.

The authority thus given is now repeated in answer to your present dispatch.

The matter of your shipments to Mr. Fay was submitted to this Department, and in the desire to afford you every aid and facility for re-establishing trade and commerce in New Orleans an arrangement was made by the Quartermaster-General which was entirely satisfac-

tory to Mr. Fay; but such operations should not be undertaken without an absolute and overruling necessity.

In regard to military matters, the newspapers give you all the news possessed by the Department in regard to other departments. Jackson's dash at Banks and the affair with an advanced and exposed detachment of Shields' command were serviceable to the enemy only in reviving their spirits and whetting up the edge of their hostility to the Government. It is hoped that General McClellan will make a decided and successful movement upon Richmond very speedily. Buell is advancing on East Tennessee. The news from Memphis you have no doubt heard. Halleck telegraphs that his communication with that city is fully established, and he expects a battle between the rebels and Buell's force near Chattanooga.

Your suggestion in regard to Vicksburg is one of great importance, apparently easy of execution, and would be productive of very important results. If your force is strong enough, or if General Halleck could co-operate with you, there could be no doubt of success.

The possession of New Orleans and cleaning the rebels from the Mississippi, so as to open trade and commerce through that channel with the Gulf, has always appeared to be among the chief points of this war. You have successfully accomplished one, and I hope the other will not be long in its accomplishment.

Your recommendation of Lieutenant Kinsman will be filled by his appointment on your staff. It will give me pleasure to hear from you often, and you may count with confidence upon the utmost aid of this Department.

Yours, truly,

EDWIN M. STANTON,
Secretary of War.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington City, D. C., June 23, 1862.

Maj. Gen. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER, *New Orleans, La.:*

GENERAL: My dispatch to you of this date omitted to state that you are authorized to nominate the officers of such forces as you may find it necessary to raise, subject to approval by the Department, and also have discretionary power to organize a portion as home guards, if you deem it expedient. That class of troops have been found very embarrassing.

Your suggestions as to a qualified condonation or amnesty will be attentively considered and the President's instructions given speedily as possible.

Yours, truly,

EDWIN M. STANTON,
Secretary of War.

WAR DEPARTMENT, *June 23, 1862.*

Major-General HALLECK, *Corinth:*

If you have not already given your attention to the practicability of making a cut-off in the rear of Vicksburg I beg to direct your attention to that point. It has been represented to the Department to be an undertaking of easy accomplishment, especially under the protection of gunboats. A dispatch to-day received from General Butler

speaks of it as a project contemplated by him, but he may not have a force to spare.

EDWIN M. STANTON,
Secretary of War.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, La., June 23, 1862.

Hon. E. M. STANTON, *Secretary of War:*

SIR: In the expedition to Pass Manchac and thence to Mandeville, on the shore of Lake Pontchartrain, Colonel Putnam, an officer of the Louisiana Militia, was taken prisoner. His horse stood saddled beside the house while he was hidden in the attic. From the large number of recruiting blanks found in the room with him it is supposed that he was on the recruiting service. A sum of $5,650, in Confederate money, supposed to be for recruiting purposes, was found upon him. This sum is herewith inclosed. I had been informed of the acts of Colonel Putnam before his capture, which was a grateful one because of these circumstances. Having been commissioned as colonel of the militia in this city, his regiment was called together but not armed. On the day succeeding the passage of the forts by the fleet he was engaged in pressing teams and drays into the service and hauling out the cotton from the cotton-presses and sugar from the warehouses upon the levee, there piling it up. This work was begun about 1 o'clock on the 25th, and at 9 o'clock that evening an immense amount of this property was set fire to and burned, against the remonstrances of the owners.

Upon examination Colonel Putnam admitted these facts, but justified under the orders of the provost-marshals, and produced the original order, signed by Mr. Soulé and Mr. Mazereau, which, with the colonel's commission, I herewith inclose. Colonel Putnam also claims that he did not know when the cotton was being hauled out that it was to be destroyed, but claims that the artful phrase in the order, "to be used in defense of the city," meant that the cotton was to be used for barricades. Yet as Colonel Putnam admits that the owners of the several cotton-presses were pressing him to clear theirs first, so that cotton, press, and all might not be burned, and as it was notorious that the cotton was to be burned, that defense will hardly avail him.

I will send Colonel Putnam North, so that he may be a witness in any proceedings against Soulé and Mazereau. I have a very decided opinion as to the course to be pursued toward those who have been the cause of burning this property, and if I had possessed the proof which I now inclose I should not have sent Soulé and Mazereau North, but should have tried them here. If the War Department will send them back, and so direct, I will now bring them before a military commission for this atrocious treason and arson.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

BENJ. F. BUTLER,
Major-General, Commanding.

[Inclosures.]

NEW ORLEANS, *April 24, 1862.*

BEN. BLAND, Esq.,
Col. JAMES M. PUTNAM:

SIRS: You are hereby commanded to have all the cotton stored up in

this city removed immediately to such place as you may select and to have it piled up there, that it may be turned to such purposes as the defense of the city may require; and you are empowered and commanded to require such wagons as may be pressed into immediate service to transport said cotton to the place or places thus selected, or to pick such steamers as may be in this port for the same service, except those impressed by the commanding general or containing the archives for removal. You are moreover required and commanded to seize and sequester such iron chains as may be found within the city or its environs, and to place them where they may in any time be had and used for the public service. The same in accordance with orders from the provost-marshals of this city.

A. MAZEREAU, *Chairman.*

Approved.

PIERRE SOULÉ,
Provost-Marshal.

OFFICE PROVOST-MARSHAL,
New Orleans, April 24, 1862.

Col. J. M. Putnam is hereby authorized to take the horses and mules of the railroad company, or any other horses and mules, for the purpose of hauling cotton, as directed within.

A. BROTHER,
Assistant Provost-Marshal.

The same order as above is granted as to the horses and mules belonging to the city railroads or wherever to be found.

H. D. OGDEN,
Provost-Marshal.

A true copy. Attest:
New Orleans, June 23, 1862.

A. F. PUFFER.

ORDERS, No. —. HDQRS. LOUISIANA M. T., MAJ. GEN.'S OFFICE,
New Orleans, April 24, 1862.

Brig. Gen. A. J. Powell, commanding Third Brigade Louisiana Mounted Troops, will forthwith cause all cotton stored in the various cotton-presses and other places within his brigade to be taken therefrom, rolled out into the streets or other places, removed from any danger to surrounding buildings, and hold himself prepared at a moment's notice to have the same committed to the flames and destroyed; and for this purpose he is hereby authorized to cause to be broken open all presses and places where cotton is stored or to be found.

By order of John L. Lewis, major-general commanding:

G. W. LEWIS, *Aide.*

Brig. Gen. A. J. POWELL,
Comdg. Third Brig. Louisiana Mounted Troops.

I hereby solemnly swear that the above order was transmitted by me to the colonels of my brigade on the above date and was executed in accordance with its provisions.

A. J. POWELL,
Brigadier-General, Third Brigade Louisiana M. T.

WAR DEPARTMENT, *June 24, 1862.*

Col. ALFRED W. ELLET,
Commanding Ram Fleet, opposite Memphis:

I regret that your brother's illness deprives the Government of his skillful and gallant services, but have confidence that you will supply his place better than any one else.

You will observe that by his instructions the ram fleet was placed under the general command of the commander of the gunboat squadron. The President desires you to consider yourself in the same position, believing that co-operative action will be more likely to produce good results than independent action, and that the commander of the gunboats should have chief command.

I shall be glad to have full and frequent reports from you.

EDWIN M. STANTON,
Secretary of War.

[JUNE 24, 1862.—For Secretary of State to Secretary of War, approving Butler's action in reference to Mexican consulate, see Series III, Vol. II.]

DEPARTMENT OF STATE,
Washington, June 24, 1862.

Hon. E. M. STANTON,
Secretary of War:

SIR: I notice that Major-General Butler is represented to have required certain oaths from foreigners at New Orleans. Though his general right, pursuant to martial law, to make any exactions which he may deem necessary for the peace and safety of the district under his command cannot be questioned, the expediency of requiring oaths from those who do not owe a permanent allegiance to the Government is so doubtful, that I am directed by the President to request you to order him to discontinue that practice for the future and to cancel any such obligations which may thus have been compulsorily contracted. Foreigners owe temporary allegiance to the authorities wherever they may reside. From this nothing but a treaty stipulation can absolve them. In general, however, it is best to presume that they will observe this allegiance. If, however, they disregard it, the particular acts by which this disregard may be shown are liable to punishment by the civil or, if this should be silent or inadequate, by martial law. It is preferable for the maintenance of harmonious relations with foreign powers that misconduct on the part of their citizens or subjects within our jurisdiction should not be anticipated, but that its actual development should be awaited. When it shall have occurred, is notorious in particular instances, or shall be susceptible of due proof, their governments can not reasonably complain if the guilty parties are punished in proportion to their offense.

This Department having been officially apprised by the British legation here that Mr. Coppell had been duly appointed acting British consul at New Orleans, I will again thank you to direct General Butler to respect his official acts accordingly. It is to be regretted that the gen-

eral should have deemed it advisable to issue a certain order in consequence of which that gentleman deemed it necessary formally to relinquish his consular functions. He has been requested through the British legation here to resume them.

I have the honor to be, sir, your obedient servant,

WILLIAM H. SEWARD.

STEAM-RAM MONARCH,
Above Vicksburg, June 25 (*via Cairo, Ill.*, 29), 1862.

Hon. E. M. STANTON,
Secretary of War, Washington, D. C.:

I arrived above Vicksburg yesterday afternoon, and immediately dispatched a party of four young men, who volunteered to carry a communication to Commodore Farragut, viz: Medical Cadet Charles R. Ellet, commanding party; Sergeant E. W. Bartlett; my son, Edward C. Ellet, and W. F. Warren. After a most arduous and dangerous march through swamps and sloughs, in some cases waist-deep, and passing many of the enemy's pickets, they succeeded in reaching the fleet and delivering my letter to Commodore Farragut in person, and upon their return brought me the following reply:

I have to acknowledge the receipt of your communication of the 24th instant, by the hands of your Medical Cadet Ellet. I am highly gratified to find you in this vicinity, as you may render most efficient service by looking after and breaking up the communication between the Yazoo River and Vicksburg. As the young gentleman informs me that your vessels are not well calculated for attacking the forts, they can be of no use to us in the fight about to take place, and for which I think we are abundantly strong. If Commodore Davis' iron-clad gunboats could be present they would add greatly to the chances of success without much loss of life, which is always desirable in some cases. If you can communicate to him that the affair will come off in a day or two you will greatly oblige me. Please accept my thanks for your kindness in making this successful effort to communicate with me, and my high appreciation of the young gentleman's enterprising and daring character in undertaking the service which thus far he has perfected so well.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

D. G. FARRAGUT,
Flag-Officer, Commanding South Gulf Squadron.

I cannot speak too highly of the courage and good judgment displayed by the four young men who volunteered upon this dangerous and most laborious service, which, through all the many difficulties that they encountered, they succeeded in carrying through successfully.

I have only to add that from Memphis to this point I have encountered no obstacle. The river was entirely unobstructed. I shall for the present confine my attention to the enemy's gunboats and rams said to be up the Yazoo River, and cut off their communication with Vicksburg. I have apprehensions that I may not be able to get up the river to where they are said to be, but will make the attempt unless the water is too shallow. In conformity with Commodore Farragut's express desire I have communicated his wish to Flag-Officer Davis in a dispatch to-day in his own words. I forwarded the dispatch by tender Dick Fulton.

ALFRED W. ELLET,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding Ram Fleet.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, June 26, 1862.

Hon. SALMON P. CHASE:

DEAR SIR: I send this by the hand of David Ritchie, a young Scotchman, who, being a sailor on board the revenue-cutter McClelland, remained true and loyal.

The inclosed copy of letter to General Dix and the affidavit will give the fact.

I have sent him home as first officer on board the prize brig Harriet Ralli, seized by the collector. I think him worthy of promotion. Can you not give him some place on board a revenue boat?

I am, most truly, yours,

BENJ. F. BUTLER,
Major-General, Commanding.

[Inclosure.]

STATEMENT OF DAVID RITCHIE.

Am a native of Montrose, in the north of Scotland; have lived in this country seven years; have followed the sea as a profession since I left school. For two years prior to August, 1859, I was employed by Henry Mitchell, esq., in the U. S. Coast Survey Department. From this I enlisted on board the revenue-cutter Robert McClelland at the time she was put in commission in New York. Was at the New York station about a year, and then left for New Orleans, where the McClelland was to relieve the revenue-cutter Washington; arrived at New Orleans late in September.

After Mr. Jones, the special agent from Secretary Dix, arrived I heard Captain Hudgins, of the McClelland, say that Mr. Jones had read to them the famous order "Shoot the first man that attempts to haul down the American flag," in the cabin of the McClelland, and had placed Captain Breshwood in irons for disobedience of orders. About a week after this the revenue flag was taken down from the McClelland and put into the signal-house. For about two weeks no flag was raised, then the secession flag was run up to the peak.

On the night of the 24th of April last the authorities here, learning that the Federal fleet had passed the forts, determined to burn the McClelland. She lay at the dock in Algiers, and as they were removing such articles on her as they wished to save, I remarked to a friend that I was bound to get the old revenue flag and the secession one also. About half past 2 o'clock on the morning of the 25th April the McClelland dropped off and her anchors let go, and then was fired. Just before she dropped off I jumped aboard and went to the signal-house, where, among various signal flags, I found the revenue and secession flags, and wrapped them up and carried them off, and have since kept them in my house in Algiers. I am perfectly certain and satisfied that this revenue flag is the identical one which elicited the noted order of General Dix, and that the other is the flag which has been flying from the McClelland since until the capture of the forts.

DAVID RITCHIE.

Subscribed and sworn to before me.

JAS. M. BELL,
Provost Judge.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, June 27, 1863.

Hon. E. M. STANTON,
Secretary of War:

SIR: Inclosed will be found several letters addressed to General David E. Twiggs, late of the U. S. Army, by his son-in-law, Colonel Myers, late of the Army, and now Quartermaster-General, I believe, of the Confederate States Government.

The letter of November 12, 1860, which incloses the order for General Twiggs to take command in Texas, shows that at that early day he was contemplating the treason he has since acted, and that he sought the very place so as to be in position to do the utmost mischief.

The others, of dates May 16, 22, and 26,* disclose the reason of his appointment as provisional general by the rebel government and his declination of the position of major-general.

All these were found in his house, which I have taken possession of, and, with its furniture, have had put in order for quarters for myself and a portion of my staff.

I have caused all the property here which General Twiggs owned or of which he received the income to be sequestered, and the rents, after paying expenses, to be held to await the action of the Government of the United States.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

BENJ. F. BUTLER,
Major-General, Commanding.

[Inclosure No. 1.]

NEW ORLEANS, *November* 13, 1860.

General TWIGGS, U. S. A.:

GENERAL: Here is your order to command in Texas:

* * * * * * *

Secession seems to progress. Georgia has raised the colonial flag (that is, Savannah). We must have trouble.†

* * * * * * *

Yours, truly,

A. C. MYERS.

[Inclosure No. 2.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 133.

HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY,
New York, November 7, 1860.

* * * * * * *

I. Having reported for duty, Bvt. Maj. Gen. David E. Twiggs will proceed without delay to San Antonio and resume the command of the Department of Texas.

* * * * * * *

By command of Lieutenant-General Scott:

L. THOMAS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

---

*That of 26th not found.

†Domestic matters omitted.

[Inclosure No. 3.]

MONTGOMERY, *May* 16, 1861.

General TWIGGS, *East Pascagoula:*

GENERAL: Yours of the 12th instant is just received. I am happy to hear that you are all well.

The reason for stationing troops back from the coast was for water, shade, and instruction. A company detached from the camp would guard the places you allude to and in the same manner as you propose. However, it is not likely that anything will be done. Everything is as slow and difficult to adopt as if we were in profound peace and not the beginning of active war.

Arms are provided to volunteers by the State. I will see General McRae and ask him to get arms for the Pascagoula company.

You ask me why the staff is not filled up. I can't say, except that Davis don't want me as Quartermaster-General. Washington is assistant adjutant-general with rank of captain. Withers is here in General Cooper's office.

Harney is as black a creature as Lincoln. He is a poor fool, who has begun to write for effect and giving advice to the people of Missouri. He is a veritable traitor, and has joined Lincoln in his crusade against the South. Maj. Lloyd Beall says Harney told him the most bare-faced lies. The President is going to Richmond in about a week. We will remain here for the present. I mean the executive departments.

Gradually the North is getting around us and penetrating by degrees into Virginia. We shall have some bloody battles before long. J. E. Johnston, just made general, started last night for Harper's Ferry. Every man now is anxious to turn out for the war. I am afraid we are draining too many men from the South and Southwest. Mr. Conrad is insisting on your being assigned to duty.*

* * * * * * *

Yours, truly,

A. C. MYERS.

[Inclosure No. 4.]

QUARTERMASTER-GENERAL'S DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Montgomery, May 22, 1861.

General DAVID E. TWIGGS, &c.:

GENERAL: Mr. Davis sent for me yesterday and asked me where you were. I said "At Pascagoula." He thought you were at New Orleans, but continued, "Will General Twiggs accept the command of the forces at New Orleans and the adjacent country?" I replied, "I think he will," and observed that you had telegraphed me to that effect. I then asked what would be tendered you. He said, as he supposed you would not care to serve longer than the period of the war, you would be offered the appointment of provisional general, and as you had declined the appointment of general in the regular army on account of not being able to take the field he could not tender you the same appointment again, as he required the most active men, but did not wish you to misunderstand his offering you the place of provisional general. I hope you will accept, for you will have the same command as if you were lieutenant-general. It cannot be higher. I told Mr. Davis you ought to have a staff officer, and suggested your getting Captain Wash-

* Some domestic matters omitted.

ington. I distinctly understood that you would be appointed. Mr. Davis said so to me positively. I now trust that your health will allow of your attending to the important duties of the defense of New Orleans, the lake shore, and the islands on the coast between Mobile and New Orleans.

Henry May is out for Congress to run against Winter Davis. I hope Davis will beat him. He is, I think, a degraded man. Like the rest of the North, he thinks the strength is there, and coward-like they hope to subjugate the South and make a name for courage. I never knew a Northern man of gallantry. They pretend to be gallant to women to cover their low designs at producing infamy and ruin. I will qualify my remark about Northern men to except McClellan. He is a brave, noble soldier, and will be our most formidable enemy in battle. He commands in Ohio, and will make the attack on Western Virginia if it is meant to be real.

I hope this letter will reach you in New Orleans and find you all well.

Yours, truly,

A. C. MYERS.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, June 28 [*and July* 3], 1862.

Hon. E. M. STANTON,
Secretary of War:

SIR: I am on my return from Baton Rouge, where I have been for the purpose of inspecting the garrison there and ascertaining, if possible, what is the sentiment of the people toward the Government.

The garrison, consisting of two regiments, Twenty-first Indiana and Sixth Michigan Volunteers, with a section of Everett's battery, Sixth Massachusetts, are in fine condition and health, and I believe strong enough to resist a threatened attack by General Van Dorn, who has been put in command of the Department of the Mississippi in place of General Lovell, removed.

I have been agreeably disappointed in the feeling at Baton Rouge. There is a tiredness of the war and a longing for the restoration of the old state of things under the Union which is gratifying. I had a visit from a dozen or more gentlemen of Baton Rouge and vicinity, representing some $5,000,000 or $6,000,000 of property, and had conversations with them upon the new system of Partisan Rangers just now inaugurated, *i. e.*, guerrilla warfare. They deprecate it; will do everything possible to discountenance it. They offered to take the oath of allegiance if I required, but assured me they thought they could do more good by abstaining from the oath at the present, because it would be impossible for them to have communication with these partisans if they took the oath and it should be publicly known.

Governor Moore has issued an address more remarkable than any document of the kind ever before perused. I inclose a copy.

At the same time General Van Dorn has issued his General Orders, No. 1, which recommends that all inhabitants remove 8 miles from the river. I brought before me some of the most violent of the rebels, and after calling their attention to the present state of things I proposed to them the oath of allegiance, and after consideration overnight two of them, Mr. Benjamin, brother of the rebel Secretary of War, and Bryan, the mayor of the city, took the oath.

I brought away with me, and now have under arrest, five of those who had used threats toward the men who had shown themselves favorable to the Union.

Upon full reflection and observation I find the condition of public sentiment to be this: The planters and men of property are now tired of the war, well-disposed toward the Union, only fearing lest their negroes shall not be let alone; would be quite happy to have the Union restored in all things.

The operative classes of white men of all trades are as a rule in favor of the Union. In fact this rebellion was at first inaugurated for the purpose of establishing a landed aristocracy as against the poor and middling whites, who had shown some disposition to assert their equality with the planters, and had begun to express themselves through organizations, on the basis of the Masonic order, into societies of which the South is full, of which that ritual is the pattern. This disinclination of the people to the war has required the conscription acts, so that we now have the before-unheard-of fact of a people professedly fighting for their liberties against oppression, and yet obliged to do so by their leaders in a most rigid conscription act. "Free conscripts" are certainly evidence of progress in terms.

I have ordered all the funds in the several banks belonging to the State of Louisiana to be sequestered and held for the disposition of the Government. They are all collected in Confederate Treasury notes, and so may not be very valuable.

By some unfortunate oversight the paymaster came down here with $285,000, too little money to pay the troops up to last May. Some of them have not been paid for six months and some not since they have been in the service—nine months; men were disheartened. The mails brought intelligence of the destitution of families. Two months' more pay came due July 1. In this emergency specie seized, and which, by the decision of a commission, was to be sent to Washington, in amount $50,000, was taken and is being paid out to the troops.

I have borrowed by pledge of personal credit and the faith of the Government $100,000 more, which will be paid out to the suffering soldiers. Major [Erie] Locke, one of the paymasters, has also been ordered to report to Washington to get funds to pay the allotment and for the July payment, which ought to be made at once. May I ask that his mission may be speeded at once. Details are given in a note to the Secretary of the Treasury, a duplicate of which is inclosed.

The question of how to feed the people of this city and the surrounding country becomes of the utmost magnitude, and to it I have given the best exertions. Owing to the impression at the North that the river was opened no flour has been shipped from Northern ports. It is now at a fabulous price. Moore's proclamation has frightened all the people from the Red River country from sending the flour here, and we are in danger of starving. Upon consultation with Colonel Turner, chief commissary of subsistence, it has been thought best to distribute gratuitously all the flour and beef we can spare, say 2,000 barrels of each.

The leading secessionists will be taxed to pay the expense, which I set down at about $75,000. It is absolutely necessary that a fast-sailing steamer, capable of containing, say, 4,000 barrels of flour and beef and pork, be at once forwarded for the use of the city. Colonel Turner has made the necessary requisition for the flour—4,000 barrels.

The trustees of the Charity Hospital have resigned, but have been continued in office, as will be seen by the inclosed correspondence.

JULY 3.

A boat from Vicksburg this morning brings news (but no official dispatches) that there has been an attack upon the place; that a portion of the fleet have got by the batteries and joined the fleet of Commodore Davis above; that General Williams has made a lodgment on the opposite bank of the river, erected a battery there, and with his rifle 12-pounders is throwing shells into the town and enemy's camp. This is the rebels' last defense on the river and must yield. We are threatened then with a guerrilla war, which is claimed will be interminable.

I take leave to suggest that it can be terminated in a few days. A reward offered of $1,000 for each guerrilla's head and freedom to the negro who should bring it in would bring that uncivilized system of warfare to a sudden termination by an equally uncivilized remedy—"fire set to fight fire."

I am sorry to say that some of the stories about the inhuman acts of our enemies are true.

Insults to the dead are too shocking to be tolerated. I hope all those who have whined over order No. 28 will read the orders which I have felt it my duty to enforce in the cases of Mrs. Philips, [Fidel] Keller, and [John W.] Andrews, copies of which I inclose.

I beg leave to call attention to my call for more troops. I have enough to hold all I have occupied, but if the ulterior movements in Texas and upon Mobile are to be carried out more will be required.

Colonel Deming again returns home for reasons which he prays leave to explain to the Department, and is charged with some personal communication to which I pray attention.

I am deeply gratified, as indeed are all the loyal citizens of New Orleans, to learn that Acting Brigadier-General Shepley has been made military governor of Louisiana. His successful administration of the city affairs has rendered him very acceptable.

It will be necessary to give him a commission as brigadier-general, so that he may be able to command the troops detailed to him to guard the State.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

BENJ. F. BUTLER,
Major-General, Commanding.

[Inclosure No. 1.]

ADDRESS.

To the People of Louisiana:

The occupation by the enemy of a portion of the territory of our State imposes upon us new and unaccustomed responsibilities. It creates an anomalous condition of affairs, and establishes between the citizens of New Orleans and all other of our towns in the actual occupation of the enemy and those of the country parishes relations very different from those which regulate their ordinary intercourse. It is not surprising that a people who are now experiencing the first invasion of their State should not at the outset have appreciated the duties and necessities of the new position in which they suddenly find themselves placed.

New Orleans is the commercial depot of the State. To it the whole agricultural products of our soil are conveyed, and from it are brought in return a large measure of the supplies for our plantations and the merchandise which forms the object of every species of traffic. The

channels of trade constantly flow between it and the country, freighted with the every-day transactions of all classes of our citizens, thus binding our urban and rural populations together by the strong bands of mutual dependence and reciprocal benefit.

TRADE WITH THE ENEMY FORBIDDEN.

A state of public war, resulting in the armed occupancy of New Orleans by the enemy, changes these relations. There cannot be a war for arms and a peace for trade between two people at the same time. The armed occupants of that city are our enemies. To each loyal citizen of Louisiana and of the Confederacy every citizen of the country hostile to us is an enemy. We cannot barter our produce for theirs. We cannot exchange our corn, cattle, sugar, or cotton for their gold. We have no right even to pay money that was owing to the citizens of the now-hostile States before the war. Absolute non-intercourse—the entire suspension of communication by visit or trade—is the only safe rule for our guidance. It is a rule recognized as imperative by all writers on public law and universally administered by the authorities of nations at war.

COMMUNICATION WITH CITIZENS OF OCCUPIED PLACES MUST CEASE.

Nor is it prudent to hold communication with citizens of any portion of our territory temporarily occupied by the enemy.

However much we may deplore their misfortunes, we must not permit these to be made the instruments for our further damage. The only proper and permissible manner in which we can communicate with the enemy or those under his control who are within his lines is under a flag of truce.

Communication with New Orleans since its armed occupation has been almost unrestrained, save by the fears of those who desired, from motives either of gain or curiosity, to enter the lines of the enemy.

This communication must cease and at once. It is well known that the general commanding the invading army opposes no obstacle to the ingress of any of our citizens into New Orleans, but invariably attaches to the passport for egress the statement "This pass is given upon the parole of honor of the holder that he will in no way give information, countenance, aid, or support to the so-called Confederate Government or States." This cunningly devised trap to catch the unsuspicious visitor was expected to trammel him in the rendition of those services which his country demands. No parole is ever taken when these passports are delivered—none ever required. This condition is inserted in the passport without notification to the applicant that it is to be required, in the belief that the apparent tacit consent of the receiver to a condition thus sneakingly sought to be foisted upon him would be held binding in morals and in conscience. At first the passports were received unsuspectingly and without knowledge of the characteristic trickery contained in this clause, but it is now well known that none are given without it.

USING THE ENEMY'S PASSPORT.

Whoever, therefore, now voluntarily places himself in the power of the enemy by entering their lines throws a shade upon his loyalty to his Government. The possession of a passport containing the clause

above quoted subjects the holder to grave suspicion. Its receipt is incipient neutrality. The desire to fulfill the condition assumed to be imposed is only disguised indifference to our success. The attempt to fulfill it is treachery to our cause. No man can pretend to assimilate this *ex-parte* declaration of a Federal provost-marshal, to which no assent is made by parade or act, to the parole of honor well recognized in military usage, the observance of which must ever be regarded as a primary duty. Such paroles are given to and received by prisoners on either side that they will not renew their participation in hostilities until exchanged, and by persons sent from without the lines that they will not reveal what their presence has enabled them to see or hear.

Neither the citizens of New Orleans nor those visitors who have gone there since its occupation by the enemy are regarded by him as prisoners of war. If prisoners, it is a manifest duty to feed them, and when permitted to depart from his lines he would require of them a parole to cease hostilities until exchanged.

THE PASSPORTS SHALL NOT BE A SHELTER FROM DUTY.

It has come to my knowledge that some persons have gone to New Orleans voluntarily, and without any apparent or avowed purpose to accomplish save the gratification of an idle curiosity, and have since returned with some of these passports. When required to perform militia duty afterward, or accosted by the enrolling officer of conscripts, they present the passport in which a Federal officer has assumed a promise that the holder will not countenance or aid his Government. If any citizen of this State confesses to such a promise he is self-convicted of treason. If such citizen holds himself bound not to countenance his own Government, he must be a traitor to it. He cannot ignore his own Government. If he does not countenance that, he must necessarily recognize the pretensions of those who seek to crush it; nor can he separate one part of the pretended parole from another. He cannot claim that he holds himself bound by the stipulation not to give aid or support to his Government, and thus avoid military duty, without also confessing to an obligation not to countenance it, which is treason unmasked.

The military officers will be charged with orders on this subject, the rigorous execution of which will be required. The Confederacy and the State recognizes but two classes—its friends and its foes.

In this mighty and awful struggle for our sacred rights, for the sanctity of our homes, for the enjoyment of liberty, for the salvation of our country, all considerations of blood or friendship must give way, all apprehensions for the safety of property must be disregarded. Obedience to the laws and acquiescence in the policy of the Government will be the cheerful homage that every true man will make. Those who are not true must be deprived of the power to do harm.

SPIES, SALARIED INFORMERS, AND TORIES.

Not the least evil of the consequences flowing from communication by our citizens with the places occupied by the enemy is the facility it affords to spies, who traverse the country through the negligence of officers or the unsuspicious security of the people. These spies communicate with salaried informers, who are to be found in some localities ready to serve any master for gold.

The world has never furnished an instance of a people renouncing

their government and establishing a new one with the unanimity which has characterized the people of the Confederate States. Not even the men of '76, those forefathers whom we are accustomed to think of as battling with undivided hearts for a severance from the Crown and the independence of their nation, approached so near to perfect unity as ourselves, in this struggle against a foe more malignant and vindictive than the one confronted by them. In the revolt of the Colonies whole districts were inhabited by tories, who strove to throttle the infant liberties of their countries and bind her by fetters to the throne. In our struggle they are rarely to be met, but though very few in number they exist, and with a hate of our Government not exceeded by the hate of their predecessors to the Government of George Washington. They can be tolerated no longer. If they did not wish to live under the Confederate Government they were warned by its President a year ago that they were at liberty to depart. They have made their option. They cannot live here and disregard our laws. They can neither hold property nor enjoy liberty if they disown the Government which protects the one and insures the other. This would be true even in ordinary circumstances, but when the foe who aims at our subjugation is pressing our soil short must be the shrift of those who stand ready to welcome him.

All possible vigilance must therefore be exercised for the detection of these spies and salaried informers and for their apprehension. All citizens should report to the nearest authorities the names and the proof or the grounds of suspicion. Nor must less rigor be enforced in the cases of those persons who have not obeyed the President's warning. Strangers must give a satisfactory account of themselves; the doubtful must be closely watched; the disloyal must be imprisoned, and when found guilty of treason must be held liable to the penalty due to that capital crime.

CONFEDERATE NOTES THE CURRENCY OF OUR COUNTRY.

Manifold are the inducements presented by the enemy to begin trading with him. As temptations to you to thus violate your sacred duty as citizens of the Confederate States he offers high prices for your products, which he promises to pay in gold and silver. With equal assiduity he is engaged in efforts to depreciate the currency of your country. He forgets that every Confederate bond is a record and a certificate of a sum that has been contributed by generous and confiding citizens to secure the independence of their country; that every Confederate note is the evidence that thus much of the wealth of the people has been loaned to the Government to help it in its struggle; that all the resources of a republic of ten millions of people, occupying a vast territory of unsurpassed productiveness, are pledged for their redemption; that they constitute a currency that measures the value of all your property, and that custom and loyalty recognize them as a legal tender. They are received and paid as such by all patriots. He who refuses to receive them in the payment of a debt or in exchange for what he offers for sale does a direct injury to our sacred cause, fans the latent sparks of treason, and gives indirect aid and comfort to the ruthless enemy who invades our soil, ravages our coasts, insults our mothers, wives, and daughters, and tyrannizes over our conquered cities. The refusal to take Confederate money, if general, would at once paralyze our Government and put the Confederacy in imminent peril. Such refusal affords a presumption of disloyalty, and the plea of ignorance is but a slight palliation of the grave offense.

RIVER STEAMBOATS AND TRANSPORTS.

The enemy needs river steamboats to transport his troops on their plundering expeditions along the Mississippi, and he seizes all that lie within his reach. He searches for them in bayous seldom navigated, and by the aid of traitorous informers he has succeeded in capturing those that were thought to be effectually hidden. This must be prevented at any cost. As no concealment can be depended on, the boats must be destroyed whenever the near approach of the enemy shall leave no other means of preventing their capture.

SUPPLIES OF PROVISIONS FOR NEW ORLEANS.

The delicate question of permitting New Orleans to be supplied with provisions while in the occupation of the enemy was presented to me for decision soon after my return from Camp Moore, whither I had gone for the purpose of concerting with the authorities at Richmond plans for the future, which will soon be made manifest. Much was and is to be said for and against the policy. It is sufficient for my present purpose to say that I gave permits to two agents of the committee from the city to carry provisions to our citizens so long as the Federal general should faithfully observe his pledge not to appropriate any portion of the provisions to other uses than supplying the wants of our own people. I was not aware of the danger that attended such a policy in affording advantages for the establishment of an intercourse which the previous part of this address will show I could not approve. But I did not expect that such a concession, made in tender consideration of the pressing wants of that city, would be abused by any of its own citizens to the extent of committing an act little short of affording direct aid to the enemy. The recent act of the cashier of the Bank of America and his accomplices has convinced me that any departure from the rule that the necessities of the population of any locality must be held subservient to the paramount consideration of the public safety is attended with peril, and that in my desire to relieve the people of New Orleans I was subjecting the public interests to danger of injury. No boats will hereafter be permitted to go to New Orleans or Baton Rouge while those places are occupied by the enemy, unless, after the arrival of the commanding general, Confederate officers should be detailed for the purpose of going in charge of them in the manner usually practiced by belligerents.

CONTINUED RESISTANCE OUR PARAMOUNT DUTY.

It is not proper for obvious reasons to state here in detail the measures I have taken and the plans devised for the defense of our homes. The loss of New Orleans and the opening of the Mississippi, which will soon follow, has greatly increased our danger and deprived us of many resources for defense. With less means we have more to do than before. Every weapon we have and all that our skillful mechanics can make will be needed. Every able-bodied citizen must hold himself in readiness for immediate active service. Brave, vigilant, energetic officers are authorized to raise bands of Partisan Rangers. Let every possible assistance be rendered them in forming, arming, equipping, and mounting their companies and in giving them support and information when in service. Let every citizen be an armed sentinel to give warning of any approach of the insolent foe. Let all our river-banks swarm with

armed patriots to teach the hated invader that the rifle will be his only welcome on his errands of plunder and destruction. Wherever he dares to raise the hated emblem of tyranny tear it down and rend it in tatters.

MUMFORD THE MARTYR.

The noble heroism of the patriot Mumford has placed his name high on the list of our martyred sons. When the Federal Navy reached New Orleans a squad of marines were sent on shore, who hoisted their flag on the Mint. The city was not occupied by the United States troops nor had they reached there. The place was not in their possession. William B. Mumford pulled down the detested symbol with his own hands, and for that was condemned to be hung by General Butler after his arrival. Brought in full view of the scaffold, his murderers hoped to appall his heroic soul by the exhibition of the implements of ignominious death. With the evidence of their determination to consummate this brutal purpose before his eyes they offered him life on the condition that he would abjure his country and swear allegiance to her foe. He spurned the offer. Scorning to stain his soul with such foul dishonor, he met his fate courageously and transmitted to his countrymen a fresh example of what men will do and dare when under the inspiration of fervid patriotism. I shall not forget the outrage of his murder nor shall it pass unatoned.

RULES THAT WILL NOT BE RELAXED.

I am not introducing any new regulations for the conduct of our citizens, but am only placing before them those that every nation at war recognizes as necessary and proper to be enforced. It is needless therefore to say that they will not be relaxed. On the contrary, I am but awaiting the assistance and presence of the general appointed to the department to inaugurate the most effectual method for their enforcement. It is well to repeat them.

Trading with the enemy is prohibited under all circumstances.

Traveling to and from New Orleans and other places occupied by the enemy is forbidden. All passengers will be arrested.

Citizens going to those places and returning with the enemy's usual passport will be arrested.

Conscripts or militia-men having in possession such passports and seeking to shun duty under the pretext of a parole shall be treated as public enemies. No such papers will be held sufficient excuse for inaction by any citizen.

The utmost vigilance must be used by officers and citizens in the detection of spies and salaried informers and their apprehension promptly effected.

Tories must suffer the fate that every betrayer of his country deserves.

Confederate notes shall be received and used as the currency of the country.

River steamboats must in no case be permitted to be captured. Burn them when they cannot be saved.

Provisions may be conveyed to New Orleans only in charge of officers and under the precautionary regulations governing communication between belligerents.

OUR STRUGGLE AND ITS SURE RESULT.

The loss of New Orleans, bitter humiliation as it was to Louisianians, has not created despondency nor shaken our abiding faith in our success. Not to the eye of the enthusiastic patriot alone, who might be expected to color events with his hopes, but to the more impassioned gaze of the statesman that success was certain from the beginning. It is only the timid, the unreflecting, and the property-owner who thinks more of his possessions than his country that will succumb to the depressing influences of disaster. The great heart of the people has swelled with more intense aspirations for the cause the more it seemed to totter. Their confidence is well founded. The possession by the enemy of our seaboard and main water-courses ought to have been foreseen by us. His overwhelming naval force necessarily accomplished the same results attained by the British with the same force in their war of subjugation. The final result will be the same. Let us turn unheeding ears to the rumors of foreign intervention. To believe is to rely on them. We must rely only on ourselves. Our recognition as a nation is one of those certainties of the future which nothing but our own unfaithfulness can prevent. We must not look around for help when the enemy is straight before us. Help yourselves. It is the great instrument of national as of individual success.

THO. O. MOORE,
Governor of Louisiana.

OPELOUSAS, *June* 18, 1862.

[Inclosure No. 2.]

AN IMPORTANT ORDER.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 1. } HDQRS. DEPT. OF LA., MISS., AND E. LA., *Jackson, Miss., June* 24, 1862.

By order of the President the undersigned assumes command of this department. It is recommended to all persons living within 8 miles of the Mississippi River to remove their families and servants to the interior, as it is the intention to defend the department to the last extremity.

EARL VAN DORN,
Major-General.

[Inclosure No. 3.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 150. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF, *New Orleans, June* 30, 1862.

Mrs. Philips, wife of Philip Philips, having been once imprisoned for her traitorous proclivities and acts at Washington and released by the clemency of the Government, and having been found training her children to spit upon officers of the United States, for which act of one of those children both her husband and herself apologized and were again forgiven, is now found on the balcony of her house during the passage of the funeral procession of Lieutenant De Kay laughing and mocking at his remains, and upon being inquired of by the commanding general if this fact were so contemptuously replied, "I was in good spirits that day:"

It is therefore ordered that she be not "regarded and treated as a common woman," of whom no officer or soldier is bound to take notice,

but as an uncommon, bad, and dangerous woman, stirring up strife and inciting to riot; and that therefore she be confined at Ship Island, in the State of Mississippi, within proper limits there until further orders, and that she be allowed one female servant, and no more, if she so choose; that one of the houses for hospital purposes be assigned her as quarters and a soldier's ration each day served out to her, with the means of cooking the same, and that no verbal or written communication be allowed with her except through this office, and that she be kept in close confinement until removed to Ship Island.

By order of Major-General Butler:

R. S. DAVIS,
Captain and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Inclosure No. 4.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 151. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF, *June* 30, 1862.

Fidel Keller has been found exhibiting a human skeleton in his bookstore window in a public place in this city, labeled "Chickahominy" in large letters, meaning and intending that the bones should be taken by the populace to be the bones of a Union soldier slain in that battle, in order to bring the authority of the United States and our armies into contempt, and for that purpose had stated to the passers-by that the bones were those of a "Yankee soldier;" whereas, in truth and fact, they were the bones purchased some weeks before of a Mexican consul, to whom they were pledged by a medical student:

It is therefore ordered that for this desecration of the dead he be confined at Ship Island for two years at hard labor, and that he be allowed to communicate with no other person on the island except Mrs. Philips, who has been sent there for a like offense. Any written messages may be sent to him through these headquarters.

Upon the order being read to him the said Keller requested that so much of it as associated him with "that woman" might be recalled, which request was therefore reduced to writing by him as follows:

NEW ORLEANS, *June* 30, 1862.

Mr. Keller desires that that part of the sentence which refers to the communication with Mrs. Philips be stricken out, as he does not wish to have communication with the said Mrs. Philips.

F. KELLER.

Witness:
D. WATERS.

Said request seeming to the commanding general to be reasonable, so much of said order is revoked, and the remainder will be executed.

By order of Major-General Butler:

R. S. DAVIS,
Captain and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Inclosure No. 5.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 152. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF, *New Orleans, June* 30, 1862.

John W. Andrews exhibited a cross, the emblem of the suffering of our blessed Saviour, fashioned for a personal ornament, which he said was made from the bones of a "Yankee soldier," and having shown this too without rebuke in the Louisiana Club, which claims to be composed of chivalric gentlemen:

It is therefore ordered that for this desecration of the dead he be confined at hard labor for two years on the fortifications at Ship Island, and that he be allowed no verbal or written communication to or with any one except through these headquarters.

By order of Major-General Butler:

R. S. DAVIS,
Captain and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Inclosure No. 6.]

NEW ORLEANS, *June* 23, 1862.

Maj. Gen. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER:

SIR: The undersigned desire to resign their position as administrators of the Charity Hospital of New Orleans, and as you are the only representative of executive authority in this part of the State of Louisiana to whom we can have access for that purpose we hereby resign the trust above referred to, and request that our resignation may be considered as taking effect immediately.

Any assistance which we may be able to render to those whom you may select as our successors will be cheerfully afforded.

Very respectfully, yours.

J. N. LEA.
CH. JUMONVILLE.
JNO. C. RICKS.
W. C. BIBB.

[Inclosure No. 7.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, La., June 25, 1862.

MESSIEURS: Your resignation of the trust of administration of the Charity Hospital cannot be accepted. You will continue to exercise your functions under the authority of the United States until further orders. It may be well that you should show your readiness to renounce official relations under the State authority, as its civil affairs are at present constituted; but yours is a charity belonging to all the world; a refuge for the sick of all nations. Upon such institutions the United States have not come to make war, but rather to avert, so far as possible, the consequences of war. I can therefore assure the aid and protection of the military department of the Government in every possible way to your institution. And on your part, gentlemen, have you not duties to do to your fellow-citizens, to your city, to your State, to your country, to yourselves, and your God? Can you, as Christian men, lightly lay down those duties and turn over the administration of this institution to untried and strange hands, by whom it may not be carried on without derangement, confusion, and loss? If in this day of the distress of the city, and therefore of the highest usefulness of your institution, you desert your post and add one pang to the sick pillow of a suffering invalid, otherwise to be avoided, how can you reconcile it to your consciences? Indeed, from the tone of your letter in offering assistance to those who should take your places, I do not understand you as desiring to lay down your trust, but rather as acting in the belief that holding it may render you in some way obnoxious to military orders or to the acts of Congress operating upon those who hold State offices. Be assured that in this you are mistaken Administer your institution in the spirit of that "Charity which suffereth long and is kind, which

seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil, beareth all things, endureth all things, and never faileth."

No one can impute such action to you as evil. I will fill the vacancies in your board, because of the absence and death of some of its members, with such capable persons as may be qualified to aid you, and if you will call upon the medical director, Dr. Bache, he will consult with you as to the best means of carrying on your work.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

BENJ. F. BUTLER,
Major-General, Commanding.

Messieurs J. N. LEA,
CHARLES JUMONVILLE,
JOHN C. RICKS,
WILLIAM C. BIBB,
Administrators of the Charity Hospital, New Orleans, La.

[Inclosure No. 8.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, La., July 2, 1862.

Hon. SALMON P. CHASE, *Secretary of the Treasury:*

SIR: Will be found inclosed herewith minutes of the doings of a commission to inquire into the seizure of the specie of Samuel Smith & Co. The finding is that the case should be sent to the Department for investigation. I should have sent the specie ($50,000) to you, but this remarkable state of things exists:

Two paymasters came down here with $285,000, too little money to pay the troops of this department, some of whom have not been paid for six months, and they and their families are suffering for their just dues, which, for the inefficiency of the Pay Department in not making proper requisitions, has not been furnished them. I shall therefore appropriate this $50,000 toward the payment of the troops left unpaid, one of which is a Western regiment not paid since December, and one a Maine one not paid since October.

I shall borrow of one of the banks here $50,000 more in gold (I cannot get Treasury notes) upon my own credit and pledging the faith of the Government. This I have promised shall be returned in gold in sixty days, with interest at the rate of 6 per cent. per annum, and trust that pledge will be made good, as I shall have to suffer the loss.

I shall also obtain from Adams & Co. here $50,000 in Treasury notes, or thereabout, and by leaving the allotments unpaid here, but to be paid in New York, I shall be able to have the payment completed; but this only pays the March and April payment, leaving two months still due. May I ask therefore that my draft of $25,000 in favor of Adams & Co. be honored, and a future draft, not exceeding in all $50,000, be honored at sight? so that Adams & Co. can send forward remittances to the soldiers' wives, which have been used here to pay others, and that $50,000 in gold be sent me to repay that which I have borrowed.

I would not let my soldiers go longer unpaid. It was injuring the credit of the Government with our foes and breeding sickness and discontent among my men.

Trusting that this action will meet approval in the emergency, I am, most truly, yours,

BENJ. F. BUTLER,
Major-General, Commanding.

[Inclosure No. 9.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, July 2, 1862.

Mr. ASA S. BLAKE,
Agent Adams Express Company:

SIR: I hereby order you to furnish me with the sum of $25,000 at the earliest possible moment, for which amount I propose to give you a check on the Assistant Treasurer of the United States at New York; this in accordance with the terms proposed to you at our last interview, and I shall hold you for the above amount, as heretofore stated.

Respectfully, yours,

BENJ. F. BUTLER,
Major-General, Commanding.

[Inclosure No. 10.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, July 3, 1862.

W. B. DINSMORE, Esq.,
President Adams Express Company:

DEAR SIR: I have this day compelled Mr. A. S. Blake, your agent, of this city, to furnish me with the sum of $25,000, for which amount I have handed him a check drawn upon the Assistant Treasurer of the United States at New York. He has strongly resisted me in the matter, not wishing to deviate from his instructions and the rules of your company.

Knowing, however, that the matter as proposed and insisted upon by me will not conflict in any way with your interest, and as "necessity knows no law" I have taken such steps in this affair as the occasion and the wants of my troops demand.

Respectfully,

BENJ. F. BUTLER,
Major-General, Commanding.

ABOARD FLAG-BOAT,
Above Vicksburg, June 28, 1862.

Major-General HALLECK:

SIR: I have the honor to inform you that I have passed the batteries and am now above Vicksburg with the greatest part of my fleet. I drove the men from the batteries, but they remained quiet till we passed, and then they up again and raked us. They have some eight regiments, or 10,000 troops, to replenish the batteries and prevent us from landing. Brigadier-General Williams is acting in concert with me, but his force is too small to attempt to land on the Vicksburg side, but he is cutting a ditch across the peninsula to change the course of the river. My orders, general, are to clear the river. This I find impossible without your assistance. Can you aid me in this matter to carry out the peremptory order of the President?* I am satisfied that you will act for the best advantage of the Government in this matter, and shall therefore wait with great anxiety your reply. Lieutenant-

* See Halleck to Farragut, July 3, p. 517.

Colonel Ellet, who has kindly offered to co-operate with me in any way in his power, has also offered to send this dispatch to you.

I remain, with respect, your obedient servant,

D. G. FARRAGUT,
Flag-Officer, Commanding.

CORINTH, MISS., *June* 28, 1862.
(Received July 1, 8.45 p. m.)

Hon. E. M. STANTON,
Secretary of War:

Your telegram of 23d is received. Five days *en route*. It is impossible to send to Vicksburg at present, but I will give the matter my full attention as soon as circumstances will permit.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

STEAM-RAM SWITZERLAND,
Above Vicksburg, June 28 (*via Memphis, July* 2), 1862.

Hon. E. M. STANTON,
Secretary of War:

Since my dispatch informing you that I had communicated with Flag-Officer Farragut I have been able to maintain constant intercourse with his fleet through the active energy of General Williams, who holds possession of the neck of land between the two fleets. On the 26th instant I went up the Yazoo River with two rams, the Monarch and Lancaster, the latter under command of Medical Cadet Charles R. Ellet. I proceeded about 65 miles to a point where the river is obstructed by a raft built by the enemy and protected by four guns in battery. My object was to capture or destroy three of the enemy's gunboats that I was informed were lying below the raft—the Van Dorn, Polk, and Livingston. I ran up close under the battery, and was mortified to see the enemy set fire to the boats and start them adrift down upon us. I was obliged to leave the river to escape the conflagration. The three boats were totally destroyed. The enemy did not fire upon us. It is with great pleasure that I announce the arrival of Flag-Officer Farragut, with nine vessels of his fleet, above Vicksburg. They passed up this morning about 5 o'clock through a severe fire from some 30 or 40 of the enemy's guns. Their loss was, as far as reported, 4 men killed and 13 wounded.

Respectfully,

ALFRED W. ELLET,
Lieutenant-Colonel.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington City, D. C., June 29, 1862.

Maj. Gen. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER,
Commanding, &c., New Orleans, La.:

SIR: My last communication to you, intrusted for delivery to Cuthbert Bullitt, esq., then on the point of departing for New Orleans, bore date on the 23d instant, and since that time I have received your dis-

patches of the 17th, 18th, and 19th instant, with their various inclosures.

The suggestions made in your dispatch of the 10th instant as to a "qualified amnesty" have been brought to the notice of the President, and his determination shall be announced to you with the least possible delay.

The attention of the President has also been drawn to your General Orders, No. 41, requiring certain oaths from foreigners resident at New Orleans, as well as to your correspondence on that subject with the acting British consul, and two communications relative thereto have been received from the State Department, of which copies are herewith transmitted to you by direction of the President for your information and guidance.

The Department has likewise received from the Secretary of State the inclosed copy of certain instructions issued by him to the Hon. Reverdy Johnson to examine and report as to the facts touching the sugars claimed by certain British, French, and Grecian merchants, of which mention was made in your dispatch of the 17th instant, and also a letter, of which a copy is inclosed, approving your course with reference to the Mexican consulate, which it gives me great pleasure to transmit to you.

The views expressed in your dispatch of the 25th May, to which you again refer in that of the 18th instant, as to the policy to be pursued in regard to persons held under the laws of Louisiana to labor or service, but whom the fortunes of war have placed within your command, have strongly impressed me. It has not yet, however, been deemed necessary or wise to fetter your judgment by any specific instructions in this regard.

Your last dispatch upon this subject and the accompanying report of General Phelps, which were not received until the 28th instant, shall be laid before the President. Pending his consideration, and any action which he may see fit to take thereon, it is confidently hoped that, exercising your accustomed skill and discretion, you will so deal with this question as to avoid any serious embarrassment to the Government or any difficulty with General Phelps.

Your cordial commendation of his skill, experience, and courage renders the Department very unwilling to forego the aid of his services.

The news of the brilliant achievement of Lieutenant-Colonel Kimball, of the Twelfth Maine Volunteers, and the brave men under his command, at Manchac Pass was very gratifying to the Department, and it entirely approves your action in allowing the regiment to retain the colors which they had so gallantly taken from the enemy.

Information has reached the Department that General McClellan has met with a serious reverse in front of Richmond. Though the details have not transpired, it is quite certain that the published accounts are very much exaggerated. The army has changed its base, with comparatively little loss, to a much stronger position (Turkey Point) on the James River, and will, it is confidently expected, very soon march on and into Richmond.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

EDWIN M. STANTON,
Secretary of War.

[JUNE 30, 1862.—For Butler to the French consul, see Series III, Vol. II.]

MEMPHIS, TENN., *July* 2, 1862.

Hon. GIDEON WELLES,
Secretary of Navy:

I have arrived at Island No. 76 and am in communication with Flag-Officer Farragut.

C. H. DAVIS,
Flag-Officer.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 47. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF, *New Orleans, July* 2, 1862.

Commanding officers of posts within this department will only order the sales or free distribution of army provisions in extreme cases of destitution to prevent starvation, and then only in small quantities, the order stating the amount ordered to be sold or distributed. He will immediately report the order, by copy, to the headquarters of the department, and all distributions now being made will on the receipt of this order be so reported.

The commissaries making these distributions will report weekly to their commanding officers the amount of stores issued and the number of persons issued to, with an account of sales, a duplicate of which will be sent to the chief commissary of the department.

By command of Major-General Butler:

R. S. DAVIS,
Captain and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

CORINTH, *July* 3, 1862.

Flag-Officer FARRAGUT,
Commanding U. S. Flotilla in the Mississippi:

The scattered and weakened condition of my forces renders it impossible for me at the present moment to detach any to co-operate with you on Vicksburg.* Probably I shall be able to do so as soon as I can get my troops more concentrated. This may delay the clearing of the river, but its accomplishment will be certain in a few weeks. Allow me to congratulate you on your great successes.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

NAVY DEPARTMENT, *July* 5, 1862.

SENIOR NAVAL OFFICER, *Cairo, Ill.:*

Please forward the following by special boat:

Flag-Officer D. G. FARRAGUT, *off Vicksburg:*

As soon as you can spare them from your operations at Vicksburg send twelve mortar-boats and the Octorara, with Commander Porter, to Hampton Roads. Retain the others under Commander Renshaw. Let there be no delay. Answer by telegraph.

GIDEON WELLES.

[JULY 7, 1862.—For Butler to Coppell, acting British consul, see Series III, Vol. II.]

---

* See Farragut to Halleck, June 28, p. 514.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 48. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF, *New Orleans, July* 9, 1862.

All dividends, interest, coupons, stock certificates, and accrued interest due any or payable by any incorporated or joint-stock company to any citizen of the United States; and any notes, dues, claims, and accounts of any such citizen due from any such company or any private person or company within this department, which have heretofore been retained under any supposed order, authority, act of sequestration, garnishee process, or in any way emanating under the supposed Confederate States or the State of Louisiana since the fraudulent ordinance of secession, are hereby ordered to be paid and delivered respectively to the lawful owners thereof or their duly authorized agents.

By command of Major-General Butler:

R. S. DAVIS,
Captain and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, July 10, 1862.

Hon. E. M. STANTON, *Secretary of War:*

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the dispatches of the Department of June 10 and 23, received on the 7th of July. Being the first that came they were very grateful, and the approval of the Department of my acts was most sustaining. I have forwarded the commission and accompanying papers to Colonel Shepley. Inclosed please find report of General Williams of his operations in conjunction with the fleet up the river, with the sketches, which show what has been done.* Everything is quiet here.

We have rumors of attempts to be made upon Baton Rouge, and I have strengthened the force there by the addition of a regiment and battery, so that they have now there three regiments, twelve pieces of artillery, and a company of cavalry. This large force is sent there rather to relieve the anxieties of the inhabitants than in any belief that it is necessary; besides, it will be a good point to move from, when necessary, toward the interior.

One Castle, a planter, whose property we destroyed and whose habitation we rooted out because he was the leader of a band of guerrillas, and which by his order fired into an unarmed boat of Flag-Officer Farragut, has come in and voluntarily given himself up and asked only amnesty for his life. He is in confinement.

I desire to renew my request for an experienced brigadier-general, such as Lieutenant Weitzel would be if he held that commission.

I am, most truly, your obedient servant,

BENJ. F. BUTLER,
Major-General, Commanding.

[JULY 11, 1862.—For Butler to Secretary of State, see Series III Vol. II.]

WAR DEPARTMENT,
July 14, 1862.

Major-General HALLECK:

The Secretary of the Navy desires to know whether you have or

* See p. 26

intend to have any land force to co-operate in the operations at Vicksburg. Please inform me immediately, inasmuch as orders he intends to give will depend on your answer.

EDWIN M. STANTON,
Secretary of War.

CORINTH, MISS., *July* 15, 1862—10.40 a. m.

Hon. E. M. STANTON,
Secretary of War:

I cannot at present give Commodore Farragut any aid against Vicksburg. I am sending re-enforcements to General Curtis in Arkansas and to General Buell in Tennessee and Kentucky.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

HDQRS. FIRST DIST., DEPT. OF MISS. AND EAST LA.,
Tangipahoa, La., July 15, 1862.

Major-General BUTLER,
Commanding United States Forces, New Orleans, La.:

GENERAL: I have received petitions from officers of the First Regiment Louisiana Partisan Rangers touching the case of Henry Castle, jr., a private of Company H, of that regiment, and also an application respecting Thomas C. Pennington, a private of Capt. Wilson Tate's company, of the same regiment, and I deem it expedient to request your early consideration of the subject.

It appears that Private Castle was captured by a detachment of Federal troops in the vicinity of Baton Rouge on or about the 7th of the present month and Private Pennington on or about the 28th day of June; that they were taken to New Orleans, and are held either there or at one of the forts in the vicinity in close confinement, with the threat that they are to be tried and executed as members of a military organization not sanctioned by the laws of civilized warfare. It is to be observed that the first great law of nature, the right of self-defense, is inherent in communities as well as individuals. No law condemns the individual who slays the robber or the assassin, and no just law can condemn a community for using all its power to resist the invader and drive him from their soil. The exercise of this right, so universally recognized, becomes an imperative duty when the invader, as has been the case with the Federal troops in this district, disregards those rules of warfare recognized and respected by all civilized nations and adopts that code which has heretofore been confined to the rudest savages.

The proof of this is unfortunately too abundant in the vicinity of Baton Rouge. It is attested by helpless women and children flying from their burning homes; by the desolation of plantations; by the plunder of private property, and the wanton destruction of growing crops. Such acts are crimes against humanity, and justify all men in taking up arms against their perpetrators.

The independence of nations has rarely been achieved by regular armies. Our own Revolution—that Revolution which successfully established the great principle for which the Confederate States are now contending, that "all governments derive their just powers from the consent of the governed"—was mainly fought out by men who left the

plow at the news of the enemy's approach and returned to it when he had been driven back. It may be conceded that in Europe, where the governments mainly rely upon large standing armies, which are as much as possible disconnected with the people, and where the policy is to prevent the people from bearing arms under almost any circumstances, some very absurd refinements on this subject have been asserted and to some extent tolerated. But such doctrines have never been recognized on this continent. The United States especially has always repudiated them.

The various revolutions which have agitated the Central and South American States have been conducted by the people, frequently without leaders other than those chosen upon the spur of the occasion to direct a single enterprise. And, to recur to the Revolution of our forefathers, the history of that immortal struggle abounds with instances where the hardy yeomen, as at Lexington and Bunker Hill, were, like the clansmen of Roderick Dhu, called by a concerted signal to some "Lanrick Mead," and there selected their officers upon the very field of battle.

But whatever difference of opinion may exist on this point, it has never been claimed, even by the most stringent advocates of legitimacy, that one belligerent has any right to complain of the name or form which the other may choose to give to its military organizations. The right to adapt these to the peculiar service required has been universally conceded. So far indeed has this practice been carried in naval warfare that privateersmen, "the militia of the seas," with charters as broad as the ocean's bounds, are recognized as legitimate among belligerents. And now indeed the extraordinary spectacle is presented to the contemplation of civilized man, in this boasted nineteenth century of the Christian world, of a nation claiming to be civilized, in violation of its constitutional obligations, inaugurating deliberately servile war, by stimulating the half civilized African to raise his hand against his master and benefactor, and thus make war upon the Anglo-Saxon race—war on human nature.

This with the Federal Government is legitimate warfare; but the defense of their firesides by Southern citizens is treason and murder. In military organizations the Polish Lancers, French Zouaves, and British Corps of Scouts and Guides in the late East Indian war are cases in point. The Confederate States claim and have exercised this undoubted right. The formation of companies, battalions, and regiments of Partisan Rangers has been specially authorized by an act of Congress. The officers of this corps are commissioned; the men are regularly mustered into service, receive pay, rations, and equipment from the Government, and are entitled to the same privileges and governed by the same regulations as all other troops in the Confederate service. It is not perceived therefore what pretext can be offered by the enemy for subjecting the members of this corps to a different treatment from that extended to other prisoners of war. Certainly no such distinction can be recognized or tolerated by us. The Government, having called these men into service, is bound by every obligation of good faith to protect them to the extent of its power, and if found necessary for their protection, as well as for that of numerous unarmed citizens who have been subjected to outrages unparalleled in civilized warfare, will not hesitate, I feel constrained to declare, to resort to retaliation, even to the extent sanctioned by the Jewish law, "an eye for an eye, a tooth for a tooth, and life for life."

I await an answer, containing an explicit declaration of the intentions of the United States Government respecting these prisoners.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

DANIEL RUGGLES,
Brigadier-General, Commanding District.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, La., July 16, 1862.

Hon. E. M. STANTON,
Secretary of War:

SIR: After consultation with Mr. Johnson, whose official position and past services to the country I thought I had a right to call for advices and with the wish of Governor Shepley, I have thought it best that he should go to Washington to represent the needs of this State government, as well as the conditions of affairs in this department.

I look upon the questions to be presented by Governor Shepley, upon which he is fully advised of my opinions, to be the turning points of the war in the Southwest. Certain it is that some determination of these questions must be reached or they will determine themselves in disaster and ruin to the State of Louisiana.

In the recruiting I am succeeding very well indeed; and while these troops would be proper to lead elsewhere upon the Southern coast, it would be a doubtful experiment to rely upon them solely here.

I think the needs of the service are such that I have sent an order to recall General Williams from Vicksburg in expectation of the immediate advance upon that place by General Grant.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

BENJ. F. BUTLER.

[JULY 16–29, 1862.—For correspondence between General Butler and Hon. Reverdy Johnson, special commissioner from the Department of State, see Series III, Vol. II.]

UNITED STATES STEAM-RAM SWITZERLAND,
Above Vicksburg, July 13 (*via Memphis, July* 16), 1862.

Hon. E. M. STANTON,
Secretary of War:

SIR: I have received from Quartermaster Brooks ten brass field pieces to add to the security of my boat from the attacks of the guerrilla bands that are now infesting the banks of the river and to enable us to inflict punishment on such bands when they do attack us. I find it necessary to enable me to man these guns to ask for authority to increase my military force 75 men, and, if consistent with the service, would wish to obtain these men from the Seventh Regiment Illinois Volunteer Infantry. At present I am keeping my force occupied by occasionally sending a boat to Memphis at the request of Flag-Officers Farragut and Davis, and by reconnaissances up the Yazoo River. Yesterday I found our guns of great service upon one of these trips. I was attacked and fired into by various bands, who scattered and fled before each

well-directed discharge of grape. The Yazoo River is lined with these ruffian bands and filled with valuable steamers owned by the Southern Confederacy. I have but just recovered from a severe spell of illness that has confined me to my bed for six days. I have offered myself and all my force both to Flag-Officers Farragut and Davis, to assist in any enterprise they may wish to attempt. I shall of course promptly respond to any call from either of them.

ALFRED W. ELLET,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding Fleet.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE,
Washington, July 18, 1862.

Hon. E. M. STANTON,
Secretary of War:

SIR: With reference to the communications which have from time to time been addressed to you by this Department, suggesting a military occupation of Texas in the neighborhood of Brownsville, I have the honor to inclose extracts from a private letter of Charles Hunter, commanding the United States steamer Montgomery, blockading the mouth of the Rio Grande, to the chief clerk of the Department of State.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,
WILLIAM H. SEWARD.

[Inclosure.]

UNITED STATES STEAMER MONTGOMERY,
Off the Rio Grande, June 16, 1862.

The poor refugees still come to us, one, two, or three each day. They flee for their lives, leaving everything. One man came on board yesterday who was pursued. He plunged in and swam across the Rio Grande, but was shot at several times. Another belonging to the Texan army got leave for six days to go into Mexico to collect a debt. He showed me his pass. I said to him, "Well, your time is up in two days and I suppose that you will wish to go back, as you must have come merely to pay us a visit." He looked up at our flag and with tears in his eyes said, "Oh! no, sir; thank God, I am under the dear old flag again." We have about 40 on board now, and they are as happy as they can be. Between 70 and 80 others left in the Kensington. * * * We have on board three Union gentlemen from Texas, men of influence; one is a judge, another a celebrated lawyer, and the other an influential politician. They are going to Washington to see the President and suggest the immediate occupation of Texas.

There is a large number of Union men in the State who only want arms and protection to organize themselves and drive the secessionists out.

* * * * * * *

HEADQUARTERS FORT SAINT PHILIP,
July 18, 1862.

Capt. R. S. DAVIS,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

CAPTAIN: In obedience to an order of General Butler I have the

honor to forward a report of Lieutenant-Colonel Hesseltine upon the present condition of Fort Jackson, that officer being now in command there, Major Grover being in command of this post at present.

The burning of the citadel and the demolition of its walls, which are at present in progress, give the fort an appearance of confusion and ruin that does not really exist. I am surprised to notice the small amount of actual damage that the works have sustained by the severe bombardment to which it has been exposed.

The ramparts are encumbered in many places with rubbish which may easily be cleared away, and the parapets are somewhat injured by neglect and abrasion in several places. The scarp-walls have been slightly injured in a few places by shot and shell, but no material damage has been sustained by them. The revetment of the parapets is of brick masonry and requires some repairs, as it has been neglected for a long time and was not originally protected at top from the weather by a water-proof. Five guns only were dismounted during the bombardment, and these may easily be put in position, as the injury is to the carriages only, and that only trifling in amount. In a word, the principal difficulty with the fort is slovenliness, as with Fort Saint Philip, apparently of long standing, and this I am endeavoring to correct as speedily as possible.

I have not yet been able to instruct the men in the manual of the guns, as all our force is required for guard duty.

If any exigency should arise to require it the entire armament of the fort might be put into serviceable condition in two or three weeks. The casemate guns are all in good condition, and may be made ready for use in a few hours. Indeed a full garrison of instructed artillerists could make a very good fight in the fort to-morrow, though the guns should first be overhauled and cleaned and the elevating screws and journals lubricated. Beyond that little is absolutely necessary by way of preparation, except clearing away the rubbish immediately about the guns.

The work now in progress in the fort (the masonry) seems to be going on without much method and under no sufficient direction. I have not yet had time to examine the matter properly, and am not informed as to the amount of supervision and direction I am expected or desired to exercise in that matter. So far my time has been mainly taken up by incessant attention to sanitary matters, as I found the forts in a shocking condition of neglect and dirt.

Very respectfully,

NEAL DOW,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

[Inclosure.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Fort Jackson, July 17, 1862.

FREDERIC SPEED,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General:

In compliance with the order of General Neal Dow I respectfully submit, through you, the following report of the present state of defense of Fort Jackson and what remains to be done:

Casemates Nos. 1 and 4, in the east front curtain, I find seriously damaged by the force of heavy shells breaking through the parapet, No. 4 having been struck four times and badly shattered. Besides this, a bad fissure extends across all the arches, which need to be laid open and keyed up.

In the northwest front curtain casemates Nos. 3, 4, 5, and 7 are considerably weakened in the arches by the same cause. These two curtains mount fourteen 24-pounder smooth-bore guns, all serviceable. The chassis are good, but ten of the carriages are iron, of a pattern not now used in the United States service.

I find all the guns of the flank defense, ten 24-pounder howitzers, in good order, but the two casemates of the north bastion are nearly, if not quite, unserviceable; also one casemate in the northwest bastion is much damaged, the front wall being badly cracked. All the other casemates in the remaining bastion, as well as the front sally-port, are slightly injured, each being struck at least twice by the shells.

The outer barbette wall of the north, west, and east bastions is broken in many places, but not seriously damaged. The north bastion mounts, *en barbette*, two 8-inch columbiads, one 10-inch siege mortar; the east bastion mounts one 8-inch columbiad, two 8-inch siege mortars.

The barbette scarp-wall is badly torn down; more than one-half will have to be rebuilt. The counter-scarp wall is also very badly damaged, and full two-thirds must be rebuilt.

The water battery mounts one 10-inch columbiad, two 8-inch columbiads, two 32-pounder rifled guns, one 10-inch siege coast mortar. This battery is greatly in want of repair and nearly unserviceable. The guns were mounted when the masonry was too green, the traverse circles in consequence becoming very uneven. In my judgment these guns should be dismounted and brought within the fort.

The following is a list of the guns mounted *en barbette*, all serviceable: Two 10-inch columbiads; one 42-pounder rifled Parrott gun; six 42-pounder smooth-bore guns, old United States Navy pattern; fourteen 32-pounder smooth-bore guns; ten 24-pounder smooth-bore guns; two siege howitzers, unserviceable; two 32-pounder smooth-bore guns; two 24-pounder smooth-bore guns.

The magazines are all good. I send inclosed an inventory of all ordnance stores within the fort. The powder is all in cartridges and headed in barrels; it cannot be overhauled and aired as it should be for want of copper implements. I understand a requisition was made some time since for them, but it has not yet been filled.

I have no experience in fortifications, but in my judgment this fort is in a very good state of defense, and this is daily growing better. I have no doubt that it can endure a bombardment of equal severity and three times the length of the one it has just passed through. To put it in a thorough state of defense, the casemates, bastion, scarp and counter-scarp walls, which I have spoken of as injured, should be thoroughly repaired. This work is now going on; a number of the casemates which were injured are already repaired. Sufficient brick for the repair of the whole fort can be obtained from the citadel, which is being demolished. With the present force of 9 masons and 5 carpenters, 4 blacksmiths, 69 laborers, it will require, I think, from three to four months to put it in a thorough state of defense.

It will be very apparent, in looking over the list of ordnance which I have given, that most of the guns are of too short range to oppose modern artillery.

To provide for an attack from below the trees which now obstruct the range of vessels lying around the bend of the river should be cut down, providing more rifled guns were obtained and mounted.

This report has been made after an acquaintance of only twenty-four hours with the fort, and I think of nothing further which "remains to

be done" for the defense of the fort but the thorough drill in artillery of the infantry force now here.

Respectfully, yours,

FRANK S. HESSELTINE,
Lieut. Col. Thirteenth Me. Regt., Comdg. Fort Jackson.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, La., July 19, 1862.

Editor of the New Orleans Daily Picayune:

SIR: As an editoral in your issue of this morning, entitled "A warning to intermeddlers," contains several misstatements of facts, I am directed by the major-general commanding to make the following statement in regard to the case, with the request that you will give it publicity in your columns:

The young slave girl indicated was enticed into the quarters of an United States officer in direct violation of a general order prohibiting such conduct, and evidently for improper purposes. An attempt was afterward made by another colored woman of questionable character to conceal the young girl. Subsequently the mistress called upon the general, and instead, as you say, of her experiencing some difficulty in obtaining admittance to him, he went out to her carriage to see her, in consideration of her being ill. Upon learning the particulars of the case, he asked the girl if she was willing to go home to her mistress if well treated there, and upon her expressing such readiness he sent her in charge of an orderly to her old home.

Your statement in relation to the arrest of the chaplain of the regiment is entirely incorrect, as no such arrest was ever made.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. F. PUFFER,
Lieutenant and Aide-de-Camp.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, La., July 19, 1862.

Brig. Gen. J. W. PHELPS, *Comdg. Forces at Camp Parapet:*

GENERAL: Communications have this day been received through you from the Fifteenth Maine Regiment and the Eighth New Hampshire Regiment, of your command, urging the necessity of having fresh beef and vegetables furnished them. With regard to the vegetables, they should be either furnished from the company's fund or, as you suggest, the captains of companies might exchange their salt beef for them. Of course they can be procured fresher and quite as cheap around the camp as in the city. Upon consultation with the chief commissary, Colonel Turner, he says that he will endeavor to send you some head of cattle as soon as possible. It is impossible to furnish your camp with the meat that comes out packed in ice, for it spoils almost immediately after removal from the vessel. There is no doubt but that tent floors are almost indispensable in this climate, but unfortunately we have a very limited supply of lumber until we can procure some from Ship Island and other sources. As soon as any can be procured it shall be forwarded to your camp.

By order of Major-General Butler.

I remain, sir, most respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. S. DAVIS,
Captain and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, La., July 19, 1862.

Captain STAFFORD, *Assistant Provost-Marshal:*

SIR: The course pursued by certain persons in ordering their slaves "to go to the Yankees," or to join the Federals, described in your note, and like acts, has been brought to my notice from different sources previously to your communication, and certainly is a great wrong as well to the Government as to the negroes. In order to correct this evil, therefore, let it be known that all such declarations by the owners to their slaves will by the authority here be taken and deemed acts of voluntary emancipation, and slaves sent away by their masters with such declarations as you described, or equivalent ones, will be regarded and treated as manumitted and emancipated. You will see to it that this necessary police regulation is carried into effect.

Respectfully,

BENJ. F. BUTLER,
Major-General, Commanding.

HDQRS. WESTERN DIST., DEPT. OF THE SOUTH,
Pensacola, Fla., July 19, 1862.

Maj. Gen. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER,
Commanding Department of the Gulf, New Orleans, La.:

GENERAL: The steamboat Creole arrived here yesterday and answers the requirements of the public service in this harbor remarkably well. I thank you for so promptly responding to my call for a river steamboat. It would afford me great pleasure to furnish General Butler with anything in this district needed for the public service, provided I could do so with propriety, in accordance with my duty to my own command and my responsibility to the commander of the Department of the South. As all of the regular officers of experience serving with my command are performing such responsible duties at present that they could not possibly be detached even for a limited time, and as my old department has been merged into the Department of the South, and been called a district, I do not feel as free to act now as formerly, unless immediate action is necessary and the urgency of the case demands that I should take the responsibility.

I regret, for the reason cited above, that I am unable at this time to gratify you by ordering a regular officer to report to you for the purpose stated in your communication of the 10th instant. I have been informed that your chief of artillery, &c., can furnish me with ordnance and ordnance stores, which I require immediately. You will greatly benefit the service and oblige me by ordering your staff officers to fill the requisitions made on them by my chief quartermaster and acting ordnance officers, if the articles required can be conveniently supplied from the stores on hand in the Department of the Gulf.

I am, general, with great respect, your obedient servant,

L. G. ARNOLD,
Brigadier-General, U. S. Volunteers, Commanding.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 50. HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, July 19, 1862

Each bank and banking company in New Orleans will make, under

oath of the cashier, a statement of the condition of the bank, in the form heretofore made to the board of currency, on the first Monday of May, June, July, and Monday, July 21, instant.

By command of Major-General Butler:

R. S. DAVIS,
Captain and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

WAR DEPARTMENT, ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Washington, July 23, 1862.

Maj. Gen. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER,
Commanding Department of the Gulf, New Orleans, La.:

SIR: By direction of the Secretary of War I respectfully inclose herewith for your information a copy of a communication received from the Navy Department in relation to towing certain vessels of war in the Mississippi River. The Secretary desires you will return the inclosed with a report in the case.*

I am, sir, &c.

L. THOMAS,
Adjutant-General.

[Inclosure.]

NAVY DEPARTMENT, *June* 27, 1862.

Hon. E. M. STANTON,
Secretary of War:

SIR: I have the honor to inclose herewith a copy of a communication addressed to Flag-Officer Farragut, under date of the 16th instant, by Commander D. D. Porter, and would respectfully call your attention to the abuses said to be practiced, to the great detriment of naval operations and the public interest.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

GIDEON WELLES.

[Sub-inclosure.]

UNITED STATES FLAG-SHIP HARTFORD,
Baton Rouge, June 16, 1862

Hon. GIDEON WELLES,
Secretary of the Navy, Washington, D. C.:

SIR: I have the honor herewith to inclose a letter from Captain Porter, which will give you a slight idea of the difficulties with which we have to contend in our ascent of this river.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

D. G. FARRAGUT,
Flag-Officer West Gulf Blockading Squadron.

UNITED STATES STEAMER OCTARORA,
June 16, 1862.

Flag-Officer D. G. FARRAGUT,
Commanding Western Gulf Squadron:

SIR: The difficulties attending my getting the mortar flotilla to you have been so much increased by the impediments thrown in my way

* See Butler to Thomas, September 1, p. 559.

by persons whose duty it was to afford facilities in every way for getting the vessels up the river that I deem it proper to put the matter on record.

When I received your communication at Pensacola, directing me to come to this place, I also received a letter from General Butler, who urged me to use dispatch, as this movement (he considered) was of the utmost importance, promising me at the same time "all the towage I wanted." I towed all the vessels of the mortar flotilla up to New Orleans with our own steamers except four, which were very unnecessarily picked up at the Head of Passes, when I had six of our steamers on the way down and within 5 miles of them; at the very time there were coal and store-ships at the Southwest Pass which the Landis ought to have brought up, and for which purpose she was sent down. I addressed a letter to General Butler asking for assistance and recalling his attention to the promise made me in his late communication. I asked for only two vessels, the Landis and Fox, and he said I could have them. I little knew then the system of red-tapeism I would have to go through, or I don't think I should have had anything to do with the Army, or that portion of it which, through the naval exertions, now occupies New Orleans. I found that the captain of the port had entire control of the tow-boats, under the quartermaster; and though professing to be doing all he could to expedite us, the boats were not forth-coming, but were engaged in towing private vessels, having no connection whatever with the Government. On the 9th I was promised the Fox, which vessel was to tow up three mortars, but as the store-ship belonging to the Navy was much needed I proposed that the Fox should bring her up to New Orleans and then tow up the mortars to Vicksburg. She started with this object, but returned next day with two merchant ships, with whose owners the captain of the Fox had made a private arrangement, and on which occasion he felt so jubilant over his prosperity that he presented himself drunk at the Saint Charles. This alone is a fair commentary on the manner in which the public service is performed under the captain of the port, who was professing at the same time to be doing all he could to aid me, and who did so far respect the order received from General Butler that he made me one or two visits on the occasion. All I derived from them, however, was a delay on my own part, and in consequence sent off our own steamers with a lighter load than they might have carried. I did this for dispatch, thinking I would certainly get two vessels. Finding it impossible to make any headway, I applied to the general again to let me take the Empire Parish, a vessel running for a while under a flag of truce (which finally was granted), and I applied to the captain of the port to have her got ready. Here again were all kinds of difficulties presented. Provisions had to be provided by the Navy. I had to select a captain, and then pay all the expenses (crew and engineers), which I offered to do. By great exertions I got an order from General Butler for the provisions, but up to my time of leaving 500 rations could not be put on board. My opinion is that the Empire Parish, like the rest, will never be employed to tow a naval vessel; that she is in hands that will not hesitate to employ her for other purposes. Temptations are held out for towing vessels that men of moderate conscience are not proof against, and I beg leave to say to you now that if you have depended on the promises made by the people in charge of these boats to bring up provisions and coal you will be much disappointed. I don't hesitate to say that there has been a deliberate attempt made to deceive and trifle with me, and whosoever's fault it is it should be made known. We have traitors enough to fight against

without finding them holding office under our Government at posts of honor which have for a moment become so lucrative that the holders thereof fear to miss the golden opportunity, and intend to make hay while the sun shines. These are part of the difficulties I alluded to in my late communication to you—the difficulties of getting up the river with stores, coal, &c., without proper preparation. I wish we had retained for our own use the vessels we captured and turned over to the Army; and I would earnestly suggest, if it can be done, that we obtain possession of them again and employ them for naval purposes. They were appraised and turned over to the army (I mean the Landis and Burton), I hear, at $15,000. They would, either of them, sell in market to-morrow for $60,000. They are burning up Government coal, for which the Government derives very little benefit. I mention these things to explain the delays and difficulties I have encountered, and intending to have the matter placed on record. When the Army were without transportation almost every steamer belonging to the flotilla was engaged in placing the troops where they were required, for which they obtained very little thanks, and only enabled the Army to put forth pretensions they were in no way entitled to claim. I beg leave to state that by law the Army is obliged to comply with naval requisitions, an act having passed on purpose to prevent delays to the public service.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

DAVID D. PORTER.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 51. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF, *New Orleans, July* 24, 1862.

The commanding general of this department takes pleasure in publishing the following indorsement from Washington of what he has considered the useful services of Lieutenant-Colonel Kimball, of the Twelfth Regiment Maine Volunteers, and the troops under his command:

The news of the brilliant achievement of Lieutenant-Colonel Kimball, of the Twelfth Maine Volunteers, and the brave men under his command, at Manchac Pass was very gratifying to the Department, and it entirely approves your action in allowing the regiment to retain the colors which they had so gallantly taken from the enemy.

By command of Major-General Butler:

R. S. DAVIS,
Captain and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

UNITED STATES RAM SWITZERLAND,
Above Vicksburg, July 25, 1862.

Hon. E. M. STANTON,
Secretary of War:

I have the honor to apply to you for instructions. Some of my officers and men have deserted their posts and disobeyed my orders at a period of great danger to the public service. I have the parties under arrest, but can find no means, either through Commodores Farragut or Davis or Generals Williams or Grant, to bring them to trial. I have been obliged, in consequence of the great amount of sickness that prevails among my crews, to employ large numbers of blacks, who came to me

asking protection. Some of them had been in the employ of General Williams, and left by him unprovided for on the Louisiana shore. I am desirous to know what I am to do with these people after I no longer require their services and how I am to bring these offending parties to trial.

Very respectfully,

ALFRED W. ELLET,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, La., July 26, 1862.

Major-General HALLECK,
Commanding Department of the West:

GENERAL: I avail myself of the voyage of the Tennessee to communicate with you upon the subject of General Williams' brigade at Vicksburg.

General Williams was sent up at a time when we should have had only local troops to meet at Vicksburg. It was not properly within my department, but the exigencies of the public service, as it seemed to me, justified the movement. It is now quite different, as I am informed that a division at least of your army is moving upon Vicksburg.

I have great need of General Williams' command to aid me in clearing out the guerrillas from this State, who are doing infinite mischief. I have therefore ordered his recall, as his force since the re-enforcement by Van Dorn and Breckinridge of the enemy is too small for operations alone, and a junction of Generals Grant and Curtis must give ample force for the reduction of the place. The disposal of the guerrilla bands is easy of accomplishment, but it requires many men to hold the various points, which if not held only bring destruction upon our friends there.

If in anything I can aid your operations command me. I have sent a duplicate of this under cover to General Grant for information as well as to General Williams:

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

BENJ. F. BUTLER.

NAVY DEPARTMENT, *July 29, 1862.*

Hon E. M. STANTON,
Secretary of War:

SIR: Knowing that you fully concur with me in the importance of capturing Vicksburg and keeping open and unobstructed the Mississippi River, I beg leave to submit an extract from a very interesting and suggestive letter addressed by Commander Porter to Flag-Officer Farragut, dated the 13th instant, a copy of which has been forwarded to this Department. The long detention of so large a naval force before Vicksburg in consequence of the absence of a sufficient land force to co-operate with the Navy in taking and holding the place is, I am aware, a source of regret to you as well as to myself.

It is a pressing necessity that so important a place should not be held by the rebels. While it is in their possession it not only interrupts navigation and keeps our squadron unemployed, but impairs its effi-

ciency in cutting off communication and transportation of stores and troops to sustain the enemy. Excuse these suggestions, which you will appreciate and which are made *en passant* in transmitting the extract from Commander Porter's letter. We cannot have a rigid river police and effective interdiction between the opposite shores while Vicksburg remains an obstacle to prevent or at least retard operations.

I would invite especial attention to the remarks in relation to General Williams and his force and the opinion expressed that he can go anywhere 30 miles into the interior below Vicksburg, and, supported by the gunboats, destroy the enemy's stores, capture the cattle they have grazing, and be instrumental in keeping open the river. I place high value on Commander Porter's observations, and his urgent conviction that prompt action should be taken induces me to communicate his views to you.

I am, respectfully, your obedient servant,

GIDEON WELLES.

[Inclosure.]

UNITED STATES STEAMER OCTORARA,
New Orleans, July 13, 1862.

Flag-Officer D. G. FARRAGUT, U. S. N.,
Commanding Western Gulf Squadron, Mississippi River:

* * * * * * *

I have reliable information that the rebels are doing all they can to transport heavy guns to the river-side and to make us believe that they have abandoned the plan of fortifying the river-heights at Grand Gulf, Cole's Creek, Ellis' Cliffs, Loftus Heights, Quitman's Landing, and Bayou Sara. They have temporarily taken away the field pieces they had there. The first thing that we will know some of our vessels will unexpectedly be fired on from heavy guns and unable to pass. I would suggest that the army under General Williams be employed in cleaning out the above-mentioned places on the way down the river, backed by one or two of our vessels to cover his landing. You may depend, sir, that General Williams is frittering away his time on that grand canal, which will never amount to anything while the river is falling. He lost his chance of distinction the morning the ships went up, and he can only recover his prestige by going to work energetically and visit every position on the Mississippi where a battery can be built. His force is sufficiently strong to go anywhere 30 miles into the interior below Vicksburg. Supported by the gunboats he can destroy the enemy's stores, capture the cattle they have grazing about 10 miles back, and in fact open this river; for I speak within bounds when I say that it is nearer being closed up at this moment than it has been since we came into it.

Vicksburg, the finest strategical point on the river, is neglected by the army at Memphis. The Navy cannot overcome it while 2,000 men even remain to fire the guns and run away when the ships approach. It is an army affair altogether. It is at this moment of more importance than any point on the Mississippi. With a fine railroad into the heart of Louisiana, making direct and rapid communication with Texas.

The rebels could get all they want if once in possession of that road. Every day it is fast slipping through our fingers, owing to the delay in not sending troops to occupy Vicksburg; for I consider it virtually taken as it stands, and the few men now there (about 8,000) will move

away at the first sight of our army. Now they are doing what most benefits the Southern Confederacy, keeping unemployed the largest squadron in the United States Navy, and they will make great capital out of the apparent circumstances that Vicksburg successfully resisted our largest squadron, while other places of superior force fell before the fire of our iron-clads. This is the way they have of keeping up the excitement. I heard that song sung all the way down the river.

Large quantities of cattle are being sent into Alabama to graze, showing that the rebels are looking in that direction for a place of retreat in case they meet with serious reverses. The cattle passed at Bayou Sara were destined for Alabama.

At Bayou Sara they have a 42-pounder 6 miles back from the water. I saw some evidence of stores having been landed from the Louisiana shore, but with such heavy tows as my steamers had it was impossible to turn and examine them without great loss of time and interference with the orders governing my present move.

In relation to the matter of stores will you allow me to make a suggestion? One or two vessels employed as a river police (one going down, the other going up), examining all stores landing and looking into suspicious plantations, with roads leading into the interior, would check any disposition on the part of the people about here to supply stores to the enemy. Many of them do it now because they cannot refuse, no precaution being taken to prevent it. A guard on our side would give these people a reasonable excuse for refusing to supply the Confederates, which they are averse to doing. The corn crop is now coming in. Any one who will look at these immense crops, planted along the river to the exclusion of cotton and sugar, must understand its destination. Let the exportation of it into Secessia be restricted and you have put an end to the war. This can be effected by the river police, if they do their duty. The fact is, sir, we should make these people feel our authority here. They scarcely get any protection from us, and our rule is too mild in many cases to inspire that wholesome fear which rebels and traitors always feel when danger is near to them. Therefore in either case we make a weak impression.

* * * * * * *

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

DAVID D. PORTER,
Commander, U. S. Navy.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, La., July 30, 1862.

The PRESIDENT:

SIR: I take leave to present you Mr. Roselius, a gentleman of the bar, late attorney-general of the State of Louisiana, a member of the Convention, who did not vote for the secession ordnance. With some others, only he was found faithful when all were faithless. Among the earliest to welcome the Union Army to New Orleans, he has assisted me with his advice and counsel.

Of the one subject which is to be dealt with here and now he is better informed than any man in the State. The questions involved, as set forth in my correspondence upon the action of General Phelps, are of the most vital and critical importance. The determination of them cannot be delayed, and it seemed to me of sufficient importance that the President should have the benefit of the experience of one who

has a most intimate knowledge of the wishes, opinions, feelings, and thoughts of the people of the State of Louisiana upon the question of slavery as interwoven with the integrity of the Union.

I am, most truly, your obedient servant,

BENJ. F. BUTLER,
Major-General, Commanding.

(A similar letter to Secretary of State, July 29.)

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 228. HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF, *New Orleans, July* 30, 1862.

The further publication of the New Orleans Commercial Bulletin is suspended, and the office, its properties, fixtures, books, and papers are sequestered for the action of the United States Government, and the editor will be imprisoned at Fort Jackson till further orders.

By order of Major-General Butler:

R. S. DAVIS,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, La., July 31, 1862.

Count MEJAN, *Consul of France, New Orleans:*

SIR: I have arrested Charles Heidsick, who smuggled himself across my lines in the disguise of a bar-keeper to the Natchez, a boat with flag of truce.

Heidsick has now come back as a supposed bearer of dispatches through my lines once more. He desires that you should be informed of his arrest.

Respectfully, yours,

BENJ. F. BUTLER.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 235. HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF, *New Orleans, La., July* 31, 1862.

The Picayune newspaper having published an editorial article in to-day's issue directly in violation of the proclamation of the commanding general of May 1, reflecting upon the officers and tending to influence the public mind against the Government of the United States, the publication of said paper is discontinued until the publishers and editors shall severally exhibit their loyalty by taking the oath of allegiance, and the office with its properties, presses, books, and papers are sequestered until further action of the Government of the United States.

By order of Major-General Butler:

R. S. DAVIS,
Captain, Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, D. C., August 1, 1862.

Hon. GIDEON WELLES,
Secretary of the Navy:

SIR: The Secretary of War directs me to acknowledge the receipt

of your communication of the 29th ultimo, transmitting an extract from a letter addressed by Commodore Porter to Flag-Officer Farragut, which contains many valuable and interesting suggestions relative to the condition of affairs in the neighborhood of Vicksburg and the importance of the capture of that city by the combined operations of the fleet and land forces of General Williams. I am instructed by the Secretary to thank you for the pleasure of perusing the same, and to inform you that your letter and inclosure have been referred to Major-General Halleck, general-in-chief, for such action as he may deem advisable to be taken.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

C. P. WOLCOTT,
Assistant Secretary of War.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, La., August 2, 1862.

Hon. E. M. STANTON,
Secretary of War:

SIR: I beg leave to inclose to you copies of orders and correspondence with General Phelps upon the subject of arming and employing the negroes.

General Phelps, without orders and without my knowledge, has organized five companies of negroes, and the first official information I had of his doings in that behalf was a requisition for arms and equipments. Then it became more necessary in my judgment to employ them differently, and I thought by this means I could find employment for all and not raise the question offensively between General Phelps and myself until it was settled at Washington, and therefore sent the order to employ the negroes without sending an answer to his requisition, but his letter of resignation has left me no choice but insist that my order should be obeyed. I submit the whole matter to the Department. I need not discuss it. General Shepley, who has been with you, can do it much better than I can. Mr. Roselius, who I have sent you by the Connecticut, can tell you much more fully than it were possible to do in a dispatch what has been the effect of the course of General Phelps. An insurrection broke out amongst the negroes a few miles up the river, which caused the women of that neighborhood to apply to an armed boat belonging to us passing down for aid, and the incipient revolt was stopped by informing the negroes that we should repel an attack by them upon the women and children. All is for the determination of the Department, to which I shall give the fullest obedience.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

BENJ. F. BUTLER

[Inclosure No. 1.]

CAMP PARAPET, LA., *July* 30, 1862.

Capt. R. S. DAVIS,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General, New Orleans, La.:

SIR: I inclose herewith requisitions for arms, accouterments, clothing, camp and garrison equipage, &c., for three regiments of Africans, which I propose to raise for the defense of this point. The location is swampy and unhealthy, and our men are dying at the rate of two or three a day.

The Southern loyalists are willing, as I understand, to furnish their share of the tax for the support of the war, but they should also furnish their quota of men, which they have not thus far done. An opportunity now offers of supplying the deficiency, and it is not safe to neglect opportunities in war. I think that with the proper facilities I could raise the three regiments proposed in a short time. Without holding out any inducements or offering any reward I have now upward of 300 Africans organized into five companies, who are all willing and ready to show their devotion to our cause in any way that it may be put to the test. They are willing to submit to anything rather than to slavery.

Society in the South seems to be on the point of dissolution, and the best way of preventing the African from becoming instrumental in a general state of anarchy is to enlist him in the cause of the Republic. If we reject his services any petty military chieftain by offering him freedom can have them for the purpose of robbery and plunder. It is for the interests of the South as well as for the North that the African should be permitted to offer his block for the Temple of Freedom. Sentiments unworthy of the man of the present day, worthy only of another Cain, could prevent such an offer from being accepted.

I would recommend that the Cadet graduates of the present year should be sent to South Carolina and this point to organize and discipline our African levies, and that the more promising non-commissioned officers and privates of the Army be appointed as company officers to command them. Prompt and energetic efforts in this direction would probably accomplish more toward a speedy termination of the war and an early restoration of peace and amity than any other course which could be adopted.

I have the honor to remain, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. W. PHELPS,
Brigadier-General.

[Inclosure No. 2.]

CAMP PARAPET, LA., *July* 31, 1862.

Capt. R. S. DAVIS, *A. A. A. G., New Orleans, La.:*

SIR: The communication from your office of this date, signed "By order of Major-General Butler," directing me to employ the contrabands in and about my camp in cutting down all the trees between my lines and the lake, &c., has just been received.

In reply I must state that while I am willing to prepare African regiments for the defense of the Government against its assailants I am not willing to become the mere slave-driver which you propose, having no qualifications in that way. I am therefore under the necessity of tendering the resignation of my commission as an officer of the Army of the United States, and respectfully request a leave of absence until it is accepted, in accordance with paragraph 29, page 12, of the General Regulations. While I am writing, at 8.30 o'clock p. m., a colored man is brought in by one of the pickets, who has just been wounded in the side by a charge of shot, which he says was fired at him by one of a party of three slave-hunters or guerrillas a mile or more from our line of sentinels. As it is some distance from camp to the lake, the party of wood-choppers which you have directed will probably need a considerable force to guard them against similar attacks.

I have the honor to be, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. W. PHELPS,
Brigadier-General.

[Inclosure No. 3.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, La., August 2, 1862.

Brig. Gen. J. W. PHELPS:

GENERAL: By the act of Congress, as I understand it, the President of the United States alone has the authority to employ Africans in arms as part of the military forces of the United States. Every law up to this time raising volunteer or militia forces has been opposed to their employment. The President has not as yet indicated his purpose to employ the Africans in arms. The arms, clothing, and camp equipage which I have here for Louisiana volunteers are by the letter of the Secretary of War expressly limited to white soldiers, so that I have no authority to divert them, however much I may desire so to do.

I do not think you are empowered to organize into companies negroes and drill them as a military organization, as I am not surprised, but unexpectedly informed, you have done. I cannot sanction this course of action as at present advised, especially when we have need of the services of the blacks, who are being sheltered upon the outskirts of your camp, as you will see by the orders for their employment sent you by the acting assistant adjutant-general.

I will send your application to the President, but in the mean time you must desist from the formation of any negro military organizations.

I am, your obedient servant,

BENJ. F. BUTLER.

[Inclosure No. 4.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, August 2, 1862.

Brig. Gen. J. W. PHELPS:

GENERAL: I was somewhat surprised to receive your resignation for the reasons stated.

When you were put in command at Camp Parapet I sent Lieutenant Weitzel, my chief engineer, to make a reconnaissance of the lines of Carrollton, and I understand it was agreed between you and the engineer that a removal of the wood between Lake Pontchartrain and the right of your intrenchment was a necessary military precaution. The work could not be done at the time because of the stage of water and the want of men, but now both water and men concur. You have 500 Africans organized into companies, you write me. This work they are fitted to do. It must either be done by them or my soldiers now drilled and disciplined. You have said the location is unhealthy to the soldiers; it is not to the negro. Is it not best that these unemployed Africans should do this labor? My attention is specially called to this matter at the present time because there are reports of demonstrations to be made on your lines by the rebels, and in my judgment it is a matter of necessary precaution thus to clear the right of your line so that you can receive the proper aid from the gunboats on the lake, besides preventing the enemy from having cover. To do this the negro ought to be employed, and in so employing them I see no evidence of slave-driving or employing you as a slave-driver.

The soldiers of the Army of the Potomac did this very thing last summer in front of Arlington Heights. Are the negroes any better than they?

Because of an order to do this necessary thing to protect your front, threatened by the enemy, you tender your resignation and ask immediate leave of absence. I assure you I did not expect this, either from your courage, your patriotism, or your good sense. To resign in the face of an enemy has not been the highest plaudit to a soldier, especially when the reason assigned is that he is ordered to do that which a recent act of Congress has specially authorized a commander to do, *i. e.*, employ the African to do the necessary work about a camp or upon fortifications. General, your resignation will not be accepted by me; leave of absence will not be granted, and you will see to it that my orders, thus necessary for the defense of the city, are faithfully and diligently executed, upon the responsibility that a soldier in the field owes to his superior.

I will see that all proper requisitions for the food, shelter, and clothing of these negroes at work are at once filled by the proper departments. You will also send out a proper guard to protect the laborers against the guerrilla force, if any, that may be in the neighborhood.

I am, your obedient servant,

BENJ. F. BUTLER,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, La., August 2, 1862.

Flag-Officer FARRAGUT,
Commanding Western Gulf Squadron:

DEAR SIR: I inclose you Captain Porter's letter to me, for your information. I will send him a steam-tug, of whose service he can avail himself.

I would strongly urge that one of the light-draught double-enders be sent to him, say the Westfield, Clifton, or Miami, to clear out Red River. As to the suggestion as to fortifying Baton Rouge on the river side, it is simply impossible for want of proper guns. If the fleet cannot hold the river against the enemy's rams or other boats the quicker we abandon Louisiana the better.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

BENJ. F. BUTLER,
Major-General, Commanding.

[Inclosure.]

UNITED STATES GUNBOAT ESSEX,
Off Baton Rouge, July 30, 1862.

General BUTLER,
Hdqrs. U. S. Forces, Commanding New Orleans, La.:

GENERAL: I have the honor respectfully to lay before you the following facts:

After running the blockade at Vicksburg my orders were to proceed to Baton Rouge, take in supplies, and then to ascend the Mississippi, constantly cruising between this point and Vicksburg.

The gunboats Katahdin and Kineo, also the ram Sumter, were left with me here as a protecting force. The two former boats have their machinery so deranged that they are absolutely useless for active serv-

ice until thoroughly overhauled and repaired. The Sumter has but four men, and the captain of her is the only officer free from sickness.

There are two rebel gunboats up the Red River which should be seen to, but with my present force it would be impracticable to attack them with success without some other light-draught gunboats. The low stage of water in the Red River would prevent the Essex going up.

The enemy are also fortifying at Ellis' Cliffs, some 20 miles below Natchez, and unless speedily seen to will eventually cause much trouble. A powerful steam-tug to tow the Essex up the Mississippi, and also to convey sufficient coal supply, I respectfully solicit may be sent me as early as practicable. In the immediate neighborhood of this city large bodies of rebel troops are concentrating, and I would respectfully suggest the immediate fortification of the place, both of the land and river side. The ram Arkansas is still above water, and could without doubt, if the Essex were absent, retake the city.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. D. PORTER,
Commanding Division of Western Flotilla below Vicksburg.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, August 3, 1862.

Flag-Officer D. G. FARRAGUT,
Comdg. Western Gulf Squadron, U. S. Sloop-of-War Hartford:

SIR: I have just been informed by a reliable person that since yesterday morning a great number of field guns have been placed between here and Baton Rouge by the rebels, the avowed object being to sink my transports in the absence of your cruisers. This information, taken in connection with dispatches received from General Williams, informing me that he expected an attack by a large force, leads me to believe that my informant is truthful. I consider it therefore my imperative duty to ask you to cause one at least of your gunboats to cruise between here and Baton Rouge at once, so that I can keep my communications open with my forces at that point at least during the time danger is anticipated.

I am, sir, very respectfully,

BENJ. F. BUTLER,
Major-General, Commanding.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 55. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, August 4, 1862.

It appears that the need of relief to the destitute poor of the city requires more extended measures and greater outlay than have yet been made. It becomes a question in justice upon whom should this burden fall. Clearly upon those who have brought this great calamity upon their fellow-citizens. It should not be borne by taxation of the whole municipality, because the middling and working men have never been heard at the ballot-box unawed by threats and unmenaced by thugs and paid assassins of conspirators against peace and good order. Besides, more than the vote that was claimed for secession have taken the oath of allegiance to the United States.

The United States Government does its share when it protects, defends, and preserves the people in the enjoyment of law, order, and calm quiet. Those who have brought upon the city this stagnation of business, this desolation of the hearth-stone, this starvation of the poor and helpless, should, as far as they may be able, relieve these distresses.

There are two classes whom it would seem peculiarly fit should at first contribute to this end: First, those individuals and corporations who have aided the rebellion with their means; and, second, those who have endeavored to destroy the commercial prosperity of the city, upon which the welfare of its inhabitants depends.

It is brought to the knowledge of the commanding general that a subscription of $1,250,000 was made by the corporate bodies, business firms, and persons whose names are set forth in schedule A, annexed to this order, and that sum placed in the hands of an illegal body, known as the Committee of Public Safety, for the treasonable purpose of defending the city against the Government of the United States, under whose humane rule the city of New Orleans had enjoyed such unexampled prosperity that her warehouses were filled with trade of all nations, who came to share her freedom, to take part in the benefits of her commercial superiority, and thus she was made the representative mart of the world.

The stupidity and wastefulness with which this immense sum was spent was only equaled by the folly which led to its being raised at all. The subscribers to this fund, by this very act, betray their treasonable designs and their ability to pay at least a much smaller tax for the relief of their destitute and starving neighbors.

Schedule B is a list of cotton brokers who, claiming to control that great interest in New Orleans, to which she is so much indebted for her wealth, published in the newspapers, in October, 1861, a manifesto, deliberately advising the planters not to bring their produce to the city; a measure which brought ruin at the same time upon the producer and the city. This act sufficiently testifies the malignity of these traitors, as well to the Government as their neighbors, and it is to be regretted that their ability to relieve their fellow-citizens is not equal to their facilities for injuring them. In taxing both these classes to relieve the suffering poor of New Orleans, yea even though the needy be the starving wives and children of those in arms at Richmond and elsewhere against the United States, it will be impossible to make a mistake save in having the assessment too easy and the burden too light.

It is therefore ordered:

1st. That sums in schedules annexed, marked A and B, set against the names of the several persons, business firms, and corporations therein described be, and hereby are, assessed upon each respectively.

2d. That said sums be paid to Lieut. David C. G. Field, financial clerk, at his office in the custom-house, on or before Monday, the 11th instant, or that the property of the delinquent be forthwith seized and sold at public auction, to pay the amount, with all necessary charges and expenses, or the party imprisoned till paid.

3d. The money raised by this assessment to be a fund for the purpose of providing employment and food for the deserving poor people of New Orleans.

By command of Major-General Butler:

R. S. DAVIS,
Captain and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

SCHEDULE A.—*List of subscribers to the million and a quarter loan placed in the hands of the Committee of Public Safety for the defense of New Orleans against the United States, and expended by them, except some $38,000.*

Names.	Sums subscribed to aid treason against the United States.	Sums assessed to relieve the poor by the United States.
Abat, Generes & Co	$210,000	$52,500 00
Jonathan Montgomery	40,000	10,000 00
Thomas Sloo, president Sun Insurance Company	50,000	12,500 00
C. C. Gaines	2,000	500 00
C. C. Gaines & Co	3,000	750 00
Trustees McDonogh school fund	340,000	85,000 00
J. B. Slawson	10,000	2,500 00
S. H. Wood	5,000	1,250 00
Mrs. S. H. Wood	2,000	500 00
Jacques Lange	7,000	1,750 00
Widow W. P. Welham	10,000	2,500 00
Robert Geddes	10,000	2,500 00
Widow Vogel	20,000	5,000 00
J. Lewis & Co	10,000	2,500 00
Samuel Harby	14,800	3,700 00
Citizens' Bank of Louisiana	306,400	76,600 00
Giquel & Jamison	7,500	1,875 00
E. Booth	400	100 00
Edward Chapman	8,000	2,000 00
Thomas Layton	1,000	250 00
D. J. Beagnot	2,000	500 00
R. Dryer & Co	1,000	250 00
W. H. Pierson	3,000	750 00
Samuel Looke	10,000	2,500 00
Hartry & Wintry	5,000	1,250 00
Southern Bank	10,000	2,500 00
Richard & Co	10,000	2,500 00
Dr. B. Moss	3,000	750 00
J. & J. C. Davidson	20,000	5,000 00
Dque Lanata	9,000	2,250 00
H. Samorny	1,000	250 00
R. Turney	1,500	375 00
R. D. Maclin	2,500	625 00
J. H. Cohen	3,000	750 00
Mrs. C. A. Slocomb	5,500	1,375 00
Committee of Public Safety	865	216 25
H. Lee	150	37 50
George Zickendrath	200	50 00
Hyde & Goodrich	1,000	250 00
Magee, Horten & George	500	125 00
Samuel Loeb	100	25 00
Valentine Heerman	1,000	250 00
S. S. Bickler	250	62 50
John M. Demerest	100	25 00
Thomas O'Donnell	50	12 50
Mrs. B. V. B. McMahon	50	12 50
W. H. Letchford	1,000	250 00
O. F. Thresman	50	12 50
Frederick Bauer	725	181 25
John Rickson	250	62 50
McStea, Valne & Co	1,000	250 00
Jacob Zoelly	1,000	250 00
T. Laford	500	125 00
E. Creswell	100	25 00
H. H. O'Mealie	50	12 00
Joseph Field	1,000	250 00
Jules Dona D. Amanon	150	37 50
John Farrell	150	37 50
D. H. Holmes	2,500	625 00
S. P. Lamon	300	75 00
Fanny Hollander	100	25 00
J. W. Stanton & Co	500	125 00
John H. Randolph	500	125 00
Harriet Morgan	175	43 75
Rachel Morgan	125	31 25
Sarah Morgan	175	43 75
Elizabeth Morgan	150	37 50
Mary M. Morgan	50	12 50
Margaret Harrod	50	12 50
Davis Brothers	200	50 00
Trustees Fink Asylum fund	55,000	13,750 00
William Massey	300	75 00

SCHEDULE A.—*List of subscribers to the million and a quarter loan placed in the hands of the Committee of Public Safety for the defense of New Orleans against the United States, and expended by them, except some* $38,000—Continued.

Names.	Sums subscribed to aid treason against the United States.	Sums assessed to relieve the poor by the United States.
F. Lagay	25	6 25
John J. Adams	1,000	250 00
A. W. Bosworth	600	150 00
Charles Briggs	100	25 00
J. A. Luna & Co	150	37 00
Charles Loeffler	200	50 00
George C. Brower	50	12 50
Patrick Howard	25	6 25
George Clamann	50	12 50
H. H. Hodden	500	125 00
James Goran	100	25 00
Biscoe & Simms	500	125 00
B. C. Young	150	37 50
Dr. A. Benew	125	31 25
Mme. Ve H. Chetrew	200	50 00
Henderson & Gaines	1,000	250 00
J. S. Aitkens	250	62 50
W. O. Denegre	1,000	250 00
J. C. McLellan	200	50 00
Mrs. C. F. Snowden	50	12 50
Louisiana State Bank	7,500	1,875 00
Bank of America	5,000	1,250 00
General D. E. Twiggs	1,000	250 00
Jean Petit	13,125	3,281 25
	1,250,865	312,716 25

SCHEDULE B.—*List of cotton brokers of New Orleans who published in the Crescent, in October last, a card advising planters not to send produce to New Orleans, in order to induce foreign intervention in behalf of the rebellion.*

Names.	Sums assessed to relieve the starving poor by the United States.	Names.	Sums assessed to relieve the starving poor by the United States.
Hewitt, Norton & Co	500	Henderson, Terry & Co	100
West & Villeré	250	Bradley, Wilson & Co	500
S. E. Belknap	100	West, Renshaw & Cammack	500
Brander, Chamblise & Co	500	John Williams & Co	250
Lewis & Oglesby	100	Tarlton, Whitney & Co	250
W. A. Johnson & Co	250	Bartley, Johnson & Co	500
Carroll, Hoy & Co	500	Hayes, Gairverse & Co	100
Farley, Jury & Co	500	Frierson & Conway & Co	100
W. Cox & Co	500	Green & Crump	250
James M. Putnam	100	R. McIlhenny	250
A. Levi & Co	250	Davis, Jenkins & Co	500
Montgomery & Hall	100	Kirkpatrick & Co	100
Bellocq, Noblom & Co	250	McFarland & Barksdale	500
Abat & Cushman	100	Walker & Co	100
Holloway & Lonsdale	100	John L. Lee	250
J. W. Champlin & Co	250	P. H. Skipwith	100
A. D. Henkel & Co	100	Knox & Higgins	100
R. Yeatman	100	J. J. Persons & Co	200
Broadwell & Haynes	100	Battle, Noble & Co	500
Moore & Browder	250	R. C. Cummings & Co	500
R. W. Estlin & Co	500	Montgomery & White	500
Lane & Salter	100	Wright & Allen	500
S. O. Nelson & Co	500	Robert L. Adams & Co	500
Campbell & Strong	250	Horrell, Gayle & Co	250
Patton & Finney	100	John Watt & Co	500

SCHEDULE B.—*List of cotton brokers of New Orleans who published in the Crescent, in October last, a card advising planters not to send produce to New Orleans, in order to induce foreign intervention in behalf of the rebellion*—Continued.

Names.	Sums assessed to relieve the starving poor by the United States.
Fellowes & Co	500
Payne, Huntington & Co	500
T. H. & J. M. Allen & Co	500
F. B. Ernest	100
Edward Pilsbury	100
George S. Mandeville	250
Bell & Bouligny	250
Richard Nugent & Co	500
A. Miltenberger & Co	250
George Connelly & Co	500
J. & G. Cromwell	500
Moses Greenwood	100
A. Hillay & Co	500
Scruggs, Donnegan & Co	100
Hughes Hyllestead & Co	500
W. & D. Urquhart	500
Phelps & Jones	100
John T. Hardie & Co	500
Hawkins & Norwood	100
Walker & Synder	500
Dillis & Ferguson	250
B. Gribble & Co	100
Foley, Avery & Co	500
Rosser, Prothro & Co	250
Rotchford, Brown & Co	500
M. D. Cooper	500
Smith & Johnson	100
James Bankhead	100
McLemore, Rayburn & Co	250
Thomas Henderson & Peale	500
Wood & Low	500
Gallagher & Dyer	100
Pritchard & Flower	500
Stuart & James	100
Thornhill & Co	500
Ar. Miltenberger	500
Gladden & Selxas	100
J. N. Burbridge & Co	500
Friedlander & Gerson	250
Warren & Crawford	500
Perkins & Co	500
Cutrer & Harrison	100
Nixon & Co	500
Copes & Phelps	250
Griffen, Smedes & Co	500
	28,200

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, La., August 5, 1862.

Brig. Gen. J. W. PHELPS:

GENERAL: Your communication of to-day has been received. I had forwarded your resignation on the day it was received to the President of the United States, so that there will be no occasion of forwarding a duplicate. General, not at liberty to accept your resignation, I cannot consistently with my duty and the orders of the War Department grant you a leave of absence till it is accepted by the President for want of officers to supply your place. I see nothing unusual, nor do I intend anything so, in the refusal to accept the resignation of an officer where his place cannot be at the present moment supplied. I pray you to understand that there was nothing intended to be offensive to you in either the matter or manner of my communication in directing you to cease military organization of the negroes. I do but carry out the law of Congress, as I understand it, and in doing which I have no choice. I can see neither African nor other slavery in the commander of the post clearing from the front of his lines by means of able-bodied men under his control the trees and underbrush which would afford cover and shelter to his enemies in case of attack, especially when the very measure—a precautionary one—was advised by yourself; and while in deference to your age and experience as a soldier and the appreciation I have of your many good qualities of heart I have withdrawn and do withdraw anything you may find offensive in my communication, still I must request a categorical answer to this question: Will you or will you not employ a proper portion of the negroes in cutting down the

trees which afford cover to the enemy in the front and right of your line? I pray you to observe that if there is anything wrong in this order that wrong is mine, for you have sufficiently protested against it; you are not responsible for it more than the hand that executes it; it can offend neither your political nor moral sense.

With sentiments of the utmost kindness and respect, I am, your obedient servant,

BENJ. F. BUTLER.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, August 6, 1862.

Lieutenant WEITZEL:

The general wishes me to inform you that upon careful examination of facts and rumors he is convinced that the main attack has been made on Baton Rouge, and that it is not a feint to cover any assault on this place. The enemy have twelve regiments and two batteries, in all about 6,000 or 7,000 men. With the force you have he thinks you can hold Baton Rouge; at all events he wishes you to make the utmost efforts to do so, and if you repulse the rebels to follow them and use them up as much as possible. If you are obliged to evacuate the town, though he wishes to leave much to the discretion of yourself and the commanding officer, his own impression is that the place should be burned.

Please keep us informed by every opportunity of all that occurs with you.

I am, most respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. S. DAVIS,
Captain and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington City, D. C., August 7, 1862.

Maj. Gen. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER: [?]

GENERAL: The confiscation law and the President's order thereon will instruct you fully upon the points concerning which you desired information from this Department.

It has been and continues to be my anxious desire to afford you reenforcements and whatever may be required to enable you to hold your position and prosecute successfully the operations against Vicksburg. To that end earnest application was made to General Halleck to lend you a helping hand, but his own condition would not permit him to do so.

The prospect for the new forces is very favorable, and at the earliest possible moment you will be strengthened by such force as I trust may be adequate for your security and success.

In the mean time the Government must rely upon your eminent ability and that good fortune that has hitherto attended your enterprise. You can need no assurance of the deep interest of the Government in your holding your position at New Orleans. In my judgment it is worth more than many Richmonds to the Union, and the utmost confidence is felt that everything possible will be done by you.

General Sherman has been ordered to join your command and report to you for duty.

Yours, truly,

EDWIN M. STANTON.

HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY,
Washington, August 7, 1862.

Maj. Gen. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER,
New Orleans:

GENERAL: An order will be issued to-day adding West Florida to your department,* which will give you Pensacola, as you desired.

I have conversed with General Shepley in regard to sending you re-enforcements. It is impossible to do so at the present time, as no point which we now hold can be weakened without risking its loss. It is hoped, however, that the new levies and volunteers will soon enable us to move with vigor. As soon as it can possibly be done a land force will be sent down the Mississippi to take and occupy Vicksburg. As Missouri and Tennessee are now seriously threatened and raids made into Kentucky every available man in the West is required in the field. McClellan is barely able to hold his position, and the forces here are insufficient for the defense of Washington.

I find our entire Army so divided and scattered that very little can be done till they are more concentrated or largely re-enforced. I am trying to do both.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, August 7, 1862.

Lieutenant Weitzel will examine and determine upon the best positions for posting troops for the purpose of permanently holding the town of Baton Rouge. He will take advantage of the village and buildings for that purpose, aided by temporary earthworks and abatis, if necessary, in conjunction. He will make a report to these headquarters as soon as he has done anything or formed any plan.

By order of Major-General Butler:

R. S. DAVIS,
Captain and Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, La., August 7, 1862.

Col HALBERT E. PAINE,
Fourth Regiment Wisconsin Vols., Baton Rouge:

COLONEL: I have the report of Colonel Cahill of the affair at Baton Rouge. From it I am inclined to change the opinion which I had when you left me with Lieutenant Weitzel. Do not evacuate Baton Rouge, at least at present. Let Lieutenant Weitzel examine and determine the best positions for holding the town. Take advantage of the village and buildings for that purpose, aided by temporary earthworks and abatis, if necessary, in conjunction. The political importance of the place has decided me under the change of appearing facts. Breckinridge has twelve regiments, fourteen pieces of cannon, effective strength about 5,000 men, and that is the entire force he has any-

* Issued August 8, 1862.

where under his command. Let Lieutenant Weitzel report to these headquarters as soon as he has done what he can.

Send back most of the transports and all of the wounded and prisoners. Let each officer commanding a regiment make a detailed report of the facts of the day. Let Colonel Cahill make a full report, as commander of the action, of all the facts, events, captures, with the full list of killed, wounded, and missing. I desire this as the proper means of making my own report to the Government.

By order of Major-General Butler:

I have the honor to be, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. S. DAVIS,
Captain and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 183. } WAR DEPARTMENT, ADJT. GEN.'S OFFICE, *Washington, August* 7, 1862.

* * * * * * *

XV. Brig. Gen. T. W. Sherman, U. S. Volunteers, will repair without delay to New Orleans and report to Maj. Gen. B. F. Butler, U. S. Volunteers, commanding Department of the Gulf.

* * * * * * *

By order of the Secretary of War:

E. D. TOWNSEND,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS SECOND BRIGADE,
Baton Rouge, August 8, 1862.

Capt. R. S. DAVIS,
Actg. Asst. Adjt. Gen., Department of the Gulf:

CAPTAIN: I received the department letter of yesterday to-day, and I am compelled to say that I regret very much that the general has decided to retain these forces here.

The ram has been destroyed; the enemy repulsed; our reconnoitering parties yesterday did not feel him anywhere near us at all; we are not threatened at all here now; therefore this is the time to evacuate. It can be done deliberately and coolly. I consider it of no importance whatever to hold this point in a military point of view now, and it is important to show more strength at New Orleans. The fact that we hold this place does not prove that we have any more control over the river or the river more opened, because our transports are fired on above and below this point, and unless our Navy does its duty we might occupy fifty points and not have the river opened. If our Navy does its duty the occupation of this point is of no consequence. If it is ever hereafter wanted as a base of operations we can take it if the Navy has control of the river, and if the Navy has not the control of the river we cannot hold it anyhow.

I inclose herewith a copy of the plan of the defense of this place. With the available force now here I consider this concentrated position a great deal the strongest. I do not consider that an attack is imminent for some time at least.

I would request now that I be ordered back to New Orleans. I did

not expect to stay longer than two or three days, and have consequently made no provision. There is no necessity for my remaining here, but Colonel Paine would not relieve me willingly.

I made an error yesterday in the rebel regiments. They were as follows: The Fourth and Thirtieth Louisiana, the Third, Fourth, Fifth, Sixth, and Seventh Kentucky, part of an Alabama, two Tennessee, and two Mississippi regiments, and a large number of guerrillas. We have five caissons and a limber deserted by the enemy about 3 miles from here on their retreat. Everett's battery lost three caissions in their camp, which, like some others, was in advance of the line of battle. A deserter has just told me that General Ruggles was killed; Colonel and Acting Brigadier-General Allen, of the Fourth Louisiana, was shot through both thighs, and Brigadier-General Clark you know we have. A private of the Ninth Connecticut picked up General Breckinridge's sword on the field and has it now. This deserter says he threw it away on the field.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. WEITZEL,

Lieut., U. S. Engineers, Chief Engineer Dept. of the Gulf.

[Inclosure.]

HEADQUARTERS SECOND BRIGADE,
Baton Rouge, August 8, 1862.

LIEUTENANT: In accordance with the orders of the colonel commanding this brigade I have the honor to submit the following plan of defense for this place: With the small force in the command I would recommend as follows: That all the forces be drawn within the arsenal grounds and quarter them as much as possible in the various arsenal buildings, and that the following line be then taken as the line of defense: Commencing at the northeast corner, I would follow the crest of the slope on the south of Bayou Gross to the eastward of the high knoll in the cemetery; thence to the northeast corner of the wall around the magazine; thence to the southeast corner of this wall; thence in the direction of the hospital to the crest of the slope of the ravine south of the magazine; thence to the fence bordering the road east of the arsenal buildings; thence to the crest of the ravine which runs past the stable to the fence on the north of the hospital ground; thence to North street by a line to clear the hospital grounds; thence along the north side of North street to the river. I would then remove all the powder from the magazine and store it in a dry room as remote as possible from the line and in a bomb-proof place if possible; then cut down every house, tree, fence, &c., within rifle-range of the line. The line should be strengthened at all places where it runs along the crest of a slope by a simple trench with a gentle reverse slope. At all the other parts of the line I would construct abatis with the trees that are cut down and throw up a slight breastwork in rear of abatis. I would pierce the walls of all the buildings with loop-holes. I consider it necessary to retain three gunboats, one to sweep the ground in front of the left flank, one to sweep the ground in front of the right flank, and the other to sweep the ground in front of a line drawn from the hospital to the magazine.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. WEITZEL,

Lieut., U. S. Engineers, Chief Engineer Dept. of the Gulf.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 98. } WAR DEPARTMENT, ADJT. GEN.'S OFFICE, *Washington, August* 8, 1862.

West Florida is detached from the Department of the South and annexed to the Department of the Gulf. Brig. Gen. L. G. Arnold will report to Major-General Butler accordingly.

By order of the Secretary of War:

E. D. TOWNSEND,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, La., August 11 [13?], 1862.

Rear-Admiral D. G. FARRAGUT,
Commanding Western Gulf Squadron:

SIR: As you are about to leave the Mississippi River for a new scene of action, and I trust victorious operations, before you go I beg leave to inquire of you whether during the time that the Navy have been cooperating with the Army in this expedition to the Southern coast you have found myself and officers willing and prompt to aid the naval operations of the fleet to the extent of our means and ability. If we, or any of us, have been found wanting in this regard you will do me the favor to state frankly wherein we have been deficient.

Be not surprised at this question, to which I pray for a full and specific answer, but allow me to say it arises from nothing on your part in our intercourse with yourself or the officers in your squadron, but the inquiry has now become necessary for the purpose of meeting or yielding to an accusation.

Believe me, most truly, your obedient servant,

BENJ. F. BUTLER,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, August 13, 1862.

Capt. DAVID D. PORTER,
Commanding Mortar Flotilla:

SIR: There is one fact that I desire to set right in letter of July 15, which has just come to hand.

The assault on Fort Saint Philip, as soon as the vessels had passed it so that the quarantine station could be occupied, was determined upon months before the landing was made, *i. e.*, on the 23d of February. Lieutenant Weitzel, of the Engineers, who finished the fort, was with me for that purpose; scaling-ladders were prepared, boats procured, and the scheme fully matured, and the ground practicable from actual experiment.

Please, captain, do not judge of our profession; yours will furnish you with sufficient scope.

I have directed measures to be taken to guard against the very assault we intended to make upon Fort Saint Philip.

Respectfully,

BENJ. F. BUTLER,
Major-General, Commanding.

PRIVATE.] HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, August 13 [11?], 1862.

Rear-Admiral FARRAGUT:

MY DEAR SIR: I believe you might well be surprised at my official letter of to-day. I need not assure you that it was not caused by any act or thought of yours. It became necessary, however, to meet the representations of Captain Porter, of the mortar fleet, as to the operations of the Army. I assure you that never have I failed publicly and privately to acknowledge and add my testimony to the concurrent thought of all my officers in their appreciation of the gallant acts of the Navy. My dispatches everywhere show this, and I only call your attention to the fact in justification of what I certainly deem an unkind thought toward myself. I am not aware that the Navy preserved my army at Baton Rouge; if so, I will acknowledge it with pride and pleasure. I assure you, my dear admiral, that I feel only the most glorious exultation at the exploits of your branch of the service. You need no one to speak of or herald your acts; they speak for themselves. The Navy need have no jealousy of the Army, especially in this department; and while I will acquit you of any intentional or unintentional neglect of the Army or its acts, yet I will call your attention to the fact that the only mention of the existence of the army of this department, even in the official dispatches of the Navy relating to the capture of New Orleans, is by Captain Porter in these words: "I sent General Butler in the Miami around in the rear of the forts." For this I do not feel at all aggrieved by you or your officers; on the contrary, I beg to repeat that toward yourself personally and the officers of the squadron I have none but the most cordial feelings.

Believe me, truly, your friend and servant,

BENJ. F. BUTLER.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, August 14, 1862.

Hon. E. M. STANTON,
Secretary of War:

SIR: Since the attack on Baton Rouge, of which I sent you the general description in my last, I have directed that place to be slightly intrenched and put in condition of defense. My judgment has been to hold the point, not for any special military but for its political importance. If pressed here, however, I must evacuate it, but shall destroy it before I leave it.

We are now threatened by the whole western division of the Southern Army, under Generals Van Dorn, Breckinridge, and Jeff. Thompson, together with whatever troops can be gathered from Texas or on the western bank of the river.

The withdrawal of the troops at Vicksburg and the apparent inactivity or withdrawal of troops from Corinth has allowed the concentration of all their troops upon us.

Vicksburg is essentially bare of troops. We are considerably weakened by disease and discharges of those whom nine-months' service have shown unfit for duty.

I have largely caused the regiments to be filled up by enlistments here, and I doubt not in all I have enlisted a thousand men in the old regiments, and I have now 1,200 being organized as the First Regi-

ment of Louisiana Volunteers, National Guards, and two companies of cavalry. I think I shall get two regiments besides, but that is a work of time.

I need re-enforcements very much; without them I cannot co-operate with the Navy against Mobile. Indeed we are threatened with an attack on the city of New Orleans. I am not specially disturbed at that. If it becomes at all imminent I shall call on Africa to intervene, and I do not think I shall call in vain.

I have determined to use the services of free colored men who were organized by the rebels into the Colored Brigade, of which we have heard so much. They are free; they have been used by our enemies, whose mouths are shut, and they will be loyal. I would like an experienced brigadier-general in place of the lamented Williams, and would again press the appointment of Lieutenant Weitzel, of the Engineers.

If I am to have any troops I would prefer New England soldiers, not that they are any better than others, but that I know them better. I would not ask more than 5,000 of the Massachusetts and Connecticut quota.

I have need of more cavalry, in order to hunt out the guerrillas. A regiment, with what I have, would do immense service. May I ask prompt action in regard to the re-enforcements?

More than four months since my ordnance officer made requisition for some ammunition, .54 caliber, and it has not yet come. Our .54 rifles are useless. The invoices have come, but no cartridges.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

BENJ. F. BUTLER,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, August 14, 1862.

Count MEJAN, *French Consul:*

SIR: Your official note to Lieutenant Weitzel, assistant military commander, has been forwarded to me.

I see no just cause of complaint against the order requiring the arms of private citizens to be delivered up. It is the usual course pursued in cities similarly situated to this, even without any exterior force in the neighborhood.

You will observe that it will not do to trust to mere professions of neutrality. I trust most of your countrymen are in good faith neutral, but it is unfortunately true that some of them are not. This causes the good of necessity to suffer for the acts of the bad.

I take leave to call your attention to the fact that the United States forces gave every immunity to Bomegass, who claimed to be French consul at Baton Rouge; allowed him to keep his arms, and relied upon his neutrality; but his son was taken prisoner on the battle-field in arms against us.

You will also do me the favor to remember that very few of the French subjects here have taken the oath of neutrality, which was offered to but not required of them by my order No. 41, although all the officers of the French Legion had, with your knowledge and assent, taken the oath to support the Constitution of the Confederate States. Thus you see I have no guarantee for the good faith of bad men.

I do not understand how it is that arms are altered in their effectiveness by being "personal property;" nor do I see how arms which will serve for personal defense ("qui ne peuvent servir que pour leur défense personelle") cannot be as effectively used for defensive warfare.

Of the disquiet which you say there are signs manifesting themselves among the black population of a desire to break their bonds which bind them to their masters ("certaines dispositions à rompre les liens qui les attachment à leurs maîtres") I have been a not inattentive observer without wonder, because it would seem natural when their masters had set them the example of rebellion against constituted authorities that the negroes, being an imitative race, should do likewise.

But surely the representative of the Emperor, who does not tolerate slavery in France, does not desire his countrymen to be armed for the purpose of preventing the negroes from breaking their bonds.

Let me assure you that the protection of the United States against violence, either by negroes or white men, whether citizens or foreign, will continue to be as perfect as it has been since our advent here, and by far more, manifesting itself at all moments and everywhere ("tous les instants et partout"), than any improvised citizens' organization can do.

Whenever the inhabitants of this city will, by a public and united act, show both their loyalty and neutrality I shall be glad of their aid to keep the peace, and indeed to restore the city to them. Till that time, however, I must require the arms of all the inhabitants, white and black, to be under my control.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

BENJ. F. BUTLER,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS SECOND BRIGADE,
Baton Rouge, August 14, 1862—9 p. m.

R. S. DAVIS,
Captain and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General:

CAPTAIN: I inclose certain correspondence which has just passed between General Breckinridge and myself. I send it lest the exigencies of the approaching fight should knock things endwise and destroy it.

We are all at our arms looking for the foe.

Your obedient servant,

HALBERT E. PAINE,
Colonel, Commanding.

[Inclosures.]

HEADQUARTERS IN THE FIELD,
Near Baton Rouge, August 14, 1862.

COMMANDING OFFICER FORCES AT BATON ROUGE:

SIR: The object of this communication is to call your attention to acts of outrage recently committed in this part of the Confederate States under the orders of officers of the United States Army and to other acts which I am informed are in contemplation under the same orders.

Many private houses have been wantonly burned; much private property has been taken or destroyed without compensation; many unarmed citizens have been seized and carried into imprisonment upon false and frivolous pretexts, and information has reached these headquarters that negro slaves are being organized and armed to be employed against

us. It is also stated that the mayor of Bayou Sara has been ordered (in case he cannot procure negroes) to impress all able-bodied white persons for the purpose of loading coal upon the boats of the United States fleet.

It has been the earnest desire of the Confederate authorities to conduct this war according to the usages of civilized nations, and they will adhere to them so long as they are respected by the United States.

I am authorized by Major-General Van Dorn, commanding this department, to inform you that the above acts are regarded as in violation of the usage of civilized warfare, and that in future, upon any departure from these usages, he will raise the black flag, and neither give nor ask quarter.

I have the honor to request an answer to this communication, informing me of your future purposes touching the acts herein complained of.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN C. BRECKINRIDGE,
Major-General, Commanding, C. S. A.

HEADQUARTERS UNITED STATES FORCES,
Baton Rouge, August 14, 1862.

Maj. Gen. JOHN C. BRECKINRIDGE, C. S. A.:

GENERAL: In reply to your communication of this date I have the honor to make the following statement:

None of the acts therein referred to have been committed to my knowledge in this part of the United States under the orders of our officers. No private houses have been wantonly burned. Since your attack of the 5th instant disclosed your purpose to drive this army from the public property of the United States I have determined to adopt such measures as will enable me, in strict accordance with the laws of civilized warfare, to maintain my present position. The accomplishment of this purpose compels me reluctantly to burn a small number of houses, including those of the United States Government and of private persons. While it is not impossible that through mistake injustice has been done in individual cases, and although the vigilance of officers may not always suffice to prevent wrong on the part of subordinates, yet I believe that no unarmed citizen has been seized or carried into imprisonment upon false or frivolous pretexts. No negro slaves have been armed against you in this department.

I have no information respecting the order alleged to have been issued to the mayor of Bayou Sara.

In future I shall permit no wanton destruction of private property. I shall permit no unarmed citizens to be seized upon false or frivolous pretexts. I shall not arm negroes unless in accordance with the laws of the United States. But I am informed that a corps of blacks fought against us in the recent battle of Baton Rouge, and that our pickets were found tied to trees shot through the head, and I am sorry to remind you that a most barbarous system of guerrilla warfare is authorized by your officers and practiced by your troops in this department. While we saved your drowning men at Memphis, you shot ours at White River.

I am informed, too, that you have occasionally raised the black flag at the commencement of an action. Nevertheless I shall never raise that flag which all civilized nations abhor; but I shall try to maintain the flag which you have too often promised to defend.

Your obedient servant,

HALBERT E. PAINE,
Colonel, Commanding United States Forces.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, August 16, 1862.

Col. HALBERT E. PAINE,
Commanding at Baton Rouge:

COLONEL: Upon the most mature consideration, in view of the evident preparations to attack the city of New Orleans, which requires a concentration of our forces, I am constrained to come to the conclusion that it is necessary to evacuate Baton Rouge. We have demonstrated our ability to hold the place, but it is not now a question of ability. You will therefore begin the movement quietly and rapidly; get everything off except your men, and then see to it that the town is destroyed.

After mature deliberation I deem this a military necessity of the highest order—much more than the burning Hampton by Magruder. That town was burnt by its own friends in August to prevent it giving shelter to our troops. The shelter of Baton Rouge to them is a necessity in the long winter campaign, to say nothing of its advantages as a summer residence.

In regard to the poor prisoners, they will be between two fires. Use in regard to them your best judgment. I do not know that I can aid you further by any observations.

By order of Major-General Butler:

I am, most respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. S. DAVIS,
Captain and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

P. S.—With regard to the prisoners in the penitentiary, whatever disposition you make of them do not bring them down here.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, August 16, 1862.

Hon. E. M. STANTON,
Secretary of War:

SIR: This will be handed you by Joseph M. Bell, esq., late law partner and son-in-law of our friend the lamented Rufus Choate. Mr. Bell has been serving with me since November last as volunteer aide-de-camp and military secretary, more recently as provost judge of the city of New Orleans, wherein he has won golden opinions from all right-minded persons. Major Bell goes North for a moment of recruitment, as he has good cause to do, and I am pleased to be able through him to communicate so directly with the War Department.

I have but little doubt that I shall be attacked here within the next twenty days or thereabouts.

As I predicted some months since in my dispatch to the War Department, I am in danger from the *débris* of Beauregard's army at Shiloh. Some nineteen or twenty regiments and several batteries are gathering in upon us from it.

I have ordered the evacuation and destruction of Baton Rouge, which will be effected unless an attack is made upon it by Van Dorn before we shall get away. In that case we shall fight. The pendency of a contest there is imminent. It seems to be the tactics of the enemy to attempt to drive us out of New Orleans at all hazards. They agree the town will be destroyed in so doing, but they reason that there is so large a foreign interest here that the destruction of the town will em-

broil us with foreign powers. Whether that be so or not I do not propose to be driven out, or if I am driven out there will be no New Orleans. This is clearly a necessity. If we had five regiments, or 5,000 more men in our old regiments, there would be no attack.

Major Bell, however, understands the whole subject of our difficulties here thoroughly, and will give you the fullest information upon them you may desire.

Ten thousand men could be advantageously employed here, however, and any expedition to Texas should start from here. I am anxious to lead one.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

BENJ. F. BUTLER,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, La., August 19, 1862.

Col. HALBERT E. PAINE,
Colonel, Commanding at Baton Rouge, La.:

COLONEL: Upon your representation, through Mr. Bates, of the state of the public charitable and penal institutions at Baton Rouge, wherein the orphan, the insane, and the helpless are confined and housed, so that the innocent and helpless must be so greatly the sufferers, I am inclined to countermand my order for burning the town.

You will leave it as whole as you can, unless you are obliged to burn it as a matter of defensive action. I have not changed my opinion of the great military advantage it will be to the enemy to have it, but I am impelled by a sense of just humanity to overlook that advantage. Its importance is not such as to justify that destruction upon the unoffending.

With New Orleans it would be different, which must be held at all hazards or destroyed. It is the key to the river and the arsenal and banking-house of the rebellion.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

BENJ. F. BUTLER,
Major-General, Commanding.

P. S.—You will not delay the movement on account of the statue of Washington. Leave it in safety if you do not bring it away.

[AUGUST 20, 1862.—For Secretary of State to Secretary of War in the case of Reilly, a British subject, see Series III, Vol. II.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, August 20, 1862.

MOSES BATES, Esq.,
Superintendent State Penitentiary:

SIR: I certainly cannot sanction any law of the State of Louisiana which enslaves any children of female convicts born in the State prison. Their place of birth is certainly not their fault. You are therefore to

take such care of them as would be done with other destitute children. If these children were born of female convict slaves possibly the master might have some claim, but I do not see how the State should have any.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

BENJ. F. BUTLER,
Major-General, Commanding.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 288. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF, *New Orleans, August* 22, 1862.

Edward Le Beau having, in conjunction with Edgar Le Beau, against the orders of the commanding general of this department, destroyed arms belonging to the Confederate States for the purpose of depriving the United States of the use of the arms and having buried arms for the purpose of depriving the United States of them, are sentenced to confinement on Ship Island for the term of one year. The arms will be confiscated, and the negro boy who gave the information of the concealed arms—George Washington Walker—will be emancipated. The proper act of emancipation will be made out by the provost court for that purpose.

By order of Major-General Butler:

R. S. DAVIS,
Captain and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, August 25, 1862.

OFFICER COMMANDING FORCES AT OPELOUSAS:

SIR: I have sent Mr. A. Deslondes to you, a well-known gentleman of this State, who has been captured and held by me under his parole as one of the hostages for the safety of Mr. Burbank and other peaceable citizens of the United States who have been taken by your forces. He has been selected as a messenger because he has peculiar and personal interest in the questions presented by him, and goes under his solemn parole to return in any event.

Mr. Deslondes bears a copy of a letter from the brother of Mr. Burbank to me, disclosing a course of treatment toward a citizen of the State of Louisiana that I can hardly conceive to be true.

One purpose I have in sending this note is to ask you to certify to me officially what is the treatment accorded to Mr. Burbank, so that I may relieve the mind of the brother from what I shall believe, until officially informed to the contrary, must be an exaggeration, and I have also desired the official information so that I might be in condition to act understandingly upon this and like cases.

Mr. Deslondes is further desired to confer with you whether it is not possible that some arrangement be entered into by which the citizens who are quietly at home may be left unmolested.

Of course this is a matter as regards numbers that may be arrested of much more importance to the forces which you command than it can be to me, yet it would seem to be desirable that some convention upon this subject might be had which would relieve the war of its pressure upon the non-combatants on both sides.

Mr. Deslondes is informally possessed of my views upon this topic, and he may be able to so far convey to me the views of the authorities upon your behalf as to make a basis of more formal action.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

BENJ. F. BUTLER,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY,
Washington, August 26, 1862.

Maj. Gen. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER,
Commanding, &c., New Orleans:

GENERAL: Re-enforcements will be sent to you as early as possible. The new levies are only just beginning to come in and are still unorganized.

I cannot think that there can be a very large force under Van Dorn, as the main army that retreated from Corinth is now operating against Buell and Morgan in Tennessee and Kentucky. They estimate Bragg's forces at over 80,000, and it is known that very considerable detachments of Beauregard's army are now in Arkansas and Mississippi. It is deemed of the greatest possible importance to hold New Orleans, and re-enforcements will be sent as early as possible.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, August 27, 1862.

GENERAL: As indicated in my dispatch to the Secretary of War of the 16th instant, finding a concentration of troops by the enemy I withdrew at my leisure the troops at Baton Rouge, and have them now encamped behind my lines at Carrollton. As the town of Baton Rouge is now held by two gunboats stationed in the river, and if the enemy attempt to build batteries there it will be necessary to drive them out by shells, I ordered the State library to be brought away, and Powers' statue of Washington from the State-house. This has been safely accomplished. The library is stored with the city library here. I have sent the statute of Washington to the mayor of New York, to be held in trust for the people of Louisiana until they shall have returned to their senses. I deem the evacuation of Baton Rouge a matter of prudence, as the entire force at Vicksburg had been brought down to Jackson and Tangipahoa for the avowed purpose of an attack upon New Orleans. This attack will come, if at all, in the course of twenty days.

I have sent to Brigadier-General Arnold, at Pensacola, to spare me what troops he can, and have ordered his presence for consultation.

Finding from your letter to me that it was impossible to expect re-enforcements, in time at least to meet the expected movement, yielding to the necessity of the case I have called upon a portion of a brigade of soldiers who were in the Confederate service, and are now ready and desirous of doing loyal service to the Union here.

I have kept clear of the vexed question of arming the slaves. I am fortified by precedents of a half century's standing, acted upon by the Confederate authorities within six months, and I believe I have done

nothing of which the most fastidious member of Jefferson Davis' household political can rightfully complain; and since I find my acts are to be reviewed in the British Parliament, I have done only that which Great Britain has done in the West Indies and on the very ground upon which my Native Guards (colored) are forming.

Inclosed please find a copy of my general order for this purpose.

May I ask the prompt approval of the President of my action in this behalf, as the only drawback to two regiments of these Native Guards (colored) is the fear in their minds that the President will not sustain my action—a story, by the by, which is industriously circulated by the rebels here to prevent the enlistment of these loyal citizens.

The enlistments of white men have succeeded quite to expectations. A regiment (First Louisiana Volunteers) marched to defend the lines at Carrollton to-day a thousand strong, as fine looking a body of men as I have ever seen. More than a thousand others have enlisted in the various regiments to fill the ranks. Besides, I have three companies of cavalry and nearly 500 unattached recruits.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

BENJ. F. BUTLER,
Major-General, Commanding.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,
Commander-in-Chief U. S. A.

[Inclosure.]

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 63. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF, *New Orleans, August* 22, 1862.

Whereas on the 23d day of April, in the year 1861, at a public meeting of the free colored population of the city of New Orleans, a military organization known as the Native Guards (colored) had its existence, which military organization was duly and legally enrolled as a part of the militia of the State, its officers being commissioned by Thomas O. Moore, Governor and Commander-in-Chief of the Militia of the State of Louisiana, in the form following; that is to say:

THE STATE OF LOUISIANA.

[Seal of the State.]

By Thomas Overton Moore, Governor of the State of Louisiana and Commander-in-Chief of the Militia thereof.

In the name and by the authority of the State of Louisiana.

Know ye, that * * * having been duly and legally elected captain of the Native Guards (colored), First Division of the Militia of Louisiana, to serve for the term of the war, I do hereby appoint and commission him captain, as aforesaid, to take rank as such from the 2d day of May, 1861.

He is therefore carefully and diligently to discharge the duties of his office by doing and performing all manner of things thereto belonging, and I do strictly charge and require all officers, non-commissioned officers, and privates under his command to be obedient to his orders as captain; and he is to observe and follow such orders and directions from time to time as he shall receive from me or the future Governor of the State of Louisiana or other superior officers, according to the Rules and Articles of War and in conformity to law.

In testimony whereof I have caused these letters to be made patent and the seal of the State to be hereunto annexed.

Given under my hand at the city of Baton Rouge on the 2d day of May, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and sixty-one.

THOMAS O. MOORE.

By the Governor:
P. D. HARDY, *Secretary of State.*

[Inclosure No. 2.]

ORDERS, No. 496. HEADQUARTERS LOUISIANA MILITIA, *Adjutant-General's Office, March 24, 1862.*

I. The Governor and commander-in-chief, relying implicitly upon the loyalty of the free colored population of the city and State for the protection of their homes, their property, and for Southern rights from the pollution of a ruthless invader, and believing that the military organization which existed prior to the 15th of February, 1862, and elicited praise and respect for the patriotic motives which prompted it, should exist for and during the war, calls upon them to maintain their organization, and to hold themselves prepared for such orders as may be transmitted to them.

II. The colonel commanding will report without delay to Major-General Lewis, commanding State Militia.

By order of Thomas O. Moore, Governor:

M. GRIVOT,
Adjutant-General.

And whereas said military organization by the same order was directed to report to Major-General Lewis for service but did not leave the city of New Orleans when he did:

Now, therefore, the commanding general, believing that a large portion of this militia force of the State of Louisiana are willing to take service in the volunteer forces of the United States and be enrolled and organized to "defend their homes from ruthless invaders," to protect their wives and children and kindred from wrong and outrage, to shield their property from being seized by bad men, and to defend the flag of their native country as their fathers did under Jackson at Chalmette against Pakenham and his myrmidons, carrying the black flag of "Beauty and Booty:"

Appreciating their motives, relying upon their "well-known loyalty and patriotism," and with "praise and respect" for these brave men, it is ordered that all the members of the Native Guards aforesaid and all other free colored citizens recognized by the first and late Governor and authorities of the State of Louisiana as a portion of the militia of the State who shall enlist in the volunteer service of the United States shall be duly organized by the appointment of proper officers, and accepted, paid, equipped, armed, and rationed as are other volunteer troops of the United States, subject to the approval of the President of the United States. All such persons are required at once to report themselves at the Touro Charity building, Front Levee street, New Orleans, where proper officers will muster them into the service of the United States.

By command of Major-General Butler:

R. S. DAVIS,
Captain and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

WASHINGTON, *August* 28, 1862.

Maj. Gen. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER,
Commanding, &c., New Orleans:

GENERAL: The Secretary of State has called the attention of the War Department to complaints of one E. Reilly and others, British subjects, made through the British *chargé d'affaires*, that the provost-marshal of New Orleans has required them to take an oath of neutrality before bringing suits for recovery of property and before receiving passes.* I am directed by the Secretary of War to say to you that oaths are not to be prescribed by us to aliens, nor to be required of our own citizens as conditions of rights or privileges in cases where they are not pre-

* See Seward to Stanton, August 20, Series III, Vol. II.

scribed or required by law or general regulations. You, however, are authorized to establish some general regulations for your department or for New Orleans, which in case of doubt will enable aliens applying for favors that can only be allowed to loyal, or at least inoffensive, persons to prove that they belong to that class.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, September 1, 1862.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,
Commanding the Army of the United States:

GENERAL: Nothing of interest has occurred to the troops of this department since my last dispatch. Our dispositions being made for defense, the forts which the enemy expected to surprise being strengthened, I am inclined to the opinion that he has for the present abandoned his plan of attack. My informers also confirm this view by their intelligence. Since the plan of attack was abandoned Breckinridge has gone with a portion of his division to Mobile, and is said to be *en route* to Virginia. The condition of the people here is a very alarming one. They have literally come down to starvation, not only in the city, but in the country. Planters who in peaceful times would have spent their summers at Saratoga are now on their plantations essentially without food. Hundreds weekly by stealth are coming across the lake to the city, reporting starvation on the lake shore. I am distributing in various ways about $50,000 per month in food and more is needed. This is to the whites. My commissary is issuing rations to the amount of nearly double the amount required by the troops. This to the blacks. They are now coming in by hundreds, say thousands, almost daily. Many of the plantations are deserted along the coast, which phrase in this country means the river from the city up to Natchez. Crops of sugar-cane are left standing to waste which would make a million of dollars' worth of sugar.

Guerrillas interfere with all white labor which would be peaceable and impress it into the rebel Army. The act of Congress which allows no proper punishment of these marauders renders it impossible to restrain them. It is useless to tell me to try them, send the record to Washington, and then to shoot them if the record is approved. Events travel altogether too rapidly for that. In the mean time they hang every Union man they catch, and by their proclamations (see Governor Moore's, on file with the War Department) they threaten to hang every man who has my pass. All this while also they are prating in their papers and by the message of Davis about carrying on a civilized warfare. We have with us a great number of negro women and children, barefoot and half naked. May I ask in what way, in view of the coming winter, these are to be clothed? I can house them. There are houses of rebel officers enough to cover them.

I learn by the secession newspapers that I am to be relieved of this command. If that be so, might I ask that my successor be sent as early as possible, as my own health is not the strongest, and it would seem but fair that he should take some part in the yellow-fever season.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

BENJ. F. BUTLER,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans [*September* —], 1862.

Hon. E. M. STANTON,
Secretary of War:

SIR: I send inclosed general order of this department No. 62, [62½]* wherein honorable mention is made of several non-commissioned officers and privates of this division for gallant conduct at Baton Rouge. I would suggest that the medals for meritorious services provided by the act of Congress for soldiers in such cases be forwarded to these brave men.

Since I wrote the commanding general I am more and more satisfied that the immediate attack upon this city is put off. My information confirms that from every source. The delay is in part owing to the fact that the enemy is building and altering two gunboats in the Yazoo River, with which he hopes to embarrass the fleet. A movement from above might destroy those boats, which are only guarded by a small militia force. We cannot reach them from below, as we must pass Vicksburg to do it.

I take leave to send, for the use of your office and that of the commanding general, photographs of our position at Carrollton and the surrounding country, reduced from a survey that I have thought it necessary to make.

The health of the city continues admirable, and the troops are fast recovering from the sickness and fatigue of the campaign at Vicksburg.

I have succeeded wonderfully in my enlistments of volunteers here—a full regiment, three companies of cavalry, 600 to form a new regiment, and more than 1,200 men enlisted in the old regiments to fill up the ranks. I shall also have within ten days a regiment, 1,000 strong, of Native Guards (colored), the darkest of whom will be about the complexion of the late Mr. Webster.

I shall have the honor to have increased my division by at least 3,000 men (one-fifth of the whole) after a nine-months' campaign in the unhealthy South.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,
[BENJ. F. BUTLER.]

[Indorsement.]

WAR DEPARTMENT,
September 11, 1862.

Received this day by mail, in an envelope, from Major-General Butler, postmarked New Orleans, but with the date of the postmark so blurred as to be illegible.

P. H. WATSON,
Assistant Secretary of War.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, La., September 1, 1862.

Brig. Gen. LORENZO THOMAS,
Adjutant-General:

GENERAL: A press of other much more important engagements has prevented my reporting upon the letter of Captain Porter.†

---

* See reports, p. 42. † See Thomas to Butler, July 23, p. 527.

With the Commodore (now Admiral) Farragut there has ever been the utmost reciprocity of aid and the warmest sympathy.

I was very anxious that the expedition should get off to Vicksburg as early as possible, and I did everything I could do to speed it. Captain Porter, in his letter to me, expressly so states. The steamer Empire Parish, which was a boat belonging to private parties here that had come to the city relying upon my safeguard, was as much within his control as mine. Nay, at the very time Captain Porter complains, as will be seen by the affidavits herewith submitted, the Empire Parish was seized by him and wholly under his control. It will be seen also that at the very time Captain Porter complains to the Department of the delays of the steamer Fox she was under the orders of Commodore Morris, his senior officer, and in his employ. I inclose the original order, which I desire preserved. It is true that the master of that steamer got drunk and behaved badly at the Passes. That truth Commodore Porter states, but he omits to state that for such conduct the master was punished by instant discharge. Why suppress that fact, which was known to Captain Porter? If there is a naval officer on this station that will not bear the fullest testimony to the exertions of myself and command to aid the Navy everywhere and at all times, with the exception of Captain Porter, they certainly will do very differently from what they have personally stated to me. My chief quartermaster, Colonel Shaffer, knows the facts relating to this transaction, and I desire the fullest inquiry should be made of him.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

BENJ. F. BUTLER,
Major-General, Commanding.

[Inclosure No. 1.]

UNITED STATES STEAMER OCTORARA,
Southwest Pass, July 15, 1862.

Maj. Gen. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER,
Commanding Department of the Gulf, New Orleans:

SIR: Your letter of July 15 has been received.* You must not suppose that I wrote to you while under any excitement from the fact that you had applied the word misstatement to the report made to you in my previous letter. It was some time after receiving the communication of Lieutenant-Commander Breese that I wrote my letter of the 5th instant.

On hearing what was alleged against me I examined carefully my first letter to see if I had inadvertently said anything to offend you, and also handed it to several of my officers, who could see in it nothing that could possibly reflect upon you or the Army.

In the first place, I supposed from your letter directed to me at Ship Island (in which you urged me to use dispatch), that the expedition was one started by yourself, and that you were more interested in it even than I was, it was most natural I should look to you for support when I found that your subordinates were careless in the performance of your orders. Had those subordinates been officers in the army I should have said but little on the subject, and I wish to say here that I do not consider any of them as connected with the Army corps in any way. They were civilians in every respect to me, apparently indifferent about obeying orders received from the highest authority.

* Not found.

It was my duty to report the facts as they appeared to me and in the plain manner I am always accustomed to do.

In regard to the application you make of the word "misstatement," I am constrained, general, to differ from you, though you are more accustomed to argue such matters than I am. In a legal sense "misstatement" supposes that a man may have erred intentionally or unintentionally. We know that a great many things are said in court-room that would scarcely be considered worthy of a second thought there, while such expressions used to an officer (especially of a different branch of the service, where it is desirable the greatest courtesy should exist) are very unusual and become offensive.

I do not think you are happy in your illustration of the word "misstatement," when you refer to my official report to Flag-Officer Farragut, in which I said "the steam-ram Louisiana appeared to be moving about quite lively." It was a matter of little consequence whether she was moving or not; that part of my communication was a mistake, predicated on the reports of officers and seamen aloft. It could in no way be considered as a misstatement any more than could your report that you were landing troops at quarantine, preparatory to making an attack on Fort Saint Philip, which the nature of the country absolutely forbids. I have since learned that the steam-ram Louisiana could not move lively with her own power, and I have no doubt you have since learned that an assault on Fort Saint Philip at that time was a most impracticable thing. You were only mistaken in saying you would have assaulted it, and in no way could be accused of making a misstatement, for your antecedents show that you are not afraid of placing your troops in a position no matter how hazardous. No one would therefore have a right to apply the expression "misstatement" to you in any official statement. You made it at that time as regards what you intended to do.

Conceiving as I did the word "misstatement" to be used offensively, and having been educated to look upon it in a different light from that placed upon it by you, I felt myself aggrieved and considered it as infringing my personal honor. Our word is our bond in the Navy. Affidavits with us give no more force to an assertion than it possessed when coming from the lips of a truthful man. Excuse me, general, for following your example in drawing illustrations; they are, however, as apt in one case as the other.

I should be very sorry if there should remain any cause of personal grievance between us after your explanation, which no doubt you have made with the intention of being satisfactory; as such I am content to receive it.

I trust you will consider me sincere in what I said in my letter of the 5th instant in relation to the prompt manner in which you personally acceded to my wishes. I still remain of the same opinion, and should do so even though I might consider myself personally aggrieved by you.

I have the honor to remain, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

DAVID D. PORTER,
Commanding Flotilla.

[Inclosure No. 2.]

I, Percy F. Edey, hereby certify that on or about the 12th day of June, 1862, while acting as captain of the port, I received an order from

Colonel Shaffer, chief quartermaster Department of the Gulf, to send two tow-boats to Captain Porter, commanding United States mortar fleet.

All the tow-boats, with exception of steamer Fox, were at the South-west Pass, and it was impossible to communicate with them, the Fox having no steam or coal at the time.

I reported this fact to Captain Porter, and at the same time informed him that the Empire Parish, a steamboat sailing under flag of truce and then lying at the levee, could be substituted for one of the tow-boats. He directed me to see her owners and ascertain if they would charter their boat to him.

I had an interview with her agents, and they told me they could not charter their vessel to Captain Porter.

Captain Porter then seized the Empire Parish, and requested me to procure a crew for her, which was done, and the vessel reported ready for use the same evening.

The steamer Fox was made ready the same day and orders given her to report to Captain Porter for orders.

About 3 p. m. of the next day she towed the United States steamer McClellan, then lying in the stream (in a disabled condition), to the wharf, and the captain of the Fox, instead of obeying his orders to report to Captain Porter, moved his vessel to the dock, for which he was discharged the next morning on my becoming acquainted with the fact.

Another master was placed in charge of steamer Fox, who was directed to report immediately to Captain Porter, but before he could do so Captain Morris, commanding United States steamer Pensacola, and senior naval officer in port, made a requisition in writing for the steamer Fox. He was informed she was required for the use of Captain Porter. He however insisted that she should obey his orders, and he would explain the matter with Captain Porter. She was accordingly directed to obey Captain Morris' instructions, and she was employed the greater part of the day in doing so.

The next day, July 16, 1862, she took in tow the mortar schooners Nos. 17 and 19, and proceeded up the river.

[Inclosure No. 3.]

AN AFFIDAVIT.

I, Edward T. Thompson, on or about the 13th of June, 1862, took charge of the steamer Empire Parish, as captain, by order of Capt. D. D. Porter, commanding mortar fleet. Proceeded first, at or about 3 o'clock p. m., to Algiers to take in coal, but finding no coal-wheelers, returned to the city at once. I reported to Captain Porter at or about 6 o'clock the same evening, who ordered me to use all dispatch, take in my coal, get the schooners of mortar fleet in tow, and proceed up the river to Vicksburg. At or about 7 o'clock on the morning of the 14th June, 1862, having coal-wheelers on board, I proceeded to Algiers, coaled the boat, and about 2 o'clock of the same day returned to the city landing and took in provisions. At or about 6 o'clock same day left the city and took in tow two schooners of the mortar fleet, and passed up the river to Nine Mile Point.

E. T. THOMPSON.

[Inclosure No. 4.]

U. S. SLOOP PENSACOLA, *off New Orleans, June* 14, 1862.

CAPTAIN OF THE STEAMER FOX:

SIR: I wish you to tow up as soon as possible the bark Saint Mary,

a coal vessel, now lying abreast of the French market, and put her alongside of the steamer Coatazacoalcos, to coal her. I will see Captain Porter and explain to him the necessity of my giving this order.

Very respectfully,

HENRY W. MORRIS,
Captain and Senior Officer.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, La., September 2, 1862.

SANTA MARIA CLARA,
Superior and Sister of Charity:

MADAME: I had no information until the reception of your note that so sad a result to the Sisters of your community had happened from the bombardment of Donaldsonville.

I am very, very sorry that Rear-Admiral Farragut was unaware that he was injuring your establishment by his shells. Any injury must have been entirely accidental. The destruction of that town became a necessity. The inhabitants harbored a gang of cowardly guerrillas, who committed every atrocity, amongst others that of firing upon an unarmed boat, crowded with women and children, going up the coast returning to their homes, many of them having been at school in New Orleans.

It is impossible to allow such acts, and I am only sorry that the righteous punishment meted out to them in this instance, as indeed in all others, fell quite as heavily upon the innocent and unoffending as upon the guilty.

No one can appreciate more fully than myself the holy, self-sacrificing labors of the Sisters of Charity. To them our soldiers are daily indebted for the kindest offices. Sisters to all mankind, they know no nation, no kindred, neither war nor peace. Their all-pervading charity is like the boundless love of "Him who died for all," whose servants they are, and whose pure teachings their love illustrates.

I repeat my grief that any harm should have befallen your Society of Sisters, and cheerfully repair it so far as I may, in the manner you suggest, by filling the order you have sent to the city for provisions and medicines.

Your Sisters in the city will also further testify to you that my officers and soldiers have never failed to do to them all in our power to aid them in their usefulness and to lighten the burden of their labors.

With sentiments of the highest respect, believe me, your friend,

BENJ. F. BUTLER.

[SEPTEMBER 2, 10, 11, and 18, 1862.—For communications from the War Department to General Butler, transmitting correspondence received from the Department of State in reference to complications with foreign consuls, &c., see Series III, Vol. II.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, September 4, 1862.

TREASURER OF THE CITY OF NEW ORLEANS:

SIR: Inclosed herewith please find $3,182.50, being the amount re

covered by my order from Mr. Pilié, late city surveyor, which was taken from the treasury unjustifiably under the following circumstances:

Messrs. Pilié, father and son, have held the office as city surveyors for forty years or thereabouts. Of course in the execution of the office it was their duty, without other reward than their salaries, to have put upon the city's books all the real property of the city which had come to their knowledge, and this they did do, but Pilié the younger, being about to resign his office on the 1st of June last, because he would not take the oath of allegiance, claimed of the city 5 per cent. commission for property to which he had ascertained the title of the city and put upon his books. This claim covered the time from 1846 to the present.

The finance committee of the government, themselves about to retire for the same reason, being the same men who had wrongfully invested almost one-third of a million of the charity fund of the city intrusted to them, approved that bill, by means whereof this $3,000 was taken out of the city without the knowledge of the acting mayor. This seemed to be part of the last desperate plunge of the hands of unprincipled men in the city treasury, and this amount, as soon as it came to my knowledge, I caused to be disgorged and now return it to you.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

BENJ. F. BUTLER,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, September 9, 1862.

Rear-Admiral D. G. FARRAGUT,
Commanding Western Gulf Fleet:

MY DEAR ADMIRAL: A week or two since there were imminent threats of attack upon New Orleans. I believe now that has been put off till about the middle of October, when the iron-clad fleet in the Yazoo will be finished. This my information gives me as the settled plan. The Government should give us one of the new iron-clads to end these hopes of the rebels.

I have now an expedition upriver under convoy of the Mississippi. The Essex is here, not at the mouth of Red River, where she is needed.

I will be able, I think, to aid you at Mobile; at any rate I will see you within the next ten days.

It would be impossible to spare the New London on the lake. I am causing a crew to be enlisted for the Calhoun; we shall need her also to be just as we could be in event of an attack.

My advices are such that I shall quarantine Pensacola no longer, although it was fortunate that I stopped the Rhode Island.

The health of the city is improving. You will hear fearful news from Washington, but I hope not so bad as it looks.

You will be pleased to learn of the promotion of Lieutenant Weitzel to brigadier-general.

Truly, your friend,

BENJ. F. BUTLER.

[SEPTEMBER 10, 1862.—For Butler to Halleck, report in case of Charles Heidsick, see series III, Vol. II.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, September 10, 1862.

DR. W. N. MERCER,
President Bank of Louisiana:

SIR: I have carefully examined the memoranda of resolutions passed by your board of directors and submitted to me on the subject of drawing against the specie of your bank now not in its vaults.

The proposed arrangements, if carried out in good faith, would reassure the standing of the bank, save its stockholders from loss, and benefit the currency of New Orleans.

With these views I consent to it on behalf of the United States Government.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

BENJ. F. BUTLER,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, September 10, 1862.

General RICHARD TAYLOR, *Commanding, &c.:*

GENERAL: I received your letter by the Hon. R. C. Wickliffe, in whom I once recognized a gentleman of the highest respectability, but I take leave to suggest that a flag of truce bearing communications from one military officer to another is usually in charge of an officer of the command of the party sending it. I am pleased to be informed as to the command of the Confederate forces on the western side of the Mississippi.

No information has reached these headquarters save by your note of the occurrences of which you write.

The troops at the Bayou des Allemands were an advance post, guarding a railroad bridge, and not an expedition at all, nor were they allowed to go on any expedition up the coast or elsewhere, so that upon this topic I am constrained to believe you were misinformed.

I need not say that acts such as you describe are neither ordered nor tolerated by the Government or by myself.

I inclose a copy of my general order and also the order of the War Department upon this subject.

That unlicensed acts are committed by troops on marching service is the well-known fact of all civilized warfare.

If any deeds such as you describe have been committed, and you will send me the written evidence which you have, together with the parties, my acts heretofore should convince you that they will be properly punished. Therefore if you have the guilty parties you will do well to allow them to be exchanged, as it will be impossible for me to ascertain their guilt if you retain them. I could have wished that this answer to your communication could have ended here and that you could have contented yourself not to threaten.

It is true you have 136 men duly enlisted in the Eighth Vermont Regiment, including their officers, but how captured? A part by ambush of a supply train. This savors rather of Indian than of civilized warfare. "But the worst remains behind." I am informed that the guerrilla force which made the capture of the post at Bayou des Allemands raised a flag of truce; that it was answered by another flag from my men, the bearers of which were seized and detained; that a second flag was sent

out to request the return of the first; that this also was seized, and the bearers of both were placed at the head of the advancing column, so that my men could fire only upon their friends. Is this civilized or savage warfare? It reads precisely like the history of similar strategy by Toussaint L'Ouverture toward the French forces in San Domingo, and would seem therefore to be not even original.

I say most unhesitatingly, general, that I do not suspect even that this act was in any way known to or sanctioned by yourself, educated in the United States, and the son of one who led the United States armies to victory and died the recipient of his whole country's highest honors. The mischief arises from the employment of a guerrilla force of undisciplined and lawless men, brought from a neighboring State into a community where they have neither interest nor restraint.

Now I am aware that your authorities have called this force Partisan Rangers; but that neither alters their condition, their habits, their disposition, nor acts. Lawless violence has been and ever will be the distinguishing characteristics of such force. Organized originally in Spain and Mexico, from a part of which these men came, it is known what they will, nay, what they must, do. Now, although I have some 30 of the very men who so abused a flag of truce, I shall make no threats of reprisal.

I take leave to call your attention to the fact that I submitted through Mr. Deslondes a proposition to you that some arrangement should be made by which non-combatants might have some protection from the severities and hardships of war.

You are reported to me by Thomas O. Moore, who assumed to be the commander of the forces at Opelousas and took upon himself to answer my communication to that office through some supposed adjutant-general, to have declined any arrangements for the protection of non-combatants, because they would need none if the war was conducted on our side as the Confederate Government had always conducted it, according to the rules of civilized warfare.

I am at a loss to distinguish between the conduct of the State and Confederate Governments.

If the proclamation of the late Governor Moore, which promises "short shrift" to those who may buy even provisions to keep them from starving in New Orleans, which threatens each person leaving my lines with my pass with imprisonment; if in its intent, its meaning, and scope that proclamation is according to any rules or usages of either civilized or uncivilized warfare I have failed to have been informed of them.

That burning cotton of peaceable planters, rolling their sugar into the river, and destroying their sugar-houses, as has been done all along the river by Partisan Rangers, and that too to their very friends and sympathizers, for the crimes of only desiring to sell their crop and getting something to buy provisions for themselves and their negroes, is not civilized I certainly need not remind a late soldier of the United States Army. Firing upon an unarmed boat filled with women and female school children, and almost with those only, is neither civilized nor brave.

As an example of the unacquaintance of the rules of civilized war of a portion of the forces under your command please take the firing of 30 men, protected by a village, with double-barrel shot-guns, upon a United States steam sloop-of-war passing quietly down the river.

I shall only fatigue you by enumeration. I have within my lines and in my power five times 130 officers and men of the Confederate service as prisoners of war, from a brigadier-general to the inconsiderate lad

of sixteen. I shall treat these with every courtesy due their position. No hair of the head of one of my captured soldiers ought to be touched upon any pretext of reprisal or retaliation. I trust you will reconsider your determination to do so in any event.

That I punish the guilty marauders with promptness the women and children of New Orleans, who sleep in calm, undisturbed quiet under our flag, will tell you; that I deal generously with my enemies a thousand and nineteen families of Confederate soldiers now being fed from my rations will testify. That I will take care of, protect, and avenge the wrongs and lives of my fellow-soldiers confided to my care you as a soldier can judge.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

BENJ. F. BUTLER,
Major-General, Commanding.

P. S.—Since writing this note I have received a letter from Commodore Porter, a copy of which I inclose. I state frankly I do not believe the report made by Commodore Porter. If true, it only adds another example of the infelicity of employing such partisan forces; if false, it shows the damage of reprisals and retaliation upon any report whatever.

Respectfully,

B. F. B.

[Inclosure.]

ON BOARD UNITED STATES GUNBOAT ESSEX,
Off New Orleans, September —, 1862.

General BENJAMIN F. BUTLER,
Commanding United States Forces at New Orleans, La.:

GENERAL: I understand you have this day captured some guerrillas. On the 15th August my fourth master, Mr. Spencer Kellogg, with four of my seamen from the Essex, were made prisoners by some guerrillas at Port Hudson when engaged in cutting adrift some flat-boats used by the rebels for conveyance of supplies from the west bank to the east bank of the Mississippi; the next day they were hanged, so I understand from a citizen of Bayou Sara in whom I have much confidence.

I would ask you under the circumstances that retribution be carried out, and would respectfully suggest that for each seaman of mine hanged one guerrilla be shot, and for my officer ten.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. D. PORTER,
Commodore, United States Navy.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, September 10, 1862.

Hon. W. H. SEWARD,
Secretary of State:

SIR: The Secretary of War directs me to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of yesterday's date, and to inform you that a copy thereof, as well as of the translation of the Spanish minister's communication which accompanied it, has been transmitted to Maj. Gen. B. F. Butler,*

* Documents referred to will appear in Series III, Vol. II.

with instructions to submit to this Department as early as practicable full explanations in regard to the complaints alleged by Mr. Tassara against that officer's administration of the quarantine laws at the port of New Orleans.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

P. H. WATSON,
Assistant Secretary of War.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 235. } HDQRS. OF THE ARMY, ADJT. GEN'S. OFFICE, *Washington, September* 11, 1862.

* * * * * * *

III. Maj. Gen. Cassius M. Clay, U. S. Volunteers, is assigned to duty in the Department of the Gulf, and will report in person to Major-General Butler.*

* * * * * * *

By command of Major-General Halleck:

E. D. TOWNSEND,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, September 13, 1862.

Hon. GIDEON WELLES:

DEAR SIR: I send inclosed herewith the communication referred to me by Commodore Morris.

I need not tell you that I do all in my power to prevent either pillage or plunder. The boats were sent to obtain sugar for the use of the commissaries of this department, a matter not subject to criticism by Lieutenant Roe.

The tenor of the whole communication is so remarkable, that I forward it to the Navy Department with the indorsement made by me at the time of its receipt.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

BENJ. F. BUTLER,
Major-General, Commanding.

[Inclosure.]

UNITED STATES GUNBOAT KATAHDIN,
Mississippi River, September 11, 1862.

Commodore HENRY W. MORRIS,
Commanding Naval Forces, New Orleans, La.:

SIR: I was overhauled yesterday by Lieutenant Commanding Lowry, of the Sciota, while at Bonnet Carré Point, and directed by him to follow on as convoy of three transports of the United States Army. Upon arriving at Donaldsonville this day the transports landed at the upper part of the town, landed a party of troops, and commenced receiving

* This order was never obeyed. No record of its revocation is found in the Adjutant-General's Office, but in his personal history filed in that office General Clay states that this order "was revoked by President Lincoln in his own handwriting, he sending me on a secret political mission to the Kentucky Legislature to see if that State would submit to a proclamation of freedom to the slaves."

on board sugar and other merchandise. A few hours after I received positive information that a company of these troops had entered a large mansion, situated near to the landing of the steamer Saint Maurice, had pillaged it in a brutal manner, and carried off wines, liquors, silver plate, and clothing belonging to ladies. I am informed that several of the soldiers were drunk from the use of the liquor and wine thus appropriated. This house was inhabited in the morning. During this time the Katahdin was at anchor, with her guns trained upon shore over the Saint Maurice for her protection.

I respectfully request instructions if the guns of the Katahdin are to be used for the protection of soldiers upon a marauding expedition, and if I am to use them in the protection of drunken, undisciplined, and licentious troops in the wanton pillage of a private mansion of wines, plate, silk dresses, the misses and female apparel, to say nothing of the confiscation of sugar, which I believe to be without proper and lawful reasons therefor. I confess, sir, that I blush to report that while the troops of the Saint Maurice were thus engaged in this unsoldierly and ungallant, not to say disgraceful, operation I opened my fire upon guerrillas hovering in the rear, apparently occupied in preventing such acts of the United States troops.

I feel quite ready to place the Katahdin and her guns under the fire of an enemy. I am desirous of encountering enemies and of injuring them in every manly manner, but I cannot further prostitute the dignity of my profession, as I conceive I have done to-day, without an earnest and respectful appeal to your authority. It is disgraceful and humiliating to me to be ordered on guard duty of soldiers employed in pillaging ladies' dresses and petticoats, and I respectfully request that I may be relieved from such service.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

F. A. ROE,
Lieutenant, Commanding.

On the within communication the major-general commanding made the following indorsement:

[Indorsement.]

The acts of the troops in pillaging (if true) are without palliation or excuse; certainly no more to be justified than this improper, bombastic, and ridiculous rhodomontade of a sub-lieutenant of the Navy.

September 13, 1862.

BENJ. F. BUTLER,
Major-General, Commanding.

OFFICE CHIEF OF ARTILLERY,
Pensacola, Fla., September 13, 1862.

Brig. Gen. LEWIS G. ARNOLD,
United States Volunteers, Pensacola, Fla.:

GENERAL: In obedience to your instructions I submit a report upon the means adopted for the defense of Pensacola, as follows:

Woods and thick undergrowth sweep well up to the town on every side, except where cleared away for our own fire or on the different lines of approach. Generally the line of defense, including the principal portion of the city within its limits, is A-shaped, the flanks resting on the beach east and west and a redoubt at the apex to the north,

which in conjunction with gunboats lying off the prolongation of the lines afford ample security.

On the east beach the mill has been surrounded with abatis, loop-holed, and otherwise arranged so as to be serviceable for and against musketry and field artillery. The swamp to the front and left has been diked and overflowed across the approaches leading in west of the swamp. A breast-height has been thrown, embrasured for one gun (12-pounder field howitzer), and flanked by rifle trenches. A line of abatis runs from this point to the cotton-press, the 8-foot fence around which is loop-holed for a rifle trench and platformed for another tier of musketry. The brick wall forming part of the north side has been loop-holed and embrasured for one gun (12-pounder howitzer), which bears up the line of railroad. Abatis connects this point with the rebel Ex-Senator Mallory's house, now the headquarters of Colonel Wilson, the fence around which is loop-holed and trenched, and a gun (12-pounder field howitzer) placed in position on the northeast corner, which flanks the abatis to the east, and also the line of the abatis running up to the redoubt. A stockade crosses the road leading into the town past Colonel Wilson's headquarters.

The redoubt is built on the site of the old Spanish fort San Miguel, an eminence which commands the town and vicinity; is a half bastion, with flanks and wings running back to meet the abatis on each side; is furnished with two 30-pounder Parrott rifles, one 10-pounder Parrott rifle, two 12-pounder field howitzers, and two roomy magazines; is closed at the gorge and flanked by its own fire as well as that from positions occupied within the lines. Abatis runs from this point to the plateau on the west of the town, where another work has been thrown up, commanding the Mobile approaches, and consisting of a ditch and breast-height embrasured for four 12-pounder field howitzers. There is also at this point a battery of two mountain howitzers, to be used as required. From this point to the west beach the line consists of abatis, swamps, and rifle trenches, and is throughout its whole extent arranged for a close flank fire of musketry.

The Fifteenth Maine Regiment now holds the east of the town as far as the cotton-press, which is garrisoned by three companies of the Sixth Regiment New York Volunteers. Colonel Wilson's headquarters are held by two companies of the Sixth; the Lyon house, just northward and within the lines, by one company of the Sixth. There is here a battery of two mountain howitzers, to be used as required. The Hyer house, just in rear of the redoubt, is held by one company of the Sixth. Two companies of the Ninety-first New York are camped between this point and the redoubt, and one company of the Sixth garrisons the redoubt. Four companies of the Ninety-first hold the work on the Mobile plateau, and four companies of the same regiment are quartered on the lines by the bay in the southwest part of the town. My own company, mounted, with a battery of four Napoleon guns, occupies the center of the town.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

HENRY W. CLOSSON,
Captain, Chief of Artillery.

[Indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS TROOPS IN WEST FLORIDA,
Pensacola, September 15, 1862.

Approved, and respectfully forwarded for the information of the General-in-Chief of the Army.

When Major Tower, Engineer Corps, was ordered hence to Washington soon after the military occupation of this city by the troops under my command, Captain Closson, chief of artillery on my staff, was charged with the additional duties of acting chief engineer. Lieutenant Duer, First Artillery, was detailed as his assistant.

The credit for planning and constructing (under my orders) of the admirable defenses around Pensacola is mainly due to those officers. I feel that I do but imperfect justice to Captain Closson when I compliment him for the ability displayed by him in his plans, arrangements, and construction of these lines of defense, and to Lieutenant Duer for his zeal and intelligence in carrying out the orders of his chief.

L. G. ARNOLD,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 71. HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF, *New Orleans, September* 13, 1862.

As in the course of ten days it may become necessary to distinguish the disloyal from the loyal citizens and honest neutral foreigners residing in this department:

It is ordered that each neutral foreigner resident in this department shall present himself, with the evidence of his nationality, to the nearest provost-marshal for registration of himself and his family.

This registration shall include the following particulars:

The country of birth.

The length of time the person has resided within the United States.

The names of his family.

The present place of residence, by street, number, or other description.

The occupation.

The date of protection or certificate of nationality, which shall be indorsed by the passport clerk "registered," with date of register.

All false or simulated claims of foreign allegiance by native or naturalized citizens will be severely punished.

By command of Major-General Butler:

GEO. C. STRONG,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, La., September 14, 1862

Brig. Gen. M. C. MEIGS,
Quartermaster-General:

GENERAL: It will be absolutely essential for the operation of this department this autumn and for the safety of the city, if we are to be attacked through the lake, that we have two or three light-draught steamers fitted to go outside in the sea if necessary and sufficiently shallow to run up the bayous. Beside their capacity for carrying troops, they should carry some guns as a protection, with canister, against the ambush of the guerrillas in the canebrake, and to protect landings. If you will cast your eye upon the map of the part of Louisiana west of the river, and so down to the coast, you will see the perfect net-work of bayous, lakes, rivers, and inlets which cover that

country and render every part accessible by water; indeed in no other way. Now, all these bayous have this remarkable condition in common: At the mouth of each is a bar, leaving but 4 or 5 feet depth of water, while inside there will be 10 to 30 feet. To meet this state of facts (the Navy have no boat that draws less than 7 feet when loaded, so that they are useless for the service) I have taken two steamers (river), and am so altering and strengthening them as to fit them for the service desired. They will draw when loaded about 4 feet of water, and I shall come then with power enough to resist any guerrilla or [other] attack. The expense with new boilers for one will be in the neighborhood of $12,000.

There is another difficulty under which we labor. These are high-pressure boats, which advertise their approach 3 miles, so that it is impossible to capture anybody or to get any supplies that can be moved or got out of the way. I desire, therefore, a light-draught low-pressure boat that can burn hard coal. Such a one I find here in the Nassau, and if she is suitable in other respects I desire authority to purchase her. I shall take her until I get a return from this note, and endeavor to do so with privilege of buying her, deducting her use. The exigencies of public service, in my judgment, clearly call for the expenditure. She will cost in the neighborhood of $40,000; less perhaps. Any delay with the necessary alterations will embarrass it much.

An early reply is requested.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

BENJ. F. BUTLER,
Major-General, Commanding.

WASHINGTON, D. C., *September* 14, 1862.

Maj. Gen. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER, *New Orleans:*

GENERAL: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your report of the 1st instant.

The rumor in regard to your removal from the command is a mere newspaper story, without foundation. Probably some one who wished the changes proposed made the publication as a feeler of public sentiment.

The matter of feeding the negroes on your hands is one of serious importance, and, if possible, some measures should be taken to make them earn their own living. The law of humanity forbids us from permitting them to starve, but if we adopt the principle of feeding all who come within our lines the only alternative may be starvation to ourselves. I leave the matter, however, entirely to your discretion, hoping that you will economize the expenses as much as possible. In regard to guerrilla bands and marauders, the act of the last Congress has completely tied the hands of our officers; they can now do nothing to abate this terrible evil.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 73. HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF, *New Orleans, September* 18, 1862.

I. All transfers of property or rights of property, real, mixed, personal, or incorporeal, except necessary food, medicine, and clothing,

either by way of sale, gift, pledge, payment, lease, or loan, by an inhabitant of this department who has not returned to his or her allegiance to the United States (having once been a citizen thereof), are forbidden and void, and the person transferring and the person receiving shall be punished by fine or imprisonment or both.

II. All registers of the transfer of certificates of stock or shares in any incorporated or joint stock company or association in which any inhabitant of this department who has not returned to his or her allegiance to the United States (having once been a citizen thereof) has any interest are forbidden, and the clerk or other officer making or recording the transfer will be held equally guilty with the transferer.

By command of Major-General Butler:

GEO. C. STRONG,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, La., September 19, 1862.

Hon. E. M. STANTON,
Secretary of War:

SIR: I have the honor to forward the inclosed report to the State Department* for information, as an exposition of some of the difficulties with which I have to contend here.

The city is in a very excited condition and sufficiently uneasy, but I think I shall have no trouble. As the day on which the confiscation act goes into operation approaches the uneasiness and disquiet are more apparent, but all will be held firmly and calmly.

I believe all danger of outward attack has for the present disappeared, and as soon as the weather is less oppressive I propose to take the offensive.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

BENJ. F. BUTLER,
Major-General, Commanding.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 74. HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, September 19, 1862.

I. It having been made to appear to the commanding general that upon marches and expeditions soldiers of the United States Army have entered houses and taken therefrom private property and appropriated the same to their own use:

It is therefore ordered that a copy of General Orders, No. 107, current series, from the War Department be distributed to every commissioned officer of this command, and that the same be read, together with this order, to each company in this department three several times at different company roll calls.

II. It is further ordered that all complaints that private property has been taken from peaceable citizens in contravention of said General Orders, No. 107, be submitted to a board of survey, and that the amount of damage determined shall be deducted from the pay of the officers

---

*Report is upon the case of C. McDongall Fogo and effects of Reverdy Johnson's mission, and will appear in Series III, Vol. II.

commanding the troops committing the outrage in proportion to their rank.

By command of Major-General Butler:

GEO. C. STRONG,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

Abstract from Return of the Department of New Mexico, Brig. Gen. J. H. Carleton commanding, for the month of September, 1862 (*headquarters Santa Fé, N. Mex.*).

Command.	Present for duty.		Aggregate present.	Aggregate present and absent.	Aggregate present and absent at last monthly return.
	Officers.	Men.			
Headquarters Department of New Mexico: Brig. Gen. J. H. Carleton.	11	.....	11	12	8
Fort Marcy, Lieut. Col. T. H. Dodd, 2d Colorado Volunteers: Companies A and B, 2d Colorado Volunteers, and H and K, 1st New Mexico Volunteers).	7	184	260	283	419
Fort Garland, Colo., Maj. A. H. Mayer, 1st New Mexico Volunteers: Company C, 3d Cavalry; D and M, 1st New Mexico Volunteers; H and K, 1st, and H, 2d Colorado Volunteers.	10	327	380	425	146
Fort Union, N. Mex., Capt. P. W. L. Plympton, 7th U. S. Infantry: Companies C, F, and H, 7th Infantry; B and F, 1st, and C, 2d Colorado Volunteers.	8	188	306	457	416
Fort Union Depot, Capt. W. R. Shoemaker, M. S. K.: Ordnance company.	1	17	18	18	16
Peralta, N. Mex., Capt. H. B. Bristol, 5th U. S. Infantry: Companies D, E, F, and G, 5th U. S. Infantry.	8	166	253	297	54
Cubero, N. Mex., Capt. J. C. Shaw, 1st New Mexico Volunteers: Company F, 1st New Mexico Volunteers.	2	71	89	91	91
Los Lunas, N. Mex., Col. C. Carson, 1st New Mexico Volunteers: Companies A and G, 1st New Mexico Volunteers.	7	94	124	147	147
Polvadera, N. Mex., Maj. Arthur Morrison, 1st New Mexico Volunteers: Companies B and I, 1st N. Mexico Volunteers.	5	138	171	172	172
Gallisteo, N. Mex., Capt. J. D. Sena, 1st New Mexico Volunteers: Company C, 1st New Mexico Volunteers.	2	52	71	80	80
Fort Craig, N. Mex., Capt. Samuel Archer, 5th U. S. Infantry: Companies A, B, I, and K, 5th U. S. Infantry.	2	186	222	273	146
En route for Arizona, Capt. J. Updegraff, 5th U. S. Infantry: Five companies of the 5th Infantry and Company F, 2d Colorado Volunteers, mounted.	.....	.....	.....	.....	268
Camp near Fort Craig, Maj. E. W. Wynkoop, 1st Colorado Volunteers: Four companies 1st Colorado Volunteers.	.....	.....	.....	.....	335
Camp Wingate, N. Mex., Capt. H. R. Selden, 5th U. S. Infantry: Companies D and G, 1st Cavalry, U. S. Army.	1	78	93	98	482
Total	64	1,501	1,998	2,353	2,771
Aggregate of the "Column from California" borne on the returns of the Department of the Pacific, but serving within the Department of New Mexico.	50	1,252	1,523	1,725	.....

By authority of instructions from Headquarters of the Army, dated June 12 and August 15, 1861, the companies of the Tenth Infantry, the First, Second, and Third Cavalry, were ordered to report to the commanding officer of Fort Leavenworth, Kans., pursuant to Department S. O., No. 168, September 18, 1862, but a portion of this order being rescinded, two companies, D and G, First, and Company C, Third U. S. Cavalry remained on duty within this department.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 85. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF NEW MEXICO, *Santa Fé, N. Mex., September* 21, 1862.

In entering upon the duties that remove him from immediate association with the troops constituting the Column from California the commanding general desires to express his grateful acknowledgment of the conduct and services of the officers and men of that command.

Traversing a desert country, that has heretofore been regarded as impracticable for the operations of large bodies of troops, they have reached their destination and accomplished the object assigned them, not only without loss of any kind, but improved in discipline, in *morale*, and in every other element of efficiency. That patient and cheerful endurance of hardships, the zeal and alacrity with which they have grappled with and overcome obstacles that would have been insurmountable to any but troops of the highest physical and moral energy, the complete abnegation of self, and subordination of every personal consideration to the grand object of our hopes and efforts, give the most absolute assurance of success in any field or against any enemy.

California has reason to be proud of the sons she has sent across the continent to assist in the great struggle in which our country is now engaged.

The commanding general is requested by the officer who preceded him in the command of this department to express for him the gratification felt by every officer and soldier of his command at the fact that troops from the Atlantic and Pacific slope—from the mountains of California and Colorado, acting in the same cause, impelled by the same duties, and animated by the same hopes—have met and shaken hands in the center of this great continent.

JAMES H. CARLETON,
Brigadier-General, U. S. Army, Commanding Department.

[SEPTEMBER 23, 1862.—For Butler to acting Prussian consul in reference to the ship Essex, see Series III, Vol. II.]

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 76. HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF, *New Orleans, September 24, 1862.*

All persons, male or female, within this department, of the age of eighteen years or upward, who have ever been citizens of the United States and have not renewed their allegiance before this date to the United States, or who now hold or pretend any allegiance or sympathy with the so-called Confederate States, are ordered to report themselves, on or before the 1st day of October next, to the nearest provost-marshal, with a descriptive list of all their property and rights of property, both real, personal, and mixed, made out and signed by themselves respectively, with the same particularity as for taxation. They shall also report their place of residence by number, street, or other proper description, and their occupation, which registry shall be signed by themselves, and each shall receive a certificate from the marshal of registration as claiming to be an enemy of the United States.

Any persons of those described in this order neglecting so to register themselves shall be subject to fine or imprisonment at hard labor or both, and all his or her property confiscated by order as punishment for such neglect.

On the 1st day of October next every householder shall return to the provost-marshal nearest him a list of each inmate of his or her house of the age of eighteen years and upward, which list shall contain the following particulars: The name, sex, age, and occupation of each inmate; whether a registered alien, one who has taken the oath of allegiance to the United States, a registered enemy of the United States, or one who has neglected to register himself or herself either an alien, a loyal citizen, or a registered enemy. All householders neglecting to

make such returns or making a false return shall be punished by fine or imprisonment with hard labor or both.

Each policeman will within his beat be held responsible that every householder failing to make such return within three days from the 1st of October is reported to the provost-marshal, and five dollars for such neglect for every day in which it is not reported will be deducted from such policeman's pay and he shall be dismissed; and a like sum for conviction of any householder not making his or her return shall be paid to the policeman reporting such householder.

Every person who shall in good faith renew his or her allegiance to the United States previous to the 1st day of October next and shall remain truly loyal will be recommended to the President for pardon for his or her previous offenses.

By command of Major-General Butler.

GEO. C. STRONG,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NEW MEXICO,
Santa Fé, N. Mex., September 30, 1862.

Brig. Gen. LORENZO THOMAS,
Adjutant-General U. S. Army, Washington, D. C.:

GENERAL: I have the honor to inform you that I relieved General Canby in the command of this department on the 18th instant and he left this city for Washington, D. C., four days afterward. I find that during the raid which was made into this Territory by some armed men from Texas, under Brigadier-General Sibley, of the Army of the so-called Confederate States, the Indians, aware that the attention of our troops could not for the time be turned toward them, commenced robbing the inhabitants of their stock and killed in various places a great number of people. The Navajoes, on the western side, and the Mescalero Apaches, on the eastern side of the settlements, both committing these outrages at the same time and during the last year that has passed, have left the people greatly impoverished. Many farms and settlements near Fort Stanton have been entirely abandoned. To punish and control the Mescaleros I have ordered Fort Stanton to be reoccupied. That post is in the heart of their country, and hitherto, when troops occupied it, those Indians were at peace. I have sent Col. Christopher Carson (Kit Carson), with five companies of his regiment of New Mexican Volunteers, to Fort Stanton. One of these companies on foot will hold the post and guard the stores, while four companies mounted, under Carson, will operate against the Indians until they have been punished for their recent aggressions.

The lieutenant-colonel, with four companies of the same regiment, will move into the Navajo country, and establish and garrison a post on the Galto, which was selected by General Canby; it is called Fort Wingate. I shall endeavor to have this force, assisted by some militia which have been called out by the Governor of the Territory, perform such service among the Navajoes as will bring them to feel that they have been doing wrong. The small posts at Gallisteo, Los Lunas, Polvadero, and Cubero have been broken up, and their garrisons go to make up those of Fort Stanton and Fort Wingate.

Light Company A, Third U. S. Artillery, with its small battery of two howitzers and two 6-pounder guns, will, together with two companies of Fifth U. S. Infantry, be at Albuquerque. Six other companies of the Fifth will be at Peralta, 20 miles below Albuquerque

These troops will be considered as in a central position, to be moved in any direction which the exigencies of the service may require.

The great mass of subsistence stores which are now in this Territory are at Fort Craig and Fort Union. These two points will claim all our efforts in their defense should the Territory be again invaded. I have ordered a company of cavalry 100 miles down the Canadian River, to remain there for the winter as an outpost, to watch the Fort Smith road, which comes up that river. Colonel Carson will be directed to keep one of his companies at the junction of Bonito and Pecos Rivers, to guard us against being surprised by a force coming up the Pecos from Fort Lancaster. I shall cause the route by the Waco Tanks to be watched from an advanced point, as well as that coming into the country by Fort Quitman. This done, I shall adopt such interior arrangements for safety and defense as my means may justify, and await the turn of events.

Until I have authority from the War Department I cannot incorporate the troops and material brought from the Department of the Pacific into the force and material of this department. (See General Orders, No. 29, series 1862.) I beg to be instructed in this matter at an early date, as the records and returns of the two forces cause much labor and no little embarrassment.

I respectfully request that the Fifth Regiment Infantry California Volunteers may be ordered into Arizona and on to the Rio Grande. I have two companies here now, and probably by this time three at Apache Pass and at Tucson. The other five are at Fort Yuma, where a garrison of three companies is enough (there are quarters there for three companies), which three companies could be furnished from the Fourth Infantry California Volunteers now at Los Angeles. With the whole of the Fifth Infantry California Volunteers in this department the service would in my opinion be greatly benefited. These troops can use the transportation now employed to haul supplies from Fort Yuma to Tucson, and not cost the Government an additional dollar to be placed on the Rio Grande. The supplies here are abundant. It is rumored that another demonstration will be made against this country from Texas. In this event the troops from California asked for by General Canby in his telegraphic dispatch of the date of August 10 would be greatly needed. Whatever the War Department might see fit to order in the matter should be done at once.

I earnestly beg that all the officers who belong to the companies of the Fifth and Seventh Infantry and First Cavalry and Third Artillery, now serving here, both field and staff, may be ordered at once to join those companies, and I desire to have an engineer officer and a topographical engineer officer assigned to duty in this department. Their services are greatly needed now.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAMES H. CARLETON,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

ON BOARD OF THE TRANSPORT PINTA,
Port of New Orleans, September 30, 1862.

DR. CHARLES MCCORMICK,
Medical Director, Present.

DEAR SIR: Having been requested in your behalf to state how Her Catholic Majesty's transport Pinta, under my command, has been treated

at the quarantine station, I have much pleasure in declaring that I have no cause to complain of the manner in which that service has been performed, finding the same to be in accordance with what is practiced for like purposes in other countries; and, further, I should add that myself and officers have been treated by those on duty at the quarantine ground with all courtesy and beseemingness, all of which I will have great satisfaction to communicate to my Government. My only complaint consists in having been ordered to observe a quarantine of thirty days, since, according to sections 3 and 5 of the act supplementary to an act on quarantine of the State of Louisiana, approved on the 15th March, 1855, handed to me on arrival, I apprehended that the Pinta should have been permitted to pass without detention, or at all events with a much more limited one, on account of her having had more than ten days' passage from Havana, of her having come in ballast, and of her being free of any sickness on board.

I am, dear sir, with great respect, your most obedient servant,

JOAQUIN DEL RAYO,
Commandant.

[OCTOBER 1, 1862.—For Butler to Secretary of War in reference to correspondence between the Spanish legation and Department of State, transmitted September 10 and 18, see Series III, Vol. II.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NEW MEXICO,
Santa Fé, N. Mex., October 10, 1862.

Brig. Gen. LORENZO THOMAS,
Adjutant-General, U. S. Army, Washington, D. C.:

GENERAL: I have to inform you that when the Texan troops abandoned New Mexico in July last they were in great disarray and sorely pressed for food as well as transportation. They knew the advance guard of the Column from California had arrived upon the Rio Grande and believed it to be in hot pursuit. Under these circumstances they found a purchaser for their battery of artillery among the people in Mexico. The guns were taken across the Rio Grande, and, as I learn, moved to Chihuahua. The person who bought them is the father-in-law of one Simeon Hart, a man who did more than any other to bring Sibley's force into this country, who did more than almost all others to keep it supplied while here, and who, when it fled, went with it to Texas. The guns would have fallen into our hands but for this act of Hart's father-in-law. It was no doubt committed at the instigation of Hart and with Hart's money, and should the Texans return there is not a doubt but these guns would be resold to them, recross the Rio Grande, and be used against us.

As the purchasing of these guns by a friendly power, or rather by a citizen of a friendly power, the passing of them as other property through the custom-house at Paso, was in my opinion a grave wrong to the United States, I have written the inclosed letter to the Governor of Chihuahua on the subject. I submit if the Mexicans should not be obliged to give up those guns now, before by a possibility they can be used against us.

I am, general, respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAMES H. CARLETON,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NEW MEXICO,
Santa Fé, N. Mex., October 12, 1862.

Col. CHRISTOPHER CARSON,
First New Mexico Vols., en route to Fort Stanton, N. Mex.:

COLONEL: Inclosed you will find a confidential communication to Colonel West, commanding the District of Arizona; it is dated the 11th instant, and directs him to send two expeditions against the Mescalero Indians, starting them on the 15th of next month. I desire you to send one of your mounted companies down to the junction of the Rio Hondo with the Pecos, to act as an outpost to this country, to keep scouts well down the river toward Delaware Creek, to see that no force advances up the Pecos from the direction of Fort Lancaster, in Texas, without your having timely notice of the fact, so that you can send me word.

As your scouts from this company come near the mouth of the Penasco they will doubtless find plenty of Mescaleros. It was near that point where Captain [H. W.] Stanton was killed by them. In this case you could, if you thought it advisable, move the company down to the mouth of the Penasco, to produce an impression upon the Indians; at the same time [guard] the approaches to New Mexico by the way of the Pecos; but under no circumstances will it leave the valley of the river unwatched. The other three companies you can divide as you please, but with these you will make war upon the Mescaleros and upon all other Indians you may find in the Mescalero country, until further orders. All Indian men of that tribe are to be killed whenever and wherever you can find them; the women and children will not be harmed, but you will take them prisoners and feed them at Fort Stanton until you receive other instructions about them. If the Indians send in a flag and desire to treat for peace say to the bearer that when the people of New Mexico were attacked by the Texans the Mescaleros broke their treaty of peace and murdered innocent people and run off their stock; that now our hands are untied and you have been sent to punish them for their treachery and their crimes; that you have no power to make peace; that you are there to kill them whenever you find them; that if they beg for peace their chiefs and 20 of their principal men must come to Santa Fé to have a talk here; but tell them fairly and frankly that you will keep after their people and slay them until you receive orders to desist from these headquarters; that this making of treaties for them to break whenever they have an interest in breaking them will not be done any more; that that time has passed by; that we have no faith in their promises; that we believe if we kill some of their men in fair open war they will be apt to remember that it will be better for them to remain at peace than to be at war. I trust that this severity, in the long run, will be the most humane course that could be pursued toward these Indians.

You observe that there is a large force helping you. I do not wish to tie your hands by instructions. The whole duty can be summed up in a few words: The Indians are to be soundly whipped, without parleys or councils except as above. Be careful not to mistake the troops from below for Texans. If a force of rebels come you know how to annoy it—how to stir up their camps and stock by night; how to lay waste the prairies by fire; how to make the country very warm for them and the road a difficult one. Do this, and keep me advised of all you do.

I am, colonel, respectfully, your friend,

JAMES H. CARLETON,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

[Inclosure.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NEW MEXICO,
Santa Fé, N. Mex., October 11, 1862.

Col. JOSEPH R. WEST,
Commanding the District of Arizona, Mesilla:

COLONEL: I have ordered Colonel Carson, with five companies of his regiment, to reoccupy Fort Stanton. These troops are already *en route* to that point. They will immediately commence hostile operations against the Mescalero and Navajo Indians who may be in that vicinity and southward of it.

You will order the following troops into the Mescalero country to cooperate with Colonel Carson, yet to be independent of him. Captain McCleave you will place in command of one expedition, to be composed of his own and one company of your regiment. He will start with this force, increased by 20 good Mexican spies and guides, which you are authorized to employ at reasonable rates, on the 15th of next month and to be absent until the 31st day of December, 1862. He will proceed by the way of Dog Cañon and operate to the eastward and southward of that noted haunt of the Mescaleros. You will order Captain Roberts, of your regiment, to command another expedition against these Indians. His force will be composed of all the effective men of his own company; all the effective men of Captain Pishon's company now in the valley of the Rio Grande north of Fort Quitman; and 20 first-rate Pueblo Indians or Mexicans, whom you are authorized to employ at Isleta, Socorro, and San Elizario. This last 20 I would suggest you employ Don Gregorio Garcia, of San Elizario, to command. He has often been on expeditions against the Mescaleros and had good luck; he knows the country well. Captain Roberts will start from Franklin, Tex., on the 15th of November next and be absent until December 31, 1862. He will proceed by the Waco Tanks, and thence northeastwardly to such points as will be most likely to be occupied by Apaches. Assistant Surgeon Kittredge will accompany Captain McCleave; Assistant Surgeon McKee will accompany Captain Roberts. There is to be no council held with the Indians nor any talks. The men are to be slain whenever and wherever they can be found. The women and children may be taken as prisoners, but of course they are not to be killed. From Dog Cañon and from the Waco Tanks subsistence stores and ammunition, &c., will doutless have to be transported on pack mules. I have ordered 75 pack-saddles to be sent down from Fort Union for the use of the two expeditions. I would suggest a depot being formed by each expedition well out into the Mescalero country, farther out than Dog Cañon or Waco Tanks if practicable—a depot that may be reached by wagons, and thence operate with pack mules, leaving a few men in depot to guard the supplies not immediately required. I send a copy of this letter to Colonel Carson that he may know when you are to act and where your forces are to operate, and he will shape his plans accordingly. Much is expected of the California troops. I trust that these three demonstrations will give those Indians a wholesome lesson. They have robbed and murdered the people with impunity too long already.

If the movements are kept from being made public, so the Indians, through the Mexicans, may not know of your plans until the troops take the field, it will be better so. If the Indians want to negotiate, Carson will send the chief under a flag to Santa Fé for that purpose.

While Captain Roberts' company is in the field you will station Captain Willis with a portion of his company at Franklin and leave another

portion under Lieutenant Whittemore to guard Hart's Mill. Both McCleave and Roberts will be instructed to keep a journal of every day's march and work, of the estimated courses and distances traveled, of the kind of country passed over, of the water-courses, springs, grass, &c., which they find. These journals will be forwarded to department headquarters as soon as the campaign is over and copies of them to Washington.

The several commands will be entirely independent of each other, unless they "happen to join to do duty together," and the commanding officers will have full powers to sub-divide their forces when once they have got into the Indian country in such manner as in their judgment will be the best, having in view the punishment of the Indians.

I am, colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAMES H. CARLETON,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

[OCTOBER 12, 13, and —*, 1862.—For Butler to Stanton in reference to complaints of the Spanish, Prussian, and French legations, see Series III, Vol. II.]

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 82. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF, *New Orleans, October* 17, 1862.

All persons holding powers of attorney or letters of authorization from, or who are merely acting for, or tenants of, or intrusted with, any moneys, goods, wares, property, or merchandise, real, personal, or mixed, of any person now in the service of the so-called Confederate States, or any person not known by such agent, tenant, or trustee to be a loyal citizen of the United States, or a *bona fide* neutral subject of a foreign government, will retain in their own hand, until further orders, all such moneys, goods, wares, merchandise, and property, and make an accurate return of the same to David C. G. Field, esq., the financial clerk of this department, upon oath, on or before the 1st day of November next. Every such agent, tenant, or trustee failing to make true return, or shall pay over or deliver any such moneys, goods, wares, merchandise, and property to or for the use, directly or indirectly, of any person not known by him to be a loyal citizen of the United States, without an order from these headquarters, will be held personally responsible for the amount so neglected to be returned, paid over, or delivered. All rents due or to become due by tenants of property belonging to persons not known to be loyal citizens of the United States will be paid as they become due to D. C. G. Field, esq., financial clerk of the department.

By command of Major-General Butler:

GEO. C. STRONG,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

Executive order establishing a provisional court in Louisiana.

EXECUTIVE MANSION,
Washington City, D. C., October 20, 1862.

The insurrection which has for some time prevailed in several of the States of this Union, including Louisiana, having temporarily subverted

* Transmitted to Department of State by Secretary of War November 3, 1862.

and swept away the civil institutions of that State, including the judiciary and the judicial authorities of the Union, so that it has become necessary to hold the State in military occupation, and it being indispensably necessary that there shall be some judicial tribunal existing there capable of administering justice, I have therefore thought it proper to appoint, and I do hereby constitute, a provisional court, which shall be a court of record, for the State of Louisiana, and I do hereby appoint Charles A. Peabody, of New York, to be a provisional judge to hold said court, with authority to hear, try, and determine all causes, civil and criminal, including causes in law, equity, revenue, and admiralty, and particularly all such powers and jurisdiction as belong to the district and circuit courts of the United States, conforming his proceedings so far as possible to the course of proceedings and practice which has been customary in the courts of the United States and Louisiana, his judgment to be final and conclusive. And I do hereby authorize and empower the said judge to make and establish such rules and regulations as may be necessary for the exercise of his jurisdiction, and empower the said judge to appoint a prosecuting attorney, marshal, and clerk of the said court, who shall perform the functions of attorney, marshal, and clerk according to such proceedings and practice as before-mentioned and such rules and regulations as may be made and established by said judge. These appointments are to continue during the pleasure of the President, not extending beyond the military occupation of the city of New Orleans or the restoration of the civil authority in that city and in the State of Louisiana. These officers shall be paid out of the contingent fund of the War Department compensation as follows: The judge, at the rate of $3,500 per annum; the prosecuting attorney, including the fees, at the rate of $3,000 per annum; the marshal, including the fees, at the rate of $3,000 per annum, and the clerk, including the fees, at the rate of $2,500 per annum; such compensations to be certified by the Secretary of War. A copy of this order, certified by the Secretary of War and delivered to such judge, shall be deemed and held to be a sufficient commission.

ABRAHAM LINCOLN,
President of the United States.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, October 22, 1862.

Hon. SALMON P. CHASE,
Secretary of the Treasury:

SIR: I have taken the liberty to address you directly upon this matter, which seems to be more appropriate to the Treasury than to the War Department. As you are aware, from the time that I came here I have endeavored in every possible way to open trade in cotton through the rebel lines. I have supposed that this was consonant with the wish of the Government.

Owing to the peculiar action of the Confederate authorities I have not been able as yet much to succeed. The difficulty has been, as I believe, not so much with the Confederate authorities as in the peculiar relation they find themselves with their people. They instructed and advised their people to burn their cotton, and those who did do so will not now permit their more prudent neighbors to ship that which had not been destroyed at an enormous profit. These difficulties are gradually being smoothed over. I think now that the trade can be opened, but am in doubt as to the interpretation of your Treasury circular.

As early as the 29th of July I forwarded a communication to the

commanding officer at Mobile, a copy of which is inclosed. That communication has since been forwarded to Richmond, and formally sanctioned by the appointment of commissioners by the Confederate Government. Shall I get out the cotton upon the basis proposed? Of course I shall let all cotton come out under the arrangement which may offer before I may hear from the Government.

I desire therefore a reply by return mail. While this letter is being copied I have received from Admiral Farragut the inclosed instruction of the Secretary of the Navy. Whether these have been had upon full consideration of the subject set forth above I do not know. If literally carried out they would starve the neighboring country and would greatly embarrass us here for supplies of lumber, wood, naval stores, and fresh provisions. We have to get these through the rivers and over the lakes in exchange for provisions. I do not mean to make this a matter of favoritism; under favor, that this is not the way the war is carried on here. I desire but to carry out the policy, as I supposed, of the Government, and I administer to the necessities. I have no personal wish on the subject. It becomes therefore of the utmost importance to know exactly what the Government desires, and I need not assure you that I shall govern myself with strictness by its direction.

Acting under this same policy I allowed the West Florida to go out to Sabine Pass, having cleared for Matamoras with a cargo not contraband of war, for the purpose of bringing cotton from Texas. She belonged to a loyal citizen, and in order that there might be no mistake I gave the permit, a copy of which is inclosed. The West Florida has been detained and sent to Pensacola. You will remember that I published a correspondence with the Hon. Reverdy Johnson upon this subject of cotton, and I learned that I had been approved by the State Department through a letter to General Shepley, military governor. May I ask your intervention to have the Florida released, whatever may be the decision of the Government as to her proceeding on her voyage?*

You will see that by the form of the letter it was to go to the admiral for the purpose of preventing all misunderstanding. It is impossible to overrate the importance of this question of obtaining a supply of cotton to the Northern manufacturer, to say nothing of the effect upon European powers.

It is infinitely of more importance to get the cotton even for our sails and tents than whether A or B loses or gains in the exchange of commodities. Being purchased in this manner prevents the Jews from gathering up all the gold in the country to exchange it with the Confederates for cotton. The day of cotton-burning is past.

I have the honor to be, most truly, yours,

BENJ. F. BUTLER,
Major-General, Commanding.

[Inclosure No. 1.]

NAVY DEPARTMENT,
September 21, 1862.

Rear-Admiral D. G. FARRAGUT,
Comdg. West Gulf Blockading Squadron, Pensacola:

SIR:

* * * * * * *

Hereafter you will allow no vessel to import or export merchandise

* See Stanton to Butler, November 11, p. 591.

at any port of the blockaded country. New Orleans is the only port open for general traffic within the limits of the Western Gulf Blockading Squadron.

You will not regard what are called "permits" from any officer except the Secretary of the Treasury, War, or Navy, as authorizing the ingress or egress of any vessel in violation of the blockade.

There must be no favoritism or license given to any one or more of our countrymen to traffic within the blockaded region or to import or export merchandise. That would be justly considered as evasive of the blockade and in bad faith.

No officer of the Army or Navy is authorized to grant permits, and you will seize all vessels engaged in illegal traffic.

Such vessels as, under the authority of the War or Navy Department, may be engaged to carry supplies to the Army or Navy will take no return cargo.

The blockade is intended to interdict all trade whatever with the country blockaded during its continuance and should be rigidly enforced.

I am, respectfully, your obedient servant,

GIDEON WELLES,
Secretary of the Navy.

[Inclosure No. 2.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, September 24, 1862.

OFFICERS OF THE BLOCKADING SQUADRON:

The West Florida (schooner) has been loaded with her present cargo and cleared for Matamoras for the purpose of bringing out cotton from Texas. She proposes to make the Sabine Pass, exchange her cargo for cotton, and then make a port in Cuba or New Orleans, as may be best.

The owner, a loyal citizen, has property here to insure his good faith. You will therefore aid what I understand to be the policy of my Government in getting cotton to foreign ports by passing this vessel. This course of trade should be secret of course to be successful.

You will not therefore allow any information of this pass of this vessel to be made public, but will report the matter, with a copy of this letter, to Admiral Farragut or your superior officer.

Respectfully,

BENJ. F. BUTLER,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, October 26, 1862.

Brig. Gen. NEAL DOW,
Commanding at Pensacola:

GENERAL: I was very much surprised and grieved and the public service was considerably interfered with by your detention of the Saint Mary's. Indeed it would have been better for the service to have lost the Creole than to have suffered the delay. The steamer was sent to Pensacola for special service, with written orders, under my own hand, for the utmost dispatch, and in such case the boat must never be interfered with. It has been informally reported to me that your expedition was sent for furniture up the Blackwater. If that was neces-

sary for the comfortable occupation of your quarters of course I should not seriously object, but the fewer of such expeditions the better.

I cannot permit the shipping of furniture or other articles North by any officer for his own use. Such taking of private property, whether belonging to rebels or others, comes under the order of the War Department, No. 107, a copy of which I send you, and is there denominated "plundering." If, in your judgment, any property should belong or does belong to the United States, and can be better disposed of North than here, and should be properly shipped and sold, you will take the same course that I did with the bells captured at New Orleans—send it to the United States quartermaster at Boston or New York to be disposed of on account of the Government, but upon no consideration and under no pretense for the private account of any officer. I must of course submit such matters, with these instructions, to the discretion of an officer as high in command as yourself, not doubting that it will be properly used.*

* * * * * * *

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

BENJ. F. BUTLER,
Major-General, Commanding.

[OCTOBER 27 and 28, 1862.—For Butler to Secretary of War in reference to Avendano Brothers and the Spanish men-of-war, see Series III, Vol. II.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, October 29, 1862.

Hon. E. M. STANTON,
Secretary of War:

SIR: I have the honor to inclose the reports of my medical director and the surgeon of the quarantine station in regard to the action of Mr. Pierce, consul at Matamoras, who, it would seem, needs some instruction in the way of his duty. He gives clean bills of health when epidemic is raging.

We have thus far succeeded, in the providence of God, by the most strenuous exertions, in keeping all pestilence away from the city, and the inclosed communications will give some idea of the difficulties under which we labor.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

BENJ. F. BUTLER,
Major-General, Commanding.

[Inclosure.]

MEDICAL DIRECTOR'S OFFICE, HDQRS. DEPT. OF GULF,
New Orleans, October 28, 1862.

Maj. Gen. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER, U. S. A.,
Comdg. Department of the Gulf:

GENERAL: I herewith inclose to you the bill of health of the schooner Planet, from Matamoras, Mex., and a copy of a letter of Dr. J. A. G.

---

* Some matters of detail omitted.

Fisher, the quarantine physician at the station below New Orleans, dated October 20, 1862, giving statements of some of the passengers of the schooner Planet.

On the 16th September, 1862, the Mexican schooner Jicaltipec arrived from Matamoras, Mex., having a clean bill of health from the United States consul at that port. This schooner had on board 6 United States soldiers, escaped prisoners from the rebels. On the 21st September Dr. Fisher reported that Private C. Sparks, of the Eighth Infantry, who came as a passenger on the Jicaltipec, was taken sick with yellow fever, and on the 27th September Dr. Fisher reports that this man had died the previous day (the 26th September), black vomit having set in, thus proving to be an unmistakable case of yellow fever. Still this vessel had a clean bill of health.

Again, on the 16th October, 1862, the schooner Planet arrived here from Matamoras, having inclosed clean bill of health from Mr. L. Pierce, jr., the United States consul at that port, although this vessel had 93 passengers on board from Texas, who stated to Dr. Fisher that yellow fever in an epidemic form existed at Brownsville, Tex., at the time of their departure. This has been the second case of a vessel arriving from Matamoras with a clean bill of health from Mr. L. Pierce, jr., the United States consul, while it is a well known fact that a severe epidemic of yellow fever existed during the season along the whole coast of Texas and Mexico.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CHARLES McCORMICK,
Medical Director Department of the Gulf.

[Sub-inclosures.]

[FORM No. 121.]

BILL OF HEALTH.

CONSULATE OF THE U. S. OF A. AT MATAMORAS,
October 3, 1862.

I, consul of the United States of America for the port of Matamoras, Mex., do hereby certify that the schooner called the Planet, of Nassau, N. P., of the registered burden of 76 tons, whereof J. Chandlee is master, navigated by 6 men, and having on board 75 passengers, being in all 81 persons on board, cleared this day at this port for New Orleans.

I hereby further certify that in this port and vicinity and among the shipping thereof good health prevails, without any suspicion of plague, yellow fever, or any other contagious or pestilential diseases whatever in either an epidemic or sporadic form; and that no such disease has existed either in the place or among the shipping for the past ——— weeks or months.

Given under my hand and seal of this consular office the day and year above written.

L. PIERCE, JR.,
United States Consul.

This schooner arrived at quarantine October 16, 1862; ordered to observe a strict obedience to existing regulations until further orders.

JNO. A. G. FISHER,
Resident Physician Quarantine Station.

QUARANTINE STATION, MISSISSIPPI RIVER,
October 20, 1862.

Dr. CHARLES MCCORMICK, U. S. A.,
Medical Director Department of the Gulf, New Orleans:

SIR: Inclosed please receive bill of health issued by the American consul at Matamoras, Mex., to the schooner Planet.

In conversation with some of the Texas refugees, passengers on board schooner Planet, I learn that the yellow fever was declared as an epidemic at Brownsville, Tex., yet this consul certifies to health in the port, among the shipping, and in the vicinity of Matamoras.

My informant declares this to be so, having read the publication in the Brownsville paper a few days prior to their departure.

The order from Major-General Butler in relation to sending the schooner and men back to the fort was complied with. I on Saturday went down and examined their condition; found some sick with remittent fever, gastric and bilious complication, and deemed it advisable to bring the schooner, crew, and passengers up again to the station and await the result of a few days. I have two bad cases now in hospital, and from appearances among the others shall have more.

Some 10 or 12 of these refugees are willing to enlist, but the remainder refuse, on the ground of having left their families behind in Texas, and are desirous of entering a column which is to be composed of and commanded by Texans. They say that their pledge is given to join General Hamilton's corps.

Respectfully, yours, &c.,

JNO. A. G. FISHER,
Resident Physician Quarantine Station.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, October 30, 1862.

Brigadier-General WEITZEL,
Commanding Reserve Corps, Thibodeaux, La.:

GENERAL: I have received your reports of the 28th and 29th instant, the last inclosing a list of killed and wounded.* I cannot speak too highly of the admirable conduct of your troops and your own brilliant success in the expedition. I have pushed forward the opening of the road as vigorously as possible. Colonel Stafford left Wednesday afternoon with timber sufficient, as he said, to repair the bridge at Bayou des Allemands, and he assured me that he would be able to do it in two days or three at outside. I have directed Colonel Thomas, by the same messenger, to push forward the bulk of his regiment as fast as he can repair the track and to join you at Thibodeaux.

Your requisition shall be filled and forwarded at the earliest practicable moment.

Buchanan was to have made his attack on Tuesday at Berwick, with what success of course I cannot say as yet. We were delayed three days by a most terrible storm, which disabled the Diana, but I have got her in working order, and she has gone around.

I have ordered over the Second Native Guards (colored), who will hold the road while Stafford pushes on to Thibodeaux.

I sympathize with you in the matter of the negroes. By the act of

* See reports, p. 167.

Congress they are clearly free; still you must not encumber yourself with them. Make them stop at Thibodeaux, from whence, when we get cars running, we can transport them to Algiers, if necessary. If they pillage of course we cannot help it. It is one of the necessary evils following this system of labor and the rebellion as far as I can see.

Everything is quiet here. We have had no arrivals from the North. Through secesh channels we learn that Bragg has evacuated Kentucky.

The elections in Ohio, Pennsylvania, and Indiana have been in favor of the Democracy, so secesh reports, but with this we have nothing to do, as I suppose it will not affect the prosecution of the war.

Push on to Brashear City as soon as possible, to be able to act in conjunction with Buchanan.

I have a dispatch from Colonel Holcomb at Donaldsonville; he reports everything quiet there. The Essex has gone up there.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

BENJ. F. BUTLER,
Major-General, Commanding,
By WM. L. G. GREEN,
Lieutenant and Aide-de-Camp.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, October 30, 1862.

CONSUL OF THE UNITED STATES AT MATAMORAS:

SIR: I am intending within the next thirty days to send a boat to Matamoras to take off such Union Texan refugees as would like to enlist in a Texas regiment which I am organizing here, and hope shortly to send them to Galveston. Will you therefore notify all loyal Texans within your power to come into Matamoras for this purpose.

Please inform me by earliest return conveyance how many of such persons there will probably be sent forward.

Respectfully, yours,

BENJ. F. BUTLER.

[NOVEMBER 1, 1862.—For Butler to Stanton, transmitting correspondence with French consul concerning blankets claimed by Barriere Brothers and seized by the United States, see Series III, Vol. II.]

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 88. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, November 1, 1862.

I. No person will be arrested as a slave by any policeman or other person and put in confinement for safekeeping unless the person arresting knows that such person is owned by a loyal citizen of the United States.

II. The inspector and superintendent of prisons is authorized to discharge from confinement all slaves not known to be slaves of loyal owners.

By command of Major-General Butler:

GEO. C. STRONG,
Assistant Adjutant-General

WASHINGTON, D. C., *November* 3, 1862.

Maj. Gen. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER,
New Orleans, La.:

GENERAL: Your letter of October 24 is just received.* You are misinformed in regard to there being any troops in New England ready for the field.

For the last two months we have been urging the Governors of States to complete their regiments and to send them forward as fast as they are ready. Every one has been ordered into the field as soon as reported. The delay in sending you re-enforcements has not been the fault of the War Department. It is hoped that some will be ready to start as soon as the November elections are over. Brigadier-generals will be sent with these re-enforcements.

Attention has been called to your Special Orders, No. 434, in connection with General Orders, No. 12, of February 6. It is to be regretted that you have overlooked the latter order in making appointments which you are not authorized by law to make. A general can nominate, but he cannot appoint, "subject to the approval of the President of the United States," and the persons so appointed by you can exercise no legal authority.

These illegal appointments will be regarded as recommendations to the President and their names submitted for appointments.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

[NOVEMBER 4, 1862.—For Secretary of War to Butler in reference to his charges of October 13 against the Spanish war vessels, see Series III, Vol. II.]

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 90. | HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF, *New Orleans, November* 6, 1862.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT NO. 1, C. S. A., *New Orleans, La., March* 20, 1862.

* * * * * * *

XII. All process from any court of law or equity in the parishes of Orleans and Jefferson for the ejection of families of soldiers now in the service of the Government, either on land or water, for rent past due, is hereby suspended, and no such collections shall be forced until further orders.

* * * * * * *

By command of Major-General Lovell:

J. G. PICKETT,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

The above extract from orders of the rebel General Lovell is accepted, and ordered as referring to the families of soldiers and sailors now in the service of the United States.

By command of Major-General Butler:

GEO. C. STRONG,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

---

* See reports, p. 158.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 184. } WAR DEPARTMENT, ADJT. GEN'S. OFFICE, *Washington, November* 8, 1862.

By direction of the President of the United States Maj. Gen. N. P. Banks is assigned to the command of the Department of the Gulf, including the State of Texas.

By order of the Secretary of War:

E. D. TOWNSEND,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

WASHINGTON, D. C., *November* 9, 1862.

Maj. Gen. N. P. BANKS, *Commanding, &c.:*

GENERAL: The President of the United States having assigned you to command of the Department of the Gulf, you will immediately proceed with the troops assembling in transports at Fort Monroe* to New Orleans and relieve Major-General Butler. An additional force of some 10,000 men will be sent to you from Boston and New York as soon as possible. The first military operations which will engage your attention on your arrival at New Orleans will be the opening of the Mississippi and the reduction of Fort Morgan or Mobile City, in order to control that bay and harbor. In these expeditions you will have the co-operation of the rear-admiral commanding the naval forces in the Gulf and the Mississippi River. A military and naval expedition is organizing at Memphis and Cairo to move down the Mississippi and cooperate with you against Vicksburg and any other points which the enemy may occupy on that river. As the ranking general in the Southwest, you are authorized to assume control of any military forces from the Upper Mississippi which may come within your command. The line of division between your department and that of Major-General Grant is therefore left undecided for the present, and you will exercise superior authority as far north as you may ascend the river.

The President regards the opening of the Mississippi River as the first and most important of all our military and naval operations, and it is hoped that you will not lose a moment in accomplishing it.

This river being opened, the question will arise how the troops and naval forces there can be employed to the best advantage. Two objects are suggested as worthy of your attention: First, on the capture of Vicksburg, to send a military force directly east to destroy the railroads at Jackson and Marion, and thus cut off all connection by rail between Northern Mississippi and Mobile and Atlanta. The latter place is now the chief military depot of the rebel armies in the West. Second, to ascend with a naval and military force the Red River as far as it is navigable, and thus open an outlet for the sugar and cotton of Northern Louisiana. Possibly both of these objects may be accomplished if the circumstances should be favorable. It is also suggested that, having Red River in our possession, it would form the best base for operations in Texas.

It is believed that the operations of General Rosecrans in East Tennessee, of General Grant in Northern Mississippi, and of General Steele in Arkansas will give full employment to the enemy's troops in the West, and thus prevent them from concentrating in force against you. Should they do so, you will be re-enforced by detachments from one or more of these commands.

---

* For correspondence, etc., relating to the organization of this expedition, see Series III, Vol. II.

These instructions are not intended to tie your hands or to hamper your operations in the slightest degree. So far away from headquarters, you must necessarily exercise your own judgment and discretion in regard to your movements against the enemy, keeping in view that the opening of the Mississippi River is now the great and primary object of your expedition, and I need not assure you, general, that the Government has unlimited confidence not only in your judgment and discretion, but also in your energy and military promptness.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 93. HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF, *New Orleans, November* 11, 1862.

I. Any commissioned officer who is found drinking intoxicating liquors in any public house within this department will be recommended to the President for dismissal from the service.

II. All police officers are ordered to report in writing to these headquarters all instances of the violation of this order which may come under their notice.

By command of Major-General Butler:

R. S. DAVIS,
Captain and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington City, November 11, 1862.

Maj. Gen. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER,
New Orleans, La.:

The Secretary of the Navy has brought to the notice of the President the pass issued by you to the United States vessel West Florida to proceed from New Orleans to Matamoras, &c. The pass was not respected by the blockading squadron in that quarter, and the vessel was seized as a prize.* As it is presumed, however, that the document was given in good faith the restitution of the vessel will in this instance be ordered; but it is expected that you will not in future issue similar passes without further instructions from this Department.

I am, general, your obedient servant,

EDWIN M. STANTON,
Secretary of War.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, La., November 12, 1862.

Mr. PIERCE, *United States Consul at Matamoras:*

SIR: I propose to send down the First Regiment Texas Volunteers with some other troops to Galveston. I will arrange with Colonel Davis, of that command, and with Rear-Admiral Farragut that refu-

* See Butler to Chase, October 22, p. 562.

gees who may desire may be sent to Galveston from Texas and Mexico; some of them will enlist, doubtless, in the service of the United States. The preference in granting passage, as a rule, will be given to those who are physically able.

Of course it will be improper to enlist even Americans as soldiers on Mexican soil, but there can be no impropriety in sending Americans to do their duty to their country.

The letters of Colonel Davis, commanding the Texas regiment, and the instructions to the commander of the blockading vessel will explain what is desired. Any other aid that I can furnish, if suggested by you, will be promptly attended to.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

BENJ. F. BUTLER,
Major-General, Commanding.

[NOVEMBER 13, 1862.—For Butler to Secretary of War in reference to Ed. Gautherin & Co., see Series III, Vol. II.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, November 14, 1862.

Hon. E. M. STANTON,
Secretary of War:

SIR: I have addressed you directly in this dispatch because the subject relates to other matters than the movements of troops in the field.

As you may have learned from the dispatches to General Halleck, I have moved Brigadier-General Weitzel into the La Fourche country and have taken possession of the richest portion of Louisiana. Thousands of hogsheads of sugar of the value of at least a million of dollars ought at once to pass into the hands of the United States, together with much other property. I have therefore organized a commission to take charge of the business, so as if possible to save this property to the United States, and have put the ablest and most honest men I have at the head of it.

I annex the copy of the Orders, No. 91, and of the memorandum of contract, which will explain themselves.

The experiment of free labor which I am trying is succeeding admirably, and I hope large results, not so much in profit to the United States as in example.

Will you allow me to avail myself of this note to ask of you re-enforcements? I have had none save my free Native Guards (colored), and while they are doing good service, still I find trouble, because they are not formally recognized by the Department.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

BENJ. F. BUTLER,
Major-General, Commanding.

[Inclosures.]

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 91. HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, November 9, 1862.

The commanding general being informed and believing that the district west of the Mississippi River lately taken possession of by the

United States troops is most largely occupied by persons disloyal to the United States and whose property has become liable to confiscation under the acts of Congress and the proclamation of the President, and that sales and transfers of said property are being made for the purpose of depriving the Government of the same, has determined, in order to secure the rights of all persons as well as those of the Government, and for the purpose of enabling the crops now growing to be taken care of and secured and the unemployed laborers to be set at work and provision made for payment of their labor, to order as follows:

I. That all the property within the district to be known as the District of La Fourche be, and hereby is, sequestered, and all sales and transfers thereof are forbidden and will be held invalid.

II. The District of La Fourche will comprise all the territory in the State of Louisiana lying west of the Mississippi River except the parishes of Plaquemines and Jefferson.

III. That Maj. Joseph M. Bell, provost judge, president; Lieut. Col. J. B. Kinsman, aide-de-camp; Captain Fuller (Seventy-fifth New York Volunteers), provost-marshal of the district, be a commission to take possession of the property in said district, to make an accurate inventory of the same, and gather up and collect all such personal property, and turn over to the proper officers upon their receipts such of said property as may be required for the use of the United States Army; to collect together all the other personal property and bring the same to New Orleans and cause it to be sold at public auction to the highest bidders, and after deducting the necessary expenses of care, collection, and transportation to hold the proceeds thereof subject to the just claims of loyal citizens and those neutral foreigners who in good faith shall appear to be the owners of the same.

IV. Every loyal citizen or neutral foreigner who shall be found in actual possession and ownership of any property in said district, not having acquired the same by any title since the 18th of September last, may have his property returned or delivered to him without sale upon establishing his condition to the judgment of the commission.

V. All sales made by any person not a loyal citizen or a foreign neutral since the 18th day of September shall be held void; and all sales whatever made with the intent to deprive the Government of its rights of confiscation will be held void at what time soever made.

VI. The commission is authorized to employ in working the plantation of any person who has remained quietly at his home, whether he be loyal or disloyal, the negroes who may be found in said district, or who have or may hereafter claim the protection of the United States upon the terms set forth in a memorandum of a contract heretofore offered to the planters of the parishes of Plaquemines and Saint Bernard or white labor may be employed, at the election of the commission.

VII. The commissioners will cause to be purchased such supplies as may be necessary, and convey them to such convenient depots as to supply the planters during the making of the crop, which supplies will be charged the crop manufactured and shall constitute a lien thereon.

VIII. The commissioners are authorized to work for the account of the United States such plantations as are deserted by their owners or are held by disloyal owners, as may seem to them expedient for the purpose of saving the crops.

IX. Any persons who have not been actually in arms against the United States since the occupation of New Orleans by its forces and who shall remain peaceably upon their plantations, affording no aid or

comfort to the enemies of the United States and who shall return to their allegiance and who shall by all reasonable methods aid the United States when called upon, may be empowered by the commission to work their own plantations, to make their own crop, and to retain possession of their own property, except such as is necessary for the military uses of the United States. And to all such persons the commission are authorized to furnish means of transportation for their crops and supplies at just and equitable prices.

X. The commissioners are empowered and authorized to hear, determine, and definitely report upon all questions of the loyalty, disloyalty, or neutrality of the various claimants within said district; and, further, to report such persons as in their judgment ought to be recommended by the commanding general to the President for amnesty and pardon, so that they may have their property returned; to the end that all persons that are loyal may suffer as little injury as possible and that all persons who have been heretofore disloyal may have opportunity now to prove their loyalty and to return to their allegiance and save their property from confiscation, if such shall be the determination of the Government of the United States.

By command of Major-General Butler:

GEO. C. STRONG,
Assistant Adjutant-General and Chief of Staff.

Memorandum of an arrangement entered into between the planters, loyal citizens of the United States, in the parishes of Saint Bernard and Plaquemines, in the State of Louisiana, and the civil and military authorities of the United States in said State.

Whereas many of the persons held to service and labor have left their masters and claimants and have come to the city of New Orleans and to the camps of the Army of the Gulf and are claiming to be emancipated and free; and whereas these men and women are in a destitute condition; and whereas it is clearly the duty, by law as well as in humanity, of the United States to provide them with food and clothing and to employ them in some useful occupation; and whereas it is necessary that the crop of cane and cereals now growing and approaching maturity in said parishes shall be preserved and the levees repaired and strengthened against floods; and whereas the planters claim that these persons are still held to service and labor and of right ought to labor for their masters, and the ruin of their crops and plantations will happen if deprived of such services; and whereas these conflicting rights and claims cannot immediately be determined by any tribunals now existing in the State of Louisiana:

In order therefore to preserve the rights of all parties, as well those of the planters as of the persons claimed as held to labor and service and claiming their freedom and those of the United States, and to preserve the crops and property of loyal citizens of the United States and to provide profitable employment at the rate of compensation fixed by act of Congress for those persons who have come within the lines of the Army of the United States—

It is agreed and determined that the United States will employ all the persons heretofore held to labor on the several plantations in the parishes of Saint Bernard and Plaquemines belonging to loyal citizens as they have heretofore been employed, and as nearly as may be under the charge of the loyal planters and overseers of said parishes and other necessary directions.

The United States will authorize or provide suitable guards and patrols to preserve order and prevent crime in the said parishes.

The planters shall pay for the services of each able-bodied male person $10 per month, $3 of which may be expended for necessary clothing; and for each woman $——, and for each child above the age of ten years and under the age of sixteen years the sum of $——, all the persons above the age of sixteen years being considered as men and women for the purpose of labor.

Planters shall furnish suitable and proper food for each of these laborers and take care of them and furnish proper medicines in case of sickness.

The planters shall also suitably provide for all the persons incapacitated by sickness or age for labor, bearing the relation of parent, child, or wife of the laborer so laboring for him.

Ten hours each day shall be a day's labor, and any extra hours during which the laborer may be called by the necessities of the occasion to work shall be reckoned as so much toward another day's labor.

Twenty-six days of ten hours each shall be deemed a month's labor, except in the month of December, when twenty shall make a month's labor. It shall be the duty of the overseer to keep a true and exact account of the time of labor of each person, and any wrong or inaccuracy therein shall forfeit a month's pay to the person so wronged.

No cruel or corporeal punishment shall be inflicted by any one upon the persons so laboring or upon his or her relatives, but any insubordination or refusal to perform suitable labor or other crime or offense shall be at once reported to the provost-marshal for the district, and punishment suitable for the offense shall be inflicted under his orders, preferably imprisonment in darkness on bread and water.

This arrangement to continue at the pleasure of the United States.

If any planter of the parishes of Saint Bernard or Plaquemines refuses to enter into this arrangement or remains a disloyal citizen the persons claimed to be held to service by him may hire themselves to any loyal planter or the United States may elect to carry on his plantations by their own agents, and other persons than those thus claimed may be hired by any planter at his election. It is expressly understood and agreed that this arrangement shall not be held to affect, after its termination, the legal rights of either master or slave, but that questions of freedom or slavery are to be determined by considerations wholly outside of the provisions of this contract; provided always that the abuse of any master or overseer of any person laboring under the provisions of this contract shall, after trial and adjudication by the military or other courts, emancipate the person so abused.

[NOVEMBER 14, 1862.—For Secretary of War to Brigadier-General Hamilton, transmitting his appointment as military governor of Texas, see Series III, Vol. II.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 513. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF, *New Orleans, November* 14, 1862.

The Daily Advocate having, after warning, published the following article—

THE BALLOT-BOX.—This palladium of our liberties, this charter of our rights, this emblem of democracy, has been speaking in a voice of thunder, as we knew it would

if the people could be aroused from their slumber. It has been our unceasing endeavor to awake them throughout the nation. We were the first to tell our readers of its success in Pennsylvania, Ohio, and Indiana, and now we have gratifying reports from Illinois, New Jersey, and New York. If these reports be confirmed an armistice will soon follow. Negotiations once commenced, there will not be any more fighting. Whether an armistice results from the Democratic success or from foreign intervention, we shall hail it as a peace measure to be welcomed by all parties—

the publication of that journal will be discontinued from this date.

By command of Major-General Butler:

GEO. C. STRONG,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF ARIZONA,
Mesilla, November 14, 1862.

Capt. WILLIAM MCCLEAVE,
First Cavalry, California Volunteers, Camp Johnson:

CAPTAIN: You are placed in command of a force composed of your own company and C, First Infantry, California Volunteers, to operate against the Mescalero Apache Indians in the vicinity of Dog Cañon. You will move with your own company to Las Cruces to-morrow and be there joined by the infantry of your command.

This expedition has been designed by the general commanding the Department of New Mexico, and copies of his original letter to me, giving the order, dated October 11, and a copy of his letter to Col. Christopher Carson, dated October 12, with a marked map of the country in which you are to operate, have been placed in your hands. The general plan of operations and the kind of warfare to be conducted against the Indians are so fully set forth in the above-named correspondence as to merely devolve upon me the necessity of giving you a few instructions as to details.

You will observe that it is the wish of the general commanding that a depot for your force be established that can be reached by wagons farther out than Dog Cañon if practicable. The duty devolves upon you of selecting a proper locality. A party of New Mexicans have left Mesilla to form a settlement upon the Rio Tularosa. A guide is sent with you to direct you to this settlement, and it may be located in a vicinity that will offer advantages for your depot.

A train of 17 wagons, under Wagon-master John Davis, is sent with you for transportation. Thirty pack-saddles have been provided you, and you are at liberty to take from this train as many mules, not exceeding thirty-five, as you may need for packing supplies into the mountains. You will direct that the two herders who go with the train remain with the pack animals.

For the purpose of guarding your depot, without diminishing your immediate active force, Company B, First Infantry, California Volunteers, is sent with you. As soon as your depot is established detach 1 sergeant, 2 corporals, and 18 privates, all picked men, from that company, to guard it. It is unnecessary to remind you of the importance of that duty, and it is left to you to give such instructions as will insure its faithful performance.

As soon as the depot is established send the train back to Mesilla under charge of Captain [V.] Dresher and the remainder of his company.

A party of 20 Mexican spies and guides, under Juan Arroyes, are engaged to accompany you, and will be under your orders during the time that you are in the field.

Rations to December 31 are ordered to be taken by your own company, by Captain Hargrave's company, by the 21 men of Company B, First Infantry, California Volunteers, and by Juan Arroyes' party. The remainder of Captain Dresher's company and the teamsters have rations to the end of this month.

You will take 100 rounds carbine and 50 rounds pistol ammunition for each cavalryman. You will see that Captain Hargrave's company and the 21 men of B Company, First Infantry, California Volunteers, who are to guard the depot, have 100 rounds rifle-musket ammunition per man. One hundred rounds rifle and 25 rounds pistol ammunition per man have been placed in charge of your quartermaster for Juan Arroyes' party. For covering your stores, &c., in depot five bell-tents complete have been provided you.

Acting Assistant Surgeon Fitzwilliams will report to you for duty; he is furnished with the necessary medical supplies; also with two hand and a horse litter. An ambulance is sent with your train. The general wishes this to be kept at the depot to convey wounded men into the post.

You will note that the general directs a journal to be kept. One day's march out from Las Cruces I wish you to make for me a field return of your command. Expressman Kinyon will accompany you to San Augustine; send him back from there with the return. Should opportunity offer during your campaign continue your field returns to these headquarters, according to District Orders, No. 23.

There are rumors here that a Texan force is about advancing in this direction. Should they come by the Rio Grande, you may look for a recall; should they advance by the Pecos, you may fall in with some of their detachments; it will then be desirable to acquire every information as to their numbers and movements.

Failing receipt of any other orders in the interval, you will return with your whole command to Mesilla by the 31st of December next.

With the best wishes for your success, I am, captain, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. R. WEST,
Colonel First Infantry, California Volunteers, Comdg.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NEW MEXICO,
Santa Fé, N. Mex., November 16, 1862—6 p. m.

Brig. Gen. LORENZO THOMAS,
Adjutant-General U. S. Army, Washington, D. C.:

GENERAL: I have the honor to inclose herewith authentic copies of a letter from Col. Joseph R. West, First California Volunteers, commanding at Mesilla, and of a letter from Lieutenant-Colonel Rigg, of the same regiment, and a memorandum from Colonel West, showing that rumors are rife, and of a circumstantial character, that another demonstration is to be made against this country by a rebel force of 6,000 men, under Brigadier-General Baylor, Confederate States Army.

Until I learn more of this matter I deem it prudent to suspend the order for the movement to Colorado of the handful of volunteers belonging to that Territory still remaining in this department. If it should prove true that this force is coming I beg to have authority to call for all the troops in Colorado Territory to help repel it. The commanders in that Territory should, in my opinion, be instructed by tele-

graph to be ready to march at a moment's notice to our relief if called upon; to send to me at once returns of their force and their means of transportation. This is a precaution which I beg you will take on the receipt of this letter. Meantime I beg you will rest assured that whether we have help or not we will give the enemy as warm a reception as we can.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAMES H. CARLETON,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

[Inclosure.]

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF ARIZONA,
Mesilla, November 13, 1862.

Capt. BENJ. C. CUTLER,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Santa Fé:

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to transmit herewith by special messenger copies of correspondence and memorandum received from Colonel Rigg, reporting that a large Texan force was organizing at San Antonia, with the avowed object of making a campaign against New Mexico.

I do not deem the danger of the advance of this force sufficiently imminent to induce me under the positive orders that I have received to withhold the expeditions now about to take the field under Captains McCleave and Pishon. I am calculating, however, that I shall be notified of the designs of the general commanding in eight days from this, when, if so ordered, they can be recalled.

I am, captain, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. R. WEST,
Colonel First Infantry, California Volunteers, Comdg.

[Sub-inclosures.]

HART'S MILL., TEX, *November* 11, 1862.

Col. JOSEPH R. WEST,
Commanding District of Arizona, Mesilla:

COLONEL: I have the honor to transmit for your information memorandum of statement made to me by Mr. Diffendorfer, of El Paso, Mex. Mr. Diffendorfer has just returned from Chihuahua, Mex., where he had been for the purpose of purchasing goods. He places great confidence in the truth of the information he reports; so much so that he made but few purchases. Several letters have been received here by other parties, all corroborating the above. The men (6,000) had been raised and were only waiting the necessary transportation.

The agent writes that mules were very scarce and were worth from $200 to $400 each. If this is true there is no doubt but an advance will be sent up this way before the main force would leave. I have no doubt but that Lieutenant French, First Cavalry, California, is detained at San Antonio, and his being so is evidence that a movement of some kind is going on.

The party of secessionists in El Paso are in high glee, being much elated by the news; their party has increased to about 80 from different directions. Dr. Diffendorfer will leave for Mesilla to-morrow with Captain Casey. He can give you all the particulars, and in all probability will have with him a copy of one of the letters.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

EDWIN A. RIGG,
Lieutenant-Colonel First Infantry, California Volunteers.

MEMORANDUM.

Brigadier-General Baylor arrived in San Antonio from Richmond some time in August, bringing full authority to raise a force of 6,000 men, and with instructions to retake and hold New Mexico at all hazards. The expedition is organizing in San Antonio now. C. H. Merritt, of El Paso, is quartermaster to the expedition; Judge Crosby, also of El Paso, is assistant adjutant-general.

An agent is now (September 8) in Matamoras purchasing the necessary transportation and supplies. The purchases are made with French drafts raised on some cotton sent into Mexico. This information comes from two sources (from San Antonio and Matamoras) by two different letters, which agree in every particular. Nothing is said in either as to the time of starting or the route to be taken by the troops. Both letters are from reliable men, and the information can be depended upon in every particular. One letter mentions the fact that Judge Hart's train has been purchased for this very expedition. The letters bear the date of September 7 and 10 respectively. One letter is from Gabriel Valdez to his brother in El Paso; the other from C. H. Merritt to Mr. Fellman, of Chihuahua.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NEW MEXICO,
Santa Fé, N. Mex., November 18, 1862.

Col. JOSEPH R. WEST,
Commanding District of Arizona, Mesilla:

COLONEL: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt by special express of your letter of the 13th instant in relation to a report in circulation in Chihuahua and El Paso, Mex., that General Baylor, C. S. Army, has for some time been preparing to invade New Mexico from Texas with 6,000 men. The report is sufficiently circumstantial for us to consider well what we should do in the way of timely preparation for such an invasion. This country is so extended and so open to attack along its eastern frontier and has so many avenues of approach from the rebel States of Arkansas and Texas, either of which avenues an enemy can choose and cover his real designs by diversions upon the others, and, besides, our force all told is so small in comparison with the reported strength of the enemy, that to mature a perfect plan to repel the threatened attack will call for no little reflection upon all the elements here which must enter into the calculation before we can arrive at definite conclusions upon the subject. What you are to do in case any part of the enemy's force comes into the country by the route pursued by General Sibley in his late incursion seems to be quite plain. The force coming by that route will have a march of over 600 miles before it can enter the valley of the Rio Grande, and for this distance will have to transport all the subsistence stores which it will consume. He who commands this force must count on replenishing his magazines after his arrival. Therefore so far as your command is concerned and what you are now to do seems a problem easy of solution. At all events the following are the essential points on which you will promptly act, preliminary to what you will be required to do as time may develop the matter still further:

You will at once secure all the corn and grain which you can possibly buy from the people at San Elizario, Socorro, Isleta, Franklin,

La Mesa, La Mesilla, Las Cruces, and Doña Aña, commencing at the points lowest down the Rio Grande and so on up, and have it all carefully stored and guarded at Mesilla. If the people will not sell it to you it must be seized and receipts be given for it. Under no circumstances will it be left to feed the enemy. Offer and pay a fair, even a liberal, price for it, and avoid any appearance of coercion until all other means fail. When once all this breadstuff and forage is under your hand it can easily be transported to Fort Craig or destroyed. The people living in El Paso County, Texas, as well as those living in the Mesilla Valley, should be caused to believe that when the Texans come it will be again to fatten upon them without pay; that rather than submit to this it will be better for them to move their families for the time being into El Paso, on the Mexican side of the river, or above the Jornada del Muerto. So far as we are concerned it would be better that they move to El Paso, so as to help exhaust the provisions on that side of the river. They should then be advised to *cache* on our side of the Rio Grande breadstuffs enough for the really able-bodied men to live upon, and for these latter to stay behind and wage a partisan warfare upon the invader from the moment he enters the valley. This provides for what you are to do so far as the Mexican population are concerned. Of course until the enemy is near beyond a doubt nothing of this moving need take place; but the minds of the people can be prepared and their resolution determined. All good Union men among the Americans will rally around you. All doubtful Americans and foreigners, the moment these rumors are confirmed, are to be seized and sent, strongly guarded, to Fort Craig. There, with a spade, at least they can help defend the flag which has hitherto protected them and which they would now desert. The houses and stores owned by secessionists who ran off to Texas they will expect to repossess when they come back These, commencing at San Elizario and coming up, including those at Fort Bliss (burn off the roofs), Franklin, Hart's Mill and dwellings, and all of those belonging to this class of men in Mesilla and Las Cruces, will be laid in ashes. Of course the destruction of all the buildings herein enumerated will be the last thing done when you know the enemy is coming and before you feel compelled to retire. You will also destroy Bull's Mill, at Mesilla, and Grandjean's Mill, at Las Cruces, in case you are compelled to fall back. Thus you must not only take the breadstuffs, but you must destroy as far as possible all means of making bread by the rebels. The Mexican population who prefer to remain behind can grind their corn on metals as of old; so the destruction of these mills will be no serious blow to them. You know that the destruction of all these mills and all the fine quarters I have named will embarrass Baylor and his forces to a very great degree. I am aware of just how sharp you will look out and how hard and effectually you will work to cripple him in other ways than these which I have enumerated. As a further injury, when you are sure he is near at hand buy up or take on receipts all cattle and horses and mules which you can get and have them driven northward well out of the way. The ferry-boats upon the river will all, large and small, be destroyed, as well as all lumber of which others can be made. You will remind the Mexicans of how they were robbed before, and animate them, as you can do, with a settled determination to attack the enemy from every cover; to shoot down his teams; to stampede his stock when grazing; to destroy the bridges over the acequias; to hover by night around his camps; to set fire to the grass and all kinds of fodder which his animals might otherwise get; to shoot down his men by night and

then before day to scatter singly in all directions, and then to repeat this over and over and over again until he feels the just vengeance of a people who never did him harm, but whom before he wantonly and ruthlessly insulted, oppressed, and robbed. Inspire them with this, and let me know the number of arms you can safely place in their hands, and I will have them near by, so that you can distribute them at the last moment. So far as your own force is concerned, you will remain below the Jornado as long as you can injure the enemy without running the risk of being cut off from Fort Craig, to which point you will retire as a last resort, leaving nothing behind that could be of service to him. I have written Colonel Bowie a letter, which accompanies this, and which you will send to him by express, to come forward with three more companies from Fort Yuma. If you are driven back on Craig before he leaves Tucson keep him advised of what you are compelled to do. He can defend Fort Bowie and Tucson with six companies of fresh troops against any small travel-worn force which the enemy would be likely to detach in that direction for the conquest of Western Arizona. For the present I do not think it to be expedient to recall Pishon and McCleave from their operations against the Mescalero Indians. We cannot afford to be diverted from a single purpose looking to the protection of the inhabitants of this country on a rumor. It has cost a great deal of money to set on foot this campaign against the Mescaleros, and until I am absolutely compelled by force to order the troops to come back they will fulfill their instructions. But to provide against possible contingences, in case Baylor's forces enter the valley of the Rio Grande unexpectedly while these troops are in the field, send word to them to march to Fort Stanton, and if pursued to fight the enemy at all vantage points and fall back no faster than driven toward Fort Craig. The recent attack by the Federal forces on Galveston may serve to keep all the Texan troops at home. But should they come by Sibley's route, as herein indicated, your duty in general terms is marked out, and I know you will do it well. If I had to choose a man for the place you are now on I tell you frankly I should choose yourself. Instill into the minds of all your subordinates but half of your address, your energy, your forecast, your resolution, and Baylor and his people will have reason to remember the handful of Californians he may find below the Jornada.

I am, colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAMES H. CARLETON,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

WASHINGTON, *November* 20, 1862.

Maj. Gen. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER,
Commanding, &c., New Orleans:

GENERAL: Your letter of November 6, transmitting copies of your correspondence with Brigadier-General Weitzel, is received.* Your order No. 63, of August 22, with the accompanying letter† was submitted to the Secretary of War for his instructions, and he replied that no instructions were necessary, as the whole matter was left to the judgment and discretion of the department commander.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

---

*See reports, p. 162. †See Butler to Halleck, August 27, p. 555.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 99. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF, *New Orleans, November* 21, 1862.

A commission, to consist of Col. T. W. Cahill, commanding United States forces in New Orleans and Algiers; Col. H. C. Deming, acting mayor of New Orleans, and E. H. Durell, chairman bureau of finance of New Orleans, is hereby appointed to determine the amount due as jail expenses from the United States on account of negroes already released from the police jail, to be employed by the Government.

Hereafter no negro slave will be confined in that jail unless such expenses are prepaid, the slave to be released when the money is exhausted.

It is also ordered that a list of the reputed owners of slaves now in the police jail be published, and that all slaves whose jail fees are not paid within ten days after such publication be discharged. This is the course taken in all countries with debtors confined by creditors, and slaves have not such commercial value in New Orleans as to justify their being held and fed by the city, relying upon any supposed lien upon the slave.

By command of Major-General Butler:

GEO. C. STRONG,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 101. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF, *New Orleans, November* 25, 1862.

The provisions of General Orders, No. 91, current series, from these headquarters, are hereby extended to embrace all the State of Louisiana east of the Mississippi River, except the parishes of Orleans, Plaquemines, and Saint Bernard.

By command of Major-General Butler:

GEO. C. STRONG,
Assistant Adjutant-General and Chief of Staff.

[NOVEMBER 29, 1862.—For Butler to Secretary of State, transmitting correspondence with Admiral Reynaud in reference to French subjects imprisoned, and Wolcott to Butler, December 12, 1862, on same subject, see Series II.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, November 29, 1862.

Major-General HALLECK,
Commanding in Chief:

GENERAL: The enemy has concentrated a large force, not less probably than 10,000 men—some excellent authorities stating the numbers as high as 15,000—at Port Hudson. The position is naturally a strong one, stronger even, it is believed, than Vicksburg. The design of the enemy is to fight the great battle for the possession of the Mississippi at that point. For the want of a sufficient land force—the Navy says they must have 10,000 at least—I have been compelled to postpone a projected attack upon the position. It might have been taken by five

regiments four weeks since had I had troops sufficient to hold it. As the case stands now it will be easy with a force as large as that of the enemy to compel him to give battle elsewhere; if in no other way, certainly by drowning him out by destroying the levee above him.

Brigadier-General Sherman is now engaged in exploring the country above here on the left bank of the river, with a view to movements which may take place hereafter. He has reached a point within 6 miles of Baton Rouge, meeting no force of the enemy.

It is believed that before the middle of January we shall be compelled to withdraw General Weitzel's force to the hither side of the Bayou La Fourche, as by that time the Lower Teche country and the country from La Fourche to Brashear City will be flooded from the Red River neighborhood, the levees being much out of repair and no means are in our power to ward off the impending danger; the levees on the right bank far above being in the hands of the enemy and totally neglected by them, and the conformation of the country such that the overflow will extend hundreds of miles.

This will be a serious blow to the people of that country, already great sufferers from the effects of the war, and most of whom are ready and most heartily anxious to return to their allegiance.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

BENJ. F. BUTLER,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
December 4, 1862.

Hon. E. M. STANTON,
Secretary of War:

SIR: You will remember that the banks of this city sent away about four millions of their specie upon the advent of our troops in the city. They have made application to the Confederate authorities to bring it back, but have been refused.

The banks now desire that I would permit their specie in the Confederacy to be put upon a war vessel of some foreign power and sent either to France or England, to be kept there safely till after the termination of the war, the money to be under the care of two agents, one appointed by the banks and the other by the Confederate Government; all this to be done of course only if the Richmond people consent. To effect this arrangement I informed the agent of the banks I could not consent to apply to the Department, because of the great need that the Confederates have for gold in Europe. The agent of the banks might be corrupted by the Confederate agent, and the money, when there, applied to Confederate uses.

But if the representative of the foreign government near Washington upon whose vessel the coin might be placed would pledge his government that the money should be kept intact, unpledged, and undrawn upon during the war, to be returned to the banks in *ipsissimo* specie after peace, I thought the Department might entertain the proposition.

I have in pursuance of this idea been requested to put this matter before the War Department. This I have done, awaiting instructions.

I am, most truly, your obedient servant,

BENJ. F. BUTLER,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NEW MEXICO,
Santa Fé, N. Mex., December 5, 1862.

Brig. Gen. LORENZO THOMAS,
Adjutant-General U. S. Army, Washington, D. C.:

GENERAL: Inclosed herewith please find—

I. Copy of a letter to General Wright, asking that he order the remainder of Bowie's regiment California Volunteers to the Rio Grande.

II. Copy of a letter to Colonel Bowie, California Volunteers, on the same subject.

III. Copy of a letter from Brigadier-General West in relation to rumors of an advance of a rebel force from Texas.

IV. Copy of a letter from a gentleman named Caniffe to a gentleman named Tully on the same subject.

V. Copy of a letter from Capt. Edward B. Willis to Brigadier-General West on this same business.

I again urge the necessity of placing the Colorado Volunteers under the orders of the commander of this department.

Respectfully, &c.,

JAMES H. CARLETON,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

[Indorsement.]

General Carleton will in case of actual danger make requisitions on the commanding general of the Department of Missouri for re-enforcements from Colorado Territory, giving immediate notice to the Adjutant-General of the Army that such requisitions have been made.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

[Inclosure No. 1.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NEW MEXICO,
Santa Fé, N. Mex., November 18, 1862.

General GEORGE WRIGHT,
Comdg. the Department of the Pacific, San Francisco, Cal.:

GENERAL: I have the honor herewith to inclose a duplicate original of a letter sent by express, via Mesilla and Tucson, to Colonel Bowie, requesting him to march without delay with three companies of the present garrison of Fort Yuma to the Rio Grande.

I consider it important that you give me all of Bowie's regiment on the Rio Grande; that other troops occupy Tucson and Fort Bowie in the Apache Pass, and that Fort Yuma be garrisoned by at least six companies.

If you can send three companies of the Second Cavalry under such a man as Colonel Evans to Tucson it would give me all of the First here, and I cannot get along with less of this description of troops. It seems to be a settled purpose of the rebels to occupy this country and Arizona.

If you will help me with another regiment of infantry, posted as herein indicated, and three companies of cavalry, I believe he cannot succeed. I shall try to get some troops from Colorado Territory to make this part of New Mexico as warm as possible for him in case he comes here.

What you do, general, should be done at once. You are aware that there are many stores accumulated at Fort Yuma and at Tucson, so that these movements will not be attended with much additional expense.

The means of transportation now at Tucson and which I can send there will be sufficient for all movements this side of Fort Yuma.

I will send a duplicate of this letter by express over the southern route.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAMES H. CARLETON,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

NOTE.—Please notify me by telegraph via Denver City of what you decide on doing.

J. H. C.

[Inclosure No. 2.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NEW MEXICO,
Santa Fé, N. Mex., November 18, 1862.

Col. GEORGE W. BOWIE,
Commanding at Fort Yuma, Cal.:

COLONEL: I have recently received such circumstantial rumors that 6,000 Confederate troops are about to make another demonstration against this Territory as to justify me in calling upon you to come forward without delay to the Rio Grande with at least three of the five companies now forming the garrison at Fort Yuma; that you request by express the commander of the Department of the Pacific to send Forman's regiment to Fort Yuma, so that on its arrival these two last companies of your regiment left by you under Lieutenant-Colonel Dobbins can come on without delay to join you, and I beg of you to request of General Wright that he will order four of Forman's companies forward to Tucson; that three of these may hold that point and one occupy Fort Bowie. This will relieve the whole of the Fifth Infantry, California Volunteers, by the 4th, and give you your whole regiment on the Rio Grande. There are provisions and hospital stores at Tucson, and provisions, hospital stores, and ammunition here, so that you need be embarrassed with only subsistence to last you to Tucson, where you will be able to get a supply to last you to the Rio Grande. Bring of ammunition at least 100 rounds per man. I shall count on your leaving Fort Yuma for Tucson immediately on receipt of this. You can use the transportation now plying between Tucson and Fort Yuma. If this transportation does not happen to be at Fort Yuma when this letter comes to hand use your post teams, and send them back when the others are met.

I am, colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAMES H. CARLETON,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

[Inclosure No. 3.]

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF ARIZONA,
Mesilla, November 30, 1862.

Capt. BENJ. C. CUTLER,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Santa Fé:

CAPTAIN: Copies of correspondence herewith inclosed will apprise the general commanding that I have sent Brad. Daily and Captain Parvin to watch the enemy about Horsehead Crossing. You will see by another inclosure that there is another story about Skillman, and this is, I think, the true one. Rumors are rife and the people much

alarmed. It is no easy matter to determine the facts and I may be misled in my conclusion, but I adhere to my opinion that a small force will be thrown below me on the Rio Grande to open communication for supplies with Chihuahua and to induce me to stay and watch them while the main body moves up the Pecos. In case I hear of the latter design being carried out I shall act under the general's instructions of the 18th instant, unless he should in the mean time direct otherwise; that is, I shall commence at San Elizario, leave nothing that can be of service to the enemy, and fall back on Fort Craig.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. R. WEST,
Colonel First Infantry California Volunteers, Comdg.

[Inclosure No. 4.]

EL PASO, MEX., *November* 26, 1862.

P. R. TULLY, Esq.:

DEAR TULLY: Bad news; troublesome times again ahead. Skillman dropped from the clouds night before last, and his crowd were considerably excited all day yesterday. I can only find out that Baylor is promoted to major-general and Scurry general. There are two other generals, but I don't remember the names. Madison is colonel, Merritt quartermaster, &c. The authorities made no effort, as I know of, to stop Skillman. He was met this morning tight as the devil, about 9 miles, going below, and of course sleeps to-night in Guadalupe. The main Texas force is at or about the Moros,* though he expects to meet an advance at Horsehead. I don't know what to do, whether to go to Chihuahua or get out by Tucson to California.

Yours, truly,

H. J. CANIFFE.

N. B.—Is there anything to meet the Texans up your way? There is none down here.

[Inclosure No. 5.]

HART'S MILL, TEX., *November* 26, 1862.

Lieut. W. L. RYNERSON,
First Infantry California Volunteers, A. A. G., Mesilla:

LIEUTENANT: The night before last some men from San Antonio arrived at El Paso, named Skillman, John Stevenson, and the other unknown. I was informed of it yesterday. They were kept carefully concealed. Mr. Mills went immediately to call upon Stevenson to find out what he could with regard to the matter, but could not gain admittance, although he frequently visits there, but saw enough to know that the principal secessionists of that place were in conclave there, and thinks these men were at that time in the house. Skillman is a noted desperado, and the man of all others that would be chosen as a spy. He knows every inch of this country well; he is also a fugitive from justice in Mexico for murder. Brad. Daily knows him well, and was formerly a very intimate friend of his. Mr. Uranga sent last night to try to arrest him, but the birds had all flown. Dr. Samaniego tells me this morning that Skillman has a company of Texans at Presidio del Norte; that

* Fort Clark.

he has gone there to return with them in six days, when those across the river will join him to make a dash at this place. The doctor entertains no doubt of the truth of this; he says they do not expect to hold the place, but to plunder and retire immediately. It is in character with the man. He once with 10 men held the plaza of El Paso for two hours.

There is much excitement in El Paso with regard to these matters. The authorities are purchasing all the arms that they can. They are very much afraid of the Texans. Mr. Zubrian offers to deliver 1,000 fenagas of corn within fifteen or twenty days after being notified, at 3½ cents per pound (free of all Mexican dues), in the town of El Paso, and within twenty days thereafter 1,000 or 2,000 fenagas more, payable in coin. This is regarded by business men here a low offer. They say grain is rising fast, and the purchase of that amount will also tend to raise the price. Mr. Zubrian requests to be notified at once if his offer cannot be accepted. I inclose a letter from Dr. Diffendorfer.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

EDWARD B. WILLIS,
Captain, First Infantry, California Volunteers.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 105. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, December 9, 1862.

Under General Orders, No. 55, current series, from these headquarters, an assessment was made upon certain parties who had aided the rebellion "to be appropriated to the starving poor of New Orleans."

The calls upon the fund raised under that order have been frequent and urgent and it is now exhausted. But the poor of this city have the same or increased necessities for relief as then and their calls must be heard, and it is both fit and proper that the parties responsible for the present state of affairs should have the burden of their support.

Therefore the parties named in Schedules A and B of General Orders, No. 55, as hereunto annexed,* are assessed in like sums and for the same purpose, and will make payment to D. C. G. Field, financial clerk, at his office at these headquarters, on or before Monday, December 15, 1862.

By command of Major-General Butler:

GEO. C. STRONG,
Assistant Adjutant-General and Chief of Staff.

HDQRS. EMORY'S DIVISION, BANKS' EXPEDITION,
Steamer Baltic, off Ship Island, December 14, 1862.

Lieut. Col. RICHARD B. IRWIN,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Banks' Expedition:

SIR: The mail steamer that you supposed ran here has ceased to do so; it has not run for a week, and the ships that are coming in here are so crowded that I cannot get a horse on board of them. It is therefore impossible for me to get away from here unless you send one vessel from New Orleans. Besides the load of the Baltic and Atlantic, 2,000 men and a large amount of commissary stores, I believe the Ericsson draws too much water to go into New Orleans. I have therefore to request that the general commanding will cause the fol-

* See pp. 540-542.

lowing-named ships to be unloaded and sent back with all possible dispatch: S. R. Spaulding, Matanzas, United States, Key West; and should my conjecture about the Ericsson prove correct, of which I have no doubt, I beg that the Arago or New Brunswick may also be sent.

I shall get the men ashore from the Baltic and Atlantic by 12 m. to-day. The commissary stores I do not propose to touch. To attempt to land them with the means we have at hand would take a great deal of time, besides exposing the stores to the weather on the shore. I think the best way to dispose of them would be to send the lighters directly alongside the ship. If, however, this plan is not approved in regard to the stores I beg to be informed. We can take them ashore in small boats in about three working days.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. H. EMORY,
Brigadier-General.

P. S.—I shall see Colonel Abert in reference to these stores. He may have orders in regard to them. If so, I shall of course be governed by them

---

HDQRS. ONE HUNDRED AND FIFTY-SIXTH REGT. N. Y. VOLS.,
Key West, Fla., December 15, 1862.

Maj. Gen. N. P. BANKS.

GENERAL: The steamer M. Sanford, having on board the One hundred and fifty-sixth Regiment New York Volunteers, with its entire equipments, stores, and supplies, including sixty days' rations, sailed from the port of New York at 10 o'clock in the evening of December 3 instant, under sealed orders. After twenty-four hours' sailing the orders were duly opened in my presence by Captain Sanford, commanding the ship, pursuant to directions furnished him from the headquarters of the expedition. The voyage was continued down the coast of the United States until the morning of the 10th instant at about twenty minutes after 6 o'clock, when the vessel was stranded upon the Carysfort Reef, about 1½ miles from the light, and bearing about south by west therefrom, heading south-southwest. Captain Sanford immediately ordered the sail taken in, the engine reversed, and, with a view of backing her off, ordered the ship lightened by throwing the cargo overboard. I went immediately below where the men were principally quartered, found the ship fast filling, and got the men on deck, and quickly as possible stopped the men from casting overboard the freight, it being evident the ship had broken and could not be hauled off. Several steamers were in sight bearing southward and nearly abreast of us, but at so great a distance out that our signals failed to attract their notice. The gunboat Gemsbok, Captain Cavendy, however, at anchor with two other vessels in Turtle Harbor, saw our signal, and the Gemsbok got up sail and finally came around and anchored as near the reef as possible, and rendered us most valuable assistance in disembarking the regiment and so much of the property on board as could be removed. Other steamers arrived during the day and gave us all the aid in their power.

I sent one company on board the Curlew to Key West, and Colonel Benedict, who came on board toward evening from the City of Bath, kindly took on board the last-named steamer our sick and lame and carried them to Key West.

The steamer Blackstone, Captain Berry, bound North, came to and lay by us until we had transferred all the troops on board that vessel and the Gemsbok. At dark in the evening of the day we stranded I had sent off from the wreck all but about 200 of the men, when the two lighters we had employed from the shore hauled off and we remained on board until morning, when the work was renewed, and by 12 o'clock of the 11th instant we were on board of the vessel before named, with so much of the stores as we were able to remove, and got under way for Key West, the Blackstone returning with the Gemsbok for that purpose. The wreck had by this time settled to the depth of her guards and lay upon the bottom.

The stranding of this vessel was so palpably the result of the most criminal negligence, if not design, that I immediately arrested the sailing-master, Capt. A. W. Richardson, who was in charge at the time, and sent him on board the Blackstone, and have handed him over to the authorities here for examination. Fortunately no man was lost, nor have I learned that the slightest accident occurred in consequence of the wreck to any member of the regiment. We arrived and landed at Key West on the morning of the 12th instant and are without the means of transportation. Colonel Morgan, commanding this post, and Lieutenant Gibbs, post quartermaster, have rendered us every assistance in securing quarters, rations, &c., for the regiment. I find many of our equipments are lost and some clothing. Much of this will be supplied here to-day, but Colonel Morgan doubts if he will spare guns enough. We have 127 men without guns or bayonets. Our tent poles and pins are all lost, having been thrown overboard when the steamer first struck. I trust we may be supplied at the place of our destination. We have the A tent.

I am, general, your obedient servant,

ERASTUS COOKE,

Colonel Comdg. One hundred and fifty-sixth New York Vols.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 29. } HEADQUARTERS BANKS' EXPEDITION, *New Orleans, December* 15, 1862.

All the troops of the expedition now here, except those affected with disease, which, in the medical director's opinion, requires their immediate disembarkation and isolation, will at once proceed up the river, under the command of Brigadier-General Grover, and land at Baton Rouge. Maj. D. C. Houston, chief engineer, and First Lieut. R. M. Hill, chief of ordnance, will accompany them, and will report to General Grover for temporary duty.

Every exertion will be used to get under way this evening.

Major-General Augur is specially charged with the execution of so much of this order as relates to starting the expedition. The landing will be covered and protected by the gunboats, and General Grover will communicate and co-operate with the commander of the naval forces in his operations.

By command of Major-General Banks:

RICH'D B. IRWIN,

Lieutenant-Colonel, Assistant Adjutant-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 106. HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF, *New Orleans, December* 15, 1862.

Soldiers of the Army of the Gulf:

Relieved from further duties in this department by direction of the President, under date of November 9, 1862, I take leave of you by this final order, it being impossible to visit your scattered outposts, covering hundreds of miles of the frontier of a larger territory than some of the kingdoms of Europe.

I greet you, my brave comrades, and say farewell!

This word, endeared as you are by a community of privations, hardships, dangers, victories, successes, military and civil, is the only sorrowful thought I have. You have deserved well of your country. Without a murmur you sustained an encampment on a sand bar so desolate that banishment to it, with every care and comfort possible, has been the most dreaded punishment inflicted upon your bitterest and most insulting enemies.

You had so little transportation that but a handful could advance to compel submission by the Queen City of the rebellion, whilst others waded breast-deep in the marshes which surround Saint Philip and forced the surrender of a fort deemed impregnable to land attack by the most skillful engineers of your country and her enemy.

At your occupation order, law, quiet, and peace sprang to this city, filled with the bravos of all nations, where for a score of years, during the profoundest peace, human life was scarcely safe at noonday.

By your discipline you illustrated the best traits of the American soldier and enchained the admiration of those that came to scoff.

Landing with a military chest containing but $75, from the hoards of a rebel government you have given to your country's Treasury nearly a half million of dollars, and so supplied yourselves with the needs of your service that your expedition has cost your Government less by four-fifths than any other.

You have fed the starving poor, the wives and children of your enemies, so converting enemies into friends that they have sent their Representatives to your Congress by a vote greater than your entire numbers from districts in which when you entered you were tauntingly told that there was "no one to raise your flag."

By your practical philanthropy you have now the confidence of the "oppressed race" and the slave. Hailing you as deliverers, they are ready to aid you as willing servants, faithful laborers, or, using the tactics taught them by your enemies, to fight with you in the field.

By steady attention to the laws of health you have staid the pestilence, and, humble instruments in the hands of God, you have demonstrated the necessity that His creatures should obey His laws, and reaping His blessing in this most unhealthy climate you have preserved your ranks fuller than those of any other battalions of the same length of service.

You have met double numbers of the enemy and defeated him in the open field; but I need not further enlarge upon this topic. You were sent to do that.

I commend you to your commander. You are worthy his love.

Farewell, my comrades! Again, farewell!

BENJ. F. BUTLER,
Major-General, Commanding.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington City, December 16, 1862.

Maj. Gen. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER:

GENERAL: The Secretary of War has received your letter of the 4th instant, submitting the proposition of the banks of New Orleans to send their specie, at present within the lines of the Southern Confederacy, on board of some war vessel, to England or France, to be kept there safely and returned at the termination of the war, and asking instructions as to the course to be pursued in the matter.

In reply I am instructed to inform you that the Department, after due consideration of the arrangement proposed by the banks of New Orleans, feels compelled to withhold its sanction therefrom.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

C. P. WOLCOTT,
Assistant Secretary of War.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 107. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, December 17, 1862.

I. In compliance with General Orders, No. 184, of the 9th ultimo, from the War Department, Adjutant-General's Office, the undersigned hereby assumes command of the Department of the Gulf, including the State of Texas.

II. The following-named officers are announced as constituting the staff of the major-general commanding, and will be obeyed and respected accordingly:

Lieut. Col. Richard B. Irwin, assistant adjutant-general.
Lieut. Col. William S. Abert, assistant inspector-general.
Maj. G. Norman Lieber, judge-advocate.
Col. John S. Clark, aide-de-camp.
Capt. Frederick d'Hauteville, aide-de-camp.
Capt. Robert T. Dunham, aide-de-camp.
First Lieut. Charles A. Hartwell, aide-de-camp.
Second Lieut. Samuel M. Whitside, aide-de-camp.
Capt. W. Sturgis Hooper, acting aide-de-camp.
First Lieut. Charles S. Sargent, acting aide-de-camp.
Col. Samuel B. Holabird, chief quartermaster.
Capt. J. W. McClure, assistant quartermaster.
Col. Edward G. Beckwith, chief commissary.
Surg. Richard H. Alexander, medical director.
Maj. David C. Houston, chief engineer.
Capt. Henry L. Abbot, chief of topographical engineers.
First Lieut. Richard M. Hill, chief of ordnance.
Capt. Richard Arnold, chief of artillery.
Capt. William W. Rowley, chief signal officer.

N. P. BANKS,
Major-General

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 111. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, December 17, 1862.

All sales of property on account of the United States will be and are hereby suspended until further orders.

By command of Major-General Banks:

RICH'D B. IRWIN,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Assistant Adjutant-General.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE,
Washington, December 18, 1862.

Hon. E. M. STANTON,
Secretary of War:

SIR: It appearing from a report of Major-General Butler, which does not seem sufficiently controverted by the commander of the Spanish naval forces in the Gulf of Mexico, that the commander of Her Catholic Majesty's ship of war Blasco de Garay has claimed and assumed a right in the port of New Orleans to receive on board and carry from that city, which is in the military occupation of the United States, several persons, not only Spaniards but citizens of the United States, in the character of exiles seeking asylum, and to be exempt from any obligation to make explanation of the names and number of such persons to the United States commander at that place, the President desires that the commander of the United States forces at New Orleans be instructed to issue and publish an order that hereafter no persons not in the civil, military, or naval service of a foreign government shall, without the written leave of the commander of the military forces at New Orleans, depart from that city on board of any foreign ship of war, and that no foreign vessel of war shall receive on board and carry from such city any such persons, who shall not have written leave to depart, on board of such vessel.

I have the honor to be, sir, your obedient servant,
WILLIAM H. SEWARD.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington City, December 18, 1862.

Hon. W. H. SEWARD,
Secretary of State:

SIR: The Secretary of War has received your communication of this date, signifying the desire of the President that, for the reasons therein set forth—

> The commander of the United States forces at New Orleans be instructed to issue and publish an order that hereafter no persons not in the civil, military, or naval service of a foreign government shall, without the written leave of the commander of the military forces at New Orleans, depart from that city on board of any foreign ship of war, and that no foreign vessel of war shall receive on board and carry from such city any such persons, who shall not have written leave to depart, on board of such vessel.

Under the direction of the Secretary I have now the honor to inform you that the general commanding the Department of the Gulf has been required by instructions this day prepared, and which, with a copy of your communication, will be sent by the first mail to New Orleans, to issue and publish an order which shall give full effect to the desire of the President as the same is expressed by your letter.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,
C. P. WOLCOTT,
Assistant Secretary of War.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington City, December 18, 1862.

GENERAL COMDG. DEPT. OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, La.:

SIR: The Secretary of War directs me to inform you that he has this

day received from the Secretary of State a communication, dated on the current instant (of which a copy is herewith inclosed*), signifying the desire of the President that for the reasons therein set forth—

The commander of the United States forces at New Orleans be instructed to issue and publish an order that hereafter no person not in the civil, military, or naval service of a foreign government shall, without the written leave of the commander of the military forces at New Orleans, depart from that city on board of any foreign ship of war, and that no foreign vessel of war shall receive on board and carry from such city any such persons, who shall not have written leave to depart, on board of such vessel.

Under the like direction of the Secretary of War you are now hereby instructed to issue and publish an order which shall give effect to the desire of the President as the same is expressed in the letter of the Secretary of State.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

C. P. WOLCOTT,
Assistant Secretary of War.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, December 18, 1862.

Major-General HALLECK, *General-in-Chief:*

GENERAL: Sailing from New York Thursday, the 4th of December, I reached this port on Sunday evening, the 14th December, after a passage of ten days.

The weather was delightful, every day and night alike beautiful. Not a soul here anticipated our arrival, and scarcely a man on board ship suspected our destination until we were steaming up the Mississippi.

———† thousand troops have arrived here, and I find at this point about 10,000 men, with eight batteries of artillery, making an effective total of ———† thousand men.

With exception of General Emory's command, the health and spirits of my own troops are excellent. Some cases of small-pox and measles appeared among the troops from Fortress Monroe. But few deaths have occurred and no serious inconvenience has arisen, except so far as it reduces the effective force of that command. They brought these diseases with them to Fortress Monroe from Newport News.

All of the transports were able to sail directly, except the Baltic, the Atlantic, and the Ericsson, of General Emory's fleet. Troops and stores of these vessels will be transshipped at Ship Island for this port.

The first rebel position on the Lower Mississippi is Baton Rouge, where there are reported to be from 500 to 1,000 troops. Eighteen miles above Baton Rouge, at Port Hudson, is the second position, strongly fortified, and held by a force of 10,000 or 15,000.

Arriving at New Orleans on Sunday evening, I delivered to General Butler, on the same evening, your orders relieving him from the command of this department. He received it courteously, and has given me all the assistance I could wish in entering upon my duties. Without transshipping troops or stores, 10,000 men, with a battery of artillery, sailed on Tuesday morning for Baton Rouge, under command of General Grover. I expect to learn to-morrow that we are in possession of

* See p. 612.

† Blank in the original.

the town. As soon as the troops here can be consolidated with those of the fleet I shall move against Port Hudson, which commands the entrance to the Red River. Whatever may happen we shall not be idle. Nothing is known with certainty of the movements of our troops on the Upper Mississippi, but it is reported from rebel sources that Commodore Porter has assaulted the rebel works at Vicksburg. I hope before the mail closes to have news from Vicksburg via Baton Rouge. Admiral Farragut, to whom I delivered a letter from the President, is here and earnest for work. He has given me every assurance of hearty co-operation and support. His earnestness, enthusiasm, and frankness delighted me, and I anticipate a most satisfactory result from our mutual labors.

Without entering into any discussion of the administration of this department I am satisfied that the President will be confirmed, upon a full report of the facts, in the measures he has adopted. All the indications of our campaign are auspicious, and I hope to make good the most sanguine anticipations in regard to my expedition.

I have not been able to obtain a report of the number of troops here, and the immediate departure of my own command for Baton Rouge has made it impossible to obtain a complete statement of the force now in the department. I hope by an early mail to forward a full report.

Measures have been taken to discharge the transports at the earliest possible moment, in accordance with your instructions. All the troops sent to Baton Rouge sailed direct without transshipment. Upon the return of the vessels they will be ordered at once to New York. In my interview with Admiral Farragut I confidentially communicated to him your instructions in full. It seemed to be necessary and proper, inasmuch as all our success must depend upon the united action of the two forces.

I am gratified to be able to report that the possible supplies of forage, transportation, &c., from the country occupied is far greater than I had supposed. A captain in the rebel service came in yesterday. He reports 23,000 men, consisting chiefly of conscripts from the neighboring States, at Port Hudson, and a division of the enemy, said among the rebels to be from California, to be marching toward Red River and the Mississippi. This man is known here, and is thought to be a reliable man. He has given valuable information of the topography of the country and the fortifications.

I am, with much respect, your most obedient servant,

N. P. BANKS,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, December 19, 1862.

Captain HUGGINS, U. S. N.,
Commanding Pampero, off Pilottown:

General Banks requests that you will communicate to the Charles Osgood and Shetucket, on their arrival, orders to go to Galveston and disembark there; also that you will order the Quincy, on her arrival, to stay below the bar and report to these headquarters what troops she has on board and await further orders.

RICH'D B. IRWIN,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Assistant Adjutant General

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
December 20, 1862.

Brig. Gen. THOMAS W. SHERMAN, *Carrollton:*

Order to send the Twenty-third Connecticut to Galveston, issued last night, is countermanded.

By command—

RICH'D B. IRWIN,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Assistant Adjutant-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 113. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, December 20, 1862.

Col. John S. Clark, aide-de-camp to the commanding general, is provisionally appointed provost-marshal-general of the Department of the Gulf. All applications for permission to trade or travel within the military lines of the department will be made to this officer. No permits will be given at present to travel or trade beyond the lines.

No fees will be charged, received, or paid for the issue of permits either for travel or trade, and no exclusive privileges or monopolies will be recognized or encouraged. It is the desire of the commanding general to re-establish the privileges of intercourse and commerce within the lines upon the most liberal basis consistent with the interests of the Government.

Such regulations as are necessary to maintain the rights of the Government and to relieve well-disposed and loyal people will be promulgated in general orders and printed upon such passes as shall be issued from the office of the provost-marshal-general or his deputies. All such regulations established for the protection of the Government will be enforced with relentless military rigor. Any person who seeks and accepts the favor of the Government and then violates the faith which he has pledged will be adjudged guilty of a flagitious crime and punished without appeal or mercy.

By command of Major-General Banks:

RICH'D B. IRWIN,
Lieutenant-Colonel. Assistant Adjutant-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 114. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, December 21, 1862.

Information has been received at these headquarters that publications injurious to the character of soldiers of the United States are circulated in the streets and that anonymous and threatening letters are sent to officers connected with the public service. Such practices are indecent, offensive, and criminal, and must be suppressed.

The troops of this department are instructed to observe a respectful deportment to all persons, and the same deference will be exacted from all persons in their favor. Any attempt on the part of any person whatever, by offensive personal conduct, to excite passion, or which tends to personal altercation or controversy and the disturbance of the public peace, will be punished with the sharpest severity known to military law.

The commanding general requests that any violation of this order be reported to these headquarters or to the provost-marshal-general.

By command of Major-General Banks:

RICH'D B. IRWIN,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, December 24, 1862.

Major-General HALLECK,
Commander-in-Chief, &c.:

GENERAL: I have the honor to inclose a copy of a proposition relating to the revival of trade in this region, which I intend to make known to merchants and planters. It will not be published at present. It is represented to me that it will be well received. If so, I think all the interests of the Government are or may be secured. It seemed to me that trade east of the river should be cut off altogether. The destitution of the country is very great, and I am assured that the rebel Government has been compelled to consent informally to the propositions made to me for liberty to exchange cotton for provisions, &c. For that reason I have declined all proposals from that quarter.

With great respect, I am, yours, &c.,

N. P. BANKS,
Major-General, Commanding.

[Inclosures.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, December 23, 1862.

Upon full consideration of public affairs in the Department of the Gulf, and in view of the many consistent interests of the Government and the people, I am induced to offer to the planters living west of the Mississippi River, without reference to past political opinions or relations, an opportunity to seek the markets of the world for the sale of their products, upon the following conditions, to wit: That cotton, sugar, and other products consigned to agents or sent direct to this port may be sold in New Orleans, or such other markets as may be designated, at the highest price; that one-half of the net proceeds of such sale shall be paid to the agents, and one-half be retained by the Government as a guarantee for the good behavior of the agent or owner, subject to be claimed by them at the close of the war upon proof of just claims to favorable consideration on the part of the Government. Provisions and clothing to a limited extent consistent with the interests and safety of the Government might be embraced in the returns of such sale, if desired.

The Government is interested in the opening of trade, in the restoration of the constitutional relations between the several States and the United States, and especially in the revival of the ancient prosperity of this the second commercial metropolis of the American continent. I desire it to be understood that this proposition is prompted by motives consistent with the dignity of all parties interested and not by any consideration of public necessity. Cotton is not king; it is a servant only. It is not a necessity, but a convenience. If its culture fails on this continent other climes will supply the public wants, and substitutes will be found if it ceases to exist. Cotton is not king. The alternative of the suggestion herein made is the subjection of the planters to the extortion of speculators in the sale of products and the purchase of supplies or the destruction of their property by irresponsible parties or public enemies. Neither of these results is consistent with the interest or dignity of the Government or the people.

N. P. BANKS,
Major-General, Commanding.

COLLECTOR'S OFFICE, DISTRICT OF MISSISSIPPI,
Tangipahoa, December 13, 1862.

By virtue of the authority granted to me by the Hon. James A. Seddon, Secretary of War of the Confederate States, for the purpose of introducing salt to supply the wants of the people of Louisiana within this collection district, permission is hereby granted to Leon Prevost, a subject, to export from this district 100 bales of cotton, under the following terms and conditions, viz: That the export duties provided by law shall be paid; that the cotton shall be exported to England, France, or Spain, and consular certificates under consular seal furnished to this office that said cotton had or would be exported; that said cotton nor any portion should be sold, exported, or used in any part of or by any citizen of the United States, and that for the privilege of so exporting the said Leon Prevost hereby binds himself and agrees for each and every bale of cotton so exported from this district to bring to an accessible point within this district 20 bags of salt of at least 200 pounds' weight, to be disposed of at such points, in such quantities, at public auction or otherwise, as the collector of this district may direct, said salt to be delivered within sixty days from the date of export of said cotton; and to secure the faithful performance of this agreement the said Leon Prevost has deposited in this office the sum of $5,000, or $50 a bale, which if the agreement is faithfully performed shall be returned to him, and if not shall be forfeited.

This agreement signed in duplicate this day.

E. F. H. HATCH,
Collector.
L. PREVOST.

EXECUTIVE OFFICE, *Jackson, Miss.*

I, George Leary, a subject of the Queen of England, hereby agree and bind myself to deliver at Ponchatoula, in the State of Louisiana, to agents to be appointed by the Governor of the State of Mississippi, 20,000 sacks of Liverpool salt, of good qualities, averaging 200 pounds to the sack, in consideration that the said agents shall deliver to me or my agents at Ponchatoula cotton of middling quality in exchange, at the rate of 400 pounds of cotton for 20 sacks of salt, the salt in all cases to be first delivered before the delivery of the corresponding amount of cotton; and I bind myself that the cotton so delivered shall be shipped on foreign account to England, France, or Spain, and shall not be sold to the Government of the United States or the citizens thereof or to be consumed or manufactured therein; and before the shipment of the cotton aforesaid I will procure of the proper consul at New Orleans, under the consular seal, that the cotton so received at Ponchatoula is to be shipped on foreign account to England, France, or Spain, and exhibit the said declaration to the collector of the Confederate States at Ponchatoula, the Governor agreeing on his part to procure the proper license to ship said cotton from the proper authorities of the Confederate States.

Signed in Jackson this 6th day of December, A. D. 1862.

GEORGE LEARY,
Per H. LEARY,
Agent and Attorney-in-fact.
JOHN J. PETTUS,
Governor of Mississippi.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
December 24, 1862.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK, *General-in-Chief:*

GENERAL: No important change has occurred since my last dispatch. Some changes have been made in the disposition of the troops. The black regiments have been ordered to garrison the forts in connection with white companies, as also at Ship Island. It was deemed advisable to strengthen somewhat the garrisons, thus enabling me to concentrate more completely the available forces for ulterior movements. The blacks are also in better position for themselves and the Government. General Emory arrived on the 22d. His command is at Carrollton, but will move up the river immediately. General Grover's reports are forwarded with this mail. Nothing important has occurred there during the week. The troops are organizing and drilling with success and are in the best spirits. There has been considerable difficulty in obtaining exact information of the condition and localities of the forces here and in consolidating the new and the old regiments. This has been accomplished in a satisfactory manner. The schedule of division and brigade organizations will be forwarded.

The labor of receiving and receipting for the stores and supplies and of private property held by the Government has been very great. The condition of affairs here made it necessary that a minute examination and record should be made of all property receipted for, in order that my officers should be able to start with full understanding of their responsibilities and duties. Many things of great importance not immediately connected with military operations have occupied my attention since my arrival. General Butler has afforded me all the assistance I could ask.

Applications have been made for permission to transport 500 laborers to Vera Cruz. I have not thought it consistent with the interests of the Government, and have declined to give permission. Application has been made also to purchase and transport mules to Mexico for the use of the French Government. Admiral Reynaud, commodore of the French fleet, among others, has asked the consent of the Government for this purpose. I decline all these propositions on the ground that they are needed here. If other views are entertained at Washington I hope to receive instructions.

We have no news from Vicksburg yet. Port Hudson remains as at my last dispatch. We hope to move up the river at the close of this week. There are about 5,000 men at Mobile. Reports are in circulation as to the iron vessels said to be in preparation at Selma. It is ascertained with considerable certainty that the railroad between Jackson and Selma is not completed. It has been reported otherwise. There is great destitution among the people and troops. A deserter from Mobile as late as Friday last says, "If no relief is furnished them soon the people will call for the assistance of our Government." From the same source we get information of the concentration of all their strength at Vicksburg and Port Hudson.

Great apprehension has been felt here among the planters and others on account of threatened movements by the slaves at Christmas and New Year. The French admiral and the French consul have called my attention to this subject. It seemed proper on general grounds that the President's proclamation of September 22 should be promulgated here, and the exigencies of the hour made it more necessary. I have therefore given it official publication, with explanations and instruc-

tions to the troops as the occasion seemed to call for. A copy is inclosed.

An attack was made two days since upon a trading vessel by guerillas a few miles below Baton Rouge. One man was killed; 1 severely and 3 slightly wounded. Nothing was known of the movements of this vessel until the affair was over, and she had no authority to enter upon this trade on the river. I believe it to be an affair of speculators.

Reports published here as to attacks on Port Hudson are without any foundation.

We suffer very greatly from the want of cavalry. I have directed some companies to be extemporized from the infantry, and hope that the Rhode Island Cavalry (two squadrons) which arrived at New York before I left may soon be here. The Forty-second Massachusetts Volunteers has been sent to Galveston Island.

The naval authorities render the heartiest co-operation, and I am greatly gratified by the course of Admiral Farragut and his associates.

We have much to do, but shall lose no time.

I have the honor to be, with much respect, your most obedient servant,

N. P. BANKS,
Major-General, Commanding.

[Inclosure.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, December 24, 1862.

To the People of Louisiana:

In order to correct public misapprehension and misrepresentation, for the instruction of the troops of this department and the information of all parties in interest, official publication is herewith made of the proclamation by the President of the United States relating to the subject of emancipation. In the examination of the document it will be observed:

I. That it is the declaration of a purpose only—the full execution of which is contingent upon an official designation by the President to be made on the 1st day of January next of the States and parts of States, if any, which are to be affected by its provisions.

II. That the fact that any State is represented in good faith in the Congress of the United States is conclusive evidence, in the absence of strong countervailing testimony, that such State and the people thereof are not in rebellion against the United States.

III. That the State of Louisiana has not yet been designated by the President as in rebellion nor any part thereof, and that it has complied with all the conditions of the proclamation respecting representation.

IV. That pecuniary aid to States not in rebellion which may hereafter provide for immediate or gradual emancipation, the colonization of persons of African descent elsewhere, and the compensation of all citizens who have remained loyal for all losses by acts of the United States, including slaves, are among the chief recommendations of this important paper.

It is manifest that the changes suggested therein and which may hereafter be established do not take effect within this State on the 1st of January proximo nor at any precise period which can now be designated, and I call upon all persons, of whatever estate, condition, or degree—soldiers, citizens, or slaves—to observe this material and important fact, and to govern themselves accordingly. All unusual public

demonstration, of whatever character, will be for the present suspended. Provost-marshals, officers, and soldiers are enjoined to prevent any disturbance of the public peace. The slaves are advised to remain upon their plantations until their privileges shall have been definitely established. They may rest assured that whatever benefit the Government intends will be secured to them, but no man can be allowed in the present condition of affairs to take the law into his own hands. If they seek the protection of the Government they should wait its pleasure. Officers invested with command will be vigilant in the discharge of their duties. Leave of absence from camp will not be permitted except in cases of great emergency. Soldiers enrolled in the regiments of Native Guards will not be allowed for the present to visit the localities of their enlistment nor will visitors be received unnecessarily in their camps. These regulations, enforced with all troops of the United States in the localities where they are enlisted, are now imperatively necessary. These troops will be confined to the duty specified in general orders, and will not be charged with special authority in making searches, seizures, or arrests. It is my purpose to execute faithfully all the orders of the Government, and I assume the responsibility of these instructions as consistent therewith and require prompt and faithful execution thereof.

Public attention is called to the act of Congress cited in the proclamation which forbids the return of fugitives by officers of the Army. No encouragement will be given to laborers to desert their employers, but no authority exists to compel them to return. It is suggested to planters that some plan be adopted by which an equitable proportion of the proceeds of the crops of the coming year, to be hereafter determined upon the judgment of honorable men justly representing the different interests involved, be set apart and reserved for the support and compensation of labor.

The war is not waged by the Government for the overthrow of slavery. The President has declared, on the contrary, that it is to restore the "constitutional relations between the United States and each of the States" in which that relation is or may be suspended. The resolutions passed by Congress before the war, with almost unanimous consent, recognized the rights of States in this regard. Vermont has recently repealed the statutes supposed to be inconsistent therewith; Massachusetts had done so before. Slavery existed by consent and constitutional guaranty; violence and war will inevitably bring it to an end. It is impossible that any military man, in the event of continued war, should counsel the preservation of slave property in the rebel States. If it is to be preserved war must cease and the former constitutional relations be again established. The first gun at Sumter proclaimed emancipation. The continuance of the contest there commenced will consummate that end, and the history of the age will leave no other permanent trace of the rebellion. Its leaders will have accomplished what other men could not have done. The boldest Abolitionist is a cipher when compared with the leaders of the rebellion. What mystery pervades the works of Providence! We submit to its decrees, but stand confounded at the awful manifestation of its wisdom and power. The great problem of the age, apparently environed with labyrinthic complications, is likely to be suddenly lifted out of human hands. We may control the incidents of the contest, but we cannot circumvent or defeat the end. It will be left us only to assuage the horrors of internecine conflict and to procrastinate the processes of transition. Local and national interests are therefore alike dependent upon the suppression

of the rebellion. No pecuniary sacrifice can be too great an equivalent for peace. But it should be permanent peace and embrace all subjects of discontent. It is written on the blue arch above us; the distant voices of the future, the waves that beat our coast, the skeletons that sit at our tables and fill the vacant places of desolate and mourning firesides, all cry out that this war must not be repeated hereafter.

Contest in public as in social life strengthens and consolidates brotherly affection. England, France, Austria, Italy—every land fertile enough to make a history has had its desolating civil wars. It is a baseless nationality that has not tested its strength against domestic enemies. The success of local interests narrows the destiny of a people, and is followed by secession, poverty, and degradation. A divided country and perpetual war make possession a delusion and life a calamity. The triumph of national interests widens the scope of human history, and is attended with peace, prosperity, and power. It is out of such contests that great nations are born.

What hallowed memories float around us! New Orleans is a shrine as sacred as Bunker Hill! On the Aroostook and Oregon the names of Washington, Jackson, and Taylor are breathed with as deep a reverence as on the James or the Mississippi. Let us fulfill the conditions of this last great trial, and become a nation, a grand nation, with sense enough to govern ourselves and strength enough to stand against the world united.

N. P. BANKS,
Major-General, Commanding.

[ANNEX.]

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 139. WAR DEPT., ADJT. GEN.'S OFFICE, *Washington, September* 24, 1862.

The following proclamation by the President is published for the information and government of the Army and all concerned:

BY THE PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA.

A PROCLAMATION.

"I, Abraham Lincoln, President of the United States of America, and Commander-in-Chief of the Army and Navy thereof, do hereby proclaim and declare that hereafter, as heretofore, the war will be prosecuted for the object of practically restoring the constitutional relation between the United States and each of the States and the people thereof in which States that relation is or may be suspended or disturbed. That it is my purpose, upon the next meeting of Congress, to again recommend the adoption of a practical measure tendering pecuniary aid to the free acceptance or rejection of all slave States, so called, the people whereof may not then be in rebellion against the United States, and which States may then have voluntarily adopted, or thereafter may voluntarily adopt, immediate or gradual abolishment of slavery within their respective limits; and that the effort to colonize persons of African descent, with their consent, upon this continent or elsewhere, with the previously obtained consent of the governments existing there, will be continued.

"That on the first day of January in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and sixty-three, all persons held as slaves within any State or designated part of a State the people whereof shall then

be in rebellion against the United States shall be then, thenceforward, and forever free; and the executive government of the United States, including the military and naval authority thereof, will recognize and maintain the freedom of such persons, and will do no act or acts to repress such persons, or any of them, in any efforts they may make for their actual freedom.

"That the Executive will, on the first day of January aforesaid, by proclamation, designate the States and parts of States, if any, in which the people thereof respectively shall then be in rebellion against the United States; and the fact that any State, or the people thereof, shall on that day be in good faith represented in the Congress of the United States by members chosen thereto at elections wherein a majority of the qualified voters of such State shall have participated shall, in the absence of strong countervailing testimony, be deemed conclusive evidence that such State and the people thereof are not then in rebellion against the United States.

"That attention is hereby called to an act of Congress entitled 'An act to make an additional article of war,' approved March 13, 1862, and which act is in the words and figure following:

Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled, That hereafter the following shall be promulgated as an additional article of war for the government of the Army of the United States and shall be obeyed and observed as such:

ART. —. All officers or persons in the military or naval service of the United States are prohibited from employing any of the forces under their respective commands for the purpose of returning fugitives from service or labor who may have escaped from any persons to whom such service or labor is claimed to be due; and any officer who shall be found guilty by a court-martial of violating this article shall be dismissed from the service.

SEC. 2. *And be it further enacted*, That this act shall take effect from and after its passage.

"Also to the ninth and tenth sections of an act entitled 'An act to suppress insurrection, to punish treason and rebellion, to seize and confiscate property of rebels, and for other purposes,' approved July 17, 1862, and which sections are in the words and figures following:

SEC. 9. *And be it further enacted*, That all slaves of persons who shall hereafter be engaged in rebellion against the Government of the United States, or who shall in any way give aid or comfort thereto, escaping from such persons and taking refuge within the line of the Army; and all slaves captured from such persons or deserted by them, and coming under the control of the Government of the United States; and all slaves of such persons found on [or] being within any place occupied by rebel forces and afterwards occupied by the forces of the United States shall be deemed captives of war, and shall be forever free of their servitude and not again held as slaves.

SEC. 10. *And be it further enacted*, That no slave escaping into any State, Territory, or the District of Columbia from any other State shall be delivered up or in any way impeded or hindered of his liberty, except for crime or some offense against the laws, unless the person claiming said fugitive shall first make oath that the person to whom the labor or service of such fugitive is alleged to be due is his lawful owner, and has not borne arms against the United States in the present rebellion nor in any way given aid and comfort thereto; and no person engaged in the military or naval service of the United States shall under any pretense whatever assume to decide on the validity of the claim of any person to the service or labor of any other person or surrender up any such person to the claimant, on pain of being dismissed from the service.

"And I do hereby enjoin upon and order all persons engaged in the military and naval service of the United States to observe, obey, and enforce within their respective spheres of service the act and sections above recited.

"And the Executive will in due time recommend that all citizens of the United States who shall have remained loyal thereto throughout

the rebellion shall (upon the restoration of the constitutional relation between the United States and their respective States and people, if that relation shall have been suspended or disturbed) be compensated for all losses by acts of the United States, including the loss of slaves.

"In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and caused the seal of the United States to be affixed.

"Done at the city of Washington the twenty-second day of September, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and [SEAL.] sixty-two, and of the Independence of the United States the eighty-seventh.

"ABRAHAM LINCOLN.

"By the President:
"WILLIAM H. SEWARD,
"Secretary of State."

By order of the Secretary of War:

L. THOMAS,
Adjutant-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 117. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF, *New Orleans, December* 24, 1862.

I. Owing to the necessities of the service, and to preserve the reputation of the army, all horses, mules, wagons, carriages, and other means of transportation in the possession of officers, soldiers, or employés of the Government in this city and throughout the department will be delivered to the chief quartermaster or such officers of his department as he may designate. Horses, wagons, &c., which have been purchased in the State of Louisiana by such parties must be reported and registered at the office of the chief quartermaster. A certified copy of the bill of sale, giving the date, place of purchase, from whom bought, and amount paid, with a description of the property, will be deposited at the same time. Officers entitled to horses, and having them in possession, as above stated, may have them appraised and paid for by getting proper authority so to do.

All commanding officers, provost-marshals, quartermasters, and other military agents of the Government are directed to enforce this order. Every violation or evasion of it will be reported to the chief quartermaster.

II. The chief quartermaster will cause all seized or confiscated houses not assigned by his authority to be vacated without delay. Regimental officers will be provided with quarters near their regiments.

III. All general and staff officers regularly assigned to duty in this city will be paid commutation of quarters and fuel, provided fuel is not issued in kind, and that no such officer occupy a seized or confiscated house or other building rented for the Government.

All houses irregularly seized, occupied, or confiscated will be disposed of by the chief quartermaster, who will, as far as practicable, deliver them to responsible persons, to be held by them subject to the future disposition of the Government.

The provost-marshal will give any assistance necessary to carry out this order.

By command of Major-General Banks:

RICH'D B. IRWIN,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Assistant Adjutant-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 118. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF, *New Orleans, December* 24, 1862.

Applications for the suspension of the order closing certain churches in the city of New Orleans have been presented to the military governor of the State and by him referred to the major-general commanding. An omission in the church service, assumed to have been made by direction of the church government, is understood to have been the basis of this order. Where the head of the state is also the head of the church an omission like that referred to would be in contravention of political authority; but the Government does not here assume that power, and the case presented does not seem to require a continued intervention of military authority. The order is therefore provisionally rescinded, and the churches will be opened as heretofore on and after Christmas Day. This decision is based upon the negative character of the offense charged.

The commanding general desires it to be understood, however, that clergymen are subject to the restrictions imposed upon all other men. They well know the extent of their privileges. No appeal to the passions or prejudices of the people or to excite hostility to the Government, whether in the form of prayer, exhortation, or sermon, nor any offensive demonstration, whether open or covert, can be allowed. As public teachers, ministers should give some guaranty of their purpose to the public.

The commanding general is indisposed to interfere with the rights of others, or to submit to the interference of others with the rights of the Government, which relies upon its justice and power, and not upon the consent of its opponents for the success of its measures.

By command of Major-General Banks:

RICH'D B. IRWIN,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Assistant Adjutant-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 120. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF, *New Orleans, December* 26, 1862.

The following proclamation is published to the troops of this department for the information and government of all concerned:

PROCLAMATION.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, December 16, 1862.

In obedience to orders from the President I have assumed command of the Department of the Gulf, to which is added by his special order the State of Texas.

The duty with which I am charged requires me to assist in the restoration of the Government of the United States. It is my desire to secure to the people of every class all the privileges of possession and enjoyment which are consistent with public safety or which it is possible for a beneficent and just government to confer.

In the execution of the high trust with which I am charged I rely upon the cooperation and counsel of all loyal and well-disposed people and upon the manifest interest of those dependent upon the pursuits of peace, as well as upon the support of naval and land forces.

My instructions require me to treat as enemies those who are enemies, but I shall gladly regard as friends those who are friends. No restrictions will be placed upon the freedom of individuals which are not imperatively demanded by considerations of public safety, but while their claims will be liberally considered it is due also to them to state that all the rights of the Government will be unflinchingly maintained. Respectful consideration and prompt reparation will be accorded to all persons who are wronged in body or estate by those under my command.

The Government does not profit by the prolongation of civil contests or the private or public sufferings which attend it. Its fruits are not equally distributed. In the disloyal States desolation has empire on the sea and on the land. In the North the war is an abiding sorrow, but not yet a calamity. Its cities and towns are increasing in population, wealth, and power. The refugees from the South alone compensate in great part for the terrible decimations of battle.

The people of this department who are disposed to stake their fortunes and their lives upon resistance to the Government may wisely reflect upon the immutable conditions which surround them. The valley of the Mississippi is the chosen seat of population, product, and power on this continent. In a few years 25,000,000 people, unsurpassed in material resources and capacity for war, will swarm upon its fertile rivers. Those who assume to set conditions on their exodus to the Gulf count upon a power not given to man. The country washed by the waters of the Ohio, the Missouri, and the Mississippi can never be permanently severed. If one generation basely barters away its rights immortal honors will rest upon another that reclaims them.

Let it never be said, either, that the East and the West may be separated. Thirty days' distance from the markets of Europe may satisfy the wants of Louisiana and Arkansas, but it will not answer the demands of Illinois and Ohio. The valley of the Mississippi will have its deltas upon the Atlantic. The physical force of the West will debouch upon its shores with a power as resistless as the torrents of its giant rivers. This country cannot be permanently divided. Ceaseless wars may drain its blood and treasure; domestic tyrants or foreign foes may grasp the scepter of its power, but its destiny will remain unchanged. It will still be united. God has ordained it. What avails then the destruction of the best government ever devised by man—the self-adjusting, self-correcting Constitution of the United States.

People of the Southwest! Why not accept the conditions imposed by the imperious necessities of geographical configurations and commercial supremacy and re-establish your ancient prosperity and renown? Why not become the founders of States which, as the *entrepôt* and depot of your own central and upper valleys, may stand in the affluence of their resources without superior and in the privileges of the people without a peer among the nations of the earth?

N. P. BANKS.
Major-General, Commanding.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 121. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF, *New Orleans, December* 28, 1862.

The major-general commanding has received information of a proposed repudiation of checks issued by the New Orleans City Railroad Company, which have been used for many months without restriction by all classes of people as currency. In the ordinary transactions of business these checks have been received by officers and soldiers of the army and by the laboring and poorer classes of the community. They represent nearly the entire possession of the latter class. It is impossible that they can have been thus generally circulated without the knowledge of the parties authorizing their issue, and every consideration of justice and public interest requires their redemption. If counterfeits have been imposed upon the community the responsibility of the suppression and detection of the offenders must rest upon the original parties in interest and not upon the community.

No analogy can be properly drawn from the practice of banking institutions in similar cases. Their privileges and responsibilities are established and limited by law. These checks are without law, and those who issue them must accept the risks with the advantages attending their acts. The commanding general, in consideration of all the facts, advises their immediate redemption. The most ample protection will be furnished the parties hereafter, either to prevent their air

culation as currency, if desired, or by inflicting such summary punishment on counterfeiters as will make the issue of spurious checks impossible.

By command of Major-General Banks:

RICH'D B. IRWIN,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Assistant Adjutant-General.

DECEMBER 29, 1862—6 p. m.

Maj. Gen. N. P. BANKS,
Comdg. Department of the Gulf, New Orleans, La.:

GENERAL: I have just received written information from one of my spies that the force at Port Hudson is 15,000 men. Twenty-nine heavy pieces of artillery are in position bearing on the river. The position is intrenched on the land side.

They have eleven pieces of field artillery but no siege pieces for defense on the land side.

The rebel troops subsist on fresh beef and corn bread and have plenty of it.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. WEITZEL,
Brigadier-General, U. S. Volunteers.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 599. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF, *New Orleans, December* 30, 1862.

* * * * * * *

III. The following-named regiments are organized into brigades as follows, and constitute a division, to be commanded by Brig. Gen. Cuvier Grover:

First Brigade, to be commanded by Brig. Gen. William Dwight.—Sixth New York, Colonel Wilson; Twelfth Maine, Colonel Kimball; Twenty-second Maine, Col. S. G. Jerrard; One hundred and thirty-first New York, Colonel Turnbull.

Second Brigade, to be commanded by the senior colonel.—Ninth Connecticut, Colonel Cahill; Forty-first Massachusetts, Colonel Chickering; Fifty-second Massachusetts, Colonel Greenleaf; Twenty-fourth Connecticut, Colonel Mansfield.

Third Brigade, to be commanded by the senior colonel.—Thirty-first Massachusetts, Colonel Gooding; Twenty-fifth Connecticut, Colonel Bissell; Twenty-sixth Maine, Colonel Hubbard; One hundred and fifty-ninth New York, Colonel Molineux.

The artillery and cavalry will be under the immediate orders of the division commanders.

The other regiments at Baton Rouge will be temporarily assigned by General Grover, for purpose of administration, discipline, and instruction, to these brigades.

By command of Major-General Banks:

RICH'D B. IRWIN,
Lieutenant-Colonel and Assistant Adjutant-General.

Abstract from Return of the Department of the Gulf, Maj. Gen. N. P. Banks commanding, for the month of December, 1862 (headquarters, New Orleans, La.).

Command.	Present for duty.		Aggregate present.	Aggregate present and absent.
	Officers.	Men.		
New Orleans, La., Maj. Gen. N. P. Banks and staff	23	.....	23	23
Baton Rouge, La., Brig. Gen. C. Grover and staff	6	.....	6	6
Infantry	486	9,586	11,393	13,721
Cavalry	5	149	169	194
Artillery	8	319	366	395
Total	528	10,054	11,957	14,339
Carrollton, La., Brig. Gen. T. W. Sherman and staff	6	.....	6	6
Infantry	293	5,607	6,793	7,481
Cavalry	2	41	45	79
Artillery	10	239	263	288
Total	311	5,887	7,107	7,854
Brig. Gen. G. Weitzel and staff	9	.....	9	9
Infantry	63	1,772	2,216	2,520
Cavalry	7	228	265	283
Artillery	8	225	256	303
Total	87	2,225	2,746	3,115
Pensacola, Fla., Brig. Gen. N. Dow and staff	2	.....	2	2
Infantry	72	1,138	1,726	1,585
Artillery	10	253	329	361
Total	84	1,391	2,057	2,249
Defenses of New Orleans, Col. T. W. Cahill	.....	.....	.....	.....
Infantry	80	1,286	2,005	2,951
Artillery	10	327	396	429
Total	90	1,613	2,401	3,380
Independent commands	371	8,612	10,240	11,137
Grand total	1,471	29,782	36,508	42,074

REMARKS ON ORIGINAL RETURN.—The last return from this department was for the month of September. It is almost impossible to account for the difference of aggregates without merely forcing the figures.

RICH'D B. IRWIN,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

DECEMBER 31, 1862.

Organization of troops in the Department of the Gulf, commanded by Maj. Gen. Nathaniel P. Banks (headquarters, New Orleans, La.), December 31, 1862.

GROVER'S DIVISION (not yet brigaded).*

Brig. Gen. C. GROVER commanding.

13th Connecticut.	52d Massachusetts.
24th Connecticut.	6th New York.
25th Connecticut.	91st New York.
2d Louisiana.	131st New York.
12th Maine.	133d New York
22d Maine.	159th New York.
26th Maine.	161st New York.
41st Massachusetts.	173d New York.

*So says original return, but for Grover's division, see Special Orders, No. 599, December 30, p. 626.

Organization of troops in the Department of the Gulf, &c.—Continued.

GROVER'S DIVISION (not yet brigaded)—Continued.

174th New York.
4th Wisconsin.
1st Louisiana Cavalry, Co. C.
2d Mass. Unattached Cavalry, Co. B.
2d Massachusetts Battery.
1st U. S. Artillery, Battery L.
2d U. S. Artillery, Battery C.

SHERMAN'S DIVISION (not yet brigaded).*

Brig. Gen. T. W. SHERMAN commanding.

26th Connecticut.
14th Maine.
31st Massachusetts.
42d Massachusetts.
6th Michigan.
15th New Hampshire.
16th New Hampshire.
110th New York.
114th New York.
156th New York.
160th New York.
162d New York.
2d Massachusetts Cavalry, Co. A.
18th New York Battery.
1st Vermont Battery.

RESERVE BRIGADE.

Brig. Gen. G. WEITZEL commanding.

12th Connecticut.
1st Louisiana.
75th New York.
1st Louisiana Cavalry, Co's A and B.
2d Massachusetts Cavalry, Co. B.
1st Maine Battery.
6th Massachusetts Battery.

DEFENSES OF NEW ORLEANS.

Col. T. W. CAHILL commanding.

9th Connecticut.
26th Massachusetts.
30th Massachusetts.
1st U. S. Artillery, Batteries A and F.
5th U. S. Artillery, Battery G.

DISTRICT OF PENSACOLA.

Brig. Gen. NEAL DOW commanding.

28th Connecticut.
15th Maine.
7th Vermont.
2d U. S. Artillery, Batteries H and K.

INDEPENDENT COMMANDS.

23d Connecticut.
21st Indiana.
1st Louisiana Native Guards.
2d Louisiana Native Guards.
3d Louisiana Native Guards.
13th Maine.
8th New Hampshire.
128th New York.
165th New York.
177th New York.
8th Vermont.
1st Texas Cavalry.
Louisiana Artillery (one company).
4th Massachusetts Battery.

HEADQUARTERS, *Pensacola, January* 1, 1863.

Maj. Gen. N. P. BANKS, *Comdg. Dept. of the Gulf:*

GENERAL: Soon after I came to this district I was informed that in the neighboring towns were many houses of rebels abandoned, with all their contents, by the owners, who had gone into Alabama.

I caused the furniture of these houses to be brought to Pensacola and distributed among the officers at their quarters and to the hospital. I communicated immediately on the subject with General Butler. A day or two before your arrival he ordered this to be sold at auction on account of the Government, but on your arrival he recalled the order,

* See note, p. 627.

leaving the matter to your disposal. Unless it is sold it will be left on an evacuation of the place to any one who chooses to take it, as the city is occupied almost exclusively by poor whites, who have come in from the surrounding country to avoid starvation and the conscription. Very few of the Pensacola people remain in the place.

Very respectfully, yours,

NEAL DOW.

HEADQUARTERS,
Pensacola, January 2, 1863.

Rear-Admiral FARRAGUT,
Commanding Naval Forces in the Gulf:

DEAR ADMIRAL: On the 24th ultimo I sent an expedition of 25 men, under Lieutenant Stewart, of the Ninety-first New York Volunteers, to seize a steamer lying in the Choctawhatchie River about 300 miles from its mouth.

At East Pass Mr. Bruner, of the blockading schooner, volunteered to join the party to seize a schooner lying near the steamer. During the march of 41 miles Mr. Bruner was very earnest to return, as citizens said there were several companies of rebel cavalry in the neighborhood, but my officer refused to retreat. At 23 miles from the vessel they were assured that she was sunk, and Mr. Bruner insisted upon a retreat. My officer said he would have a piece of the steamer if he had to dive for it, and immediately started off on a gallop, only a guide accompanying him, and pushed through without sleeping and seized the steamer at daylight the next morning. My officer sent word back to the party by a citizen, and proceeded immediately to haul the vessel into the middle of the river and to make the wheel-house bullet-proof, as he expected to be attacked by guerrillas.

In about twenty-four hours the party arrived. My officer took on board some articles from Mr. Bruner's vessel and proceeded to this port. On his arrival here Mr. Bruner took the steamer to the navy-yard to land his things, telling my officer that he would return her next day at 1 p. m., since which time I have not seen him or the steamer.

I addressed a note to the senior naval officer in command on this station, but he declines to take the smallest notice of it, retaining the steamer. The schooner was in the river, but Mr. Bruner declined to take it along, on the ground that there was not time.

I am sure, my dear admiral, that you will not countenance this proceeding unless you think it right and proper.

I am, very truly, yours,

NEAL DOW,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, January 2, 1863.

Hon. E. M. STANTON,
Secretary of War, Washington, D. C.:

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge receipt of letter of the 18th ultimo, inclosing letter from Department of State. In accordance with its instructions the inclosed order has been published.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

N. P. BANKS,
Major-General, Commanding.

[Inclosure.]

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 1. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF, *New Orleans, January* 1, 1863.

In obedience to instructions from the Government of the United States the commanding general gives notice that from and after this date no person not in the civil, military, or naval service of a foreign government will be permitted to depart from the city of New Orleans on board of any foreign ship of war without the written permission of the commander of the military forces in New Orleans, and that no foreign vessel of war will receive on board or carry from this city any such person who shall not have received written permission to depart on board of such vessel from the commander of the military forces in this city.

By command of Major-General Banks:

RICH'D B. IRWIN,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Assistant Adjutant-General.

PROVOST-MARSHAL'S OFFICE,
Baton Rouge, La., January 3, 1863.

In compliance with Special Orders, No. 10, of which the following is a copy:

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 10. } HEADQUARTERS UNITED STATES FORCES, *Baton Rouge, La., December* 31, 1862.

A board, consisting of the following-named commissioned officers, will assemble in the building of the provost-marshal on Thursday, January 1, 1863, at 9 o'clock a. m., for the purpose of examining into the cause of the fire and other circumstances connected with the burning of the State-house at this place on the 28th day of December, 1862.

Permission is given to send for persons to give evidence upon the subject.

The senior member will record the proceedings of the board.

Detail for the board.—Lieut. Col. G. A. Draper, One hundred and fifty-ninth New York Volunteers; Capt. William J. Denslow, Sixth New York Volunteers; Capt. John L. Swift, Forty-first Massachusetts Volunteers:

By order of C. Grover, brigadier-general commanding:

JOSEPH HIBBERT, JR.,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

The constituted members of the board therein named convened at the place of designation at 9 o'clock a m. January 1, 1863, and commenced their investigation.

The board carefully examined all those officers and persons who had police jurisdiction of the State-house and its grounds with reference to the regulations and system of admission to the building. It found that the rules were exceedingly strict and rigidly enforced.

The main portion of the building was occupied by the assistant provost-marshal, having in charge political and military prisoners. These were confined in a large room on the first floor, and no access whatever to the remainder of the building was allowed them. No enlisted men or citizens were permitted to visit the building without written consent from the provost-marshal or general commanding. Smoking by commissioned officers who had the privilege of access was specially prohibited, and we could not hear after thorough inquiry of any violation of these rules.

The rear portion of the building was used by the company which had the custody of the place and edifice.

A strong guard was posted at all points. A cooking-stove was placed

in the basement of the tower, situated in the southeasterly corner, which was used for the preparation of rations for the persons in charge.

The origin of the fire.—To ascertain this we examined those who were permanently in the building and those who visited it late Sunday afternoon, December 28, just before the discovery of the fire, and experts who had full knowledge of the causes of fire. We found that very few persons had visited the premises during the day and those few were exclusively officers.

It was the testimony of the officer of the guard in charge, as well as several other officers who went through the rear portion of the building between 3 and 4 o'clock p. m., that there was no appearance of fire inside as late as 3.30. The fire was discovered simultaneously by three commissioned officers, one of whom was the officer of the guard, who was approaching the building from the street when he saw smoke issuing from the southeastern corner of the roof near the tower. He started an alarm and then made immediate provision for the security of the prisoners. A lieutenant, who had been upon the roof between 3 and 4 o'clock, had noticed smoke near the edge of the roof which connects with the southeastern tower, but supposed that it came from the chimney. In descending he saw no indication of fire in the senate chamber, which he visited. While inside he heard a ticking sound and rattling, and on looking up where he had previously seen the smoke he was then convinced that the building was on fire. He and an officer with him directed a private to go inside and notify the officer, while they went to their camp for assistance. Another lieutenant, about the grounds at the same time and in the same place, noticed the outbreak.

Every one who saw the initiation of the conflagration, without any discrepancy or conflict of evidence, established the same locality of commencement, and that locality in the wood work that joins with the brick wall of the southeastern tower. It was from that spot that the smoke was first seen, and the first outbreak of flames was in the ceiling of the roof in connection with it. This proves that the cause of the fire must have been from a defect in the flue. The building has, in the nature of things, been much neglected for a great length of time. Its chimneys must necessarily have been exceedingly foul for want of care and cleansing. The wall of the tower, as near as we could judge, was not far from 2 feet in thickness. The aperture of the chimney occupied nearly a foot; all the flues from the grates in this section of the building lead into it. The direction of the flues bear to the left in ascending to clear the passage-ways from the building to the tower, and the outlet, as far as we could determine, was in the vicinity of the spot where the fire was discovered. The rafters supporting the roof were inserted into the wall of the tower near the flue, and the ends could not have been more than 6 inches from it.

There was a fire in the basement, and if there was any imperfection in the flue ignition would be a natural consequence; it would be inevitable. The building could not have been fired within the tower, as the door leading from the senate chamber into it was locked, and, when broken open after the beginning of the fire, no signs of fire were discernible. It could not have originated from the roof by accident, such as the dropping of a lighted match or cigar, because the roof was protected by slate in a thorough manner; and it could not have been the act of an incendiary, for it is absurd to suppose that any person intending to fire the building would have omitted to do so in the numerous secluded rooms, which were filled with paper and combustible matter, where the work could have been accomplished in an instant and gone

to the most exposed position (for every visitor went upon the roof for the view), and where to kindle a fire would have been difficult if not unsuccessful.

These circumstances combined compel us to state that the cause of the fire was the foulness and probable unsound condition of the chimney.

The suppression of the fire.—The work of putting out the fire was done by the United States forces with some help from the citizens of the town. The engines were principally manned by the soldiers and the labor was directed by the commissioned officers. Owing to the want of familiarity with the location and character of the engines and the condition of the hose, &c., there may have been some little delay in getting water upon the flames. Indeed the fire had got so far under way when the engines were brought into action that it was useless to attempt to save any but the main building. All that energy and toil and judgment could do, it is clear by all the testimony, was done. The commanding general and his staff gave their personal attention to the discipline and diligence of the work. Officers of every rank rendered aid and assistance. The management was under the superintendence of a lieutenant-colonel of one of the New York regiments, who had experience in such matters, and the statement of Mr. Charrotte, a resident of the city of Baton Rouge and an editor of a newspaper in the place, himself a foreman of one of the engines used at the fire, would seem conclusive on this point. Mr. Charrotte says:

> He was present soon after the fire broke out. The men behaved very well; saw no signs of intoxication or demoralization. Officers and men seemed to have but one object—the suppression of the fire. Every available means were used, and all that could be done was done to accomplish this end. Between 10 and 11 o'clock the fire was under subjection and the main building was considered safe.

The burning of the main building.—A force of 1 captain, 2 lieutenants, 9 non-commissioned officers, and 100 men were detailed to watch the saved portion of the building after the fire was pronounced effectually suppressed. The instructions given to the officer was to take the building when the fire was out and use his best judgment to insure its safety.

Between 11 and 12 o'clock this force took possession. The commander divided his force equally, keeping one-half for sentinel duty and the other to work the engines in case of need. He placed 8 men inside the building, the same number outside. He had no guard upon the roof, and did not himself visit the roof or examine above the third floor of the building.

A little before 4 o'clock the fire broke out in the ceiling, and was under such headway that it was impossible to control it. There is no doubt in the mind of the board, and it is the opinion of experts, that the fire was communicated by the rafters, and must have been some time in operation before its discovery. It is also clear that a guard upon the roof would in all probability have prevented a recommencement of the fire or an examination of the locality above the third floor would have discovered it in time to have checked its progress. Both by a strange oversight as well as a lamentable misunderstanding of orders the most likely spot for a recurrence of the fire was left entirely unguarded. The person having command says he was unacquainted with the work assigned to him, having had no experience in the business, but we fail to account for the want of attention to the orders and suggestions given him. The commanding officer was told by the assistant adjutant-general that a special watch over the roof was necessary, and that this was the

place where a fire would be likely to reappear. The officer did not know the position of Captain Hibbert and did not regard the order as official or the suggestions as important. The lieutenant-colonel, who had previous charge of the fire, also told him that he had taken a guard from the roof and that it was very essential it should be replaced. This statement the officer in command does not recollect. The lieutenant who had charge of one of the engines in delivering it over to the new officer informed him that particular attention "should be given to the landings, the facings, and the roof, and that much more good would be effected by work with the shovel and the ax than by water." This advice also is not remembered as having been given, and therefore was not heeded.

We are inclined to think that the failure to comprehend and act upon these necessary orders was more a misfortune than a fault; that the officer acted in accordance with his ability and judgment, which were deficient. He had the engines at work four times between 12 and 4 o'clock, which shows, if not discretion, at least zeal. But we are forced to state that we consider the number of guards in the building as insufficient, and the want of guards upon the roof and want of inspection under it as the reason why the fire obtained such headway as to make it impossible to be subdued.

We would state that Mr. Charrotte informed us that the State-house had been fired once before, some three or four years since, from the same flue. This happened on the evening on which the Legislature opened its session, and his view as to the origin of the fire coincides with this report. It was the opinion of experts that the roof should have been regularly guarded and frequently visited, and that by cutting away and precautions of that nature 25 men with knowledge of their duties would have prevented the second disaster.

The board then submit as the result of their investigations of the case assigned them that the undoubted origin of the fire was a defect in the flue; that the conduct and activity of those who assisted in putting out the fire was under the circumstances both efficient and commendable; that the second outbreak was caused by the rafters in the roof of the main building and the unburnt portion being unfortunately in charge of persons who were wholly inexperienced in the duties imposed upon them and wholly ignorant as to the points of danger and the best means of managing affairs of this kind. The final destruction of the interior of the building was complete.

GILBERT A. DRAPER,
Lieutenant-Colonel One hundred and fifty-ninth N. Y. Vols.
WM. J. DENSLOW,
Captain Sixth Regiment Infantry New York Volunteers.
JNO. L. SWIFT,
Captain Forty-first Massachusetts Volunteers.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
January 3, 1863—3.30 p. m.

Capt. C. HUGGINS,
On board Pampero, Southwest Pass:

Stop everything going tc Galveston.
Please acknowledge.

RICH'D B. IRWIN,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Assistant Adjutant-General.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 3. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF, *New Orleans, January* 3, 1863.

* * * * * * *

VI. The following-named regiments are organized into brigades, as follows, and will constitute a division, to be commanded by Brig. Gen. William H. Emory:

First Brigade, to be commanded by Brig. Gen. George L. Andrews.—Forty-seventh Massachusetts, Colonel Marsh; Eighth New Hampshire, Colonel Fearing; One hundred and fourteenth New York, Col. E. B. Smith; One hundred and fifty-sixth New York, Colonel Cooke.

Second Brigade, to be commanded by the senior colonel.—One hundred and thirty-third New York, Colonel Currie; One hundred and seventy-third New York, Colonel Morton; One hundred and seventy-fourth New York, Colonel Parmele; Fourth Wisconsin, Colonel Paine.

Third Brigade, to be commanded by the senior colonel.—Thirteenth Connecticut, Colonel Birge; Sixteenth New Hampshire, Colonel Pike; One hundred and sixty-second New York, Colonel Benedict; One hundred and tenth New York, Colonel Littlejohn.

General Emory will immediately assume command of that portion of his division which is now at Carrollton, and will concentrate the whole with as little delay as practicable at Baton Rouge. The quartermaster's department will furnish the necessary transportation.

* * * * * * *

X. All the troops in the District of La Fourche, including the Eighth Vermont, Twenty-first Indiana, and First, Second, and Third Louisiana Native Guards, will immediately report for orders to Brig. Gen. Godfrey Weitzel, who will make such disposition of them as may in his judgment be best calculated to carry out the instructions and views of the commanding general.

* * * * * * *

By command of Major-General Banks:

[RICH'D B. IRWIN,]
Lieutenant-Colonel and Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF ARIZONA,
Mesilla, January 3, 1863.

Maj. DAVID FERGUSSON,
First Cavalry, California Volunteers, Mesilla:

The Governor of Chihuahua has been written to by the general commanding the Department of New Mexico, under date of October 9, 1862, in regard to a purchase by a Mexican citizen of certain articles contraband of war from rebels against the Government of the United States. As during your contemplated visit to the Governor of Chihuahua the matter may be referred to by him, I have the honor to transmit herewith for your information an official copy of the letter of General Carleton on the subject, together with a copy of his report on the same to the Adjutant-General, Washington.

I also have the honor to inclose copy of a letter from the general commanding referring to the suspicion of fraud in the alleged ownership of a certain steam-engine by Elsberg and Amberg, of Santa Fé. You will be good enough to give this matter your attention, with a view to the protection of the just rights of the United States Government.

I am, major, very respectfully,

J. R. WEST,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Memorandum of verbal instructions given to Maj. David Fergusson, First Cavalry, California Volunteers, under orders to visit the city of Chihuahua, Mex.

1st. To make, if practicable, an arrangement with persons connected with San Antonio, Tex., or residing at that point, to communicate intelligence of military movements on the part of the Texans. Communications, if sent through Mexican territory, to be addressed to the commander of the District of Arizona under cover to Dr. David R. Diffendorfer, El Paso, Mex. Proper compensations for services will be paid.

2d. To ascertain the resources of Chihuahua and Durango with reference to military supplies for a force moving on Texas from this quarter, and whether avenues and means of transportation are available to that end.

J. R. WEST,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF ARIZONA,
Mesilla, January 3, 1863.

Maj. DAVID FERGUSSON,
First Cavalry, California Volunteers, Mesilla, N. Mex.:

It is the desire of the general commanding the Department of New Mexico that you should visit the capital of Chihuahua, as his representative, to confer with His Excellency the Governor of that State, with a view to the prevention of the abuses against the Government of the United States which have been committed by certain rebels who have taken refuge in Mexican territory.

Since the reoccupation of this part of New Mexico by United States troops in July last the fact is notorious that the town of El Paso, Mex., has been made the rendezvous of a gang of outlaws, claiming to be of the party now in rebellion against our Government who have been constant in their efforts to prejudice the Mexican population against our cause. It is not deemed necessary for the purposes sought to be attained by your mission to cite specific instances of the detriment that these men have worked against the United States Government. It is enough to state in general terms that they have been spies upon our acts, have sent secret agents within our lines to watch the movements of our troops, and have communicated, through Mexican territory, the intelligence so obtained to the enemy.

You will particularly call the attention of the Governor of Chihuahua to the fact that in the latter part of November last one Skillman (with others in the military service of the so-called Confederate States to the number of 15 persons, I am informed) crossed from Texas into Mexico; that these men were as fully armed as when acting in the field against our troops, and that during their stay in Mexican territory they maintained a military organization; that this party remained, I am informed, at the village of Aquas Calientes several days, during which time Skillman visited El Paso, conferred with the parties residing there, and, without being in any manner noticed or hindered by the Mexican authorities, returned unmolested to his band; that Skillman and his party then visited El Presidio del Norte, remained there several days, and made an effort to capture and convey into Texas certain American citizens temporarily sojourning in that town.

It is believed that it is only necessary to call the attention of the Governor of Chihuahua to the manifest impropriety of permitting such violations of international obligations to insure that the recurrence will be prevented. It is simply desired to formally bring to his notice the acts complained of, leaving it to his proper respect for the dignity of the Government which he represents and to that due his own official position to vindicate the honor of both from the contempt shown them by those who respect neither the authority of their own Government nor that of a power with whom it is our earnest desire to maintain the most friendly relations.

You will please assure His Excellency of the efficient co-operation of United States military authorities in this Territory in any measure that he may deem necessary to prevent the passage to Mexico of any persons liable to conduct themselves injuriously to the interests of his Government by acts hostile to our own, which must eventually call for a serious demand for reparation.

I beg of you to present to His Excellency the assurances of my warm personal esteem, and remain, with much respect, your obedient servant,

J. R. WEST,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

WASHINGTON, *January* 4, 1863.

Maj. Gen. N. P. BANKS, *New Orleans:*

GENERAL: Your two letters of December 24 are received. The course pursued by you in regard to trade and the exportation of mules, &c., to Mexico is fully approved by the Government. You will perceive by the inclosed copy of an order of the President that the exportation of military munitions of all kinds is prohibited. This order has not yet been published, but has been sent to commanding officers and collectors of certain ports for their government.

You will learn from the newspapers that at our last advices General Sherman has his hands full at Vicksburg. If possible to reach him at that place without waiting to take Port Hudson it seems advisable to do so. But the condition of affairs on the Mississippi River will have so changed before this reaches you that it is useless to attempt to advise from this place. The reopening of that river, however, must be the main object of all our operations.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 5. } WAR DEPT., ADJT. GEN.'S OFFICE, *Washington, January* 5, 1863.

By direction of the President, the troops in the Department of the Gulf will constitute the Nineteenth Army Corps, to date from December 14, 1862, and Maj. Gen. N. P. Banks is assigned to the command.

By order of the Secretary of War:

E. D. TOWNSEND,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

NEW ORLEANS, *January* 5, 1863—9.15 p. m.

Brig. Gen. G. WEITZEL, *Thibodeaux:*

We have indirect information that the enemy has crossed the river

at Port Hudson with one or two regiments with a view of attacking our forces on the Plaquemine or the La Fourche.

Please acknowledge.

RICH'D B. IRWIN,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS RESERVE BRIGADE,
Camp Stevens, near Thibodeaux, La., January 6, 1863.

Maj. Gen. N. P. BANKS,
Commanding Department of the Gulf, New Orleans:

GENERAL: When the expedition under my command which resulted in the capture of this district was first contemplated I suggested to General Butler the idea of employing some of the funds which were in his possession to construct some light-draught gunboats to co-operate with me by the way of Berwick Bay. The suggestion was adopted, and these boats (four in number), commanded by naval officers, only failed in consequence of a strong northwester to hem in the rebel forces, and the capture of the entire force of the latter was thus prevented. The rebels crossed Berwick Bay and their gunboat (the Cotton) escaped into the Teche, and she has since lain securely above an obstruction placed in the Teche below her.

As our force was so small in the department at the time, and I could not get sufficient force to secure my lines of communication with New Orleans, General Butler would not order me to cross Berwick Bay. There was nothing to be gained either by such an operation, except by covering the gunboats in removing these obstructions to secure the rebel gunboat Cotton, as the rebel land forces had a clear and open line of retreat and moved faster than we could.

Since my occupation these four gunboats have been kept, as at first intended, in Berwick Bay, and have rendered efficient service in clearing the bay and the highly important adjacent waters of rebel craft, and have securely and effectually protected my left flank.

All suggestions and opinions I have made to you with reference to the position and the strength of the forces which would be necessary to hold this district were based upon the supposition that these gunboats would be kept in the waters where they now are. To-day I hear from Lieut. Comdg. T. McK. Buchanan, who commands the whole gunboat fleet, that one of them, the Estrella, has been ordered to Galveston; that his own vessel, the Calhoun, will in about a month be compelled to go to New Orleans for repairs, which will require six weeks to complete, and that he has discretionary orders to send another of these boats to the sound and Lake Pontchartrain to replace the New London, which has been ordered to Galveston.

The admiral has this power to order these vessels, because your chief quartermaster has turned them over to the Navy.

Now I consider it my duty to inform you that if the Navy, by means of these gunboats, does not keep undisputed possession of Berwick Bay and the adjacent waters the force here will have to be greater than I represented to you. That these waters are of the highest importance to the rebels; that by gaining possession of these waters by means of the numerous light-draught boats now hidden in the adjacent bayous and streams they could make frequent raids, which no force of ours on land could prevent; that they could run the blockade, as they frequently did before we occupied it; that by holding these waters we threaten

continually their line of communication from Port Hudson westward to Opelousas and Texas; that fearing this, the rebels are now fortifying on the Atchafalaya at a point called Butte-à-la-Rose; that if it should become necessary in future to operate on the Teche from this direction the crossing of Berwick Bay could not be made unless we controlled these waters; that if once driven out, profiting by past experience, they could fortify their bank, and not only annoy our railroad terminus on this, but make it extremely troublesome for gunboats to re-enter.

We cannot fortify on this side of the bay with a view to prevent them from fortifying on the other and running the blockade. It would take several batteries placed at intervals to do this, and in swampy ground, whereas they have high ground; and besides in a short time, in consequence of unrepaired breaks in the levee on the west bank of the river between Donaldsonville and Red River, the railroad will be overflown between Bayou La Fourche and Brashear City, and the only way to communicate with the forces stationed at the bay will be by the river and the Gulf of Mexico.

I therefore most respectfully ask you to lay these facts before the admiral and protest against the removal of so much naval force from these waters that it might hazard our supremacy over them. I honestly and frankly consider it my duty to do so.

The information that the New London is to be removed from Lake Pontchartrain and the sound compels me also to give you some information on the system of defense and security of New Orleans which I suggested on our arrival in the city to General Butler, and which has ever since been followed. It is as follows, viz: The land forces to occupy the four forts—Forts Jackson, Saint Philip, Pike, and Macomb; a small force in the city to preserve order; a sufficient force behind the lines at Carrollton (at Camp Parapet), or within easy reach by transports of those lines, to make them perfectly secure; the Navy to retain control of the river, and thus secure the left flank of our lines. They have kept the Portsmouth continually on the left of our lines. In addition, the Navy to keep control of Lake Pontchartrain and the sound, and thus protect our right flank, prevent contraband trade, and prevent raids by the enemy in boats or light-draught steamers from the opposite shore.

The New London has been kept continually on this duty and has effectually performed it. If she be now removed and no other boat ordered to replace her it would subject our whole long flank to the dangers mentioned. I consider it therefore my duty to call the admiral's attention through you to this fact, which I fear he has lost sight of.

New Orleans is too valuable a prize to be risked in any way. This disposition, which has thus far held it, requires a force not large for the service it performs, has given us a secure base, and thus enabled us always to employ our remaining land and naval forces for other operations without fear of losing our base and depots.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. WEITZEL,
Brigadier-General, U. S. Volunteers.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF ARIZONA,
Mesilla, January 6, 1863.

Maj. DAVID FERGUSSON,
First Cavalry, California Volunteers, Franklin, Tex.:

On your present visit at Chihuahua it should not escape your recol-

lection that the designs of the French Emperor upon Mexico are viewed by Americans with a suspicion that there may be an intention to co-operate with the party now in rebellion against the Government of the United States. A rumor is prevalent in several quarters that French troops are about occupying Sonora or have already landed at Guaymas. Such a contingency as a union of the Texans and the French on the southern border of our territory, although improbable, is sufficiently with n the bounds of possibility to claim some share of your attention.

Be good enough to bear this matter in mind.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. R. WEST,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, January 7, 1863.

Major-General HALLECK,
Commander-in-Chief U. S. Army, Washington, D. C.:

GENERAL: The precise nature of the duties devolving upon me in assuming command of this department were not explained to me in detail, except so far as they were embodied in the instructions upon military topics received from you. I find, however, on arriving here an immense military government, embracing every form of civil administration, the assessment of taxes, fines, punishments, charities, trade, regulation of churches, confiscation of estates, and the working of plantations, in addition to the ordinary affairs of a military department. The feature of this multifarious civil business most embarrassing is that of trade. It has been made to cover every form of communication within and beyond the lines of the army. It has been made to cover transactions with the enemy as well as with friends, and extends to articles contraband of war as well as to those recognized as legitimate objects of commerce.

This trade, so extensive in its operations from motives connected with public safety, was confided to particular individuals, and became in their hands an affair of great profit and importance and to the community at large a matter of suspicion and reproach.

It is not my purpose to impeach in the slightest degree the administration of the department in these general and various duties, but it is my duty to say that, in respect to trade and the manner in which it has been conducted by those whose interests were adverse to the Government and its officers, the strongest Government in the world could not safely, for any length of time, assume the responsibility for its abuses and protect those engaged in it.

Assuming command here, I had but one of two courses before me, either to continue abuses committed by interested private parties, assuming responsibility therefor, or to reform its character by changing its agents. Every consideration of expediency and justice impelled me to the latter course. I am not disappointed in the results of my policy, but regret it has interfered with matters purely military in their character. It was, however, a necessary diversion. No government could stand the weight of abuses that existed here; not by the consent of the military commander of the department any more than by my own, and no military operations could be successfully carried on with such a disturbed and excited community in the rear as that which I found here.

I have for these reasons reduced officers and soldiers in this city to the accommodations provided by the Army Regulations. All property in the hands of commissions or committees or officers belonging to the United States has been turned over to the quartermaster's department. The immense charities established here upon the bounty of the Government are being reduced to the lowest possible amount. Trade has been cut off altogether beyond the lines, and will be, so far as allowed, general, and not given to particular individuals. To allay the fears of many classes of people I published the President's proclamation upon the subject of emancipation, accompanied by such explanations and orders as appeared to be necessary. I have protected the people as far as possible from the plunder of their property for the benefit of private individuals, and have sought to reconcile them to the Government, so far as I could, without relaxing in the slightest degree the rule of the Government in those matters necessary to the maintenance of its legitimate authority. Necessarily I have encountered much opposition from those interested in a different policy, but the general result has been entirely satisfactory. The new year opened without any public disturbance, and the planters and negroes are as little distressed as at any time since our occupation of the city. The representatives of foreign governments appear to be satisfied. Admiral Reynaud, commanding the French fleet in the Southern waters, who told me he came here apprehensive of trouble and to protect his people, departed before New Year's Day with an expression of his entire satisfaction with the condition of affairs here. The people seem to be well-disposed, and were it not for the temporary encouragement which recent successes have given the rebellion the community would be less hostile than those of Maryland and Virginia. I do not observe here any permanent and irreconcilable elements of hostility to the Government.

In military matters my experience is less satisfactory. The condition of the troops that I find here shows that as much, or more, attention has been given to civil than to military affairs. This has been in the case of General Butler as in my own, to which I have referred, a matter of necessity. The complication of civil administration weakens the force and power of the military department of the Government as a matter of course.

The troops that accompany my expedition are not in condition for immediate service. They are all new troops, most of them never having handled a musket until their arrival here. The artillery is light, not adapted to such service as is necessary to a successful assault upon the fortifications of the enemy on the river. With 30,000 troops in the department I have only four or five very weak companies of cavalry. It is impossible to obtain timely information of the movements of the enemy under such circumstances and their superiority in this arm of the service gives them great advantage and greatly depresses officers and men of my command. Every possible effort is making to remedy these defects in the military organization.

A battery of 20-pounder Parrott guns is organizing. I have sent to Pensacola for heavy Parrott guns that can be spared from that post, and I hope soon to have them ready for service. There has been ample material for equipping cavalry in this department, but the horses all seem to have been appropriated to private uses or sent out of the country. I am endeavoring to extemporize a small cavalry force by finding horses wherever I can and detailing men from the infantry service for that duty, and I hope my efforts may be successful. The enemy's works at Port Hudson have been in progress many months and

are formidable. Our light field guns would make no impression upon them.

The apparent course of events in the North and Northwest make me feel some anxiety as to the defenses of this city. The garrisons at the forts below the city are strengthened by additional troops; that also at Ship Island; and the engineers are attending to the defenses of the city by new works as well as by repairing those now existing.

The enemy is concentrating all available forces on the river, and in the event of disasters North will not fail to turn their attention to this quarter.

These duties do not withdraw my attention from affairs up the river. There are 12,000 troops at Baton Rouge under General Grover.

The brigade organization of my entire command is inclosed, and represents better than any other statement the strength and character of my command.*

I have the honor to be, with much respect, your obedient servant,

N. P. BANKS,
Major-General, Commanding.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE,
Washington, January 7, 1863.

Hon. E. M. STANTON,
Secretary of War:

SIR: I have the honor to inclose and to invite your attention to a copy of a letter of the 13th ultimo, addressed to this Department by W. F. M. Arny, Secretary and Acting Governor of the Territory of New Mexico, pointing out the necessity for further military force for the protection of that Territory.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

WILLIAM H. SEWARD.

[Inclosure.]

EXECUTIVE OFFICE,
Santa Fé, N. Mex., December 13, 1862.

Hon. W. H. SEWARD,
Secretary, State Department, Washington City:

SIR: I have the honor to inclose herewith a copy of my message to the Legislature of this Territory,* and I would most respectfully invite your attention to page 15, and again urge the importance of additional troops for this Territory.

I am reliably informed that some 5,000 rebel troops from Texas are preparing to invade New Mexico, with the intention of obtaining possession of this Territory and Colorado, and then, with Utah under Brigham Young, to establish a number of slave States.

The present war originated in consequence of the desire of the South to establish slavery in the Territories, and I am fully satisfied that they have not given up their intention, but will take advantage of any opportunity to accomplish it. And I believe that when our troops have taken possession of the coast of Texas and proceeded into the interior that the rebels will retreat into this and Colorado Territory, and to save this

* Not found.

country from falling into the hands of the enemy and laid waste we should be fully able to meet and repulse them. I have therefore, with the concurrence of Brigadier-General Carleton, commanding this department, asked the Secretary of War to authorize the raising of two regiments of volunteers, with authority to recruit them either in this Territory or Colorado. As I have not heard from that Department, you will aid us and probably save our country by calling the attention of the President and honorable Secretary of War to this subject and obtaining for us the order desired.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. F. M. ARNY,

Secretary and Acting Governor New Mexico.

NEW ORLEANS, *January 7*, 1863.

Hon. E. M. STANTON,

Secretary of War, Washington, D. C.:

SIR: By the last mail I forwarded to the commanding general a dispatch received at the moment of its departure, giving a brief account of the disaster at Galveston. To-day I send the full reports as far as received, copies of which will also be forwarded to you, and also a brief statement of the condition of affairs in this department, military and civil, to the general-in-chief.

I desire to call your attention now to the position of General Hamilton, not for the purpose of troubling you with responsibilities connected therewith, which I am willing to assume myself, but to protect my administration from infamous calumniations propagated by men on his staff. My intercourse with the general has been pleasant. He is not a bad man, but lacks decision and force of character. I have treated him with profound respect up to the line of my duty. I did not, however, proclaim to him nor to those associated with him my destination. They ascertained that for the first time when we were in New Orleans. On our passage I was unable to attend to business, and passed with him only such courtesies as I was able to offer to my own officers and to my friends on board. Upon our arrival here I immediately gave him a full statement of my orders and of my proposed action. He was entirely satisfied; indeed no gentleman could have been dissatisfied, so full, frank, and truthful was my statement of my duty and my orders. His impatience and the violence of those about him led me sooner to send a detachment of troops to Galveston than I should otherwise have done, and is immediately the cause of the small loss the army has sustained there. This was, however, upon consultation with Admiral Farragut and General Butler and the fullest confidence that our troops would be safe under the protection of the fleet.

General Hamilton is surrounded by men who are here for the basest mercenary purposes. Disappointed in their objects, they have been unsparing in their denunciations of the Government, and especially of myself. They came on board the Government transport Illinois without my knowledge and against my orders, and, as General Hamilton has said to me, have influence over him in consequence of pecuniary advances made to him while in the North. I desire it to be understood by the Government that any representations made by them to the Government or the people will be at least only a partial statement of the truth, if they be not entirely false. The strongest government in the world would break down under such a system of plunder as they desire

to organize. If the whole State were for the Union it would turn against the Government if the purposes of such men were tolerated.

I know the difficulties of my situation, which are very numerous and very great, and intend to do my duty faithfully while here, a duty from which I would, in the failing condition of my health, most gladly be relieved; but I cannot suffer the indecency, falsehood, and corruption of these men to go without check. You need not be surprised, therefore, if they are ordered to leave the department.

The military gentlemen accompanying General Hamilton sent to him by Governor Andrew are reputable men. They were greatly disappointed when they learned the destination of my expedition, and were severe, if not greatly unjust, in their censures upon all concerned. My belief is that their opinion concerning Texan affairs is essentially changed since the recent disaster.

I am, sir, with much respect, your obedient servant,

N. P. BANKS.

[JANUARY 7, 1863.—For Banks to Halleck, transmitting correspondence with French and Mexican consulates, see Series III, Vol. III.]

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 7. HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF, *New Orleans, January* 12, 1863.

The United States commission of relief for the city of New Orleans represents to the commanding general "that the necessities of the poor are as urgent to-day as at any former period." Assessments upon property furnish at this time the only means for the relief of this class of people, and those who have publicly and voluntarily contributed financial aid, advice, and example to destroy public peace and deprive the poor of the means of employment and support may be justly required to relieve their wants and solace their suffering.

For this reason and purpose the commanding general confirms the assessments levied by General Orders, No. 105, dated December 9, 1862, and requires prompt payment thereof. Col. S. B. Holabird, chief quartermaster, is charged with the execution of this order.

Property thus applied will be a subject of equitable consideration hereafter. Is is believed that a liberal extension of trade, by furnishing employment to labor, will relieve the public from further involuntary contributions for the support of the poor. The funds will be appropriated exclusively to public charity, their disbursement closely scrutinized, and every possible care taken to limit expenditures to the indigent and worthy. A commission representing private and public interests is charged with the investigation of the subject, and its report will be made public forthwith.

By command of Major-General Banks:

RICH'D B. IRWIN,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Assistant Adjutant-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 8. HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF, *New Orleans, January* 12, 1863.

Upon the report of the commission* appointed on the 25th day of De-

* Not found.

cember, 1862, to consider the subject of sequestered property and estates, it is ordered:

I. No further seizures of property will be made, except upon claims for debts due the Government, without orders from these headquarters.

II. The commission will sell at public auction all property in its possession that has not been or may not be claimed or released, except such as may be required for the use of the army, and turn over the proceeds thereof to the chief quartermaster, subject to further orders.

The commission will cause to be sold as it may deem best the crops of any plantations worked under permits from the Government and pay over to the parties working them a part of the proceeds, not exceeding one-fourth, until after the commission is satisfied that their contracts have been properly carried out, and take such other measures in regard to such plantations as may be necessary, not involving the Government in any expense beyond its interest in the crops.

III. Persons working plantations under orders from the Government will account to the commission herein named for the whole crop, and the proceeds to which the Government is entitled, when realized by the commission, are to be added to the fund in the hands of the quartermaster.

IV. All supplies in the hands of commercial agencies in the city or country will be sold as speedily as practicable, the receipts to be applied to the payment of salaries of agents, who will be discharged and paid, and the balance placed in the hands of the quartermaster. Claims of the Government upon crops for supplies advanced to planters and other parties will be collected forthwith, and all unsettled claims will be placed in the hands of the chief quartermaster for collection.

V. Abandoned estates may be placed in the charge of overseers or other persons upon such terms and conditions as to profits and labor as may be deemed just and expedient by the commission upon full consideration of the rights of the Government and all other parties in interest.

VI. All property, real or personal, liable to confiscation under the acts of Congress, will, upon proper representation and complaint, as provided by law, be adjudicated and disposed of by the order of the district court provisionally established by the President in pursuance of the acts of Congress.

VII. All products of the country sent to the city of New Orleans in good faith may be sold at market prices by the proprietors or their factors, for legal currency of the United States, without restriction or confiscation. Planters will find it for their interest to forward their crops to New Orleans rather than to dispose of them on the plantations.

VIII. Plantation supplies and other articles not contraband of war, necessary to the working of estates or the support of loyal persons, may be purchased in open market by planters or agents in quantities not inconsistent with the interests and safety of the Government, for consumption within the lines of the army, upon the approval and order of the commission herein named. This privilege is accorded to well-disposed persons as a measure of relief. Its execution will be closely scrutinized, and its abuse will be summarily punished with the most rigorous severity known to military law. Officers of the army are directed and naval and civil officers are requested to assist in enforcing the faithful observance of this order.

IX. Col. E. G. Beckwith, chief commissary; Lieut. Col. D. H. Strother,* aide-de-camp, and Capt. W. Sturgis Hooper,† aide-de-camp, are charged

* Substituted for Major Bell, December 25, 1862.
† Substituted for Colonel Kinsman, December 25, 1862.

with the responsibilities and duties of the commission herein named from and after this day.

By command of Major-General Banks:

RICH'D B. IRWIN,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Assistant Adjutant-General.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 12. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF, *New Orleans, January* 12, 1863.

* * * * * * *

IV. The following-named regiments are organized into brigades as follows, and will constitute a division, to be commanded by Maj. Gen. Christopher C. Augur. Orders for their concentration will be issued hereafter:

First Brigade, to be commanded by Brig. Gen. Michael Corcoran.—One hundred and seventieth New York, Colonel McDermott, not arrived; Sixty-ninth New York [One hundred and eighty-second], Colonel Murphy, not arrived; One hundred and seventy-fifth New York, Colonel Bryan, part at Carrollton; One hundred and fifty-fifth New York, not arrived; One hundred and sixty-fourth New York.

Second Brigade, to be commanded by Brig. Gen. Godfrey Weitzel.—Seventy-fifth New York, Colonel Merritt, La Fourche; One hundred and sixtieth New York, Colonel Dwight, La Fourche; Twelfth Connecticut, Colonel Deming, La Fourche; First Louisiana, Colonel Holcomb, Donaldsonville; One hundred and fourteenth New York, Col. E. B. Smith, La Fourche.

Third Brigade, to be commanded by Col. N. A. M. Dudley, Thirtieth Massachusetts Volunteers.—Ninety-first New York, Col. Van Zandt, Baton Rouge; Second Louisiana, Colonel Paine, Baton Rouge; Fiftieth Massachusetts, Colonel Messer, not arrived; One hundred and sixty-first New York, Colonel Harrower, Baton Rouge.

Colonel Dudley will proceed without delay to Baton Rouge and assume command of his brigade.

V. The portion of Emory's division now at Carrollton will be held in readiness to proceed to Baton Rouge at short notice upon receipt of orders to that effect.

* * * * * * *

By command of Major-General Banks:

[RICH'D B. IRWIN,]
Lieutenant-Colonel and Assistant Adjutant-General.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, January 13, 1863—2.30 p. m.

Brig. Gen. G. L. ANDREWS, *New York:*

Transports for General Banks' army will be sent direct to New Orleans, following the sailing directions given by the Quartermaster's Department.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, January 13, 1863.

Major-General DIX, *Fort Monroe, Va.:*

All transports and store-ships intended for General Banks will proceed to New Orleans and report to him.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 13. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, January 13, 1863.

* * * * * * *

X. The following-named regiments are organized into brigades as follows, and will constitute a division, to be commanded by Brig. Gen. Thomas W. Sherman:

First Brigade, to be commanded by Brig. Gen. Neal Dow.—Sixth Michigan, Colonel Clark, temporarily with Weitzel; One hundred and twenty-eighth New York, Colonel Cowles, Chalmette; Twenty-sixth Connecticut, Colonel Kingsley, Carrollton; Fifteenth New Hampshire, Colonel Kingman, Carrollton.

Second Brigade, to be commanded for the present by the senior colonel.—Twenty-sixth Massachusetts, Colonel Farr, custom-house; Forty-seventh Massachusetts, Colonel Marsh, barracks; Forty-second Massachusetts, Lieutenant-Colonel Stedman, and one regiment to be hereafter designated.

Third Brigade, to be commanded by the senior colonel.—Fourteenth Maine, Colonel Nickerson, Bonnet Carré; One hundred and seventy-seventh New York, Colonel Ainsworth, Bonnet Carré; One hundred and sixty-fifth New York, Lieut. Col. Abel Smith, Carrollton, and one regiment to be hereafter designated.

The Second Brigade will be stationed for the present in New Orleans. The Ninth Connecticut is temporarily assigned to it.

* * * * * * *

By command of Major-General Banks:

[RICH'D B. IRWIN,]
Lieutenant-Colonel and Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, La., January 15, 1863.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief, Washington, D. C.:

GENERAL: I have the honor to transmit herewith copy of telegram received yesterday in regard to the capture and sinking of the Hatteras by the rebel ship 290, and telegram* from General Weitzel, received late last night, reporting his operations on the Teche.

Finding that the enemy was preparing to strike a blow at Weitzel's small force, with a view also of regaining the naval mastery of the waters of Berwick Bay, it was considered best to strengthen him immediately, so as to permit him to attack the enemy before their preparations should be completed. Accordingly the One hundred and sixtieth New York,

*See reports, p. 234.

One hundred and fourteenth New York, Twenty-third Connecticut, and Sixth Michigan, with two sections of Bainbridge's regular battery, were sent by rail to his assistance, thus enabling him to move against the enemy with a force which we estimate at 4,500 infantry and three batteries of light artillery. These operations have for their purpose the control of the water communications and approaches to the Red River, which will become of great importance to us as soon as we are prepared to move against Port Hudson for the reduction of that position.

We have reports from above, through rebel sources principally, that the operations against Vicksburg have been abandoned.

Major-General Augur has taken command of Baton Rouge.

To General Sherman I have confided the command of the defenses of this city. For active operations the troops are organized into four divisions, commanded respectively by Major-General Augur and Brigadier-Generals Sherman, Emory, and Grover.

There have been but one or two arrivals of troops from the North recently, and those have comprised only small detachments. I had hoped that the remainder of the expedition would have joined us ere this. To be effective for offensive operations we need them all now.

I trust that at least Generals Andrews, Dwight, and Bowen may be ordered to join me without delay, and that the Second Massachusetts Cavalry, battalion of Rhode Island, squadron of New Hampshire, squadron of Maine, and battalion of Metropolitan (New York) Cavalry may be sent forward without fail and at the earliest practicable moment. This is of vital importance, as the almost total deficiency of cavalry in this department renders us almost helpless either for offensive or defensive operations.

Very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

N. P. BANKS,
Major-General, Commanding.

[Inclosure.]

Statement made by S. H. Partridge, acting master of the Hatteras:

Was on board of the steamer Hatteras, off Galveston, at about 3 p. m. Sunday, January 11, when a vessel hove in sight southeast. We were signaled from the Brooklyn to give chase. As we came in sight she appeared as if endeavoring to escape. Just before dark was able to discover that she was bark-rigged. She set a top-gallant sail. After dark we gained rapidly, and when we came near found her lying to under steam. We had been at quarters twenty minutes. As we came up Mr. Blake hailed and asked what ship it was. She answered, "Her Britannic Majesty's ship Spitfire." Captain Blake said, "I will send a boat on board." Boat being lowered, I was ordered to take charge and board. Before we were one-half boat's length away from the side the stranger opened fire. It was returned by the Hatteras, and both started ahead under a full head of steam, exchanging broadsides, as fast as they could load and fire, for about twenty minutes, with big guns, and then with musketry from both vessels. All this time I had been endeavoring to board my vessel again, but could not come up. After musketry ceased I discovered that the Hatteras was stopped and blowing off steam, with the enemy alongside for the purpose of boarding. Heard the enemy cheering and knew that the Hatteras had been captured, and thought it was no use to give myself up as prisoner, and rowed back toward the fleet, under cover of darkness, in hopes of giving information of the affair. The Brooklyn went out the next day and found the Hatteras sunk.

The United States steamer Hatteras was captured and sunk on Sunday evening, about 16 miles south of Galveston, by the rebel pirate 290. Our Texas traitors are concentrating a large force on Galveston Island.

JESSE STANCEL,
Lieutenant-Colonel First Texas.

ENGINEER OFFICE, DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, January 15, 1863

Maj. Gen. N. P. BANKS,
Commanding Department:

SIR: In obedience to your order to report the condition in which I find my department in this city I have the honor to submit the following:

General Butler had had no officer of either corps of engineers upon his staff for three or four months prior to our arrival, and this branch of the service was in great confusion.

No organized system of reconnaissance with troops existed, and the few maps and sketches to be found in the department were mostly scattered among the different brigade headquarters or filed away where they were of no general use. No means of multiplying copies existed.

For making surveys within our lines Mr. W. H. Wilder, a civil engineer of this city, was employed, at the rate of $20 a day, with twenty-three assistants, several of whom received $5 a day. Mr. Wilder supplied the department with maps claimed to be based on original surveys, when some of them at least were chiefly compiled from published maps. His loyalty is not above suspicion, since I have a map dedicated by him to "L. Pope Walker, Secretary of War." My first act was to discharge this man and his party.

My department is now well organized. I have about a dozen civil assistants, carefully selected (rate of pay $4 per day), some of whom are attached to the headquarters of independent commands, to perform any assigned engineer duty; others are employed in surveys and reconnaissances under my immediate direction, and the rest engaged in preparing maps in the office. I have a photographic establishment, by which these maps may be rapidly multiplied for distribution, either on the original or on a reduced scale. I have a large collection of maps and books by which detailed information can readily be obtained relative to any designated part of the department, and I have submitted a project of a plan by which the efficiency of this branch of my duty may be still further increased.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,
HENRY L. ABBOT,
Captain and Chief of Topographical Engineers.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE GULF, INSP. GEN.'S OFFICE,
New Orleans, January 15, 1863.

Maj. Gen. N. P. BANKS,
Commanding Department of the Gulf, New Orleans:

GENERAL: In reply to your communication requiring a statement as to the condition of the inspector-general's department I have the honor to report as follows:

The office of inspector-general was not created in the Department of the Gulf until November 10, 1862, when Colonel Dudley, Thirtieth Massachusetts Volunteers, was detailed for the position. He gave his personal attention to the important duties of his position, and from reports made by him I find that the old regiments in the department have been much reduced by the diseases incident to the climate and the efficiency of regiments much impaired by detailing officers to fill civil positions. This last cause of inefficiency is particularly noticeable in the Twelfth Regiment Connecticut Volunteers:

Of the field officers the major only was present. The colonel is acting mayor of New Orleans, and the lieutenant-colonel is the president of the New Orleans and Opelousas Railroad. Of the staff the chaplain only was present. The adjutant was sick; quartermaster under arrest; the senior surgeon detached to take charge of Saint James Hospital in New Orleans, and the assistant surgeon was on duty at the regimental hospital. (Colonel Dudley's Report.)

The forts for the protection of the city have been sadly neglected.

Reports of inspection made of Forts Macomb and Pike, on the 2d and 3d of December, 1862, by Colonel Dudley, exhibit a criminal neglect of those important posts. They are poorly supplied with implements for working the guns and very deficient in ammunition.

I relieved Colonel Dudley on the 19th of December, 1862, and commenced a thorough inspection of the new regiments. I have not seen one fit to take the field. The ignorance of officers is lamentable. In one instance the lieutenant-colonel commanding Fifteenth New Hampshire Volunteers admitted that he could not give the commands to pass his regiment in review. The colonel of another regiment (Forty-seventh Massachusetts) executed the same movement in such a style that it was humiliating to witness it.

The efficiency of several regiments is destroyed by their miserable arms. The Fifteenth New Hampshire had the old flint-lock musket altered to percussion. The arms had been much used; many could not be cocked. Quite a number had the hammers off, and the bayonets did not fit the pieces.

The Forty-seventh Massachusetts have the Austrian rifle, made of poor material and badly constructed. I examined eight hundred of these rifles and I do not consider one hundred serviceable.

The Sixteenth New Hampshire have the Vincennes rifle. Twenty per cent. are defective. In one company seventeen were found that would not snap a cap. Even if the drill of such regiments was perfect they could not be relied on.

I am, general, respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. S. ABERT,

Lieutenant-Colonel, Assistant Inspector-General

OFFICE CHIEF OF ARTILLERY, DEPT. OF THE GULF,
January 15, 1863.

Maj. Gen. N. P. BANKS,
Commanding Department of the Gulf:

GENERAL: Agreeably to your request of last evening, calling for a brief statement of the condition of the artillery in this department, I have the honor to state on my assuming charge of this office I was unable to procure any information whatever of the condition of the artillery belonging to General Butler's command. From statements since received I am of the opinion that none of the batteries belonging to that command are in a condition to take the field efficiently, and the want of the most essential parts for their equipment precludes the possibility of preparing them properly for some time to come.

In regard to the artillery assigned to your expedition, but one battery has arrived here. The horses and the greater part of the ordnance stores for the same are also due. Under these circumstances I am of the opinion that it must be exceedingly hazardous, if not impossible, to make any offensive movements at this time, so far as pertains to the present state of my department. A circular has been issued from this

office to the commanders of batteries calling for an inventory of ordnance and ordnance stores on hand, and directing requisitions to be made out for all the articles necessary to place them in a perfect state of efficiency. These will be filled as rapidly as the Chief of Ordnance can meet the demands, and no exertion will be wanting on my part to have the artillery force ready for field service at the earliest possible moment.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

RICHARD ARNOLD,

Captain, Fifth Artillery, Chief of Artillery.

NOTE.—I would add in reference to siege operations that there are no guns whatever here suitable for the purpose. They can probably be obtained at some of the forts along the coast, but the procuring and transporting them to this place and the organization of a siege train will require some weeks at least.

R. A.

OFFICE OF THE CHIEF OF ARTILLERY,
HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, January 15, 1863.

Maj. Gen. N. P. BANKS,
Commanding Department of the Gulf:

GENERAL: Agreeably to your request I have the honor to present the following statement, exhibiting the strength, distribution, and composition of the artillery force serving within this department, arranged under the following heads, viz:

LIST OF MOUNTED BATTERIES.

Commander's name, company, and station.	Nature of ordnance and caliber of each.
Capt. R. C. Duryea, Company F, 1st U. S. Artillery, and one section of Company A, 1st U. S. Artillery, Carrollton road.	Six 12-pounder Napoleon guns, two 3-inch rifles; 4 commissioned officers, 143 enlisted men.
First Lieut. J. B. Rawles, Company G, 5th U. S. Artillery, Tivoli Circle, New Orleans.	Six 12-pounder Napoleon guns; 2 commissioned officers, 127 enlisted men.
Capt. P. E. Holcomb, 2d Vermont Battery, Factors' Press, New Orleans.	Two 6-pounder Sawyer guns, two 12-pounder howitzers, two 3-inch guns; —— commissioned officers, —— enlisted men.
Captain Mack, 18th New York Artillery, Annunciation Square, New Orleans.	Six 20-pounder Parrott rifles.
Capt. Henry W. Closson, Company L, 1st U. S. Artillery, Baton Rouge.	Four 12-pounder Napoleon guns, two 10-pounder Parrott rifles; 4 commissioned officers, 122 enlisted men.
First Lieut. John I. Rodgers, Company C, 2d U. S. Artillery, Baton Rouge.	Four 12-pounder Napoleon guns, two 3-inch rifle guns; —— commissioned officers, —— enlisted men.
Capt. O. F. Nims, 2d Massachusetts Battery, Baton Rouge.	Six 6-pounder rifle guns; 5 commissioned officers, 122 enlisted men.
Capt. E. C. Bainbridge, Company A, 1st U. S. Artillery, Berwick Bay.	Two 12-pounder Napoleon guns, two 3-inch rifle guns; 6 commissioned officers, 131 enlisted men.
Captain Thompson, 1st Maine Battery, Thibodeaux.	Four 6-pounder rifled bronze guns, three 12-pounder howitzers; 5 commissioned officers, 138 enlisted men.
Capt. W. W. Carruth, 6th Massachusetts Battery, Thibodeaux.	Four 6-pounder Sawyer guns, two 12-pounder howitzers; 5 commissioned officers, 144 enlisted men.

Besides the above there is a section of Captain Trull's Fourth Massachusetts Battery, mounted, with two 12-pounder rifle guns, and stationed at Berwick Bay; also the Twenty-first Indiana Battery, made

up from men selected from that regiment, and furnished with three 6-pounder guns, captured from the enemy previous to the battle of Baton Rouge.

All of the above batteries, with the exception of the Eighteenth New York, Captain Mack, were mounted previous to my arrival in the city, and I am informed, though not fully equipped, are in a condition to perform field service. Many of the requisitions sent to the ordnance department have not been filled, owing to the non-arrival of the stores now overdue. A circular has been issued from this office to the commanders of batteries, calling for an inventory of the ordnance and ordnance stores on hand, and directing requisitions to be made out for all the articles necessary to place them in a perfect state of efficiency. These will be filled as rapidly as the Chief of Ordnance can meet the demand.

LIST OF FOOT COMPANIES OF ARTILLERY.

Commander's name, company, and station.	Nature of ordnance and caliber of each.
Capt. Harvey A. Allen, Company K, 2d U. S. Artillery, Fort Pickens.	Garrison duty.
Capt. Frank Larned, Company H, 2d U. S. Artillery, Fort Barrancas.	Do.
Capt. George G. Trull, 4th Massachusetts Battery, Fort Pike.	Do.
Capt. George W. Duncan, 1st Vermont Battery, Camp Parapet.	Two 6-pounder rifled guns, two 6-pounder guns, two 6-pounder howitzers.

From which it will be seen there are ten complete mounted batteries, one company of infantry acting as such, with three guns, and a section of the Fourth Massachusetts mounted.

So long as Pensacola is held by our forces I could not recommend the moving of the artillery companies at Forts Pickens and Barrancas. I would, however, suggest, as soon as their services can be dispensed with, the ordering of Captain Duncan at Camp Parapet and Captain Trull's company at Fort Pike to this city to be mounted.

The Twenty-first, Twenty-fifth, and Twenty-sixth New York Batteries are now on the way to this city on vessels containing artillery horses. On their arrival, should it be your desire, they can be at once organized and equipped, which will give a total of fifteen batteries and ninety pieces of artillery of various calibers in preparation for assignment to the divisions of the corps.

In conclusion, I would suggest as a basis of organization of the artillery for field operations the assignment of three batteries to each division, under the direct orders of the division commanders, to be composed as follows: One battery of six 12-pounder Napoleon guns, one of six rifles, and a mixed battery of four smooth-bore and two rifles. This, in my opinion, will give the best proportion and most efficient combination for both combined and separate operations, due reference being had to the artillery of reserve. Should this arrangement meet with your approval I will furnish a list of the batteries arranged for each division.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

RICHARD ARNOLD,

Captain, Fifth Artillery, Chief of Artillery.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, January 15, 1863.

Maj. Gen. N. P. BANKS,
Commanding Department of the Gulf:

GENERAL: There is now working in this department 316 miles of telegraph, constituting five separate lines radiating from New Orleans. Of the above 57 miles have been added since you assumed command of the department. The whole of this is working well, but the condition is not satisfactory, owing chiefly to the temporary character of repairs. There is no material in this department to repair old or build new lines except pieces of old and mutilated telegraphs, and all that has been received here since the occupation of this city are instruments, which will not exceed $200 in value. We shall hardly get old material enough to finish the line to Donaldsonville, a distance of about 5 miles. I exceedingly regret that until we are in receipt of material it will be impossible to push the lines forward to desired points.

The city police and fire telegraphs are not included in foregoing. Repairs are now going forward which will render them entirely reliable. This (city) department is well supplied with instruments and material, the entire expense of which is borne by the city government of New Orleans.

I respectfully submit the above, and have the honor to subscribe myself, your most obedient servant,

CHAS. S. BULKLEY,
Assistant Superintendent U. S. Military Telegraphs.

NEW ORLEANS, *January* 15, 1863.

Lieut. Col. RICHARD B. IRWIN,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Dept. of the Gulf:

SIR: I have the honor to transmit herewith a report of the number and approximate strength of the various cavalry companies in this department.

The maximum number of mounted and equipped men now in the field cannot exceed 635, or the one-eightieth of the entire army. As these are scattered at various posts and are insufficient for vedette duty, all expeditions and reconnaissances must needs be carried on by infantry, while no country presents a fairer field for the employment of cavalry than this State. It is level; all tracts which are dry, having been tilled, are free from obstacles, whilst the swamps are alike impassable for the three arms.

Should the Mississippi, which is rapidly rising, break through one of the many weak points in the levees and spread over the country to the depth only of one foot, our infantry would necessarily be confined to the camps, and the parishes where the inhabitants have taken the oath of allegiance left open to the raids of the enemy's mounted force, which, according to report, amounts to several thousand. With a moderate proportional cavalry force expeditions and aggression might be simultaneously made against the enemy's line of operations on Port Hudson and Clinton and New Orleans and Jackson Railroad, as also in the Opelousas country, where the rebel Legislature is in session.

Want of horses is the only obstacle to the proposed plan of selecting a small percentum of good horsemen from the infantry regiments for a provisional cavalry. Owing to the season of the year the risk is great

in shipping horses, and owing to requirements for the army in Virginia, the delays in purchasing, transportation, &c., months must elapse before horses can be procured from the North.

I have visited the agricultural districts within our lines, and have taken all available horses to the number of 125. No greater number can be procured without distressing poor families. Even in many instances I gave them a mule in exchange.

I am informed that several hundred animals fit for cavalry, and which are merely used as objects of luxury and convenience, can be found in this city. Many of the owners of the same will not willingly dispose of them at any price to forward the interests of the United States Army.

Although the supply of arms and equipments is limited, a sufficient number for 1,600 men may be daily expected and can be had by further requisition in thirty days.

In interim saddles may be purchased here, confiscated shot-guns substituted for carbines, and the want of sabers met by the adoption of the lance, of which one thousand can be manufactured per week by the artisans in the quartermaster's department.

The prospects of recruiting more companies for the Louisiana Cavalry are fair.

Most respectfully, your very obedient servant,

H. ROBINSON,
Major, &c.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, January 15, 1863.

General N. P. BANKS,
Commanding Department of the Gulf:

GENERAL: In compliance with your request of the 14th instant, for a brief statement of the condition in which I find my department in this city, I have the honor to submit the following:

From Major Strong, whom I relieved as adjutant-general of the department, and Captain Davis, his assistant, I received all assistance and explanation that I found it necessary to ask up to the time of their departure.

The record books required by the regulations of the Adjutant-General's Department have been properly kept, with the exception of the register of letters received. I do not understand the principle on which this book has been kept. It contains entries of but a small number of letters. Hardly a paper which has been inquired for can be found on it. The files have been very imperfectly kept. There is not a trace in my office of many of the most important papers.

There are no records or papers relating to the large number of prisoners confined in the various forts, &c., except a small package, which was handed to me by General Butler himself. I am informed that many of the records and papers were kept under General Butler's personal direction and not considered as pertaining to the adjutant-general's department.

I found no account of the disposition of the troops. No return of the department had been made out since March. One for the month of September was completed after our arrival, but I could not use it for current purposes.

The subordinate commanders seem to have made returns or not at

their pleasure. Some made reports every day; others never made any. General orders were issued as soon as you had assumed command requiring immediate returns, and special and peremptory instructions were addressed to those who failed to comply with these general orders. In consequence we have a reasonably reliable return for the 31st ultimo, and shall be able to do so, I think, regularly hereafter.

The supply of blanks on hand was quite small, mostly printed here, and was wholly insufficient to meet the requisitions made on the 1st instant for the next six months.

No funds of the adjutant-general's department were turned over to me.

All the clerks (some five or six) were civil employés, paid by Captain Davis from what is generally called the "Provost Fund." I found them ignorant, and replaced them by my own clerks, detailed, with a single exception, from the ranks.

In addition to the military duties properly belonging to the adjutant-general of a department I found my whole time, night and day, taken up at first by applications, almost invariably presented in person, for the return of guns taken away from the citizens under General Butler's orders; for permission to hunt; for permission to fish; for passes within the lines and beyond the lines; for orders to release sequestered cotton and sugar; for precautionary orders prohibiting their seizure; for orders for the payment of checks refused by the banks; for the release of prisoners; for the suspension, commutation, or remission of sentences imposed by the judicial officers; to remove certain parties from houses; to place certain parties in houses; to restore property of all kinds seized by officers, soldiers, or citizens "connected with the Government;" to prevent property from being so seized; to return negroes; to prevent them from going away; to prevent them being prevented from going away; for bread; for employment; for orders to one citizen to do or not to do all imaginable things that another citizen might wish him to do or not to do; to order the payment of debts; to prevent persons from leaving New Orleans to escape the payment of debts; to order the passenger-railway company to redeem a handful of blue tickets, &c.

I also found that a number of special police officers and innumerable other petty employés, both civil and military, throughout the department reported to me direct, instead of to the chief of the proper military or civil department concerned. It is scarcely an exaggeration to say that the duties of the adjutant-general's department were coextensive with the wants and interests of the individual citizens of New Orleans.

While things remained in this condition, without system or organization, it must have been utterly impossible for the adjutant-general to devote his attention to the military interests of the command, much less to the management of the details of his office. In a word, so far as any information of the military affairs of this department is concerned, I found the condition of my department almost a total blank. In saying this I but confirm the statement which was made to me by Major Strong.

On many of the subjects I have enumerated you have made general decisions; others have been confided to the chiefs of the military or civil departments concerned; all have been systematized.

Very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

RICH'D B. IRWIN,

Lieutenant-Colonel and Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS CAMP WEITZEL,
Donaldsonville, January 15, 1863.

Col. RICHARD B. IRWIN,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Dept. of the Gulf, New Orleans:

SIR: Everything is quiet in this section; no appearance of the enemy moving down from the Grosse Tête.

The lieutenant in command of Perkins' cavalry at Plaquemine has just sent me a dispatch stating that there was a force of about 3,000 on the Grosse Tête, with eight pieces of artillery, but that he could discover no symptoms of their moving. I keep my mounted pickets well up the river and across from 4 miles above this place on the river to Grand Bayou, and it will not be possible for the enemy to get by without my knowing it. If he attempts to go by I can attack him 4 miles above this place on the river or about the same distance down the bayou, or follow him up. You will understand that the enemy can take what is called the cut-off, and go from the river road to the Bayou La Fourche without coming within 4 miles of this place.

The One hundred and sixty-second New York Regiment and the Twenty-first Indiana Battery are on the north bank of the bayou, and I shall move over there with the First Louisiana Volunteers to-morrow, when we shall be in convenient position to attack the enemy or to occupy the fortifications if necessary. The fort is so nearly finished that I think it could be held, with the assistance of the gunboats, against 5,000 men. I would recommend that four 20-pounder Parrotts be forwarded to this place immediately to mount in the fort. The artillery company which is here could use them to good advantage in case that we should be compelled to occupy the fort. The lieutenant commanding the Indiana battery says there are two 20-pounder Parrotts at Carrollton which were exchanged for smaller guns by a Massachusetts battery, and that they are doing no good there. He would like them for his battery; says he has sufficient teams to draw them easily.

Should the general think best to mount the guns in the fortification it cannot be done too quickly. At least 250 rounds of ammunition would be required for each gun.

I wrote to the Chief of Engineers stating that the fortification was ready for the armament, and requesting that he should make arrangements for it. The guns that I ask for now are only a temporary matter, and would not interfere with his arrangements. From your dispatch I infer that you think the telegraph station is near this place; it is about 40 miles distant.

My regiment is in good condition and the Indiana battery can be relied upon in every place, and I shall give the enemy battle if there are 5,000 of them, and I can give Weitzel's rear guard timely warning so that it can get out of the way; but I don't think the enemy will attack this point or attempt to pass down the La Fourche.

Respectfully, yours,

R. E. HOLCOMB,
Commanding Post.

HEADQUARTERS RESERVE BRIGADE,
Camp Stevens, La., January 18, 1863.

Lieut. Col. RICHARD B. IRWIN,
Adjutant-General, Dept. of the Gulf, New Orleans, La.:

COLONEL: I was much surprised to-day to hear from Lieutenant Harris, United States Marine Corps, that the admiral had again thought

of removing one of the gunboats from Berwick Bay. These gunboats are now in a very bad condition. I believe it to be a solemn duty to put them all at once in a perfect condition, fill up their crews, and render them as effective as is possible, and that not only they be kept there, but that as many others, to the number of six or eight, be added to them—boats that draw about 4 feet of water, and all protected in the best manner against riflemen on shore. With such a naval force in that bay, in co-operation with a suitable land force, the only true campaign in this section could be made. Look at the map. Berwick Bay leads into Grand Lake, Grand Lake into the Atchafalaya, the Atchafalaya into Red River. Boats drawing not more than 4 or 5 feet, and in the force I mention, with a proper land force, could clear out the Atchafalaya, Red River, and Black River.

All communications from Vicksburg and Port Hudson cross this line indicated by me. By taking it in the manner I propose Vicksburg and Port Hudson would be a cipher to the rebels. It would be a campaign that 100,000 men could not so easily fight and so successfully. It is an operation to which the taking of Galveston Island is a cipher and the capture of the Mobile Bay forts a nonentity. I am so fully impressed with the importance of this operation that I must request the Department to send a copy of this communication to Admiral Farragut and to the general-in-chief of the Army. The rebels, seeing the importance of this line, are now fortifying Butte-à-la-Rose, a knoll surrounded by an almost inaccessible swamp on the Atchafalaya and not far from its entrance into Grand Lake.

I solemnly protest against the removal of a single boat from Berwick Bay, and insist upon it that it is our duty at once to place them in the most efficient condition.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. WEITZEL,

Brigadier-General, United States Volunteers.

WASHINGTON, D. C., *January* 18, 1863.

Maj. Gen. N. P. BANKS,

Commanding, &c., New Orleans:

GENERAL: I have to acknowledge the receipt of your three communications of January 7, with inclosures.*

So far as they relate to the conduct of Brigadier-General Hamilton I am directed by the Secretary of War to say in reply that General Hamilton's commission of Governor of Texas will be revoked.

In relation to your proposed military operations I have little or nothing to add to the instructions already given. It is probable that General Grant will order a new attack upon Vicksburg in about two weeks with large re-enforcements. It is hoped that you may be able to co-operate, if not by sending him assistance direct to Vicksburg, at least by keeping a large force of the enemy employed at Port Hudson. The opening of the Mississippi River is the first and great object of military and naval operations at the Southwest, and every possible effort must be made to accomplish that object, to the neglect if need be of all minor considerations. It has been suggested that steam transports could be sent up from Berwick Bay to the Mississippi above Port Hudson, the gunboats run by the forts, and the troops at Baton Rouge cross the

* See pp. 200-205, 639, 642, and 643.

river, march by land, and take the transports for Vicksburg in the river above Port Hudson, and thus unite with Grant's forces. I am not sufficiently familiar with the navigation and nature of the country to judge of the practicability of this suggestion. It is desirable, however, that your movements and Grant's should be directed to the same object as far as possible.

The continued inactivity of the Army of the Potomac is exceedingly embarrassing to the Government, and we must now look mainly to the South and West to relieve the country from the gloom resulting from want of success here.

Your correspondence with the foreign consuls in regard to trade, &c., has been given to the Secretary of War, and will probably be laid before the President and Cabinet. As soon as I receive the Secretary's directions I will write you on that matter.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington City, January 19, 1863.

Maj. Gen. N. P. BANKS,
Commanding Department of the Gulf, New Orleans, La.:

GENERAL: I inclose herewith a copy of a letter of the 14th instant, this day received from the Department of State, touching the treatment of questions growing out of claims and complaints of French subjects in the department under your command.

In your transactions with the subjects of France you will please conform to the instructions of the President, as recited in the letter of the Secretary of State.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

EDWIN M. STANTON,
Secretary of War.

[Inclosure.]

DEPARTMENT OF STATE,
Washington, January 14, 1863.

Hon. E. M. STANTON,
Secretary of War:

SIR: I have the honor to communicate herewith an extract from a dispatch which has just been received from the United States minister at Paris in relation to irritations which have recently arisen at New Orleans out of claims and complaints of French subjects. It is contained in the following words:

> He (Mr. de Lhuys) either said that he already had given or that he would give instructions to their agent there (at New Orleans) to conduct matters with prudence and moderation, avoiding occasions for unnecessary difficulty, without abandoning of course the protection of French subjects in their just rights, and if the United States Government would give like instructions to their new agent there he thought further difficulties at that point might be avoided.

I am authorized by the President to request that this information may be given to Major-General Banks, and that he may be instructed to reciprocate in his transactions with subjects of the Emperor of France the just and liberal spirit thus manifested by the French Gov-

ernment to the extent that may be compatible with justice and the public welfare.

I am, sir, your very obedient servant,

WILLIAM H. SEWARD.

CITY HOTEL,
New Orleans, January 19, 1863.

Maj. Gen. N. P. BANKS:

GENERAL: In our last interview you stated that you were willing to furnish transportation for the purpose of bringing off from Matamoras, Mex., such Texas refugees as may be at that place desirous of reaching the protection of the United States. From the United States consul at that place I learn that there are quite a number there, and I shall order Lieutenant-Colonel Stancel, of the First Texas Cavalry, and Dr. William J. Moore, of the Second Texas Cavalry (who speaks the Spanish language), to go as soon as transportation may be furnished them to Matamoras, to bring off such refugees, most of whom are ready to join the service.

As these gentlemen will necessarily incur considerable expense in the discharge of their duty I have to ask that you place a sufficient sum for such contingencies at their disposal.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

A. J. HAMILTON,
Brigadier-General, &c.

[Indorsements.]

Respectfully referred to Colonel Holabird, quartermaster, &c., for consideration and report.

N. P. BANKS,
Major-General, Commanding.

JANUARY 19.

None of our transports can go to Matamoras unless we control the river, and this seems to involve an expedition up it. There is no harbor or place where vessels can lie not now in the hands of the Confederates.

S. B. HOLABIRD,
Colonel and Quartermaster.

HEADQUARTERS CAMP WEITZEL,
Donaldsonville, January 19, 1863.

Col. RICHARD B. IRWIN,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Dept. of the Gulf, New Orleans:

SIR: It is reported to me upon good authority that the enemy are in considerable force on the Grosse Tête, and that they intend to make an attack first upon Plaquemine and then upon this place. The force is variously estimated from 3,000 to 6,000, and have a good supply of artillery.

The roads are in very bad condition between this place and Grosse Tête, and if they intended to attack before I think they will give it up, hearing that General Weitzel has returned.

I think I could hold the place now against a very large force, but would like a few guns to mount on the fortifications.

A man who came in from Ponchatoula yesterday says that he read in the Memphis Appeal (January 15), now published at Jackson, that the United States forces were in possession of Vicksburg on the 11th instant. He reports that the enemy have left Ponchatoula and that there is but a small force at Camp Moore.

Should the enemy attempt to come down the river from Plaquemine, if General Grover had transportation to cross the river he could get in behind them and they would be betwixt two fires.

Respectfully, yours,

R. E. HOLCOMB,
Commanding Post.

As soon as I hear of any movement of the enemy I will report by telegraph. I have charged the officer in command of Perkins' cavalry, near Plaquemine, to be vigilant and on the lookout and report any movement immediately.

UNITED STATES STEAM-SLOOP BROOKLYN,
Off Galveston, January 20, 1863.

Whereas a proclamation, dated Galveston, Tex., January 4, 1863, and signed by J. Bankhead Magruder, major-general commanding, declares the said port of Galveston to be open for trade with all friendly nations, and invites their merchants to resume their usual commercial intercourse with the said port of Galveston; therefore the undersigned hereby warns all concerned that the port of Galveston and also Sabine Pass, as well as the whole coast of Texas, are under an actual blockade by a sufficient force of United States vessels; and any merchant vessel appearing off the aforesaid ports or attempting to pass out from the said ports under any pretext whatever will be captured, notwithstanding the aforesaid proclamation, and sent into an open port of the United States for adjudication.

H. H. BELL,
Comm., Comdg. U. S. Forces off Galveston and Coast of Texas.

FLAG-SHIP HARTFORD,
New Orleans, January 21, 1863.

Lieut. Col. RICHARD B. IRWIN,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Department of the Gulf:

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your communication inclosing a document from Brigadier-General Weitzel in relation to the gunboats in Berwick Bay.

In reply I have to say that it is the first I knew of the gigantic operations in that quarter, or I certainly would not have taken the Estrella from there to place in Lake Pontchartrain. In my last conversation with the commanding general he certainly expressed no such views to me, but appeared glad that I had ordered the Estrella around to the lake until I could get others of more suitable force for flanking the position at New Orleans.

Before ordering the Estrella around I wrote to the commanding officer

of the flotilla to know if he was in any danger of being attacked or if he could spare a boat for the lake service, to which he replied that he could spare her, as he knew of nothing to prevent it, as the cotton was destroyed.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

D. G. FARRAGUT,
Rear-Admiral, Commanding.

MATAMORAS, *January* 22, 1863.

DEAR MARKS: We are still without any of yours; have written to you by every chance, and are anxiously waiting to hear of your whereabouts, in order to act accordingly. In my last I mentioned to you of the Maja not being discharged yet, and since then nothing has been done, the weather having been very unsettled, so we have not yet received a package. Nevertheless we have made a sale to ——— ———, amounting to $139,000, to be paid in —— on delivery of the goods, at the rate of 25 cents per pound. This invoice cost us about $36,000, delivered there, that is, across the river, and at Brownsville we receive the bales free of duty and expense. This is a splendid business.

We have also contracted with the same parties for the following articles, to be paid as above, with the same condition, of which particulars will be given to you by mail via Tampico or any other place that will offer:

50,000 pairs heavy shoes, heavy brogans, assorted sizes.
50,000 pairs heavy blankets, gray preferred.
50,000 pairs heavy woolen socks.
50,000 pairs heavy cotton socks.
25,000 yards heavy gray cloth.
20,000 yards heavy blue flannel.
2,500 sides harness leather.
2,500 sides sole leather.
2,500 pounds shoe thread.
2,500 pounds flax thread, black and white.
Trimmings, linings, buckles, buttons, needles, &c.

These articles will have to be bought, some in New York and the balance in Europe, but not knowing where you are, we hardly know where to direct this to you with any certainty; but at any rate buy some of these goods as quick as you can pick them up and forward them, no matter where this may find you. We shall wait to hear from you soon; if not, myself or Cam. will have to go and meet you, for these articles must be got for our friends; and besides this being a money-making business and safe. Besides the Maja's and Frederic's we will have in about ninety days at least 1,300 bales, and we will forward it as vessels will offer to Europe; so means will not be wanted.

This being sent by a friend to New Orleans I have no time to make any further explanations, but will do so via Havana and Tampico.

Yours,

J. MARKS.

DEAR JOHN: Having but a few minutes to write before we have to send this off via New Orleans, so we cannot write fully. But what Jonas mentions above is all O. K. As you well know, I would not undertake anything which we should run much risk. This I have arranged

safe, and a chance for us to make up all our losses, and answer. If we carry out what I have undertaken there is a fortune. The means, and plenty of it, will go from here. I will have to remain here to see everything through and further arrange matters with my friends. We will write you to-day via Tampico, and also in a day or two via Havana to New York. Marks, now is the time for you and us. Believe me, there is hundreds would like to have same chance, and, as I say, no risk; as I deliver, they will deliver us also. Try to get up an assorted cargo again and with more impirials as in the last. Must close. Write us by every way possible, as we must shortly hear from you or one of us must go even to Europe to see you.

Yours,

LAMBERT.

[Indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF.

Respectfully forwarded, as having an important bearing on the character of the existing trade of Matamoras.

N. P. BANKS,
Major-General, Commanding,
By RICH'D B. IRWIN,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, January 24, 1863.

Major-General HALLECK,
Commander-in-Chief U. S. Army:

GENERAL: The inclosed dispatch from the mouth of the river causes much solicitude in regard to the southern defenses of the city. The vessel referred to is supposed to have been the Alabama, and her movements, with the escape of the Oreta from Mobile and the uncertainty as to the position of the Harriet Lane, no news having been received from Galveston, affords some reason for the impression that an attack from the south is contemplated. This is strengthened by reports received in various ways of a contemplated movement of the rebel land forces from the Red River country.

We are prepared for them all, however. The forts (Jackson and Saint Philip) have been strengthened as much as possible since my arrival, and a general plan of defenses adopted, which is being executed with all dispatch. I have before referred to the condition in which I found all the forts in this portion of the department. The deficiencies have been remedied as far as possible.

The naval force here is insufficient. Admiral Farragut has represented his wants to the Navy Department. Recent events in the Gulf make it imperatively necessary that his fleet should be strengthened.

The rebel force at Port Hudson and its vicinity is larger than I can bring against it, leaving a sufficient number of men for the defense of the city and the La Fourche District. I intend an immediate movement with all the force I can spare in the direction of Red River. This, if successful, will cut off many of their supplies and render the position less important and impregnable than now to the forces I have in hand. I shall lose no time in this.

Nothing is heard here from Vicksburg.

The condition of this city is as favorable as I could wish and the mass of the people far less hostile to the restoration of the Government than I have known in Baltimore or Virginia. All reports to the contrary are from interested parties.

I have the honor to be, with much respect, your obedient servant,

N. P. BANKS,
Major-General, Commanding.

[Inclosure.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, January 24, 1863.

[By telegraph from Southwest Pass.]

Rear-Admiral D. G. FARRAGUT:

SIR: Last evening about one-half hour before sunset a long, rakish, bark-rigged steamer, with top-gallant masts struck, passed slowly by the mouth of the river. When off the South Point she steamed off rapidly southeast. During the time of her passing the pilot-boat had a signal in her main rigging, where I have never seen her set it before. As the bar is improving I cannot but think a dash is intended as soon as there is a fleet here to warrant it. I am in a poor condition to protect even my own vessel. The Katahdin is here and will leave this morning.

Yours,

C. HUGGINS,
Commanding U. S. S. Pampero.

HEADQUARTERS,
Baton Rouge, La., January 27, 1863.

Lieut. Col. RICHARD B. IRWIN,
A. A. G., U. S. Vols., Hdqrs. Dept. of the Gulf, New Orleans, La.:

COLONEL: Since my telegram of yesterday I have conversed with a reliable gentleman, perfectly familiar with the country on the western bank of the river and tolerably so with the movements of the enemy's troops there. He says it is impossible to operate with a command between the Grosse Tête and the Mississippi, except in the vicinity of Plaquemine and between there and Indian Village, except by small bodies of men who know all the lanes and by-paths, and that any advance of the enemy from Rosedale, where Sibley's command is said to be, must be done by the water-courses. This gentleman knows that the command at Rosedale has recently been increased by 400 men from Alexandria, on Red River, and that more were expected, and his impression is, from what he has heard, that they are expecting to go to the La Fourche country. He thinks that they are concentrating at Indian Village. As this point is but 8 miles from Plaquemine I would suppose that point more likely to be attacked than Donaldsonville, particularly as the small number of the command there rather invites it and one of the gunboats has been removed to Donaldsonville.

I also learn that the railroad from West Baton Rouge to Rosedale has been repaired from Rosedale this way to within 7 or 8 miles of the river, with a view simply, it is supposed, of facilitating individual intercourse with the river and sources of information.

Information from a reliable source satisfies us that Hindman has been badly beaten in Arkansas, losing about 4,000 men.

I have nothing further from Port Hudson. Negroes from there say that all the men in the country are being sent in and that they are deficient in provisions. I send down the steamer Laurel Hill, and have requested the commanding officers at Plaquemine and Donaldsonville to give you all the information in their possession respecting the movements of the enemy.

I am, colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

C. C. AUGUR,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEFENSES OF NEW ORLEANS,
January 27, 1863.

Lieutenant-Colonel IRWIN,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Department of the Gulf:

SIR: In the inspection of the defenses of New Orleans I am now prepared to report upon their general condition, so far as commencing at the Mississippi River above the city and ending at Proctorville, the terminus of the Mexican Gulf Railroad. A report upon the remainder of the line will be furnished as soon as the proper examination can be made.

The city is covered on the north or upper side by a parapet, mostly built by the Confederates. The end of the parapet, resting on the river, is strengthened by a powerful battery of heavy guns, which covers both the river and the Levee road, and with the ship of war there anchored in the stream is sufficient to resist successfully any force that can approach by the river or the road.

This parapet is, besides, armed with divers other batteries at intervals, which, with a sufficient infantry force, I think sufficient to resist successfully any force to that can approach it from any quarter. All approaches artillery and cavalry from the nature of the ground in front must be principally by the Levee road.

This parapet is being repaired in a manner which will materially strengthen it, and the redoubt, which I understand the engineer department contemplates constructing behind the center, will make it an exceedingly strong position.

The next approach to the city is by the Jackson Railroad, which is impracticable, on account of the bridges across Manchac Pass having been destroyed. This Pass is watched by a strong picket drawn from Bonnet Carré Bend. No special defenses are required at this point.

The next approach to the city is by Lake Pontchartrain, on the western shore of which are two important landing places, at Hickox, or termination of Carrollton Railroad, and Lakeport, or Mobile Landing, the terminus of the Pontchartrain Railroad. Both of these landings are connected with the city by narrow defiles; the former by two roads over an otherwise impassable swamp; the latter by one road over the same swamp and Saint John's Bayou. A battery was erected by the Confederates on the Shell road to protect the first, but which has been demolished. Earthworks of some magnitude were erected on Saint John's Bayou and at the crossing of the Pontchartrain Railroad over Bayou Gentilly. These works are still good, and three guns mounted on the platforms already constructed at the crossing would completely protect the city at that point. Two or three guns mounted in the work on Saint John's Bayou would completely protect it. A battery of some

nine guns mounted on a work found upon the Gentilly road will, unless it be found that they are more useful where they are (and I do not at present think they can be of any importance where they are), prove sufficient to cover these points.

A picket of two companies each is posted at Hickox and at Lakeport. These pickets also guard, by small detachments, all the bayous of any importance between Manchac Pass and Point aux Herbes.

I have ordered a battalion to take post at the crossing of Bayou Gentilly and Pontchartrain Railroad, which will have the general protection of these passes and the charge of the works on Saint John's Bayou, Pontchartrain Railroad, and the battery on the Gentilly road until removed.

The approaches into Lake Pontchartrain from Lake Borgne are protected by Forts Pike and Macomb.

Fort Pike, covering the most important passage, will, when the garrison becomes more proficient in the service of the guns and the four 42-pounders there are mounted on serviceable carriages, be all-sufficient for the protection of the passage. Fort Macomb is in good order in every respect save a little more aptitude and practice in the serving of the ordnance that is required. The ordnance here is in the finest order.

The next point of approach to the city is by Bayou Bienvenue, where 6 feet draught can be taken to within a few miles of the city. Here is a battery with platforms and pintles for thirteen guns, the guns having been removed, I think injudiciously, and taken to Fort Pike. Fort Pike should rather have been supplied with guns and carriages from elsewhere. I recommend these guns to be replaced without loss of time. The barracks, magazine, and shot-furnace require repairs, and the terre-plein of the work should be raised a little to promote convenience and health.

The next point is Bayou Dupré, which leads pretty well up toward the Mississippi; but as not over 3 feet draught can enter from the lake I do not think it advisable to place any guns in the tower there at present. This point, as well as Battery Bienvenue, is held by a small picket drawn from Fort Macomb.

The next point is Proctorville, the terminus of the Mexican Gulf Railroad. Here is an unfinished tower, calculated for eight guns; but as the landing is a miserable one at present, a steamer drawing 4 feet being unable to get within a quarter of a mile from the shore and the shore being exceedingly shallow, nothing more than a picket is required at the landing. The cover of this point is properly an earthwork, already constructed, a mile and upward from the landing and across the railroad, covering actually a narrow defile (of railroad track) through an otherwise impassable swamp. There is a battery of four guns mounted here by the Confederates.

I propose stationing a company at Proctorville, which will prevent smuggling and take charge of the battery and earthworks.

The points of this report I desire to ask the particular attention of the commanding general to are:

1st. That every point seems to be sufficiently observed except Bayou Bienvenue, which I recommend to be at once put in order, its guns supplied, and a company to be stationed there.

2d. The earthworks behind Proctorville, those behind Lakeport and on Bayou Saint John, though not necessary to be actually occupied, to be kept in order; the battery at Proctorville to remain for the present

until further examination can be made; three guns to be mounted on Pontchartrain Railroad; two or three on Bayou Saint John.

The road leading to Hickox can, I think, be sufficiently protected by light artillery.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

T. W. SHERMAN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS,
Plaquemine, January 27, 1863.

RICHARD B. IRWIN,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Assistant Adjutant-General:

SIR: I am requested by the major-general commanding at Baton Rouge to communicate to you any information that I may possess with regard to the enemy in this vicinity.

General Sibley is in command on Grosse Tête. He has at least 650 cavalry and some infantry. I have heard different reports, all uniting in saying at least five pieces of artillery. From here to Indian Village it is a distance of 10 miles and a good road. Indian Village is the only place to cross the Bayou Plaquemine from Grosse Tête. There is a road from Indian Village to Bayou Goula, but is not fit for artillery to pass over, and the only way to go to Donaldsonville is by Plaquemine. This I hear from the cavalry that is stationed here.

There is no way of reaching Grosse Tête excepting through Indian Village or West Baton Rouge. Woods swampy and the water is quite high. I have a deserter here from Grosse Tête, whom I shall send to Major-General Augur. Three Frenchmen came from Grosse Tête to-day and from Opelousas originally; say they (the enemy) are impressing every one, both citizens and foreigners, between the ages of seventeen and fifty into the Army. I am very well guarded against surprise; cavalry vedettes 1¾ miles from town.

I have had several flying reports of their attacking us. All agree in placing the troops of the enemy as high as 3,000.

One of the gunboats has been ordered away to protect Donaldsonville. If the enemy come from Grosse Tête they must, I think, pass Plaquemine.

General Sibley's command has been divided; part of it in Opelousas County, but all say that they could be brought together very quickly.

It is very difficult to obtain correct information from Grosse Tête, as the enemy's pickets are at Indian Village.

From your obedient servant,

SAM. JOHN STORRS,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding Post.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NEW MEXICO,
Santa Fé., N. Mex., January 27, 1863.

His Excellency WILLIAM F. M. ARNY,
Acting Governor of New Mexico:

SIR: I have the honor to state to you that since last summer the portion of this Territory known as Arizona, and also all of that portion below the Jornada del Muerto called the Mesilla Valley, has been under

the control of the military authorities, and litigants have been obliged, from the absence of civil officers, to appeal to commanding officers to have their difficulties adjusted by military commissions. This has thrown upon my department of the public service a great deal of labor that does not properly pertain to it, unless where a country is wholly under martial law. If the civil authorities have officers present whose duty it is to attend to the adjudication of such matters I am very anxious that they should without delay relieve the military of this unusual burden or formally announce their inability to do so. In this event the officers under my command will continue to discharge the duty without a murmur, as they hitherto have done.

I write to you this letter thus early after my return from Mesilla as I learn the Legislature is about to adjourn, whose province it may be to take some action in the premises.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAMES H. CARLETON,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NEW MEXICO,
Santa Fé, N. Mex., January 28, 1863.

His Excellency JOHN EVANS,
Governor of Colorado Territory, Denver City, Colo.:

MY DEAR SIR: Your very kind letter of December 16, 1862, in which you offer to help us with all the troops in your Territory in case New Mexico should be again invaded, came safely to hand, as did likewise your note of the 13th instant. Pray accept my thanks for your generous and patriotic offer.

I have just returned from Northwestern Texas, and from what I could learn I do not believe any considerable force from that State will attempt to invade this country again, at least for the present. That the so-called Southern Confederacy, looking to a permanent separation from the Union, will desire to have a strip of territory extending across the continent to cover the silver and gold fields of Arizona and to have a port on the Pacific there cannot be a doubt; and that there will be a strong effort made to this end sooner or later, unless we are more successful in the East than we have recently been, is more than probable. But the chances for such an attempt appear to be so remote at the present moment as to warrant my sending the remainder of the Colorado troops home. I have therefore issued an order to this end, which please to find herewith inclosed.

With many wishes for your health and prosperity, I have the honor to be, Your Excellency's most obedient servant,

JAMES H. CARLETON,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 12. HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, January 29, 1863.

The proclamation of the President of the United States, dated January 1, 1863, is published in general orders for the information and government of the officers and soldiers of this command and all persons acting under their authority. It designates portions of the State

of Louisiana which are not to be affected by its provisions. The laws of the United States, however, forbid officers of the Army and Navy to return slaves to their owners or to decide upon the claims of any person to the service or labor of another, and the inevitable conditions of a state of war unavoidably deprive all classes of citizens of much of that absolute freedom of action and control of property which local law and the continued peace of the country guaranteed and secured to them. The forcible seizure of fugitives from service or labor by their owners is inconsistent with these laws and conditions, inasmuch as it leads to personal violence and the disturbance of the public peace and it cannot be permitted. Officers and soldiers will not encourage or assist slaves to leave their employers, but they cannot compel or authorize their return by force.

The public interest peremptorily demands that all persons without other means of support be required to maintain themselves by labor. Negroes are not exempt from this law. Those who leave their employers will be compelled to support themselves and families by labor upon the public works. Under no circumstances whatever can they be maintained in idleness, or allowed to wander through the parishes and cities of the State without employment. Vagrancy and crime will be suppressed by enforced and constant occupation and employment.

Upon every consideration labor is entitled to some equitable proportion of the crops it produces. To secure the objects both of capital and labor the sequestration commission is hereby authorized and directed, upon conference with planters and other parties, to propose and establish a yearly system of negro labor, which shall provide for the food, clothing, proper treatment, and just compensation for the negroes, at fixed rates or an equitable proportion of the yearly crop, as may be deemed advisable. It should be just, but not exorbitant or onerous. When accepted by the planter or other parties all the conditions of continuous and faithful service, respectful deportment, correct discipline, and perfect subordination shall be enforced on the part of the negroes by the officers of the Government. To secure their payment the wages of labor will constitute a lien upon its products.

This may not be the best, but it is now the only practicable system. Wise men will do what they can when they cannot do what they would. It is the law of success. In three years from the restoration of peace, under this voluntary system of labor, the State of Louisiana will produce threefold the product of its most prosperous year in the past.

The quartermaster's department is charged with the duty of harvesting corn on deserted fields and cultivating abandoned estates. Unemployed negroes will be engaged in this service under the control of suitable agents or planters, with a just compensation in food, clothing, and money, consistent with the terms agreed upon by the commission, and under such regulations as will tend to keep families together, to impart self-supporting habits to the negroes, and protect the best interest of the people and the Government.

By command of Major-General Banks:

RICH'D B. IRWIN,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Assistant Adjutant-General.

—

BY THE PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES.

A PROCLAMATION.

Whereas on the twenty-second day of September, in the year of our

Lord one thousand eight hundred and sixty-two, a proclamation was issued by the President of the United States containing, among other things, the following, to wit:

That on the first day of January, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and sixty-three, all persons held as slaves within any State or designated part of a State, the people whereof shall then be in rebellion against the United States, shall be then, thenceforward, and forever free; and the executive government of the United States, including the military and naval authority thereof, will recognize and maintain the freedom of such persons, and will do no act or acts to repress such persons, or any of them, in any efforts they may make for their actual freedom.

That the Executive will, on the first day of January aforesaid, by proclamation, designate the States and parts of States, if any, in which the people thereof respectively shall then be in rebellion against the United States; and the fact that any State or the people thereof shall on that day be in good faith represented in the Congress of the United States by members chosen thereto at elections wherein a majority of the qualified voters of such States shall have participated shall, in the absence of strong countervailing testimony, be deemed conclusive evidence that such State and the people thereof are not then in rebellion against the United States.

Now therefore I, Abraham Lincoln, President of the United States, by virtue of the power in me vested, as Commander-in-Chief of the Army and Navy of the United States in time of actual armed rebellion against the authority and Government of the United States, and as a fit and necessary war measure for suppressing said rebellion, do, on this first day of January, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and sixty-three, and in accordance with my purpose so to do, publicly proclaimed for the full period of one hundred days, from the first day above mentioned, order and designate as the States and parts of States wherein the people thereof respectively are this day in rebellion against the United States the following, to wit:

Arkansas, Texas, Louisiana (except the parishes of Saint Bernard, Plaquemines, Jefferson, Saint John, Saint Charles, Saint James, Ascension, Assumption, Terre Bonne, La Fourche, Saint Marie, Saint Martin, and Orleans, including the city of New Orleans), Mississippi, Alabama, Florida, Georgia, South Carolina, North Carolina, and Virginia (except the forty-eight counties designated as West Virginia, and also the counties of Berkeley, Accomac, Northampton, Elizabeth City, York, Princess Ann, and Norfolk, including the cities of Norfolk and Portsmouth), and which excepted parts are for the present left precisely as if this proclamation were not issued.

And by virtue of the power, and for the purpose aforesaid, I do order and declare that all persons held as slaves within said designated States and parts of States are and henceforward shall be free; and that the executive government of the United States, including the military and naval authorities thereof, will recognize and maintain the freedom of said persons.

And I hereby enjoin upon the people so declared to be free to abstain from all violence except in necessary self-defense; and I recommend to them that in all cases, when allowed, they labor faithfully for reasonable wages.

And I further declare and make known that such persons, of suitable conditions, will be received into the armed service of the United States, to garrison forts, positions, stations, and other places, and to man vessels of all sorts in said service.

And upon this act, sincerely believed to be an act of justice, warranted by the Constitution, upon military necessity, I invoke the considerate judgment of mankind and the gracious favor of Almighty God.

In testimony whereof I have hereunto set my name and caused the seal of the United States to be affixed.

Done at the city of Washington this first day of January, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and sixty-three, and of the Independence of the United States the eighty-seventh.

[L. S.]

ABRAHAM LINCOLN.

By the President:

WILLIAM H. SEWARD,
Secretary of State.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, January 30, 1863.

Hon. E. M. STANTON,
Secretary of War:

SIR: There are some cases of maritime prizes and others of a similar character growing out of the confiscation acts which are not brought within the powers of the provisional court, following the exact language of the acts relating to these subjects.

It is suggested here that a district court should be organized for the consideration of these cases. The appointment of Judge Peabody for this duty would give entire satisfaction here. I do not know whether there can be said to be an incumbent judge of that court for the district or not. No one is here or claims to hold or exercise that power.

I have the honor to be, with much respect, your obedient servant,

N. P. BANKS,
Major-General Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NEW MEXICO,
Santa Fé, N. Mex., February 1, 1863.

Brig. Gen. LORENZO THOMAS,
Adjutant-General U. S. Army, Washington, D. C.:

GENERAL: I have just returned from San Elizario and Franklin, in Northwestern Texas, whither I went to confer with the people, who, in their alarm at the rumors of another invasion from the eastern part of that State, were fleeing into Chihuahua and leaving their fields to lie uncultivated. The commander of the District of Arizona had issued an order that all lands thus abandoned should for the year be given to others who would cultivate them. This had a good effect. I am assured that they will all return.

There are no new rumors of an advance of rebels from Texas. They could have but little to gain by such an expedition except the right of way to the Pacific, to which great importance is said to be attached by the Southern Confederacy. As in the event of a separation, to use their argument, they could not claim territory which they did not occupy, it is possible that an effort will be made to recover and hold New Mexico and Arizona. Besides it is perhaps a part of the plan to persuade, if possible, Chihuahua and Sonora to secede from Mexico and join the Southern Confederacy. For this purpose it is alleged that Colonel Reily was sent by General Sibley last winter to confer with the Governors of those States.

Leaving out of the question these reasons for recovering this country by troops of the so-called Southern Confederacy, the probabilities of an invasion cease. At this moment I consider such probabilities so remote as to justify me in employing the troops under my command in chastising the hostile tribes of Indians by which the settled portion of the Territory are surrounded. The Mescalero Apaches have been completely subdued. I have now 350 of that tribe at Fort Sumner and *en route* thither. These comprise all that are left of those Indians, except a few who have either run off into Mexico or joined the Gila Apaches. I shall try to settle what have come in on a reservation near Fort Stanton and have them plant fields for their subsistence the coming year.

The expedition ordered into the Gila country has already been quite successful. Mangus Colorado, doubtless the worst Indian within our boundaries, and one who has been the cause of more murders and of more torturing and of burning at the stake in this country than all others together, has been killed; and in one battle a few days since over 20 of his followers were killed (the bodies counted) and quite an amount of stock captured. Amongst this stock were found some of the United States mules captured from one of our trains in an attack made on it by these Indians last November on the Jornada del Muerto. Hostilities against the Gila Apaches are now prosecuted with vigor and will be productive of lasting benefits.

The evidences of rich gold fields and of veins of silver and of inexhaustible mines of the richest copper in the country at the head of the Miembres River and along the country drained by the Upper Gila are of an undoubted character. It seems providential that the practical miners of California should have come here to assist in their discovery and development.

I have sent four companies of California Volunteers to garrison Fort West, in the Pinos Altos gold region. I beg to ask authority to let, say, one-fourth of the command at a time have one month's furlough to work in the gold mines on their own account. In this way the mines and the country will become developed, while the troops will become contented to remain in service where the temptation to leave it is very great.

By the time the spring opens the Apaches of the Gila will doubtless have been subdued, when I propose to punish the Navajo Indians for their recent murders and wholesale robberies. It is not practicable with my present force and amount of means to make effective demonstrations on more than one tribe at a time. It may be set down as a rule that the Navajo Indians have long since passed that point when talking would be of any avail. They must be whipped and fear us before they will cease killing and robbing the people. All of the Colorado Volunteers have been ordered home.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

JAMES H. CARLETON,
Brigadier-General Commanding.

[FEBRUARY 1, 1863.—For Carleton to Adjutant-General U. S. Army, transmitting Maj. David Fergusson's report of survey of Port Lobos and Libertad, Gulf of California, &c., see Series III, Vol. III.]

WASHINGTON, *February* 2, 1863.

Maj. Gen. N. P. BANKS,
Commanding, &c., New Orleans:

GENERAL: I have to acknowledge the receipt of your dispatch of January 15, with inclosures.

As stated in the reports which you have forwarded, your army is not fully supplied with land transportation; but as all your present operations will be on or near water communications it is believed that a deficiency of land transportation should not retard your movements. The companies of cavalry intended for your command which are ready will be sent to you by steam as expeditiously as possible. You will remember, however, that this is very expensive, as nearly one-half of the horses are at this season lost on the voyage and the other half not fit for service on arrival. General Meigs is assured by the former quartermaster of Major-General Butler that 4,000 or 5,000 horses and mules can be collected in a short time in the country occupied by our troops, and that carts and wagons suitable for the temporary purposes of land transportation can be collected in New Orleans and the neighboring plantations. Under existing circumstances it is necessary that you supply yourself as much as possible from the country occupied.

General Grant's forces have been for some time operating in the vicinity of Vicksburg, and the President expects that you will permit no obstacle to prevent you from co-operating with him by some movement up the Mississippi River. Of such vital importance is this co-operation that nothing but absolute necessity will excuse any further delay on your part.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. HALLECK.*

FRENIER STATION, *February* 11, 1863.

Lieut. J. H. METCALF, *A. A. A. G., Third Brigade:*

I received an order through your office (Sunday evening, the 8th instant) to send out a scouting party to ascertain the position of the enemy's pickets, their actual force, &c. I detailed First Lieut. George W. Worster and 10 men to start the next morning with ten days' rations. I gave him orders to find their pickets and capture one or more of them, if possible, He started by way of the lake with the only two boats we had and with a head wind. He was obliged to put in at the De Sair Station, 6 miles above this place, and change one of his boats. He then set out for Pass Manchac; arrived at the North Pass early Tuesday morning. They went up the Pass to within half a mile of the bridge, landed, and made their way on foot up to the railroad. They arrived at the road about sunrise, rested themselves, examined the country, and found by examination that it had been frequented by some persons, and the lieutenant concluded it best to spend the day watching for their pickets, as he felt sure they were in the habit of frequenting the place he was then in. About 10 o'clock he discovered 5 armed men approaching. He immediately ordered 5 of his men to advance through the woods and get in their rear. This order was promptly obeyed, but owing to the easy access to shelter 4 out of the 5 made their escape.

The prisoner taken is thus far very non-committal. He says he is a private of Company C, Second Arkansas Regiment, Capt. Thomas Cochran, commanding. He says there are two more companies of the same

* Answered February 19. See Appendix, p. 1099.

regiment at Ponchatoula, and one other company, he does not know what to call them. Says Colonel Miller is in command of the post; he says there are about 350 men in all at the place.

Lieutenant Worster, after learning all he could from the prisoner, started for home, arrived near our pickets about midnight, made land, and waited for daylight, it being very dark and foggy.

Shortly after he had landed a boat with two men in it approached the shore. The lieutenant halted them, but they fled. He fired upon them but they were soon out of sight in the fog, but only to be taken by our other boat that was fetching up the rear. One of these men proved to be a planter by the name of C. Read. He lives about 18 miles below New Orleans. He had about $18,000 current paper money about him and $2,000 Confederate money. He said he was going to Canton, Miss., where his wife resides. He has taken the oath of allegiance. He said he had applied for a pass and was refused and thought he would go without one. The other man is a wood-chopper, who lives near New Orleans. He was hired by Read to set him on shore near Pass Manchac. He has taken the oath. His name is Edward Kelly. The thought has occurred to me that the money found with Read is for the payment of rebel soldiers.

While this work was going on I had sent Second Lieutenant McCulloch, of Company H, One hundred and seventy-seventh New York Regiment, with 15 men, by way of railroad to Pass Manchac, to see if the South Pass had been frequented by the rebel pickets, and gave him orders to cross the Pass and connect with Lieutenant Worster if he found no signs of the enemy nearer. He started on the morning of the 10th; arrived at the Pass about noon; saw no signs of the enemy; succeeded in making a raft that would hold two men, and crossed the Pass with one of his men. The ground showed the appearance of being frequented, and they soon saw two armed men with bayonets fixed. He recrossed the Pass, and as there were no facilities for crossing with his men he came home. It appears from all the information that I have gained that this force at Ponchatoula comes down to the South Pass and all about the country.

My scouting parties could not have succeeded better than they have under the most favorable circumstances, and it must be remembered that we labored under the most unfavorable circumstances, having only one boat that was sea-worthy and that only capable of carrying six men, and having to go up a narrow pass a distance of 9 miles inside the enemy's picket.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

O. W. TRASK,
Captain, Company E, Fourteenth Maine Regiment,
Commanding Picket Station at Frenier, La.

[Indorsements.]

DEFENSES, *New Orleans, February* 17, 1863.

These reports are quite satisfactory. They, however, show that intercourse still continues across the Pass (Manchac), and I am apprehensive it will continue until we can scour the northwest shore of the lake with boats. I recommend a good light-draught sloop or schooner be furnished by the quartermaster's department for this service. A couple of small boats besides are necessary there.

Respectfully forwarded to Headquarters Department of the Gulf.

T. W. SHERMAN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, February 24, 1863.

Respectfully referred to the chief quartermaster to charter a schooner for the purpose. (To be returned.)

By command of Major-General Banks:

CHARLES A. HARTWELL,
Lieutenant and Aide-de-Camp.

MARCH 6, 1863.

Would recommend that the yacht be purchased now in hands of Colonel Butler.

S. B. HOLABIRD,
Colonel and Quartermaster.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, February 13, 1863.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief, Washington:

SIR: I have the honor to report the arrival of the following transports of my expedition with troops since the 31st ultimo:

Montebello: With 250 convalescents and three companies Fiftieth Massachusetts.

Constellation: Forty-eighth Massachusetts.

Jennie Beals: Twenty-fifth New York Battery (horses lost) from the wreck of Sparkling Sea.

E. Wilder Farley: Twelfth Massachusetts Battery.

Illinois: Four companies and headquarters Twenty-first Maine; Forty-ninth Massachusetts.

George Peabody: Eight companies Fourth Massachusetts.

Crescent: Company F, Second Rhode Island Cavalry.

Jenny Lind: Three companies and headquarters Fiftieth Massachusetts.

Belle Wood: Company C, Second Rhode Island Cavalry.

Undaunted: Two companies (B and D) Second Rhode Island Cavalry.

On the Illinois came also Brigadier-Generals Andrews and Dwight.

Very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

N. P. BANKS,
Major-General, Commanding.

DEPT. OF THE GULF, HDQRS. SECOND BRIG., FIRST DIV.,
Camp Stevens, La., February 13, 1863.

Maj. Gen. C. C. AUGUR,
Commanding Division:

GENERAL: In accordance with your instructions of yesterday I proceeded to Brashear City last night. I found the Diana gone, under your order, and at once ordered the Kinsman, with Lieutenant Loring on board, to overhaul the Diana, and both to make the reconnaissance of Butte-à-la-Rose together. I have full and, I think, perfectly accurate information of the landing at Indian Bend. A steamer drawing 6

feet can get no closer than 3 miles from the shore. The Kinsman, drawing 4 feet, can get within a mile. The flats that we can collect can get within about 100 to 200 yards of shore. The bottom of the lake at this point is sandy and hard. Whether hard enough or not to bear my light artillery I could not ascertain. There is a levee, which could serve the purpose of an intrenchment, about three-quarters of a mile long, just below the road along the lake shore.

The road from the lake to Bayou Teche is good and about three-quarters of a mile long. Where the road strikes the bayou is a ferry; this ferry is a small flat, pulled from one side to the other by rope. A mile above this ferry is a bridge (the nearest one to the road). The distance from this road to the position which the enemy now occupies below Centreville is 20 miles by road. I am collecting all the flats I can find. Whether I can get a sufficient number is a question; whether after I get them I can transport my force in there depends upon the weather. The landing will be very slow for everything but infantry, as this can jump overboard.

The crossing of the Teche, if the enemy is vigilant, can be made a still slower operation by the destruction of the ferry and bridge or the latter alone.

The gunboats which attack in front must have a force on shore to clear out rifle pits and to assist in removing the two very serious obstructions in the channel of the Teche or they cannot get within range of the enemy at all. Infantry above on the boats will not accomplish this. If I give from my brigade a force equal to this task I will have too small a force to attack the enemy in rear. All the information I get of the enemy's movements is that, in expectation of an attack from a large force, he is concentrating all his troops at Camp Bisland, which is the intrenched position about 6 miles below Centreville.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. WEITZEL,
Brigadier-General, U. S. Vols., Comdg. Brigade.

P. S.—I have ordered an expedition to-night to capture, if possible, some of the enemy's pickets, and through them, if possible, to get information.

MESILLA, ARIZ., *February* 13, 1863.

Brig. Gen. JOSEPH R. WEST,
Commanding District of Arizona, Mesilla:

I have the honor to report that, in compliance with your instructions, dated the 3d of January, I proceeded to Chihuahua, having left here on the 5th and arrived at my destination on the 17th ultimo, and at once presented myself to His Excellency Don Luis Terrazas, Governor of the State, who appointed the 21st for conference.* In the mean time I had met, dined with, and had considerable social intercourse with him.

At the appointed time I opened the subject of my mission to His Excellency, viz, "The prevention of abuses against the Government of the United States, which have been committed by certain rebels who have taken refuge in Mexican territory." In bringing the subject before the Governor I adhered to the language of your letter, which presented the case lucidly. The Governor stated that he had already been informed

* See also Fergusson's letter of same date, inclosed in Carleton to Thomas, February 23, 1863.

by the authorities of the Presidio del Norte and El Paso of the facts complained of, and that he had issued orders for the prevention of the like occurrence again, further assuring me that he would reiterate his orders, enjoining a strict compliance with them, and would give me certified copies of said instructions, which I have the honor to inclose herewith. The Governor said the prefects of the frontier allowed the passage of Skillman and others, as they came under the pretext that they were on purposes of trade, &c., and were armed solely for self-defense against Indians.

He stated that he would with pleasure grant passports to United States officers, and such arms and escorts as might be necessary for their protection, desiring to visit Chihuahua for the purpose of obtaining supplies, and assured me that no efforts of any parties to prejudice the Mexican people against our cause would avail, as they were almost unanimous in their good-will toward our Government, looking upon the cause of the Union as the cause of human progress and closely identified with their own welfare as a nation. Much social intercourse with the principal families in Chihuahua has convinced me that such is the fact, and I am sure the Governor is very friendly, and understands the question at issue in our country very intelligently, and heartily yields our cause all his sympathies. He has given proofs during my limited stay, which I cheerfully acknowledge and bear testimony to. He desired me to convey the assurance of his distinguished consideration to the general commanding the Department of New Mexico and to myself, and to express his good-will and utmost desire to preserve and cherish the friendly relations existing between the two nations, and to say that he will prevent, so far as in his power, the passage through Chihuahua of any armed organizations having hostile designs against our Government.

His Excellency expressed a hope that some measures might be adopted to rid the neighborhood of the Presidio del Norte of a gang of Mexican and American desperadoes who live at Leaton's Fort, on the Texas side of the Rio Grande. He stated that recently they crossed to Del Norte and took a peaceable citizen (naturalized American I understand), named Wolfe, from his bed, and carrying him across the river hanged him until life was nearly extinct, for no other reason than that he was a Union man. Outrages of this nature are reported as frequent there by these villains, the chief of whom is one Edward Hall, living at Leaton's Fort. In the absence of American troops or civil authorities I would strongly recommend that the Governor of Chihuahua be authorized, on the proper requisition, to cross the river and arrest at least the Mexican desperadoes. Hall, the American desperado, recently robbed Fort Davis of much public property, I was informed, and sold it in Chihuahua. He claims to be an agent of the so-called Confederate States, and exhibited a paper signed by a notary public to the effect that he was legally empowered to dispose of property taken from Fort Davis. Justice has a strong claim on this bad rebel.

I left Chihuahua on the 2d, returning via Guadalupe and San Elizario, and arrived yesterday, the 12th instant. I will hereafter submit an itinerary of the route traveled.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

D. FERGUSSON,

Colonel First Cavalry, California Volunteers.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, February 14, 1863.

Hon. E. M. STANTON,
Secretary of War:

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge receipt of your communication of 19th January last, inclosing copy of communication from the Secretary of State in relation to the treatment of questions growing out of claims of French subjects.

Since assuming command of this department I have accorded to the representatives of foreign governments all the consideration they could possibly claim. All matters relating to the claims of French citizens have been treated with prudence and moderation, and the relations between myself and the French agent in this city, as well as with the other representatives and agents of foreign governments, are of the friendliest nature.

I am, respectfully, your most obedient servant,
N. P. BANKS,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS SECOND BRIGADE, FIRST DIVISION,
Camp Stevens, La., February 15, 1863.

Maj. Gen. C. C. AUGUR,
Commanding Division:

GENERAL: I feel it a duty which I owe you and my country to address you at this late hour of the night on the present proposed movement on Butte-à la-Rose and the Teche country. I of course do not know your general plans; but I judge from my instructions, and what I heard while in company with you and the other generals, that your object is to gain possession of Butte-à-la-Rose, and, if possible, capture the force on the Teche. In all honesty and candor I do not believe the present plan to be the proper one, and for the following reasons:

We have enough proof that the country in the vicinity of Butte-à-la-Rose, on the banks of the Grosse Tête and the Atchafalaya, is overflowed. We also know that the only other communication from the Atchafalaya (that is via Red River) to Port Hudson is controlled by the gunboats which have passed Vicksburg. Re-enforcements cannot therefore be sent from Port Hudson. We have ample proof that by this time the whole of Sibley's Texan brigade is somewhere in the Opelousas country, either at Opelousas, to act as a reserve to General Mouton's force, or at Alexandria, to hold the Red River. I have engaged General Mouton's force twice and have been opposed to it during three and a half months, and I think I know its exact strength, condition, and position. The main body is in rear of intrenchments on Madam Meade's plantation, 6 miles below Centreville. If we defeat these two commands we form a junction with our forces near Vicksburg. By pursuing our success to Alexandria we may capture General Mouton's force and with little loss, unless it form a junction with Sibley. If it forms a junction, we will meet them near Iberia and engage them in open field, and with a proper force can defeat them. General Emory's whole division (moved to Brashear City) and my brigade can do this work. Let the light transportation now with General Emory and all destined for and collected by me be collected at Brashear City. Let two of the brigades be moved to and landed at Indian Bend, while the

ether two are crossed and attack in front. If Mouton escapes (which I think, if properly conducted, will be doubtful) we form a junction at Indian Bend. We proceed to attack and with much superior force (because I do not believe Mouton and Sibley united will exceed 6,000 men). We can defeat them, pursue our success to Alexandria, and of course get Butte-à-la-Rose; our gunboats, to facilitate its fall, attacking it, as they cannot accompany us farther up than Saint Martinville. I believe this to be the true and only correct plan of the campaign, and hence these views are submitted.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. WEITZEL,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, La., February 16, 1863.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief:

SIR: Upon assuming command of this department I found the disposition of troops at Pensacola and in that vicinity substantially as follows: Three regiments of infantry, say 1,300, for duty in the city of Pensacola; two companies of the Second Artillery at Fort Barrancas and three companies of the same regiment at Fort Pickens. The forces at Forts Pickens and Barrancas combined reported 263 for duty.

Reflection upon this subject, confirmed by the opinions of officers who have studied the position and upon whose judgment I rely, satisfied me that this disposition was founded in the radical error of placing the main force at a comparatively unimportant point, by no means the key of the position, and leaving the salient points defended by minimum garrisons. I regard the occupation of the town of Pensacola by the bulk of our forces as unwise, for the reason that we can hold the point with a third of the force, unless the enemy attacks in large numbers and with determination, in which case the whole force would not suffice for the purpose; that if, expecting such an attack, we attempted to defend it in this manner we should be cut off from the forts and from retreat, leaving two positions of great national importance, defended by 263 men, open to attack, and one of them (Barrancas) to probable capture; and, finally, that this occupation of a town without purpose tends greatly to the demoralization of the command.

I have therefore dispatched Lieutenant-Colonel Abert, inspector-general of this department, to Pensacola, with written instructions, should he find the condition of things in that district to correspond with my impression, to put in force the following disposition: City of Pensacola, 400 men, infantry; Fort Barrancas and its redoubt, one regiment of infantry and one regular battery—say two companies of the Second Artillery—and Fort Pickens and Santa Rosa Island, the remainder of the infantry—say one regiment and three companies of the Second Artillery.

With Lieutenant-Colonel Abert, as a demonstration induced by recent reports of an intended attack on Pensacola, I have sent the Twenty-eighth Maine, Colonel Woodman, for temporary service only, to be posted where Colonel Abert may deem best, and to return here in season to aid our river movements, if necessary.

Since my No. 3 of this morning a report reaches me, which I should be sorry to believe, that the enemy has been re-enforced at Port Hudson

by General E. K. Smith with 8,000 men, and that they have now at that place 43,000 men. This is said to have been written by one of Smith's staff officers to an intimate friend in this city. There is nothing to confirm it, nor does it confirm our previous accounts, which have placed the force at Port Hudson at less than 20,000. They are short of supplies at Port Hudson, and if the enemy had had 35,000 men there, or anything like that number, we should not have had long to wait for an attack on us at Baton Rouge.

Very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

N. P. BANKS,
Major-General, Commanding.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 17. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF, *New Orleans, February* 18, 1863.

I. No negroes will be taken from the plantations, until further orders, by any officer or other person in the service of the United States without previous authority from these headquarters.

II. All privates of the nine-months regiments of infantry serving in this department, desiring to re-enlist for three years or during the war in one of the regiments of cavalry or batteries of artillery also serving in this department, will be honorably discharged from the former regiments by orders from these headquarters upon so re-enlisting. They will record their names at the adjutant's office of their respective regi ments at once or before the 1st of April next. Lists of the names so recorded will be forwarded weekly to brigade or division headquarters. Cavalry or artillery officers desiring to enlist such men will apply at the proper brigade or division headquarters for these lists and for permission to visit the regiments to recruit. Not more than 50 men will be so taken from any one regiment, and none will be taken under any circumstances whose names are not on such lists.

III. The various headquarters in the Department of the Gulf will be designated by small flags or guidons, 4 feet square, attached to a lance 12 feet long, made in two joints, as follows:

The headquarters of the Nineteenth Army Corps and Department of the Gulf by a blue flag, with a white four-pointed star in the center; the figures 19, in red, on the star.

Division headquarters, red, with a white four-pointed star in the center; the number of the division in black figures on the star.

Brigade headquarters, blue, white and blue horizontal stripes of equal width; the number of the brigade in black figures on the white stripe.

These flags will be habitually displayed in front of the headquarters they designate and on the march will be carried near the person of the commanding officer.

By command of Major-General Banks:

RICH'D B. IRWIN,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Assistant Adjutant-General.

HDQRS. SECOND BRIGADE, EMORY'S DIVISION,
Indian Village, La., February 20, 1863.

Capt. R. O. IVES,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

CAPTAIN: In obedience to the order of the brigadier-general com-

manding division, issued on the 18th instant, I made arrangements on that day for an expedition to Rosedale on the next, but before midnight of the 18th a citizen arrived from Port Hudson via False River (old bed) and Rosedale, who satisfied me that the enemy evacuated Rosedale on the morning of the 17th instant and marched up to Grosse Tête, but whether to Port Hudson via False River or to the Atchafalaya he was uncertain, because the two routes are identical as far as the confluence of the Grosse Tête and Fordoche. I then decided to clear the Grosse Tête of all obstructions to steamboat navigation, and requested Colonel Gooding and Lieutenant Watson to send with me the 291, the Bee, and two of the launches, so that I might take up, besides my infantry, 20 artillerists mounted as cavalry, and during the night, from Rosedale as a base, send a small party to gallop to False River and back; another to the Atchafalaya; also a party on hand cars to examine the railway toward Baton Rouge, and still another to seize locomotives and cars on the railroad near the Marigouin, and take them, with a part of the troops, to the river if practicable.

My communication to Colonel Gooding and Lieutenant Watson (who were at Plaquemine), requesting the use of the boats, was met by your telegraph ordering away the brigade. Having nothing but small boats, I could only hope to accomplish a part of my purpose. I immediately set out with 80 men, and before sunset cleared the obstructions from the Grosse Tête, so as to make it navigable for gunboats or steamboats. We then marched 6 miles from Little Portage to within, say, 3 miles of Rosedale, and halted there. I went to Rosedale with a small party (6) on borrowed horses.

The enemy had left on the morning of the 17th instant by the road which lies along the west bank of the Grosse Tête, and branches off at the junction of the Grosse Tête and Fordoche into two roads, of which one extends along the Upper Grosse Tête to the river above Port Hudson, and the other along the Fordoche to the Opelousas road, which connects the west bend of the Fordoche with the Atchafalaya. The distance from Rosedale to False River is about 25 miles, and from Rosedale to the Atchafalaya about the same. Both are good roads. The roads near Rosedale I found excellent and the country is very fine and high and dry. The Grosse Tête is, I believe, navigable by the smaller steamers and gunboats 10 miles above Rosedale and by the smallest (steamer Louisiana Belle) to a bridge within 6 miles of False River. It may be that steamers of a larger class can make that point at the present stage of water.

The rolling stock of the railway can be secured, but I was informed (how correctly I cannot confidently state) that the railway is submerged for a considerable distance about 4 miles east of Rosedale.

It would have been very gratifying to me to be able to send the scouts to False River and the Atchafalaya. We marched back to our boats and embarked, arriving at Indian Village before morning.

Most respectfully, your obedient servant,

HALBERT E. PAINE,
Commanding Brigade.

[Indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS THIRD DIVISION,
Carrollton, La., February 21, 1863.

Respectfully referred to Major-General Banks. Colonel Gooding, in withdrawing the gunboat and launches, mistook my order, which was

telegraphed from your headquarters, and which directed not to interfere with this movement of Colonel Paine. Yesterday, as soon as I learned Colonel Gooding's mistake, I sent back the launches under Lieutenant Watson, of the Navy, and telegraphed to Colonel Paine that if he desired it I would also send back the Barataria.

I think you should see this at once. It may, in connection with other information you may possess, suggest a new disposition of Paine's brigade. His transports will reach him to-day, and I shall telegraph him to await further orders at Plaquemine. This will give you time to deliberate without essentially delaying the original movement.

W. H. EMORY,
Brigadier-General.

BRASHEAR CITY, *February* 21, 1863.

Brig. Gen. G. WEITZEL, U. S. V.,
Commanding Brigade:

GENERAL: The gentleman who arrived to-day says he has seen and talked with General Sibley, who has relieved Mouton; that the only re-enforcements yet arrived as low as the obstructions near Pattersonville are the cavalry that have been at Grosse Tête under Colonel Freret, numbering about 300. They have been the last two days below Pattersonville. He has dined with General Sibley, whom he heard say expected re-enforcements immediately, consisting of 3,500 men (all mounted). He (the Spanish gentleman) has heard of a large number of troops passing through Opelousas, coming this way, all Texans. He says Kirby Smith is daily expected to take command; that he is to bring two Louisiana brigades (recently from Virginia) with him; he does not know whose brigades they are. The Host is near New Iberia; is not yet ready for service. He passed through the earthworks above Pattersonville yesterday. There are no heavy guns there. Mouton is in New Iberia. Two new batteries arrived a few days since at New Iberia from Alexandria; these he saw; they were finely equipped, and had six pieces each, all brass; they were both Louisiana batteries. Besides these he is sure there are two more, making, with Semmes', Winchester's, and the Saint Mary's, seven, all of them having six guns each. The Saint Mary's battery is near Indian Bend, where the gunboats went last Saturday; but on the Teche there is a shell road from the Teche to the lake. Semmes and Winchester have each four pieces at Camp Bisland, and each one section at the Côte Blanche, Weeks' plantation, on the sea-shore. At Camp Bisland they have the Twenty-eighth Louisiana, Fournet's regiment, and half of the Eighteenth Louisiana, Vincent's cavalry, and 100 or 200 Texans, besides Freret's men.

Waller's battalion is at Indian Bend. The other half of the Eighteenth is at Fausse Point, on the lake. At Butte-à-la-Rose they have two or three heavy guns (he does not know which), one of the new batteries, and the Crescent Regiment. He does not know how many the Crescent numbers, but knows they have had a great many recruits lately. The Eighteenth has also recruited, and new regiments are being formed from recruits and conscripts raised on the Red River and all about this part of the State.

The giver of this information is a Spanish subject; has a Spanish passport, dated Cadiz, 1859. He is going to Havana; has lived the last two years at Indian Bend.

The new regiments are being organized at Camp Pratt. He thinks

no torpedoes have been placed in the Teche, but does not know. He says the officers told him if questions were asked him by us to say he knew nothing, but made him give no parole. I think he tells the truth. He was in New Iberia last Monday. He says they have the Host nearly ready. The Zouave (small), he has heard, they intend arming. The Cricket, Darby, Gossamer, Blue Hammock were all small stern-wheel boats, the Gossamer being the largest. The Queen of the West was reported to have been captured and believed by General Sibley to be true. All the small boats last named are used as transports. The deserters they have had from us have told them we did not intend attacking them at present. Two men from the battery escaped yesterday and went over to them. These he saw yesterday evening or this morning. I suppose you must have heard of the recent deserters, 7 in number, from our forces here to the enemy. I had not heard of them before now. The Spaniard is now here, but goes to New Orleans to-morrow.

If you wish anything done with him telegraph.

Respectfully,

PICKERING D. ALLEN.

HEADQUARTERS SECOND BRIGADE, FIRST DIVISION,
Camp Stevens, February 21, 1863.

Maj. Gen. N. P. BANKS,
Comdg. Dept. of the Gulf, New Orleans, La.:

GENERAL: The above is from my aide-de-camp at Berwick Bay. I believe every word of it. It agrees with all I previously knew and heard from reliable sources. I will be at Brashear City with my whole brigade by to-morrow night.

G. WEITZEL,
Brigadier-General, U. S. Vols., Comdg. Brigade.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NEW MEXICO,
Santa Fé, N. Mex., February 23, 1863.

Brig. Gen. LORENZO THOMAS,
Adjutant-General U. S. Army, Washington, D. C.:

GENERAL: Early in January of this year I authorized General West, United States Volunteers, commanding the District of Arizona, in this department, to send to the city of Chihuahua, in Mexico, Maj. (now Lieut. Col.) David Fergusson, First Cavalry, California Volunteers, that he might make arrangements with parties living in that city, so that we could gain intelligence of the rebel troops in Texas, particularly with regard to an advance, if any should be made, of any considerable force, having in view a re-occupation of New Mexico or Arizona.

Major Fergusson has filled the requirements of his mission in a most satisfactory manner. Inclosed herewith please find a copy of his report. You will see that it is very full, and gives much information that will be very valuable to the War Department as to the strength and probable disposition of troops in Texas; of the dissatisfaction alleged to prevail among those troops; of the cost of provisions and other articles in that State; of the resources of Chihuahua; of rebels escaping from California through Chihuahua to the South.

I also inclose a separate communication from Maj. or Fergusson in relation to some pieces of artillery bought by a private citizen of Chihuahua from the rebels as they retreated from New Mexico. It is submitted if it would not be well for the President to present these pieces to the Governor of Chihuahua, who now has them in his possession. It would cement the good feeling now growing up between us and the Mexican authorities along the line.

You will also find herewith inclosed a copy of a letter from myself to His Excellency the Governor of Chihuahua, which touches on points that should be known to the War Department.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAMES H. CARLETON,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

[Inclosure No. 1.]

MESILLA, ARIZ., *February* 13, 1863.

Brig. Gen. JOSEPH R. WEST,
Commanding District of Arizona, Present:

GENERAL: I have the honor to report that, in accordance with your verbal instructions previous to my leaving for Chihuahua to make if possible arrangements to obtain intelligence of military movements of Texas toward New Mexico and Arizona, I endeavored to carry out your orders in the following manner:

Feeling my way cautiously, I commenced at El Paso to make inquiries regarding the status and political sentiments of Americans residing in Chihuahua. Mr. Reuben W. Creel, a native of Kentucky, a merchant in Chihuahua, was highly spoken of in El Paso by gentlemen entitled to confidence as a true loyal American; also Charles Moye, esq., a native of Hamburg and a naturalized American, and Mr. Henry Muller, but the latter gentleman was not in the country. Dr. David R. Diffendorfer, of El Paso, gave me a letter of introduction to Mr. Moye, which insured me a princely reception from this most hospitable gentleman and worthy American.

On my arrival Mr. Creel called upon me, and I was soon convinced he is a sound, enthusiastic, loyal citizen, unwavering in his devotion to the Union. He was the only native American resident who called during my stay in the city; a fair index of the political sentiments of the few others residing there.

Mr. Creel assured me that it was impracticable to obtain intelligence, political or military, from Texas through the medium of correspondence between merchants and business men residing in Texas and Chihuahua. The system of repression and espionage being so complete in Texas, no one dares allude in letters to the forbidden topics. All letters going through the mails are opened, and death is the penalty of alluding to the condition of public affairs.

I soon found no one would risk the lives of their correspondents living in Texas by writing on these subjects of intense interest to all. I therefore wrote a note (copy herewith) to each of the American consuls at Monterey and Matamoras, having been satisfied of their loyalty, asking them to assist in obtaining and forwarding the desired information.

I appointed Mr. Creel confidential agent of the military authorities of the Department of New Mexico. He undertook very readily and cheerfully to make every effort to gain intelligence by correspondence with the consuls named above, and with merchants and others in whom he has confidence at Monterey, Matamoras, &c. Mr. Creel addressed a

note to each of the consuls previous to my leaving. I have every confidence he will spare no effort to obtain and forward reliable information. He has lived about sixteen years in Chihuahua, is highly respected by all, and will ascertain from other residents such intelligence as they may receive every mail in their private correspondence on the subject in question. I respectfully recommend that he be paid a salary such as the commanding general may deem equitable. He asked for none and will serve his country cheerfully gratis, but he has been unfortunate in business, and has a large family to support, and "the laborer is worthy of his hire."

Some responsible German gentlemen, who sympathize with our cause, and other persons of distinguished position have promised and will aid Mr. Creel in gaining intelligence. These gentlemen receive correspondence from Monterey and Matamoras every mail, and the condition of Texan affairs are pretty well known at these points, for fugitives arrive there almost daily from Texas. The States of Tamaulipas and Nuevo Leon, particularly the latter, have large numbers of Union families, who escaped, residing in them. In conversation with people from Presidio del Norte who have been over to Texas, to the Limpias, Fort Davis, Puerco, and to a salt lake recently discovered about two days' travel from the Puerco above the El Paso and between the Missouri and San Antonio road, I was assured that no force of the enemy was in that neighborhood or suspected to be.

A Mexican (Lieut. Santiago Ramirez), of Del Norte, offered to advise Mr. Charles Moye of any Texas troops coming this way. Ramirez is a very respectable man, and will act as guide to our troops, if required, as he knows all the trails, &c., in that section of the country.

During my stay in Chihuahua a Texan deserter arrived there, whom I brought with me. He was forced into the service as a conscript. He says he was born in Rochester, New York; his name, James Hoffman; further, that he was placed on extra duty in the quartermaster's department under Captain Merritt, chief quartermaster of the Department of Texas, at San Antonio; that being sent as express messenger to Fort Duncan, Eagle Pass, with letters for Captain Donelson, commanding officer, he escaped to Mexico. He left San Antonio on the 23d December, and escaped on the 28th.

He states that General Baylor was then in San Antonio, and had 5,000 or 6,000 troops (the only troops there) in and around San Antonio; that it was said he had orders to march upon New Mexico, but that he heard from Captain Donelson, at Fort Duncan, that Baylor's order had subsequently been countermanded, and that he was ordered to march to the Gulf (Corpus Christi, Hoffman thinks) with his command. He represents subsistence as very scarce and dear at San Antonio: flour 25 cents per pound; corn $5 to $6 per bushel; coffee $3 to $4 per pound; beef abundant at 5 cents per pound; domestics $1 to 1.50 per yard: pegged boots $20 per pair, and extremely scarce.

He states that mostly all subsistence for Texas troops has been drawn last year from Mexico; this is so, as is well known in Chihuahua, and to such an extent has New Leon and Coahuila been drained, that Governor Vidaurri has prohibited, under severe penalties, the exportation of any more breadstuffs, &c., from those States. The export of shoes even is prohibited. Hoffman gives the following as the forts in Texas which he knows are garrisoned, viz:

San Antonio and vicinity, Baylor's command of 5,000 to 6,000 principally encamped on the Salado. Fort Brown, three companies Third Texas Infantry and two batteries of artillery.

On the Resaca, three companies of Rangers.

Fort Inge, 25 men.

Fort McIntosh, one company.

Fort Ringgold, two companies (Buquor's, Arbuckle's, and Kampmann's); battery (Maclin's) of artillery.

Fort Duncan, one company of cavalry—Donelson's. Powder Horn, two to three companies.

Corpus Christi, one company artillery (Willke's battery) and part of Yager's battalion of cavalry.

Fort Clark, two companies.

Further in this direction he is not aware of any troops, and heard nothing of such being nearer.

At Galveston there was a considerable force under General Hébert, he says; and, further, that it was reported that General Magruder had arrived at Galveston.

A contraband who escaped from Fort Brown last July corroborated the above in many particulars. This negro was slave to Dr. Ganahl, the surgeon at Fort Brown, and he states that deserters were very numerous from that place, a whole company having left at once; that three or four companies deserted during the last few months. Most of them were sent to New York by Mr. Pierce, American consul at Matamoras.

This negro represents the officers as very dissipated and demoralized and in great anxiety about an attack from Federal forces ascending the river, and that the most of the troops are Mexicans (native Texans); that the inhabitants of Brownsville are looked upon by the garrison as Unionists. I shall bring the negro and Hoffman to you, in order that you may interrogate them on these subjects. Lieutenant Baldwin (First Cavalry, California Volunteers) knows some of Hoffman's relatives in Rochester as very respectable people, and I believe his statement and those of the negro are worthy of credence.

I delayed a few days in Chihuahua for further news from the Rio Grande, as I hoped some of the merchants would hear from their correspondents at Matamoras and Monterey about matters of moment, as the week I arrived a gentleman received a note from a respectable correspondent, stating that several Federal officers were then (December 22) in Matamoras, making arrangements about supplies for a Federal force expected, and further states that there were 7,000 Federal troops at the Brazos Santiago.

The last mail brought no news on this subject.

In regard to supplies and resources of Chihuahua and Durango for a military force moving on Texas from this quarter, and whether avenues and means of transportation are available to this end, I fear that we cannot rely with much certainty upon either.

The prohibition of exportation of breadstuffs, &c., from Coahuila and Nuevo Leon arises from the scarcity of those articles, as before stated, on account of the great demand for them in Texas.

In Durango we can expect nothing; it is too poor and distant. In Chihuahua there are about four rancheros, who own each about 2,000 head of steers and bullocks. Two of those, Don Luis Terrazas and Don Pedro Zuloago, will sell their cattle for $20 a head on the ranches, near Chihuahua. The same parties own about 50,000 sheep, which they ask $2 to $2.50 each for. The weather has been unfavorably dry for crops for the last three seasons, and cereals are scarcer and dearer than usual in consequence in the southern part of the State. In the city of Chihuahua flour, unbolted, costs now $12 per carga—usual price, $7; beans,

scarce, $9 per fanega (of 160 pounds); wheat, $12 per carga of 300 pounds—usual price $2 to $2.50 per fanega of 150 pounds. Wheat promises well this year and is harvested in the beginning of May. Two trains loaded with grain and flour left Chihuahua for Monterey the week before I left, so that but little dependence can be placed upon a large supply from that point at reasonable figures. The mercantile house of Gustavo Mayo y Hermans offered to furnish such supplies as we require at market prices at any time, and they believe that large quantities of subsistence and grain is stored in Chihuahua.

To ascertain the condition of the market in Chihuahua is not easy for a stranger. There is only one flour-mill in Chihuahua City, and that will not grind over 300 pounds a day. The great grain-growing districts in the State are as follows:

Wheat: San Geronimo, San Miguel Dolores, San Pablo, Santa Cruz, Santa Rosalia.

Corn: Santa Ysabel, where leagues and leagues are planted, but corn grows also in the wheat districts.

At Guadalupe and San Ignacio, on the Rio Grande, I was assured that about 7,000 fanegas of grain can be bought, and at $3 per fanega for corn. Moye & Brother will furnish supplies, taking Treasury notes at their market value in New York. They can be relied upon as everything required in the way of respectability, credit, and capital.

There is much less grain grown for the last two or three years than usual in Chihuahua in the south on account of the demand for cotton, which is raised extensively at Santa Rosalia and manufactured in Manta at the factory at Talamantac.

Cotton grows from San Rosano to Parras, in Coahuila, and even at Presidio del Norte and along the Conchos River it is beginning to attract attention. It yields enormous profits to the farmer and manufacturer.

At El Paso there is some considerable grain, and at Carrizal there is also probably 500 fanegas. In the valley of the Carrizal 20,000 fanegas could be grown annually. The soil is fertile, extensive, and abundance of water for irrigation. Means of transportation can be hired in Chihuahua very readily. There is a distance of 70 leagues between Chihuahua City and the Presidio del Norte, and freight costs 1½ cents. The road is good as the average in the State, and this will give an idea of the freight to any part of the State.

There is a large tract of valuable fertile land at Presidio del Norte, and about 3,000 acres at Leaton's Fort, on the opposite side, all easily irrigated. General Merino owns a large tract of land above Presidio del Norte, extending 8 leagues from the Conchos to the Rio Grande.

The valley of Buenaventura, about 100 miles southwest of Carrizal, is extensive and fertile and yields large crops of grain. There is a population of about 3,000.

The distance from Mesilla via El Paso and El Medano is 259.82 miles, as measured by my odometer; but I fear that the instrument was not in good order *en route* to Chihuahua, and that this will fall short of the real distance via Guadalupe and San Elizario. Returning, the distance measured 302.40 miles.

I may here state in conclusion that the entire distance from El Paso to Chihuahua, except the first 20 miles or so, the country is capable of supporting immense herds of cattle. The grass is excellent. The valley, extending from Samalayuca, is mostly owned by one man, Don Martinez del Rio, a resident of the city of Mexico. With the exception of a few head of stock owned at Carrizal and about 2,000 head of cattle and

sheep to the number of about 30,000, owned by Terrazas and Müller, there is not a hoof of stock in this great valley, where formerly they were innumerable.

The only settlements on the route are Carrizal, a small, poor village of about 300 inhabitants; Los Encenillas, a hacienda, and El Sanz, a ranch, where the Governor has a few peons living, and Sacramento, containing 200 or thereabouts. From the latter place to Chihuahua there are three or four ranches.

Chihuahua is a neat, clean city, of about 13,000 inhabitants. Its police is excellent, and good order and cleanliness are characteristics of it. Very little cultivation in its vicinity. The nearest is San Geronimo, to any extent, about 6 leagues distant.

Many secessionists from California make their way in small parties to Texas through Chihuahua. Nelson, the captain of Showalter's party, and three or four more of his band, with Yancey, late of Tucson, and about ten more of the same brood, were in Chihuahua when I arrived. Dan Showalter, David Douglass, late secretary of state of California, and some seven or eight more, passed two months previous.

I was told at Guadalupe that between 50 and 60 Californians passed *en route* for Texas through that place on the 5th and 6th instant.

I have the honor to be, sir, with much respect, your obedient servant,

D. FERGUSSON,
Major First Cavalry, California Volunteers.

[Sub-inclosure.]

CHIHUAHUA, MEX., *January* 27, 1863.

UNITED STATES CONSUL, *Matamoras, Mex.:*

SIR: It is of vast importance that the military authorities of the District of Arizona and the Department of New Mexico should have reliable and detailed intelligence of any movements of the enemy from Texas upon Arizona or New Mexico.

It occurs to me that you are very favorably situated to obtain such information, and I do not hesitate to apply to you as a public officer to keep the commanding officer of the Military District of Arizona (stationed at Mesilla) advised of all such intelligence upon this point as you can obtain. Intelligence of arrival, operations, &c., of our national troops from the East in Texas will be very desirable and highly esteemed, as also general information of the force of the enemy in Texas, their composition, the condition of their supplies and resources, and such resources as might be obtained for our troops on the Rio Grande in your vicinity.

Communications on the above subjects forwarded under cover to Mr. Reuben W. Creel, a loyal, patriotic American merchant and confidential military agent in this city, will be sent by Mr. Creel to their destination without delay. Any expense incurred in acquiring and forwarding information as above will be paid by the quartermaster's department on the order of the commanding officer of the District of Arizona or Department of New Mexico.

You can place implicit confidence in Mr. Creel, who may correspond with you. There is no American consul here at present.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

D. FERGUSSON,
Major First Cavalry, California Volunteers.

(The same, *mutatis mutandis*, to the American consul at Monterey, Mex.)

[Inclosure No. 2.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NEW MEXICO,
Santa Fé, N. Mex., February 20, 1863.

His Excellency DON LUIS TERRAZAS,
Governor of Chihuahua, Mex.:

MY DEAR SIR: I beg to express to Your Excellency my deep and heartfelt thanks for the very kind and hospitable reception which you gave to my agent, Maj. (now Lieut. Col.) David Fergusson, of the First Cavalry, California Volunteers, on his late visit to the capital city of the sovereign State of which Your Excellency is the Chief Magistrate. If it shall ever happen that Your Excellency will give myself, or the officers and men whom I have the honor to command, an opportunity to make a return for all your courtesy and kindness, you will see that we are mindful of the deep obligations under which you have placed us.

I have understood that a band of outlaws and desperadoes reside at a place called Leaton's Fort, in the State of Texas, and that it is their habit to cross the Rio Grande near that point and commit outrages upon the citizens of Presidio del Norte, in the State of Chihuahua.

Should Your Excellency desire to send across the river and seize by force the ruffians alluded to this shall be your authority for so doing, and more particularly shall this be full authority for you to send across the Rio Grande and arrest for trial those who seized on the Chihuahua side a naturalized American citizen named Wolfe and bore him across to the Texas side, and there hung him until life was nearly extinct, simply because he was a Union man.

There is a villain at Leaton's Fort name Edward Hall, who is said to be the leader of that gang. If he conducted the party that seized and hung Wolfe he should be dealt summarily with. A stern example should be made of such a ruffian. In case Your Excellency desires co-operation on our part to break up this nest of outlaws you have but to appoint a time and arrange a place, when we will give you our hearty support.

The question about the people in Janos and other frontier towns selling powder to Apache Indians, as it is alleged they do, will merit your serious consideration.

Pray accept my best wishes for your health and prosperity.

I have the honor to be, Your Excellency's obedient and humble servant,

JAMES H. CARLETON,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

[Inclosure No. 3.]

MESILLA, ARIZ., *February* 13, 1863.

Brig. Gen. JOSEPH R. WEST,
Commanding District of Arizona, Present;

GENERAL: When in conversation with the Governor of Chihuahua the subject of the guns referred to in your letter of January 3 was brought up. He told me that he had received General Carleton's communication, dated October 9, and had two or three days previous to my arrival answered it. He desired me to assure General Carleton that no question will arise relative to these guns that will in any manner interrupt the friendly relations which he desires to exist between himself, the general, and all the United States authorities. He said that

he had taken the guns from Leonards Ligineroz, a citizen of Chihuahua, who had brought them into the State because he would not suffer any private individual to be possessed of such material of war; that Ligineroz represented that he had got the guns in payment for hospital and other supplies for sick and dying Texans at Franklin; that they were anxious to get them at El Paso, as they were in fear of the rebel Texans taking that place. Young Ligineroz does business in El Paso.

The Governor assured me that the guns should never go again into the possession of any private persons, or out of his possession until delivered to the United States, if that were insisted upon. I requested that I might see the pieces, and accordingly the Governor sent Colonel Nieto and Major Quiltz to accompany me and show the guns. They are as follows: Two 12-pounder mountain howitzers, mounted; one 12-pounder mountain howitzer, dismounted. Those mounted are on old clumsy carriages; have been badly used, and were spiked, as was the dismounted, which latter is totally unserviceable, one trunnion being bent and the piece fractured near the trunnions, and two 6-pounder field pieces, brass, both dismounted; one is battered so much with a hammer as to dent and bend the piece near the muzzle; the other was also badly hammered and the knob of the cascabel is broken off. Both were spiked and both were burnt.

It is evident that the intent was to destroy or render unserviceable all the above pieces. They are more dangerous to their owner than to any enemy, in my opinion. I would recommend that the United States make a present of them to the State of Chihuahua. Governor Terrazas is a gentleman who would not hesitate to return them when demanded; but, like all men with advanced liberal human ideas in Mexico, he has to contend with a vicious, superstitious band of reactionists, who would plunge the world again back into the darkness and cruelty of the Middle Ages, and nothing would please this party in Chihuahua better than to see those unserviceable guns taken from the present excellent Governor. He is a fast friend of our Government, understands precisely the condition of his own unhappy country, and labors to infuse energy, industry, and a tone of good morals in his State. The time may come when he will be of great value to our country.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

D. FERGUSSON,
Major First Cavalry, California Volunteers.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, February 26, 1863.

General M. C. MEIGS,
Quartermaster-General, &c.:

GENERAL: Your letter referring to the statement of Colonel Shaffer, late quartermaster in this department, was delayed by the loss of the Ella Warley, and I received it only a day or two since. I regret to say that Colonel Shaffer's report is wholly incorrect. There are absolutely no horses to be had here. It would be utterly impossible to raise a thousand horses here, taking all the people have got. Mules are more plenty, but there are few of these, and not enough in the whole department to supply the number necessary for the cultivation of the soil, without which there must be a famine here.

I send you a report of Major Robinson, who sought horses for a

squadron of cavalry in every part of the State within our lines, upon which his commission was depending, and his statement will show you what supply of horses are now to be found here. Colonel Chandler also will report the facts to you in relation to transportation.

I regret to say that water transportation is as deficient as that required for land operations. Seizing all the steamers on the river, and suspending its navigation except for coastwise and foreign trade, we have at our command only twelve or thirteen vessels, mostly decayed and helpless boats.

I cannot understand how river transportation here should be reduced to so low an amount. Be assured, general, that while I represent the facts I make no complaint, and shall make no delay on account of existing deficiencies in our supplies, and whatever is needed for the Government service will be taken for the army without a moment's hesitation. Nothing has been and nothing will be left in private hands which is useful or necessary to the public.

It will be of great service, however, if light-draught steamers could be sent here. Business is increasing and will bring them, but this takes time. Our transport and dispatch boat service extends from Pensacola to the Rio Grande, and fills the whole State with bayous, lakes, rivers, and bays. The steamers we have at hand are wholly inadequate to this work.

I have the honor to be, with much respect, your obedient servant,

N. P. BANKS,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS UNITED STATES FORCES,
Baton Rouge, La., February 26, 1863.

Lieut. Col. RICHARD B. IRWIN,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Hdqrs. Dept. of the Gulf:

SIR: I have the honor to report that, with the exception of transportation, I consider my division in fit condition to take the field. If all the available force in this department is massed here at an early date I have no doubt but that we can cut off the enemy's force at Port Hudson. If their supplies from the Red River are cut off by the Navy and their supplies from the interior by a movement of the Army to their rear they will be forced to meet us on our own ground or to surrender. They have not now and they cannot for some time, I think, have enough force to do that. I think their force at Port Hudson has been overestimated, and I do not think that much reliance can be placed upon their conscripts at present. I am informed by an intelligent man belonging to the Twelfth Maine Volunteers, and who recently escaped from Port Hudson, that the plan of building a raft in the river to enable them to cross, if found necessary to evacuate in consequence of our cutting off their supplies and their retreat inland, has been discussed, and it is quite probable that an attempt may be made to do it.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

C. GROVER,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

WASHINGTON, *February* 27, 1863.

Maj. Gen. N. P. BANKS,
Commanding, &c., New Orleans:

GENERAL: Your letter of the 12th instant has been received and submitted to the Secretary of War.

River steamers cannot at this season be sent from here to New Orleans. The Navy Department has sent some additional vessels to Admiral Farragut, which must have arrived after the date of your letter.

The efficiency of the fort at Ship Island could, I think, be increased by walling up the embrasures where the guns are not mounted and by preparing for musketry fire over the parapet. To take artillery to the island will only increase the temptation for attack by the enemy. The Navy at this time can afford you very little additional aid.

It is hoped that your operations up the river will be pushed with vigor. There is much dissatisfaction here at the delay, but probably the obstacles you have had to contend with are not fully appreciated.

It is expected that the gunboats will be able to pass through the canal at Vicksburg by or before the 5th of March. But as this is uncertain and dependent upon the height of the water in the river your operations must not be delayed for those of General Grant.

The course pursued by you in regard to trade in cotton is approved.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 21. HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE GULF, 19TH A. C., *New Orleans, March* 7, 1863.

By General Orders, No. 8, published on the 12th day of January, 1863, it was declared that "all products of the country sent to the city of New Orleans in good faith might be sold by the owner or his factor for the legal currency of the United States without restriction or confiscation." Trade was then in the control of few persons and of small value. Under the influence of this order it has become of importance to the city and country. Honorable merchants, availing themselves of these and other advantages of the order, have complied with its restrictions. The evasions of other parties require its republication and strict execution. It is therefore ordered as follows:

I. "Products of the country sent to the city of New Orleans in good faith may be sold at market prices by the proprietors or their factors for the legal currency of the United States without restriction or confiscation."

II. United States Treasury notes having been made a legal tender in the payment of debts, except for duties at the custom-house, they will be received and paid out in all business transactions without discredit or depreciation; and whenever such notes are refused in the payment of any claim or debt such refusal shall be held and is hereby declared to be a discharge *pro tanto* of such debt or claim.

III. Any person who shall attempt, in the transaction of business, to discredit or depreciate the legal currency of the United States in favor of and to the advantage of any other paper currency shall forfeit to the use of the Government the merchandise which shall be made the basis of such transaction and his commercial privileges to the use of the people.

IV. All special deposits or contracts which are made or tend to ex-

clude or discredit the legal currency of the United States are hereby prohibited and declared invalid.

V. The provisions of paragraph II of the regulations of the Secretary of the Treasury, dated August 28, 1862, will be strictly enforced. The paragraph referred to is as follows:

II. All transportation of coin or bullion to any State or section heretofore declared to be in insurrection is absolutely prohibited, except for military purposes and under military orders or under the special license of the Secretary of the Treasury. And no payment of gold or silver shall be made for cotton or other merchandise within any such State or section. And all cotton or other merchandise purchased or paid for therein, directly or indirectly, in gold or silver, shall be forfeited to the United States.

VI. The provost-marshal, general is charged with the execution of this order.

By command of Major-General Banks:

RICH'D B. IRWIN,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

QUARTERMASTER-GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Washington City, March 11, 1863.

Maj. Gen. N. P. BANKS,
Comdg. Department of the Gulf, New Orleans, La.:

GENERAL: Your letter of the 26th February is just received:

I am much disappointed at your statement of the resources of the State. I had hoped from Colonel Shaffer's report that you would have been able to supply yourself with horses and mules.

Our shipments have been unfortunate. Many horses have been thrown overboard; many have been wrecked. The last shipment of cavalry went by steamer and I hope will get through safely. I order to-day 500 cavalry and artillery horses shipped to you from New York to make up for losses. They will go forward as soon as they can be obtained.

I advise you to cause all your chief quartermaster's requisitions to be sent to this office in the first place. It will save time and make the supply more certain than if sent to subordinate officers direct, as to the quartermasters in New York or Boston.

If you will keep me fully and timely advised of the wants of your troops so far as depends upon the Quartermaster's Department no effort will be spared to supply you. I will endeavor to send you two or three steamers suitable for the river, but the voyage is dangerous at this season. Were none of those which carried out your troops suited to the service? If so, it is a pity they were not retained. Advise me fully of the character and size of boats you need. In the mean time the boats in your possession should be repaired, and if there are any partly finished engines or engines upon old boats I suggest that they may be put into new hulls built in New Orleans. There are, unless destroyed by the rebels, facilities at New Orleans for building, and there are many persons unemployed, some of whom must be capable of doing the work.

Advise me fully that I may aid you.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

M. C. MEIGS,
Quartermaster-General.

HDQ'RS. DEPT. OF THE GULF, NINETEENTH ARMY CORPS,
Baton Rouge, March 13, 1863.

Brig. Gen. THOMAS W. SHERMAN,
Commanding, &c., New Orleans:

The commanding general directs me to inform you that the fleet passed up this afternoon, the admiral intending to run by Port Hudson to-morrow morning or the following day, according to circumstances. Grover's and Emory's divisions marched this afternoon. Augur's division and headquarters will march in the morning. Colonel Chickering, Forty-first Massachusetts, will remain in command at Baton Rouge, with three regiments of infantry, two batteries, and a company of cavalry. The siege train, manned by the Twenty-first Indiana, will be placed in position on the river front. Our main object is to create a diversion in favor of the Navy, and it is not proposed to assault the enemy's works, but we will of course avail ourselves of any advantage that occasion may offer. If the admiral succeeds we shall open communication with him on the other side of the river.

Please inform General Weitzel of our movement. It is of course impossible to give you detailed instructions to provide against every event that may occur, but the commanding general relies fully upon your judgment and discretion in any emergency.

We have no information that would excite apprehension of a movement against New Orleans.

By command of Major-General Banks:

RICH'D B. IRWIN,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE GULF, NINETEENTH ARMY CORPS,
Baton Rouge, La., March 13, 1863.

Maj. Gen. U. S. GRANT,
Commanding Department of the Tennessee:

GENERAL: Anticipating the success of Admiral Farragut's proposed attempt to run the enemy's batteries at Port Hudson and to open communication with you, I will avail myself of the opportunity to give you a statement of our position, force, and intentions.

We have at Baton Rouge a force of about 17,000 effective infantry and one negro regiment; one regiment of heavy artillery, with six light batteries; one 20-pounder battery; a dismounted company of artillery, and ten companies of cavalry, of which eight are newly raised and hardly to be counted on. Of this, three regiments of infantry, the heavy artillery (manning the siege train), the dismounted artillery, and one company of cavalry will remain at Baton Rouge.

Leaving this force to hold the position of Baton Rouge, we march to-day upon Port Hudson by the Bayou Sara road, to make a demonstration upon that work, for the purpose of co-operating in the movement of the fleet. The best information we have of the enemy's force places it at 25,000 or 30,000. This and his position precludes the idea of an assault upon our part, and accordingly the main object of the present movement is a diversion in favor of the Navy, but we shall of course avail ourselves of any advantage which occasion may offer.

Should the admiral succeed in his attempt I shall try to open communication with him on the other side of the river, and in that event

trust I shall hear from you as to your position and movements, and especially as to your views of the most efficient mode of co-operation upon the part of the forces we respectively command.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

N. P. BANKS,
Major-General, Commanding.

UNITED STATES FLAG-SHIP HARTFORD,
March —, 1863.
(Received by General Grant March 20, 1863.)

Maj. Gen. U. S. GRANT,
Commanding U. S. Forces, Vicksburg:

SIR: I herewith transmit to you, by the hand of my secretary, a dispatch from Maj. Gen. N. P. Banks. It was sent up to me the evening I was to pass the batteries at Port Hudson.

Having learned that the enemy had the Red River trade open to Vicksburg and Port Hudson, and that two of the gunboats of the upper fleet had been captured, I determined to pass up, and, if possible, recapture the boats and stop the Red River trade, and this I can do most effectually if I can obtain from Rear-Admiral Porter or yourself coal for my vessels. By my trip up the river I have become perfectly acquainted with the enemy's forces on the banks and his boats in the adjacent waters. I shall be most happy to avail myself of the earliest moment to have a consultation with yourself and Rear-Admiral Porter as to the assistance I can render you at this place; and, if none, then I will return to the mouth of Red River and carry out my original design.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

D. G. FARRAGUT,
Rear-Admiral.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, March 27, 1863.

Col. S. B. HOLABIRD:

DEAR SIR: In your interview with the officers of the Government at Washington it is important that the true condition of affairs in this department in several important relations should be fully stated. In regard to—

1st. Water transportation. It should be stated in such a manner as to make the fact appreciated as the basis of all military speculations that in Louisiana the bayous, lakes, &c., stand in the place of roads in other parts of the country, and that a force that moves in any direction by land can be attacked by the enemy on his water communications. It is indispensable that we should have ample water transports for supplies and gunboats for attack or defense in any expedition that may be undertaken. When I came here I was assured by the Government that there was an abundance of transportation of this character. You can well state from your own knowledge how entirely inadequate it is to the public service. The expenses of the department would be greatly diminished if a sufficient number of light-draught steamers could be obtained without the necessity of impressing private vessels or those

engaged in the active commerce of the country. In addition to the question of finance presented by such seizure is the still more important fact that publication of any military enterprise is made at the outset of any military movement by the seizure itself.

I appreciate the difficulty that attends the transport of light-draught vessels here, but I believe that some method of relief can be devised, both in regard to transports and gunboats of light draught, which are so entirley indispensable in this department.

Land transportation, which has been entirely created since we entered the department, is now in a fair way of being made equal to our wants. The necessities of both the Army and Navy in regard to water communications and defenses are imperative, and cannot in the present critical condition of affairs be too strongly presented by you. The fleet of Admiral Porter, both of transports and war vessels, makes us weep.

2d. Cavalry. The second deficiency in our army organization is in the cavalry. This arm of the service can be used to great advantage everywhere. There are plenty of recruits to be had from the citizens or from the nine-months' regiments. We want equipments and horses. There are about 700 equipments in sets, but no horses. The statement made by Colonel Shaffer, late quartermaster, that horses were to be found within the lines of the department, is utterly without foundation. The country has been stripped by somebody before our arrival, and not enough are left for the support of life among the planters and people. If it be possible to send here a regiment of cavalry I hope it will be done. It is indispensable to the public service. The Wisconsin regiment would be glad to come. The Massachusetts regiment was raised especially for this service upon my own representations to the city government of Boston and the people of the State, and ought not to be diverted from its original destination. We shall in our approaching movements, however, leave nothing undone to extend our lines and increase our supply of horses.

I hope it will be in your power to procure, by purchase if necessary, the additional water transportation which is so much needed. The loss of the gunboat Diana, news of which comes to us this morning, and the possible loss of the Calhoun, which is aground in Grand Lake, creates a most pressing urgency for increased power.

Very truly, yours,

N. P. BANKS,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, March 27, 1863.

Col. S. B. HOLABIRD,
Assistant Quartermaster, &c.:

DEAR SIR: In addition to the suggestions presented to you in regard to the deficiencies of the army organization in this department I desire you to call the attention of the Government to some affairs of an administrative character.

There are in fact three or four governments here which claim to have distinct and original duties and powers: 1st, the military government; 2d, the State government; 3d, the judicial establishment, and, 4th, the revenue or custom-house department.

I have had and intend to have no collision with the officers of any of these departments, but the time is rapidly approaching when it will be

necessary to define and limit the powers of each. My attention is now called specially to the claims of the judicial government.

Under the act establishing a provisional court and the confiscation act the marshals follow the army, and, by themselves or deputies, selected from civil life, seize and appropriate without much discrimination all movable property, mules, horses, sugar, cotton, &c., using for this purpose escorts, detachments, and the transportation of the army itself. They anticipate the movements of the army and necessarily extend to outside parties a knowledge of its movements. If the army is to support itself, as I desire, the only means of effecting this is in the power of levying contributions upon the property of the country. It is entirely deprived of this power if the understanding of the civil officers is correct as to their jurisdiction, and the army here must be supported exclusively by legislative appropriations. This is inconsistent with the laws of war, as well as with our own legislation, and reduces the army to the standard of a marshal's *posse comitatus*. The division now established is that the possession of the property taken is to remain with the officers of the army, they receipting to the court for the same and being accountable to the court for the property or its proceeds. This effectually destroys the right of the army to levy contributions for its support, and leaves it dependent upon legislative appropriations. If this is to be the rule it should be known. I desire to be held accountable for every dollar applied to the support of the army, whether from appropriations or enforced contributions upon the country, but it should be definitely determined by the Government whether this power so freely exercised by my predecessor with such general favor is entirely removed from the military authorities by the establishment of a provisional court. It would seem to be an utterly unfounded assumption of power. In a department under martial law the army cannot be held subordinate to a civil tribunal in matters which clearly affect its existence. The court ought only to adjudicate upon subjects turned over or transferred to it by the military branch of the Government. I beg you to seek explicit instructions and explanations on this subject to avoid future difficulties.

The late collector claimed to have entire control of trade within the lines of the army. This is equivalent to making trade with the enemy independent of the will of the military commander, because an unlimited supply of goods within the lines enables speculators at any time to extend their traffic beyond the lines. The rebel army has been in a great degree supplied in this manner. I am confident much of their munitions of war as well as clothing and food have reached the rebels in this manner. It is necessary that trade should be restricted to such limits as will prevent this result. This can be done only by those who possess a knowledge of military movements.

The State government does not assist us as it should. It brings into service many citizens whose interests are adverse to the Government, and who in executing orders do it in such a manner as to impair or defeat their object. This is especially true of the police of New Orleans. It should be one of the chief supports of the army. It really does but little good and much harm.

There has been no conflict between these branches of the government, but they are not as strong as they would be if acting together. I hope the Government will see the necessity of making some general rule by which all will be governed.

I have the honor to be, with much respect, your obedient servant,

N. P. BANKS,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEFENSES OF NEW ORLEANS,
March 28, 1863.

Lieutenant-Colonel IRWIN,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Dept. of the Gulf:

SIR: I have the honor to bring to the notice of the commanding general the following points, which I deem to have an influence upon the defenses of New Orleans:

1st. Many persons are daily brought in by our outer pickets as having arrived from across the lines. This number is getting to be quite large.

2d. Some of these express a willingness to take the oath and do so. Some of the others, after first refusing to do so, submit to the oath as soon as they find that to be the only condition on which they can be allowed to go at large. Others, and a large number, claim to be foreign subjects, and sometimes have in their possession the certificate of some consul that they are such, although many of them have been residents of the country for a series of years.

3d. That I believe that many of these persons, whatever their professions, are a species of spies.

4th. Consequently I take the liberty to recommend that an order be issued prohibiting any person from being passed within the lines without a pass from the commanding general or provost-marshal-general, unless they are willing to take the oath of allegiance to the United States Government in good faith.

As to foreign subjects, I do not believe that the position they claim as foreign subjects entitles them to pass and repass our lines without special permission in all cases; and if the commanding general agrees with me in this point I recommend that they be prohibited from coming into our lines altogether.

All improper persons thus coming to our outposts should be sent back by the way and conveyance in which they came, without being allowed to enter the city or proceed any distance within the lines. A general order prohibiting persons or transports from bringing such persons would be a sufficient apology for ordering the transports back with such persons.

5th. We are carrying on a desperate war for the salvation of the Union; the Confederates are doing the same for the destruction of the Union. We have no worse enemies than the inhabitants of Louisiana and Mississippi across the lakes. Why then should we feed them and clothe them in any degree?

I earnestly recommend that no transport hereafter be permitted to cross the lakes unless in the public employ. That I am sure is the only mode to put a stop to all traffic on those shores. If the Confederates there are suffering for food and clothing let them acknowledge their proper allegiance; but to trample upon our flag and at the same time to ask favors of us is an incongruity.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

T. W. SHERMAN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE GULF, NINETEENTH ARMY CORPS,
New Orleans, March 29, 1863.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK, *General-in-Chief U. S. Army:*

SIR: Since the date of my No. 8, of the 27th instant, another brigade of Grover's division has been reported as arrived at Donaldsonville, and

the remainder of the division probably reached there last night or this morning.

Part of the seige train arrived here yesterday, and was immediately sent on to join Weitzel. It must be with him now.

I regret to have to report the loss yesterday of the gunboat Diana while making a reconnaissance in the Atchafalaya. All the particulars so far received of the unfortunate affair, which is reported by General Weitzel to have occurred in consequence of a direct and unaccountable disobedience of his orders, are given in the inclosed copies of three telegrams from that officer.*

The inclosed newspaper slip, containing items copied from the Memphis (Jackson) Appeal of the 22d, gives the latest information we have of the position and movements of the Hartford and Albatross.

It appears from these reports that Admiral Farragut was at Natchez on the afternoon of the 17th and left there on the morning of the 18th and passed Grand Gulf on the morning of the 19th instant. This, probably true, seems to corroborate the information I received on the evening of the 15th, that the admiral had gone up within a few hours after daylight on that day.

Very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

N. P. BANKS,
Major-General, Commanding.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE GULF, NINETEETHN ARMY CORPS,
New Orleans, March 31, 1863.

Col. E. G. BECKWITH,
President Sequestration Commission:

COLONEL: The property referred to in your letter comes into possession of the Government under an order of the general commanding this department dated November 9, 1862. Section 10 of this order authorizes and empowers the commissioners to hear, determine, and report definitely upon the loyalty, disloyalty, or neutrality of the various claimants for this property, and also to report such persons as in their judgment ought to be recommended to the President by the commanding general for amnesty or pardon, so that they may have their property returned.

The manifest intention of this order is that the property shall not be returned except upon authority of the Government at Washington, and I do not feel at liberty, in view of this fact, upon my own authority to authorize its surrender to claimants.

The establishment of a provisional court in this department, with powers analogous to those authorized to execute the confiscation law, makes it proper that final adjustment of these cases be referred to that tribunal.

In cases where the property, real or personal, is likely to receive injury temporary measures may be adopted to preserve it, and, pending the decision of the court referred to, the use and occupation of any real estate or plantation may very properly be granted to the claimant or claimants, subject to the decision of this tribunal. The preservation of the property itself may require this course to be pursued. Whenever any well-disposed person makes application for the use and occupation of the property under this condition I would recommend that

* See p. 290.

it be granted, under such rules and regulations as may secure all possible interests of the United States.

Their personal property, as cotton, sugar, and molasses, inasmuch as it may be disposed of and the United States lose any claim it has thereupon, must be held subject to a different rule, and under the provisions of this order cannot be surrendered to claimants except upon decision of the Government at Washington or of the provisional court.

Whenever the value of the estate or the possession of other species of property is dependent upon the working of the estate, so much of the personal property or product of the estate as may be necessary for that purpose may be surrendered to the claimants, subject to the decision of the Government in regard to the question of the final possession and ownership.

The amount so surrendered shall be secured by a lien upon the year's crop to that amount, so that all future interests of the Government in the property may be protected.

Upon the question of loyalty, the oath of allegiance is only one of the incidents to be considered in determining the question of loyalty or disloyalty, and judgment should be formed upon this subject on full consideration of all the circumstances connected with the case and the person.

I have the honor to be, with much respect, your most obedient servant,

N. P. BANKS,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS TROOPS IN WEST FLORIDA,
Barrancas, Fla., April 2, 1863.

Lieut. Col. RICHARD B. IRWIN,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report of the evacuation of the city of Pensacola, Fla., by the troops under my command and of the circumstances attending it:

Immediately on the receipt, on Sunday, 15th instant, by the steamer Eastern Queen, of instructions transmitted from Headquarters Department of the Gulf, Baton Rouge, March 12, 1863, by telegraph to New Orleans, I proceeded to take the necessary measures to put the same into immediate execution.

I am sorry to say that I found it more difficult to execute the order than I at first had supposed, owing to the peculiar circumstances in which the inhabitants were placed. The population was principally composed of persons who had remained there on the evacuation of it by the Confederates and who had preferred to remain at that time, and of others who had come in from the adjacent country for protection from the enemy and to avoid conscription, and were all, or nearly all, of loyal sentiments, and the idea of again falling into the power of the enemy was so repugnant to them that they entreated to be allowed to follow and remain under the protection of the troops at Barrancas or the navy-yard, although they were well aware that numbers of them would there be without sufficient shelter. Their number I estimate at 1,000 to 1,200, a large portion of whom were either directly or indirectly dependent on the United States Government for subsistence; consequently, when the troops, stores, and sutlers would be withdrawn, there would remain for them no means of living there at all. Gunboats can

prevent the enemy from occupying the place in force, but could not prevent small parties from committing any depredations they choose; consequently the fear of the enemy's cavalry on the one hand and starvation on the other induced nine-tenths of the inhabitants to follow the movement.

Under these circumstances I considered it my duty to afford the people all the facilities to move which it lay in my power to extend, and having but one steamer (Eastern Queen) to transport ordnance, quartermaster, and commissary stores, inhabitants, with their effects, as well as the troops, it was necessarily a very tedious and embarrassing operation. To add to the difficulty some evil-disposed persons, either out of a spirit of mischief or a hope of plunder, took occasion to set fire to several buildings, although the most rigorous precautions were taken to prevent it, which resulted in the destruction of thirty or forty houses, mostly of the poorer class.

Although the movement was tedious, owing to unavoidable circumstances, the public property was all removed without loss or damage, and the majority of the troops behaved with credit.

On Friday, 20th instant, the Twenty-eighth Connecticut Volunteers removed from Pensacola, and the Fifteenth Maine left on Sunday, 22d instant. The Twenty-eighth Maine Volunteers sailed for New Orleans on Monday, 23d instant, in the Eastern Queen, which steamer I was under the necessity of detaining until the completion of the evacuation.

All which is respectfully submitted.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ISAAC DYER,
Colonel Fifteenth Maine Volunteers, Commanding.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 25. } HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE GULF, 19TH A. C., *New Orleans, April* 6, 1863.

I. So much of paragraph II of General Orders, No. 17, current series, from these headquarters, authorizing the re-enlistment of men belonging to the nine-months' regiments in the cavalry and artillery, as limits the period within which such re-enlistments may be made to the 1st instant, is hereby revoked.

II. As a mark of respect for the memory of the gallant officer who fell in the defense of that place the new field work at Baton Rouge will be known as Fort Williams.

III. All persons coming within the lines of this department will be required to take the oath of allegiance to the United States, except prisoners of war and deserters from the military or naval service of the enemy.

By command of Major-General Banks:

RICH'D B. IRWIN,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEFENSES NEW ORLEANS,
April 8, 1863.

Lieutenant-Colonel IRWIN,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Department of the Gulf:

COLONEL: I informed the general of the loss of the Barataria this morning. The position at Manchac Pass is as follows:

Jones Island occupied by a few companies, with two field pieces in

position at the North Pass; pickets from thence thrown out on the railroad toward Ponchatoula.

Several companies occupy the south side of South Pass. Communication with island yet very precarious, no good ferry yet having been fixed. The peninsula (De Sair and Frenier Stations) occupied by a few companies. An enemy that has means of transportation can take the whole position in reverse from either side. An enemy with such means can also enter the Pass from Lake Pontchartrain and cut off communication by water.

The railroad is in operation no farther than De Sair Station, 7 miles from the Pass.

Whilst the railroad is being completed and the battery designed at the South Pass is being constructed great dependence was placed in the Barataria and the Corypheus. The Corypheus is a sail vessel, carrying two guns, and is now alone to depend on.

The greatest attention must now be paid to secure this position, and until railroad is completed water transportation must be used to send stores, &c., to the Pass, and enough must be kept in the Pass to insure rapid communication with the island. The steamer Brown should be on the lake at once; she can carry a few guns.

I shall try to get the Corypheus to go up at once and see if the wreck of the Barataria can be reclaimed, or, if not, to insure her total destruction. In the mean time some means must be taken to prevent these vessels from being caught in Lake Maurepas by any blockade the enemy might contrive to make at the Mouth of the Passes.

I will at once see what can be contrived in the way of transportation.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

T. W. SHERMAN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

WASHINGTON, *April* 9, 1863.

Maj. Gen. N. P. BANKS, *New Orleans:*

GENERAL: Your dispatch No. 8, of March 27, is just received:

You will have learned long before this reaches you that Admiral Farragut reached Warrenton in safety and is in communication with Admiral Porter and General Grant. It was expected that he would soon be able to collect a sufficient force below Vicksburg to control the Mississippi between that place and Port Hudson, and also to destroy the enemy's steamers in Red River. The flooded condition of the country has greatly embarrassed and delayed the operations of General Grant.

I have urged the latter, and will repeat the same to you, to give but little [attention] to the occupation of the country. Troops should garrison no part not absolutely essential to the success of his plan of operations. The great object should now be to concentrate his forces so as to strike the enemy an important blow. As soon as you have determined from your reconnaissances upon which side of the river you will operate all your available forces should be massed upon that line.

Some additional companies of cavalry were recently sent to you. Every department is urgently asking for an increase of this arm. We will assist you all we possibly can, but the organization of cavalry forces is very slow.

It is hoped that the operations at Charleston have by this time been

terminated. Whether favorably or unfavorably, their termination will leave some vessels available for the Mississippi River. The delay has been entirely unexpected and has greatly disarranged the plans of the Government.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 27. } HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE GULF, 19TH A. C., *Camp at Brashear City, April 9*, 1863.

Pillage and depredations upon private property are forbidden and must be suppressed.

Whatever property is necessary to the support of the army will be taken by the Government, and liberal compensation will be made therefor, according to its value, in the country where it is taken, to all well-disposed persons.

The loss of property applied to the use of the rebels or destroyed by fire will fall upon the owners and the people.

If they ask reparation for their losses, the preservation of their property, or a return to peace, prosperity, and power, let them restore the Government of the United States.

By command of Major-General Banks:

RICH'D B. IRWIN,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

APRIL 11, 1863.

To Brig. Gen. JAMES H. CARLETON,
Commanding the Forces of New Mexico, Santa Fé:

The citizen political chief of the canton Aldama, office No. 25, date 7th instant, says the following to the sovereignty of this Government:

The citizen president of the municipality of the north tells me in an official note from the 9th of March last what I herewith copy, viz:

"No knowledge was had at this presidency that the American Esquilman and his companions, 12 in number, as I have afterward learned, had a mission of war when he touched the Mexican soil, nor has it remotely occurred to me that he was an exploring officer, who should penetrate into this country for the purpose of insidiously watching the movements of the Army of the North of the United States.

"Esquilman and his 12 companions arrived here with the appearances of sojourners who were going to California. Their clothing and manners gave no reason to suspect them to be military men from the South, as they were in disguise, and it was very probable to suppose them to be some common sojourners, as well for their small number as for their bad accouterments. Furthermore, they were at this place only when they returned from El Paso, because I knew then that when they came they did so on the other side, crossing the Bravo near the Ford of Stone (Bado de Piedra) to gain the right river side.

"Notwithstanding all this, if hereafter it should come to my knowledge that any foreign force should intend a passage by this place I shall prevent it and account for it, as being according to our laws and the neutrality of our conduct.

"Herewith I comply and answer to the supreme order which you were pleased officially to transcribe to me of the date of February 2 last. I insert it for you, that you may have the kindness to bring it to the knowledge of the citizen Governor, assuring him of my most distinguished regard and esteem.

"I also have the honor to transcribe it to you as the result of the advice and charges which Maj. David Fergusson, in his mansion in this city, made in your name in regard to this same affair to the authority of the Presidio del Norte in the month of January last.

"Herewith I offer you my very respectful regards."

God, liberty, and reform.
Chihuahua, April 11, 1863.

LUIS TERRAZAS.

WASHINGTON, D. C., *April* 18, 1863.

Major-General BANKS, *New Orleans:*

GENERAL: Last advices from General Grant state that he was in possession of New Carthage, and hoped soon to get sufficient forces and transports past Vicksburg to attack Grand Gulf, and perhaps co-operate with you against Port Hudson. I need not remind you of the importance of making every effort to open communication with him and Admiral Farragut.

I have carefully examined your instructions of the 27th to Col. S. B. Holabird. The Government had already been fully informed by you of most matters contained in those instructions. If we could possibly have given you what you asked we should have done so long ago. You were told before you left here what we could give you. We have done that and even more. We must re-enforce and strengthen the most important and exposed points. Others, although in themselves important, must wait. Large numbers of troops and transports were sent to General Hunter to assist Admiral DuPont in his operations against Charleston. It was supposed at the time that these operations would have been terminated long ago and that the transports, iron-clads, and troops would have been sent to the Mississippi. The result has not equaled expectations, and everything is still detained there by orders of the President. The military forces there merely act as auxiliary to the Navy, and are entirely dependent upon the movement of Admiral DuPont. Should he succeed in his next attack or determine not to renew it, both transports and troops, and, I hope, also iron-clads, will be available for operations on the Mississippi.

The court at New Orleans was organized under the auspices of the State Department, and the Secretary of War has not been advised what duties were assigned to it or to its officers. In this matter, however, general principles must govern.

Louisiana is essentially hostile territory, in the military occupation of the United States. The common laws and usages of war must govern.

You represent the military power of this Government in that department, and must necessarily control all military operations there. Neither this court nor its officers should be permitted to interfere with or embarrass your movements. If it becomes necessary to seize transportation, provisions, &c., for the use of your army or the success of your operations, you will do so without any regard to this court or its officers. Moreover, if they interfere with your operations in the field, send them back to the city, or, if necessary, out of the department.

The War Department has given you full power, and you have only to exercise it with discretion and justice.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
United States Military Telegraph Office, New Orleans,
Côte Gelée, near Vermillionville, April 18, 1863.

Brig. Gen. THOMAS W. SHERMAN:

Please send the following to the general-in-chief:

I beg leave, at the risk of being considered importunate, to repeat my earnest request that more cavalry may be sent to this department. Every day but confirms

the experience that our operations are seriously crippled by want of it. If you will send me the Second Massachusetts Cavalry, raised expressly for my command, with their arms and equipments, I will mount them here from the horses captured in this expedition. Its commander, Colonel Lowell, is personally nearly as important to us as his regiment.

N. P. BANKS,
Major-General.

Very respectfully,

RICH'D B. IRWIN.

[Indorsement.]

APRIL 19, 1863.

Respectfully forwarded to Adjutant-General of the Army.

T. W. SHERMAN,
Brigadier-General, Comdg. Defenses of New Orleans.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE GULF, NINETEENTH ARMY CORPS,
Côte-Gelée, near Vermillionville, April 18, 1863.

Brig Gen. THOMAS W. SHERMAN,
Commanding Defenses of New Orleans:

SIR: I wish you immediately on receipt of this dispatch quietly, but with least possible delay, to collect all the saddles and bridles in the city of New Orleans, except those in public service and those in the stores and shops, concerning which Captain Hill has orders, and forward them to these headquarters in the field. Do not allow any to remain, not even in the church. Take especial care that the men appointed to collect this material shall commit no depredations upon property and punish with the utmost severity those who do.

Our success is complete. The enemy resisted our passage of Bayou Vermillion with cavalry, infantry, and artillery, but were promptly dislodged from their position, and we now occupy the north side of the bayou, ready to resume our march.

The reconstruction of the bridge which was destroyed has been a difficult work. It is now nearly completed. We shall probably occupy Opelousas in two days.

It is possible, but not probable, that our absence from New Orleans may be longer than contemplated when we parted. In any event, however, our success has so crippled the enemy, amounting almost to the annihilation of his Army and Navy, that it is hardly possible he can contemplate an attack on New Orleans in our absence. If, however, the forces of Mobile or Port Hudson should move in that direction, you will defend all the positions to the last extremity. If by any chance the enemy should get any advantage he cannot retain it, and even success in that quarter would do us no serious harm and give him no permanent advantage. But you will use every precaution necessary in the premises. Be vigilant in getting information of his movements and prompt to attack and disperse him if he shows himself in any quarter.

Let there be no communication of the people of New Orleans with the enemy on the other side of our lines, under any circumstances, until our return. Notify General Augur to keep a close watch on the movements of the enemy at Port Hudson. No portion of their force must be allowed to depart.

Assured of your success in all things, I am, very truly, yours, &c.,

N. P. BANKS,
Major-General, Commanding.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE GULF, NINETEENTH ARMY CORPS,
Côte-Gelée, near Vermillionville, April 18, 1863.

Maj. Gen. C. C. AUGUR,
Commanding First Division, Baton Rouge:

SIR: We encountered the enemy, what there is left of his infantry, cavalry, and artillery, at Bayou Vermillion. He masked his batteries and sharpshooters and fired on Grover and Dwight, who occupied opposite banks and were engaged in a reconnaissance. They were ultimately driven off. We sustained some loss, but the enemy's was much greater. They have destroyed the bridge, which will be reconstructed with some difficulty and delay our march a few hours. We shall resume it at the earliest moment and press a vigorous pursuit of the enemy.

I desire you to observe closely the movements of the enemy at Port Hudson, especially in the direction of New Orleans.

You will make offensive demonstrations every day in the direction of Port Hudson, with the view and effect of deterring him from weakening his forces there.

Let it be understood that we shall be down upon him before he knows it and from an unexpected quarter. All these things are important, and must not be neglected.

Relying with confidence on your vigilance and activity, I am, very truly, yours,

N. P. BANKS,
Major-General, Commanding.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE GULF, NINETEENTH ARMY CORPS,
Côte-Gelée, near Vermillionville, April 18, 1863.

Maj. Gen. C. C. AUGUR, *Comdg. Forces at Baton Rouge:*

SIR: The commanding general wishes you to send the following to Admiral Farragut:

We shall occupy Opelousas probably on the 20th; we can be in Alexandria in the last week of this month. Can you reach that point on the Red River with your fleet? When will Grant's force reach the mouth of Black River? Communicate with him and ascertain.

N. P. BANKS,
Major-General, Commanding.

RICH'D B. IRWIN,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE GULF, NINETEENTH ARMY CORPS,
Côte-Gelée, near Vermillionville, April 18, 1863.

Maj. Gen. C. C. AUGUR, *Comdg. Forces at Baton Rouge:*

SIR: The commanding general wishes you to communicate the following to Admiral Farragut:

We have destroyed the Diana, Hart, Queen of the West, and many transports of the enemy. We have captured 2,000 prisoners, his best officers of the Army and Navy, demolished his foundries, and are now in full pursuit of the remnant of his force.

N. P. BANKS,
Major-General, Commanding.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
RICH'D B. IRWIN,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

DONALDSONVILLE, *April* 19, 1863.

Capt. WICKHAM HOFFMAN,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

Lieut. C. H. Witham, Twenty-eighth Maine Volunteers, who was sent across from Plaquemine with 7 men by the provost-marshal, was pursued by a squad of rebel cavalry, and as he would not surrender, was shot and robbed and left for dead on the bank of the river in sight of Plaquemine. Recovering, he reported that 17 of my men were taken; that he saw only 80 or 100 of the enemy uniformed in gray, mounted, and armed. My men were extended along the telegraph wire to protect it. It is now unprotected from this place to Baton Rouge. Two steamboats, the Sallie Robinson and Union, which went up river with freight for Manchac Landing, I have ordered not to land on the east side at all. Is this right? Lieutenant Witham reports a large amount of pork and other stores taken at Manchac Pass, &c.

E. W. WOODMAN,
Colonel, Commanding.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE GULF, NINETEENTH ARMY CORPS,
Opelousas, April 21, 1863.

Maj. Gen. C. C. AUGUR,
Commanding First Division, Baton Rouge:

GENERAL: I am directed by the commanding general to inform you of the arrival here of Lieutenants Tenney and Skinner, of Colonel Dudley's staff, with important dispatches from General Grant.

The commanding general desires to acknowledge the valuable service rendered by these officers and by Lieutenant Dean and the officers of the Signal Corps, Captain Roe and Lieutenants Herbert and Abbott, in opening communication with the forces above Port Hudson.

We occupy Opelousas and hold Washington by a strong advance post.

The command rests to-day. The enemy took the road to Alexandria. In a proclamation issued on the 19th Brigadier-General Pratt, then commanding here, says the brave men of Texas, Arkansas, and Missouri will soon be with them, apparently showing that he expects no reenforcements from Port Hudson. The Opelousas Courier of the 18th speaks of the recent engagements as "sad events," and the Alexandria papers of the same date mention them as serious reverses and disasters. They put their loss at 50 killed and 200 wounded.

The commanding general desires you to keep him constantly informed of the state of affairs in your vicinity.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

[RICH'D B. IRWIN,]
Assistant Adjutant-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 29. HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE GULF, 19TH A. C., *Opelousas, April* 21, 1863.

The exigencies of the service and the safety of the troops imperatively demand that the disposable force of the corps shall march in column, except where necessary detachments upon special duty are ordered by superior officers. The desertion of the column upon the

march or straggling for the purpose of pillage and plunder is an offense made punishable with death by the Articles of War. The honor of the flag and the safety of the men who faithfully discharge their duty demand that this law be enforced; and the commanding-general gives notice, absolute and positive, that this punishment will be executed upon those men, of whatever command, who violate the Army Regulations and dishonor the service by inexcusable and atrocious acts of this kind. All officers, of whatever grade, who shall allow the men under their respective commands to leave the line of march or the camp without authority will be summarily and dishonorably discharged the service, as unworthy to participate in the triumphant march of this column. The army is now hundreds of miles from its base of operations, in the enemy's country. The campaign may be made one of the most creditable of the war or it may disgrace the troops and dishonor the country. The commanding general appeals to officers and men to reflect upon their position, to consider their duties, and faithfully to discharge the obligations which rest upon them, and is, for himself, determined to execute the severest sentence of military law upon those who basely betray the service and dishonor their country in this regard. Whatever property may be necessary for the support of the army or may be prostituted to support the rebellion will be taken by the Government, and due reparation will be made therefor. But we do not war upon women and children, however much and in whatever way they may have erred. Our contest is with the men and the armies of the rebellion.

Information has been received at these headquarters that the lives of officers as well as of the men of the line have been endangered by the unauthorized and criminal discharge of fire-arms by persons engaged in pillage. Notice is given to all officers and soldiers that the parties engaged in these practices will be held responsible for the consequences of their acts, and that such offenses will be punished with the severest penalties prescribed by the Articles of War. This order is not a matter of form, but will be rigidly enforced during the campaign.

Officers in every division, brigade, and regiment of this command are directed to place a rear guard for the purpose of preventing stragglers from falling to the rear of the column. Where men are sick or foot-sore, upon the certificate of the surgeon they will be allowed such conveyance or provided with such hospital accommodations as their situation may require. The captured straggler is the best source of information that the enemy possesses. A soldier who deserts his column in the face of the enemy will not hesitate to betray his comrades, and deserves the penalty which the law provides for his great wrong.

By command of Major-General Banks:

RICH'D B. IRWIN,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE GULF, NINETEENTH ARMY CORPS,
Opelousas, April 22, 1863.

General DWIGHT,
Commanding Advance Brigade:

On your expedition you will mount negroes, as many as possible, and direct them to drive in the cattle, which is a business they understand well, and their services will relieve your troops. They can also give you much information as to the hiding places of the horses. Promise

them freely any reward you may think proper for their services in money and I will furnish you the funds. I desire you to advance as far as you think safe, and if it requires more than one day's march in advance the time is at your disposal. Bring back all the negroes.

I have the honor to be, yours, respectfully,

N. P. BANKS,
Major-General, Commanding.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE GULF, NINETEENTH ARMY CORPS,
Opelousas, La., April 23, 1863.

Admiral FARRAGUT, *Flag-Ship Hartford:*

MY DEAR ADMIRAL: Accept my thanks for your dispatch of April 6,* which I received on the 21st instant with the dispatches of General Grant. Accept my congratulations upon your success in controlling the open sea between Vicksburg and Port Hudson. The blockade of the Red River is a most important affair to our arms. We have now achieved the freedom of the Atchafalaya, of which we have spoken so much together, and I hope at no distant time to communicate with you through that route.

The gunboats under command of Lieutenant Cooke captured Butte-à-la-Rose on the 20th instant. You have doubtless had a full report of this affair. The engagement was short, but decisive. We captured their guns, considerable ammunition, the commander of the post, and 60 prisoners. This gives us the entire control of the Atchafalaya and the Red River. Since we parted at Baton Rouge I have accomplished the design which was interrupted by your enterprise for passing the batteries. Immediately upon the achievement of that distinguished success by your own ship and the Albatross we recommenced our undertaking. On the 12th of April we were before the fortifications at Camp Bisland, where we commenced an engagement with the enemy which lasted two days. Our men behaved splendidly and have achieved at every point a complete success. The works would have been assaulted on the morning of their evacuation. They commenced their retreat at about 12 o'clock at night, and we followed them at 3 o'clock in the morning. Grover's division had landed near Indian Bend with the intention of intercepting their retreat at Franklin, but the difficulties of transportation and landing prevented his reaching that point within a few hours, and the enemy escaped with his artillery and cavalry. The infantry has been almost entirely dispersed. We have captured nearly 2,000 prisoners, more than 1,000 stand of small arms, twenty siege guns, including one field gun, considerable ammunition, and the chiefs of the three arms of the rebel service: Captain Fuller, commanding the fleet; Captain Semmes, commanding the artillery; and Colonel Vincent, commanding the cavalry. We compelled them to destroy the Diana and Hart, and the fleet commanded by Lieutenant Cooke sunk the Queen of the West in the contest for the possession of Butte-à-la-Rose, on Grand Lake. We have captured more than 10,000 head of cattle, and horses and mules sufficient for the entire service of the army. It will be impossible for the enemy to reorganize his forces in this department at present.

We are anxiously waiting to hear from General Grant. With the force

* See Inclosure No. 3 to Banks report of April 23, p. 301.

that he is able to furnish us I regard the fall of Port Hudson as certain. The difficulty is to ascertain how and when it can be sent to us. Now that we have achieved the freedom of the Atchafalaya my belief is that he should join his forces to us by that river, crossing the Grand River and the Plaquemine to Baton Rouge. This is the most feasible point of junction of our forces, and can be accomplished with the least danger and in the least time.

The enemy, counting upon the misfortunes which had happened to our little Navy, had completed his plans for an assault on Brashear City. They were kept in entire ignorance of our purposes, and were not aware of our movement until we stood before their fortifications at Camp Bisland. Their surprise and their rout has been complete, and leaves us leisure for other operations. The Navy has done everything that we could desire, and is worthy of its distinguished leader.

I beg you will forward the communication to General Grant* as speedily as possible, and communicate the substance of his answer by telegraph. My dispatch is substantially the same as this addressed to you. I am very anxious to hear his conclusions and to know how soon we may effect a co-operation. I regard the passage of the batteries by the Hartford and Albatross and the fights you have had with the enemy at Grand Gulf and elsewhere on the river as among the most brilliant operations of the war and effecting most important results in the future affairs of this part of the country. I hope you are in health, as I am sure you must be in spirit. We have no news from the North of importance, except that the expedition to Charleston has failed and that the land and naval forces have returned to Port Royal. The spirit of the people is cheerful and confident and opinion more united than it has been.

The Government is firm in its purposes, and will, I believe, soon bring the war to an end.

I am, very truly, your obedient servant,

N. P. BANKS,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NEW MEXICO,
Albuquerque, N. Mex., April 23, 1863.

MR. REUBEN W. CREEL, *Chihuahua, Mex.:*

MY DEAR SIR: Your letter of the 31st ultimo, directed to the commanding officer at Mesilla, reached me last evening at this point, where I had just come from the country of the Navajoes. I am greatly indebted to you for the valuable information which is received from you.

I cannot believe any large force from Texas is *en route* to invade New Mexico and Arizona at this season of the year. That Skillman may attempt a raid upon El Paso and Franklin is possible, so I pray you will procure through an eye-witness information as to Skillman's present whereabouts, his exact strength, how his men are armed, how mounted, what means of transportation they have, and what quantity of provisions; to get information as to whether he is followed or is likely to be followed by any considerable force; if so, by what description of force, whether cavalry, infantry, or artillery, and the strength of each arm; the means of transportation; whether the wagons are drawn by oxen or mules, &c. If Skillman remains in Presidio, what appears to

*See Inclosure No. 4 to Banks' report of April 23, p. 303.

be his present business and what is supposed to be his purpose. All these are points that should be covered by intelligence gained through one who has seen the force, at least of Skillman, with his own eyes.

I beg you will do me the favor to ask the Governor of Chihuahua if he cannot prohibit the exportation of any more provisions from his State to Texas or the Texans. I shall esteem it a friendly act, and as such it will be appreciated by my Government. I understand that this was done by the Governor of Nuevo Leon.

Send me letters of pressing importance by special couriers. These should be hired as low as would be a fair and just compensation. They will be paid on the delivery of the letters to the commander at Franklin, Tex.

I leave for Santa Fé to-morrow. Your letters to me can remain unsealed in an envelope directed to Brigadier-General West, Hart's Mill, Tex., or, in his absence, to the commanding officer Franklin, Tex.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAMES H. CARLETON,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HDQRS. 114TH REGIMENT NEW YORK VOLUNTEERS,
Near Iberia, La., April 24, 1863.

Lieut. Col. RICHARD B. IRWIN,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

COLONEL: I have the honor to report that I left the front on the morning of the 19th instant, pursuant to instructions from headquarters, collecting horses, mules, cattle, &c. Have collected a large number, but most of the cattle are light and thin in flesh. There will be a few hundred that will do for beef. It is impossible to separate the best from the others, having been herded together and wild. We are obliged to drive all together, good, bad, and indifferent. We shall have several hundred horses and mules fit for Government service.

The One hundred and fifty-ninth New York Regiment is in advance. The large amount of stock, numbering thousands, and the open condition of the road and country make our progress necessarily slow.

I would also call your attention to the fact that there is a large amount of cotton in the parish of Saint Martin, amounting to thousands of bales, which I have seen and heard of being drawn back from the thoroughfares to prevent its being burned or falling into our hands. If transportation could be furnished or harness procured the mules and carts in the country would soon convey a large amount to the several depots along the line. The prestige and effect at home and abroad you fully understand.

The inhabitants are under great excitement from fear of insurrections by the negroes or violence from straggling soldiers. I left at the village of Saint Martinville an order prohibiting all United States soldiers entering the premises or taking the property of citizens unless in obedience to orders. The provost-marshal, Captain Long, has had it printed and circulated, and is vigilant in protecting the lawful rights of citizens. I have promulgated the policy of General Banks, as I understand it to be, to protect the citizens in all their citizenship and property, recommending to the negroes to stay upon their places unless directed otherwise by the department, those claiming protection under the Government to be protected and their property preserved for adjudication.

There has been no communication from the depot below this place by boat for some days. The Hart is not yet removed; the machinery here is not strong enough for the purpose. I have received 169 prisoners from the provost here. I shall bury the dead and destroy the enemy's earthworks, as directed, and shall not again report unless something of importance arises, until I go into camp at Brashear City, as directed by Brigadier-General Andrews.

I am, my dear colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ELISHA B. SMITH,
Colonel, Comdg. One hundred and fourteenth New York.

HEADQUARTERS, PORT HUDSON, LA.,
April 26, 1863.

COMMANDING OFFICER U. S. STEAMER GENESEE,
Mississippi River:

SIR: Your note of yesterday's date to the commanding officer of my picket opposite Thompson's Point has been forwarded to me.

In reply I have to state that I look upon your notice for families to withdraw from the vicinity of the pickets as merely indicating an intention of destroying houses and other private property on the river, as such has been the mode of warfare adopted by the United States forces when they have failed upon an attack upon batteries or stations of troops.

My pickets are posted without reference to houses in their vicinity, and as it is not the intention to consult the commander of the United States steamer Genesee as to their position, they will not be withdrawn upon any threats from him.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

FRANK. GARDNER,
Major-General, Commanding C. S. Forces.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 35. } HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE GULF, 19TH A. C.,
New Orleans, April 27, 1863.

Registered enemies of the United States are hereby ordered to leave this department on or before the 15th day of May proximo. The provost-marshal-general is charged with the peremptory execution of this order.

By command of Major-General Banks:

RICH'D B. IRWIN,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 37. } HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE GULF, 19TH A. C.,
New Orleans, April 29, 1863.

Any person who shall be convicted before the commanding general of this department of furnishing supplies to the enemies of the United States in arms shall suffer the penalty of death.

By command of Major-General Banks:

RICH'D B. IRWIN,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
Brashear City, April 30, 1863—6 a. m.

Major-General GRANT:

DEAR SIR: I modify my dispatch sent by the admiral * so far as to recommend the union of our forces on the Bayou Sara. My fear was that our supplies could not be made secure, but upon further reflection I am satisfied that with the force you propose to send and my own we can march directly to the rear of Port Hudson and thus open communication by the way of Baton Rouge for all supplies. In this view the Bayou Sara route is the most feasible. We are anxious to hear from you. There is no news here.

Very truly, yours,

N. P. BANKS,
Major-General, Commanding.

ATCHAFALAYA RIVER, STEAMER SYKES,
April 30, 1863.

Major-General GRANT:

DEAR SIR: It is of the utmost possible importance that you should send a force to the Red River immediately to co-operate with Army and Navy now here. We have the Atchafalaya and the mouth of the Red River. An addition to my force now will give us the whole country west of the Mississippi.

Please give me all information of your movements in this direction.

Very truly, yours,

N. P. BANKS,
Major-General, Commanding.

Abstract from Return of the Department of the Gulf, Nineteenth Army Corps, Maj. Gen. N. P. Banks commanding, for the month of April, 1863 (*headquarters Opelousas, La.*).

Command.	Present for duty.		Aggregate present.	Aggregate present and absent.	Aggregate present and absent at last monthly return.
	Officers.	Men.			
Opelousas, La., Maj. Gen. N. P. Banks, department staff	29	.....	30	30	30
Baton Rouge, La., Maj Gen. C. C. Augur, First Division	9	.....	9	9	9
Infantry	222	4, 355	5, 724	6, 769	6, 769
1st, 3d, and 4th Louisiana Native Guards	70	2, 022	2, 252	2, 338	2, 338
Cavalry	27	468	549	816	816
Artillery	30	609	679	797	797
Total	357	7, 464	9, 243	10, 759	10, 759
New Orleans, La., Brig. Gen. T. W. Sherman, Second Division	7	.....	9	9	9
Infantry	283	5, 974	8, 478	10, 024	10, 101
Cavalry (last return)	.....	.....	.....	.....	328
Artillery	6	201	256	429	420
Other troops in this command	62	2, 622	3, 143	3, 419	3, 419
Total	358	8, 797	11, 886	13, 881	14, 277
Opelousas, La., Brig. Gen. W. H. Emory, Third Division	10	.....	10		1 010
Infantry	293	6, 213	8, 170	10, 045	10, 045
Artillery	4	106	124	136	136
Total	307	6, 319	8, 304	10, 191	10, 191

* See Inclosure No. 5 to Banks' report of April 23, p 304.

Abstract from Return of the Department of the Gulf, Nineteenth Army Corps, Maj. Gen. N. P. Banks commanding, for the month of April, 1863 (*headquarters Opelousas, La.*).

Command.	Present for duty. Officers.	Present for duty. Men.	Aggregate present.	Aggregate present and absent.	Aggregate present and absent at last monthly return.
Opelousas, La., Brig. Gen. C. Grover, Fourth Division	5	.....	5	5	5
Infantry	295	4,731	5,511	9,387	9,598
Artillery	9	322	352	418	406
Total	249	5,053	5,868	9,810	10,009
Opelousas, La., Brig' Gen. G. Weitzel, Second Brigade, First Division.	10	.....	10	10	10
Infantry	157	4,014	4,983	5,721	5,721
Cavalry	6	229	266	297	297
Artillery	7	272	301	371	371
Total	180	4,515	5,510	6,399	6,398
District of Pensacola, Fla., Col. W. C. Holbrook's command	80	1,437	1,872	1,945	2,025
Ship Island, Miss., Col. N. W. Daniels, 2d Louisiana Native Guards.	22	502	637	679	679
Key West and Tortugas, Brig. Gen. D. P. Woodbury's command.	.....	.....	1,512	1,565	.....
Total infantry	1,424	31,880	42,252	51,892	.....
Total cavalry	33	697	815	1,113	.....
Total artillery	56	1,510	1,712	2,151	.....
Grand total	583	34,087	44,832	55,229	54,398

REMARKS.—Headquarters moved from New Orleans on the 8th of April *en route* for Brashear City; moved from Brashear City *en route* for Opelousas; arrived at Opelousas April 20.

Organization of the troops in the Department of the Gulf (Nineteenth Army Corps), Maj. Gen. Nathaniel P. Banks, U. S. Army, commanding, April 30, 1863; *headquarters Opelousas, La.*

FIRST DIVISION.*

Maj. Gen. CHRISTOPHER C. AUGUR.

First Brigade.

Col. EDWARD P. CHAPIN.

21st Maine, Col. Elijah D. Johnson.
48th Massachusetts, Col. Eben F. Stone.
49th Massachusetts, Col. Wm. F. Bartlett.
116th New York, Maj. George M. Love.

Second Brigade.

Brig. Gen. GODFREY WEITZEL.

12th Connecticut, Lieut. Col. Frank H. Peck.
75th New York, Lieut. Col. Willoughby Babcock.
114th New York, Lieut. Col. Samuel R. Per Lee.
160th New York, Lieut. Col. John B. Van Petten.
8th Vermont, Col. Stephen Thomas.

Attached to Second Brigade.

1st Louisiana Cavalry, Companies A and B, Capt. H. F. Williamson.
2d Massachusetts Cavalry Battalion, Company B, Capt. F. Williamson.
1st Maine Battery, Lieut. John E. Morton.
6th Massachusetts Battery, Lieut. John F. Phelps.
1st U. S. Artillery, Battery A, Capt. E. C. Bainbridge.

Third Brigade.

Col. NATHAN A. M. DUDLEY.

2d Louisiana, Col. Charles I. Paine.
30th Massachusetts, Lieut. Col. William W. Bullock.
50th Massachusetts, Col. C. P. Messer.
161st New York, Col. Gabriel T. Harrower.
174th New York, Maj. George Keating.

---

*The divisions were numbered as herein indicated January 14, 1863, and the batteries were assigned January 17, 1863.

Unattached.

1st Louisiana Native Guards, Col. Spencer H. Stafford.
3d Louisiana Native Guards.
4th Louisiana Native Guards.
1st Louisiana Cavalry, Companies C and E, Capt. J. F. Godfrey.
2d Rhode Island Cavalry (battalion).
1st Indiana Heavy Artillery, Col. John A. Keith.
12th Massachusetts Battery, Lieut. Edwin M. Chamberlin.

SECOND DIVISION.

Brig. Gen. THOMAS W. SHERMAN.

First Brigade.

Brig. Gen. NEAL DOW.

26th Connecticut, Col. Thomas G. Kingsley.
6th Michigan, Col. Thomas S. Clark.
15th New Hampshire, Col. John W. Kingman.
128th New York, Col. David S. Cowles.

Second Brigade.

Col. ALPHA B. FARR.

9th Connecticut, Lieut. Col. Richard Fitz Gibbons.
28th Maine, Col. Ephraim W. Woodman.
26th Massachusetts, Lieut. Col. Josiah A. Sawtell.
42d Massachusetts, Lieut. Col. Joseph Stedman.
47th Massachusetts, Col. Lucius B. Marsh.

Third Brigade.

Col. FRANK S. NICKERSON.

14th Maine, Lieut. Col. Thomas W. Porter.
24th Maine, Col. George M. Atwood.
165th New York, Lieut. Col. Abel Smith, jr.
177th New York, Col. Ira W. Ainsworth.

Artillery.

18th New York Battery, Capt. Albert G. Mack.
5th United States, Battery G, Lieut. Jacob B. Rawles.
1st Vermont Battery, Capt. George T. Hebard.

DEFENSES OF NEW ORLEANS.*

2d Louisiana Native Guards (detachment).
12th Maine, Company D, Capt. Elisha Winter.
13th Maine, Col. Henry Rust, jr.
31st Massachusetts (detachment).
4th Wisconsin, Company G, Capt. James Keefe.
2d Massachusetts Cavalry Battalion, Company A.
14th New York Cavalry (detachment).
1st Texas Cavalry, Col. Edmund J. Davis.
1st Louisiana Native Guards, Heavy Artillery, Company B.
13th Massachusetts Battery, Capt. Charles H. J. Hamlen.
21st New York Battery, Capt. James Barnes.
25th New York Battery, Capt. John A. Grow.
26th New York Battery, Capt. George W. Fox.

THIRD DIVISION.

Brig. Gen. WILLIAM H. EMORY.

First Brigade.

Col. TIMOTHY INGRAHAM.†

4th Massachusetts, Lieut. Col. Eben T. Colby.
16th New Hampshire, Lieut. Col. Henry W. Fuller.
110th New York, Col. Clinton H. Sage.
162d New York, Lieut. Col. Justus W. Blanchard.

Second Brigade.

Col. HALBERT E. PAINE.

8th New Hampshire, Col. Hawkes Fearing, jr.
133d New York, Col. Leonard D. H. Currie.
173d New York, Maj. A. Power Gallway.
4th Wisconsin, Lieut. Col. Sidney A. Bean.

* Brigadier-General Sherman assumed command of these defenses January 10, 1863.
† Succeeded Brig. Gen. George L. Andrews (assigned to command February 21), who was appointed chief of staff at department headquarters March 6.

Third Brigade.

Col. OLIVER P. GOODING.

31st Massachusetts, Lieut. Col. W. S. B. Hopkins.
38th Massachusetts, Lieut. Col. William L. Rodman.
53d Massachusetts, Col. John W. Kimball.
156th New York, Lieut. Col. Jacob Sharpe.
175th New York.

Artillery.

Capt. RICHARD C. DURYEA.

4th Massachusetts Battery, Lieut. Joseph B. Briggs.
1st United States, Battery F, Capt. Richard C. Duryea.
2d Vermont Battery, Capt. Pythagoras E. Holcomb.

Cavalry.

2d Rhode Island (detachment).

FOURTH DIVISION.

Brig. Gen. CUVIER GROVER.

First Brigade.

Brig. Gen. WILLIAM DWIGHT, Jr.*

1st Louisiana, Col. R. E. Holcomb.
22d Maine, Lieut. Col. O. G. Putnam.
6th New York, Lieut. Col. M. Cassidy.
91st New York, Col. Jacob Van Zandt.
131st New York, Lieut. Col. N. W. Day.

Second Brigade.

Col. WILLIAM K. KIMBALL.

24th Connecticut, Col. S. M. Manafield.
12th Maine, Lieut. Col. Edward Ilsley.
41st Massachusetts, Lieut. Col. Lorenzo D. Sargent.
52d Massachusetts, Col. H. S. Greenleaf.

Third Brigade.

Col. HENRY W. BIRGE.

13th Connecticut, Lieut. Col. Alexander Warner.
25th Connecticut, Col. George P. Bissell.
26th Maine, Col. Nathaniel H. Hubbard.
159th New York, Col. Edward L. Molineux.

Artillery.

Capt. HENRY W. CLOSSON.

2d Massachusetts Battery, Capt. Ormand F. Nims.
1st United States, Battery L, Capt. Henry W. Closson.
2d United States, Battery C, Lieut. John I. Rodgers.

BRASHEAR CITY, LA.†

Col. CHARLES E. L. HOLMES.

23d Connecticut, Col. Charles E. L. Holmes.
176th New York, Col. Charles C. Nott.

SHIP ISLAND, MISS.

2d Louisiana Native Guards (detachment), Col. Nathan W. Daniels.

DISTRICT OF KEY WEST AND TORTUGAS.‡

Brig. Gen. DANIEL P. WOODBURY.

90th New York, Lieut. Col. Louis W. Tinelli.
47th Pennsylvania, Col. Tilghman H. Good.

DISTRICT OF WEST FLORIDA.§

Col. WILLIAM C. HOLBROOK.

28th Connecticut, Col. Samuel P. Ferris.
15th Maine, Lieut. Col. Benjamin B. Murray, jr.
7th Vermont, Lieut. Col. David B. Peck.
2d U. S. Artillery, Battery H, Capt. Frank H. Larned.
2d U. S. Artillery, Battery K, Capt. Harvey A. Allen.

---

* Assigned February 12.
† Detachments at La Fourche Crossing and Tigerville.
‡ Transferred to Department of the Gulf, and General Woodbury assigned to command by General Orders, No. 66, Adjutant-General's Office, March 16, 1863.
§ Known also as the District of Pensacola.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NEW MEXICO,
Santa Fé, N. Mex., May 1, 1863.

Brig. Gen. JOSEPH R. WEST,
Comdg. District of Arizona, Hart's Mill, Tex.:

GENERAL: While you were absent at Fort West recently some reports reached me, and from what I hear reached you as well, of an advance of rebel forces on New Mexico from the direction of Texas. It is possible these reports had some foundation. This can be determined by trusty spies. A small force you will be able to whip by falling back on Las Cruces or by bringing the garrison of that place to Hart's Mill. If you are menaced by a large force you will destroy the property of all secessionists, as indicated in my instructions to you dated November 18, 1862, and take all the troops with you to Fort Craig. Of course what is here meant by a large force is a force so considerable that you could not in all probability maintain yourself successfully against it.

It will be well for you to send by express for the companies of Bowie's troops, which are to come to the Rio Grande, to have no delay.

In case a large force comes against us the Fort West garrison will fall back on Fort Craig by Anderson's route. The Apache Pass will be held by the troops occupying it. Tucson, if menaced, will also be held by all the troops that may be there or in the neighborhood. No large rebel force, in my opinion, will go that far from the Rio Grande. As matters then become further developed, after all this is done, we shall know with more certainty what we had better do.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAMES H. CARLETON,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE GULF, NINETEENTH ARMY CORPS,
Opelousas, May 2, 1863.

Brig. Gen. THOMAS W. SHERMAN,
Commanding Defenses of New Orleans:

GENERAL: By direction of the commanding general I have the honor to send you the following statement of the movements which have taken place here during the period of his absence, from the evening of April 25 to last evening, when he returned to this place:

Colonel Paine, with his brigade and one section of artillery, was sent out on the Plaquemine Brulé road, southwest from Opelousas, April 26, to disperse a considerable force of cavalry reported in that direction and intending to attack our train. The enemy was found to have left, and is reported to have crossed the Mermenton River *en route* for Texas.

April 27 a report was received from Colonel Jerrard, commanding at New Iberia, of a disturbance at Saint Martinville, caused by a few white men and a party of negroes, but which was promptly quelled.

April 28 General Dwight, with his brigade and two sections of artillery, was ordered to fall back to Washington from his position about 25 miles in advance of that place on the Bayou Bœuff road, where his rear was much exposed to the attacks of the numerous cavalry of the enemy. General Dwight made several partial movements with success, greatly alarming and puzzling the enemy.

April 29 information received relative to Simmesport, on the Atchafalaya. The enemy have left the place for Alexandria. Road from here to Simmesport reported good. A reconnaissance was made by

Lieutenant-Colonel Corliss, of the Rhode Island Cavalry, accompanied by Lieutenant-Colonel Abert, which was pushed out on the road through Chicotville to the Bayou Cocordie, a distance of upward of 50 miles. The enemy had no force on that road except a small picket, the whole of which was captured. The enemy has a considerable force of cavalry on the Bayou Bœuff road, but he has no force to offer any strong resistance to our advance to Alexandria. The collection of cotton has been very successful, about 3,500 bales having already been collected. Two more pieces of artillery have been raised from the wreck of a rebel boat near Leonville, making twenty-two guns in all captured from the enemy. About 600 sabers were also recovered. One soldier has been shot to death for plundering and pillaging, and some others are being tried for the same offense, who will doubtless have to suffer the same penalty. The temptations to plunder and pillage have been so strong, and the disregard of reiterated orders forbidding it such, that severe measures were indispensable.

I am, general, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

[GEO. L. ANDREWS.]

Brigadier-General of Volunteers, Chief of Staff.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE GULF, NINETEENTH ARMY CORPS,
Opelousas, May 4, 1863.

Major-General HALLECK,
Commander-in-Chief, &c.:

GENERAL: Since the date of my last dispatch I have visited New Orleans for a couple of days. General Ullman was then at Baton Rouge, with his officers. Failing to meet him at New Orleans, and unable to remain longer, I addressed a letter to him on the 29th of April, inviting him to meet me at Opelousas. I have not yet heard from him, and fear, as I am likely to advance immediately in the direction of Alexandria, that I may not be able to confer with him for some days. But I believe that I have the men at hand, part of them already partially organized, for his entire brigade. I shall turn them over to him at once. My belief is that Brashear City, on Berwick Bay, is in all respects the best position for the organization of his troops. There is no material at Baton Rouge, and New Orleans is in many respects objectionable. He can organize his regiments in one week after establishing his headquarters from the men I have collected. I shall authorize him, in accordance with the instructions of the Secretary of War, to recruit *ad libitum* from the districts about New Orleans.

Inclosed is a copy of an order upon the subject of colored troops, to which reference was made in my last dispatch, embodying the ideas then referred to.

I have the honor to be, with much respect, your obedient servant,

N. P. BANKS,
Major-General, Commanding.

[Inclosure.]

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 40. } HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE GULF, 19TH A. C., *Opelousas, May 1, 1863.*

The major-general commanding the department proposes the organization of a *corps d'armée* of colored troops, to be designated as the

Corps d'Afrique. It will consist ultimately of eighteen regiments, representing all arms—infantry, artillery, cavalry—making three brigades of two regiments each, and three divisions of three brigades each, with appropriate corps of engineers, and flying hospitals for each division, appropriate uniforms, and the graduation of pay to correspond with value of services will be hereafter awarded.

In the field the efficiency of every corps depends upon the influence of its officers upon the troops engaged, and the practicable limits of one direct command is generally estimated at 1,000 men. The most eminent military historians and commanders, among others Thiers and Chambray, express the opinion, upon a full review of the elements of military power, that the valor of the soldier is rather acquired than natural. Nations whose individual heroism is undisputed have failed as soldiers in the field. The European and American continents exhibit instances of this character, and the military prowess of every nation may be estimated by the centuries it has devoted to military contest or the traditional passion of its people for military glory. With a race unaccustomed to military service much more depends on the immediate influence of officers upon individual members than with those that have acquired more or less warlike habits and spirit by centuries of contest. It is deemed best, therefore, in the organization of the *Corps d'Afrique* to limit the regiments to the smallest number of men consistent with efficient service in the field in order to secure the most thorough instruction and discipline and the largest influence of the officers over the troops. At first they will be limited to 500 men. The average of American regiments is less than that number.

The commanding general desires to detail, for temporary or permanent duty, the best officers of the army for the organization, instruction, and discipline of this corps. With their aid he is confident that the corps will render important service to the Government. It is not established upon any dogma of equality or other theory, but as a practical and sensible matter of business. The Government makes use of mules, horses, uneducated and educated white men, in the defense of its institutions. Why should not the negro contribute whatever is in his power for the cause in which he is as deeply interested as other men? We may properly demand from him whatever service he can render.

The chief defect in organizations of this character has arisen from incorrect ideas of the officers in command. Their discipline has been lax, and in some cases the conduct of their regiments unsatisfactory and discreditable. Controversies unnecessary and injurious to the service have arisen between them and other troops. The organization proposed will reconcile and avoid many of these troubles.

Officers and soldiers will consider the exigencies of the service in this department and the absolute necessity of appropriating every element of power to the support of the Government. The prejudices or opinions of men are in nowise involved. The co-operation and active support of all officers and men, and the nomination of fit men from the ranks and from the lists of non-commissioned and commissioned officers, are respectfully solicited from the generals commanding the respective divisions.

By command of Major-General Banks:

RICH'D B. IRWIN,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

UNITED STATES FLAG-SHIP HARTFORD,
Off Red River, May 4, 1863.

Maj. Gen. N. P. BANKS,
Commanding Department of the Gulf:

DEAR GENERAL: The ram Switzerland returned last night, accompanied by Admiral Porter and four iron-clads, and he will be at Alexandria before you can possibly get there. He took Grand Gulf after a hard fight of five hours; found there heavy preparations for fortifying that place.

I trust you will be able to reach Alexandria as nearly as possible at the same time with Porter. I send you the dispatches of General Grant.

As soon as Alexandria falls I wish to be at work below Port Hudson. Porter above and my fleet below and a moderate army force in the rear, and Port Hudson must fall. I do not think there are 12,000 men there; they sent 5,000 men to Grand Gulf. We captured 400 soldiers at Grand Gulf.

I am told that the iron-clads are on their way down to me, and it will rest with me to decide whether I shall attack Port Hudson or Mobile first. I will consult with you when I go down. I have been waiting for the return of my gunboats, which I sent up to Fort De Russy, so as to give you correct information on the subject of their defenses, and also in relation to Kirby Smith's troops from Arkansas. Porter does not believe he will get them.

Later.—While writing the above your aide-de-camp, Lieutenant Sargent, arrived with a dispatch for General Grant and one for myself. I shall not need the Sachem or Calhoun up here, now that Admiral Porter takes the expedition in charge; and he will also take charge of the river between Port Hudson and Vicksburg, while I shall proceed down the river as soon as circumstances will admit and look to my squadron below, which I have so long neglected; but I think it will be to the advantage of the country in the general result. As Admiral Porter has concluded to go up this evening I shall not detain your aide any longer to await the result of my reconnaissance, but will dispatch him at once.

Very respectfully and truly,

D. G. FARRAGUT,
Rear-Admiral.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE GULF, NINETEENTH ARMY CORPS,
Opelousas, May 5, 1863.

Brig. Gen. M. C. MEIGS,
Quartermaster-General:

It may occasion some surprise, general, that my representations of the condition of affairs in this department should differ so entirely from those presented by Colonel Shaffer. My statement nevertheless is far short of the truth. When I came here it was as bare of military supplies as it was at the date of the creation of the world. We have suffered much anxiety and performed much labor to remove the embarrassments resting upon us. They are in a great degree overcome. The campaign upon which we entered on the 1st of April has resulted in supplying our wants to a very great extent. We have plenty of cattle, mules, and horses, and shall not ask any assistance from the Government in these respects. We have also plenty of land transportation, and

the means for supplying at nominal expense to the Government a sufficient water transportation, which we never yet have had. The number of steamers suitable for the navigation of this department, all told, employed in public and private service, does not exceed twelve or fourteen at furthest. I need not say that fifty would not suffice the demand of the Government alone if we had them in our possession.

One of the gratifying results of this expedition is that it places within our control all the materials for building steamers of the character necessary for our use. We have lumber, mechanics, and machinery, a careful examination of the different establishments in the neighborhood of New Orleans having revealed something like twenty steam-engines in good condition, which can with little labor be adapted to the purposes of steamboat navigation. I shall ask of your department the privilege of putting these things together, declaring to you that it is indispensable to the public service and the movement of my troops. The singular formation of this country makes water and land transportation in equal strength necessary in all expeditions. It is impossible to move by land in such a manner that the enemy cannot cut off our communications by water, and to move by water that they cannot do the same by land. We have thus to guard ourselves and to support ourselves by supplying in equal degree land and water transportation.

I am reluctant to call upon the Government, as I know the extent of the demands made upon it, and hope I may be privileged to relieve myself of the almost unconquerable difficulties which have rested upon me from the moment of reaching New Orleans until now, by supplying at the lowest possible expense to the Government these pressing and imperative demands. The boats in our possession, both for transport and war purposes, are sadly out of repair. I shall during the summer put them in good condition and relieve all our wants.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

N. P. BANKS,
Major-General, Commanding.

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. OF THE ARMY, ADJT. GEN.'S OFFICE.,
No. 206. } *Washington, May* 7, 1863.

I. Brig. Gen. C. P. Stone, United States Volunteers, will report in person without delay to Maj. Gen. N. P. Banks, United States Volunteers, New Orleans, La., for assignment to duty in the Department of the Gulf.

* * * * * * *

By command of Major-General Halleck.

E. D. TOWNSEND,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE GULF, NINETEENTH ARMY CORPS,
Alexandria, May 8, 1863—2 p. m.

Colonel HOLABIRD:

SIR: Admiral Porter informs me that he shall be obliged to suspend operations in this quarter for want of coal. Let all coal for which transportation can be obtained be sent forward for the two fleets. Soft coal is necessary for Admiral Porter's fleet

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

N. P. BANKS,
Major-General, Commanding.

(Copy sent to Colonel Chandler, Brashear.)

HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE GULF, NINETEENTH ARMY CORPS,
Alexandria, May 8, 1863.

Commodore FARRAGUT:

DEAR SIR: I shall remain here a few days until communication can be opened with General Grant and the chances of co-operation with him be ascertained. In the mean time we desire to be active, and shall move toward Shreveport, giving the enemy impression that we advance to that point. Cannot the lighter gunboats now with you, such as the Clifton, Reliance, or Sachem, be sent to us, for the purpose of moving up the Red River as far as may be safe and practicable? Without losing time, this may give us important results, possibly to drive the enemy from the road to Shreveport, in the direction of Niblett's Bluff, on the Sabine River. I commend this to your consideration.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

N. P. BANKS,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
Alexandria, May 8, 1863—8 a. m.

Major-General GRANT:

DEAR SIR: My command reached Alexandria yesterday without opposition, the advance entering the town early in the afternoon. Admiral Porter, with his fleet and several of Admiral Farragut's boats, took possession of the town yesterday morning without resistance.*

I have stated to him that I can furnish his fleet, that of Admiral Farragut, and your transports with coal, and your army partially with provisions, by the Atchafalaya and Red River; but it will be difficult. If Port Hudson is reduced all this can be done direct from New Orleans, and our future operations will proceed without interruption from want of supplies and certain success.

In answer to your dispatch received in cipher I replied I could cooperate with you on the 25th instant or the 1st of June. Our successful march here enables me to do this on the 25th May. I shall have 15,000 good men, all told. We can move by the Bayou Sara to the rear of Port Hudson, get our supplies from Baton Rouge, where Major-General Augur can join us with 4,000 men.

The fleet of Admiral Porter above, that of Admiral Farragut below, and our forces in the rear, or so many of yours as you can spare, the fall of the post will be instant and certain.

I beg your most favorable consideration to this matter.

Lieutenant-Colonel Irwin, my adjutant, will explain my views more in detail.

I have the honor to be, with much respect, general, your obedient servant,

N. P. BANKS,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF ARIZONA,
Hart's Mill, Tex., May 8, 1863.

Capt. JOHN C. MCFERRAN,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General, Santa Fé:

CAPTAIN: The instructions contained in a communication from the

* See p. 313.

commanding general, dated the 1st instant, as to what it is to be done by me in case I am threatened by either a small or large force of the enemy, have my careful attention. To guard against surprise I shall push the force named in the inclosed Special Orders, No. 26, down to Fort Quitman. From Captain Shirland's acquaintance with that locality I am induced to order him down there to locate this outpost and to assist the company commander to become acquainted with the surrounding country. A copy of my instructions to Captain Shirland will be forwarded to department headquarters. Upon completing this duty he will rejoin his company.

I wish to put a picket at the Waco Tanks also, but an examination of the tanks yesterday showed that the water failed there. The weather has the appearance of soon obviating this objection. Otherwise I shall resort to the first watering-place beyond.

My force is now as follows: At Las Cruces, Company A, First, and I, Fifth Infantry, C (dismounted), First Cavalry, California Volunteers. At Franklin, Companies H, C, and G, First Infantry, California Volunteers, and Company G, First New Mexico Volunteers. This will be increased by the arrival at Las Cruces on the 10th instant of Company E, Fifth Infantry, California Volunteers, and F, of the same regiment, should reach that post by the 20th instant; in all nine companies. One other company of the Fifth Infantry, H, now relieving F at Apache Pass and in its turn to be relieved, remains to come forward. Companies D, I, and K, of that regiment, will form the infantry force for the Territory of Arizona, designated in the letter of the general commanding of the 9th April.

I feel quite encouraged at my increasing strength, and hope to avoid ever being compelled to yield one foot of this Territory. The instructions about the command at Fort West falling back by Anderson's route on Fort Craig will involve, as you have by this time learned, the destruction of all property that cannot be carried by pack-mules. Cook's Springs and San Diego Crossing is, as far as we are informed, the most direct wagon road now available. I have sent a trusty Mexican to Presidio del Norte to ascertain what supplies are being taken from Chihuahua to Texas. It is too soon yet to hear from the scouts sent out by Colonel McMullen, but a messenger from Mr. Creel, at Chihuahua, should have arrived again by this time.

Rumors continue rife. As a specimen, I send inclosed a copy of a letter to me from a friend of the cause at Mesilla. The actions and the sayings of the now few, but influential, secessionists in El Paso are quite a study. My facilities for watching them close are good, and I shall embody in another letter the conclusions that I have formed, from innumerable straws indicating the current, of the probabilities of the enemy's advancing in force later in the season.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. R. WEST,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HART'S MILL, TEX., *May* 8, 1863.

Capt. JOHN C. MCFERRAN,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General, Santa Fé:

CAPTAIN: Observation of the actions and sayings of a few prominent and influential secessionists in El Paso, men who have something

at stake and command some means, in connection with what you have already been advised as being done in placing considerable supplies upon the Fort Davis road, forces me to believe that sooner or later this summer a large force from Texas will be moved against this Territory. This conclusion, you will observe, is formed solely upon information available from Texas toward this direction. I know nothing about movements on the Gulf side, but judging from the scarcity of means to subsist the rebel troops within that State it does not seem improbable to anticipate that a portion of them will be sent in this direction, to be maintained upon such supplies as can be derived from Chihuahua and the Mesilla Valley. The resources of the latter section will be very considerable the coming harvest. As the enemy must look for his supplies *en route*, having little to start with, his advance by the Pecos upon the northern part of the department need scarcely be looked for, and we can readily learn if he sends a portion of his force that way.

To abandon the Mesilla Valley will not only give the Confederacy communication with the Pacific, but it will help the enemy on to Fort Craig by affording him subsistence. Of course if I fall back I will destroy all I can, but the work will not be thorough among green crops. If we have any chances of success at all in making a stand right here permit me to suggest that here it ought to be done. I have shown in another letter how I shall soon have ten companies. If the general commanding will allow me to bring in the four from Fort West (they are ineffective now to pursue Indians, and those are a secondary consideration to the Texans just at this moment) my strength will be quite formidable. They should come in at once to enable the cavalry to recruit the animals. With due deference to the better judgment of the general commanding the department, I venture the opinion that here, with 2,000 men and a first-rate battery of artillery, is the place to make a stand and destroy any force up to 4,000 men that the enemy are likely to bring against us. It is in no spirit of bravado that I offer to stake my life upon the result.

From communication with the general commanding I consider it quite practicable to concentrate this force here, and hence the suggestion. A regiment called from Colorado to protect the northern part of the Territory while the troops there were relieving the garrison at Fort Craig, and the latter being united, with Shinn's battery, to my command, and the matter would be accomplished, and all I believe in good time.

If the enemy gets the Mesilla Valley he will be the more ready for Fort Craig and the upper country. Cannot he be met here and be defeated, or, if not defeated, badly crippled, without endangering any subsequent plan of defense? Though I feel warranted in thus expressing my views as to the plan of operations, and feel a conviction that they would be successful, I need scarcely add that the more mature judgment of the commanding general will find me ever ready and zealous in carrying out any measures he may see proper to adopt.

I am, captain, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. R. WEST,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE GULF, NINETEENTH ARMY CORPS,
Alexandria, May 9, 1863.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,
Commander-in-Chief, &c.:

GENERAL: In view of movements that are certain to be made for the restoration of Louisiana to the Union, and with the most flattering prospects of success, I would respectfully suggest that permission be given to the commander of this department to allow Mr. Pierre Soulé, sr., to return to New Orleans for one month, his visit to be prolonged if thought advisable. I am confident that Mr. Soulé is not a dangerous man, and I am equally sure that he can now be of great service. As no person will know from me that this suggestion is made, no inconvenience can arise from such decision as shall be deemed proper in this case.

I have the honor to be, with much respect, your obedient servant,

N. P. BANKS,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NEW MEXICO,
Santa Fé, N. Mex., May 10, 1863.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief U. S. Army, Washington, D. C.:

GENERAL: I am aware every moment of your time is of value to the country, and I would not presume to ask you even to read this note did I not believe that what is herewith inclosed would be of interest to you as a general and therefore as a statesman.

Among all my endeavors since my arrival here there has been an effort to brush back the Indians, as you have seen from official correspondence, so that the people could get out of the valley of the Rio Grande, and not only possess themselves of the arable lands in other parts of the Territory, but, if the country contained veins and deposits of the precious metals, that they might be found. So I re-established Fort Stanton, and at least a hundred families have gone to that vicinity to open farms, and they are commencing to find gold there.

I established Fort West, and have driven the Indians away from the head of the Gila, and they are finding gold, silver, and cinnabar there. There is no doubt in my mind that one of the richest gold countries in the world is along the affluents to the Gila, which enter it from the north along its whole course. Thus you can see one reason why the rebels want, and why we may not permit them ever to have, a country evidently teeming with millions on millions of wealth.

Last winter I asked for $100,000 to make a wagon road from near Fort Craig to the Gila. My request was not listened to, and I endeavored to open the road without help. Strategically you will see its value; intrinsically, as I then anticipated, it would be beyond price. My preliminary survey has been unsuccessful, as you observe by Captain Anderson's letter, herewith inclosed. But I do not despair of success. You will also see by the inclosed notes what signs of mineral wealth are already discovered. If I only had one more good regiment of California infantry, composed, as that infantry is, of practical miners, I would place it in the Gila country. While it would exterminate the Indians, who are a scourge to New Mexico, it would protect people who might wish to go there to open up the country, and would virtually be a military

colony when the war ended, whose interests would lead the officers and soldiers to remain in the new El Dorado.

Pray give all this a thought. It is not a chimera, but a subject that is worthy of the attention of the Government now. California, you remember, was not considered so valuable an acquisition until its gold startled the whole world. Do not despise New Mexico as a drain upon the General Government. The money will all come back again.

The report of Captain McCleave I allowed to be printed to make others emulous of the self-denial, fixedness of purpose, and hard work of these Californians. This McCleave is the officer I wrote to you about as one who would not draw his pay while he was a prisoner with the rebels. As a soldier you will see he has tolerably fair qualities.

I am, general, very sincerely, yours,

JAMES H. CARLETON,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NEW MEXICO,
Santa Fé, N. Mex., May 10, 1863.

Brig. Gen. LORENZO THOMAS,
Adjutant-General U. S. Army, Washington, D. C.:

GENERAL: I am officially informed by the superintendent of Indian affairs for New Mexico, under date of the 9th instant, that persons who have just crossed the plains to this Territory from Missouri state that there is evidence of hostile intentions toward the whites among the Indians of the great prairies lying between New Mexico and the frontier of Kansas, Missouri, &c. This feeling, it seems, has manifested itself so far that the agent in charge of some of these Indians has written to traders and expressed the belief that there would be a general uprising among those tribes unless steps are taken to prevent it. If the War Department will station one good regiment of cavalry at old Fort Atkinson, below the lower crossing of the Arkansas at the Lower Cimarron Springs, and on the headwaters of the Cimarron, near Cold Spring, on the old Cimarron route, say four companies at each point, it would be a timely precaution so far as these Indians are concerned.

This year the merchants of New Mexico have sent larger and more trains to the States for goods than ever before. Indeed nearly all of the available capital in this country is invested in means of transportation, and goods will in six weeks be afloat, as it were, on the great plains. Besides, all of the army supplies for the troops in this Territory will shortly be on the way out. The danger from attacks by Indians is not the least danger to provide against. The rebels in Arkansas under Price and the rebels in Texas know as well as we do just what will be upon the road; just how vital all those supplies are to us; just how poorly they may be guarded; and if they have the enterprise, which I believe they have, they will give us a good deal of trouble by cavalry raids after the grass has grown. Therefore I beg the Department to send the force indicated and keep the garrisons at Forts Larned and Wise in good strength in the number and quality of the troops. This should in my opinion be done without delay.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAMES H. CARLETON,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Abstract from Tri Monthly Return of the Department of New Mexico, Brig. Gen. James H. Carleton commanding, for May 10, 1863 (*headquarters Santa Fé, N. Mex.*).

Command.	Present for duty.		Aggregate present.	Aggregate present and absent
	Officers.	Men.		
Department staff	9	.....	9	9
Headquarters Department of New Mexico, Brig. Gen. J. H. Carleton.	3	.....	3	4
Fort Marcy, N. Mex., Capt. H. R. Seldon, 5th Infantry, U. S. Army: Companies D and F, 5th Infantry.	6	68	104	114
Fort Union, N. Mex., Capt. P. W. L. Plympton, 7th U. S. Infantry: Companies C, F, H, 7th Infantry; I, K, L, M, 1st New Mexico Volunteers.	12	227	409	461
Fort Union Depot, N. Mex., Capt. W. R. Shoemaker, M. S. K.: Company of ordnance.	.....	15	15	15
Fort Sumner, N. Mex., Capt. Jos. Updegraff, 5th U. S. Infantry: Companies A, 5th Infantry; B, 2d Cavalry, California Volunteers; G, 1st Cavalry, U. S. Army.	4	47	113	144
Fort Stanton, N. Mex., Maj. Jos. Smith, 5th Infantry, California Volunteers: Companies A, 5th Infantry, California Volunteers; A, 1st New Mexico Volunteers.	5	75	100	156
Fort Wingate, N. Mex., Lieut. Col. J. F. Chaves, 1st New Mexico Volunteers: Companies B, C, E, F, 1st New Mexico Volunteers.	9	210	315	366
Albuquerque, N. Mex., Capt. W. H. Lewis, 5th Infantry, U. S. Army: Companies B, G, K, 5th Infantry; A, 3d U. S. Artillery.	7	110	165	182
Los Pinos, N. Mex., Capt. Samuel Archer, 5th Infantry, U. S. Army: Companies E and I, 5th Infantry.	6	50	83	99
Camp Easton, N. Mex., First Lieut. David Perry, 1st U. S. Cavalry: Company D, 1st U. S. Cavalry	1	33	38	46
Fort Craig, N. Mex., Col. Edwin A. Rigg, 1st Infantry, California Volunteers: 1st and 5th Infantry and 1st Cavalry, California Volunteers.	14	392	458	513
Hart's Mill, Tex., Lieut. Col. William McMullen, 1st Infantry, California Volunteers: Companies C, G, H, 1st Infantry, California Volunteers	6	188	228	243
Fort West, N. Mex., Maj. William McCleave, 1st Cavalry, California Volunteers: Companies D, B, 1st Infantry, and A, B, C, 1st Cavalry, California Volunteers.	11	260	301	301
Fort Bowie, Ariz., Lieut. John F. Qualey, 5th Infantry, California Volunteers: Company E, 5th Infantry, California Volunteers.	2	49	74	84
Tucson, Ariz., Col. David Fergusson, 1st Cavalry, California Volunteers: Companies C, F, H, 5th Infantry, California Volunteers.	8	109	166	218
Las Cruces, N. Mex., Maj. E. B. Willis, 1st Infantry, California Volunteers: Companies A, 1st infantry, and E, 1st Cavalry.	6	67	97	166
En route, ——: Companies G and H, 1st New Mexico Volunteers...	7	182	189	189
Total	116	2,063	2,366	3,297

WASHINGTON, D. C., *May* 11, 1863.

Major-General BANKS, *Comdg. Dept. of the Gulf:*

GENERAL: The President and Secretary of War have read your dispatch No. 11, of April 23, with great satisfaction. The operations of your army have been truly brilliant and merit high praise.

The Quartermaster-General has sent you additional steam transportation to supply your present wants, and it is hoped you will unite with General Grant so as to attack Vicksburg and Port Hudson separately.

If within your power to operate between the two places, and with your combined strength to attack a divided enemy, your success will be almost certain. By attacking Port Hudson from below or Vicksburg from above you enable the enemy to unite his forces upon the point attacked.

General Hooker failed to accomplish his object south of the Rappahannock through the bad conduct of one of his corps and crossed to the north side without any disaster. The loss of the enemy was very much greater than ours.

In regard to your frequent demands for re-enforcements I can only answer that it is utterly impossible at present to give you any. The Charleston operation was not by my advice. It was entirely a Navy plan. The troops sent there were mere auxiliaries, to assist in carrying out the plans of the Navy. They were virtually under Admiral DuPont's direction, that is, they were merely to assist in carrying out his plans. As the Navy was expected to renew the attack, the President directed that none of the troops be withdrawn. When any portion of these troops will be available I am unable to say. I agree with you, however, that the Mississippi River is the all-important object of the present campaign. It is worth to us forty Richmonds.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

WASHINGTON, D. C., *May* 11, 1863.

Maj. Gen. N. P. BANKS,
Commanding Department of the Gulf:

GENERAL: Just after I had written my letter of this morning in reply to yours of the 23d ultimo I received your dispatches of the 29th. They were immediately sent to the Secretary of War and the President for their perusal.

If your requisitions on the different Departments have not already been filled they will be without delay. In regard to light-draught steamers, it is very difficult, as you are aware, to send them to New Orleans from the North by sea. The risk is very great. It is hoped therefore that you will immediately carry out your plan of building them there. You have full authority to purchase, seize, build, or repair any vessels you may want. You have the full confidence of the Government and all the authority it can give you.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE GULF, NINETEENTH ARMY CORPS,
Alexandria, May 11, 1863.

Maj. D. C. HOUSTON, *Chief Engineer:*

SIR: By direction of the commanding general I have to inform you that a dispatch was received from Admiral Farragut last evening, from which it appears that he is informed that there are only 9,000 men at Port Hudson. Also a statement was made on board the Sykes by an officer that four transports filled with troops from Charleston and with some iron-clads were on the way to Baton Rouge from New Orleans. The commanding general contemplates moving as soon as practicable to Simmesport, thence to Bayou Sara, should Grant send a force to cooperate, which he has promised to do, on moving down the Atchafalaya, &c., to Baton Rouge. If he cannot be assisted by Grant's force and can be by troops from Charleston you will see the importance of a speedy report from yourself, as well as that of a speedy reply from General Grant.

You are authorized to use the Sykes if necessary for the purpose of hastening the accomplishment of the two objects just mentioned. It is,

however, desirable to have the Sykes return here as speedily as possible.

Very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

RICH'D B. IRWIN,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE GULF, NINETEENTH ARMY CORPS,
Alexandria, May 11, 1863—10.30 a. m.

Brig. Gen. G. WEITZEL, *Commanding, &c.:*

GENERAL: By direction of the commanding general I have the honor to inform you that it is now contemplated to move as soon as practicable to Simmesport with the whole of the command. It is expected that General Grant will send a force to Bayou Sara to co-operate with us, and we have a report that four transports loaded with troops from Charleston, with a number of iron-clads, have arrived, and are on the way from New Orleans to Baton Rouge. It is expected that your command will act as rear guard in our movement.

In regard to the orders sent you this morning, the commanding-general desires that you will, before returning, disperse any force the enemy may have at or near Cotile, and to get all the information obtainable respecting the position of the enemy at Grand Ecore, about 4 miles from Natchitoches, or elsewhere in that direction.

Very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

RICH'D B. IRWIN,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

Duplicate sent 3 p. m. with the following postscript:

P. S.—Your dispatch of 12 m. to-day has been received and highly approved by the commanding-general, who desires you to continue your movement as far as you deem it prudent to do so. We have no gunboat here that could go up the river.

RICH'D B. IRWIN,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE GULF, NINETEENTH ARMY CORPS,
Alexandria, May 12, 1863—8 a. m.

Col. S. B. HOLABIRD,
Chief Quartermaster, New Orleans:

COLONEL: Dispatches received at 7 this morning inform me that he [General Grant] is moving against Vicksburg and requires me to join him. It is out of human power to do this, and I am left to move against Port Hudson alone.

The stores at Barre's Landing and the animals and negroes at Berwick Bay should be crossed at once and the transportation collected to cross my command. The disabled men must be put on transports at Barre's Landing and at New Iberia, on the Teche, on our march. Bring everything from New Orleans that can float on these waters. There has been criminal delay in doing this, which I have repeatedly ordered in the last four weeks, even since our advance from Franklin. Let it be done now. If it has not been done, schooners, flats, and steamers will serve us. My

surplus train will move back to-day. My advance is 60 miles above Alexandria. We shall fight the enemy if we can find him, but cannot pursue him farther unless we have a chance to overtake or meet him. I want the fruits of this campaign—wagons, mules, cattle, horses, and negroes—saved. Let them all be crossed to Brashear and kept there as well as possible. The army will cover everything. It will move in two or three days slowly, giving you time.

For your convenience I subjoin the directions given above:

1st. Remove the sick, the negroes, and cotton from Barre's Landing. The troops will join us on the march. Place at hand one transport there for disabled men.

2d. Bring up flat-boats and transports to New Iberia for disabled men, who will leave our column at that point. Remove all stores, &c.

3d. Cross cattle, mules, horses, and negroes to Brashear City, to be kept there.

4th. Have transports there sufficient to cross our troops and transportation.

5th. Expedite as much as possible the opening of Bayou Plaque mine or Bayou Sorrel. The work should be pressed night and day.

6th. Save the guns on board the Diana at Franklin.

The admiral, after having periled his fleet and the army to get above Port Hudson, now has ordered Captain Palmer to run the batteries back again. I shall protest against it and hope it will not be done at present.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

N. P. BANKS,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS UNITED STATES FORCES,
Camp on Merritt's Plantation, May 12, 1863—5 p. m.

Captain HALSTED,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

I have the honor to report, for the information of the major-general commanding, that I left camp at Baton Rouge with the forces assigned me, in orders of yesterday's date, twenty minutes before 5 o'clock a. m. this morning, and proceeded along the Clinton road unmolested until my advance cavalry picket, under command of Captain Godfrey, reached a point near Cypress Bayou, near the saw-mill, when an advance mounted picket of the enemy, some 30 strong, developed themselves in front by a volley, discharged at a distance of some 400 yards at Captain Godfrey's cavalry, which was returned and kept up at distances varying from 300 to 500 yards for nearly 4 miles. From information gained from residents on the road and comparatively intelligent blacks, together by the indications of horses having been picketed during the night, I think the cavalry force west of White's Bayou could not have been less than about 200. I pursued them some distance beyond the bridge which crosses White's Bayou with the small cavalry force at my disposal and one piece of Arnold's battery. Not wishing to develop my strength to the enemy until Colonel Grierson had passed, I deemed it prudent to return and proceed to the point I originally intended to occupy to-night. On recrossing White's Bayou Bridge I left Colonel Messer, with the whole of the Fiftieth Massachusetts Volunteers, one section of Arnold's battery, and 20 cavalry, strongly posted, with instructions to hold the same; if assailed by too strong a party to destroy the bridge, which would only inconvenience cavalry and retard artillery for a short

time. I find my maps very incorrect. There is no road crossing the one running from near White's (Black's Creek, called by some) Bayou to Bayou Sara. With the exception of a small quantity of water in this latter bayou, there is no water on the route up to this point for a command one-eighth the size of this. I expected to find abundance of water in the bayou crossing the road between this point and the Clinton road, but it was entirely dry. This necessity compelled me to come to this place, which made my march to-day 17 miles. My advance regiment, notwithstanding the delay caused by a cautious march in the forenoon, got into camp at 1 o'clock.

Mr. Merritt, a party who took the oath of allegiance a few days since at Baton Rouge, informs me that the enemy has a brigade on this road beyond the Port Hudson road. He got his information from the enemy's pickets that came out this morning.

I am bivouacked in a belt of timber with an open area on all sides of my forces, a deep gully running through the center, which can be used as a cover for my infantry if pushed. I feel confident I can hold my position against twice my own force if attacked.

Since crossing Cypress Bayou our advance guard has hardly been out of sight of the enemy's scouts. They are evidently on the wide-awake lookout for the Illinois cavalry.

The only casualty during the day has been the wounding of one horse of Godfrey's cavalry. One prisoner, belonging to the Tennessee cavalry, was captured by Lieutenant Carlton in a hand to hand conflict.

The men of the several corps have nobly stood the day's march, especially the last two hours, with the hot sun on their backs, no shade for some 5 miles and the dust almost intolerable. Not over 10 men fell to the rear during the march. No information of Colonel Grierson's command up to this hour.

I am, sir, respectfully, your obedient servant,

[N. A. M. DUDLEY,]

Colonel and Acting Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE GULF, NINETEENTH ARMY CORPS,
Alexandria, May 12, 1863.

Col. S. B. HOLABIRD,

Chief Quartermaster, Brashear or New Orleans:

COLONEL: The commanding general directs me to inclose to you a copy of his order of this morning to Lieutenant-Colonel Chandler.

General Grant having decided to move alone against Vicksburg, the commanding general decides to return, via Opelousas, New Iberia, and Brashear, to Baton Rouge, and thence operate alone upon Port Hudson. You will regard this as strictly confidential.

The general desires you to come down to Brashear immediately and see that everything is pushed to secure the accomplishment of his objects as speedily as possible.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

RICH'D B. IRWIN,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Inclosure.]

HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE GULF, NINETEENTH ARMY CORPS,
Alexandria, May 12, 1863—8 a. m.

Col. J. G. CHANDLER, *Assistant Quartermaster:*

There must be preparations for the immediate removal of the sick,

the cotton, and negroes at Barre's Landing and at New Iberia, and transports, flats, steamers, &c., to take disabled men from these points on our march. Everything should be accumulated at Brashear to cross our transportation and troops across the bay. The cattle, mules, horses, and negroes should be crossed at once.

Let every possible exertion be made to open Bayous Plaquemine and Sorrel. We want to reach Port Hudson early and cover everything. The army will march in a day or two.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

N. P. BANKS,
Major-General, Commanding.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE GULF, NINETEENTH ARMY CORPS,
Alexandria, May 12, 1863.

Lieut. Col. J. G. CHANDLER,
Assistant Quartermaster, Brashear:

SIR: The commanding general directs me to inform you that in consequence of information received from General Grant of his movements he has decided to march via Opelousas and New Iberia to Brashear City. The command will probably take up the line of march in two days.

By the Union, which is to take this, will be sent an order to turn back to Barre's Landing all boats which she may meet above the Courtableau, and to order all boats that she may meet below the Courtableau to go also to Barre's Landing. There they are to take on board the sick and disabled, the negroes, cotton, and other supplies, and take them to Brashear City. You will send all your disposable boats to Barre's Landing for the same purpose except those hereinafter directed to be sent to New Iberia.

We shall expect to find 150,000 partial rations at Barre's Landing. If the orders which have been given have been executed 100,000 of these rations will be on the boats which the Union meets, and you will in that case only have to send up the remaining 50,000; but you will please be sure that the whole supply reaches Barre's Landing in time. We shall expect to find 75,000 partial rations at New Iberia.

You will send one or two boats to New Iberia to take the sick and the negroes, cotton, and other supplies, and the Diana's guns to Brashear.

You will use every possible exertion to get all the property collected on the Berwick City side across Berwick Bay.

You will retain all negroes, horses, mules, and cattle at Brashear City for the present. All other property, guns, lumber, cotton, sugar, &c., you will send at once to Algiers. You will push forward the work of clearing out Bayou Sorrel.

The foregoing is communicated by direction of the general commanding.

Very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

RICH'D B. IRWIN,
Assistant Adjutant General.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE GULF, NINETEENTH ARMY CORPS,
Alexandria, May 13, 1863.

Admiral D. G. FARRAGUT:

In my note of yesterday the word "insanity" was written. It should have been "unwise." Nevertheless, do not withdraw the fleet from above Port Hudson; it is of vital consequence to us for the present. Its withdrawal would lose to us all that has been gained in this campaign from the passage of the fleet to this day, as it would reopen to Port Hudson the now closed avenue of supplies.

Very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

N. P. BANKS,
Major-General, Commanding.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE GULF, NINETEENTH ARMY CORPS,
Alexandria, May 13, 1863.

Admiral D. G. FARRAGUT,
Commanding Fleet at New Orleans:

Our reconnaissances since my dispatch of yesterday show that it is practicable for us to join General Grant at Vicksburg. I shall make every sacrifice and hazard everything to effect this junction. My command will move to Simmesport to-day, making that the base of our operations, and transport the army to Grand Gulf by transports and by such naval vessels as can assist us. Unless its place can be supplied by an equally efficient force it will be impossible to withdraw the Hartford and the other vessels from above Port Hudson.

If there is any disposition to evacuate Port Hudson our movement will compel it, until which it is indispensable that the supplies from this side of Red River should be cut off and that their communication with the country in the rear of their fortifications should also be restricted. General Augur will receive instructions to this end, and I most earnestly protest against the withdrawal of the Hartford until this is accomplished. I will keep you informed of our movements daily.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

N. P. BANKS,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
Alexandria, La., May 13, 1863.

General GRANT:

More complete investigation of the country on the Red and Mississippi Rivers leads me to believe that it is possible for me to join you. I shall make every sacrifice and hazard everything to accomplish this object. My advance will move to Simmesport, Red River, to-day. I hope to move my command from Simmesport by the aid of transports and naval vessels to Grand Gulf, in which event ten or twelve days will accomplish the movement.

I am now 350 miles distant from you. Nothing will be allowed to delay our movements. I will keep you advised of our progress from day to day. I can add about 12,000 to your column.

I have the honor to be, with much respect, your obedient servant,

N. P. BANKS,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
Alexandria, La., May 13, 1863.

Major-General GRANT,
Commanding Forces at Vicksburg:

I have sent, subsequent to the dispatch of yesterday, transmitted by Captain Gibbs, a note of this date, informing you of my determination to join you at all hazards with as little delay as possible. There are great difficulties in the way of our movement, but we shall overcome them all. My belief is that your first suggestion of sending a force to co-operate with us against Port Hudson is best.

Port Hudson can be reduced without delay and with perfect certainty if you can assist us with from 10,000 to 20,000 men. We can then aid you by a force of 25,000, and, if Hunter joins us, with still stronger numbers, and furnish supplies, ammunition, and everything necessary for the support of your army and our own from New Orleans without trouble or delay. I earnestly urge upon you the consideration of this subject in this light, but should it be impossible for you to conform with it, I shall move to you as soon as possible with the force that I have stated. At best the movement against Port Hudson can delay us but a few days, and will not only give you our co-operation, but will free your cavalry from the difficulties which now prevent its return.

My headquarters will be at Simmesport to-morrow.

The moral effect of the reduction of Port Hudson upon Vicksburg and the junction of our forces after that will be inappreciably great.

N. P. BANKS,
Major-General, Commanding.

[MAY 20, 1863.—For Banks to Pemberton, see p. 740. Misplaced.]

Memoranda upon the military movements of May, 1863.

Major-General GRANT,
Commanding Forces at Vicksburg:

Let me again earnestly press upon your consideration these advantages in reducing Port Hudson:

1st. Enabling me to aid you at Vicksburg with 25,000 men at least, instead of 12,000.

2d. The certain and immediate reduction of Port Hudson, and the immense moral effect produced thereby both on our troops and on those of the enemy at Vicksburg.

3d. Perfect security for my communications with New Orleans, and for procuring ample supplies of provisions and ammunition for both armies from New Orleans; also coal for both fleets and transports.

4th. Should Hunter's troops join me, as promised and expected, the additional aid of those troops.

5th. A secure line of retreat for all these forces in case of disaster.

6th. Facilitating the rejoining your command by Colonel Grierson's cavalry.

N. P. BANKS,
Major-General.

CONFEDERATE CORRESPONDENCE, ETC.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT NO. 1, C. S. A.,
Camp Moore, La., May 12, 1862.

Gov. THOMAS O. MOORE:

SIR: I have received your note* in relation to the protest made by me relative to the sending the arms to Corinth. I will explain more fully my expression as to abandoning the State. It was intended to convey my idea that without more guns I should be unable to hold my present position. I have here but 2,000 guns and about 600 at Jackson. In lieu of the regiment from this State sent to Vicksburg I have retained here a Mississippi regiment. The regiment at Jackson with the armed troops here will only give 3,200 available troops, nearly all of which are new levies, and I fear that with this number, scarcely organized, I shall have some difficulty in holding my own.

I am well aware that it has been mainly through your assistance that the troops I have are armed, but I have telegraphed to Richmond for guns and they inform me they have none.

Under these circumstances if we fail to get those sent to Corinth it leaves me in the predicament explained above. You will see yourself that if the enemy acts in force it will be next to impossible to keep him back with 3,200 men.

It will likewise occur to you that the remarks as to arming the troops of the Confederacy with these guns are equally applicable to their present destination. They are in the hands of Confederate troops at Corinth, the same as they would have been here. In the latter case, however, they would have been retained within the limits of the State for a time at all events.

With reference to your want of knowledge of my plans, it has probably escaped your mind that I read to you yesterday that part of my letter to General Lee which related to my future course of action, and it seemed to meet the approval of Judge Moise and yourself. It was simply to organize a central force of 5,000 men, which, in connection with corps of Partisan Rangers, might succeed in confining the enemy to New Orleans, and thus subject him to the diseases incident to that city in summer. If I cannot organize that central force I fear that I shall be compelled to abandon that plan and be driven from the State, and it was the possibility of this result which induced my note of this morning.

Moreover, you had already given me an order for the 820 guns, and I had sent an officer for them. Expecting to get them, I withdrew one regiment to Jackson for purposes of a better encampment, having here about 800 unarmed men, which will be of no assistance to me in holding this position. The only right that I had to expect the guns from you was derived from your own written order to that effect.

With regard to the arms in the hands of the troops in New Orleans, they were State property, in the hands of State troops, where they still remain. They disbanded contrary to my orders, which were expressly that all armed men should rendezvous at this point, but I learn that the order was given by Generals [E. L.] Tracy and [B.] Buisson for them to disband.

In conclusion I beg to say that my note was not intended to convey any idea that you were not doing everything in your power for the cause but to object to the sending of the guns to Corinth, thus render-

* Not found.

ing it more than probable that I should not be able long to hold my position within the limits of the State.

General Beauregard telegraphed for De Clouet's regiment, which I declined to send on the ground that I did not wish it to quit the soil of Louisiana.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

M. LOVELL,
Major-General, Commanding.

ORDERS, No. 582. } HDQRS. LOUISIANA MILITIA, ADJT. GEN.'S OFFICE, *Tangipahoa, May* 12, 1862.

Maj. Gen. John L. Lewis, commanding State Militia, will report himself at Opelousas, La., for duty as soon as his health will permit.

By order of Thos. O. Moore, Governor and commander-in-chief:

M. GRIVOT,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

CORINTH, MISS., *May* 13, 1862.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General:

I send following dispatch, received from Hon. P. Soulé, for information and consideration of War Department:

We are without a word of intelligence from either State or Confederate States Government. Our public men, our officials, have all left in shameful haste when they heard the enemy were approaching. They took away with them such remnants of treasure as still remained in their possession or under their control, and left us nothing wherewith to give bread to famished soldiers or to the crews of the boats that had shown any resistance to the enemy. Large amounts of property abandoned by them without a word of instruction to anybody might have been saved, had some of the revenues they carried out been left in the hands of some foreign merchant to be disposed as the necessities which were so likely to arise might demand. Are we to be left thus unattended to, even thought of, with an increasing crowd of supplicants asking for their pay, or at least a portion of it, and actually starving with their families? The crew of the McRae is almost entire——

We cannot hope for a change in our deplorable condition unless some naval scheme be devised to rid us of the cannon and mortars that threaten us incessantly from the river; and if any such scheme is to be attempted the necessity of retaining such men must be obvious. Will the Government at Richmond undertake to free us in the river? That is all we ask against any force. On land we would ask no assistance from without. But let us have some token of recognition from our rulers, for otherwise we are left adrift, and we will now look to what energy and devotion is being fostered up in every true breast. Let us have some means to turn chances, possible chances, to advantage, and at the same time the wherewith to afford assistance to our soldiers and crews, otherwise we are exposed to see them enlist under the exactions of starvation in the ranks of the enemy, who offer for volunteers a bounty of $100, besides a liberal pay. In God's name, general, let this go to Richmond, and at least give us yourself, if you cannot obtain from the Government, a word of encouragement.

PIERRE SOULÉ.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT NO. 1,
Camp Moore, La., May 14, 1862.

General G. T. BEAUREGARD, *Corinth, Miss.:*

DEAR GENERAL: I received your dispatch this afternoon.* As you are aware, I have sent two regiments and some artillerists to Vicksburg, which leaves me here only 2,600 armed men, of which more than half are new levies. This body of men which you dignify with the title of "my army," would add little or nothing to the efficient force of your army, but if withdrawn from here would necessarily leave the railroad open from New Orleans to Jackson and let the enemy in upon you from behind. Besides having been placed in command in this department, I do not feel authorized in abandoning it without orders from Richmond, and the Governor of Louisiana objects strongly to my leaving the State with all the troops.

You ask me why the Mississippi was burned. I should like to know myself. I rather think it was due to want of a little foresight and presence of mind on the part of those whose business it was to take care of her. I had no control over anything belonging to the Navy, as they had their own officers and agents in New Orleans, who were entirely independent of me.

I did not mean to say in my last letter that you had diverted anything from me except the 800 guns, but nearly everybody else did. Scarcely anything that started for New Orleans ever got there, except by means of special agents, who would not give up what they had in charge.

I am getting my recruits into some sort of shape, but it is uphill work. General Smith was sent to Vicksburg to take command, but finds some one there who claims to be in command by your orders or Bragg's. If that is so I had better recall Smith, as I am doing his work in his absence.

Governor Moore left to-day for Opelousas. I am trying to organize some Partisan Rangers in the State to prevent marauding excursions of small parties of the enemy.

Yours, truly,

M. LOVELL.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT NO. 1,
Camp Moore, La., May 14, 1862.

Gov. THOMAS O. MOORE:

SIR: I have just received with great surprise your note of this date,* declaring that "if this camp is attacked it will be captured or routed in confusion." I beg leave to differ with you entirely on that point.

This camp cannot be attacked by the enemy in any force without at least twenty-four hours' notice. The men are in large part armed; have plenty of ammunition, and are in as good order and discipline as I have ever known raw new levies to be with uninstructed officers. As to their courage I have no question. If routed at all, it will be by superior forces and hard fighting. Neither has the enemy the means to attack it by land at present.

My information shows me that there is no body of the enemy over 200 in number nearer than Baton Rouge, and abundant measures have been

*Not found.

taken to meet them in every direction. If you have any information to the contrary I beg you will send it, for with lines of couriers to Baton Rouge, Bayou Sara, Madisonville, and Covington, I hear nothing of the kind from any reliable source.

I am compelled to add, in justice to myself, that your opinion as to the enemy's certainty of attack and the result of that attack is, I fear, made without proper examination into the facts of the case, and is rather based upon rumors than actual information.

My arrangements to meet an enemy have been made as far as the means at my command will permit, and I feel confident that if he makes any attempt to attack he will be fought with coolness and courage.

In evidence of the discipline of my troops I have to adduce that on last night at a late hour the long roll was beat; in less than thirty minutes the whole encampment was under arms and in complete readiness for action. If they were all armed I should have no fear of any force he can send at present.

With regard to that part of your note relating to the defenses of the other portion of the State, I can only arrange for corps of Partisan Rangers until the result of the telegraphic correspondence between yourself and the President is known. As to dividing the department into two parts, separated by the river—I will, however, consult with you in person on that point.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

M. LOVELL,
Major-General, Commanding.

COMMANDANT'S OFFICE,
Confederate Post, Washington, Miss., May 17, 1862.

Brig. Gen. THOMAS JORDAN,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Corinth:

SIR: It becomes my duty to inform you of the facts connected with the occupation by the enemy of the city of Natchez, located within my command. Their gunboats had been reported for several days previous having passed Bayou Sara on their way up, that being the first point of telegraphic communication below the city. On Tuesday night they were 6 miles below Ellis' Cliffs and 23 miles below Natchez. The rockets and other signals from the cliffs arrested their progress and they returned down the river. They remained between there and Bayou Sara until Saturday night at 7 o'clock, when my scouts informed me of their passing Walche's plantation, 35 miles below Natchez, to the number of five gunboats. No further information of their movements was received until 12 o'clock on Monday, when intelligence from the post at the cliffs and the scouts on the opposite side of the river was received simultaneously with the fact of the leading boat coming in sight from the bluffs at Natchez.

In a few hours five of them anchored in line of battle opposite the city, and soon after a cutter, commanded by an officer and 12 men, with the Federal flag flying in the stern sheets, left the leading vessel, the Iroquois, steering for the usual landing of the city. Just before this nearly 100 unarmed recruits for Virginia, who were to have been taken by the ferry-boat to the Vicksburg, at her location 5 or 6 miles above the city, were ordered off the ferry-boat, with directions to march by and to Brookhaven, knowing that by that mode they would arrive safely, though not so speedily.

Soon after the steamboat Vicksburg came in sight, rounding the point, intending to land at Natchez, but on discovering her danger, of which I apprised her by firing a musket, she promptly put about to escape capture, which she succeeded in doing, though after two ineffectual shots fired at her from the foremost gunboat, the balls from which I saw distinctly strike the water, notwithstanding we were all aware, as no doubt the enemy was, that her cabin was occupied by women and children.

I had stationed Adjutant Lyle at the landing with 9 armed men, all that could be procured or raised for the defense of the city of Natchez, with orders to receive the communication from the enemy if it came in the usual form, viz, under a flag of truce. As the boat of the enemy exhibited no such flag, a letter which the officer of the boat had and endeavored to send to the authorities was decidedly refused by Adjutant Lyle. The officer of the boat, in a very unusual manner, hailed for some person to carry his letter. A man from among the crowd of our people rushed forth to receive the letter, when he was promptly arrested and is now in jail at Fayette awaiting his trial. The officer then, finding his inability in that manner to communicate with any of the authorities, after venting sundry expressions, returned to the Iroquois. Soon after, perceiving that the enemy had seized the steam ferry-boat, with a view of landing a body of men, I ordered Adjutant Lyle, if the force of the enemy was overpowering, to commence his retreat by the time they had partly crossed the river, so as to make his movement leisurely, quietly, and orderly, which order he executed in a commendable manner. The force of the enemy, represented as 130 strong, well armed and with artillery, being too powerful for any resistance I could make—for after repeated exertions by every means I could only procure 5 others who were willing to defend the city, making 14 in all, coupled with the fact of the conscripts positively refusing to do duty—I notified the city authorities of my inability, and turned the control of the city over to them.

Meanwhile the enemy had rapidly approached the shore, without any flag of truce, with the view, I presume, of landing and taking forcible possession of the city, which I stood carefully watching and observing, when, to my surprise, after a few moments' delay, they pushed off and rejoined their squadron without landing any force.

Some time afterward, in calling on the mayor, I learned that they had delivered a letter—the same no doubt that I had refused in the morning—to a person who claimed to act under the civil authority in receiving the letter in that manner. Next morning at 8 o'clock, before the civil authorities had replied to that letter, which it appears was a formal demand for the surrender of the city, I visited in person the city council, and in writing protested against the reception of any communication from the enemy, except in accordance with the customary rules and regulations of war, a copy of which I inclose. This was, however, unheeded and communication opened with the enemy, after the unusual and degrading insult had been offered to them; the object of the enemy being to ignore any right on our part to be considered belligerents, but only illegal and unauthorized combatants, and as such not entitled to the usages of civilized warfare.

On Tuesday morning I left the city, after it had been surrendered to the enemy, and have not been inside of it since; conceiving it undignified on the part of a Confederate officer to visit a place in the possession of the enemy although not occupied in force. I still watch their movements very assiduously and carefully, and after they had been joined by several transports and landed a thousand troops on the Lou-

isiana shore I ordered all the cotton burned within the distance of 5 miles of the city of Natchez, and after some of their men had entered the city I ordered all cotton within 10 miles of same place to be burned, modifying the order so far as to authorize the removal beyond that limit by any who chose to do so; nor would I perhaps have burned this had I any force to have checked them with, but only burned as I fell back, if compelled to do so; but with only 7 men seizure of the cotton depended solely upon the volition of the enemy, which of course demanded reasonable prudence to prevent his possessing. I had also given orders for all drays, wagons, horses, mules, and means of transportation to be removed beyond the city and its environs, as the large number there afforded great facilities to the raids of the enemy. This last order I have waived for the present, as upon the arrival of the flag-ship all of the squadron except three gunboats promptly departed, bound upward.

Our condition here is a matter of deep regret and solicitude to me, and I have no doubt would be to yourself, were you as informed of our situation as I am. Without any organized military power, with conscripts who refuse to serve, and probably will not unless under the visible effect of a sufficient military force; without arms, without supplies, equipage, munitions, or commissary stores of any description; with a population the strength of which has already joined the army, and many of the residue, if not disaffected, at least wavering and in trepidation for their property or personal security from the appearance of the power of the enemy, as evidence of which it is stated on good authority that one of the persons who had been authorized to receive the letter from the enemy for the civil authorities in their second visit apologized to the Federal officer for the fancied insult given him by Adjutant Lyle in refusing the first proffered communication, which he had done by my positive orders, and still further open manifestations of treason have shown themselves, three of which cases are now in the Fayette County jail awaiting trial, and many others no doubt that are liable, amongst which is the telegraph operator before reported to you by telegraph, as well as a minister of the Gospel, who, on the fast day on Friday, as ordered by President Davis, refused or omitted to pray for the President of the Confederate States. Added to which the dangers from our discontented servile population, arising partly from natural insubordination, partly from the presence of the enemy, partly from difficulty of obtaining their usual supplies of food and clothing, partly from the instigations of evil-minded men, but more than all from the absence of a decided military strength to warn them of the futility of any hostile attempts; all these are matters that I desire to lay before you for your decision and direction, believing as I do that they call for prompt and decided action.

Please therefore to give me orders in relation to the aforementioned cases of treason, and if possible send an officer for the purpose of conducting such trial. I desire also your opinion in relation to the correctness of my position in refusing any communication with the enemy except by a flag of truce, as before stated.

I desire to commend to your consideration Adjt. William J. Lyle, whose conduct on the occasion referred to was cool, judicious, and praiseworthy in every respect, and I make no question but that in a more elevated and responsible position the same result would attend his efforts.

Respectfully, your servant,

C. G. DAHLGREN,
Commandant.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT No. 1, C. S. A.,
Camp Moore, La., May 17, 1862.

Gov. THOMAS O. MOORE, *Opelousas:*

SIR: From what I can learn of the state of things over on the line of the Opelousas Railroad I think it would be advisable to call out all the militia in that section of the country, destroy that railroad, and clear out the small parties of the enemy who are roving through that portion of the State with a careless impudence that is astonishing.

In order to create something of a nucleus to rally upon I have ordered Lieutenant-Colonel Shields, with one good company, to proceed to Thibodeaux, if they can get across the river, and thence communicate with Mr. Goode, Major Fournet, and Captain Ker, the two last of whom should have 400 or 500 armed men west of Berwick Bay. Mr. Goode left here to raise a company of rangers. I have telegraphed to Richmond for authority to raise these guerrilla companies at once, as every day's delay gives the enemy a stronger foothold in the country. No answer has been received as yet.

If any plan can be devised by which it can be safely sent I will order to the west side of the river 100,000 rounds of shot-gun cartridges for service of rangers and militia, but until the river falls so as to leave the railroad free opposite Vicksburg I do not well see how it can be got across. The enemy holds most of the ferries. I hope to hear from you when you reach your destination.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

M. LOVELL,
Major-General, Commanding.

There are several experienced officers here who were in Louisiana regiments in Virginia and were not re-elected. If commissioned in the State service they would prove of valuable assistance to you in this juncture.

M. L.

ORDERS, No. 589. } HDQRS. LOUISIANA MILITIA, ADJT. GEN.'S OFFICE,
Opelousas, May 19, 1862.

I. In view of the troubles now existing in the parish of Avoyelles Col. W. W. Johnson will remain with his command, Johnson's Special Battalion, in the parish until further orders.

* * * * * * *

By order of Thos. O. Moore, Governor and commander-in-chief:

M. GRIVOT,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT No. 1, C. S. A.,
Camp Moore, La., May 20, 1862.

Gov. THOMAS O. MOORE:

DEAR SIR: At the urgent request of Beauregard, backed by Governor Pettus, I send two regiments (the Third Mississippi and Twenty-eighth Louisiana) to Vicksburg to-day, and shall run up myself for a day or two to help push matters along. I leave in an hour.

My headquarters remain here, and Colonel Fuller is in command. The main force of the enemy has gone to Vicksburg.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

M. LOVELL,
Major-General, Commanding.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE GULF, NINETEENTH ARMY CORPS,
New Orleans, May 20, 1863.

Lieut. Gen. J. C. PEMBERTON,
Commanding Department of the Mississippi, Vicksburg:

GENERAL: Your letter of the 13th of March by mischance has been unanswered, much to my regret. In reference to the cargo of cotton seized by some of the troops of my command at or near Ponchatoula I have only to say the seizure was made under such circumstances that did not leave me at liberty to release it from the custody of the marshal. It will be referred to the courts for consideration, when such judgment as may be given will be followed in its final disposition. Under different circumstances I should be glad to comply with your request.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

N. P. BANKS,
Major-General, Commanding.

OPELOUSAS, LA., *May* 21, 1862.

President DAVIS:

DEAR SIR: Orders have already been issued by my adjutant-general for the enrollment of conscripts, and notice has been given that the two camps will be at Monroe and this place; but, as I have already informed you, there will be no tents or provisions at either of them until you send them. Should any conscripts reach the camps before these things are provided they will have to return home. I am stripped of everything I have—guns, munitions, forces, and commissary stores.

I must express my great regret that martial law could not be declared in the parishes indicated to you. If it had been done, and the provost-marshals appointed by you, much, very much, serious trouble would have been avoided. It was not to be expected that I would ever again consent to the proclamation of martial law by General Lovell after the urgent and persistent complaints I made to you of the action of his provost-marshals, which received his silent acquiescence, if not his open approval. A part of my State is now in possession of our ruthless enemy; the remainder is a prey to internal dissension and the perils of demoralization produced by the disorganized condition of the Confederate forces, while there is not a Confederate officer in the whole State, except a single parish (Saint Helena) bordering the State line. I have sent more than 30,000 men into the field, every one fully armed and equipped, besides emptying the arsenal I seized for the benefit of the neighboring States with my own; have clothed them since they have been there; have given all the arms I bought to Confederate troops, and have now, in this our calamity, not an officer to advise with or a man to execute an order. I beg that a general may be assigned to whatever department Louisiana may be placed in very soon.*

* * * * * * *

---

* That portion of Governor Moore's letter here omitted relates to the evacuation, April 27, 1862, of Fort Quitman, Bayou Grand Caillou, La., and will be found with Maj. Gen. Mansfield Lovell's report on that event, Series I, Vol. VI, p. 657.

It is absolutely necessary that some steps should be taken to stop the incursions of the enemy in the lower part of the State. The only means I now have is to organize bands of Partisan Rangers. If I wait for captains to apply through General Lovell to the Secretary of War the delays will be ruinous, and I therefore have given to-day authority to Captain Goode to raise a company of rangers for operation in Terre Bonne. I shall grant similar privileges to such others as circumstances may suggest, and shall report all of them to the Secretary of War, who I hope will confirm these authorizations.

I am, very respectfully, &c.,

THO. O. MOORE,
Governor.

[Indorsement.]

Secretary of War for special attention. Call on General Lovell for report as to fort at Grand Caillou.

J. D.

RICHMOND, VA., *May* 21, 1862.

Maj. Gen. MANSFIELD LOVELL, *Camp Moore, La.:*

I am informed that you do not consider yourself instructed as to the destruction of the cotton on the Mississippi, and to avoid misconception or mistake I now instruct you to destroy cotton, tobacco, military and naval stores, or other property of any kind whatever which may aid the enemy in the prosecution of the war whenever and wherever in your judgment it is necessary to prevent such property from falling into the hands of the enemy.

G. W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War.

VICKSBURG, MISS., *May* 22, 1862.

General GEORGE W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War:

You were misinformed. I have already given full instructions for destruction of the property named.

M. LOVELL.

VICKSBURG, *May* 23, 1862.

General G. T. BEAUREGARD, *Corinth, Miss.:*

MY DEAR GENERAL: I came up here a day or two since with several additional regiments, with the view of strengthening this point in such a manner as to prevent the enemy from getting possession of this railroad. Yesterday, to my great astonishment, General Ruggles presented himself here with an order, taking command of several places heretofore always considered as belonging to Department No. 1. There never was any definite line of demarkation between the departments, but it was generally understood that my department embraced the State of Mississippi up to the line of North Louisiana.

Orders relative to matters in Jackson or Vicksburg have always been

sent from Richmond through me, and the troops at these points have reported to or been raised in my department. Now, I have not the slightest objection to your sending away General Ruggles, but for Heaven's sake don't send him into my department, where he will raise a row in a week. When I sent him to you I sent six or eight good regiments with him. It is hardly fair to send him back without any soldiers, to take command of me and my troops. The bulk of supplies, ordnance, commissary, and quartermaster, at Jackson belong to my department, and I certainly don't want General Ruggles to meddle with them.

Please alter your orders so as to confine his operations to the northern half of the State. He stepped in here to take command of Smith, myself, and all our troops with a wonderful degree of gravity, and it was only when I asked him what he would do if I withdrew all of my troops that he seemed to appreciate the case. I think I shall probably be about Jackson myself, oscillating between Camp Moore and Vicksburg. The destruction of cotton and the raising of corps of Partisan Rangers require a good deal of attention just at present, but unless I can get some small-arms I shall be unable to put men enough in the field to prevent the enemy from seizing all our railroads and river ports. If we can confine them to the river until it falls so low that their gunboats cannot operate we shall be able to make a clean sweep of them before the summer is over.

Yours, truly,

M. LOVELL.

HEADQUARTERS,
Jackson, Miss., May 23, 1862.

General BEAUREGARD, *Corinth, Miss.:*

General Lovell reached Vicksburg before me, and claims the command and refuses to yield it.

Prompt and energetic action is necessary. I have returned to my headquarters and await your orders.

DANIEL RUGGLES,
Brigadier-General, C. S. Army.

ORDERS, No. 610. } HDQRS. LOUISIANA MILITIA, ADJT. GEN.'S OFFICE, *Opelousas, May* 23, 1862.

I. Brig. Gen. John G. Pratt, commanding the Ninth Brigade, Louisiana Militia, is called into active service, dating from the 8th of May, 1862, according to section 75, militia act of 23d January, 1862.

II. The militia forces from his brigade and from the Sixth Brigade, called by him into active service, are retained in service, dating from the date when they report themselves for duty, and until further orders.

By order of Thomas O. Moore, Governor and commander-in-chief:

M. GRIVOT,
Adjutant and Inspector.

CORINTH, *May* 24, 1862.

Brig. Gen. DANIEL RUGGLES:

The forces at Vicksburg belong to General Lovell's command; hence he must command them. Jackson, I am informed, is in his military district. You will therefore establish your headquarters at Grenada.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

PROCLAMATION.

EXECUTIVE OFFICE,
Opelousas, La., May 24, 1862.

To the People of Louisiana:

The general commanding the troops of the United States now holding possession of New Orleans issued the following order on the 15th instant:

As the officers and soldiers of the United States have been subject to repeated insults from the women (calling themselves ladies) of New Orleans, in return for the most scrupulous non-interference and courtesy on our part, it is ordered that hereafter, when any female shall, by word, gesture, or movement, insult or show contempt for any officer or soldier of the United States, she shall be regarded and held liable to be treated as a woman of the town plying her avocation.
By command of Major-General Butler.

The annals of warfare between civilized nations afford no similar instance of infamy to this order. It is thus proclaimed to the world that the exhibition of any disgust or repulsiveness by the women of New Orleans to the hated invaders of their home and the slayers of their fathers, brothers, and husbands shall constitute a justification to a brutal soldiery for the indulgence of their lust. The commanding general, from his headquarters, announces to his insolent followers that they are at liberty to treat as women of the town the wives, the mothers, the daughters of our citizens, if by word, gesture, or movement any contempt is indicated for their persons or insult offered to their presence. Of the nature of the movement and the meaning of the look these vagabond refuse of the Northern States are to be the judges.

What else than contempt and abhorrence can the women of New Orleans feel or exhibit for these officers and soldiers of the United States? The spontaneous impulse of their hearts must appear involuntary upon their countenances and thus constitute the crime for which the general of those soldiers adjudges the punishment of rape and brutalized passion.

History records instances of cities sacked and inhuman atrocities committed upon the women of a conquered town, but in no instance in modern times, at least without the brutal ravishers suffering condign punishment from the hands of their own commanders. It was reserved for a Federal general to invite his soldiers to the perpetration of outrages at the mention of which the blood recoils in horror—to quicken the impulses of their sensual instincts by the suggestion of transparent excuses for their gratification, and to add to an infamy already well merited these crowning titles of a panderer to lust and a desecrator of virtue.

Maddened by the noble loyalty of our people to the Government of their affections, and at their disgust and execration of their invaders; stung into obliviousness of the world's censure by the grand offering made of our property upon the altar of our liberties; his passions inflamed by the sight of burning cotton illumining the river upon whose waters floats the powerful fleet that effected the downfall of our chief city; disappointed, chafed, and chagrined that our people, unlike his own, do not measure liberty, truth, or honor by a pecuniary standard, he sees the fruits of a victory he did not help to win eluding his grasp, and nothing left upon which to gloat his vengeance but unarmed men and helpless women.

Louisianians! will you suffer such foul conduct of your oppressors to pass unpunished? Will you permit such indignities to remain un-

avenged? A mind so debased as to be capable of conceiving the alternative presented in this order must be fruitful of inventions wherewith to pollute humanity. Shameless enough to allow their publication in the city, by the countenance of such atrocities they will be multiplied in the country. Its inhabitants must arm and strike, or the insolent victors will offer this outrage to your wives, your sisters, and your daughters. Possessed of New Orleans by means of his superior naval force, he cannot penetrate the interior if you resolve to prevent it. It does not require a force of imposing magnitude to impede his progress. Companies of experienced woodsmen in every exposed locality, with their trusty rifles and shot-guns, will harass his invading columns, deprive him of his pilots, and assure him he is in the country of an enemy. At proper points larger forces will be collected, but every man can be a soldier to guard the approaches to his home. Organize, then, quickly and efficiently. If your enemy attempt to proceed into the interior let his pathway be marked by his blood. It is your homes that you have to defend. It is the jewel of your hearths—the chastity of your women—you have to guard. Let that thought animate your breasts, nerve your arms, quicken your energies, and inspire your resolution. Strike home to the heart of your foe the blow that rids your country of his presence. If need be let his blood moisten your own grave. It will rise up before your children as a perpetual memento of a race whom it will teach to hate now and evermore.

THOS. O. MOORE.

HEADQUARTERS WESTERN DEPARTMENT,
Corinth, Miss., May 25, 1862.

Brig. Gen. C. G. DAHLGREN,
Commanding, Fayette, Miss.:

SIR: Your communications of the 17th and 20th* instant have been received, and I answer them at the earliest leisure moment. The questions propounded are replied to as directly as possible:

1st. In regard to the man who offered to bear a letter from the enemy's cutter, have him kept in jail for thirty days.

2d. I must express my utter surprise and amazement at the reception of the enemy. To say the least it was very irregular and strange, ignoring the customs of civilized warfare and ill-becoming Southerners fighting for their homes and independence.

3d. Your course in leaving the city after what had happened and in burning all cotton liable to fall into the enemy's hands is duly approved. You could not be expected to hold and successfully defend a place without an adequate force of infantry and heavy guns. Should the enemy occupy the city hereafter it would be well to remove all transportation (except what is absolutely necessary for the wants of the citizens) into the country, and if it is not safe there have the wagons, drays, &c., permanently disabled or burned up.

4th. You speak with regret and solicitude of the condition of affairs in Natchez and the surrounding country, both as to their military and political condition. The absence of a sufficient force to guard our important cities from occupation by the enemy is to be deplored, but our only success lies in throwing all our forces into large armies, with which to meet and successfully overthrow our adversary. The result of one

* Of 20th not found. For that of 17th, see p. 736.

such victory would be worth more to us than the occupation of all our important cities to our enemies. The political condition of your section of country is astonishing. In the very heart of the Confederacy, with an immense slave population, it illy behooves the citizens of Mississippi at this trying juncture to quail or waver before our insidious foe. I would point them to the condition of their sister States Missouri and Virginia as illustrating bright examples of patriotism and love of principle. The enemy have never entered an important city in either of the last-named States that they have not been received with scorn and abhorrence.

5th. I duly approve and commend your course in arresting disloyal citizens. The three cases mentioned by you must be kept confined at your discretion.

6th. As to the minister of the Gospel, I would not interfere with him so long as he does not preach obedience to Northern rule and does nothing contrary to Confederate laws. You must arrest and confine the telegraph operator referred to by you whenever your suspicions shall be confirmed.

7th. Your course, as reported by you throughout the trying scenes through which you have lately passed, as well as the cool and soldier-like behavior of Adjt. W. J. Lyle, are highly approved. I am rejoiced to hear of the conduct of the latter with only a handful of men in presence of an overpowering adversary.

8th. The location of a camp at Fayette, suggested and recommended in your letter of the 20th, meets with my sanction, but I have no troops of any description to send there, for all you refer to are required here and at Vicksburg.

9th. At present the wants and necessities of your post cannot be supplied, but I hope to be able to do so in case of a victory here. As respects the burning of cotton, the law is that all cotton in danger of falling into the hands of the enemy shall be destroyed, without regard to whom it belongs. I repeat the order given in a former part of this letter, that all animals and means of transportation, such as wagons, drays, &c., must be moved to a place of safety and not allowed to fall into the enemy's hands.

10th. In regard to persons guilty of treason and other crimes of a kindred nature, they should be turned over to the nearest civil magistrates for trial and punished, if practicable; but in grave cases, when the civil power is inadequate to reach the evil and the public exigency should demand it, you might resort to a military commission to try the offenders. But this is a delicate power and should only be resorted to in extreme cases. All other offenses committed against the Articles of War should be tried by courts-martial, in conformity with the Army Regulations. When you deem it necessary that a general court-martial should be convened you can apply to these headquarters for authority to order it.

11th. Your suggestions as to points where batteries might be advantageously placed are appreciated, but unfortunately we have no guns and no artillerists for this purpose.

In closing this letter I again commend your zeal and patriotism and the course pursued in all your late duties and actions, as reported in your communications; but whilst strictly performing your duty I must counsel you to endeavor to persuade and conciliate our people in preference to adopting harsh measures, which at present we have not the means of carrying into effect.

With high respect, your obedient servant,

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 39. ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, May* 26, 1862.

* * * * * * *

II. The limits of Department No. 1, under command of Major-General Lovell, will hereafter embrace that portion of the State of Mississippi south of the thirty-third parallel and west of Pascagoula and Chickasawha Rivers, including also that part of the State of Louisiana east of the Mississippi River.

III. Department No. 2, under command of General Beauregard, is extended south to the thirty-third parallel east of the Mississippi River, and extending on that parallel to the eastern boundary of Alabama.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

HEADQUARTERS WESTERN DEPARTMENT,
Corinth, May 28, 1862.

Maj. Gen. MANSFIELD LOVELL, *Vicksburg, Miss.:*

GENERAL: Your favors of 25th and 26th instant have just been received. I telegraphed you yesterday relative to General Ruggles' position, which I hope is settled for the present. The great point is to defend the river at Vicksburg. The question of who does it must be of a secondary consideration. The troops of your command are there, and I think it but fair that you should direct the operations at that point, and you have my warmest wishes for your success. By the copy of War Department order which I ordered to be inclosed to you a few days ago you will perceive that Vicksburg is in my department and Jackson in yours; but I attach only little importance to this matter; all that I desire is success to our arms and to our cause.

With regard to your appeal for small-arms, I should be most happy to send them to you if they could be spared from here at this critical moment; but being on the eve of a battle, with a powerful enemy close in my front, it becomes impossible to grant your request, for a defeat here would result in the loss of the whole Mississippi Valley, including your force and the points you are now holding.

With regard to the defense of the railroads you refer to, the best way of accomplishing it is to remove the cars and engines and to destroy a few bridges; they could not then be used by the enemy. As soon, however, as I can return you some arms it shall be done. I can only express again my regret at not having here the available force at present with you, for I care more about my front at this moment than I do for my rear.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. T. BEAUREGARD,
General, Commanding.

GREENWOOD, *May* 29, 1862.

Maj. Gen. DANIEL RUGGLES, C. S. A.,
Commanding, &c., Grenada, Miss.:

SIR: I beg leave to state, for your information (and as you requested), that I reached here to-day to find things much less advanced with the

Arkansas than I had hoped. Ten days is spoken of as the time within which it may be possible to raise steam. The armament is quite out of the question, as to getting it ready within that time.. Workmen are needed; 25 carpenters, 5 machinists immediately. Difficulty seems to exist as to men working or submitting to proper control. If you could send me 20 armed volunteers, with a lieutenant, to Yazoo City, to act under my orders, it might be well. I will move the vessel to Yazoo City to-morrow, where greater facilities exist for getting work done. The iron lost in the barge is being recovered by the help of the diving-bell.

Captain Shirley told me that the machinery upon which he depended for fitting the iron at Memphis had been ordered away from there by the Government. Will it be well to take up the Arkansas to Memphis under the circumstances or to risk the vessel on the river without steam?

I am detaining the boat while writing these unsatisfactory details. I foresee that I too will come in in due time for blame when the Arkansas shall still remain unready. I will do all that I can in the mean time.

I remain, very respectfully,

ISAAC N. BROWN,
Lieutenant, C. S. Navy.

VICKSBURG, *June* 1, 1862. (Received June 2.)

General RUGGLES:

Can't send troops away from here just now. Organize spies and keep me advised.

Act for the best until I can come to you with aid.

EARL VAN DORN,
Major-General.

EXECUTIVE OFFICE,
Opelousas, June 2, 1862.

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,
President of the Confederate States:

DEAR SIR: Owing to the delay, difficulty, and risk of communication between the War Department and those living on this side of the Mississippi, I have authorized suitable persons to enroll companies of Partisan Rangers, in accordance with the act of Congress, hoping thereby to get several companies promptly into service, and confidently believing that my action will be ratified when the officers who form companies under my order are reported to Your Excellency. I inclose herewith a copy of that order.

The urgent need of a defensive force admitted of no delay. For an applicant to forward a request to the general commanding this department, to be sent thence to the Secretary of War and a permission to be returned, would consume more than a month. When the head of the proposed department west of the Mississippi shall enter upon his command I shall only recommend applicants to him, to be reported to the Secretary of War.

These partisan corps, although destined chiefly for State defense, will be subject to the control and entitled to the support of the Confederate

States. I shall consider them as forming part of the Army of the Confederacy, and direct their officers to look to the War Department for subsistence, pay, and quarters from the time of their entry upon active service. There will consequently be needed in this State an officer of the Quartermaster-General's Department, as well for the corps of Rangers as for the proposed camps of instruction for conscripts.

I have neither the authority nor the means to organize, equip, and subsist an army in Louisiana. Our Legislature did not anticipate nor provide for the stupendous calamity that has deprived us of our metropolis, severed the State, and rendered all the banks of our navigable rivers for an aggregate extent of more than 2,000 miles vulnerable by the enemy's armed vessels. With a voting population of about 50,000 in the State thirty regiments have been raised for Confederate service and are now employed outside of this State. We have no arms left us but shot-guns, and no ammunition for them except small quantities in private hands. All means of subsistence except such as are produced here are only obtained at an enormous cost by land carriage or at great risk by water. The State penitentiary and the manufactories at New Orleans have hitherto furnished clothing for army and plantation use. These sources of supply are cut off. We have nothing to depend on but hand-looms, and the cards for them cannot be supplied at any cost, the few that are to be had selling at thirty times their old price. Louisiana, that has contributed so generously in men and means to our great cause, is made to feel the burdens and calamities of war in the same large proportion. Cumulated to these is a disastrous inundation, that brings suffering to thousands who cannot be relieved.

These distresses have disheartened some of our citizens and demoralized others. Our people, seeing no adequate provisions for defense, feel insecure in their persons and property wherever a gunboat can be brought to their vicinity. Dormant disloyalty has awakened with the disaster that brings our enemy so near, and the murmurs of the suffering mingle with the complaints of the mercenary, the taunts of disorganizers, and the whispered tones of treason. To check these manifestations, though not numerous, requires sleepless vigilance and some severity. As they are probably made known to the enemy, they will induce the unscrupulous and despotic commander of the Federal troops in New Orleans to send expeditions in all directions as soon as his reenforcements arrive.

Knowing the paramount necessity of massing the Confederate troops at vital points, I do not ask or expect soldiers to be withdrawn from our great armies to defend the western part of Louisiana. A commanding general for this department, a few experienced officers to aid him and assist in organizing and drilling conscripts, rangers, and militia; money to pay and subsist troops who may enter the Confederate service; ammunition for small-arms and for field artillery; a limited supply of tents and camp equipage, all of which Your Excellency may be able to furnish without appreciable inconvenience to the army in Tennessee or that in Virginia, would be of great benefit to us.

With no other assistance than what I have mentioned we may be able to organize such a force as to preserve our cattle and corn from the enemy; to resist any incursion in places not within the reach of armed vessels; to put our bayous and river banks under the protection of partisan bands; to secure the growing crops for the use of the Confederacy; to restore the confidence of the doubting; to crush the wicked hopes of secret enemies; to facilitate the transportation of provisions; to prepare to aid in the expulsion of Curtis and his marauders from

Arkansas, and eventually to sustain and second our Western Army when its conquering columns shall be pushed across the Ohio.

The officer whom General Beauregard was to designate as commandant of conscripts at Opelousas has not arrived. If he does not bring tents, camp equipments, &c., he will be greatly embarrassed, for nothing of the kind can be obtained in this isolated section. I shall afford him all possible aid, and I expect much assistance from his professional skill and experience.

In relation to conscripts, I would respectfully suggest to Your Excellency that in your instructions to the commandant of the Western Department you give him the authority to modify the operation of the conscription law to the extent of retaining conscripts in his department and forming them (temporarily) into new companies, instead of reserving them as recruits to regiments east of the Mississippi. With such a modification I have some reason to hope that conscripts will repair to camp with alacrity; without it, I have some apprehension that the law cannot be enforced except with much difficulty. Moreover, the Louisiana troops now in the field and far removed from their homes will certainly render more efficient, because more cheerful, service when they know that the defense of their families and property is provided for.

The feeling prevails throughout the State that no more men or arms should be spared for distant service till the yet uninvaded part of the State is guarded against marauders. Many plantations have but a single white man to superintend them, while others have not even one. Had not one-third part of our State gone into the hands of the enemy our quota would have been kept full without conscription. Our resources having been so much reduced by conquest, equity demands that the requirements of the Confederate Government should be reduced in the same proportion. Conscripts cannot be expected from New Orleans nor from the neighboring parishes, which are virtually under the influence of the enemy.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

THO. O. MOORE,
Governor.

YAZOO CITY, MISS., *June* 4, 1862.

General DANIEL RUGGLES, C. S. A.,
Commanding, Grenada, Miss.:

SIR: I have to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 31st ultimo. The Arkansas gunboat has been removed to this place and the work of fitting the vessel for service is now actively begun. In beginning, however, I have had to assume extraordinary powers, both with workmen and officers. The lukewarmness or inefficiency of the commander whom I relieved amounted to practical treason, though he meant nothing of the kind. I have got rid of him, but in doing so have placed myself inside the mutiny act. I came near shooting him, and must have done so if he had not consented and got out of my way. He has gone to Richmond to denounce me, no doubt, but I care not what they say of me there so long as it is evident here that I am trying my best to get ready to strike the enemies of my country and of mankind. That I will hit them hard when ready, if possible, I promise you. It will be twenty days yet before we are ready.

Great deception has been practiced by some party or other regarding the forwardness of the Arkansas equipment, or else the Department of

the Navy, as well as the public, have gratuitously concluded that the vessel was much more nearly ready than it is. I blame no one, but the thing is unaccountable in any honest or patriotic view. Thanks to the patriotism of the noble people of Yazoo City I shall not need the guard that I asked for. The citizens here, though but a handful are at home from the Army, will sustain me so long as I shall deserve their support.

There is a raft across the Yazoo River 22 miles below this point. Two heavy and two light guns are there in position, I understand, but no men to work them. I have sent the Mobile gunboat to the raft to make the best defense possible should the enemy there appear.

I am, very respectfully, yours,

ISAAC N. BROWN,
Lieutenant, C. S. Navy.

ORDERS, No. 638. } HDQRS. LOUISIANA MILITIA, ADJT. GEN.'S OFFICE, *Opelousas, June 4*, 1862.

I. It having come to the knowledge of the Governor, commander-in-chief, that the sum of six hundred and fifty thousand dollars in specie, said to belong to the Bank of America or other banks of New Orleans, is now under the charge of A. Fortier, esq., cashier, on its way from Alexandria or Marksville to New Orleans by steamboat, Lieut. Col. W. F. Cheney, of the parish of Avoyelles, will cause the seizure of said specie on board of any boat or in whatever place it may be found, and prohibit the same from being taken to New Orleans. He will place a guard over it and order it to be taken to the place from whence it came or to some safe place in the interior.

II. Lieutenant-Colonel Cheney will not permit the shipment of any specie whatever from any point in the parish of Avoyelles to New Orleans, except by special permit from the Governor, commander-in-chief.

By order of Thos. O. Moore, Governor and commander-in-chief:

M. GRIVOT,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

(Similar orders (No. 637) to Col. T. D. Martin and Lieut. Col. M. R. Ariail, of the parish of Rapides.)

RICHMOND, VA., *June 5*, 1862.

Major-General LOVELL, *Jackson, Miss.:*

You will send a flag of truce to General Butler and inform him that you have heard that he has put prominent citizens of New Orleans to labor with ball and chain. Say to him that we shall retaliate if such be the fact, but will wait for a contradiction if he thinks fit to make it

G. W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War.

RICHMOND, VA., *June 6*, 1862.

Major-General LOVELL, *Jackson, Miss.:*

When you send the flag of truce to General Butler, for the purpose indicated in my telegram of yesterday, you will also inquire of him if

the statement purporting to come from citizens of New Orleans that he had appropriated for the use of his army a portion of the provisions allowed to pass through our lines for the citizens of New Orleans be true.

G. W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War.

ORDERS, No. 643. } HDQRS. LOUISIANA MILITIA, ADJT. GEN.'S OFFICE, *Opelousas, June* 8, 1862.

The Governor and commander-in-chief is informed that specie is being taken from Alexandria or other points in the parish of Rapides to the city of New Orleans, and that said specie belongs to the Bank of America or other banks in the city of New Orleans, and being convinced of the bad policy of permitting this or other specie to be taken within the lines of the enemy, Ralph Smith, esq., chairman of the Committee of Public Safety, will, in the name and by virtue of the authority of the State of Louisiana, prohibit the transportation or conveying of specie by steamboats or other vessels or by land route to the city of New Orleans from any point or points in the parish of Rapides, or the transportation of specie from any point in the parish of Rapides to any parish in the State, intended to be conveyed to the city of New Orleans or within the enemy's lines.

He is further authorized by the authority of the State to seize the specie now in transitu and in or about Alexandria, and belonging to any of the banks of the city of New Orleans, and about to be conveyed to the city of New Orleans or within the enemy's lines, to take charge of the same, and to order it to be taken at once into the interior to a place of safety and out of the reach of the enemy; and he is further authorized to seize any specie whatever intended to be conveyed to any parish from the parish of Rapides intended for New Orleans or the enemy's lines and to place the same in safety out of the enemy's reach; and he will make a report of his actions in virtue of this order. This order to be in force until countermanded.

By order of Thomas O. Moore, Governor and commander-in-chief:

M. GRIVOT,
Adjutant and Inspector General, Louisiana.

RICHMOND, VA., *June* 9, 1862.

Maj. Gen. MANSFIELD LOVELL, *Jackson, Miss.:*

I am informed that General Smith has ordered Capt. W. H. Johnson, of Colonel Starke's regiment, stationed on the Big Black River, to burn all the cotton in his reach, whether liable to fall into the enemy's hands or not. This order, if issued, is illegal, and must be countermanded.

G. W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War.

YAZOO CITY, MISS., *June* 9, 1862.

General DANIEL RUGGLES, &c., *Grenada, Miss.:*

GENERAL: I have received to-day your telegram from Hernando, and also Captain Whitfield's note of yesterday. It would have been impossible properly to have moved the Arkansas, as with all our efforts

we cannot yet raise steam or use the engines. There is a raft across the Yazoo River 25 miles below here, but no force to prevent an enemy from opening it. Two 42s have been mounted on a hill overlooking the raft, but a few infantry could take this battery and turn it against the only gunboat that I have above to defend the raft. Two of the Confederate States gunboats came to the raft day before yesterday, but it was not, under the possible condition of things, thought prudent to break the obstructions to let them through. They are now transferring their stores and armament to be used on this side and are then to be sent up the Sunflower River. The commissary stores brought on the Paul Jones are also to be crossed over the raft and brought to Yazoo City.

The ram Van Dorn had not made its appearance at the raft this morning.

I have written to General Lovell at Jackson that a regiment of riflemen would be necessary, with a company of heavy artillery, to defend the raft. A battery of light guns would also be of use.

I am trying all I can to get the Arkansas ready, and I will try to have three more guns mounted at the raft if I can in time.

I am, respectfully, yours,

ISAAC N. BROWN,
Lieutenant, C. S. Navy.

HEADQUARTERS WESTERN DEPARTMENT,
Tupelo, Miss., June 10, 1862.

Maj. Gen. MANSFIELD LOVELL,
Commanding Department No. 1, *Jackson, Miss.:*

GENERAL: Your letter of the 6th instant has just been received and referred to Dr. A. J. Foard, chief surgeon of the Western Department, for his further guidance.*

With regard to the complaint of Brig. Gen. M. L. Smith, in which you concur, relative to the intended evacuation of Fort Pillow not having been communicated to you both, I have to state that this movement was the natural consequence of the retreat from Corinth, as will be the loss of all the Mississippi Valley; a fact long since communicated to you. That retreat was made when compelled to do so by the overpowering numbers of the enemy in our front, having but little time to communicate the information even to those around me. I might as well complain of your not having communicated to me your intention to evacuate New Orleans and surrender the forts guarding the river, by which we lost all the cattle in Texas and Western Louisiana intended for this army. Moreover, it was to be supposed that after the retreat from Corinth you would have ample time to make whatever arrangements you thought necessary to suit the new order of things.†

With regard to Vicksburg, as already stated I regard its fate as sealed. You may defend it for a while to hold the enemy at bay, but it must follow ere long the fate of Fort Pillow. The ordnance and materials received from the latter place, and not required at Vicksburg or Grenada, I desire should be sent to Meridian, or, if practicable at this moment, to Columbus, Miss.

---

* Some matters of detail here omitted.

† Paragraph here omitted refers to Beauregard's own plans, and is printed in Series I, Vol. XVII, Part II, p. 591, covering operations in Western Tennessee, Northern Mississippi, &c., June 10, 1862-January 20, 1863.

How is the steam-ram Arkansas progressing? Will it also be just one week too late, like the Mississippi? I fear the Navy Department has many sins of omission and commission to answer for in this war.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. T. BEAUREGARD,
General, Commanding.

ORDERS, No. 651. } HDQRS. LOUISIANA MILITIA, ADJT. GEN.'S OFFICE.
Opelousas, June 10, 1862.

I. Capt. S. M. Todd will proceed with his detachment to Prescott's Springs, near Bayou Chicot, in the parish of Saint Landry, and will arrest a Mr. Harris, whose Christian name is unknown, but who is said to be a commission merchant from New Orleans, and will forward him forthwith, under a guard, to these headquarters, to answer the charge of giving aid and comfort to the enemy.

II. Captain Todd will, after arresting Mr. Harris, proceed to Evergreen town and there make diligent search and inquiry for a large amount of specie said to belong to the banks of New Orleans or to residents of New Orleans, and secreted at the house of a Mr. Bassett, in Evergreen, or in some other place, or in the neighborhood, to be shipped to New Orleans, and when said specie is found Captain Todd will take charge of said specie and consult with Mr. Alanson Pearce, of Evergreen, as to the best place of security to put said specie, or will bring the same to Opelousas.

III. Captain Todd will arrest Mr. Bassett if the specie is found on his place or under his charge and care, or he will arrest the person or persons on whose place or in whose custody and charge the said specie may be and bring them to these headquarters, to answer the charge of aiding and comforting the enemy.

IV. Captain Todd will consult with Mr. A. Pearce and obtain his aid and assistance to effect the search for this money, and he will report his action in executing these orders to these headquarters.

By order of Thomas O. Moore, Governor and commander-in-chief:

M. GRIVOT,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

EXECUTIVE OFFICE,
Opelousas, La., June 12, 1862.

President DAVIS:

SIR: The New Orleans Delta, now published under Federal auspices, of the 7th instant, announces that William B. Mumford has been condemned to be hung for tearing down the United States flag from the Mint on its first display on that building, and that the sentence was to be executed on that day, in the streets of New Orleans, near the Mint. If I am correctly informed the act was committed on the first landing of the Federal Navy officers, who hoisted their flag, or had it hoisted by a detachment of marines, a day or two after their arrival before the city, and before its occupation by General Butler. I do not doubt the sentence was executed.

We have four prisoners in this town (two lieutenants and two privates), captured by Captain Fuller, of the Militia, in his gallant expe-

dition on the Opelousas Railroad, in which he succeeded in burning the bridges of that road and capturing three trains, with their locomotives, cars, &c. One of these lieutenants, [James W.] Connelly by name, has been conspicuous in burning the property of our citizens in Terre Bonne Parish, and has exhibited a fiendish alacrity in executing the atrocious orders of Butler and his subordinate officers. In retaliating for this brutal murder of Mumford, which I take for granted will be done, it occurs to me that no more propitiatory sacrifice to his memory can be made than the condemnation of Connelly to the same death. Among the first orders to be executed by the new general whom you will send to us will, I hope, be this necessary severity.

I am awaiting with some anxiety the arrival of General Magruder, whom I will welcome to his new sphere with cordiality. We need the presence of a Confederate officer here more than you can well appreciate. The shock experienced by the fall of New Orleans was deadening. Our people were appalled. As usual on such occasions our people demanded a victim, and the industry and energy displayed by General Lovell previous to the fatal day were forgotten in the panic and terror inspired by an event as unexpected to the community as it was unfortunately unprovided for by him.

Louisiana west of the Mississippi River has resources and men, if they are not taken from us by a too literal enforcement of the conscript law. An organization of our conscripts, or a portion of them, into new regiments, with officers appointed by you and selected mainly from the officers lately returned from service who failed in their re-election because of their [non-]performance of duty, will furnish a corps for our protection, without interfering with the main features of the campaign that the two grand armies in Virginia and at Corinth will soon trace in the battle-fields soon to be made memorable.

The army of Butler is insignificant in numbers, and that fact makes our situation the more humiliating. He has possession of New Orleans with troops not equaling in number an ordinary city mob. He has Baton Rouge, and until Fuller's exploit used the Opelousas Railroad to transport small parties to various places in the interior, who intimidated our people and perpetrated the most appalling incendiarisms and brutality. Our people were demoralized, and no wonder, when our forts and strong places had been the scenes of the disgraceful conduct of officers who had charge of their defense, of which I have given you some details in a previous letter. All these calamitous results cannot now be avoided, but any further evil consequence can be prevented. I augur the most favorable results from General Magruder's presence. Let us have it as soon as the public interests will permit.

Very truly, &c.,

[THO. O. MOORE,
Governor, &c.]

RICHMOND, VA., *June* 14, 1862.

Brig. Gen. M. L. SMITH, *Vicksburg, Miss.:*

What progress is being made toward the completion of the Arkansas? What is the condition of your defenses at Vicksburg? Can we do anything to aid you? Disasters above and below increase the value of your position. I hope and expect much from you.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

ORDERS, No. 660. } HDQRS. LOUISIANA MILITIA, ADJT. GEN.'S OFFICE, *Opelousas, June* 14, 1862.

I. Ralph Smith, esq., chairman of the Committee of Public Safety, will, on the receipt of this order, seize and take in custody the steamboat Moro, now at Alexandria, and detain her until further orders from this department.

II. R. Smith, esq., will arrest Captain Sweeny, of the Moro, and examine him touching the transportation of specie from Alexandria to New Orleans said to belong to one or more of the banks of New Orleans, take down his declarations and the declarations of any person or persons having knowledge of the facts and circumstances attendant upon the transportation and removal of the specie, and he will forward to this department a full and complete report of said examination.

III. Captain Sweeny, of the Moro, will be detained in custody until released by orders from this department.

By order of Thomas O. Moore, Governor and commander-in-chief:

M. GRIVOT,
Adjutant and Inspector General Louisiana.

ORDERS, No. 663. } HDQRS. LOUISIANA MILITIA, ADJT. GEN.'S OFFICE, *Opelousas, June* 14, 1862.

I. Brig. Gen. R. C. Martin, commanding Fifth Brigade, Louisiana Militia, will proceed, on receipt of this order, to put into active service the militia of parishes within the limits of his command, and organize them into companies, battalions, and regiments, as the case may be or require, and will take every necessary measure for the protection and defense of that portion of the State and make every effort to drive the enemy from the soil.

II. Brigadier-General Martin will cause the bridges on the Opelousas Railroad to be burned and destroyed. He will cause the rails to be torn up, so as to prevent the ingress of the enemy into the interior. He will place such force as he may deem necessary at La Fourche Crossing and at other points, to defend the same from the approaches of the enemy.

III. Brigadier-General Martin will cause the arrest of each and every individual who gives aid and assistance and comfort to the enemy or against whom good grounds of suspicion exists. He will forbid travel to New Orleans by any route, except under special permits from these headquarters. He will compel obedience to his orders, and should any person refuse, decline, or neglect to obey any orders he will cause their arrest and imprisonment. Should the offender be a commissioned officer, he will not only imprison him, but destitute him of his commission, appoint another in his place, and report the same to these headquarters for a commission.

IV. Brigadier-General Martin, in the execution of his orders, will disregard all passes or paroles taken or given by persons who have gone to the city of New Orleans and have returned, and have in their possession any passport or parole pledged by them to the United States authorities which forbids them to give aid and comfort or give information to the Confederate States, and should any person having in his possession such passport or parole refuse to obey his orders, he will cause his arrest and forward him forthwith under guard to these headquarters, to be dealt with as a traitor to the Confederacy and to the State government. This is not to include paroles taken by prisoners of war.

V. Brigadier-General Martin will not delay in making all the necessary arrangements and defenses, and report from time to time his action.

VI. Maj. Gen. John L. Lewis, commanding State Militia, will attend to the strict execution of these orders.

By order of Thomas O. Moore, Governor and commander-in-chief:

M. GRIVOT,
Adjutant and Inspector General, Louisiana.

ORDERS, No. 665. } HDQRS. LOUISIANA MILITIA, ADJT. GEN.'S OFFICE, *Opelousas, June* 14, 1862.

I. The militia of the parishes of Terre Bonne, Saint Mary's, and Saint Martin, of the Sixth Brigade, Louisiana Militia, are called into actual service.*

II. Maj. Gen. John L. Lewis, commanding Louisiana Militia, will issue orders to the colonels of said regiments direct.

By order of Thomas O. Moore, Governor and commander-in-chief:

M. GRIVOT,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

HEADQUARTERS,
Near Richmond, Va., June 16, 1862.

Maj. Gen. MANSFIELD LOVELL,
Commanding Department No. 1, *Jackson, Miss.:*

GENERAL: Your letter of June 7 has been received,† and in reply General Lee directs me to say that he regrets to learn the smallness of the means you have at your command to defend so extensive and important a district of country. He deems your department of too much importance to be thought of being abandoned, and has every confidence in your ability to hold it, even with the small force you have at your command. He expects great results from your small means. The general desires that you will make every exertion to raise all the force you can in the country about you, and he will endeavor to send you all the arms that can be spared with as little delay as possible. He hopes to be able to have you furnished with arms as fast as you can raise the men. One thousand stand of small-arms have already been ordered to you, which you may possibly have received by this time. He regrets his inability to send you re-enforcements. He knows of no troops that can be spared at any point, unless General Beauregard can send you some from his command. Of this he can give you no assurance. Although you are now surrounded by many difficulties, the general hopes that with your known activity and energy you will soon be able to surmount them.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. L. LONG,
Colonel and Military Secretary.

---

* By Orders, No. 666, of same date, these parishes were temporarily transferred to the Ninth Brigade, the colonels being ordered to report to Brig. Gen. John G. Pratt.

† Not found.

ORDERS, 674. HDQRS. LOUISIANA MILITIA, ADJT. GEN.'S OFFICE, *Opelousas, June* 16, 1862.

I. The Governor and commander-in-chief being informed that the steamer Quarrier, Capt. Armand Brossat, has been announced in New Orleans to leave that port for the port of Alexandria, requiring all passengers to obtain their passports and all shippers of freight their permits from the military authorities of the United States, properly authenticated; and being satisfied that this course is in violation of all the rules of law relative to nations at war with each other, Ralph Smith, esq., chairman of Committee of Public Safety, will, upon receipt of this order, seize and take charge of the steamboat Quarrier and detain her in custody until further orders from this department.

II. Ralph Smith, esq., chairman, will, upon receipt of this order, arrest Armand Brossat, captain of the steamboat Quarrier, and detain him in custody until a thorough examination has been made by him of the facts and circumstances attendant upon the course of conduct of said Brossat in publishing such an advertisement and in taking freight and passengers from the city of New Orleans for Alexandria or any other ports between New Orleans and Alexandria; what and who were the passengers, the nature of their business, and whether they were loyal to the Confederate States or not; and, further, to ascertain under and by what authority the said captain runs the steamer Quarrier—by what permits and papers and from whom obtained.

III. To ascertain these facts Ralph Smith, esq., is authorized to compel the attendance of witnesses. After a full examination he will make a full report and forward the same to these headquarters.

IV. Ralph Smith, esq., has full authority and power to examine all strangers arriving in the town of Alexandria, and to require from them an account of their business, profession, or trade, from whence they come and where going, and to satisfy himself of their loyalty to the Confederate Government; to arrest all suspicious persons who should fail to give a good account of themselves. He is fully authorized not to permit strangers to pass through or to leave the town of Alexandria unless first obtaining a passport; but to give no passports to New Orleans except by special permission of the Governor.

V. Passports produced by passengers or others from Major-General Butler to be totally disregarded.

By order of Thomas O. Moore, Governor and commander-in-chief:

M. GRIVOT,
Adjutant and Inspector General Louisiana.

ORDERS, 676. HDQRS. LOUISIANA MILITIA, ADJT. GEN.'S OFFICE, *Opelousas, June* 17, 1862.

I. Capt. E. W. Fuller will, with his steamboat and command, remain on the Atchafalaya, in the vicinity of the mouth of Red River, so as to keep the inside of the river free from the enemy, and to aid, assist, and facilitate Majors McKee and Howard, C. S. Army, in transporting across the river Mississippi cattle for the use of the Confederate Army He will use every means to prevent the enemy, either by land or water, to come in or about the mouth of Red River.

* * * * * * *

By order of Thomas O. Moore, Governor and commander-in-chief:

M. GRIVOT.
Adjutant and Inspector General Louisiana.

RICHMOND, *June* 19, 1862.

General M. L. SMITH, *Vicksburg, Miss.*:

Your dispatch received.* A blunder frustrated my efforts to furnish you with long-range rifles. One thousand, intended for your operations, were ordered to Governor Pettus, but were sent to Corinth. Since that became known 1,000 muskets have been sent, and to-morrow 1,300 more will go, also about 100 long-range rifles, being all that remained.

Complaint is made to me that your agents are ordered to burn cotton which is not likely, in their judgment, to fall into the hands of the enemy. It is not always possible to decide; but if the probability be in favor of safety, it is a public duty to protect, and clearly not for the public interest to destroy. A change of circumstances would require a change of action. For information I refer to Capt. W. H. Johnson.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

JACKSON, MISS., *June* 20, 1862.

General GEORGE W. RANDOLPH:

Large mortar fleet and steamers bound up the river for Vicksburg. If it is intended to hold the river re-enforcements should be sent there.

M. LOVELL.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 88. } HEADQUARTERS WESTERN DEPARTMENT, *Tupelo, Miss., June* 20, 1862.

* * * * * * *

III. Major-General Van Dorn, commanding Department of Southern Mississippi and East Louisiana, is authorized at his discretion to order for service within the limits of his department the troops of this department on or near the line of the Mississippi Central Railroad.

IV. Brig. Gen. W. N. R. Beall is hereby relieved from duty in the Army of the West, and will report to Major-General Van Dorn, at Jackson, Miss.

* * * * * * *

By command of General Bragg:

[GEORGE WM. BRENT,]
Acting Chief of Staff.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 47. } HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE WEST. *Priceville, June* 20, 1862.

Having been ordered by the President to assume command of the Department of Southern Mississippi and East Louisiana, the undersigned relinquishes command temporarily of the Army of the West.

EARL VAN DORN,
Major-General.

---

* Not found.

ORDERS, No. 681. } HDQRS. LOUISIANA MILITIA, ADJT. GEN.'S OFFICE, *Opelousas, June* 20, 1862.

I. Brig. Gen. C. N. Rowley, commanding Sixth Brigade, Louisiana Militia, will proceed forthwith, on receipt of this order, to put into active service the militia of the parishes within the limits of his command (the parishes of Terre Bonne, Saint Martin's, and Saint Mary's excepted, they being temporarily attached to the Ninth Brigade, Louisana Militia), and organize them into companies, battalions, or regiments, as the case may be or require, and will adopt every necessary measure for the defense of that portion of the State and make every effort to drive the enemy from the soil.

II. Brig. Gen. Rowley will place such force as he may deem necessary at exposed points to defend them from the approach of the enemy and to harass them wherever they may be.

III. Brigadier-General Rowley will cause the arrest of each and every individual who gives aid and assistance and comfort to the enemy or against whom good grounds of suspicion exist. He will forbid travel to New Orleans by any route, except under special permits from headquarters. He will compel obedience to his orders, and should any person refuse or neglect to obey any order, he will cause their arrest and imprisonment. Should the offender be a commissioned officer, he will not only imprison him, but destitute him of his commission, appoint another in his place, and report the same to these headquarters for a commission.

IV. Brigadier-General Rowley, in the execution of his orders, will disregard all passes or paroles taken or given by persons who have gone to the city of New Orleans and have returned, and have in their possession any passports or paroles pledged by them to the United States authorities which forbids them to give aid and comfort or give information to the Confederate States, and should any person having in his possession such passport or parole refuse to obey his orders he will cause his arrest and forward him forthwith under guard to these headquarters, to be dealt with as a traitor to the Confederacy and to the State of Louisiana. This does not apply to paroles taken by prisoners of war.

V. Brigadier-General Rowley will not delay in making all the necessary arrangements and defenses, and report from time to time his action.

VI. Maj. Gen. John L. Lewis, commanding Louisiana Militia, will attend to the strict execution of these orders.

By order of Thomas O. Moore, Governor and commander-in-chief:

M. GRIVOT,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

ORDERS, No. 682. } HDQRS. LOUISIANA MILITIA, ADJT. GEN.'S OFFICE, *Opelousas, June* 20, 1862.

I. When nations are at war with each other trading is prohibited. Guided by this universally admitted rule, the Governor and commander-in-chief has determined to prevent any traffic or trade with the enemy or with any one for the enemy. Therefore no one will be permitted to convey to New Orleans, or to any towns or points in this State or out of it occupied by the enemy's forces, any goods, wares, or the products of this State. Any and all persons thus offending, or aiding and abetting, will be considered enemies to the cause, and will be arrested and dealt with accordingly.

II. Traveling to and from New Orleans or any towns or places oc-

cupied by the enemy is prohibited, and all persons who go to New Orleans, or other places in the possession of the enemy and returning with the enemy's usual passport, will be arrested and held in custody.

III. Conscripts and militia-men having in possession such passports, and seeking to shun duty under pretext of a parole, shall be treated as enemies to the Confederate States. No such passes will be held an excuse.

IV. Military and civil officers and citizens will use the utmost diligence in the detection of spies and salaried officers, and effect their prompt apprehension.

V. All persons opposed to the cause of the Confederate States must be arrested.

VI. Confederate notes shall be received and used as the currency of the country. Any one refusing to receive the same will be considered an enemy to the cause and dealt with accordingly.

VII. River steamboats must in no case be permitted to be captured. Burn them when they cannot be saved.

VIII. Provisions may be conveyed to New Orleans in charge of officers, and only under certain rules governing communication between belligerents, by permission of the Governor and commander-in-chief.

IX. The military and civil authorities of this State will execute this order strictly, and in accordance with the views laid down in the annexed proclamation of the Governor, dated Opelousas, June 18, 1862.*

By order of Thomas O. Moore, Governor and commander-in-chief:

M. GRIVOT,
Adjutant and Inspector General Louisiana.

RICHMOND, VA., *June* 21, 1862.

General MANSFIELD LOVELL, *Jackson, Miss.:*

The arms sent to Jackson were by direction of the President placed at the disposal of Governor Pettus. It is hoped that there will be no difference about the disposition proper to be made of them.

G. W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 143. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, Va., June* 21, 1862.

* * * * * * *

IV. Brig. Gen. Albert G. Blanchard is assigned to the command of the camps of instruction in Louisiana west of the Mississippi River, and will establish his headquarters at Monroe until otherwise directed.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

ORDERS, No. 683. } HDQRS. LOUISIANA MILITIA, ADJT. GEN.'S OFFICE, *Opelousas, June* 21, 1862.

The Governor and commander-in-chief has information that the enemy is now organizing an expedition in New Orleans destined for some part

* See Inclosure No. 1 to Butler to Stanton, pp. 504-510.

of this State, and that it is in need of steamboats to carry out its object, and that all steamboats going to New Orleans will be seized and taken possession of by the United States military authorities.

Ralph Smith, esq., will immediately, on receipt of this order, forbid and prevent the departure of any steamboat for any purpose whatever for the port of New Orleans or any point in the possession of the enemy, unless with special permit of the Governor and commander-in-chief.

By order of Thomas O. Moore, Governor and commander-in-chief:

M. GRIVOT,
Adjutant and Inspector General Louisiana.

ORDERS, No. 684. } HDQRS. LOUISIANA MILITIA, ADJT. GEN.'S OFFICE, *Opelousas, June* 21, 1862.

I. From information received by the Governor and commander-in-chief cotton has been shipped to the port of New Orleans, and an attempt has been made to ship more; also that attempts will be made to supply the enemy with cotton.

He is further informed that on the Bayou des Glaise, in the parish of Avoyelles, on the Black, Washita, Trinity, and Tensas Rivers, and other tributaries, large quantities of cotton are placed on the banks of said rivers and within the reach of the enemy.

The several colonels of the parishes of Washita, Catahoula, Caldwell, Tensas, and Avoyelles will, on receipt of this order, set fire or cause the cotton now upon the banks of the said rivers and within the reach of the enemy to be burned. This must be done immediately, as the enemy is now preparing an expedition destined for some point within this State, and it is not known how soon.

By order of Thomas O. Moore, Governor and commander-in-chief:

M. GRIVOT,
Adjutant and Inspector General Louisiana.

N. B.—Although this order is imperative to burn, a sound discretion will be allowed, but the enemy must in no instance be permitted to get the cotton. Owners can remove their cotton if done at once.

JACKSON, MISS., *June* 22, 1862.

General RUGGLES:

By authority from General Bragg I have ordered 6,000 men from your command and the corps of General Breckinridge to the defense of Vicksburg. Have them in readiness to take the cars with ten days' rations.

EARL VAN DORN,
Major-General.

GRENADA, MISS., *June* 22, 1862—9 p. m.

General BRAGG, *Tupelo, Miss.:*

General Van Dorn orders Breckinridge's corps and 6,000 men from my command forward to Vicksburg. General Villepigue telegraphs that his command is independent. He has all my armed troops, and calls on me to defend the Memphis and Tennessee Railroad route. He

says Holly Springs is reoccupied by the enemy and that General Sherman has 25,000 men at Grand Junction.

DANIEL RUGGLES,
Brigadier-General, C. S. Army.

TUPELO, MISS., *June* 22, 1862.

General RUGGLES:

General Van Dorn, who relieves General Lovell, is authorized to call for assistance from the force sent to Oxford to defend Vicksburg or Canton. You will clear out the depots at Grenada as soon as possible.

BRAXTON BRAGG.

GRENADA, MISS., *June* 22, 1862.

Brigadier-General VAN DORN,
Jackson, Miss.:

Dispatch received; General Breckinridge's corps not heard from; cannot hear of it; transportation and rations ordered. My armed force, 2,000 men, under General Villepigue, at Tallahatchie Bridge; one unarmed and one half-armed regiments, by orders from General Bragg. The enemy advancing on Panola, and I am trying to send a force to meet and impede him.

DANIEL RUGGLES,
Brigadier-General.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH. MISS. AND EAST LA.,
Jackson, Miss., June 22, 1862.

SENIOR OFFICER
In Command of Troops in vicinity of Grenada, Miss.:

SIR: Just before leaving Tupelo I was authorized to order any portion of your command, including the corps of General Breckinridge, to the department for temporary service should circumstances render it necessary. A powerful fleet with transports and about 10,000 men are now under sail for Vicksburg. You will therefore please order down without delay 6,000 men, under a suitable officer, to report to me at Vicksburg. Send with them ten days' rations. It is presumed that the enemy will reach Vicksburg on Tuesday next. You will therefore take measures to have the command you order reach me at Vicksburg at the earliest possible moment.

I have the honor to be, respectfully, yours, &c.,
EARL VAN DORN,
Major-General.

YAZOO RIVER, YAZOO CITY, MISS.,
June 22, 1862—a. m.

Brig. Gen. DANIEL RUGGLES, C. S. A.,
Commanding Special Department, Grenada, Miss.:

SIR: I received last night your letter of the 20th, with copy of General Thompson's report. If the expedition of General Wallace ascends the Yazoo within the next few days I fear that the Arkansas may not

be ready for a vigorous opposition to it. Our armament is not quite complete and we cannot get a crew. I sent to Grenada some days ago to engage men from the Montgomery fleet, and from the answer given to the officer charged with the duty I was led by Commodore Montgomery to believe that I could obtain men from his late command, and I further supposed that they came here from Grenada with the purpose of joining the Arkansas. These people were paid off and discharged yesterday by Montgomery, and I do not believe I will get one of them, though I have tried every way to induce them to join the Arkansas. They talk among themselves of going to New Orleans. Many will, I think, attempt to reach Memphis. I think that, with few exceptions, they intend to join the enemy. I hope that you will cause them to be cared for while making the attempt. I can obtain two-thirds of a crew from the Confederate States vessels now in the Yazoo, and having failed with Montgomery's men, I will apply to General M. L. Smith, at Vicksburg, who can give me 40 or 50 more. Efforts to ship men at Mobile and Jackson failed. I can do nothing just now to aid in saving boats along the Mississippi River, from which, by the Yazoo, I am 90 miles distant. My attention is entirely required in getting the Arkansas ready. Our defenses at the raft on Yazoo River will prove weak against a land force—two 42s and a few militia. The gunboats below may serve as fire-ships. Three guns have been taken for the Arkansas. The ram Van Dorn has been ordered to the mouth of the Yazoo to report the enemy's proceedings. No intelligence yet of the enemy's approach from above. I congratulate you upon the prospect of a prompt campaign. I will do what I can to injure the enemy.

I am, very respectfully, yours,

ISAAC N. BROWN,
Lieutenant, C. S. Navy.

GRENADA, MISS., *June* 23, 1862.

General VILLEPIGUE, *Abbeville, Miss.:*

Copy of telegram just received:

VICKSBURG, MISS., *June* 23, 1862.

General RUGGLES:

It is [of the] utmost importance those troops should get here without delay. Dispatch for them. Fleet here now—twenty-seven boats. Answer.

EARL VAN DORN,
Major-General.

I have orders from General Bragg to send all troops called for by General Van Dorn immediately. Leave Colonel Jackson's cavalry, unless you have been instructed by higher authority to take it. Dispatches sent by staff officer. Answer.

DANIEL RUGGLES,
Brigadier-General.

GRENADA, MISS., *June* 23, 1862—10 a. m.

Major-General VAN DORN, *Vicksburg, Miss.:*

The troops will be forwarded as fast as is possible; 4,000 to-night.

DANIEL RUGGLES,
Brigadier-General.

BROOKVILLE, MISS., *June* 23, 1862.

General S. COOPER,

Adjutant and Inspector General C. S. Army, Richmond, Va.:

GENERAL: When I was relieved from the command of the Department of Alabama and West Florida and ordered by General Lee to report to General Beauregard at Corinth I supposed it was because General Beauregard had asked it, and that it was thought at the War Department that the services of an additional major-general were more needed at that time with the army at Corinth than to command the Department of Alabama and West Florida. It has occurred to me, however, that in that supposition I may have been, and probably was, in error, and that I was relieved from the command of the department because of some complaints made against me for the manner in which I had administered the department intrusted to my command.

I am induced to think that this may have been the case from the fact that on the 11th of April last Commander Farrand, Confederate States Navy, reported to the Secretary of the Navy that I had ordered two unfinished gunboats to be burned in Pensacola Bay on the 11th March, and that he could not discover the necessity for their destruction, and on the 12th of April the Secretary of the Navy communicated this report to the President, with the remark that, so far as he was advised, the destruction of those vessels was uncalled-for, and asked that I be called on to report why it was done.

My duties at the time were somewhat delicate and responsible and the performance of them calculated to give offense to many persons. Among other things I had to destroy much valuable private property near Pensacola.

I have thought it not improbable that besides the complaint made by Commander Farrand and the Secretary of the Navy other complaints may have been made against me on account of the destruction of property and other acts I found it necessary to do.

However that may be, a few days after the date of the letter from the Secretary of the Navy to the President in regard to the burning of the unfinished gunboats General Lee relieved me from the command of the Department of Alabama and West Florida, ordered me to turn it over to my junior, and to report to General Beauregard at Corinth, where I was assigned to the command of a division, smaller in the number present for duty than the brigade I had commanded for several months in the Army of the Potomac, and by no means as well disciplined and instructed as that brigade.

I have heretofore said nothing on the subject, because the command to which I was assigned was in front of the enemy at an important point, where a general battle was daily expected. Now, however, that there is no immediate prospect of a general engagement with this army, I think it proper to bring the matter to the notice of the War Department, and ask if my removal from the command of the Department of Alabama and West Florida was in any degree caused by any reports or complaints made against me by any one, or if any such complaints or reports other than that made by Commander Farrand and the Secretary of the Navy have been made against me. I am convinced that if any such reports or complaints have been made I can easily show that they were without foundation, and I desire an opportunity to do so.

May I ask that you will favor me with an answer as soon as you can conveniently do so?

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

SAM. JONES,
Major-General.

[Indorsement.]

JULY 3, 1862.

Respectfully submitted to the Secretary of War.

I am not aware that Maj. Gen. S. Jones was transferred to General Beauregard's army on account of any complaints to his prejudice, but on the contrary I had supposed the assignment was made on the urgent application of both General Beauregard and General Bragg.

S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

GRENADA, *June* 23, 1862.

General BRAGG, *Tupelo, Miss.:*

I shall proceed in command of the troops to Vicksburg and report to Major-General Van Dorn. Col. B. Desha Harmon is assigned to the command of this post.

DANIEL RUGGLES,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

GRENADA, *June* 24, 1862.

Major-General VAN DORN, *Jackson, Miss.:*

Hope to send General Thompson's men to the ram Arkansas.

DANIEL RUGGLES,
Brigadier-General.

GRENADA, *June* 24, 1862.

Major-General VAN DORN, *Jackson, Miss.:*

General Bragg orders me to report to you.

DANIEL RUGGLES,
Brigadier-General, Commanding Special Department.

CONFEDERATE STATES GUNBOAT ARKANSAS,
June 25, 1862.

Brig. Gen. DANIEL RUGGLES,
Commanding Special Department, Grenada, Miss.:

SIR: I have to acknowledge the receipt of your letters of yesterday, with the copy of General Van Dorn's dispatches.* I regret to find that by implication it is thought I would prefer burning the Arkansas in Yazoo River to hurling the vessel against the enemy. I have never required prompting in any duties that I have been called on to perform, and those who have been impatient spectators of my conduct here will not accuse me of having been idle. That I am not yet ready is because I could not perform impossibilities. The Montgomery fleet did not give me one man. They went from here paid off and with honorable discharges, though three months of their enlisted time had

* Not found.

yet to run. This, too, when Montgomery knew the Arkansas, armed and with provisions and ammunition, was waiting for men. I hope you will catch the fellows and apply the conscript law to them, officers and all. Twenty-five men came to-day from Vicksburg, and I shall now soon have a crew. I trust we shall use our vessel creditably, and if the Army will attack against the same odds as that which awaits me the war will soon be over. I thank you for the kind assistance offered and rendered. The work I have had to do would have been left under ordinary circumstances. The difficulties are only known to those engaged in it.

I remain, general, with respect, very truly, yours,

ISAAC N. BROWN,
Lieutenant, C. S. Navy.

GRENADA, *June* 25, [1862].

General VILLEPIGUE, *Abbeville, Miss.:*

You will suspend the movement of troops from your brigade to Vicksburg temporarily. Execute General Bragg's orders.

DANIEL RUGGLES,
Brigadier-General.

BROOKHAVEN, MISS., *June* 25, 1862.

Hon. GEORGE W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War:

My guns have been seized again by General Van Dorn. Am I never to get even my own property? I hope you will order your officers to return at once the material of war they have taken that this State has paid for for its own defense. The Confederacy has never sent me a musket. Let it not take what I have paid for. I have not one in this State. General Lovell abandoned Louisiana and took all I had. It is hard to bear invasion and the articles of Butler and at the same time receiving no aid, but to have taken from me what I had provided without help. I demand the return of 2,720 rifles and ammunition seized by General Van Dorn.

Answer care of Col. Thomas E. Adams, Brookhaven, Miss.

THO. O. MOORE,
Governor of Louisiana.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 146. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Richmond, Va., June 25, 1862.

* * * * * * *

XVI. Paragraphs II and III, General Orders, No. 39, current series,* are so modified that Department No. 2 shall now embrace that portion of its former limits which is east of the Mississippi River, and in addition thereto shall comprise Department No. 1, and have its eastern boundary extended to the line of railroad from Chattanooga via Atlanta to West Point, on the Chattahoochee River, and thence down the Chattahoochee and Apalachicola Rivers to the Gulf of Mexico.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

---

* Of May 26, see p. 746.

ORDERS, No. 690. } HDQRS. LOUISIANA MILITIA, ADJT. GEN.'S OFFICE, *Opelousas, June* 25, 1862

I. Brig. Gen. R. C. Martin, commanding Fifth Brigade, Louisiana Militia, will, on receipt of this order, put into active service the militia of the parish of La Fourche under Col. L. C. Aubert, and in his absence Lieut. Col. W. D. Burton.

* * * * * * *

By order of Thomas O. Moore, Governor and commander-in-chief:

M. GRIVOT,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

RICHMOND, *June* 26, 1862.

General EARL VAN DORN, *Vicksburg, Miss.:*

Your telegrams of 22d and 23d received. Had previously sent to your command the small-arms disposable here. The commander of the Arkansas has been ordered to report to you. Much will depend upon your artillery. The foundery can, I suppose, supply you with the improved form of shot and shell. I will endeavor to send some more long-range rifles for sharpshooters. The people will sustain you in your heroic determination, and may God bless us with success.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

RICHMOND, *June* 26, 1862.

Gov. THOMAS O. MOORE, *Opelousas, La.:*

DEAR SIR: Your letter of the 2d instant has been received and the points presented for my attention carefully considered.

Some delay has unavoidably occurred in the assignment of an officer to the command of the Trans-Mississippi Department, but the general who has been heretofore named to you in this connection is soon to assume the charge, and his presence will, I trust, fulfill the more important of the requirements to which you allude. He will have authority to act in accordance with the provisions of the law in organizing bodies of Partisan Rangers. Those which have been already brought into service by yourself in consequence of the pressing emergency can be regularly embodied in the Confederate service.

In all parts of the country there is at present a scarcity of arms. A copy of your letter has, however, been furnished to the War Department, and such arms as can be sent will from time to time be furnished. The attention of the Department will also be given to your request for ammunition, tents, and camp equipage.

The disaffection to which you allude will, I trust, prove to be very limited in extent. The commanding general will be authorized to adopt appropriate measures for its suppression.

With respect to conscripts, the law of Congress does not allow new regiments to be formed from their number. They will, however, be assembled in camps of instruction, as heretofore agreed upon. They will be disciplined, drilled, and formed into a temporary organization, which may be available to some extent for purposes of defense. It is my intention, as soon as circumstances will permit, to send the now greatly reduced regiments of Louisiana to be filled up from these camps.

and thus furnish upon the spot completely organized corps ready for service. In the mean time I trust that the new commanding general, with your assistance and the co-operation of the patriotic citizens of Louisiana, will be able to keep the enemy in check and afford protection to the greater portion of the State until we shall be able to drive the invader altogether from the soil.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 2. } HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH. MISS. AND EAST LA., *Jackson, Miss., June 26, 1862.*

That part of Louisiana east of the Mississippi River and the counties of Mississippi lying on the Gulf will constitute the First District of this department, and will be commanded until further orders by General Ruggles.

All the counties of Mississippi below and touching the thirty-second parallel of latitude, except at the three Gulf counties, will constitute the Second District, and will be under the command of Brig. Gen. William N. R. Beall.

All the counties of Mississippi lying between the thirty-second and thirty-third parallels of latitude will constitute the Third District, and will be commanded by Brig. Gen. M. L. Smith.

I. The general officers assigned to the command of districts will proceed to establish their headquarters within the limits of the respective commands, convenient to the Mississippi River and to telegraphic communication with Jackson, Miss. They will also, without delay, proceed to organize, equip, and discipline troops which are or may be raised within their respective districts. It is expected that they will defend to the utmost every foot of ground invaded by the enemy and to attack him whenever it is possible to do so.

II. No organization less than a regiment, or at least a battalion of five companies, will be allowed in the Partisan Ranger service in this department. Companies raised in this service will be organized into regiments or battalions, and the commanders thereof will be held strictly accountable for the good order and proper discipline of their commands. An undisciplined rabble is not dangerous to the enemy, is extremely injurious to the neighborhood where it may be stationed, and is a disgrace to any country. The burning of fences, killing of stock, or the destruction of property of any kind are forbidden by orders as well as by common honesty.

III. Headquarters department is temporarily removed to Vicksburg, Miss.

By order of General Van Dorn:

M. M. KIMMEL,
Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.

RICHMOND, VA., *June 27, 1862.*

His Excellency Governor MOORE,
Care Col. Thomas E. Adams, Brookhaven, Miss.:

I telegraphed to General Van Dorn immediately on hearing of the seizure of the arms, directing them to be restored if not in actual use

against the enemy, in which case your arms were to be replaced from those forwarded to him. I presume that you do not desire more than this. The Confederate Government has had to pay the freight on all the State arms brought over and has had all the trouble and expense of running the blockade. This, together with constant seizures by officers, who frequently did it in ignorance of the State marks, leads to so much annoyance, that the Department has been compelled to exclude from shipments hereafter made all arms not the property of the Government.

So soon as the battle now progressing shall release General Magruder he shall start for Louisiana with a military chest and arms. Your arms will of course be returned or replaced.

G. W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War.

ORDERS, No. 694. } HDQRS. LOUISIANA MILITIA, ADJT. GEN.'S OFFICE, *Opelousas, June* 27, 1862.

I. Colonel Bisland, commanding Terre Bonne Regiment, will order out, on receipt of this order, the militia of Terre Bonne, and put it into active service.

II. Should Colonel Bisland not obey these orders Lieut. Col. William L. Shaffer will immediately comply with requisites of article No. 1 of these orders.

* * * * * * *

By order of Thomas O. Moore, Governor and commander-in-chief:

M. GRIVOT,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 5. } HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH. MISS. AND EAST LA., *Vicksburg, Miss., June* 28, 1862.

General Van Dorn assumes command in person of the defense of Vicksburg and surrounding country. General M. L. Smith will remain in immediate charge of the defense of the city, and will call upon the general commanding for whatever force he may require from time to time. He will keep him informed of his operations and of the movements of the enemy on the river in his front.

The general commanding the troops in the field (Breckinridge's corps) will make the disposition already indicated by written instructions to him, and will be continually ready for active service. The greatest promptness is essential to success, and it is hoped that all will be actuated by the same spirit, to resist to the death, that the citizens of Vicksburg have manifested by the willing sacrifice of their property.

Lieutenant-Colonel Ferguson is charged with observing the movements of the enemy on both flanks of our position. His cavalry should be vigilant, energetic, fearless, and untiring. Information must be conveyed promptly to these headquarters. The outpost under command of General Bowen is important, and it is expected that he will do all in his power to guard it well, as well also the post of Colonel Miller. Couriers should be kept at all headquarters to convey information to general headquarters. Colonel Ferguson will detail them upon application.

Let it be borne in mind by all that the army here is defending the

place against occupation. This will be done at all hazards, even though this beautiful and devoted city should be laid in ruins and ashes.

By order of Maj. Gen. Earl Van Dorn:

M. M. KIMMEL,
Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.

RICHMOND, VA., *June* 29, 1862.

General BRAGG, *Tupelo, Miss.:*

Your department is extended so as to embrace that part of Louisiana east of the Mississippi, the entire States of Mississippi and Alabama, and the portion of Georgia and Florida west of the Chattahoochee and Apalachicola Rivers.* You can take charge of the Selma and Meridian connection, but the only funds appropriated to the work are the $400,000 authorized by Congress to be loaned to the Alabama and Mississippi Railroad Company. They can disburse it under your directions. After two days' fighting McClellan is in a critical position. Large re-enforcements are expected from the West. Strike the moment an opportunity offers.

G. W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War.

Abstract from Monthly Report of the District of the Gulf, commanded by Brig. Gen. John H. Forney, C. S. Army, June 30, 1862.

Commanding officer.	Troops.	Present for duty.		Effective total.	Aggregate present.	Aggregate present and absent.	Remarks.
		Officers.	Men.				
Brig. Gen. Sam'l Jones.	Army of Mobile..	227	2,966	3,200	4,626	5,516	
Col. W. L. Powell.....	Second Brigade ..	61	914	1,007	1,181	1,232	Partially armed.
Col. [J. R. F.] Tatnall ..	Detachment of observation.	140	2,098	2,178	2,758	3,106	Do.
Col. Robert H. Smith..	Troops at Mount Vernon.	20	352	380	567	664	Unarmed.
Grand total.....	.....	448	6,330	6,765	9,127	10,618	

TANGIPAHOA, LA., *July* 1, 1862.

Capt. I. N. BROWN,
C. S. Gunboat Arkansas, Yazoo River:

SIR: A detail of 126 men was made at Grenada from General Jeff. Thompson's troops and ordered to report to you before I was relieved from command of the special department. Telegraph General Thompson near Panola.

DANIEL RUGGLES,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

---

* See Special Orders of May 26 and June 25, pp. 746, 766.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 89. } HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT No. 2, *Tupelo, Miss., July* 2, 1862.

I. In compliance with orders from the War Department, dated the 24th and 25th ultimo, the commander of the forces assumes command of Department No. 2, as extended by the President, and embracing, in addition to the limits already announced, all of Department No. 1, the entire State of Alabama, and eastward to the line of railroad from Chattanooga via Atlanta to West Point, Ga., on the Chattahoochee River, and thence down that stream and the Apalachicola to the Gulf of Mexico.

II. The department is sub-divided as follows:

1st. District of the Mississippi, embracing all the country west of Pearl River from its mouth to Jackson, Miss., and the line of the Mississippi Central Railroad to Grand Junction, Maj. Gen. Earl Van Dorn commanding.

2d. District of the Gulf, which will include all the country east of Pearl River to the Apalachicola and as far north as the thirty-second parallel of latitude, Brig. Gen. John H. Forney commanding.

* * * * * * *

By command of General Bragg:

THOMAS JORDAN,
Chief of Staff.

TANGIPAHOA, LA., *July* 3, 1862.

General BRAGG, *Tupelo, Miss.:*

Copy of telegram received at Grenada:

JACKSON, MISS., *June* 22, 1862.

By authority from General Bragg I have ordered 6,000 men from your command and the corps of General Breckinridge to the defense of Vicksburg. Have them in readiness to take the cars with ten days' rations.

EARL VAN DORN,
Major-General.

The general says that he called for 6,000 troops only from General Breckinridge's corps. This erroneous dispatch induced the belief that in accordance with previous orders I was to accompany my command.

DANIEL RUGGLES,
Brigadier-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 9. } HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH. MISS. AND EAST LA., *Vicksburg, July* 4, 1862.

The general commanding having announced in General Orders, No. 1, his intention to defend the department to the last extremity, or in view of the exigencies of the country hereby declares martial law in the following counties: Issaquena, Yazoo, Warren, Hinds, Holmes, Claiborne, Hancock, Harrison, and Jackson, all in Mississippi; and Carroll and Sunflower, Miss., and all the counties in Louisiana east of the Mississippi River.

As there seems to be some misapprehension in regard to the meaning and effect of martial law, the general commanding deems it proper to state that it has been well defined to be "the will of the military commander;" but the extent of the action that may be under it cannot be definitely announced, depending as it does upon the emergency call-

ing for such action. It is not intended to interfere with courts, either civil or criminal, except so far as they may come in conflict with military orders.

That "private interests must be subservient to the public good" is an old and respected maxim, and the loyal and intelligent will yield a willing obedience to the military mandate based thereon. The general commanding confidently calls upon all officers, both civil and military, as also the citizens generally, to co-operate with and sustain him in all things necessary for the defense of the country.

Disloyalty must and will not be countenanced. The credit of the Government must be sustained. The seeds of dissension and dissatisfaction shall not be sown among the troops. Speculation and extortion upon soldiers and citizens will not be tolerated; and to these ends the general commanding orders:

I. Any person who shall trade or attempt to trade with the enemy under any pretense whatsoever, or who shall give any signal to or in any manner hold communication with the enemy for the purpose of giving information concerning the Confederate forces, or shall pass into his camp or through his lines without a passport from the proper authority, shall suffer death.

II. Any person who shall refuse to receive Confederate money, or shall do or say or write anything calculated to depreciate the same, shall be subject to fine and imprisonment or confiscation of property, either or both, as the nature of the case may indicate.

III. The publication of any article in the newspapers in reference to the movements of the troops is prohibited, and if the editor or proprietor of any newspaper published in any of the counties hereinbefore designated shall publish any editorial article or copy into his paper any article or paragraph calculated to impair confidence in any of the commanding officers whom the President may see fit to place over the troops, such editor or proprietor shall be subject to fine and imprisonment, and the publication of the paper shall be thereafter suspended.

IV. The asking of exorbitant prices for goods or the commodities of life, such as would indicate a want of confidence in Confederate money, or the bartering of or offering to barter goods at "low prices" for the commodities of life, is prohibited, and any person so offending shall be subject to fine and imprisonment or confiscation of property, either or both, as the nature of the case may indicate.

V. Provost-marshals will be appointed for each of the counties in which none have been appointed. The appointments heretofore made are confirmed until further orders.

VI. Col. Fred. Tate, provost-marshal general of the department, is charged with the execution of the above order, and the local provost-marshals will report to him weekly all proceedings had before them.

By order of Maj. Gen. E. Van Dorn:

M. M. KIMMELL,
Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.

ORDERS, No. 727. } HDQRS. LOUISIANA MILITIA, ADJT. GEN.'S OFFICE, *Opelousas, July* 7, 1862.

The Governor and commander-in-chief has been informed that parties in Calcasieu and Vermillion Parishes have refused and do refuse to receive in payment the notes of this State and also of the Confederate States, and that one Bertrand, residing in Grand Chenier, and one Corso, on Lake Charles, in the parish of Vermillion, have positively re-

fused the notes of this State and the Confederate States. That these parties and all others who thus refuse the aforesaid notes are considered and are enemies to the Southern Confederacy and its cause, and should be dealt with accordingly.

Col. Daniel O'Bryan, of the parish of Vermillion, will immediately on the reception of this order cause the arrest of Bertrand and Corso and of all others in his parish who have refused the notes of the State and of the Confederate States, and he will cause them to be imprisoned, examine facts, require of them to take the oath of allegiance, and in discharging them warn them not to commit the offense again. And should the act be committed again by the parties thus arrested he will cause them to be rearrested and held in jail until further orders from this department.

By order of Thomas O. Moore, Governor and commander-in-chief:

M. GRIVOT,
Adjutant and Inspector General Louisiana.

HEADQUARTERS LOUISIANA MILITIA,
Opelousas, July 8, 1862. (Received July 29.)

GEORGE W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War, Richmond:

SIR: I sent you a list of persons by letter of June 13* to whom I had granted authorizations to raise companies of Partisan Rangers. None have succeeded except the following, who have reported, viz: James A. McWaters, company; S. D. Ashe, company; W. W. Breazeale, battalion of three companies; W. H. Bayliss, two companies; L. M. Nutt, company; James [M.] Thompson, company. The first named is already in service.

I have not received one of my guns yet. I have agents over the Mississippi River charged with the transportation of my State property, but they are seized by General Forney, and when released by him then by Van Dorn, and afterward by every petty colonel or captain who under plea of excessive vigilance manages to abstract for himself and his command whatever they may need or their fancy may suggest as agreeable.

I do not wish to complain unnecessarily, but it does appear to me that while the Confederate Government have withdrawn every one of their officers and soldiers from this State, and have never yet sent a musket or rifle to us, it is the smallest justice they can do to permit me to use what my own State money has bought and what the Confederate Government has not in any manner helped me to get.

How much longer is Louisiana to be considered without the protection or beneath the consideration of the Confederate Government? When am I to have a general, as long ago promised? I forbear to express all that I feel on this matter, but there are interests at stake independent of any considerations of State defense. The Army of the Mississippi Valley is wholly dependent for supplies on keeping open our communication with Texas. A few troops thrown out by Butler, by extending from New Iberia to Alexandria, would completely block us off from our supplies for that army. Yet, although such immense results hang on that contingency, nothing has been done to prevent it, and nothing has prevented it but the daring act of a single company

* To appear in Series IV.

of my State Militia. The whole army of Beauregard dependent for their supplies of beef on the activity and vigilance of a company of ragged and half-armed militia! All Louisiana south of Red River has been attached to Texas, and General Hébert placed in command. In what respect does that better our condition? I have begged for an officer, and the Government answers me by attaching one part of my State to the command of a general whose headquarters are in Texas, another part to another general whose headquarters are in Little Rock, and another to a general whose headquarters are in Jackson. This last, however, is right, because the Mississippi River completely severs the State, but as for the other two I have no more facility of communication than I have with Richmond. I have not even been informed that General Hindman has any command over any portion of my State. The only notice I have had of his pretending to exercise any authority here is the visit of a Captain Taylor, with a party of armed men, about the 24th of last month, who came to Alexandria, south of Red River, and seized private property, entered houses of private citizens, brutally practiced extortion and outrage, and with bullying and threatening language and manner spread terror among the people and disgraced the service upon whose errand he came. Mark you, no public necessity justified this conduct. The pretense was to get provisions for Hindman's army but if you will look at the map you will see the distance puts that out of the question. Besides they came from Shreveport, and both at that point and Marshall there are collected large stores for the Arkansas army.

Nothing prevented our citizens from resisting this man but the desire of our people now and at all times to pay due respect to the authority of our Government, even though it should be represented by such a man as this Taylor.

I do not believe General Hindman knew anything of these outrages. Taylor was sent by one Colonel Wilkes, and I have asked of General Hindman, as I now ask of you, their dismissal from the service.

While I ask this punishment of these officers I have taken measures to protect my people from a repetition of such raids. With Butler below and Hindman above, each by his officers committing the same outrages, I am forced to self-protection. I have ordered a force of militia at Alexandria to prevent any similar raid. I have directed that any similar expedition shall not only be stopped, but the whole party to be arrested, and if their boat will not stop I have cannon planted to fire into her and sink her. I have selected men to command this force who are fully impressed with the indignities we have suffered and who will carry out my orders.

Large quantities of Confederate property collected at Alexandria by the energy of Major McKee from Mexico were also taken by this man and incalculable injury has been done. You can refuse to dismiss them (the captain and the colonel), but my marksmen may save you the trouble if they come again. There is a point to which patient endurance can extend no further.

I learn that General Price is coming here instead of General Magruder. I care not who it is you send, so he be a general to command in this State of Louisiana whose headquarters will be accessible to me.

Very respectfully,

THO. O. MOORE,
Governor.

[Indorsement.]

The Governor has been misinformed as to the action of the Government. The entire country west of the Mississippi has been formed into one department, and Maj. Gen. T. H. Holmes assigned to the command, Gen Magruder having been recalled. Nine thousand stand of arms and a considerable quantity of ammunition are on their way to the department, and the supply will probably be largely increased.

General Holmes is by this time at Jackson's Mill.

A general order prohibiting seizure of State property has been issued from these headquarters.

BAYOU SARA, LA., *July* 9, 1862.
(Via Clinton, July 10.)

General RUGGLES, *Camp Moore:*

Yesterday afternoon the steamers Saint Maurice and Whiteman landed not exceeding 2,200 troops, including 100 cavalry, at Baton Rouge. This is reliable.

J. C. WHITEMAN,
Operator, Bayou Sara, La.
J. E. MOULKER,
Operator, Clinton, La.

TANGIPAHOA, LA., *July* 9, 1862.

Major-General VAN DORN, [*Vicksburg, Miss.*]:

Five thousand men and two batteries of guns will do it. The movement promptly made is important.*

DANIEL RUGGLES,
Brigadier-General

TANGIPAHOA, LA., *July* 10, 1862.

General VAN DORN, *Vicksburg, Miss.:*

I need 3,500 disciplined troops and one battery of six guns in addition to what I have. Will you send them to me?

DANIEL RUGGLES,
Brigadier-General.

VICKSBURG, MISS., *July* 11, 1862.

General RUGGLES:

Did the troops come from New Orleans? Can you not get wagons nearer you? There are none that can be sent you in time. Answer this evening.

EARL VAN DORN,
Major-General.

---

*Reference seems to have been to a projected movement against Baton Rouge. Previous correspondence on the subject not found.

JULY 11, 1862.

[General EARL VAN DORN:]

From Baton Rouge, Wednesday night, July 9. Forces: Twenty-first Indiana, Fourteenth Maine, Sixth Wisconsin, fragments of Michigan, Massachusetts, &c.; sick, &c., about 3,000 (about 2,000 fit for duty); one field battery of six guns; not to exceed 100 cavalry, and gunboat No. 3, [under command of] Colonel McMillan.

[DANIEL RUGGLES.]

NEW ORLEANS, *July* 11, 1862.

His Excellency THOMAS O. MOORE,
Governor of Louisiana:

GOVERNOR: I have been informed that in several quarters of Louisiana the authorities organized by the orders of Your Excellency wish to impose on French citizens not only active military service, but also to oblige them to enroll themselves in the corps which is organizing under the name of "guerrillas," or irregular corps. I cannot believe, Mr. Governor, that such acts can have your approbation, for I know that your Government is opposed to all imposition of obligatory active service upon foreign citizens. Neutrality in the midst of actual conflict is imposed not only by the law of nations, but also by the express orders of the Government of the Emperor, whom I have the honor to represent. As to service in irregular corps, it would be even more contrary to the duties which are imposed upon them and expose them to dangers, natural consequences of organizations, which all civilized nations equally disapprove.

I believe, Mr. Governor, that your spirit of justice, of which I have had more than one proof, will cause you to receive these observations favorably, but in the contrary case I shall be forced to protest in the name of my Government and of my compatriots against any violence to which they may be subjected in reserving their right to give support to those who are responsible for the authorization of such acts.

Accept, Mr. Governor, the assurance of my respect and of my very high consideration.

MEJAN,
French Consul.

VICKSBURG, *July* 12, 1862.

Brigadier-General RUGGLES:

Find out how many troops at Baton Rouge certain, and let me know as soon as possible. Are you sure the troops came down the river?

EARL VAN DORN,
Major-General.

JULY 12, [1862].

General VAN DORN, *Vicksburg:*

There are about 3,500. Twelve to fifteen hundred arrived there from New Orleans on Thursday, the 10th. One hundred cavalry arrived. There were about 200 before. They have two field batteries and some heavy guns.

The troops which arrived on Tuesday or Wednesday are reported as arriving from both ways, probably from New Orleans.

The enemy is evidently on the alert there.

DANIEL RUGGLES,
Brigadier-General.

TANGIPAHOA, LA., *July* 13, 1862.

General VAN DORN, *Vicksburg, Miss.:*

Recommend movement against New Orleans by railroad when the other movement takes place. Major Ranney will repair bridges. The enemy has 9,000 troops there; demoralized. Answer.

DANIEL RUGGLES,
Brigadier-General.

JACKSON, LA., *July* 13, 1862.
(Received July 15.)

Brig. Gen. DANIEL RUGGLES:

The undersigned would respectfully represent that East Baton Rouge and East and West Feliciana Parishes (constituting the northwest portion of your district) are now seriously threatened by the enemy from the city of Baton Rouge. The Federal forces almost daily visit the surrounding country, arrest citizens, and compel them to take the oath of allegiance, or carry them to prison, burn residences, quarters, and sugar-houses, plunder planters of all stock, provisions, cotton, corn, sugar, and some of their servants, and subject the citizens, male and female, to all manner of indignities. The sphere of these depredations is constantly enlarging in consequence of the presence of no adequate opposing forces. These parishes are eminently loyal to the Confederate cause. For example, this parish, with a voting population of about 800, has sent about 600 volunteers to the Army, and the blood of her sons has stained nearly every battle-field. It has given by individual donations and vote of the police jury over $50,000 to our cause. Indeed, with few unimportant individual exceptions there has been manifested by our citizens a willingness to sacrifice all, even life itself, to advance the common cause. These parishes are populous, wealthy, and productive. According to the census for 1850 they had a population of 11,880 whites and 25,341 slaves. They raised 979,316 bushels of corn, 29,604 bales of cotton, and 12,946 hogsheads of sugar. This year there is planted about three times the ordinary amount of corn. All is at the mercy of an enemy greedy for destruction, unless they are met by an adequate force and shut up to the city of Baton Rouge or confined to the river. Those remaining able to bear arms will readily co-operate with troops sent for their relief, and our people will cheerfully submit to the sacrifices incident to such a movement. This aid we think is due to so loyal a population, if it can be afforded consistently with the general interests of the service. But, further than this, you will permit us to suggest to your superior knowledge of what constitutes a favorable field for effective military movements that we consider this portion of your district especially so, not only for army movements, but for offensive operations against the enemy, to their serious discomfiture on the river, in Baton Rouge, and finally down the river, thus relieving its

rich coasts and threatening the city of New Orleans. To this we may add that between Baton Rouge and the mouth of Red River there are several high bluffs favorable for planting batteries and for the movements of artillery and infantry, and easily protected from any effort to flank them by the enemy.

The country between this and Camp Moore is variously intersected with good roads, affording facilities for easy land transportation. To save our property and to keep our people from total demoralization on account of the varied efforts by tyranny, forces, and trade on the part of the enemy to seduce them from their allegiance to the Confederate cause, and finally and chiefly in view of the favorable offensive movements that may be made from this section against the enemy, the undersigned, believing that we express the sense of our fellow-citizens, would respectfully urge upon you, and through you upon General Van Dorn, the importance of sending troops to this portion of your district and of planting one or more batteries upon the river.

With assurances of distinguished regard, we remain, your obedient servants,

A. G. CARTER,
JOHN C. MILLER,
Deputy Provost-Marshals.

N. B.—The enemy, in passing down with their gunboats, took the ferry-boat from Bayou Sara.

RICHMOND, VA., *July* 13, 1862.

General EARL VAN DORN, *Vicksburg, Miss.:*

Your dispatch of yesterday received. Your gallantry has fulfilled my expectations. Accept my thanks and congratulations for what has been achieved. Have ordered more and heavier guns to be furnished to you. What of the gunboat Arkansas? The junction of the departments* arose from no want of confidence, but to render the whole force most available to the paramount object—the defense of our country.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

JULY 15, [1862].

General VAN DORN, *Vicksburg:*

The enemy commits depredations near Baton Rouge, and the disaffection thence to Madisonville is so great that I absolutely need 2,000 more disciplined troops.

The enemy threaten landing at Madisonville. Answer.

DANIEL RUGGLES,
Brigadier-General.

TANGIPAHOA, LA., *July* 15, 1862.

General VAN DORN, *Vicksburg, Miss.:*

The inroads of the enemy above Baton Rouge are represented as dis-

* See special orders of May 26 and June 25, pp. 746, 766, and Randolph to Bragg, June 29, p. 770.

astrous. Immediate relief is invoked. Captain Mullett recommends that the 42-pounder be placed at Port Hudson. Let me have him and the gun at that point. Answer.

DANIEL RUGGLES.

VICKSBURG, MISS., *July* 15, 1862.
(Received July 16.)

General RUGGLES:

Will send you men if possible. Will let you know in a day or two. Steamer Arkansas came out this morning; made two enemy's boats strike colors; ran the gauntlet of the upper fleet of twelve vessels of war, and is now safe under our guns. Will attack below as soon as some repairs are made.

EARL VAN DORN.

MONROE, LA., *July* 17, 1862.

Hon. GEORGE W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War, Richmond, Va.:

GENERAL: I arrived here on the 12th instant after much difficulty. The communication across the Mississippi River is almost entirely cut off. I crossed at midnight in a skiff. Of course we are without news from the east but at intervals. On my arrival I found General Roane in command here by order of General Hindman, and as General Roane is junior to me, it makes it embarrassing and inconvenient. Everything is in trouble here. The conscripts are not here. I have issued orders for them to come in, but it will be weeks before they will all be here. There are no more arms to be had. The country is exhausted of them. The seizure of those armed by the State of Louisiana by the Confederate officers in Mississippi is having a bad effect. The volunteer troops (two regiments and one battalion of six companies) are only partially provided with shot-guns. There is no cavalry. The Texan cavalry has been ordered to Arkansas. There is no preparations for defending the many navigable streams of Louisiana, and no artillery, either siege or field. The Yankees have the country where they wish, as the people do not resist their marauding parties. I inclose herewith some orders of General Hindman, which seem to me to be illegal, as I see no law for paragraphs VII, VIII, or X. Has General Hindman any control over me as superintendent of the conscripts of Louisiana, and can he order them where he pleases? I beg an answer to these questions. The State of Louisiana west of the Mississippi River is divided into two military districts. That portion north of Red River is commanded by Brigadier-General Roane. That portion south of Red River is said to be under General P. O. Hébert. You can see at once how unpleasantly I am situated. I have no news of General Magruder's arrival on this side of the Mississippi River. Our communication by mail is entirely stopped. We send letters by such chances as offer. I hope that sufficient funds will be sent to the several departments here, as the people are unwilling to sell without the cash, and impressment is to be avoided if possible. There are salines about 40 miles from this place which are very rich. The Government ought to work them. It is all-important to prevent the speculators from skinning us too much.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. G. BLANCHARD,
Brigadier-General, Provisional Army C. S.

[Inclosure No. 1.]

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 2. } HDQRS. TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DISTRICT, *Little Rock, Ark., June 2, 1862.*

I. Separate military organizations cannot exist in the same jurisdiction without causing confusion and provoking dissensions; therefore, the State authorities consenting, there will hereafter be no State forces within this district. No additional force of mounted men will be received, unless raised under special authority from the major-general commanding or organized with his approval.

II. All white male persons between the ages of eighteen and thirty-five years who may reside or be at this date within the limits of the State of Arkansas must enroll themselves as members of volunteer infantry companies for the Confederate service for the term of during the war on or before the 20th day of this month.

III. Each infantry company must consist of not less than 100 nor more than 125 rank and file: Provided, that where the company or companies in any county are full fractional numbers of men therein embraced within this order must be attached for the time being to such company or companies.

IV. Companies formed before the 20th day of this month may elect their own officers, but such election will be annulled and officers appointed unless the captain or one of the lieutenants shall report in person at these headquarters with a correct list of the names and residences of the members of the company on or before the 20th day of this month.

V. All persons embraced within this order who shall fail to enroll themselves as members of an infantry company on or before the 20th day of this month, or who shall at any time before that day manifest an intention to evade the requirements of this order by concealing themselves or departing or attempting to depart from the county in which they now are or from the State, must be enrolled as conscripts, and held as such by the captain or member of any such company or by any Confederate or State officer.

VI. Any member of an infantry company, whether voluntarily enrolled or taken as a conscript, who shall absent himself from the county in which he was enrolled without leave in writing from his captain shall be deemed a deserter and punished as such under the Rules and Articles of War. Captains must not grant leaves for a longer period than five days without special authority from these headquarters.

VII. Infantry companies formed under this order will be organized into regiments or battalions by persons hereafter to be designated for that purpose.

VIII. The field and staff officers of all infantry regiments and battalions organized under this order will be appointed; vacancies in company officers will be filled in like manner. Inefficient officers of all grades, whether elected or appointed, will be summarily dismissed from the service or reduced to the ranks, at the option of the major-general commanding, and meritorious soldiers promoted in their stead.

IX. Persons not within the ages of conscription who have heretofore enrolled themselves under the late proclamation [following] of Governor Rector will be discharged upon application forwarded by their commanding officers.

X. Substitutes will not in any case be accepted.

XI. Enrolling officers heretofore appointed will continue to exercise their functions as such and are charged with the duty of aiding in the due execution of this order.

XII. The following persons are by law exempt from conscription:

1st. Officers and enlisted men of the Confederate service; but employés of Departments who have not been sworn in as officers or soldiers are not exempt.

2d. Judicial and executive officers of the State or Confederate Government.

3d. Members of the Confederate Congress and of the State Legislatures and their respective officers.

4th. Clerks of Confederate or State officers allowed by law.

5th. Persons actually engaged in carrying the mails.

6th. One ferryman at each ferry on every post-route.

7th. Pilots and persons in the marine service of the Confederate States and those in actual service on river and railroad routes of transportation.

8th. Persons actually engaged in working iron mines, furnaces, and founderies.

9th. Journeymen printers actually engaged in printing newspapers.

10th. Presidents of colleges and academies and teachers having as many as twenty pupils.

11th. Ministers of religion in the regular discharge of their ministerial duties.

12th. Telegraph operators actually employed as such.

13th. Superintendents of public hospitals and lunatic asylums and the regular nurses and attendants therein, and the teachers employed in institutions for the deaf and dumb and the blind.

14th. In each apothecary store one apothecary in good standing who is a practical druggist.

15th. Where application is made, accompanied by reliable testimony as to the facts, the major-general commanding will exempt persons actually engaged in the manufacture of wool, cotton, arms, powder, salt, leather, breadstuffs, and army clothing or equipments, and overseers upon plantations owned by widows or minors or by officers or soldiers in the Confederate service, when there is no other white male person on such plantation capable of managing the same: Provided, [that] such plantations have been planted in grain and not more cotton than the law allows, and not less than ten negro men on the place.

16th. Persons physically disabled for service according to the Army Regulations: Provided, that when any person shall claim exemption on that ground a practicing physician in good standing, whose character as such shall be certified to by the clerk of the proper county, under his seal of office, shall certify to the fact of such disability, and such certificate shall be verified by the oath of the physician giving it. Persons claiming exemption because of physical disability shall be examined by the physician in the presence of the proper enrolling officer, to whom the certificate of disability shall be delivered. The proper enrolling officer will, when satisfied that any person is exempt from conscription as above, give him a certificate of the fact, setting forth the grounds of exemption, &c.

By order of Major-General Hindman:

R. C. NEWTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

EXECUTIVE OFFICE,
Little Rock, Ark., June 2, 1862.

It being essential that but one military organization shall exist within the Trans-Mississippi District, all Arkansas State troops are hereby

transferred to the Confederate service, and will report for duty to Major-General Hindman. Men not within the ages of conscription will be discharged upon application.

H. M. RECTOR,
Governor and President of Military Board.

[Inclosure No. 2.]

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 4. } HDQRS. TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DISTRICT, *Little Rock, Ark., June 2, 1862.*

I. All persons within this district are hereby required to take Confederate notes as currency at par in all business transactions.

II. The following tariff of prices is hereby established throughout this district for the articles specified:

Flour	per hundred..	$8 00
Bacon	per pound..	25
Beef	do.....	10
Corn	per bushel..	75
Corn meal	do.....	1 00
Chickens	per dozen..	2 40
Butter	per pound..	20
Eggs	per dozen..	15
Potatoes	per bushel..	1 00
Hay and fodder	per hundred..	1 50
Lard	per pound..	20
Pork	do.....	15
Turkeys	each..	1 00
Salt	per sack..	15 00
Sole leather	per pound..	50
Upper leather	do.....	80
Harness leather	do.....	75
Molasses	per gallon..	40
Sugar	per pound..	10
Quinine	per ounce..	10 00
Calomel	do.....	50
Morphine	do.....	15 00
Castor oil	per gallon..	5 00
Ipecac	per pound..	8 00
Opium	per ounce..	2 00
Tartar emetic	do.....	25
Blistering ointment	per pound..	8 00
Epsom salts	do.....	60
Soda	do.....	50
Rhubarb	per ounce..	50
Cream of tartar	per pound..	2 00
Turpentine	per gallon..	2 50
Dover's powders	per ounce..	75

III. Every person violating paragraph I of this order, and every person having for sale any article specified in paragraph II, and demanding or receiving for the same any higher price than that established therefor, or refusing to sell the same for such price, must be arrested and sent to these headquarters, to be dealt with as such inhuman and disloyal conduct may deserve. Proof of the fact, in the form of affidavits, before any State officer authorized by law to administer an oath, must be sent with the prisoner.

IV. All Confederate officers and soldiers are hereby instructed, and State officers and loyal citizens are authorized and requested, to execute this order promptly and without respect to persons in every case of its violation.

By order of Major-General Hindman:

R. C. NEWTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Inclosure No. 2.]

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 5. } HDQRS. TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DISTRICT, *Little Rock, Ark., June 2, 1862.*

I. Private property within this district must not in any case whatever be taken or impressed by any person, whether officer, soldier, or citizen, without special authority in writing from these headquarters, and such authority must in every instance be exhibited and read to the owner or his agent before the property is taken, unless he shall purposely absent himself to avoid the same.

II. All Confederate officers and soldiers are hereby instructed, and all State officers and loyal citizens are hereby authorized and requested, to resist and prevent the taking or impressment of private property, except in strict accordance with paragraph I of this order. If the persons attempting to prevent such outrages are overpowered they must report the facts at once to these headquarters, where the proper steps will be taken to punish the wrong-doer. The men who take or impress private property without authority are robbers and marauders, and will be put to death without hesitation.

By order of Major-General Hindman:

R. C. NEWTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

BLADEN SPRINGS, ALA., *July* 18, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JOHN H. FORNEY,
Commanding C. S. Forces, Mobile, Ala.:

DEAR GENERAL: I hope you will excuse the following suggestions, in view of my anxiety for the success of our arms everywhere, especially of those under your command. Should the enemy give up further attempts against Vicksburg they may make a demonstration against Mobile; hence the necessity of being prepared for them:

1st. I would order a map of Mobile and its vicinity prepared, with a reconnaissance of all the roads made for at least 10 miles outside of the city, said reconnaissance to extend to the Gulf shore on the principal roads in that direction.

2d. I would make the two or three officers next to you in command become well acquainted with that map, copies of which would be furnished them, and make them reconnoiter well all the roads to a distance of about 5 miles outside of the lines.

3d. I would see that each regiment is furnished with at least twelve or fourteen wagons and four or five ambulances.

4th. I would throw them out on outpost duty in succession for three days at a time, to teach them the bivouac life and how to march; also the outpost duty.

5th. I would see that the ordnance stores are in a proper condition for distribution at a moment's notice, *i. e.*, 40 rounds per man in haversack and 60 in regimental ordnance wagons, 100 more per man in reserve with chief of ordnance wagons, 100 rounds per piece of field artillery and 100 in reserve, about 100 rounds per piece in magazines of heavy batteries and about the like number in depot magazines.

6th. I would establish depots of provisions for a few days—according to the length of time I expected to stop there—every 40 or 50 miles along any line of retreat I might have to follow if compelled to abandon

Mobile, and I would see that the bridges, &c., on said road are always in good condition.

7th. I would leave nothing to be done at the last hour and during the hurry of a retrograde movement.

Hoping that the above suggestions may be of service to you, I remain, dear general, yours, very truly,

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

P. S.—Should the enemy come to Mobile while I am here, and you have need of my assistance, I would gladly serve on your staff as a volunteer aide.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 50. } WAR DEPT., ADJT. & INSP. GEN.'S OFFICE, *Richmond, Va., July* 18, 1862.

* * * * * * *

II. Military Department No. 2 will embrace the States of Mississippi, Alabama, East Louisiana, and part of Florida which is west of the Chattahoochee and Apalachicola Rivers.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

ORDERS, No. 765. } HDQRS. LOUISIANA MILITIA, ADJT. GEN.'S OFFICE, *Opelousas, July* 20, 1862.

I. Brig. Gen. John B. Smith, commanding Tenth Brigade Louisiana Militia, will, on reception of this order and without delay, order into active service the militia of the parishes of Rapides and Natchitoches, to rendezvous at some point below Alexandria, to be selected by him.

* * * * * * *

IV. Brig. Gen. John B. Smith will take the command of the forces and of the defenses of that portion of the State at Old, Black, Red, and Atchafalaya Rivers, and along Red River, and on the Atchafalaya and Black Rivers. He will at once proceed to make selections of proper points for the erection of batteries, &c., to prevent the ingress of the enemy into the interior or to harass him.

* * * * * * *

By order of Thomas O. Moore, Governor and commander-in-chief:

M. GRIVOT,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

RICHMOND, VA., *July* 21, 1862.

Gov. THOMAS O. MOORE,
Opelousas, La. (via Woodville, Miss.):

Dispatches sent to you via Camp Moore and more recently via Jackson. General Holmes is *en route* as commander of Trans-Mississippi Department. General Bragg cannot now spare General Price's troops.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

TANGIPAHOA, LA., *July* 22, 1862.

General VAN DORN, *Vicksburg, Miss.:*

The enemy has three regiments of effective men at Baton Rouge, two batteries of six guns each, and about 100 cavalry. The enemy is intrenching there. It is supposed that they are arming negroes. General Phelps is arming negroes near New Orleans.

DANIEL RUGGLES,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE MISSISSIPPI,
Vicksburg, Miss., July 22, 1862.

General DANIEL RUGGLES,
Commanding District No. 1:

GENERAL: Keep the gun, but I would not put it up until I had men to guard it. I cannot possibly send men to you now. I should expose Vicksburg to assault by overwhelming numbers from Memphis. If Bragg moves I can then send you a force to take Baton Rouge. I have ordered transportation to you; keep it always ready. Raise men in mean time. I will have some arms for them.

Yours, &c.,

EARL VAN DORN,
Major-General.

TANGIPAHOA, LA., *July* 25, 1862.

General VAN DORN, *Vicksburg, Miss.:*

Enemy reported at Denham Springs, on Amite, 500 to 1,500 strong; shall soon know. Cutting timber and intrenching with negroes at Baton Rouge. Some 2,000 disciplined troops and one light battery necessary here; can you send them? Number of Partisan Rangers overstated and without discipline. Cannonading on the 23d near Bayou Sara. Phelps has armed 4,000 negroes near New Orleans.

DANIEL RUGGLES,
Brigadier-General.

VICKSBURG, MISS., *July* 25, 1862.

General RUGGLES:

Will start as soon as can get here, say to-morrow by 12 o'clock; 4,000 men and battery of artillery. Be ready with wagons to move as soon as they arrive. I send ten days' rations with them.

EARL VAN DORN,
Major-General.

TANGIPAHOA, LA., *July* 25, 1862.

General VAN DORN, *Vicksburg:*

It is reported that the enemy has been re-enforced at Baton Rouge, and numbers from 7,000 to 8,000.

DANIEL RUGGLES.
Brigadier-General.

VICKSBURG, MISS., *July* 26, 1862.

General PRICE, [*Tupelo, Miss.*]:

GENERAL: The enemy at Baton Rouge are threatening Camp Moore. I have ordered 4,000 men there. If you will send me one of your brigades I will break up their nest there and return to you in twelve days. Will you do it? Please answer. I cannot venture more than 4,000 from this point just now, and the enemy are 5,000 or 6,000 strong in position.

EARL VAN DORN,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE MISSISSIPPI,
Vicksburg, Miss., July 26, 1862.

Maj. Gen. J. C. BRECKINRIDGE,
Commanding Division:

GENERAL: The object of the expedition under your command to Camp Moore is to re-enforce the troops at that point for the purpose of holding the enemy in check, and, if you find after joining forces with General Ruggles and informing yourself of the strength of the enemy (now supposed to be about 5,000 men) that you are strong enough, to dislodge him from Baton Rouge and that vicinity. I have asked for a brigade of troops from the Army of the West to join you. If it is sent you will certainly be able to drive the enemy from Baton Rouge. Should you succeed, you will be governed by circumstances and your own good judgment whether to hold the place with your forces or destroy public property and retire to some point near and report for orders. You will take with you ten days' rations from Jackson, Miss., which have been ordered to be in readiness for you. Transportation has been ordered for you. The general commanding does not deem it necessary to give General Breckinridge any further instructions. He will of course, as major-general, assume command of all the troops of the expedition, including the troops of Camp Moore under Brig. Gen. D. Ruggles.

EARL VAN DORN,
Major-General.

RICHMOND, VA., *July* 26, 1862.

Gov. THOMAS O. MOORE, *Opelousas, La.:*

I have sent you several telegrams. One informed you of others sent before. General Holmes has gone to Trans-Mississippi Department. General Blanchard left some time since for Monroe. Due efforts have been made to secure the delivery of arms. General Taylor will go to Opelousas. Refer you to him for full information.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

PONCHATOULA, LA., *July* 27, 1862.

General RUGGLES:

I arrived here this evening at 8 o'clock. The Yankees have landed about 3 miles up the Tchefuncta River; 500 strong on this side of the river; also 150 strong on the other side. This is only about 15 miles

from this point. Our men are scattered so much on picket duty I can not rally much force before the enemy may be on me. I shall do all I can and keep you informed of their movements. Please answer.

J. DE BAUN,
Major.

PONCHATOULA, LA., *July* 27, 1862.

General RUGGLES:

The following dispatch just received from Captain Slocum:

Federals 200 or 300 strong on steamer Grey Cloud, 1½ miles below Covington. The New London is lying out below Mandeville.

I have only 25 effective men.

W. D. L. McRAE.

PONCHATOULA, LA., *July* 27, 1862.

General RUGGLES:

Have received another dispatch from Captain Slocum. Four hundred Yankees landed in Covington; put out pickets. New London and Grey Cloud lying off 1½ miles. Captain Bredow was here from Van Buren; says the detachment ordered there has no corn or provisions; will leave there to-morrow.

W. D. L. McRAE.

TANGIPAHOA, *July* 27, [1862].

Capt. [W. D. L.] McRAE, *Ponchatoula:*

Will give orders soon about forces to meet Federals at Covington. General Breckinridge will soon be here and I await his arrival to make further moves. Keep me advised of the movements of the enemy. Keep a strong picket of Rangers at Van Buren and on railroad below. Concentrate rest toward Covington to watch enemy.

DANIEL RUGGLES,
Brigadier-General.

CLINTON, LA., *July* 27, 1862. (Received July 28.)

Capt. JAMES O. FUQUA, *Camp Moore, La.:*

SIR: I looked for you over last night, as I was informed by one of your cousins that it was your intention to come home. Our community has been under some excitement for two or three days in reference to a skirmish between a scouting party of the enemy from Baton Rouge and our Rangers on the Amite River at or near Henry Warnach's. I saw a gentleman from within a short distance of Baton Rouge yesterday, from whom I learn some of the particulars. The Federals, as this gentleman (A. M. Stewart, an uncle of Duncan Stewart) informs me, were 50 strong—cavalry of course. Our forces were much larger, but in what numbers the enemy were [we were] not able to tell, nor have we yet learned. The enemy report a loss of 2 men killed and some others wounded. They also captured 12 or 15 horses, with saddles, bridles, &c.; besides, they brought in 4 prisoners, Henry Warnach being one of the number.

It does seem to me that these raids of 40 or 50 men ought to be more successfully met. From the best information I can obtain the enemy are about 2,500 or 3,000 strong in Baton Rouge, and are intrenching themselves to defend the city against an army which they expect us to have soon. As to our Partisan Rangers, they express the most supreme contempt; and having been advised that our army has not yet arrived, they prowl about perfectly indifferent to the presence of our Rangers. I also learn that the enemy are out of money, having expended all they had for cotton, &c. This scouting party of 50 men were commanded by Colonel Keith. Keith is drunk nearly all the time. The enemy were offering to sell the horses which they captured for almost any price they could get.

I place much reliance upon the information which I obtained from Stewart, as his means of obtaining information were as good as they could be. If I felt authorized I would send "our man" within the enemy's lines for full particulars. How shall I support the militia if called out under the order just received?

Yours, truly,

D. C. HARDEE.

P. S.—Pond has ordered Jones' cavalry from Jackson to Clinton. This change is attended with some expense, without much profit. This cavalry might be profitably employed capturing negroes on the lower Baton Rouge road and in preventing intercourse between our people and the enemy.

ORDERS, No. 789. } HDQRS. LOUISIANA MILITIA, ADJT. GEN.'S OFFICE, *Opelousas, July* 27, 1862.

I. Brig. Gen. John Blair Smith, commanding Tenth Brigade, Louisiana Militia, will revoke his orders to the militia of the parishes of Natchitoches and Rapides so far as it orders them to proceed to Groton's Landing, but he will order the militia of said parishes to organize and remain within the limits of their parishes and be prepared to obey further orders.

II. Brigadier-General Smith will inspect the shores of the Red River to the mouth, and report to these headquarters the proper points at which to erect batteries for its defenses.

By order of Thomas O. Moore, Governor and commander-in-chief:

JOHN H. BERNOS,
Captain and Assistant Adjutant and Inspector General La.

PONCHATOULA, LA., *July* 28, 1862.

General RUGGLES:

I started for Camp Slocum, and got near there when I met a courier with the news that the enemy had shelled Madisonville last night, killing one woman and child. They returned this morning with large force—some say 4,000, as they had four large transports full of troops. They have a cavalry force hunting the Rangers. I have ordered the pickets to watch their movements.

J. DE BAUN,
Major.

PONCHATOULA, LA., *July* 28, 1862.

General RUGGLES:

The enemy have all left Madisonville; not a sail in sight. Will leave for Camp Slocum early in the morning. Will concentrate troops as ordered.

J. DE BAUN,
[*Major.*]

PONCHATOULA, LA., *July* 28, 1862.

General RUGGLES:

No further news. I have no idea they will make any demonstration from Covington. My impression is it is a feint.

W. D. L. McRAE.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 174. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, Va., July* 28, 1862.

* * * * * * *

III. Brig. Gen. Richard Taylor is hereby detached from the command of the Second Louisiana Brigade, and will proceed to Opelousas, La., for the purpose of carrying out the enrolling act in Western Louisiana, in hastening forward recruits to fill the regiments of the Louisiana Brigade serving in Northern Virginia, and in assembling conscripts for further assignment or for the future organization of the reserve.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

CAMP MOORE, *July* 28, 1862.

Brig. Gen. DANIEL RUGGLES, *Commanding:*

GENERAL: In obedience to Special Orders, No. 18, I proceeded to Ponchatoula, and found Lieutenant Bradley, with whom I advised. The guns left by our forces at Manchac Pass, on this side of the bridge, are worthless, the trunnions being broken. The two 32-pounders on the other side of the bridge are in the water filled with shot, and it would require the use of a good schooner to raise them. This I deem at the present impracticable, as the enemy are at that point. Lieutenant Simmons, of Captain Slocum's company, at Covington, informed me that there was but one smooth-bore 24-pounder in Pearl River, lying in 12 feet of water, and that to get it will require the taking a schooner there and sufficient force to repel the enemy, who are there with launches mounting Dahlgren howitzers. The guns which were upon the gunboats were taken up to Jackson and are now in use. The recent movement of the enemy and the concentration of the troops under your command at this point leaving me no means of securing the guns remaining at the points above mentioned lead me to make this report and ask for further instructions.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

Your obedient servant,

THOS. MULLETT,
First Lieutenant Eighth Battalion Heavy Artillery.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF WESTERN LOUISIANA,
Monroe, La., July 28, 1862.

Hon. GEORGE W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War, Richmond, Va.:

GENERAL: I report to you the arrival of Colonel Gray's Thirtieth [Twenty-eighth] Louisiana Regiment, without a single gun. You will oblige me very much by sending an order to forward here the arms they are retaining at Vicksburg by order of General Van Dorn, and also to hasten the invoice of the guns which were to be sent by the Ordnance Department at Richmond.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. G. BLANCHARD,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

[Indorsement.]

Inform him that 10,000 stand of arms have been sent to the Trans-Mississippi Department via Jackson. Many have probably crossed the river by this time.

G. W. RANDOLPH.

TANGIPAHOA, *July* 29, [1862].

Major DE BAUN,
Commanding Partisan Rangers, Ponchatoula:

Move with all your available force of Rangers to Williams' Bridge, on the Amite, with the least possible delay. Take all of the three companies of Capts. [J. J.] Slocum, [Richard] Bredow, and [A. C.] Bickham with you, leaving only a detachment of 25 or 30 mounted men with Capt. [W. D. L.] McRae and his company, for scouting service and local defense. Leave your sick and unserviceable men with him at Ponchatoula. Take the best route to Davidson's plantation. Report to me when you start and how many men you take. Answer immediately.

Captain McRae will forward this dispatch.

DANIEL RUGGLES,
Brigadier-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 4. } HEADQUARTERS IN THE FIELD,
Camp near Tangipahoa, July 29, 1862.

Brigadier-General Clark will move with his division as early to-morrow as possible via Greenville to or near Williams' Bridge, on the Amite River, guarding any fords near by above or below that point, moving out scouting parties to right and left, and obtaining all information possible from his front. If his information justifies it he will move on toward Baton Rouge, informing these headquarters frequently of his position, and he will be followed by the rest of the forces as soon as subsistence and transportation can be obtained. He will have his troops take two days' cooked rations in haversacks, and as much in wagons as his transportation will allow, after reserving enough for ammunition and such hospital tents as he can procure. He will collect as much subsistence and transportation as possible on his march.

It is not deemed necessary to give more detailed instructions, since

the movement has been the subject of full verbal consultation and decision.

By order of Major-General Breckinridge:

JOHN A. BUCKNER,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

ADJUTANT AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Richmond, Va., July 30, 1862.

Maj. Gen. RICHARD TAYLOR, *Richmond, Va.:*

GENERAL: You will proceed to Opelousas, La., and thence report by letter to Major-General Holmes, at Little Rock, Ark., commanding the Trans-Mississippi Department, sending him at the same time a copy of these instructions. You are assigned to duty in the District of Western Louisiana, in the Trans-Mississippi Department, and you are specially charged with the command of the troops serving in the southern part of the district confided to you. You will prevent the use of the rivers and bayous in that region of country by the enemy and will generally prevent him from getting supplies from or holding communication with the interior. From the men enrolled you will select those who can be most advantageously sent to the Louisiana regiments serving in Virginia, and from time to time fill up the ranks of the regiments of the First Brigade and subsequently those of the Second Brigade, retaining for service in Louisiana those of the recruits that can be more advantageously employed there. Such organization of the reserves as may be found advisable will be made after the Louisiana regiments in the field shall have been filled up. You will establish such lines of communication as the state of the country may require for the regular receipt and transmission of intelligence in Western Louisiana; and to embarrass the enemy in the navigation of the Mississippi River you will organize and equip light batteries in such numbers as circumstances will permit, with directions to approach the river at points suitable for the attack on passing vessels of the enemy, with instructions to change their positions (the light batteries) so frequently as to prevent any expedition for their capture. You will also cause to be destroyed all wood collected on the river banks for the supply of steamboats, and prohibit in future the cording of wood in the proximity of the river. You will require partisan battalions organized within your command to be carefully inspected, and will disband or discharge any that may not give promise of useful service. All others you will so direct and control as to make them contribute in the greatest degree to the protection of the persons and property of our fellow-citizens. You will confine the enemy within the narrowest limits, and recover from his possession, as opportunity may serve, any and all positions in the State of Louisiana which by the fortune of war have fallen into his hands. As far as circumstances will permit, you will keep up communication with Col. M. Marigny in Eastern Louisiana, and endeavor to maintain cointelligence with General Van Dorn, commanding the military district from which yours is divided by the Mississippi River. In addition to the reports and returns to be made by you to General Holmes you will communicate directly to this office information of all important events, and send also a duplicate of the monthly consolidated returns of the forces under your command.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

ON THE MARCH, *July* 31, 1862.

L. D. SANDIDGE,
Acting Assistant Adjutant and Inspector General:

SIR: Your communication just at hand, and have communicated with General Clark fully. The movement is this: I have a strong picket at the following places: Benton's Ferry, Curtis' Ford, Dunn's Ford, Burlington Ferry, Courtney's Ferry, and Williams' Bridge, and also a picket on the swamp road, or what is known as the Springfield road. This picket has been on duty all this week, and will not be relieved until our advance goes down. I have sent Captain Morgan's company, by order of General Clark, to act as his advance. Captain Tate, with one squadron, will be in your advance, provided you go down on this side of the Amite and cross at Benton's or Davidson's; otherwise our pickets will answer the purpose. I shall go now and receive further instructions from General Clark. Up to this hour no Yankees, except the 2,000 reported by courier at Caldwell's, have left town; they are fortifying. I shall send advices to you promptly from both sides the river. Capt. E. A. Scott will join me at the intersection of the plank road turning down to Greenwell Springs.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. H. WINGFIELD,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding.

P. S.—Capt. O. P. Amacker will be in command of two companies of infantry as skirmishers in advance of your column.

Abstract from Return of the District of the Mississippi, Maj. Gen. Earl Van Dorn, C. S. Army, commanding, for July, 1862 (*headquarters Vicksburg*).

Sub-districts	Present for duty.		Aggregate present.	Aggregate present and absent.
	Officers.	Men.		
First	123	2,337	2,897	3,248
Second	281	3,466	6,596	8,635
Third	228	3,245	4,260	6,591
Fourth	10	231	278	350
Total	637	9,279	14,030	18,262

MOBILE, *August* 1, 1862.

General BEAUREGARD, C. S. A., *Bladen, Ala.:*

GENERAL: Present appearances indicate that Government purposes leaving New Orleans in the undisturbed possession of the enemy. If it remain in their hands until the fall they will surround it with fortifications and hold it at their pleasure.

Twenty-five hundred men can retake it now, and, with half the cannon at present unused in this department 5,000 men can hold it till we could fortify it. Outside of the city your name would bring to the ranks a legion of volunteers and inside the people would rally in mass to your appeal. The disgrace brought upon the place by others can be wiped

out by her native and adopted sons, and they are ready and anxious to do it. Lend your countenance to this movement, and in one month every footprint of a Federal will be obliterated in their own blood.

If relief be not afforded to her misery by some such act the people of the State will take matters into their own hands, leave the Confederacy, and proclaim New Orleans a free city, and form treaties with the North and West and Europe. Her interests are supposed by many to have been shamefully neglected by the Confederate Government. It boots not now to determine whether falsely or truthfully; this idea obtains, and it can only be allayed by immediate attention to her sufferings and a show of sympathy in her humiliation and writhings in the grasp of her beastly tyrants. Her manacles were placed upon her not with her own consent, by no act of her own children, but by those who may have done all that their natures would admit of, but who fell far short of what may and should have been done by such as were to the manor born or have drawn their first breath under a Southern sun; these would have gloried in martyrdom before they would have surrendered. This opinion comes not of narrowness of feeling, but from a knowledge of the innate principles of human nature.

Let me implore you to move in this affair. Express a willingness to take part with us and the battle will be more than half won. I will not speak of the glory of such a deed, for of that you have no doubt had enough already; but what would be your satisfaction in being able to say to your native city, "You are free; be so forever; I make you so." You can do it; we will be humble but willing agents in causing you to do it.

"Arise now or be forever fallen" is the dreadful alternative left to your home and your birth-place; will you hesitate to throw your weight in her favor? Surely not. Let us strike like men for those we love. You may rest assured that enough brave hearts and strong arms, tried warriors on the battle-field, will come forth at your rally-call ready to prove that New Orleans has sons who can fight for her and who would glory in dying for her liberty and her rights.

You must not say your rank forbids participation in such movement. There is more true honor to be thus won than if you had led the men of Shiloh in triumph to the waters of the Great Lakes.

I shall await your answer with some impatience, but cannot admit to myself a doubt of what it will be. Means of transportation to Bladen have been taken by the Government, else I would be with you in person. If you respond assentingly or even hopefully I will be with you in the shortest possible delay.

With distinguished regard,

JNO. M. HUGER,
Colonel and Aide-de-Camp.

BLADEN, ALA., *August* 2, 1862.

Col. J. M. HUGER,
Aide-de-Camp, Mobile, Ala.:

DEAR COLONEL: Your letter of the 1st instant has just been received, and I hasten to answer it in a few lines to be in time for the mail; otherwise I should have to wait several days for another opportunity to send you an answer.

I feel highly flattered by your proposition; for there is no position, how

ever honorable and elevated, I would prefer to the one referred to by you of being able to lead on "to victory or to death" the gallant sons of my own native Louisiana in their patriotic endeavor to drive back from her sacred soil the polluting feet of the Abolition hordes of the North. But, in the first place, my health unfits me at present for such an arduous and responsible position, admitting that I am otherwise qualified for it; and, in the second place, so long as the enemy has command of the river with his gunboats the recovery of New Orleans must depend upon our taking Saint Louis, Louisville, Cincinnati, Washington, and Baltimore, which I think could be done before long by a proper combination of our still latent forces and resources. Meanwhile a proper organization of our State forces can keep the enemy within the limits of the few points he now holds. No exertion should be spared to attain that desirable end, and I have no doubt that General Van Dorn will soon be able to afford great assistance in so doing.

"*Nil desperandum*" is my motto, and I feel confident that ere long the glorious sun of Southern liberty will appear more radiant than ever from the clouds which obscure temporarily its brilliant disk.

With sincere esteem, I remain, yours, very truly,

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Richmond, August 4, 1862.

General R. E. LEE,

Comdg. Department of Northern Virginia, &c.:

GENERAL: General Van Dorn has sent General Breckinridge to attack Port Hudson and Baton Rouge, and if he is successful he will very much need heavy artillery-men.

De Gournay's battalion, now in the city works, was raised in New Orleans and could stand the climate. We had better send them out, as the batteries established at Port Hudson will enable us to command the Mississippi from that point to Vicksburg, including the mouth of Red River.

Gibbs' Forty-second North Carolina Regiment will soon be relieved from the custody of the prisoners at Lynchburg. I propose to send the regiment to General Loring; it is conveniently situated and is not brigaded.

Has Col. J. Lucius Davis gone? If not, the order to him will be rescinded and Colonel Jenkins will be made a brigadier and sent to command General Loring's cavalry.

There will be another North Carolina Regiment relieved from guarding the prison at Salisbury, Godwin's regiment. Shall I send them also to Loring?

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War.

RICHMOND, VA., *August* 4, 1862.

General EARL VAN DORN, *Vicksburg, Miss.:*

The importance of the object at which you aim cannot be overestimated. I fear General Bragg cannot detach any more of his force. The Secretary of War will send you an order for the Texas Legion.

Some heavy artillerists may be sent from here. Colonel Marigny is *en route* to Camp Moore, with instructions to collect and organize partisans. From the Florida parishes I hope you will get considerable accessions of force. See General Richard Taylor, on his way to Western Louisiana, and General Holmes, to Trans-Mississippi Department, and confer with them as to their ability to aid you.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 20. HEADQUARTERS IN THE FIELD, *August* 4, 1862.

I. Brigadier-General Ruggles will remain at Port Hudson and take command of troops as they arrive. He will get the 42-pounder in position as soon as possible.

II. Colonel Breaux will move with his division as soon as possible to Port Hudson and report to General Ruggles. He will take the general's camp equipage along. He will make arrangements to receive supplies via Williams' Bridge and Clinton, and will start this evening if possible. The Hudson Battery will report to accompany you.

By order of Major-General Breckinridge:

JOHN A. BUCKNER,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

AUGUST 11, 1862.

At a meeting of citizens residing on the right bank of the Mississippi River, in the parishes of Ascension and Saint James, this day held, at the residence of Capt. Camille Mire, in the said parish of Saint James, on motion of J. Adam Gaudet, Governor Roman was called to the chair, and J. A. Landry, esq., was appointed secretary.

The honorable chairman having briefly explained the object of the meeting (which is fully embodied in the report of the committee appointed to draught its resolutions),

On motion, a committee of five, composed of the following-named gentlemen, viz, Michel Gaudet, John H. Ilsley, Ernest Pedesclaux, Elvi Mélançon, and J. K. Gaudet, was appointed by the chair to draught resolutions expressive of the views entertained by the people of the said parishes, whom this meeting fully represents, in regard to the momentous question now pending. The said committee, having withdrawn to deliberate, reported as follows:

REPORT.

Whereas an event most disastrous in its consequences occurred at Donaldsonville on the morning of Saturday last, the 9th instant, when two United States sloops-of-war and one gunboat, commanded by Commodore Farragut, anchored immediately in front of the town and proceeded to fire on it with their guns and mortars, and to accelerate their work of destruction landed a force and set fire to and consumed the most valuable portion of the town, and also the costly buildings of an adjacent sugar plantation, besides other valuable buildings below the town, and assigned as the reason for this wanton and barbarous act that some of the unarmed vessels of the United States had been fired upon from Donaldsonville and its vicinity; and whereas the enemy has

declared his intention, if the firing on his vessels be repeated, to complete the destruction of the town and to lay waste the whole neighboring coast, a threat which this committee believes he will most assuredly carry into effect; and whereas, whilst the people of the said parishes disclaim any intention to question any policy which the Government may deem it advisable to pursue in the prosecution of the war within the limits of the said parishes, and they are willing to make, as they have already made, every personal sacrifice for the common defense, they humbly conceive at the same time, with due deference to the opinion of those in authority, that the firing upon and destroying a few unarmed boats (for hitherto no armed vessels have been assailed) can be productive of no results which would justify the jeopardizing the lives and the total destruction of the property of our own people and the demoralizing of our servile population, a result which they consider inevitable if that course be persisted in. They conceive that so long as the enemy with his immense fleet possesses exclusively the whole of the river, embracing the lower coast, any attempt to molest him from its banks, unless systematically and efficiently made, must necessarily prove utterly fruitless, whilst the enemy's ability to retaliate exposes riparian estates to utter destruction and ruin: Be it therefore

Resolved, That a committee, composed of the following gentlemen, viz., Hon. A. Duffel, Hon. St. M. Berault, Aristide Landry, Trusemon Landry, Capt. Camille Mire, and Emile Legendre be, and they are hereby, appointed to wait upon His Excellency Governor Moore, in person, and to submit to him the proceedings and resolutions of this meeting; and the said committee is hereby authorized to explain verbally to His Excellency the Governor the true object of this meeting, and to use every means to induce the Governor to take all necessary steps to avert the evil now impending over the good and loyal people of these parishes.

Respectfully submitted.

JOHN H. ILSLEY, *Chairman.*
ELVI MÊLANÇON.
J. K. GAUDET.
ERNEST PEDESCLAUX.
MICHEL D. GAUDET.

On motion,

Resolved, That the report and resolutions of the committee be, and the same are hereby, fully adopted by this meeting.

A. B. ROMAN.

J. ARISTIDE LANDRY, *Secretary.*

SAINT JAMES, *August* 11, 1862.

[Inclosure.]

To the People of Donaldsonville, La.:

Every time my boats are fired upon I will burn a portion of your town.

D. G. FARRAGUT,
Flag-Officer.

ORDERS, No. 810. } HDQRS LOUISIANA MILITIA, ADJT. GEN.'S OFFICE, *Opelousas, August* 12, 1862.

I. The Militia now in actual service at Camp Pratt will remain in

service for six additional months, to commence from the expiration of their present term of service, unless sooner discharged.

* * * * * * *

By order of Thomas O. Moore, Governor and commander-in-chief:

M. GRIVOT,
Adjutant and Inspector General Louisiana.

JACKSON, MISS., *August* 13, 1862.

General BRECKINRIDGE, *near Baton Rouge:*

Move your whole force to Port Hudson, and make dispositions for holding it and to guard roads to Camp Moore and Clinton. Port Hudson must be held if possible. I have directed your camp and garrison equipage to be sent there. When I get your letter will telegraph further.

EARL VAN DORN,
Major-General.

PONCHATOULA, LA.,
Wednesday, August 13, 1862—2 p. m.

Brig. Gen. DANIEL RUGGLES, C. S. A.,
In Camp near Baton Rouge, La.:

GENERAL: I have been to all the points around this post, and am now prepared to make any demonstration which may be ordered or dash at anything which shows itself. I have been to North Pass of Manchac; it can be repaired in a few hours. I will visit the South Pass to-morrow or next day. I was in Covington and Madisonville yesterday.

The Militia are turning out slowly, and there will not be more than 300 of them from all the parishes. It is said that Washington Parish was not included in your order, and that there will be no turnout from there. They are coming without arms, cooking utensils, or anything else. They do not know yet how they will organize, as there will be four or five full colonels to the 300 men.

Under the short general order from General Breckinridge I do not feel like issuing many orders in the premises, but hope to receive some definite instructions on the subject. Something will have to be done to equip them, but this can be done after they organize and it is discovered how many of them are willing and fit for duty. The conscripts are still in Saint Tammany, and it is said that Saint Helena was not included in the order when they were called out. We are having a splendid rain and I hope that the people will feel encouraged, although those in camp have no tents.

I will have to appoint a temporary commissary and quartermaster to issue to the separate commands here. There is plenty of beef in this country if it is needed, and unless a good supply is coming from Texas it would be well to have it driven farther from the coast.

The schooners that have been running between this and New Orleans are delayed too long here if the trade is to be kept open. I should have power to give them clearances at once or the provost-marshal should. The charcoal, lumber, brick, and such like are of no earthly value to us, and each lugger can bring, as the last two have, 150 sacks of salt, 10 barrels flour, &c., each, and when properly arranged thousands of dollars' worth of valuable medicines, &c.

If there is any one in the city with whom the authorities are corre-

sponding I would like to know it, and if there is not I can readily find some one who will keep us posted. The steamboat-men are generally sound and smart, and through them I can open communication.

EIGHT P. M.

Several parties have arrived on their way to New Orleans. Mr. Foster, who seems to be an especial agent, came down to examine the cargoes and give clearances. I will let you know the result to-morrow.

My commissary has arrived. I will send him to Camp Moore to-morrow for rations for the Militia. Please give me full instructions in regard to the militia organization, as I already see trouble brewing among the various colonels, captains, &c.

Yours, most respectfully,

M. JEFF. THOMPSON, Mo. S. G.,
Brig. Gen., on Special Service, C. S. Army.

ORDERS, No. 812. } HDQRS. LOUISIANA MILITIA, ADJT. GEN.'S OFFICE, *Opelousas, August* 14, 1862.

I. The sections I, II, III, IV, and V, of the General Orders, No. 8, issued by Brig. Gen. R. C. Martin, commanding Fifth Brigade, Louisiana Militia,* are hereby revoked, as being highly disrespectful to the Governor and commander-in-chief, unwarranted, unnecessary, and in contravention to military rule and discipline and to orders before issued from these headquarters, of which Brigadier-General Martin has been informed.

II. Partisan Ranger corps throughout the State will proceed to obey the special orders issued directly by these headquarters, in absence of orders from this office to the contrary. They will report on their arrival to the brigadier-general of the district in which they may be operating, informing him of their presence, and giving him a copy of the orders under which they are acting.

III. Brigadier-General Martin is temporarily removed from the command of the Fifth Brigade, to await a trial by court-martial. He will report himself to Maj. Gen. John L. Lewis, commanding the State Militia, under arrest.

IV. Maj. Gen. John L. Lewis, commanding State Militia, will enforce this order, and will place in command of the brigade the senior colonel.

By order of Thomas O. Moore, Governor and commander-in-chief:

M. GRIVOT,
Adjutant and Inspector General Louisiana.

ORDERS, No. 814. } HDQRS. LOUISIANA MILITIA, ADJT. GEN.'S OFFICE, *Opelousas, August* 14, 1862.

I. Maj. Gen. John L. Lewis, commanding State Militia, will proceed to Thibodeauxville, parish of La Fourche, and establish there his headquarters, or at some other convenient point, until further orders.

II. Maj. Gen. John L. Lewis will take charge of the defenses of the Fifth and Ninth Brigades, examine the state of defenses therein erected, and report thereon.

---

* Not found.

LI. Maj. Gen. J. L. Lewis will cause all the Militia in the Fifth Brigade to be placed in actual service and sent to Camp Martin.

* * * * * * *

By order of Thomas O. Moore, Governor and commander-in-chief:

M. GRIVOT,
Adjutant and Inspector General Louisiana.

BLADEN, ALA., *August* 15, 1862.

Mr. ED. GOTHEIL, *Richmond, Va.:*

DEAR SIR: Your favor of the 2d instant* has been received. I thank you for all the information it contains with regard to the contemplated operations in Louisiana. My brother-in-law, the Hon. Charles J. Villeré, of the house, will give you my answer, and will show you my letter on the same subject to Mr. John M. Huger, of New Orleans. Of course I should be both proud and happy to drive from my native State the Abolitionists who are now desecrating its soil. It is a task easily accomplished away from their gunboats. Near these it cannot be done with our present means. We can retake New Orleans, but we cannot hold it without subjecting it to destruction, for it occupies a different position from glorious Vicksburg, and its destruction would be attended with a degree of human misery frightful to contemplate, without a proper return of evil to the enemy. The Russians destroyed Moscow because they knew that its destruction would annihilate Napoleon's army and free their country forever from his iron grasp, but the destruction of New Orleans would not even give us the command of a single foot of ground along the Mississippi, much less of the river itself; hence why make this sacrifice? But we must hold the State, *i. e.*, all not immediately under the protection of his gunboats. The great error was to have allowed him to take the river. Now we must suffer patiently the great evils resulting from our negligence. Meanwhile, instead of bewailing our misfortune, we must gird on our armor and strike our dastardly enemy with renewed vigor and energy wherever he is vulnerable. God will surely lend us his protecting and avenging arm.

I have requested Mr. Villeré to endeavor to effect the exchange of Mr. Soulé. If I return to the command of my department I will endeavor to take, by means of Forrest and Morgan, a civilian for his exchange.

Yours, very truly,

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

PONCHATOULA, LA.,
Friday, August 15, 1862—9 p. m.

Maj. Gen. J. C. BRECKINRIDGE, C. S. A.,
Near Baton Rouge, La.:

GENERAL: I have just returned from Jackson (and a consultation with General Van Dorn) and find your favor of the 13th instant. I believe that I now understand the programme, and will endeavor to carry out my part of it. I would be pleased to have the French Zouave com-

* Not found.

pany which you have, as I think I can use them to double advantage against the city which you can against the Yankees at Baton Rouge. They can be marched directly to this point and can report nothing which we do not wish told. The enemy have already heard of my presence and are on the lookout, and I think I will make a demonstration to-morrow to keep them uneasy. If the Zouaves are here the creoles will hear of the movement and be prepared to render assistance if necessary. I can stuff them easier than I can gossiping Americans. From your camp on Comite to this place is 10 miles nearer than to Tangipahoa, and every movement and march can and will be construed as a double intention on New Orleans or Baton Rouge, and although the railroad may make more, the Government will save transportation as well as confusing the enemy. Therefore I would recommend this route.

Yours, most respectfully,

M. JEFF. THOMPSON, Mo. S. G.,
Brigadier General, on Special Service, C. S. Army.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 23. HEADQUARTERS IN THE FIELD, *August* 15, 1862.

I. Colonel Trabue will move with his command this evening at 5 o'clock to Port Hudson. He will take with him Cobb's battery, leaving two pieces to report to Colonel Scott, of Brigadier-General Bowen's command. He will take at least three days' rations, and will make the march as soon as possible, and will observe carefully toward his left flank as he proceeds.

II. Brigadier-General Bowen will have the command of Colonel Scott, with two pieces of Cobb's battery (which will report to Colonel Scott this afternoon), ready to move with such transportation as it may have and at least three days' rations at daylight to-morrow morning, to await final orders from these headquarters.

III. The chief commissary will have three days' subsistence for 4,000 men at Clinton within two days, thence to be conveyed by railroad immediately to Port Hudson. Supplies for that number at least must be kept constantly on hand at Port Hudson.

IV. Brigadier-General Ruggles will urge forward the works at Port Hudson as rapidly as possible, obtaining where he can tools, labor, &c. He will gather all the transportation possible for use on the railroad between Port Hudson and Clinton. He must throw out pickets a good distance toward Baton Rouge from Port Hudson and extend them as near Baton Rouge as he can on the Clinton plank road.

By order of Major-General Breckinridge:

JOHN A. BUCKNER,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 25. HEADQUARTERS IN THE FIELD, *Near Port Hudson, August* 18, 1862

I. In pursuance of orders from headquarters of department, Brigadier-General Ruggles will assume command of all the troops in this military district, except the Kentucky and Tennessee troops and the regiments from General Villepigue's command, now commanded by [Colonel] Scott. The troops thus excepted will move to-morrow morn-

ing as early as possible via Clinton to Camp Moore, and will be expected to reach the latter place very early on Friday morning. The pickets from the troops to move to Camp Moore will be called in this evening and their places supplied by Brigadier-General Ruggles from his command. If Brigadier-General Bowen has any organized force from Kentucky or Tennessee he will immediately send it to Camp Moore.

II. Major Brown, commissary, and Major Haynes, quartermaster, will provide subsistence and transportation for the troops to move to Camp Moore.

III. Colonel Scott will move his brigade independently of Colonel Trabue's brigade, but they will confer together and not separate far on the road, and will try to reach Camp Moore together early Friday morning.

IV. Cobb's and Hudson's batteries will report to Colonel Trabue. Captain McClung, with his battery, will report to Brigadier-General Ruggles.

V. Capt. [E. M.] Blackburn's cavalry will report to these headquarters to-morrow morning at 8 o'clock.

VI. Colonel Trabue will cause all the troops under his command, excepting the Kentucky and Tennessee troops, to report immediately to Brigadier-General Ruggles.

By order of Major-General Breckinridge:

JOHN A. BUCKNER,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 108. } HEADQUARTERS IN THE FIELD, *Port Hudson, August* 18, 1862.

Brigadier-General Bowen will report to Brigadier-General Ruggles, who is now at Port Hudson, for orders, in pursuance of orders from Major-General Van Dorn.

By order of Major-General Breckinridge:

JOHN A. BUCKNER,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

WEST BATON ROUGE, *August* 20, 1862.

Captain HOOE,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Ruggles' Army:

SIR: I have the following important communication to make:

Dr. Lyle, of this parish, a perfectly reliable gentleman and conspicuous for his loyalty, has just returned from opposite Baton Rouge. Provost-Marshal Killborn has been in communication this day with Messrs. Pike and Hart. He (Killborn) informed them that a dispatch had just been received from General Butler, ordering an immediate evacuation of Baton Rouge and countermanding the order for burning the town. The transports are now anchored in the middle of the river, with steam up, having taken on board all their stores. The men only are yet to be embarked. The Essex was lying in close to the shore, shelling the woods.

This Killborn also offered to deliver up to Messrs. Pike and Hart, as agents of the State, the penitentiary, provided they (the enemy) be permitted to remove a certain number of the prisoners and what ma-

chinery they wish; that is, the machinery which would prevent the manufacture of goods for the Southern Army. This was told to Dr. Lyle by Messrs. Pike and Hart themselves, who said also that they had refused to accept the offer. Killborn told them that they intended to leave all the negroes now in their possession in the town, and your own judgment will suggest the necessity of immediately occupying the place with a body of troops.

Killborn told Messrs. Pike and Hart that he had received a dispatch confirming the capture of Pope's army (23,000 men) by Stonewall Jackson. If I hear or obtain any reliable information to-morrow I shall send you word at once.

Respectfully, &c.,

B. W. CLARK,
Adjutant Fourth Louisiana.

HEADQUARTERS WESTERN DISTRICT OF LOUISIANA,
Opelousas, August 20, 1862.

Brig. Gen. DANIEL RUGGLES:

GENERAL: I have just learned with much gratification of your having occupied Port Hudson; a movement I regard of very great importance at the present juncture. I shall ascertain what siege guns there are at my disposal on this side of the river, and if there are any which can be of service to you I shall take the proper measures to let you have the benefit of them.

Since my arrival here a communication dated August 11 has been placed in my hands from Col. Preston Pond, directed to the commanding officer of the Texas troops on this side of the river. The object of Colonel Pond's letter was to obtain the co-operation of those troops in the attack then meditated on Baton Rouge. As the attack was made before Colonel Pond's letter reached its destination it has of course failed in its object, and there is no occasion at present that I am aware of which would render it desirable to transfer these troops to the Cache River, even if I could spare them, which I cannot now well do.

I am about to undertake an expedition which I anticipate will place me in possession of the Opelousas Railroad up to the vicinity of Algiers.

I am establishing a line of couriers between this point and Woodville. It would greatly facilitate my communications with Richmond and with General Van Dorn if the general would place couriers on the route between Summit and Woodville.

You would oblige me by transmitting this letter to the general after reading it.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. TAYLOR,
Major-General, Commanding Western Louisiana.

[Indorsement.]

General BEALL:

I recommend establishing the couriers requested.

Please return this by courier.

DANIEL RUGGLES,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

[AUGUST 20, 1862.—For order establishing the Districts of Louisiana, Texas, and Arkansas, see Series I, Vol. IX, p. 731.]

PORT HUDSON, *August* 21, [1862].

Major-General VAN DORN, *Jackson, Miss.:*

Can you let me have the Twelfth Regiment Louisiana Troops? If so, it can be stopped in time at Camp Moore. I have scarcely 1,500 men besides Bowen's brigade, which is required on the Amite. Has General Beall orders to join me?

DANIEL RUGGLES,
Brigadier-General.

PORT HUDSON, *August* 21, [1862].

Major-General VAN DORN, *Jackson, Miss.:*

Rumored that the enemy intend evacuating Baton Rouge. The absence of gunboats from this point gives color to the report. I shall soon know. If so, I shall prepare to move toward New Orleans.

DANIEL RUGGLES,
Brigadier-General.

PORT HUDSON, *August* 21, [1862].

Brig. Gen. M. JEFF. THOMPSON, *Ponchatoula, La.:*

Take measures to rebuild the Manchac Bridge and repair the railroad. Apply to Major Ranney, president. Let me know the condition of things by telegram to Clinton, La. Reported that the enemy is evacuating Baton Rouge. Push your scouts well forward toward the Mississippi to encourage that idea.

DANIEL RUGGLES,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

PORT HUDSON, *August* 23, [1862].

Major-General VAN DORN, *Jackson, Miss.:*

Breckinridge's troops, Robertson's brigade, march for Camp Moore to-day; Bowen's to-morrow. I want McClung's rifle guns. Shall I retain his company?

DANIEL RUGGLES,
Brigadier-General.

PORT HUDSON, LA., *August* 23, 1862.

Major-General VAN DORN, *Jackson or Vicksburg:*

The gunboat Essex just passed up. It is represented that she intends passing Vicksburg to join the upper fleet. My troops are occupying the vicinity of the garrison to-day. It is rumored Captain Semmes has five iron-clad gunboats at mouth of Mississippi River.

DANIEL RUGGLES,
Brigadier-General, C. S. Army.

ORDERS, No. 841. } HDQRS. LOUISIANA MILITIA, ADJT. GEN.'S OFFICE, *Opelousas, August* 25, 1862.

I. The Militia now at Camp Pratt and in service, and composed of

persons between the ages of thirty-five and forty-five, will be released from duty on reception of this order.

II. All persons now in service in Camp Pratt between the ages of eighteen and thirty-five years, and who are conscripts, whether holding commissions in the State Militia or not, will be held in service at Camp Pratt and will be transferred to Colonel Burke, C. S. Army, appointed by Maj. Gen. R. Taylor, commanding Department of Western Louisiana, to take charge of the camp and conscripts.

* * * * * * *

By order of Thomas O. Moore, Governor and commander-in-chief:

M. GRIVOT,
Adjutant and Inspector General Louisiana.

VICKSBURG, *August* 29, 1862.

Brigadier-General RUGGLES, *Port Hudson, La.:*

Going to move north. Want all the men I can get. Think 2,500 or 2,800 sufficient at Port Hudson. Turn over command there to Beall and come to Jackson to take command. Send Twelfth Louisiana Regiment to Villepigue at once. Send Fourth to Vicksburg at once also, if by so doing you do not reduce the command to less than the above number.

EARL VAN DORN.

Abstract from Morning Report of troops stationed at Port Hudson, La., August 31, 1862, *Brig. Gen. W. N. R. Beall, C. S. Army, commanding.*

Command.	Aggregate present for duty.	Aggregate present.
General staff	8	8
30th Louisiana	269	304
Miles' Legion	177	274
Artillery:		
Capt. R. M. Boone's company	102	107
Capt. R. T. English's company	89	94
Capt. J. A. Hoskins' company	42	62
Capt. G. Balston's company	63	71
Capt. C. Roberts' company	35	77
Capt. O. J. Semmes' company	108	108
Partisan Rangers:		
Capt. A. J. Lewis' company	31	38
Capt. C. McLaurin's company	66	67
Total	946	1,175

RICHMOND, VA., *September* 1, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JOHN H. FORNEY, *Mobile, Ala.:*

We are desirous of sending forces to Louisiana for a purpose not admitting of delay. Can you spare the Eighteenth and Nineteenth Louisiana Regiments? Their services much needed. If you can, send them to Maj. Gen. R. Taylor at Opelousas. Answer by telegraph.

G. W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War.

RICHMOND, MADISON PARISH, LA.,
September 1, 1862.

Col. WM. PRESTON JOHNSTON,
Aide-de-Camp, President's Office, Richmond, Va.:

COLONEL: I reached this place to-day, having crossed the Mississippi at Vicksburg and passed within 1 mile of the enemy's gunboats (two), now engaged in observing the mouth of the Yazoo at Young's Point, 10 miles above Vicksburg. General Blanchard is still in command of this department, headquarters at Monroe, La., 105 miles by the wagon road and 80 by rail to Vicksburg. The railroad is now in operation from Monroe to Tallulah; distance, 60 miles. The force in this department consists of Morrison's regiment, Thirty-first Louisiana; Gray's Twenty-eighth Louisiana; Shelley's Louisiana battalion; Chambliss' battalion (Partisan Rangers); Harper's company (Partisan Rangers), and Benton's light battery, four pieces. This force has a heavy sick list, and furnishes but 1,000 men for duty. I am informed by officers stationed here that there are but 1,200 stand of effective arms in this department, chiefly shot-guns.

I have the honor herewith to transmit through you to the President a map* of Madison Parish, Louisiana. The section lines will furnish the scale. From this map you will perceive that unless there is an adequate force to prevent it the enemy may construct a military road from Milliken's Bend to New Carthage, a distance of 32 miles, and through it keep open his communication with his best sources of supplies on the upper river, thus avoiding Vicksburg altogether and cutting off this only practicable line of communication with Texas, Western Louisiana, Arkansas, and the Indian Territory. Deserters from the Yankee fleet state that it lies at Lake Providence, 40 miles above Vicksburg, and consists of seven iron-clad gunboats and five transports, with troops. I should have stated that this section of Louisiana can now furnish 4,000 men for service, and the people are ready and anxious to take the field, but have no arms. I will write from Marshall, Tex., and inform you of what was done or intended by that military hybrid the Governors' caucus.

With best wishes for the President's good health, I am, colonel, yours, truly,

T. J. MACKEY,
Captain, &c.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 2. } DISTRICT OF THE MISSISSIPPI,
Headquarters, Jackson, Miss., September 8, 1862.

I. To preserve order among military persons, and to prevent improper intercourse with the enemy, by either citizens or soldiers, the following persons will act temporarily as provost-marshals at the points designated, viz: Vicksburg and Warren County, Mississippi, Capt. C. A. Taylor; Jackson and Hinds County, Mississippi, James D. Stuart; Saint Helena Parish, Louisiana, Judge G. W. Martin; Saint Tammany Parish, Louisiana, Jules L. Blanc; Livingston Parish, Louisiana, F. G. Davidson; Baton Rouge Parish, Louisiana, R. A. Hunter; Port Hudson, Louisiana, John C. Miller; East Feliciana Parish, Louisiana, D. C. Hardee; West Feliciana Parish, Louisiana, J. H. Collins; Ascension Parish, Louisiana, Capt. Samuel Bard; Adams County, Mississippi, A.

---

* Not found.

K. Farra; Jefferson County, Mississippi, Howell Hinds; Claiborne County, Mississippi, ——— ———; Wilkinson County, Mississippi, J. H. Simms; Madison County, Mississippi, Dr. M. J. McKie; Yallabusha County, Mississippi, R. H. Forrester; Yazoo County, Mississippi, H. C. Tyler.

II. Martial law having been abolished, the duties of the provost-marshals above named will be confined strictly within their proper military jurisdiction, in conformity with the customs of war and the following articles of war:

ART. 56. Whoever shall relieve the enemy with money, victuals, or ammunition, or shall knowingly harbor or protect an enemy, shall suffer death, or such other punishment as shall be ordered by the sentence of a court-martial.

ART. 57. Whoever shall be convicted of holding correspondence with or giving intelligence to the enemy, either directly or indirectly, shall suffer death, or such other punishment as shall be ordered by the sentence of a court-martial.

ART. 58. All public stores taken in the enemy's camps, towns, ports, or magazines, whether of artillery, ammunition, clothing, forage, or provisions, shall be secured for the service of the Confederate States, for the neglect of which the commanding officer is to be answerable.

ART. 82. Every officer or provost-marshal to whose charge prisoners shall be committed shall, within twenty-four hours after such commitment or as soon as he shall be relieved from his guard, make report in writing to the commanding officer of their names, their crimes, and the names of the officers who committed them, on the penalty of being punished for disobedience or neglect, at the discretion of a court-martial.

III. All correspondence with this department will be held with the district provost-marshal, Col. James O. Fuqua, at these headquarters.

By command of Brigadier-General Ruggles:

R. M. HOOE,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

JACKSON, MISS., *September* 11, 1862.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:

I recommend an immediate movement against New Orleans. I send proposed plan by messenger.

DANIEL RUGGLES,
Brigadier-General, C. S. Army, Commanding District.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE MISSISSIPPI,
Jackson, Miss., September 11, 1862.

S. COOPER.
Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:

SIR: I have the honor to forward for your consideration an outline plan for an advance on New Orleans.

The question is apparently one of some urgency, anticipating the period when the enemy will be enabled to re-enforce the city and add to its defenses. The present force is greatly demoralized and enfeebled by sickness and is known to be in a state of continued alarm; circumstances greatly in our favor. It is also to be observed that our loyal men within the enemy's jurisdiction are subjected to indignities and are gradually rendered powerless in our cause.

The combined operations of a force of 20,000 men within from four to six weeks would probably prove adequate to the great object in view.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

DANIEL RUGGLES,
Brigadier-General, C. S. Army.

[Inclosure.]

Outline plan of proposed expedition for the recapture of New Orleans.

THE CITY AND ITS DEFENSES.

The present resident population is supposed to comprise some 100,000 people, among whom few will be found disloyal to the Confederate Government.

The defenses consist of two parallel *crémaillère* lines, one above and the other below the city, extending from the river to the swamp in rear. The communications with lake shore are defended by redoubts mounting siege guns.

The present strength of the enemy is known to be less than 10,000 men, and those greatly demoralized and suffering from the influences of the climate.

THE PROPOSED PLAN OF ATTACK.

1st. Concentrate troops near Manchac Pass, Pontchatoula, repair railroad bridge across Manchac and below, which will require only a brief period.

2d. Concentrate a movable column at a camp already ordered in Ascension Parish, about 35 miles below Baton Rouge.

3d. The light-draught gunboats at Mobile, with available transports, to proceed to Lake Pontchartain, clear the lake, and convey troops across.

4th. The troops in West Louisiana to be concentrated in two columns near Plaquemine and on the Opelousas Railroad, ready to co-operate. If deemed expedient, 5,000 troops to be thrown from the west across the river to the east bank.

5th. The different columns to move simultaneously and co-operate in a combined attack on the defenses of the city, in which it is anticipated that loyal men in large numbers under arms will co-operate with our troops.

DANIEL RUGGLES,
Brigadier-General, Commanding Department.

[SEPTEMBER 12, 1862.—For President Davis to the Governors of Arkansas, Louisiana, Missouri, and Texas, see Series I, Vol. XIII, p. 879.]

JACKSON, MISS., *September* 17, 1862.

Brigadier-General BEALL, *Port Hudson, La.:*

Concentrate your troops for the defense of Port Hudson.

Guard Baton Rouge with one company of infantry, section of two guns, and 15 mounted men, under Lieutenant-Colonel Shields.

Protect the machinery in the penitentiary; recover any taken away, and place it all under charge of the police jury of the parish of East Feliciana.

Place a small guard at Bayou Sara if expedient.

DANIEL RUGGLES.

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, Va., September 17, 1862.

Hon. E. SPARROW, *C. S. Senate:*

SIR: In reply to your letter of the 13th instant I have the honor to inform you that 14,400 stand of arms have been actually sent to the Trans-Mississippi Department and 5,000 of those taken at Manassas have been ordered to the same destination; 10,400 of those forwarded were for Arkansas, of which 5,000 were captured by the enemy; and 4,000 were for General Taylor in Louisiana, the arms needing repairs. Those for General Taylor were sent to Macon and those for Arkansas to Atlanta, Ga., and consequently a portion of them have not reached their destination.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,
G. W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War.

CLINTON, LA., *September* 21, 1862.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond:

DEAR SIR: Excuse me for calling your consideration to the position now held and being fortified by our troops at Port Hudson, on the Mississippi River. An intimate knowledge of the country and a deep interest in the success of the enterprise must be my apology for trespassing upon your attention. From conformation of ground and currents this is one of the most formidable points on the river. The enemy's fleets can be held in check or destroyed here and they cannot indulge their "shell practice" without encountering the direct fire of our guns. They have no banks to shelter them while delivering their own fire. In passing up or down they must come directly up to the muzzles of our pieces and must feel the effect of our fire whenever they attempt to pass. The Essex is said to have been fatally injured on her last trip down by the fire of our guns, two 24 and one 42 only being mounted at the time. Pieces of large caliber are being mounted, and when the batteries are equipped according to design the strongest vessel will find the position too hot for gunboats and too strong for any amount of iron sheeting that will float. The position is of the strongest character so far as the command of the river is concerned.

As relates to land movements it is not so strong as Vicksburg and other points. The place is approachable over a large and level country, presenting very few natural difficulties to a land attack. The position of a defending force would be one not free from serious difficulties, while an advancing foe would encounter but few natural impediments.

This position is of the first magnitude, and should be held against all contingencies and at any cost. It gives us command of a section of the river from here to Vicksburg; guards the country watered by Little Red, Black, and Washita Rivers, in Louisiana; provides a safe means of transit for supplies and munitions of war, and opens communication with an immense producing area in the West. Texas is brought into communion with all the interests of the nation, and her abundant products can and will find their way to our army depots. The western side of the river is our only reliance for sugar, and already thousands of hogsheads are collected on the other bank, under the range of our guns, awaiting transportation. Western Louisiana produces immense quantities of salt, and all that is needed is the means of transit to fill the demand both for public and private uses

The results of the enterprise would afford details for a book. The value of success in the matter is incalculable. A failure to hold it will be productive of the widest disaster and distress.

I wish to say that the place is not sufficiently defended; that is, there are not men enough to make the tenure of the place anything like sure. Independent of other and larger considerations, we have a large or are collecting a large amount of ordnance and ordnance stores here, and there are only about 1,200 men to defend the place in the event of an attack by land, which is imminent at any moment, unless Butler's spies are all asleep or he himself is a coward. He can land an overwhelming force within 3 miles of the point in ten hours from New Orleans, and re-enforcements could not reach us under forty-eight hours. I have no doubt that General Ruggles is fully apprised of the inadequacy of the means under his control to hold Port Hudson and Vicksburg. There cannot be over 6,000 men in the department, and any re-enforcement to this point must be drawn from Vicksburg, and could not reach here in time to grapple with an attack which can be conceived and executed in twenty-four hours. Light batteries have been stationed at Troth's house, 3 miles below, to prevent a landing, but this can be effected below, between the lake and river and out of the range of the pieces, and we have taught them lessons in taking light batteries which they might readily put into practice.

Permit me to suggest, very respectfully and very earnestly, that there should be a force of at least 10,000 men kept at or within striking distance of this place all the time. The loss of this position would be disastrous and shameful to the last degree; and I do assure you that it is momentarily exposed to the contingency of capture unless defended by a stronger force. A force of 10,000 men could not on any field be employed more usefully than in holding this position, and in my judgment they would see service under fire as often as any troops in our armies.

If there are any useful suggestions in this desultory note I shall be truly glad, as there can be no doubt of the magnitude and importance of the subject.

I have the honor to be, very truly, your obedient servant,

P. POND, JR.

[Indorsement.]

Respectfully referred to Major-General Pemberton, at Jackson, Miss.

S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

DIST. OF THE MISS., ASST. ADJT. GEN.'S OFFICE,
Jackson, Miss., September 22, 1862.

Brig. Gen. M. L. SMITH,
Commanding Second Sub-District:

SIR: The brigadier-general commanding directs that you take immediate measures to establish a four-gun battery at the bend of the river above Vicksburg, so as to sweep the reach above. It will be necessary to raise it some feet above the bottom level. He also directs that the light-draught steamers in the Yazoo be sent as soon as practicable into the waters of the Red River for transport service. He also directs that then the raft in the Yazoo River at Liverpool be repaired thoroughly, so as to impede the navigation of the river. He also directs that an

engineer officer be sent to construct a boom at Haines' Bluff and a battery to defend it, further to impede the navigation of the Yazoo. He also directs that this battery (at Haines' Bluff) be covered by a sufficient force to protect it, and that the road be repaired leading thence to Vicksburg. He also directs that you employ negro labor to prosecute these works with the greatest energy and promptitude.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

———— ————,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

ADJUTANT AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Richmond, September 23, 1862.

Brig Gen. DANIEL RUGGLES,
Commanding District of Mississippi, Jackson, Miss.:

GENERAL: In reply to your communication of the 11th instant I am instructed by the Secretary of War to inform you that Major-General Taylor has already been assigned by the President to the very responsible duties referred to therein, and the Secretary is at a loss to understand why Brigadier-General Ruggles, who commands the District of Mississippi, should propose to interfere with the authority vested in Major-General Taylor, or why he should give publicity through the medium of the telegraph to suggestions which should have been regarded by him as private and are so regarded in the instructions to General Taylor.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
JASPER S. WHITING,
Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *September* 24, 1862.

[General S. COOPER:?]

GENERAL: At the earliest moment on returning to duty, and having [referred] again to the necessary records, I have to submit the following report touching the occupation and fortification of the position of Vicksburg, to the end that due justice may be done the services of a modest officer of high worth, namely, Capt. D. B. Harris, Provisional Engineer Corps, C. S. Army.

Satisfied early in March last that the several positions of Island [No.] 10, Madrid Bend, and Fort Pillow, with the inadequate means at my disposition, would afford but temporary barriers to the enemy's gunboats and great resources, I became extremely anxious to have the river thoroughly examined by a competent officer for the most favorable points for defensive works southward of Port Pillow and north of Port Hudson. With that view I applied to the late General A. S. Johnston for the services of Maj. J. F. Gilmer, C. S. Engineers, for that duty, as well as for the inspection and strengthening of the works at Fort Pillow. That capable officer, however, could not be spared from his other important duties. Subsequently—after the battle of Shiloh—I detailed an intelligent officer, Capt. A. B. Gray, Provisional Engineers, to make the river reconnaissance, but he, unfortunately, was killed at the starting point of his duties, within the works of Fort Pillow. But previous to any examination I had recommended to Major

General Lovell the fortification of Port Hudson as a measure of precaution against the fall of our defenses north of Memphis. I was also of the opinion that Helena, on the west bank of the Mississippi, was another favorable point, especially since it might be so fortified as also to cover the Saint Francis River and prevent the possibility of a descent into the Mississippi of the enemy's forces by that stream, and I was satisfied that at or near Vicksburg another favorable position for defense would be found, whether against the enemy from the quarter of New Orleans or Memphis.

About April 20, however, an officer sent by Major-General Lovell reached my headquarters, asking my assistance to occupy and fortify Vicksburg. Meantime, having become satisfied from further investigation that the position at Helena would not answer all the ends promised at the first glance, I at once complied with General Lovell's wishes, and telegraphed to Capt. D. B. Harris, then at Fort Pillow, to repair immediately to Vicksburg; at the same time I provided him with the most competent assistance available, while I called on the commanding officer, Colonel Autry, already at Vicksburg by my orders, to collect laborers, tools, and other needful supplies for the work with the utmost possible dispatch. And here, be it noted, no guns were at my disposition until then, when they were supplied from Pensacola by General Bragg and from New Orleans by General Lovell.

The letter of instructions herewith (marked A) to Captain Harris will show my views as to the character of the works to be constructed, which may be briefly summed up as follows: The erection of batteries or works immediately north of the city, carefully and properly located; if practicable, a battery commanded by the first, and commanding the mouth of the Yazoo, to be obstructed by piles, rafts, or other efficient barriers. To guard against the cutting of a canal across the narrow peninsula opposite Vicksburg (actually attempted afterward, it will be remembered) by the enemy, an inclosed battery below Vicksburg, to command any points at which the canal must debouch into the river. Leaving the plans and profiles of the works to the judgment of Captain Harris, he was informed of the character of the armament disposable and which would be sent him, to wit, some ten or twelve 8 and 10 inch guns, fifteen 42-pounders, three 24-pounders, several mortars, with a dozen field rifled guns and half as many 24-pounder howitzers. The garrison to occupy these defenses was fixed at 3,000 men. Magazines were to be built within the works, also cisterns made, field bomb-proofs erected, and traverses against an enfilading fire in all directions.

Four days later (see papers herewith marked B*) by telegraph Captain Harris was further instructed to erect works below Vicksburg, putting his guns in position first and then erecting works, one main work with detached batteries preferred. Informed by Captain Harris on April 27 that the proposed battery to command the mouth of the Yazoo was not practicable, but could be favorably located at a point 13 miles from the mouth of the stream, the construction of the battery and of proper booms, rafts, and piles was at once ordered. The progress made toward the execution of the duty intrusted to Captain Harris will be seen in his several reports* of the 6th and 20th of May, 1862, before which last date Brig. Gen. M. L. Smith had reached Vicksburg and assumed command.

It is due to Captain Harris that I should here notice the fact that much delay was caused by the want of labor, which was not freely furnished in the vicinage.

* Not found.

I shall also inclose with this copies of certain telegrams,* which will show what other steps were taken from time to time to aid the construction in various ways of these important works and looking to the success of the impending defense

It only remains to add that I am assured Captain Harris planned and conducted the construction of these works with his characteristic intelligence, zeal, and industry.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. T. BEAUREGARD,
General, Commanding.

[Inclosure A.]

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE MISSISSIPPI,
Corinth, Miss., April 21, 1862.

Capt D. B. HARRIS,
Chief Engineer, Vicksburg, Miss.:

CAPTAIN: Understanding that there are no points sufficiently high on the river between Memphis and Vicksburg which could be fortified for the defense of the Mississippi I have concluded to construct some defensive works on the bluffs at or about Vicksburg, for which purpose you will make a careful reconnaissance of that locality. From what I am told I should think the bluffs immediately above that city, not far from where a small stream empties into the river, would be a proper point for said works, provided it is not commanded by surrounding heights within 2 miles. A lower battery, with four or five guns, might be so located as to defend the entrance of the Yazoo River and the small stream above mentioned, provided said battery can be protected by the guns of the upper work; otherwise the entrances into these two branches of the Mississippi must be obstructed by rafts, piling, or otherwise.

Another important consideration is that the peninsula opposite Vicksburg should not be susceptible of being canalled across from the river above to the river below for the passage of the enemy's boats beyond the reach of the guns of the fort.

Should the locality admit of such a canal beyond range of said guns, another inclosed battery of four or five guns will have to be constructed below Vicksburg to command the ground over which said canal might be made.

The plans and profiles of these works must be left to your own judgment and to the nature of the ground on which they are to be located. Their armament will consist of ten or twelve 8-inch and 10-inch guns; fifteen 42-pounders; three 24-pounders, and several mortars, with a dozen field rifle guns and half a dozen 24-pounder howitzers, those being all the guns we can spare at present for the defense of the river at that point. The total garrison will consist of about 3,000 men. There should be ample space in those works for magazines, traverses in every direction, field bomb-proofs, a store-house, and cisterns.

Actg. Capts. John M. Reid and ——— Patterson, also Actg. Lieut. John H. Reid, have been ordered to report to you for the construction of these works. The two Reids (father and son) I am well acquainted with, and they were for years employed by me in the construction of my forts in Louisiana. They are very reliable, practical men, and will

* Not found.

be of much assistance to you. The other gentleman I am not personally acquainted with.

Colonel Autry, military commander of Vicksburg, has been ordered to afford you all the assistance in his power in the collection of men and materials for the construction of said works. About 1,000 negroes have been ordered to report to you, with their tools, &c., immediately, but should you not be able to procure them otherwise you will impress them at once.

You must put forth all your energy to complete these works as soon as practicable and report their progress every week.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. T. BEAUREGARD,
General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS SUB-MILITARY DISTRICT OF HOUSTON,
Beaumont, Tex., September 26, 1862.

Capt. C. M. MASON,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General, &c.:

CAPTAIN: I reached this place yesterday at 3 p. m. with 743 men of Elmore's regiment.

Please find herewith Colonel Spaight's report* on the late events at Sabine Pass. I concur with him in the belief that a large force could have done no more than Major Irvine's command, having no guns of sufficient range to answer those of the enemy. The engine and rolling stock on the Sabine Pass Railroad are all safe. I have received information (not very reliable) that the enemy landed a force variously estimated at from 15 to 100 men, who hoisted the United States flag at Sabine Pass and signified their will to procure beeves, by purchase or otherwise, promising the inhabitants, whose number has been considerably reduced by death and escape, that they would not harm them if not interfered with by us.

I sent upon my arrival some scouts, whose return I expect some time to-day. I intend also to reconnoiter the country between here and Sabine Pass on the railroad, represented to me to be the only route by which access can be had through the marshes that surround that place.

Colonel Spaight's command is reuniting fast upon the news of the presence of the enemy. I will send his mounted men to drive off the beeves from the neighborhood of Sabine Pass. I shall also send to Orange a company or two of infantry to protect the railroad and several hundred bales of cotton deposited there from forays by small parties up the river. I believe, if the reports of the scouts and the reconnaissance I intend to make confirm reports already received, that Spaight's battalion will be sufficient to resist the enemy if he intends to commit depredations up the river. I would then return to Houston with Elmore's regiment, the detachment of Griffin's battalion, and Wilson's battery, whose services may be required at some other point on the coast. Should it turn out that the enemy will hold permanently the bay, thus cutting us off effectively from that port, which has proven to be so valuable, the only way to prevent him from making forays on the Sabine and Neches will be to lay at the mouths of these rivers obstructions that cannot be easily removed. Colonel Gentry, who has kindly

* See p. 144.

volunteered to accompany me, says he can do it at a small expense and with little labor. I would respectfully request the general to give me his views on the subject. I could perhaps drive off the enemy from the bay by using the guns of long range now at Houston, but to do this it would be necessary to throw up a work of fortification and to make platforms resting upon a solid foundation, all of which would have to be accomplished within range of the enemy's guns, exposing for several days the working parties and the troops protecting them to a fire which they could not answer. Lieut. Col. A. Smith, of the Independent Texas Infantry, is with me. His experience has already been very useful to me.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

X. B. DEBRAY,

Colonel, Comdg. Sub-Military District of Houston.

P. S.—Several residents of Sabine Pass, sick with yellow fever, arrived here yesterday. I requested the provost-marshal to restrict the intercourse of the persons who nurse them to the lower portion of the town, where they have found shelter.

HEADQUARTERS SUB-MILITARY DISTRICT OF HOUSTON,
Houston, Tex., September 28, 1862.

Capt. C. M. MASON,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General:

SIR: I have the honor to report that I have returned to-day from Beaumont with Elmore's regiment and the detachment of Griffin's battalion. Wilson's battery had no transportation, but shall return to-morrow. From a reconnaissance made personally down to near the terminus of the Sabine Pass Railroad (2½ miles from the town), and from information received through scouts who penetrated into the town, I have satisfied myself that two schooners—one 140 tons burden, armed with two 32-pounders and one mortar gun, and the other 120 tons burden, carrying two 32-pounders and one 20-pounder Parrott gun—are lying at anchor within the bay and shut completely the Pass. No permanent landing has been made and none will probably be made, owing to yellow fever, which is still raging. Each schooner has 50 men on board. I have stationed the two mounted companies of Spaight's battalion between Beaumont and Sabine Pass at a point from which they can watch the movements of the enemy in the bay and bring prompt intelligence to Beaumont and Orange. Their orders are to drive off the herds of cattle from the vicinity of the bay, to push frequent scouts to the town of Sabine in order to watch the inhabitants, and to receive information to endeavor to cut off enemy's parties who may attempt to land to procure beeves. The section of artillery of Spaight's battalion is stationed at a bend of the Nechez, with two 32-pounders, at 12 miles from Beaumont. Owing to the short distance from which they can be fired at by the enemy he will not have the advantage of long range. One company of Spaight's battalion (infantry) is ordered to take station at Orange to protect the railroad and shipping and to give aid to the provost-marshal if needed. Another company is stationed near Beaumont to protect the railroad bridge. I have ordered the provost-marshal at Orange to require the owners of cotton at Orange or their agents to remove it within one week beyond reach of the enemy, with warning that should they fail to do so it shall be removed by him at

their expense, the cotton being security for the cost of removal. I ordered him also to cause all the shipping at or below Orange to move as far up the river as possible and not to suffer any navigation down the river except for good reasons, and only by persons whose fidelity to our Government is beyond doubt. Should the enemy approach all the cotton at Orange must be destroyed. Some inhabitants of Sabine-town convalescent from yellow fever have succeeded in breaking the quarantine and found shelter in the lower part of Beaumont. I ordered the provost-marshal at Beaumont to place that portion of the town in quarantine. I doubt, however, the efficiency of that measure, and apprehend that the disease will spread over the whole town. If so, the trains are ordered not to stop at Beaumont. I have forbidden the transportation of cotton to any point on the New Orleans Railroad from Houston. Having full confidence in the judgment and activity of Lieutenant-Colonel Spaight, an excellent officer, and believing that for the present his battalion is more than sufficient to check the enemy on land, I have ordered the troops I had taken with me to Beaumont to return to their stations, and to keep in readiness to move at short notice should their presence be required at any point of the coast. I cannot praise too highly the promptness with which the railroad companies supplied me with means of transportation. I received information upon my return that the blockading steamer at Galveston left her station two days ago and has not returned. I made mention above of orders given me to the provost-marshal. In this, as in former instances, my order, although peremptory, in order to cover their responsibility and to assume it upon myself, had to be accompanied by letters requesting them to obey it, because they are compelled to obey the orders of General Bee alone. I would respectfully submit to the consideration of the general commanding whether it would not be expedient for certain purposes to place them under the orders of the commander of this sub-district when prompt action is required.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

X. B. DEBRAY,

Colonel, Commanding Sub-Military District of Houston.

HOUSTON, TEX., *September* 28, 1862.

General P. O. HÉBERT, *San Antonio, Tex.:*

GENERAL: Allow me to address you directly, to inform you that your negroes are all safe. I saw some of them, who appear to be in good health and satisfied. I made with Mr. Gentry arrangements for their removal in case of the approach of the enemy. I have returned from Beaumont to-day with the troops I had taken there, except Wilson's battery, for which there was no transportation. He will be back here the day after to-morrow. I send by this mail an official report* on the state of affairs at Sabine Pass up to the 26th in the evening. Since I went on the railroad down to the terminus where the two schooners could be seen very plainly. They have hoisted no flag at Sabine Pass nor do they show their colors; for the purpose, I suppose, of deluding some of our vessels on their return trip. I hope, however, they shall be deceived in their expectation, for Mr. Mott has at the Pass a signal agent who will inform them of the danger. I could, had I wished some

* See p. 143.

newspaper notoriety, have bagged some of the Federals by lying in ambush with some of Colonel Spaight's cavalry, if they had attempted, as was probable, to steal beeves; but I thought that Colonel Spaight was up to the task, and that my presence might be required here for some other purpose.

The steamship stationed at Galveston left two days ago for parts unknown, and is probably at some mischief. I had transmitted to you officially two months ago a report* of Major Kellersberg upon the inefficiency of the works of defense at Sabine Pass and recommending some improvements and modifications. I have reasons to believe that that report has not been submitted to you. I regret it, for the place might perhaps have been put in a condition of defense if Major Kellersberg's suggestions had been acted upon. I ordered the provost-marshal at Orange to cause all the cotton there (over 750 bales) to be removed or destroyed if the enemy approaches and to order all the shipping at or below Orange to move as far up the river as possible. I have stationed one company of infantry at Beaumont and one at Orange for the protection of the railroad and shipping, but I have no artillery. I warned the people of Sabine that should they be known to have traded with the enemy I would withhold from them the supplies heretofore sold to them by the commissary while they are in quarantine. Elmore's regiment has an excellent composition of men, but is poorly officered. In fact they have no notions of discipline or military instruction. I could never imagine that a set of men could be terrified as they were by a remote apprehension of the yellow fever. I was so harassed by the objections and remonstrances of the lieutenant-colonel in command at my taking them so close to an infected place that I was compelled to forbid him to mention the word yellow fever before me.

Captain Chubb, who will hand you this letter, and Capt. Leon Smith believe that they would be able to destroy the blockading schooners at Sabine Pass if they were allowed to put the two rifled guns now lying idle at Houston on board of river boats which are at Orange. Being totally unacquainted with naval matters, I dare not trust to my judgment, and submit their plan to your consideration.

I would wish in some instances to address you directly on matters of public service which require a prompt decision from you, and which are sometimes delayed by pressure of business in the adjutant-general's office, and respectfully solicit permission to do so in the future.

Hoping that you will excuse me in this case, when a letter commenced with private matters has degenerated into a semi-official communication, I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

X. B. DEBRAY.

P. S.—Please find herewith a letter,† which will inform you of the state of feeling among the people of Sabine Pass. The names mentioned in it should remain secret, for the interest of the parties concerned and the public service. The man Pennington, whose name is mentioned in the letter, was master of a boat at Sabine Pass, and is said to be thoroughly acquainted with the waters of the Sabine and Neches. He was suspected of having allowed his boat to be taken in Berwick Bay at the beginning of the blockade and had not been heard of since. I am informed by one of the scouts of Colonel Spaight that one of the

*See Series I, Vol. IX, p. 729. †Not found.

schooners has two 32-pounders and one mortar and the other two 32-pounders and one 20-pounder Parrott. The guns are supposed by Major Irvine to be rifled. They have each 50 men on board. If the enemy intends to keep the two schooners permanently inside of the bay it will become impossible for our vessels to run out. If so, I submit to your consideration whether it would not be advisable to throw obstructions at the mouths of the Sabine and Nechez, to prevent the enemy from using them for carrying on his depredatory expeditions.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE MISSISSIPPI,
Jackson, Miss., September 30, 1862.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:

GENERAL: I have had the honor to receive a moment since yours of September 23, and proceed to reply:

You say that Major-General Taylor has already been assigned by the President to the very responsible duties referred to therein. To this I reply that this is the first information or intimation from any source whatever I have received on the subject. Major-General Taylor having been assigned to the Trans-Mississippi command, and this not being within his military jurisdiction, I have had no personal and but little official intercourse with him, none touching the plan which I had the honor to submit. You further say, "the Secretary is at a loss to understand why Brigadier-General Ruggles, who commands the District of Mississippi, should propose to interfere with the authority vested in Major-General Taylor." To this I reply that on or about the 26th day of June last I was assigned to the command of East Louisiana, it being District No 1 of the four sub-districts comprised within the District of the Mississippi, commanded by Major-General Van Dorn. District No. 1 embraces all that part of Louisiana lying east of the Mississippi River, within which the city of New Orleans is located. About the 1st of the current month I was transferred from the command of the Sub-District No. 1 to the command of the District of the Mississippi, comprising the four sub-districts, without change of limits. The honorable Secretary of War will probably perceive that so far from my having transgressed the proper limits of my military duties I have been prompt in meeting their supposed obligations, and that if there has been any violations of official courtesy it has not been on my part. The city of New Orleans being within the District of the Mississippi comes within my jurisdiction, and not within that of Major-General Taylor, of the Trans-Mississippi District, who, I am now for the first time informed, has been assigned by the President to the very responsible duty referred to. The telegram sent by me amounted at most to a suggestion, and if the agents are disloyal the plans of the Government are at their mercy.

These plain facts ought to have protected me from the reproach conveyed in the Secretary's letter, and I now submit that his sense of justice should induce its prompt recall.

I cannot permit myself to close my reply to this communication without expressing my ardent desire to meet the expectations of the Government in this great war and to satisfy the zealous promptings of a whole life passed in my country's service.

Very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

DANIEL RUGGLES,
Brigadier-General.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 132. } ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Austin, Tex., September* 30, 1862.

Such State troops as may have been or may be called into active service by Brig. Gen. W. Hudson, Texas State Troops, in the Twenty-first Brigade, for the protection of the northwestern frontier, will be reported immediately to the general commanding this military department, and such troops from the date of their entry into such service will be subject to the orders of the department commander until further orders.

By order of Gov. F. R. Lubbock:

J. Y. DASHIELL,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 264.* } HDQRS. DIST. TEX., NEW MEX., AND ARIZ., *Sabine Pass, September* 30, 1863.

* * * * * * *

II. Information having reached the major-general commanding that it was the intention of a small portion of this garrison to leave their colors and go to their homes because they had heard of the invasion of the northern frontier of the State by the Federals and Indians, the major-general commanding announces that no such invasion has taken place, but, on the contrary, that he has received information, much more rapid and direct than could possibly have been obtained by any one else, to the effect that the enemy has been driven back toward Forts Smith and Gibson, and that there is no cause of uneasiness whatever at this moment.

He takes this occasion, however, to say to the good men of this command that they must not be misled by the base cowards, who use these means but as a pretext to induce brave men to cover their cowardice on the plea of relieving their families at home.

When a country is invaded if every man left his regiment to go home to protect his family the Army would soon be dissolved and the country and every family in it would become an easy prey to a foe who openly declares that you shall not inhabit the land on which you dwell except as slaves. That such a base and despicable design should have been entertained at all, and especially on the spot made sacred and historic by the most brilliant achievement of the war, is almost past belief, and that any considerable portion of his troops would hesitate to inflict the most dire and summary punishment on the dastards and traitors that would attempt to carry out such a design the major-general commanding scorns to believe. Those who dare, on this or any other pretext whatever, to leave their colors shall be shot without mercy, and the commanding general will not insult the patriotism and loyalty, the intelligence and the bravery, of his men by entertaining a doubt of their readiness to obey his orders for the execution of such miscreants.

It is also represented that some craven-hearted officers have spoken disparagingly of the war, and that a few cowardly traitors in the ranks have said the only way to end it is for the soldiers to go home. None but those who feel that they are the basest of cowards and fear that it will be known to their comrades in the day of battle ever feel or express such sentiments.

The commanding general calls upon officers and men of this army—

* Misplaced.

so remarkable for its gallantry and readiness to meet the enemy that those few exceptions but serve to heighten the picture of their devotion—to bring at once to his knowledge any who are guilty of this conduct subversive of good order and military discipline and affording aid and comfort to the enemy, in order that they may be punished in the severest manner, and that they may be driven from the ranks of honorable men, to hide their faces in confinement, whilst their names shall be published to their countrymen for execration, and go down to the latest posterity branded with infamy as the Arnolds of a revolution the most righteous and the most just that a people has ever inaugurated.

Forbearance has already ceased to be a virtue, and the commanding general tells these men now, and for the last time, "the sword of justice shall fall."

By command of Maj. Gen. Bankhead Magruder:

STEPHEN D. YANCEY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

ORDERS, No. 881. } HDQRS. LOUISIANA MILITIA, ADJT. GEN.'S OFFICE, *Alexandria, September* 30, 1862.

I. There being no longer necessity for the militia of the parishes of La Fourche, Terre Bonne, Assumption, Saint Mary's, Saint Martin's, Ascension, Saint James, Saint John Baptist, and Saint Charles, the same is hereby disbanded, and will be, on receipt of this order, ordered to their respective homes.

* * * * * * *

By order of Thomas O. Moore, Governor and commander-in-chief:

M. GRIVOT,
Adjutant and Inspector General Louisiana.

HEADQUARTERS SIBLEY'S BRIGADE,
Marshall, Tex., October 1, 1862.

Hon. GEORGE W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War, Richmond, Va.:

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your communication* of September 1, instructing me in certain contingencies to report with my brigade to Major-General Taylor, in Louisiana. I have, in accordance with your desire, addressed a communication to General Hébert, commanding the Department of Texas, desiring him to inform me whether or not the State of Texas was in imminent peril of invasion. Meanwhile I have ordered the reassembling of my regiments preparatory to a rapid march in the direction of New Iberia, the point indicated by General Taylor.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. H. SIBLEY,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

---

* Not found.

HEADQUARTERS SUB-MILITARY DISTRICT OF HOUSTON,
Houston, Tex., October 1, 1862.

Capt. SAMUEL BOYER DAVIS,
Assistant Adjutant-General, &c.:

SIR: I received a report from Beaumont, stating that on Saturday, 26th instant, in the evening, the Federals came with two launches, about 50 in number, inside of Taylor's Bayou and attempted to destroy the railroad bridge. Their attempt was unsuccessful; the bridge was repaired in two hours. They arrested three men who lived near the bridge, probably to exact information from them. The bridge is now guarded. I shall send Major Kellersberg to Beaumont and Orange to erect a field work for the protection of the bridge at Beaumont and to command at Orange the navigation of the river. I must protect from an attack Niblett's Bluff, which is our great thoroughfare to Louisiana. Troops ought to be stationed there, but I have no infantry to send, and besides it is situated in Louisiana. If I can do no better I shall use at Beaumont and Orange three mortars which are here, although these pieces can be of little advantage against a moving object like a launch.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

X. B. DEBRAY,
Colonel, Commanding Sub-Military District of Houston.

P. S.—The yellow fever is reported at Matagorda.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 73. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Richmond, Va., October 1, 1862.

I. The State of Mississippi and that part of Louisiana east of the Mississippi River is constituted a separate military department, the command of which is assigned to Maj. Gen. John C. Pemberton.

* * * * * * *

By order:

S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

Abstract from Monthly Report of the District of Western Louisiana, commanded by Maj Gen. R. Taylor, October 1, 1862 (*headquarters Alexandria, La.*).

Troops.	Present for duty.						Aggregate present.	Aggregate present and absent.
	Infantry.		Cavalry.		Artillery.			
	Officers.	Men.	Officers.	Men.	Officers.	Men.		
Infantry	112	1,694	.....	.....	.....	.....	2,076	3,435
Cavalry	.....	.....	83	1,319	.....	.....	1,775	2,033
Artillery	.....	.....	.....	.....	6	193	246	332
Grand total	112	1,694	83	1,319	6	193	4,097	5,800

[SPECIAL] ORDERS, No. 20. } MILITARY DEPARTMENT OF TEXAS,
Galveston, Tex., October 2, 1862.

Galveston Island, Virginia Point, and adjacent bay coast, and the

peninsula of Bolivar shall constitute one command, and be styled the Military District of Galveston, Department of Texas.

By command of Brig. Gen. P. O. Hébert:

GEO. R. WILSON,
Aide-de-Camp.

JACKSON, MISS., *October* 3, 1862.

General S. COOPER:

The following has just been received:

PORT HUDSON, LA., *October* 2, 1862.

General RUGGLES:

The French vice-consul, who is just from New Orleans, informs our captain (Girard) that General Butler has received a re-enforcement of 8,000 men.

W. R. MILES,
Colonel, Commanding.

DANIEL RUGGLES,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE MISSISSIPPI,
Jackson, Miss., October 3, 1862.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General C. S. Army, Richmond, Va.:

SIR: I have the honor to state that voluntary enlistment and the conscription have taken into the military service of the country such a large proportion of the active freemen of this district, including the owners of slaves and other persons engaged in their management, that many plantations with numerous slaves are being left without the ordinary and necessary control of the white man, and daily applications are made to me to detail or to authorize the retention of proper persons to superintend them. Pernicious influences have already been manifested upon many of these plantations, and it is perhaps not without reason that fears are entertained of some serious disturbance in the sections most densely populated by the servile race, which are in most cases approachable by navigable streams. Having no authority myself to provide the needed and adequate remedy for such a state of affairs, I am constrained to bring the subject to the attention of the War Department because of the large and grave interests at present and prospectively involved, especially should there be opportunity for the execution to any extent of the recently enunciated purpose of the Federal Government with reference to our slaves. The magnitude of this interest within this district is such that some speedy remedy and indicated line of future policy seemed to be imperatively demanded.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

DANIEL RUGGLES,
Brigadier-General, Commanding District.

JACKSON, MISS., *October* 7, 1862.

Brigadier-General BLANCHARD, *Monroe, La.:*

General Van Dorn attacked the enemy and drove him from the intrenchments at Corinth on the 3d instant. The enemy having been

re-enforced on the 4th, our army fell back toward Ripley on the 5th. Our loss reported heavy. The enemy reported making an expedition from New Orleans, 4,000 strong, against Donaldsonville and district surrounding.

Forward to Major-General Taylor.

DANIEL RUGGLES,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE MISSISSIPPI,
Jackson, Miss., October 8, 1862.

His Excellency JOHN J. PETTUS,
Governor of Mississippi:

GOVERNOR: I have the honor to request that you will furnish all the available State troops along the northern border of the State, as well as along the Mississippi River as far as the southern boundary, to co-operate with the Confederate forces in those sections.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,
DANIEL RUGGLES,
Brigadier-General, C. S. Army.

HEADQUARTERS FIRST DISTRICT OF TEXAS,
San Antonio, Tex., October 8, 1862.

Hon. GEORGE W. RANDOLPH, *Secretary of War:*

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt to-day of your communication, dated June 17, 1862,* inclosing copy of letter of Mr. W. W. Frizzell, complaining of outrages committed by Carter's brigade, and to inform you that information of a similar nature from private sources, and also from the Governor of Louisiana, reached these headquarters in regard to outrages committed by Carter's brigade. At that time the brigade could not be reached in the Department of Texas, as it was near or beyond the Red River, on its march northward, under orders from Major-General Van Dorn. I inclose copy of letter to Colonel Carter, directing him to investigate into the matter and to prefer the proper charges, laying them before Major-General Hindman. A stringent order was immediately published, of which please find a copy inclosed.

I have the honor further to remark that it has been found impossible to control these independent corps, raised by persons under direct authority from Richmond and with orders to report to some command or general outside of the Department of Texas. These officers had no orders to report to the general commanding this department, and were in fact independent organizations within it and acting under superior orders. Still, all outrages upon private property would have been summarily punished could the parties have been reached. No charges of the kind have ever been preferred against the troops proper of the Department of Texas. The letter of Mr. Frizzell will be immediately forwarded to Major-General Holmes at Little Rock, near which point Carter's brigade is now supposed to be stationed, although I have no information of the movements of the brigade after it left the limits of this State.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
P. O. HÉBERT,
Brigadier-General, Provisional Army.

---

* Communication from the Secretary of War not found.

[Inclosure No. 1.]

ALTO, CHEROKEE COUNTY, TEX.,
May 15, 1862.

Hon. JOHN H. REAGAN,
Postmaster-General, C. S. A., Richmond, Va.:

DEAR SIR: I have to acknowledge receipt of your official report, which came to hand a few days since, and for which I am very grateful and much pleased. But I fear from present indications, with the Federals in possession of the Mississippi River, that in future all mail facilities between Richmond and this country will be cut off for a time. We have varied rumors of a great victory for our forces in Virginia and at Corinth, but for want of through mails all rests on rumor. Although I am now writing you yet doubt whether it will be able to reach you; but at all hazards will risk it running the blockade in order that I may, through you, call the attention of the Government at Richmond to the fact that notorious outrages are at this time being practiced in the way of plunder (through this section) from good citizens by an armed party of the citizens of Texas, professing to be Confederate soldiers and under the command of one Colonel Carter, from Hempstead, near Houston; but all of those professing to be officers acknowledge themselves void of any commissions authorizing them to draw on the Government for supplies; but notwithstanding they are marching eastward slowly with a force of from 1,500 to 3,000 men, remaining in each neighborhood just long enough to ravage the corn-cribs and smoke-houses of the defenseless surrounding country; and even the defenseless widow meets with no mercy at their hands, as I am credibly informed. They on yesterday, with ax and sledge-hammer, broke into the smoke-house and corn-crib of Judge Baxter, near the Nechez (with whom you are acquainted), and took therefrom a quantity of corn and meat, as I am credibly informed, and that against the wishes and kind remonstrances of the judge and family. They offer pay at their own price by draft on some individual at city of Houston, and in all probability an irresponsible character. They on yesterday made their boasts that they found an old widow lady in possession of only 280 pounds of bacon; they took half. The good citizens left at home for the protection of families of those gone to the war are in perfect dread for selves and families, and know not what may come next. Instead of our own citizens being a protection they have become our hourly dread, and while I write I have seen them prowling about from house to house, evidently seeking whom they may devour next. I trust your Government will take immediate notice of such conduct, and take measures for a speedy suppression of all such unlawful and unwarrantable conduct.

Your friend and obedient servant,

W. W. FRIZZELL.

[Indorsements.]

Respectfully referred to the Secretary of War. Mr. Frizzell, the writer, is a respectable citizen.

JOHN H. REAGAN,
Postmaster-General.

Refer copy to Brigadier-General Hébert, Texas, and call for report.
[G. W. R.]

[Inclosure No. 3.]

HDQRS. TRANS-MISS. DISTRICT SOUTH OF RED RIVER,
San Antonio, Tex., July 12, 1862.

Col. M. C. MANNING,
Aide-de-Camp, Opelousas, La.:

SIR: I am directed by the general commanding to acknowledge the receipt of your communication* of 1st instant in regard to offenses committed by Taylor and others of Colonel Wilkes' command, and including affidavit of John Pellevarjo, and to say that instructions have been given to bring the offenders to speedy trial, and orders issued to prevent, as far as possible, any recurrence of such outrages, copies of which are herewith inclosed. The general commanding deeply regrets that such violations of all laws should have been committed by any troops of his command. It is proper to state that the regiment of Colonel Wilkes is a portion of a mounted force raised by Colonel Carter under direct authority from the War Department, and only within a few days reported to these headquarters in compliance with General Orders, No. 1,* of June 18 ultimo. I am further directed to request that you will, as soon as possible, collect all evidence necessary to a strict prosecution, prepared in such shape as may be used on trial before a court-martial, and forward same to the assistant adjutant-general of Major-General Hindman at Little Rock and a copy to these headquarters.

* * * * * * *

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
C. M. MASON,
Captain and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Inclosure No. 3.]

HDQRS. TRANS-MISS. DISTRICT SOUTH OF RED RIVER,
San Antonio, Tex., July 12, 1862.

Col. G. W. CARTER,
Comdg., &c. (care of Major-General Hindman), Little Rock, Ark.:

SIR: I am directed by the general commanding to inclose a copy of a communication* from the Governor of Louisiana and to call your immediate attention to the outrages therein referred to, committed, as alleged, by officers of your command, and to instruct you to have the same promptly investigated; to place any officer therewith connected in arrest until charges and specifications (which you will cause to be prepared without delay) are laid before Major-General Hindman for his orders. I am further directed to instruct you to take speedy measures to prevent any recurrence of such outrages. The charges and specifications against Colonel Gillespie, referred to you from these headquarters June 17 ultimo, will also be laid before General Hindman for his orders.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
C. M. MASON,
Captain and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Inclosure No. 4.]

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 11. HDQRS. T.-MISS. DIST. S. RED RIVER,
San Antonio, Tex., July 11, 1862.

I. With much concern the general commanding this district has

* Not found.

learned that officers of the Confederate Army have, upon divers occasions, seized and appropriated the private property of good and loyal citizens. That officers in the service should perpetrate such outrageously illegal acts would seem incredible were it not for the irrefragable proofs furnished. Such conduct is in direct violation of all law, of the Regulations and Articles of War, and unbecoming an officer and a gentleman.

II. Any officer guilty of such conduct shall be promptly arrested by the nearest officer, whether he ranks him or not, charges preferred against him, tried by court-martial, and have inflicted upon him the severest punishment under the Articles of War and the law martial.

By order of Brig. Gen. P. O. Hébert:

C. M. MASON,
Captain and Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS FIRST DISTRICT OF TEXAS,
San Antonio, Tex., October 8, 1862.

Col. X. B. DEBRAY,
Commanding, &c., Houston, Tex.:

SIR: The information received from you in regard to the attack on Galveston leaves the general commanding in doubt as to the result. If compelled to evacuate Galveston before a superior force of the enemy you must distribute your forces in accordance with previous instructions, so as to hold Virginia Point, the railroad bridge, the passages to Houston and into the interior (Dickenson's Bayou, Buffalo Bayou, Trinity River, &c.). The general confidently expects that none of the guns have been sacrificed, as it is important they should remain in our possession. You will therefore carry them off with you if compelled to evacuate under the circumstances mentioned above. You will send your reports by express. You will establish expresses to this point or to meet those from these headquarters; the expresses to exchange at Alleyton. I inclose for your information copy of instructions to Major Minter, chief quartermaster, directing him to establish an express between this point and Alleyton. Major Moise is also directed to establish an express from your headquarters to Alleyton, copy of which is inclosed.

By order of Brig. Gen. P. O. Hébert:

SAMUEL BOYER DAVIS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

VIRGINIA POINT, TEX., *October* 10, 1862.

Capt. SAMUEL BOYER DAVIS (*through Captain Wharton*):

No change in the movements of the fleet. Three Yankee soldiers brought in last night by our cavalry pickets give themselves as deserters. I will examine them closely and send them to Houston to the provost-marshal. What shall I do with them?

X. B. DEBRAY,
Colonel, Commanding.

Captain WHARTON:

I cannot come to-day, but very probably I shall be at Houston to-morrow.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 237. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, Va., October* 10, 1862.

* * * * * * *

VI. Maj. Gen. J. B. Magruder will proceed to San Antonio, Tex., and relieve Brig. Gen. P. O. Hébert, in command of that district, reporting by letter to Major-General Holmes, commanding Trans-Mississippi Department. Brigadier-General Hébert, on being relieved, will immediately proceed to report in person to Major-General Holmes.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS SUB-MILITARY DISTRICT OF HOUSTON,
Houston, Tex., October 13, 1862—10 a. m.

Capt. SAMUEL BOYER DAVIS,
Assistant Adjutant-General, &c., San Antonio, Tex.:

Your dispatches, through Captain Mason, have been received. I hope that my reports will satisfy the general commanding that his views have been so far carried into execution. I must defer issuing the order for the court of inquiry concerning the evacuation of Sabine Pass. Colonel Cook and Major Menard cannot now be spared. The expresses from 10 miles to 10 miles to San Antonio will be organized at once. I have ordered one locomotive to be always in readiness here and one at Alleyton. I have done all I could for the protection of the Nechez, Sabine, Trinity, and San Jacinto. The lesser streams are attended to. I regret to say that the guns at Fort Point and at the southern battery on Galveston Island had been spiked before I knew anything of it. Please find herewith a telegram just received from Colonel Cook. I send the 10-inch columbiad to Fort Hébert. Colonel Cook says he can use it. May I not be below the task. All that zeal and energy can do shall be done.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

X. B. DEBRAY,
Colonel, Commanding Sub-Military District of Houston.

[Inclosure.]

VIRGINIA POINT, TEX., *October* 13, 1862.

Col. X. B. DEBRAY:

COLONEL: All quiet. Two of enemy's vessels left the harbor this morning—one steamer, one sailing vessel. My scouts bring me word from several citizens of the city that Captain Renshaw had informed them that he would destroy the bridge this week, and that he had sent for Wilson's Zouaves to hold the city. Will you send the 10-inch columbiad?

Respectfully, &c.,

JOS. J. COOK,
Colonel.

ORDERS, No. 889. } HDQRS. LOUISIANA MILITIA, ADJT. GEN.'S OFFICE, *Alexandria, October* 13, 1862.

I. Maj. Gen. John L. Lewis, commanding the State Militia, will, on

receipt of this order, disband the militia of the parishes of Saint Charles, Saint John Baptist, Saint James, Ascension, Assumption, La Fourche, Terre Bonne, Saint Mary's, and Saint Martin's, unless Brig. Gen. Alfred Martin [Mouton], C. S. Army, and in his absence Col. W. G. Vincent, C. S. Army, demands that a portion thereof or the whole be retained in service, in which event the portion so required shall remain in the service until no longer needed by the Confederate officer in command. The Militia so retained shall be turned over to the Confederate officer in command and be in the pay and subsistence of the Confederate States.

* * * * * * *

By order of Thomas O. Moore, Governor and commander-in-chief:

M. GRIVOT,
Adjutant and Inspector General Louisiana.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 1. } HDQRS. DEPT. OF MISS. AND EAST LA., *Jackson, Miss., October* 14, 1862.

I. In compliance with instructions received from the War Department at Richmond, Va., the undersigned this day assumes command of the Department of Mississippi and Eastern Louisiana, including the forces intended to operate in Southwestern Tennessee. For the present headquarters of the department will be at Jackson, Miss.

II. Maj. J. R. Waddy, Adjutant-General's Department, is announced as chief of staff and adjutant-general of the department, to whom all official communications intended for these headquarters will be addressed.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Lieutenant-General, P. A. C. S., Commanding Department.

CORPUS CHRISTI, TEX., *October* 15, 1862.

Maj. E. F. GRAY,
A. A. A. G., Sub-Military District of the Rio Grande:

SIR: In compliance with Special Orders, No. 416, from headquarters of this military district, I have strengthened and repaired the old battery on the north side of this city; constructed a traverse 60 feet long for protection of its armament against any attempt to enfilade it from the north side. The old platforms to the number of three have been properly leveled and thoroughly repaired and two additional ones constructed. Four pieces—one an 18-pounder siege gun, one 12-pounder siege gun (both on field carriages), and two 12-pounder ship guns—are now mounted in said battery. A subterraneous magazine—6 feet by 8 and well protected, sufficiently large to hold ammunition for one day's fight—has been constructed 35 yards in the rear of and fully protected by the embankment. A well—equally well protected and affording a sufficient quantity of good water—has been dug. On the south side of the city I have constructed a very strong water battery, with platforms for four guns, a magazine 6 feet by 3, and a well, perfectly protected and affording an abundance of good water. The magazine in this battery is not as well protected as might be desired, owing to the circumstance that water is encountered here within 3 feet of the surface, thus preventing me from constructing a subterraneous magazine. Two

24-pounder howitzers are at present mounted in this battery, which is designated on the sketch as B No. 2. On the bluff two batteries have been constructed, entirely sunk into the ground, and using the face of the bluff to the thickness of 60 feet as epaulement. In the battery near the flag-staff two 24-pounder siege guns on field carriages are mounted on very substantial platforms; a cistern of concrete, 50 yards in the rear, has been transformed into a well-protected magazine. This battery is designated on the sketch as B No. 3. In the battery (B No. 4) on the bluff south of the city one long 18-pounder, on a casemate carriage of very clumsy construction, is mounted. The magazine is at the south end of the battery, entirely subterraneous, and perfectly protected. I beg leave to suggest that a suitable barbette carriage be constructed for this piece, as it is very unmanageable in its present condition.

In compliance with Special Orders, No. 417, I have constructed a causeway, on floating piles, across the bayou, separating the rincon from the main-land north of the city, it being impossible to obtain lumber of suitable dimensions for the construction of a bridge. The causeway is sufficiently wide and located in such a place as to enable cavalry and artillery to pass into the rincon without having to traverse marshy ground and exposing them only for a very short distance to the fire from vessels in the bay. I had also received a verbal order from Maj. E. F. Gray, then commanding officer at this post, to transform into a powder-magazine a lime-kiln, claimed by one James McMartin. Upon my commencing the work this person objected to my taking possession of the kiln unless I paid him $150, which he considered the value of his kiln. I reported this difficulty to Captain Willke, who had succeeded Major Gray as commanding officer at this post. Several conversations were had about this matter but no action taken. When Major Shea assumed the command at this post I again submitted this matter. We examined the lime-kiln together, and as the price asked appeared exorbitant, and the size and shape of the kiln insufficient and unsuitable, it has not been taken possession of. I would recommend that a new and substantial powder-magazine of sufficient dimensions be constructed the cost of which will not exceed $350. The lumber and most of the nails required for the construction of the works hereinbefore enumerated had to be obtained in small quantities from different persons, and by appropriating several unoccupied buildings, which was done with the approval of the commanding officer. The statement herewith submitted, and marked C,* shows the amount of purchases made for this purpose and remaining unpaid. The tools—such as spades, shovels, pick-axes, &c., necessary for the work—I had to borrow on my own responsibility from the citizens of this town. Some of the articles have been destroyed and a few stolen in the course of the work, for which a compensation is due them, as per statement herewith submitted, marked D.*

I beg herewith to submit a sketch* of the city or Corpus Christi and vicinity, showing the localities, the position of our troops, and the enemy's vessels at different periods of the engagement and the principal directions of their fire.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

I have the honor to remain, sir, your obedient servant,

FELIX A. BLUCHER.

---

*Not found.

[Indorsement.]

HDQRS. SUB-MILITARY DISTRICT OF THE RIO GRANDE,
San Antonio, Tex., October 25, 1862.

Respectfully forwarded to the general commanding for his information, with the request that a copy of the same may be sent to Richmond. The sketch mentioned is inclosed.

H. P. BEE,
Brigadier-General, Provisional Army.

HEADQUARTERS SUB-MILITARY DISTRICT OF HOUSTON,
Houston, Tex., October 16 [15], 1862.

Capt. SAMUEL BOYER DAVIS,
Assistant Adjutant-General, &c., San Antonio, Tex.:

I have the honor to inclose to you a letter* from His Excellency the Governor of the State to the general commanding; copy of a communication directed to me by Capt. H. S. Lubbock, commanding State steamer Bayou City; copy of my communication in answer thereto; copy of letter written by me to Mr. W. M. Lubbock, in charge of obstructions on the San Jacinto. These copies will acquaint the general commanding with my efforts to protect our waters in the East Bay. I ordered Captain Chubb to dismantle the light-houses on Half-Moon Shoal and Red Fish Bar. Both of them have very spacious rooms, in which the enemy might station a lookout and guard to survey the East Bay at a considerable distance. Governor Lubbock has acquainted me with the order rescinding martial law in Texas, which he and our good citizens regret much. I shall carry martial law out, until otherwise instructed, between Houston and Fort Hébert. Houston is my base of operations. All supplies and stores are derived from it. I must prevent the demoralizing effect of constant visits of citizens to our troops at Virginia Point. I must guard against spies and the desertion of citizens and negroes to the enemy. To do this I must keep control over the means of communication—boats and skiffs. The Governor is disposed to take upon himself the responsibility, but he wishes to confer with the general commanding as to the means of carrying martial law into effect along the coast from Orange to Roma, on the Rio Grande. The whole coast should now be considered as being within our military lines.

Colonel Cook reports to-day (8.25 a. m.) nothing new. He sent last night a strong reconnoitering party to Galveston, under Lieut. Col. J. J. Myers, of Debray's regiment, but the Federals had landed no forces. Please find herewith a plan* of Fort Hébert, with increased armament. No changes have been made at Eagle Grove. I send also a chart* of Galveston Bay, on which the light-houses at Red Fish Bar and Half-Moon Shoal are marked with the pencil. I know little as yet of the working of the system of scouts along the coast. I shall send Lieutenant-Colonel Myers to inspect and link together the scouting parties from Fort Hébert down to Trespalacios Bay. Major Menard is now stationing the pickets and organizing scouts from Lynchburg to Sabine Pass. The people on the coast seem to be anxious to assist.

---

* Not found.

OCTOBER 15—4 p. m.

Please find herewith copy of Col. J. J. Cook's report* on the evacuation of Galveston; also copy of report† of Captain Fulton, of Debray's regiment, on scout into Galveston in search of a deserter.

Bad news from Corinth, as you will see in the accompanying papers.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

X. B. DEBRAY,
Colonel, Comdg. Sub-Military District of Houston.

[Inclosure No. 1.]

HOUSTON, TEX., *October* 15, 1862.

Col. X. B. DEBRAY,
Commanding Sub-Military District of Houston, Tex.:

SIR: Your written communication of the 6th instant,† authorizing me to place obstructions at Clopper's Bar and elsewhere, together with your telegrams of the 6th and 7th instant, have been received. Capt. W. M. Lubbock, in compliance with your subsequent order, is now making all possible progress with the obstructions at Clopper's Bar and San Jacinto River, but a delay of some twenty days must intervene before the barrier is completed. In the mean time the work would require some protection, as the hands employed would be almost exclusively negroes. Allow me, colonel, to suggest that this protection can only be given by the water police, for which purpose a steam vessel should be used. A sailing vessel, being entirely dependent on the wind, would be useless in the bay, except as a tender to the steamer. While the work of obstructing Clopper's Bar and San Jacinto River is progressing it is absolutely necessary that a guard-boat should cruise between Edwards' and Smith's Points. Such boat should be an armed steam vessel. Should the enemy show himself in such numbers as to make retreat necessary, the boat being propelled by steam would be able to save herself, the negroes engaged at work on the bar render assistance to parties living near the river, notify the garrison at Morgan's Point and at Harrisburg of the approach of the enemy, and assist in making a stand at Morgan's [Point] or Harrisburg, as may be deemed best. By referring to the Coast Survey you will perceive, sir, that between Edwards' and Smith's Points is the narrowest portion of the bay, and that a steamer could cruise from point to point several times in twenty-four hours. By so doing it would be safe for sailing vessels to carry provisions to the mouth of the Trinity River, Dickenson's Bayou, and all points above Red Fish Bar. At present there is but one boat adapted to this service, and she is the property of the State of Texas, gotten up by the Military Board to perform the exact service that is now required of a steamer. The boat is every way adapted to discharge the duty. The State, being crippled in resources, cannot sustain this boat in commission. I will now, colonel, as the agent of the State, offer the steamer Bayou City to the Confederate States for the amount she has cost the State, which is $45,000. This boat has been examined by experts, and all parties have decided that she is well adapted as a guard-boat, and will be of infinite benefit in Galveston Bay. Should you, colonel, not feel disposed to purchase the boat, the State will give the control of her to the commandant of this port, the C. S. Army to provision and man the vessel, and in all respects treat her as a war vessel. In this way the boat will be effectual. In this way the boat

*See p. 151. †Not found.

will be run economically. The pay of the Navy will regulate her pay roll. Officers and men being regularly enlisted, they cannot expect or demand the high-price wages given by the merchant marine.

I would here remark, colonel, that the C. S. Army has one energetic man and thorough seaman now in her service in this State; I allude to Lieutenant Harby, now stationed at Harrisburg. Should the C. S. Army accept the boat, to be used for the good of the country, I would advise that Lieutenant Harby be transferred to the steamer either as commandant or second in command, whichever position he may prefer. The compensation for the use of the boat can at some future time be arranged between the Military Board of the State of Texas and the C. S. Army. The great desire of the State is to have the vessel put in immediate service, and such service to be effectual must be authorized and commanded by the Confederate States. Rumors are already afloat that the enemy have been up the bay as far as Half Moon, which is midway from Galveston to Red Fish Bar. The boat cannot be at work too soon. It is absolutely necessary that the enemy be prevented from making soundings up to Red Fish or beyond.

I am, sir, with great respect, your obedient servant,

H. S. LUBBOCK,

Agent State of Texas and Captain of Steamer Bayou City.

[Inclosure No. 2.]

HEADQUARTERS SUB-MILITARY DISTRICT OF HOUSTON,
Houston, Tex., October 15, 1862.

Capt. H. S. LUBBOCK,
Commanding Steamer Bayou City, Houston, Tex.:

CAPTAIN: Your communication of the 15th instant is at hand. I shall endeavor to organize a naval force to protect the estuaries above Red Fish Bar. I will request Major Massie, provost-marshal, to place his guard vessels in service in that portion of our waters for the purposes mentioned in your communication.

Being a subordinate officer, subject to the orders of General P. O. Hébert, I cannot make a final contract for chartering the steamer Bayou City, the services of which are much needed for protection at home and from abroad; but if you can, without contravening the orders received by you from the Executive of the State, place your steamer in service to cruise over Red Fish Bar, I shall apply immediately to General Hébert for authority to charter her on such terms as may be satisfactory to the Confederate States and the State of Texas.

Please accept my heartfelt thanks for services already rendered, and the expression of the high esteem and condescension of your obedient servant,

X. B. DEBRAY,

Colonel, Comdg. Sub-Military District of Houston, Tex

[Inclosure No. 3.]

HEADQUARTERS SUB-MILITARY DISTRICT OF HOUSTON,
Houston, Tex., October 15, 1862.

Capt. W. M. LUBBOCK,
In Charge of Obstructions in San Jacinto:

SIR: I understand that there are many persons engaged in fitting out and repairing vessels on the San Jacinto. You are authorized to use the services of persons so employed for fair compensation for their labor,

to be paid by the Confederate States Government upon your certificate. You will cause the persons so engaged to understand that the service in which you are now engaged is paramount to any other in these waters, and their own safety depends on their exertions.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

X. B. DEBRAY,
Colonel, Commanding Sub-Military District, &c.

HEADQUARTERS SUB-MILITARY DISTRICT OF HOUSTON,
Houston, Tex., October 17, 1862.

Capt. SAMUEL BOYER DAVIS,
Assistant Adjutant-General, &c.:

SIR: Colonel Cook writes to-day, 8.15 a. m., "All is well; no change; hard at work." I sent from Harrisburg to Virginia Point 50 tons of railroad iron to make magazines and bomb-proof shelter for gunners. The iron is lying near the depot at Harrisburg. I do not know yet where it is, but I leave the matter to be settled at some future time. I can neglect no means to make a good fight at Fort Hébert. I have ordered Capt. D. C. Richardson to remove to Alleyton his commissary stores, keeping at Harrisburg one month's supplies. Should the general commanding deem proper to maintain martial law within our lines I would request the appointment of Maj. J. C. Massie as chief provost-marshal in the sub-district and Captain McCoy provost marshal at Fort Hébert. I would wish to have Major Massie clothed with authority to visit our streams and take the control of the vessels and skiffs and to have the supervision over travelers.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, you obedient servant,

X. B. DEBRAY,
Colonel, Commanding Sub-Military District of Houston.

P. S.—No news from Lieutenant-Colonel Spaight at Beaumont.

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Little Rock, Ark., October 18, 1862.

Brig. Gen. P. O. HÉBERT,
Commanding District of Texas, San Antonio, Tex.:

GENERAL: I am instructed by Major-General Holmes, commanding the Trans-Mississippi Department, to say he has ordered Maj. G. M. Bryan, assistant adjutant-general, Confederate States Army, to Marshall, Tex., for the purpose of organizing the four regiments of Brigadier-General Sibley's brigade, in order that they may be sent to Richmond with as little delay as possible. The general desires that you will give all necessary orders to facilitate Major Bryan in the discharge of the duties thus assigned him and the speedy forwarding of these troops, which will be sent to Richmond, notwithstanding any order you may have received to send them to Louisiana. If four regiments cannot be organized immediately in General Sibley's brigade you will designate four others to go unarmed, as that number must be sent from your district, and at once. A copy of the instructions to Major Bryan is herewith inclosed.

I am, general, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

S. S. ANDERSON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Inclosure.]

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Little Rock, Ark., October 18, 1862.

Maj. G. M. BRYAN,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Little Rock, Ark.:

MAJOR: I am instructed by Major-General Holmes to say you will proceed forthwith to Marshall, Tex., and superintend the organization of the four regiments of Brigadier-General Sibley's brigade. To this end you will draw on the conscripts for the purpose of filling up the ranks of those regiments, and as soon as they are organized they will be sent, under the command of their respective colonels, to Richmond, Va., to report to the Adjutant and Inspector General of the C. S. Army. Each regiment as it is organized will be sent off without waiting for the others. These troops will be sent unarmed. Having performed the duties above assigned, you will return without delay to these headquarters.

I am, major, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
S. S. ANDERSON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

P. S.—If the regiments are mounted they will leave their horses and arms, to be remounted and armed on their arrival in Virginia. Full discretion is given you. Send four regiments as soon as possible.
TH. H. HOLMES,
Major-General.

MOBILE, *October* 18, 1862.

General S. COOPER:

Indications growing of intended land expedition by the enemy now assembling at Pensacola. Scouts have been reporting for several days. Pensacola Bay full of vessels; 4,000 troops stated to have landed; 5,000 more expected immediately. If this expedition is intended for the eastern interior of Alabama I cannot strip Mobile to cross and meet it. Federal steamers are sounding at Pascagoula. Perhaps troops will be transported from Pensacola there to move by land against Mobile. In either case re-enforcement is essential. Let me know on what I have to rely. Rather than abandon the left bank of the Alabama to raid and occupation I have directed my force of observation toward Florida to fall back if overmatched in such manner as to cover approaches to Montgomery. Relying upon re-enforcements from north, less than 5,000 men should be at Montgomery to meet events, and I ought to be able to rely on re-enforcements from west of the river if my communications are cut off left bank.

JNO. H. FORNEY,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

MOBILE, *October* 18, 1862.
(Received October 18.)

Lieut. Gen. J. C. PEMBERTON:

The following dispatch from Pollard to-day:

Butler is reported by scouts in Pensacola with about 4,000 men, waiting for 5,000 more expected in a few days. Will march for Mobile and the Great Northern Railroad as soon as the men arrive. Has spies out all through this country surveying best

route to march. Bay full of vessels; more expected; only one vessel outside. The Yankees, 200 in number, were at Milton the 15th and 16th.

NED. LUTTRELL,
Colonel, Commanding.

A vessel is also sounding off Pascagoula River. Can I rely on re-enforcements from you?

JNO. H. FORNEY,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HOLLY SPRINGS, MISS., *October* 18, 1862.

Brigadier-General FORNEY,
Commanding Mobile, Ala.:

I have directed a force of 4,000 to be concentrated at Meridian. You must arrange that transportation be forwarded should an emergency arise, and notify me by telegraph. Your information must be positive of the enemy's advance.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Lieutenant-General, Commanding.

ENGINEER DEPARTMENT,
Harrisburg, Tex., October 18, 1862.

Lieut. R. M. FRANKLIN,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General, Houston, Tex.:

SIR: In obedience to Special Orders, No. 219, I proceeded on the 3d instant, with a detachment of five men, to the Sabine River, and commenced the next day reconnoitering the river down to the mouth of it and the Texas side of the shore. The country being very flat and marshy it is very difficult to locate a suitable position for an effective battery, and before I came to a final selection news had reached the town of Orange which obliged me to put a 32-pounder howitzer at once in position, which was done about 1½ miles below the town, where a small canal or cut-off forms a considerable island. This place had a great many advantages, but it was too low and would have cost labor and time for its construction, both of which being beyond my control. About 8 miles below Orange there is a shell bank 20 feet high and from 200 to 300 yards long, entirely surrounded by a swamp; has no drinking water, and is exposed to a concentrated fire. It is, however, the best position that could be found, and I erected there a battery of two brass 32-pounder howitzers, well protected, and will stand a heavy firing. I also had a cistern built and a road made to the town of Orange, distant from the battery about 5½ miles, so as to keep up communication both by land and water for supplies and in case of re-enforcement or retreat. Having this work fairly under way, I had to obstruct the mouth of the river that no vessel could come up to the battery that would carry heavier metal than we could bring to bear against it.

The Sabine River is very sparsely timbered, and is from 20 to 30 feet deep, about 250 yards wide, and has three principal outlets into the Sabine Lake; the western channel is dug out to a depth of from 6 to 7 feet. The deepest water on the bar, which is about one-half mile from the mouth of the river, averages 3 to 3½ feet at high tide and for a width of about one-half mile, and we therefore cannot prevent the bugbear

steamer Dan from crossing it. To guard against other vessels I had three flat-boats, 60 to 80 feet long and 20 to 25 feet wide, sunk in the channel, filled with shells and piled on both sides. This obstruction will stand some time. It has the defect that it is too far from our battery, but any small craft that can cross the obstruction or go around it cannot cope with our battery. It is also of the utmost importance to have a good guard-boat at the mouth of both this and the Neches Rivers. The distance from Orange to the battery is 7 miles, to the mouth 9½ miles, and 10 miles to the obstructions in the lake (by way of the cut-off). From here it is about 5 miles to the mouth of the Neches, which to all appearance is a similar river. The cut or canal through the bar is less deep, and I had it filled up at the narrowest place by sinking three big flat-boats filled with shells. I also removed all signals and marks on both bars.

Seven miles up this river, and 17 miles from Beaumont by water and 11 miles by land, is a shell bank or ridge, known as Grigsby's Bluff, which extends to the Eastern Texas Railroad; distance 4 miles. On this shell bank there are two 24-pounder guns on barbette carriages, put up temporarily and in a very primitive manner. I have a detachment of my men there now to erect a substantial work, new powder-house, and bomb-proof shelter. This battery, if ably manned and defended, can blow anything out of the water that can cross the bar. Within 3 miles of Beaumont, and where the dense timber begins, the river makes a very short and sharp turn, and it is proposed to mount there two 12-pounder mountain howitzers in case of a boat attack on the railroad bridge. A small road is also cut out from here to the town for the easy access of riflemen.

Such is the state of the defenses of the Sabine and Neches Rivers, with its railroad bridge and transit route into Louisiana, and I consider it comparatively safe against any force that has as yet made its appearance on our coast up to this time. I would also call your attention to the fact that it is absolutely necessary to have some good books distributed among the artillery.

I have the honor to be, sir, your obedient servant,

J. KELLERSBERG,
Major and Engineer in Charge.

RICHMOND, *October* 19, 1862.
(Received October 20.)

Lieutenant-General PEMBERTON:

Mobile is in danger. Send the regiment at Columbus back to General Forney without delay unless that place is seriously threatened.

S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

HEADQUARTERS,
Ponchatoula, La., October 19, 1862.

Brigadier-General RUGGLES,
Commanding District:

GENERAL: I have the honor to report that on yesterday a scouting party, under command of Captain Kirk, of my regiment, captured two schooners, to wit: Joinville, of New Orleans, and General Worth, of New

Orleans. On one of them he found the captain and 5 men and on the other the captain and 3 men, all of whom stated respectively that they had taken the oath as required by General Butler, U. S. Army, commanding at New Orleans, and that their business here was to procure wood and take it to New Orleans. The schooners and crews will be detained at this place by me until orders relative thereto from you.

Respectfully submitted.

Your obedient servant,

A. R. WITT,
Colonel, Commanding Post.

HEADQUARTERS SUB-MILITARY DISTRICT OF HOUSTON,
Houston, Tex., October 19, 1862.

Capt. SAMUEL BOYER DAVIS,
Assistant Adjutant-General, &c., San Antonio, Tex.:

CAPTAIN: I return from Fort Hébert, whither I went with Governor Lubbock the day before yesterday. I found works of defense progressing finely; the troops in good spirits and working hard. Colonel Cook is erecting a battery at the brick-yard in rear of Judge Jones' residence, where he intends to mount the 10-inch columbiad removed from Houston, to cross fires with Nelson's battery. Three vessels only are now in Galveston Bay, viz, two steamers and one mortar-boat.

The delay of the enemy in attacking us perplexes me. Will he keep us in check with that small force, or does he await land forces, as stated by Commander Renshaw to the people of Galveston? In the first alternative, most of my available force will be kept idle at the point while he may make some attempts on other parts of the coast. In the second, he may, with his launches, land a superior force on my rear, at Dallas Point, Clear Creek, or Dickenson's Bayou; intercept my railroad communication, thus cutting me off from subsistence stores, water, and fuel; compel me to fall back on Simmes' Bayou, abandoning all the artillery, and exposed to a flanking fire. Such a retreat could not be done through that marshy country without losing a considerable portion of my force. Then again could not the enemy, landing at Dickenson's Bayou, steal a march over me and reach Houston before assistance could be sent? I have no troops to spare. The protection of the Sabine and Nechez (with inadequate artillery), that of the mouth of the Brazos at Velasco and Virginia Point, gives employment to all the infantry in this sub-district. My twenty-two companies of cavalry, except four, are scattered over an extent of coast of over 200 miles, for police purposes rather than military operations, and the battery of light artillery is scarcely of any avail in this section of country, intersected by deep streams, and most of which is marshy in the rainy season. Is Virginia Point a strategic position worth keeping after Galveston has been evacuated, or should it be abandoned and our artillery be removed if the enemy gives time, to protect obstructions at the mouth of our rivers?

I respectfully submit these considerations to the general commanding, with observation that until further orders I shall blindly stand at Virginia Point and try to cut my way through if the enemy turns my position; but, I repeat it, in the case of a retreat through the enemy's lines I must lose all the artillery and ammunition at Fort Hébert.

The Galveston News gives in its number of the 18th instant an account of a conflict of some of our troops with the citizens of Galveston, resulting in the death of one man (not Mr. Westerlage, as stated). I

have the honor to inclose herewith a report of Lieutenant-Colonel Manly, referring to the occurrence, which is now undergoing official inquiry. I shall report on the subject by next mail.

I received a communication from three gentlemen still living at Galveston, styling themselves a "Committee of Relief for the Poor." They apply for subsistence from the interior in behalf of the families of our soldiers. I declined complying with their request, but stated to them that the families of our soldiers would be welcome within our lines and their wants attended to by the people of Texas if they came with us. No report from Lieutenant-Colonel Spaight at Beaumont.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

X. B. DEBRAY,

Colonel, Commanding Sub-Military District of Houston, Tex.

[Inclosure.]

HEADQUARTERS, *Fort Hébert, Tex., Oct.* 18, 1862.

Col. JOSEPH J. COOK, *Commanding:*

COLONEL: In compliance with orders I proceeded to Galveston Island on the night of the 17th instant with one company of cavalry, under command of Captain Fulton (Debray's regiment), and two companies of Elmore's regiment, with Company C, Cook's regiment of artillery. We left Fort Hébert at 11 o'clock. When about 1½ miles from Galveston City we met a detachment of men under Captain Clepper, numbering 40 men, returning from the city. Captain Clepper informed me that he had been ordered to Galveston from Eagle Grove Battery with his detachment for the purpose of arresting certain parties who had contracted to deliver marketing to the Federal fleet, &c.; that in marching through Market street, near Tremont, he discovered a collection of persons on the sidewalk. He approached them, and after a few words of conversation Captain Clepper inquired if all present were citizens. The answer was, "All except one." Immediately one of the party, dressed apparently in Federal undress uniform, and who had been dodging to conceal himself, started on a run from the party toward the wharf. He was ordered to halt; refusing, he was fired upon by Captain Clepper (which shot was not intended to take effect). Captain Clepper pursued the fugitive the length of one block, shortening the distance, when he fired a second shot, at which the fugitive staggered and screamed, "Murder! murder!" He was pursued no farther. About this time the detachment under the command of Lieutenant Brashear came up, when several shots were fired about the crowd of citizens before spoken of by parties unknown, but certainly not by Captain Clepper's men. Captain Clepper, returning, found a man mortally shot, being about half-way across the street from the party. The alarm bells were immediately sounded in the city and signal lights raised on the fleet, and Captain Clepper and party retired from the city.

The objects for which the expedition started having been thus unfortunately thwarted, it was deemed best to return to camp without proceeding farther, which was accordingly done, and we reached the fort about 5 o'clock this morning.

The undersigned regrets that the interference of unauthorized parties should have destroyed the results of an expedition which with prudent management promised results beneficial to the service.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. H. MANLY,

Lieut. Col. Cook's Regiment Artillery, Commanding Expedition.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF WESTERN LOUISIANA,
Alexandria, La., October 19, 1862.

Brig. Gen. P. O. HÉBERT,
Commanding District of Texas:

GENERAL: When I addressed you upon the subject of sending troops from your command to this I had not been advised of the contemplated movement to this district of the brigade of General Sibley. As that brigade is probably *en route* to this State, I shall probably not need immediately the two regiments and the battalion from your command, unless you may be of opinion that they are not needed by you and will be of more use here. Indeed I do not think that I can for some time arm more than one regiment of infantry, unless I receive ordnance stores at an earlier date than there now seems reason to expect. Your very kind expressions of a willingness and desire to extend to me all the assistance which can be had from your district is most highly appreciated. On assuming this command I found almost a total want of everything necessary for troops in the field, with the fewest imaginable facilities for creating that which was needed in the several departments. Particularly does that want continue in the quartermaster's department, the greatest scarcity existing of iron, harness, leather, teams, &c., so indispensable to the proper organization and conduct of that department. I have therefore to request that you will send to me such of the articles above enumerated as you can spare. The want of iron is very great, and I am subjected to much inconvenience from my inability to supply it.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
R. TAYLOR,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS SUB-MILITARY DISTRICT OF HOUSTON,
Houston, Tex., October 20, 1862.

Capt. SAMUEL BOYER DAVIS,
Assistant Adjutant-General, &c., San Antonio, Tex.:

CAPTAIN: Your communication of the 17th instant has just come to hand, 1.30 a. m. I had already done all I could, with my limited means of action, to obstruct the streams in my sub-district. I will to-day address the chief justices of the coast counties to request them to urge upon the citizens the necessity of exerting themselves for their own protection. I will also request the Governor of the State to issue a proclamation to the same effect. An appeal made to the people by their Chief Magistrate will have more weight than requisitions by the military authority. I will urge Major Kellersberg to return as soon as possible from the Neches and Sabine and send him to the Brazos, in obedience to the instructions of the general commanding. I am informed that the people are engaged in obstructing the Brazos, but I have no cannon to place in battery there. I am not acquainted with the means of defense adopted by Lieutenant-Colonel Bates. Some modifications in the establishment of his batteries might perhaps be beneficial. I doubt whether obstructions on the lesser streams, such as Dickenson's Bayou, Clear Creek, Hall's Bayou, Highland Bayou, Cedar Bayou, &c., could be of great advantage. The banks of most of them are thinly inhabited, and almost every point of the bay coast affords easy access to a force landing with launches. I shall on this subject guide myself with the advice of Col. E. B. Nichols and other residents

of the bay coast. I have already ordered all steam and sail vessels to be removed as far up streams as possible. The bridge at Liberty is guarded by a company of cavalry, and I have instructed Major Menard to station another company near the mouth of the river. Now that the enemy is in possession of the Calcasieu he may without much difficulty send a land expedition against Orange by Niblett's Bluff, at which latter point we have several steamboats, which could not run higher up the river. I am not aware that the Sabine is defended on the Louisiana side.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

X. B. DEBRAY,
Colonel, Commanding Sub-Military District of Houston.

P. S.—Colonel Cook telegraphs 7.15 a. m., "All's right."

JACKSON, MISS., *October* 20, 1862.

Brigadier-General FORNEY,
Commanding at Mobile:

The regiment at Columbus has been ordered to report to you at once.

J. R. WADDY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

PORT HUDSON, *October* 20, 1862.

General RUGGLES, *Commanding:*

General Marigny at Covington reports that 400 Federals have landed at Bonfouca, and are trying to raise twelve schooners sunk in bay. They have one gunboat. Can't a battery be sent to Colonel Marigny from Jackson?

WM. N. R. BEALL,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

JACKSON, MISS., *October* 21, 1862.

Brig. Gen. W. N. R. BEALL,
Port Hudson:

Mount 10-inch gun at once. I will hold 4,000 men here to aid you if necessary. Make every effort to gain further information and inform me by telegraph.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Lieutenant-General, Commanding.

ADJUTANT AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Richmond, October 21, 1862.

Brig. Gen. DANIEL RUGGLES, *Jackson, Miss.:*

Your letter of 30th ultimo has been received and submitted to the Secretary of War. In answer I am instructed to state that no reproach was intended to be cast on you by the Secretary in my letter of Septem-

ber 23. When that letter was written neither the Department nor this office was informed of the extent of your command; otherwise the confidential instructions to General Taylor might have been to some extent modified, or at least you would have been informed of the general tenor of those instructions.

In respect to your telegraphic communication concerning a measure which was regarded here as strictly confidential, I would state that the reference to that telegram in my letter was intended more as a caution than a reproach.

The Secretary trusts that you will be satisfied with this disclaimer of any intention to cast reproach on you by reason of the letter of 23d September.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

[Addenda.]

RICHMOND, VA., *November* 5, 1862.

A. G.:

General Cooper read to me a letter addressed to General Ruggles, explanatory of a former letter to him. I approved of it, and presume that it was sent. The general not having received it, a copy will be furnished.

G. W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 3. HDQRS. DEPT. OF MISS. AND EAST LA., *Jackson, Miss., October* 21, 1862.

Hereafter the Department of Mississippi and East Louisiana will be divided into three military districts, to be under such commanding officers as are herein designated, and whose boundaries will be as follows, viz:

1st. That portion of the State of Mississippi east of the Mississippi and Tennessee Railroad and the New Orleans and Jackson Railroad, exclusive of the counties of Mississippi bordering on the Gulf of Mexico, Brigadier-General Ruggles commanding; headquarters at Jackson, Miss.

2d. That portion of the State of Mississippi included between the Mississippi and Tennessee Railroad, the Mississippi River, and the Big Black River, Brig. Gen. M. L. Smith commanding; headquarters at Vicksburg, Miss.

3d. That portion of the State of Mississippi included between the Big Black and the Mississippi Rivers and the New Orleans and Jackson Railroad; also that portion of Louisiana east of the Mississippi River, together with such counties of the State of Mississippi as border on the Gulf of Mexico, Brig. Gen. W. N. R. Beall commanding; headquarters at Port Hudson, La.

The military districts will be designated as herein set forth, viz: First, Second, and Third.

Officers commanding military districts will make all reports direct to department headquarters, and will see that such be promptly made.

By order of Lieutenant-General Pemberton:

R. W. MEMMINGER,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

PORT HUDSON, *October* 22, 1862.

Maj. J. R. WADDY,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

Aggregate present for duty.—Infantry: Thirtieth Louisiana Regiment, 314; Fourth Louisiana Regiment, 397; Miles' Legion, 721; English's company, 41; Lewis' company, 33. Artillery: First Alabama Regiment Heavy Artillery, 312; Twelfth Louisiana Battalion Heavy Artillery, 157; Boone's company light artillery, 82; Fenner's company light artillery, 58; Bradford's company light artillery, 76. Cavalry: Hughes' battalion C. S. cavalry, 133; Jones' company cavalry, 50; Daigre's company cavalry, 11; 27 of this company on picket duty.

At Baton Rouge: Ninth Louisiana Battalion Infantry, 136; one section (two guns) Fenner's battery, 46.

At Covington: Norman's company Mounted Rangers, 25; Terrell's company Mounted Rangers, 48; Slocum's company Mounted Rangers, 91.

At Ponchatoula: Tenth Arkansas Volunteer Infantry, 249; Fourth Mississippi Infantry, 279; McRae's company infantry, 46; Garland's battalion Partisan Rangers, 98; Stockdale's company Partisan Rangers, 38; Bredow company Partisan Rangers, 43; Hoskins' company light artillery, 81.

At Camp Moore: Men detached as provost guard, 34.

Many of the troops are badly armed. The First Louisiana Regiment has small-arms, but no equipments.

WM. N. R. BEALL,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

JACKSON, MISS., *October* 22, 1862.

Brigadier-General BEALL, *Port Hudson:*

Carry out these orders at once: Intrench by detached redoubts and redans the approach to Port Hudson by Springfield at or near intersection of Springfield road and Port Hudson road; also at or near intersection of Port Hudson road and Plain Store road; also between Plain Store road and Sandy Creek; also the works on broken ground between the lakes. At present you cannot intrench the approaches to Clinton or Jackson.

I will endeavor to have re-enforcements ready, if they are actually needed, when the time arrives.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Lieutenant-General, Commanding.

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, Va., October 23, 1862.

Brig. Gen. W. N. R. BEALL, *Port Hudson, La.:*

GENERAL: Your telegram, in which you recommend the proclamation of martial law in Louisiana, and complain that some of the planters in that State refuse to furnish slaves to throw up field works to enable the land force to protect the batteries and save valuable guns, has been received. The subject is of sufficient importance to authorize a special communication to you.

It is the desire of the President to avoid the exercise of any questionable authority. The duty of providing for the defense of the sev-

eral Confederate States from destructive invasion and to repel an enemy whose declared object is to subvert our social and political institutions implies that whatever resources of men or property belonging to its citizens are needed for the object shall be employed. Congress has dedicated a portion of those resources, but has not attempted to provide for all the varied contingencies of the war as affecting particular and limited localities; but in recognizing the existence of a war in which every interest and all the rights of our people are involved, and resolving to maintain our independence at all hazards, the constitutional obligations and duties of the President in such unprovided cases cannot be misunderstood.

If a master of a vessel at sea may cast into its waters the cargo committed to his care to assure the lives of his crew, or the people of a city may destroy one part of it to stop the spread of a conflagration that menaces all, so may the Executive, in case of a recognized danger to the public safety, appropriate private property or restrict the exercise of private, and under ordinary circumstances acknowledged, right in fulfilling the supreme duty of providing for the common defense.

The danger must be apparent and the necessity constraining to justify any departure from the ordinary rules of administration, and when the departure from them takes place the obligation of the officer to evince this necessity arises. You will therefore use all the resources committed to your control by this Department to provide for the defense of the post under your charge, and you will, whenever other resources become indispensable, make a peremptory call upon the people in the neighboring counties bordering upon the river to contribute such a number of their slaves as may be needful for the purpose. You will exercise this power with moderation and good temper, taking care as far as possible to allay discontent and avoid the infliction of inconvenience.

You will preserve an accurate account of the slaves that may be contributed or taken for public service and report the value of their service during the period of their detention; and in the treatment of the slaves you will provide for the exercise of the care and consideration of a humane master.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. A. CAMPBELL,
Acting Secretary of War.

JACKSON, MISS., *October* 23, 1862.

Brigadier-General BEALL,
Commanding Port Hudson:

Re-enforcements are being sent forward.

J. R. WADDY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

JACKSON, MISS., *October* 23, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JOHN H. FORNEY, *Commanding Mobile:*

Landing at Milton does not indicate a movement upon Mobile; therefore cannot send the troops asked for. The troops intended for Meridian the general has found it necessary to send to Port Hudson to re-enforce that point.

J. R. WADDY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

JACKSON, MISS., *October* 24, 1862.

General VILLEPIGUE, *Camp Moore:*

Proceed at once to Port Hudson, La., and leave orders at Camp Moore for the troops as they come up to follow you.

J. R. WADDY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Little Rock, Ark., October 24, 1862.

Brig. Gen. P. O. HÉBERT,
Commanding, &c., San Antonio, Tex.:

GENERAL: The order for the movement of the Texas regiments (Sibley's brigade) to Richmond, directed in my letter of the 18th instant, I am directed by Major-General Holmes to say is countermanded. Major Bryan has been advised to that effect. I inclose you a copy of a letter this day addressed to Brigadier-General Sibley by direction of General Holmes.

I am, general, very respectfully,

S. S. ANDERSON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Inclosure.]

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Little Rock, Ark., October 24, 1862.

Brig. Gen. H. H. SIBLEY, *Marshall, Tex.:*

GENERAL: I am directed by Major-General Holmes to say that the instructions given you in my letter of the 20th instant to report to the Adjutant and Inspector-General at Richmond are countermanded, and you will remain at Marshall until further orders. The charges preferred against you and sent to Brigadier-General Hébert on the 6th instant were sent to General Holmes from Richmond, with instructions from the President that he would cause them to be investigated. At the time these charges were forwarded to General Hébert General Holmes was not aware that you were his senior; he has therefore directed Maj. G. M. Bryan, assistant adjutant-general of this department, to put himself in possession of those charges, investigate them, and report the result of such investigation direct to these headquarters.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. S. ANDERSON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 143. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Austin, Tex., October 24, 1862.

Brig. Gen. Thomas B. Howard will remove from the island of Galveston to the main-land all troops in the service of the State and all persons liable to military duty under the law approved December 25, 1861, until further orders.

By order of Gov. F. R. Lubbock.

J. Y. DASHIELL,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

Report of condition of batteries at Port Hudson, La., October 24, 1862.

HEAVY BATTERIES.

These are located along the bluff at Port Hudson at points commanding extended ranges above and below them, with elevations above the present water line of 85 feet at the highest point and 40 feet at the lowest point.

They are kept in good order generally, but are in some instances equipped with defective implements, which Captain Girard, who has charge of the heavy artillery, tells me can be replaced at the post, the necessity for which was named by me to him. In two instances I noticed carriages and chassis defective, the chassis of one gun being much worn, and the chassis and carriage of another have shrunk, they having been made of timber not well seasoned. I recommend that these be immediately replaced by others from the arsenal at Jackson.

The water battery is about 45 feet above the present water line of the Mississippi, and is pierced for three guns. At present but one, a rifled 32-pounder, is mounted.

In one of the lower batteries there is an alteration that I respectfully suggest should be made, which when done will prove of decided advantage. The work referred to here consists of two 24-pounder rifled guns upon siege carriages, each looking through direct embrasures. These are quite narrow, and restrict the field of fire to a line perpendicular to the parapet. I recommend that these be filled and the guns served over the crest.

The most southern of the batteries is for two 24-pounder rifles upon siege carriages. From the formation of the ground the place selected for the upper gun by the engineer officer is elevated above the lower one 6 or 8 feet and not more than 30 feet from it. In serving this upper gun when the enemy's vessels are below the battery and close to it it must be depressed, firing over the lower gun, and thus endangering by concussion the cannoneers to the left and below them. I recommend that this gun be removed to a position more upon a level with the other one. Brigadier-General Beall spoke of making this change.

PLATFORMS.

These are in good order.

MAGAZINES.

I did not examine the interior of all the magazines, but I did examine enough to satisfy me of the condition in which they are kept. They are dry and clean, but are without ventilation. They are in quite exposed positions, with the entrances to some of them open to the front, so that the enemy's fire, if it do not entirely destroy them, will greatly endanger free ingress and egress. General Beall is having all such changed to more secure positions. The magazine to the water battery is built broadside to the river and has its entrance upstream. This could not be avoided from the character of the bluff. Its entrance should be made more secure by a traverse thrown across it. As this magazine lays under the bluff it will be advantageous to revet the roof with sods or fascines to prevent washing.

The main magazine is located about one-half mile from the river in a

growth of wood. Captain Girard informed me that its dimensions are 16 by 20 feet, covered with 4 feet of timber and 9 feet of earth. It is cut into the ground, but, like those at the batteries, has no ventilation. It is in a safe place and is dry and clean.

AMMUNITION.

By the accompanying copy of a memorandum given me by Captain Girard, ordnance officer, you will see that a wide discrepancy exists between the number of projectiles and cartridges for each gun. At a point so important as Port Hudson I would strongly recommend an increase of ammunition. This memorandum is marked A.

LIGHT BATTERIES.

Of these there are four:

First. Captain Boone's battery, upon the crest of the ridge, opposite to and distant from Troth's Landing about 400 yards, to oppose the Federal forces should they attempt to land there. The position is a strong one, commanding the low grounds in front. In connection with this battery are rifle pits. It does not appear that Captain Boone's battery has strict attention. The horses and harness are good.

Second. Captain Roberts' battery. In fair condition, but not thoroughly equipped. The horses and harness are in fair condition.

Third. Captain Bradford's battery. It is in good order. The horses and harness fair.

Fourth. Captain Fenner's battery. It is neatly kept and the most efficient battery of the post. One section of it is upon detached service at Baton Rouge. Horses fair; harness needs repair.

The commanding officers were directed to send to the ordnance office exact returns of their batteries, so that deficiencies may, as far as practicable, be supplied. They all need horses, and the harness suffers much from want of oil.

Bridges over which batteries may have to pass are somewhat in need of repair. I would strongly recommend to the lieutenant-general commanding that a steamer be placed at the disposal of Brigadier-General Beall for transporting ordnance and other stores from this section to Port Hudson. Such can easily be carried from here to Vicksburg by rail and thence down the river. Transportation by way of Clinton is tedious and uncertain, and as the season advances the roads become bad.

Accompanying this report I inclose a note from Captain Buckner, of General Beall's staff, concerning supplies. It is marked B.* I could learn nothing definite of the location or caliber of a spiked gun said to be at Port Hudson.

Should there be time and facilities for enlarging the magazines I recommend that it be done.

STRENGTH OF LIGHT BATTERIES.

Captain Roberts': 6-pounder bronze, 3; 6-pounder iron howitzer, 1; 6-pounder rifles, 2.

Captain Boone's: 6-pounder bronze, 3; 12-pounder bronze howitzers, 2; 6-pounder bronze rifle, 1.

*Not found.

Captain Fenner's: 6-pounder bronze, 2; 12-pounder bronze howitzers, 2. Two bronze rifles at Baton Rouge.

Captain Bradford's: 6-pounder bronze, 4; 12-pounder bronze howitzers, 2.

Respectfully submitted by your obedient servant,

GEORGE UPSHUR MAYO,
Major Artillery and Chief of Ordnance.

[Inclosure.]

A.—*Batteries at Port Hudson, La., as per memorandum of Captain Girard, ordnance officer, October 24, 1862.*

Batteries.	No. of guns.	Caliber.	Carriage.	Cartridge.	Solid shot.	Shell.	Spherical case.	Grape.	Canister.	Remarks.
No. 1	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	Site abandoned.
	....	42	Barbette	105	300	....	48	20	....	
No. 2	3	24 rifled	do	100	60	24	....	15	20	
	....	24 rifled	do	125	75	24	....	25	....	
No. 3	3	32 rifled	do	108	130	50	....	....	....	Only one mounted.
No. 4	1	8-inch	Columbiad	110	110	125	....	50	....	
No. 5	1	10-inch	do	100	49	50	....	....	....	
No. 6	1	32	Barbette	115	100	43	....	....	50	
No. 7	1	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	No gun mounted.
No. 8	2	24 rifled	do	200	80	....	....	....	20	One mounted.
No. 9	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	None mounted.
	....	32	do	100	150	....	....	....	....	
No. 10	3	24 rifled	Siege	205	150	....	100	20	40	
	....	24 rifled	do	100	150	....	100	20	40	
No. 11	2	24 rifled	do	200	80	....	....	....	....	
	....	24 rifled	do	....	....	....	....	....	....	Platform for this gun not yet complete, October 24.

IN CAMP, 6 MILES ABOVE MATAGORDA, ON COLORADO,
October 29, 1862—9 a. m.

Col. X. B. DEBRAY,
Commanding Sub-Military District of Houston:

COLONEL: The last communication from this battalion was forwarded to your headquarters from battalion headquarters on Peyton's Creek, and dated October 27. Almost immediately on receiving the intelligence forwarded the battalion marched to Matagorda. Arriving there, we found all quiet. Two gunboats and several small sail were lying at anchor in the bay, outside of Dog Island Bar, where they are at present. They have made no attempt at landing. R. H. Chinn, provost-marshal of Matagorda, informed me that there were about 1,100 pounds of powder in the town belonging to the county. I have ordered the same removed and have furnished transportation to some place of security. I have taken the same measures in regard to the public records. Both will be conveyed to one Judge Talbot's, on Caney. Many of the citizens of Matagorda would leave the place could they be provided for elsewhere. At my request the negroes, or most of them, are to be removed. A day or two ago I detached a commissioned officer and 30 men to drive all the live stock off Matagorda Peninsula, but on hearing the enemy had possession of it and were there in some force I ordered the return of the party, and concluded to attempt it again and when better prepared. I had ordered the provost-marshal to see that the

residents of the peninsula removed their stock, grain, and other produce some two weeks since. He notified them in good time but they failed to comply, and from all I learn from reliable sources the occupants are generally disloyal. I do not know what the enemy intends doing in this vicinity.

Inclosed you will find the substance of an interview between the mayor of Lavaca and the commanding officer of the Federal vessels in the bay. I received the copy from Indianola yesterday. I shall endeavor to keep up a line of communication with Port Lavaca and will forward all intelligence of importance. The yellow fever is still epidemic in Matagorda, although there are but few cases now; so from want of material. There are more effective men in my command at this moment than there have been within the past four months. Very little sickness and none of a serious nature.

With very great respect.

R. R. BROWN,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding Battalion.
Per R. M. WALSH,
Acting Adjutant

[Inclosure.]

INDIANOLA, TEX., *October* 26, 1862.

Maj. D. D. SHEA:

SIR: At 11.30 a. m. Woodward, Captain Sheppard, and myself went on board the enemy's vessel, the Westfield, lying at the lower wharf, and in conversation with Captain Renshaw and Captain Paul, of the Clifton, Captain Renshaw stated in substance that he had come into the bay to take possession of all the towns on the bay; that Indianola was already in his possession, and that he should take the other towns as soon as the wind and weather favored; that he had three rifled guns and six 9-inch guns, with which he could command the bay; that he did not come to interfere with the citizens of Indianola; that he had no force to land at present, but that he should take and hold the towns by water; that the citizens could come to Indianola by land or water and go out when they pleased; that small boats bringing wood and provisions to Indianola would not be interfered with, and he hoped the citizens would unite with him in preserving the order and peace of the town. He might send a few men on shore to buy provisions, and if he did and they were interfered with he might fire on the town. He hoped such a collision would not occur. He said he must have fresh beef, and if he could buy and pay for it he would do so; if not, he would take it by some means and at some place.

The above is the substance at the interview of the conversation of any importance.

In haste, yours, &c.,

H. B. CLEVELAND.

RICHMOND, VA., *October* 29, 1862.

Governor SHORTER, *Montgomery, Ala.:*

MY DEAR SIR: Your letter of October 22 has been received,* and I

* Not found.

have given it my earnest consideration. I entirely concur with you as to the immense importance of Mobile and the adjacent country and the unfortunate results that would follow its fall. I have felt long and deeply the hazard of its condition and an anxious desire to secure it, but have vainly looked for an adequate force which could be spared from other localities. The enemy greatly outnumber us and have many advantages in moving their forces, so that we must often be compelled to hold positions and fight battles with the chances against us. Our only alternatives are to abandon important points or to use our limited resources as effectively as the circumstances will permit.

The self-devoted patriotism of the city of Mobile and the State of Alabama assures us that the efforts of the Confederate States will be seconded to the utmost in its resistance to the invaders.

I have directed Brigadier-General Slaughter to be ordered to Mobile, and the Secretary of War is endeavoring to get some troops to send there. If enough conscripts to fill up the Alabama regiments now there can be promptly sent to General Forney they will materially increase his strength and the chances of a successful resistance. Your friendly co-operation, which has always been cheerfully rendered, is expected to render valuable aid in accomplishing this object.

Directions were given by me that you should be called on to aid enrollment by ordering State officers to perform the duty. Thus I hoped to avail myself of your good disposition to advance the service and to secure the greatest efficiency and least dissatisfaction. Such is still the policy I prefer, and which your closing remarks lead me to suppose would be most acceptable to you.

Very respectfully and truly, yours,

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

ORDNANCE OFFICE,
Jackson, October 31, 1862.

Maj. J. B. WADDY,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

MAJOR: I have the honor to submit the accompanying report of the batteries at Vicksburg.

I am, major, very respectfully,

GEORGE UPSHUR MAYO,
Major Artillery and Chief of Ordnance.

[Inclosure.]

OFFICE OF CHIEF OF ORDNANCE,
DEPARTMENT OF MISSISSIPPI AND EAST LOUISIANA,
Jackson, Miss., October 31, 1862.

REPORT OF HEAVY BATTERIES, VICKSBURG, MISS.

(Beginning at Snyder's Bluff, upon the Yazoo River, 13 miles above the city.)

The first battery is at Snyder's Bluff, sometimes called Haines' Mill, upon the east side of the river, and intended for three guns, none of which are mounted. A landing about 1 mile below it is protected by a light battery, commanded by Col. W. T. Withers. This battery does not bear the least evidence of care.

Second. Captain Parks' battery, usually known as the siege battery, mounts two rifle 32s, one smooth 32, and one 42-pounder. It is kept in good order, but Captain Parks complains that the guns can only be served with much labor, from the structure of both carriage and chassis. The former has only two truck wheels, the near end resting upon the chassis, thus increasing friction. If facilities can be offered, I recommend that rear trucks be placed upon all carriages so constructed, as the complaint made by Captain Parks is general. The traverse wheels to the chassis are small, which, taken in connection with the indifferent iron from which the traverse circles are made, is the cause of the difficulty experienced in traversing the piece. These should be replaced by other wheels of larger diameter, to lessen the friction. This battery was originally embrasured. These are still open, though the necessity for the same no longer exists, and to this extent weakens the parapet and exposes the gorge of the battery. They should be closed.

Louisiana Battery is one 32-pounder banded rifle. This battery is not yet finished. Trees to the right are to be removed and earth to be thrown upon the magazine.

Captain Dismukes' battery, one 18-pounder rifle upon naval carriage and one 8-inch columbiad, is kept generally in good order. The carriage needs tightening. This occurs in one or two instances, and when told to the officers commanding that this was necessary, they replied that repeated applications for wrenches have been unavailing.

Lieutenant Miller's battery, one 8-inch columbiad, has its elevating screw out of repair.

Captain Norman's battery, of one 9-inch Dahlgren gun, is in good order. It is worked with a quoin, which should be replaced with a screw.

These are all above (north) of the city.

Captain Durrive's battery, two 42-pounders, which I am informed by Lieutenant Harrod, who accompanied me at the inspection, are useless from the difficulty of serving them.

Captain Todd's battery, with bomb-proofs, mounts four guns upon navy carriages, two 32-pounder rifles and two 42-pounder smooth-bores. Kept neatly and with care.

This is the last battery inspected from want of time.

Those below, as given me by Lieut. [B.] Morgan Harrod, Brigadier-General Smith's staff, are—

Butler's battery, two 32s, rifled.

Ogden's battery, two 10-inch columbiads and one 32-pounder rifled.

Upper and Lower Gibb's battery, two 8-inch Dahlgrens and one 32 rifle.

Blakely battery, one 7-inch Blakely gun.

The next two are not mounted.

Smeed's battery, one 32-pounder.

MAGAZINES.

These are universally too small and without ventilation. The ammunition, from the former-named circumstance, is closely packed, and the passage-ways much impeded by the storing or budge-barrels, projectiles, and implements of various kinds.

In some of the batteries 42-pounder guns are mounted upon 32-pounder carriages. These are too light, and have been cut in the cheeks to admit

the gun. They should be mounted without loss of time upon carriages of proper size, made, if not already in the department, at Jackson Arsenal, and one or two spare ones of assorted sizes sent to supply the place of any that may be damaged by the fire of the enemy.

Respectfully submitted,

GEORGE UPSHUR MAYO,
Major Artillery and Chief of Ordnance.

Abstract from report of troops in the District of the Gulf, commanded by Maj. Gen. John H. Forney, October 31, 1862 (*headquarters Mobile, Ala.*).

Troops.	Present for duty.		Effective total.	Aggregate present.	Aggregate present and absent.
	Officers.	Men.			
Army of Mobile	254	3,475	3,700	4,888	5,6[illegible]
Detachment of observation	130	1,949	2,104	2,462	2,813
Forts Morgan and Gaines	64	1,162	1,295	1,484	1,62[illegible]
Choctaw and Owen Bluffs	20	217	246	295	33[illegible]
Grand total	468	6,808	7,345	9,129	10,3[illegible]

Organization of troops in the District of the Gulf, commanded by Maj. Gen. John H. Forney, October 31, 1862.

ARMY OF MOBILE.

Brig. Gen. J. E. SLAUGHTER commanding.

17th Alabama.
18th Alabama.
36th Alabama.
38th Alabama.
40th Alabama.
Cavalry (company).
Marianna Dragoons.
Mobile Dragoons.
Partisan Rangers (battalion).
Partisan Rangers (company).
2d Battalion Alabama Artillery, Co. A.
2d Battalion Alabama Artillery, Co. E.
Gid. Nelson Artillery.

CHOCTAW AND OWEN BLUFFS.

Col. C. D. ANDERSON commanding.

21st Alabama Infantry, First Battalion.

DETACHMENT OF OBSERVATION.

Col. J. R. F. TATTNALL commanding.

29th Alabama.
19th Louisiana.
2d Alabama Cavalry.
Florida Cavalry (battalion).
Fowler's battery.

FORTS MORGAN AND GAINES.

Col. W. L. POWELL commanding.

21st Alabama, Second Battalion.
1st Confederate Regiment Georgia Troops.
Arrington's company cavalry.
Barlow's company cavalry.
Alabama Artillery, First Battalion

Abstract from Return of the First District of Texas, commanded by Brig. Gen P. O. Hébert, for October, 1862 (headquarters San Antonio, Tex.).

Commanding officer.	Troops.	Present for duty.		Aggregate present.	Aggregate present and absent.	Horses.		Pieces of artillery.	
		Officers.	Men.			Serviceable.	Unserviceable.	Heavy.	Mountain.
Brig. Gen. H. P. Bee..	Sub-District of the Rio Grande.	136	2,288	2,801	3,902	1,189	5	5	1
Col. X. B. Debray.....	Sub-District of Houston.	196	3,042	4,020	5,408	1,365	....	13	....
Gov. J. R. Baylor.....	Northern frontier....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	....	.....	....
Grand total.....	....	332	5,330	6,821	9,305	2,554	5	18	1

NOTE FROM ORIGINAL RETURN.

Aggregate present and absent.....	9,338
Col. P. N. Luckett.....	480
Lieut. Col. R. R. Brown.....	927
Capt. L. C. Rountree.....	102
	10,847

Statement of forces in the Sub-Military District of the Rio Grande, November 1, 1862.

Rank.	Number of companies and corps.	Station.	Force.
Col. P. N. Luckett.....	Ten companies 3d Regiment Texas Infantry..	Rio Grande	648
Col. P. C. Woods.....	Ten companies 36th Regiment Cavalry.....	Lavaca River and Fort Clark.	823
Col. C. L. Pyron.....	Ten companies 2d Regiment Texas Mounted Rifles.	Columbus	752
Maj. D. D. Shea.....	Two companies artillery	Lavaca	204
Maj. A. M. Hobby.....	Four companies infantry.....	Corpus Christi....	303
Maj. W. O. Yager.....	Four companies cavalry.....	Fort Brown.....	494
Maj. Joseph Taylor.....	Five companies cavalry.....	San Antonio.....	407
Capt. James Duff	Two companies Partisan Rangers	..... do	142
Capt. E. Creuzbaur	One company heavy artillery.....	Rio Grande.....	62
Capt. R. B. Maclin.....	One company light battery.....	..... do	52
Capt. S. Benavides.....	One company Texas Mounted Rifles (unattached).	..... do	76
Capt. R. Benavides.....	..... do	..... do	79
Capt. J. M. Penaloza.....	One company infantry (unattached).....	San Antonio.....	104
Capt. H. Willke.....	One company light battery.....	Corpus Christi....	87
Capt. B. F. Neal.....	One company heavy artillery (unattached)..	..... do	91
Capt. J. A. Ware.....	One company Texas Mounted Rifles (unattached).	..... do	83
Capt. John Ireland.....	One company infantry (unattached).....	..... do	120
Capt. J. T. Brackenridge..	One company Texas Mounted Rifles (unattached).	Lavaca	79
Capt. A. Navarro.....	..... do	Atascosa.....	80
Total.....	....	.....	4,596

Many of the companies are still recruiting, and the force may safely be considered 500 stronger than the returns for October show, especially as many conscripts have been sent to the commands which are not accounted for on the returns for October.

E. F. GRAY,
Major and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

NOVEMBER 1, 1862.

JACKSON, MISS., *November* 2, 1862.

Maj. J. R. WADDY,

A. A. G., Dept. of Mississippi and East Louisiana, Jackson:

MAJOR: On the 30th ultimo I proceeded to Vicksburg and made an inspection of the main approaches from the Yazoo River to the Valley road, also of the batteries, and respectfully submit the following:

Lake's road, which runs from the mouth of Chickasaw Bayou to Valley road, passing by Lake's house and through abatis 1 and 2, is a good road, sufficiently wide for troops and artillery. A good landing could readily be made at the river.

Abatis No. 1 is not strong. No. 2 is better; still could be greatly improved. Where the road passes through it is open for at least 75 feet. The abatis are about 300 yards wide and 200 long. At low water the main road can be reached by passing over a good road along the bank of Chickasaw Bayou and crossing a bar in Fishing Lake. For artillery to pass the banks of the lake would have to be cut down. At the bar is the point to defend the road.

About one-half mile above Chickasaw Bayou is a good levee, running from the river nearly to the main road, at least 10 feet wide on top. With very little work this levee could be made a good road. It could, however, be easily obstructed and defended, particularly at the points where it runs close to the lake and has the swamp on the other side. A good landing can be made at the river. The levee can be used when the other roads are overflowed. The distance from the river to the Valley road is from 3½ to 4 miles.

The batteries at Vicksburg are generally in good condition. For amount of ammunition on hand I respectfully refer you to the ordnance officer's report.

Battery No. 1 (on Captain Lockett's plan of Vicksburg) is composed of three 32s (two rifled) and one 42-pounder. The magazine is not sufficiently protected.

Battery No. 2, one 32 rifled, in a fine commanding position. Magazine well protected.

No. 3, one 8-inch columbiad and one 18-pounder rifled. The magazine should have more earth upon it.

No. 4, one 8-inch columbiad. Carriage not in good condition.

No. 5, one 9-inch Dahlgren; has but 21 rounds of shell, 28 of grape, and 200 solid shot. I would not recommend using solid shot out of this gun. Magazine badly constructed.

No. 6, no gun yet mounted.

No. 7, two 42s, which work badly. Magazine not sufficiently protected.

No. 8, two 42s and two 32s, rifled; one banded. Magazine requires more protection.

No. 9, two rifled 32s.

No. 10, two 10-inch columbiads, one 32 rifled, and one 10-inch mortar.

No. 11, one 32 rifled.

No. 12, one 8-inch navy shell gun.

No. 13, one 7-inch Blakely gun and one 8-inch Dahlgren.

No. 14, one 32-pounder siege gun. This gun and those in No. 13 are to be moved nearer the city.

I was informed by the ordnance officer that at Battery No. 12 there was 800 pounds of unserviceable powder, having become so by neglect of the officer who had charge of the battery. I would respectfully suggest that this powder be sent to the mill at Selma, Ala., to be reworked. A number of the carriages are too light for the guns mounted upon them,

and consequently will not stand long-continued firing. I respectfully suggest that others be made to replace them immediately. Many of the carriages being made of indifferent material, I respectfully would recommend that there be at least one spare carriage of each caliber, none now being on hand. I would also respectfully suggest that a depot magazine be built as far to the rear as possible within the line of works. The ordnance officer informs me that he has now no proper place for keeping powder and ordnance stores.

General Smith reports his command greatly in need of tents, clothes, shoes, and blankets; has 400 men without shoes.

For the roads, &c., indicated in this report I refer you to the plan which is herewith respectfully submitted.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. S. LOVELL,
Lieut. Col. and Acting Assistant Inspector General.

[Indorsement.]

HDQRS. DEPT. OF MISSISSIPPI AND EAST LOUISIANA,
Jackson, November 5, 1862.

Respectfully referred to Brigadier-General Smith, commanding Second Military District, who will make requisition for all the gun-carriages needed and one extra carriage for each caliber. General Smith will also cause the magazines to be strengthened. His attention is called to the importance of a depot magazine. If the officer in charge of Battery No. 12 is to blame for the injury of powder he will cause the officer to be brought to trial. The powder will be sent to Selma, Ala., to be reworked. Clothing will be furnished as soon as possible. Please return this report.

By order of Lieutenant-General Pemberton:

J. R. WADDY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 30. } HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT No. 2,
Knoxville, November 3, 1862.

* * * * * * *

V. The limits of the District of the Gulf, under the command of Brigadier-General Forney, are extended to the thirty-third parallel.

* * * * * * *

By command of General Bragg:

GEORGE WM. BRENT,
Chief of Staff and Assistant Adjutant-General.

ENGINEER DEPARTMENT,
Harrisburg, Tex., November 3, 1862.

Lieut. R. M. FRANKLIN, *A. A. A. G., Houston, Tex.:*

SIR: In obedience to Special Orders, No. 254, dated October 27, 1862, I proceeded to the Brazos River, and have the honor to report the following:

The bar at the mouth of that river will admit vessels drawing 7½ feet of water at flood tide and calm weather, and once over the bar there is from 20 to 30 feet of water as high up as Columbia. The river is destitute of timber for some 4 miles from the bar. The defenses con-

sist of an open battery in front of the town of Velasco, on the left bank of the river, and has two 18-pounder guns mounted on rather high barbette carriages. The earthwork was recently put in proper shape. These guns are too small for defending the entrance of this important river, but will serve very well as guard guns until the works higher up the river will be finished. The towns of Velasco and Quintana are of course exposed to the shells of the enemy, and might be taken any time, if worth taking. The coast from here to the San Bernard is easily defended, as there exists a series of lakes about 1½ miles inshore, extending from the Brazos to the San Bernard. The mouth of this latter river is very difficult of access, having but 1½ feet of water at low tide and shifting sand bars for the extent of half a mile. I found there a 12-pounder gun served by a detachment of 6 men, which I ordered to be removed to the Brazos River, where the citizens try everything to put it in a state of defense. About 7 miles up the Brazos River, where the timbered highland commences, the county of Brazoria is erecting a very formidable obstruction across the river, consisting of a solid layer of live-oak logs from 12 to 20 feet long. The river is there 29 feet deep, and piles will be driven on both sides of this strong barrier to keep it from floating off. About two-thirds of this work is nearly done. I advised those in charge to provide for a suitable opening in the middle to let the current and the drift-wood pass through, to be shut by moveable rafts when the enemy appears. I have no faith in solid obstructions of mighty rivers, but it will hold out till spring, I hope. The selection of the place for this work is not exactly what I could wish for, but so far gone already I try to make the best of it. Within canister-shot of this veritable blockade is a battery of two 8-inch siege howitzers, built by order of Lieutenant-Colonel Bates. This work is exposed to the long-range guns of hostile ships. I ordered some alterations to be made on it, both for strength and protection, and located a new battery of two 12-pounder siege guns on the opposite (left) river bank, out of sight of the ascending boats, and commanding the dam within canister-range. The planters here will furnish me with laborers and most of the material free of charge to the Government, and I therefore will erect for them a casemated battery for those two guns. All this work properly executed, nothing can pass this place; of this I have the fullest confidence. We have but to look out that the works are not flanked by a land force. At this post there is also a section of light artillery—some 50 men—with two iron 6-pounders and good horses, intended to act against any demonstration on the San Bernard, which river can be reached from here in one and three-quarter hours.

To-morrow I leave for the Trinity, and as soon as the work there is under way I will return to the more important Brazos and superintend that work personally. Finally, I request that the sum of $5,000 be set aside by the quartermaster for the engineer department.

I have the honor to be, sir, your obedient servant,

J. KELLERSBERG,
Major and Engineer in Charge.

HEADQUARTERS FIRST DISTRICT OF TEXAS,
San Antonio, Tex., November 3, 1862.

Col. X. B. DEBRAY, *Commanding, &c., Houston, Tex.:*

COLONEL: I am directed by the general commanding to write as follows for your information and guidance:

When Virginia Point was fortified, Galveston being deemed untena-

ble with the guns at our disposal, the object was with the *tête-de-pont* to hold the bridge and annoy the enemy on the island, and thus oblige him to keep a large force there. This plan was based upon a reserve of troops at Houston, on the railroad, and at other points commanding the streams leading into Galveston Bay. The troops that were raised for this purpose have been ordered to other fields of action. Under these circumstances Virginia Point and the *tête-de-pont* became as untenable as the island. The general commanding had hoped that he would have been able to send some troops from this district in the direction of Houston, but the recent demonstration and attacks on the coast have rendered it impossible.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

SAMUEL BOYER DAVIS,
Assistant Adjutant-General

HEADQUARTERS FIRST DISTRICT OF TEXAS,
San Antonio, Tex., November 3, 1862.

Col. X. B. DEBRAY,
Commanding, &c., Houston, Tex.:

COLONEL; The general commanding directs that should you have cause to apprehend an attack upon your line of communication with Houston you will evacuate Virginia Point, bringing away all guns, ammunition, platforms, &c., and take position with your troops on the Houston side of Simmes' Bayou. All means in your power must be used to keep the enemy from penetrating into the interior.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

SAMUEL BOYER DAVIS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

JACKSON, *November* 6, 1862.

General J. C. PEMBERTON:

The following telegram has just been received from Major-General Taylor:

NEW IBERIA, *November* 4, 1862.

We have been driven out of the La Fourche country. The command of General Mouton is west of Berwick Bay. Can you send me one regiment of reliable infantry by way of mouth of Red River? The salt-works may be endangered.

J. H. MORRISON,
Aide-de-Camp.

JACKSON, *November* 6, 1862.

Major-General TAYLOR, *Alexandria, La.:*

General Pemberton absent. I telegraphed him.* This is his answer:

Under existing circumstances I cannot send a regiment unless of vital importance, in which event I will do my best.

J. H. MORRISON,
Aide-de-Camp.

---

*See General Taylor's dispatch of November 4, telegraphed by Lieutenant Morrison to General Pemberton November 6.

HEADQUARTERS SUB-MILITARY DISTRICT OF HOUSTON,
Houston, Tex., November 6, 1862.

Capt. SAMUEL BOYER DAVIS,
Assistant Adjutant-General, &c., San Antonio, Tex.:

SIR: I received to-day your communication of the 3d instant, directing me to evacuate Virginia Point should I apprehend an attack upon my line of communication with Houston. I have stated this apprehension in my communications* to you, dated 19th and 25th instant [ultimo]. I felt then, as I do now, the difficulty of my position at Virginia Point in the absence of a supporting force, and the dangers that might result for Houston and the railroad lines converging at Harrisburg. However, to-day's mail brings us the happy tidings of counter-orders given to Sibley's brigade and Baylor's command, which were preparing to march out of the State. If the news is true, and if the general commanding can spare some troops, I could not only hold Virginia Point, but even reoccupy Galveston.

My plan is as follows: One thousand men at Simm's Bayou to cover Harrisburg, with advanced posts at the railroad bridges at Clear Creek and Dickenson's Bayou; 300 gunners at Virginia Point and Eagle Grove to man the guns, with ample provisions for casualties of war; 700 men to support the guns at Virginia Point, and 600 men to be thrown into Galveston Island; total, 2,600 men. Add to these 300 men of cavalry to scout upon the flanks. The enemy has failed to occupy the city; he dare not keep his flag waving over it more than fifteen minutes; he leaves the population in a starving condition; the fences are being destroyed for fuel, and the people are every day applying to us for means of existence. Except a handful of foreigners who seek shelter from our scouts on the wharves under the guns of the enemy the population will welcome our return. We could quarter the troops in rear of the city, intrench ourselves against a landing force, and should the enemy open his fire he would be compelled to bombard a city he has pledged himself to defend. In the absence of railroad communications, which would be impracticable under the enemy's guns, supplies could be furnished to the garrison by wagons coming over the bridge at night. I am even told that by bridging or shelling a small stream a wagon road could be made with little labor beyond reach of the enemy's fire. One month ago, when the enemy had entered the bay, we had but two 24-pounders left, to answer to from thirty-six to forty guns, all of superior range. A defense would have been useless, and a position in which a large amount of property can be injured or destroyed, without any possibility of inflicting injury to the enemy, ought not to be held. Moreover, Virginia Point was not sufficiently garrisoned and the bridge could easily have been destroyed by the enemy, in which case the garrison of Galveston, even in the absence of an enemy's landing force, was doomed to starvation or surrender.

The position of the garrison of Virginia Point is at present nearly as critical, with exception that, if outflanked, starvation and surrender may be avoided by a dash through the enemy's lines; but should the the general commanding deem expedient to order re-enforcements to this point both Galveston and Virginia Point can be held. Our position would even be better than it was one month ago, because should the enemy open a bombardment he would bear before the civilized world the opprobrium of having destroyed a city of which he had taken nominal possession without being able to hold it. It would be a wanton destruc-

* Not found.

tion, because it is well known by him that all the inhabitants are non-combatants and the immense majority of them Northern men and aliens.

There is one serious inconvenience attending the operation above suggested. It is the extreme difficulty and heavy expense of supplying the troops at Virginia Point with water and fuel; also the country around is so low that in the rainy season it becomes a swamp, in which troops must suffer much when deprived of quarters. Should, however, a permanent occupation be resolved upon, the barracks now erected along the beach could be removed beyong the range of the enemy's guns to shelter the troops of support. The evacuation of Virginia Point being left to my discretion, I shall defer it until I am acquainted with the pleasure of the general commanding upon the plan just submitted to him. In case of the approach of a landing force threatening my rear I shall endeavor to save all the artillery and ammunition I can. I would further respectfully state that Reily's and Green's regiments are at Hempstead and Millican, and could, if ordered, march promptly to Houston. Although cavalry, they have served as infantry in New Mexico, and could still be used as such. Nothing new within this sub-district.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

X. B. DEBRAY,

Colonel, Commanding Sub-Military District of Houston.

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, Va., November 7, 1862.

Maj. Gen. J. B. MAGRUDER,
Commanding, &c.:

SIR: I have the honor to invite your attention to the inclosed copies of papers filed in this office,* and request you to communicate with Colonel Baylor, and inform him, in consequence of his order with regard to the Indians, that the authority to raise troops granted him by the Department is revoked. The authority was to raise troops in Arizona Territory, and if deemed necessary it may be conferred on some other person. You will proceed as soon as practicable to take such steps as may be necessary to recover the Territory of Arizona. You will also inform Colonel Baylor that the President desires a report from him in reference to the inclosed order.

Your obedient servant,

G. W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War.

ORDERS, No. 898. } HDQRS. LOUISIANA MILITIA, ADJT. GEN.'S OFFICE,
Alexandria, November 7, 1862.

I. Col. F. H. Farrar, of the Pointe Coupée Regiment; Col. J. M. Porter, of the Saint Landry Regiment, and Lieut. Col. W. F. Cheney, of the Avoyelles Regiment, will order, on receipt of this order, into active service 50 picked men from each of their regiments, to be armed with rifles. Each detachment to be placed under competent militia officers, to be selected by the colonels; these detachments to be placed at

*Not found. But see Baylor to Magruder, December 29 1862, and McWillie to Secretary of War, January 10, 1863.

stated distances along the Atchafalaya River, and will operate on the enemy's gunboats should they attempt to pass up that river.

* * * * * * *

By order of Thomas O. Moore, Governor and commander-in-chief:

M. GRIVOT,
Adjutant and Inspector General Louisiana.

HEADQUARTERS FIRST DISTRICT OF TEXAS,
San Antonio, Tex., November 8, 1862.

His Excellency F. R. LUBBOCK,
Governor of Texas, Austin, Tex.:

GOVERNOR: The State of Texas is threatened with invasion. The troops I had raised for the defense of the State have been ordered to other fields of action. It becomes necessary to call out a portion of the militia of the State to make such defense as we may. I therefore have the honor to call upon you for not less than 5,000 militia soldiers, to serve for three months unless sooner discharged. The troops to be armed and as far as possible equipped. The troops to go immediately into camp, drilled, and disciplined. To rendezvous as follows: At camp near Hempstead, a force of 2,000; at camp near Houston, 1,000; at camp near Columbus, 1,000; at or near Beaumont 500, and at Goliad 1,000. The troops to be received by companies of not less than 64 privates. Company, battalion, and regimental officers to be elected in accordance with the laws and regulations governing the Army of the Confederate States. Also to authorize Gov. J. R. Baylor, placed in immediate command of the Indian and northern frontier of the State, to call out from the frontier counties such a force of the militia as he may deem necessary for the defense of that frontier. This call upon you is of course subject to the sanction and approval of Major-General Magruder, who I am officially informed is ordered to relieve me in this command.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

P. O. HÉBERT,
Brigadier-General, Provisional Army.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 26. } HDQRS. FIRST DISTRICT OF TEXAS,
San Antonio, November 8, 1862.

I. Gov. John R. Baylor is assigned to the immediate command of the northern and Indian frontier of Texas.

II. Gov. John R. Baylor will keep such forces as may be under his command and not needed on the immediate frontier in such a position as to be available to resist invasion from any quarter.

III. Governor Baylor is authorized to employ two or three companies of Chickasaws or Choctaws as spy companies, and such other persons as spies as he may need.

IV. Should the Texas frontier regiment be accepted by the Confederate Government for the war or three years, unless sooner discharged, it will be under the immediate command of Governor Baylor, who will report to Brigadier-General Bee so much of the regiment as can be spared for such service as General Bee may direct.

V. Such militia and partisans as may be called out on the frontier will be under the command of Governor Baylor.

* * * * * * *

By command of Brig. Gen. P. O. Hébert:

SAMUEL BOYER DAVIS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

JACKSON, MISS., *November* 9, 1862.

Lieutenant-General PEMBERTON, *Abbeville, Miss.:*

General Villepigue has been very ill for several days; is not expected to recover. Shall General Beall take command of General V.'s forces? They want a general officer.

J. R. WADDY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

JACKSON, MISS., *November* 9, 1862.

General BEALL, *Port Hudson:*

Assume command at once of the reserve corps near your post formerly commanded by Brigadier-General Villepigue.

J. R. WADDY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

RICHMOND, *November* 10, 1862.

General JOHN H. FORNEY, *Mobile, Ala.:*

The suspension of writ of habeas corpus in Mobile and 10 miles around, including the fortifications in that harbor, is not to be considered as authorizing the trial by military courts of civilians for offenses committed, but only as holding them in duress for those offenses.

S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF WESTERN LOUISIANA,
Bayou Teche, November 10, 1862.

Lieut. Gen. J. C. PEMBERTON,
Commanding Department, Jackson, Miss.:

GENERAL: I seize the first opportunity to write you concerning the condition of affairs in this locality.

I heard nothing from General Mouton relative to the landing of the enemy and operations on the La Fourche until the 31st October, although the enemy landed at Donaldsonville on the 25th, and by reason of the established line of couriers and telegraph I could have received information from the La Fourche in thirty-six hours.

As soon as I heard of the state of affairs in this portion of the State I hastened to the Teche. On the road I met numbers of citizens removing their families and negroes, and alarm and confusion amounting to a panic seemed to have seized the public mind. On my arrival I found

our troops occupying a position on the Teche above the confluence with the Atchafalaya, where earthworks were being constructed and heavy guns (24 and 32 pounders) mounted. These works are nearly completed and four guns now in position. About 2 miles below these intrenchments obstructions have been placed in Bayou Teche. The steamer Cotton, formerly a Mississippi River passenger boat, on which three guns have been placed, engaged and succeeded in driving out of the Teche four of the enemy's gunboats which had gotten into Berwick Bay. These boats of the enemy were formerly river and sea steamers, which have been somewhat strengthened, but are by no means formidable. Their light draught, however, enables them to navigate the bayous and streams in the interior of the State. I am satisfied if the Mobile and St. Mary, the two boats which were removed from Berwick Bay on the fall of New Orleans and carried to the Yazoo, had been here, they, with the Cotton, even in her unfinished state, would have sunk the enemy's boats.

I am about to construct a work on the Atchafalaya River with a view to the protection of that stream. The importance of keeping the Atchafalaya open cannot be overestimated, from the fact that it affords the only water transportation for the salt from the mines on Avery's Island to the Red and Mississippi Rivers. By a short land portage from the Teche this salt can be transported to boats navigating the Atchafalaya. The presence of the Mobile and St. Mary would conduce greatly to the protection of that important stream.

I am of the opinion that the proper concentration of the troops under command of Brigadier-General Mouton at some point on the La Fourche would have enabled him to defeat the enemy in their land attack by way of the Bayou La Fourche, but the division of his force in guarding remote points and fear of being cut off by the enemy's gunboats and forces at Berwick Bay rendered his force inadequate to contend with the enemy on the bayou and induced him to hasten his evacuation of the La Fourche country. Subsequent events showed that ample time would have been afforded General Mouton to have concentrated his forces as above mentioned and cross the bay before the enemy's boats could have reached it. With the enemy, however, at Berwick Bay it would have been impossible for our troops to have occupied the La Fourche section, as communication with this portion of the country and our supplies would have been cut off.

Nearly all the troops of General Mouton's command are men who have been raised in this neighborhood and whose families reside here; hence at all times, and especially under circumstances like those which have just taken place, much straggling occurs, and the strength of the command is thus materially lessened. One good regiment of infantry not subject to such influences would be of incalculable service to me, and if you can spare me such a regiment I should feel much strengthened.

If the enemy sends any very considerable force against the salt mines my force would be inadequate to its defense. Against such as is now probably at his disposal I feel that there is no danger of their being cut off, but their importance to us is doubtless well known to the enemy, and may induce an attack with a large force.

I have just heard that Sibley's brigade, which was ordered to report to me, has had its destination changed, and is now ordered to Richmond, Va. I had confidently expected at least the accession of that brigade to my command.

I regret exceedingly that the steamer Newsboy, laden with salt for

the State of Mississippi, was unable to get out before the enemy's gunboats got into the bay. I shall endeavor, however, at the earliest moment possible to have this salt transported by land to a point on the Atchafalaya where it may be reshipped and forwarded to its destination.

If by any means you can spare me the two Whitworth guns now at Vicksburg, with a sufficient supply of ammunition, I think I can drive the enemy from Berwick Bay and recover the entire control of the Atchafalaya.

I am informed that there are some siege guns at Vicksburg. Can you spare a few of them?

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. TAYLOR,
Major-General.

RICHMOND, *November* 10, 1862.

Hon. GEORGE W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War:

I have come direct from New Orleans to this city to lay before the Government here the following facts for its information and benefit:

A short time since I made application to the State Bank of Louisiana for a loan of $100,000, for which I proposed to give a mortgage on plantation and slaves in the Confederacy. The bank was willing to give me the sum, but inasmuch as General Butler's orders prohibited the dealing with or payment of money to rebels his special assent to the transaction was necessary. For the purpose of getting it, and also to learn if he would permit me to pass his lines with the money, the president of the bank, J. M. Lapeyre, esq., called upon him and made known my intention of going into the country to purchase cotton. He gave his assent to the transaction, and in the course of conversation told Mr. Lapeyre that if I wished to ship the cotton to New Orleans he would guarantee its protection to do with it as I pleased, and, further, if I wished to take supplies from the city to the planters in lieu of taking the money he would give the permission.

On learning this, and on reflecting on it, I determined to see how far he was authorized by his Government to give such guarantee, and also to learn what articles he would prohibit from leaving the city and to what extent his Government would allow the barter.

In order to gain this information I prevailed on Mr. Lapeyre to call on him again and get his reply to the following:

First. What articles will you not allow to leave the city?

Second. To what extent will you allow the exchange?

Third. Will the cotton or other produce be allowed to be shipped to foreign ports if desired?

Fourth. Have you the authority of your Government and will you in the name of your Government give a written pledge, provided the consent of the Confederate States Government is obtained?

To which he answered as follows:

To first. He said cotton or other produce can come to New Orleans without restriction; the port is open, and everything except munitions of war go out.

To second. The extent of shipments to the interior will not be limited further than at least an equal value of the same be returned either in cotton or other produce, viz, sugar, tobacco, or naval stores.

To third. The cotton or other produce can and may be shipped to any port in the world.

To fourth. He said he had not the authority from Washington, but that he had no doubt he could get it. He had, he said, permitted some limited traffic, and his course had been approved at Washington. He would give a written promise, and would also get General Shepley, military governor, to join him in it.

All this seemed to be so very good and kind (being equivalent to running the blockade with their aid and consent) that I could only suppose they had some hidden designs under it, and I determined to call upon Butler myself. I did not see him, but saw General Shepley, who in his capacity of Governor seems to be clothed with greater powers than Butler concerning all matters not strictly military.

I gathered from him that his Government wished, if possible, to prevent the burning of any more cotton; that they desired as fast as possible to occupy the country, but if they sent forces in the interior the cotton would all be burned as fast as they approached it; that they had been strongly advised not to send forces near the cotton districts until they had first tried the effects of offering them peaceable trade; they believe the bitter feeling in the country will gradually subside if they can only begin trade with the country, and that when planters find they can sell their cotton in small quantities for supplies they will be less inclined to burn it. The fact is they have met with considerable success above and below the city in conciliating the sugar planters, and they expect the same or greater success with the cotton planters, but in which they will find themselves mistaken. People generally in Louisiana advocated from the first the sale of sugar and molasses to them, but no one scarcely wished them to have one bale of cotton. I may be wrong, but I believe such are the reasons for their liberal offers.

I closed my interview with General Shepley with this understanding: That he would immediately send to Washington for authority from his Government in the premises and that I would lay the matter before the Government here for their consideration.

Now, here is what can be done under this arrangement if the Government consents to any cotton leaving our territory. If permission was granted me to make the agreement with the Federals, under it I could deliver to planters on the Mississippi not far from Vicksburg such things as our army are suffering for. Another boat from that city could easily get them to Vicksburg and from thence where you wish them. Large quantities of salt, bagging and rope, provisions, shoes, blankets, &c., could be given to the planters at comparatively low prices, which at this time would greatly strengthen them in their ability to aid the Government.

They will not object to cotton being shipped anywhere so long as it is for private account. Consequently, whilst I might *bona fide* carry out my arrangement with the planters, I could easily place one-half or two-thirds of the whole amount sent out in Liverpool or Havre and have the proceeds of the same placed to the credit of the Confederate States there.

Any portion of the machinery of the arrangement that might not work smoothly in New Orleans could be undoubtedly made to work by a little greasing, and I should have no compunctions of conscience in using such means, considering the parties and the ends to be gained.

At present the stock of blankets in New Orleans is very small. They would have to be procured elsewhere and sent there. There is a tolerable stock of shoes there, and more could easily be gotten. Salt and provisions are plenty, and in three to four weeks anything required could be purchased in New York and sent there. My

plan of transportation would be with boats belonging in the Confederacy and manned by crews of our own people. All my employés should be personally known to me, and no one should know of my understanding with the Confederate States Government.

I have an arrangement with the State Bank of Louisiana which will enable me to carry out my proposition without any advance of money on the part of the Government. Such articles as I should bring out and indirectly deliver to the Government would only be required to be paid for when they were delivered.

Cotton that I might ship for the Government would have to be paid for first and would have to be advanced by the Government.

When I left New Orleans I was not aware Congress had adjourned. I expected to have met the whole of our Louisiana delegation here, through whom I believe I could have most fully satisfied the Government regarding myself. If the proposition is entertained there will be no difficulty in this respect. I flatter myself I can give as high testimonials of integrity as any citizen of New Orleans, of which place I have been a citizen for thirty-one years.

Respectfully submitted.

JNO. A. STEVENSON.

[Indorsements.]

NOVEMBER 13, 1862.

Respectfully submitted to the President for his consideration. Mr. Stevenson comes well recommended.

G. W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War.

NOVEMBER 15, 1862.

The only objection to the within proposition is that it would authorize the shipment of cotton to a port in possession of the enemy. This is qualified by the offer of a guarantee that it should not stop there.

If the arrangement could be made so as to avoid the above objection it would be well to accept the proposition.

The condition in relation to placing funds abroad is very important, and gives this a claim to preference over any other offer which has been before me.

J. D.

[Inclosure.]

LOUISIANA STATE BANK,
New Orleans, October 28, 1862.

JOHN A. STEVENSON:

DEAR SIR: The project you have communicated to me has had due consideration.

You propose to attempt to obtain the consent of the Confederate States Government, as also that of the Federal Government, to be allowed to supply provisions and other articles of prime necessity to the planters in the interior and to be permitted in return to purchase cotton from them and to ship the same through this port to Europe.

It affords me pleasure to say to you that this bank will make you the advances required to enable you to carry out your object when you shall have obtained said permission on the terms proposed.

This bank will also purchase your bills of exchange drawn against

any shipments of cotton you may be enabled to make to any usual port in England, France, or Spain.

I am, respectfully, dear sir, your obedient servant,

J. M. LAPEYRE,
President.

RICHMOND, VA., *November* 12, 1862.

General RICHARD TAYLOR,
[*Via Jackson, Miss.*]:

See that the salt mines on the Teche are adequately protected.

S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Richmond, November 12, 1862.

Lieutenant-General PEMBERTON,
Commanding, Jackson, Miss.:

GENERAL: This Department is still annoyed with complaints of seizures of private property at Vicksburg and in Louisiana by the agents and officers of the quartermaster and commissary departments. Letters and oral communications describe an Algerine administration there rather than one of a Government acting under a constitution that guarantees rights of property.

The Department does not adopt these statements as exact, for they disclose a good deal of temper and irritation. But they authorize the Department to state anew its principle of action, and to ask you for circumspection and vigilance.

Necessity alone will authorize an interference with private property or the freedom of commerce among the citizens of the States. The necessity should be apparent, and the use of other means for supply than the invasion of private right difficult and precarious. It is not enough that you may attain your ends more conveniently by taking private property. The taking of private property must be a necessary means of reaching the object. It is the duty of quartermasters and commissaries to use the ordinary means to procure their supplies. Activity, energy, and fidelity would probably enable them to do this. But one would conclude from the letters and statements that come to this Department that they repose quietly and lazily on the highways until private enterprise brings the resources they stand in need of, and then they use the strong hand in securing them for the Government. Violence is represented as the principal instrument employed to carry on the administration. Not only do the charges impugn the order of the administration, but its fidelity likewise.

The subordinates are charged as being in league with certain traders and dealers, and as lending the power of the Government to obstruct those who compete with them and in advancing the interests of their Confederates.

This Department looks to you to impose upon the administration of that department the impress of personal honor, and that injustice, oppression, and partiality shall appear in no portion of it.

With consideration and respect, your obedient servant,

J. A. CAMPBELL,
Assistant Secretary of War, for the Secretary of War.

HEADQUARTERS SUB-MILITARY DISTRICT OF HOUSTON.
Houston, Tex., November 12, 1862.

Capt. SAMUEL BOYER DAVIS,
Assistant Adjutant-General, &c., Austin, Tex.:

SIR: Your communication,* dated Austin, November 8, was received to-day at 2 p. m. Agreeably to the instructions of the general commanding I have the honor to report that under the supervision of Maj. M. Menard, of Debray's regiment, preparations have been made and material collected to throw obstructions at the mouth of the Trinity, and that the works have been delayed owing to the absence of Major Kellersberg, detained at other points by his duties. That officer must be by this time at the mouth of the Trinity to complete the works of obstruction and to erect fortifications to protect these works. So soon as I receive his report I shall lay it before the general commanding. Four companies of cavalry are stationed on the Trinity, of which there are three near the mouth and one at the bridge at Liberty. The San Jacinto is now nearly obstructed. The works will be completed in a very few days under the supervision of Mr. W. M. Lubbock. They are defended by a fortification with two 24-pounders, manned by a company of Cook's regiment. Three companies of cavalry are stationed on that stream and Buffalo Bayou between the mouth and Simmes' Bayou. At Harrisburg there are two small forts, manned by Captain Bickley's company, of Griffin's battalion, whose men are being trained in artillery practice by Lieutenant Harby. There are also near Harrisburg three companies of my regiment, who were compelled to move from Virginia Point owing to want of water for stock in the vicinity, but I intend to order them down again so soon as rain has filled up the pools and ditches.

For the obstructions thrown at the mouth of the Sabine, Nechez, and Brazos I have the honor to refer the general commanding to the reports of Major Kellersberg, forwarded by me to your headquarters last week. The Sabine and Nechez are defended by about 800 men and the Brazos by about 640 men. The San Bernard will be protected by a battery of light artillery from Bates' battalion. A raft at the mouth of the Colorado prevents the navigation of that river by vessels of any size. Brown's battalion of cavalry is stationed in the vicinity. I am prepared to defend the New Orleans Railroad so far as means allow. It would require a considerable force to take possession of its head at Orange or of the bridge at Beaumont, and if the troops stationed there hold their ground, as I hope, I can in a few hours re-enforce them with Elmore's regiment, now at Virginia Point. The electric telegraph is expected to be completed up to Beaumont in a very few days, and will be very useful for movements of troops at short notice. I would wish to have a stronger guard at the bridge at Liberty and one at the bridge on the San Jacinto, but I have now no troops to spare. Works of defense and obstruction have been made by slave labor, hired or contributed by the citizens. It would be useless to obstruct the lesser streams emptying in Galveston Bay. They are guarded by pickets and patrols of cavalry against small landing parties. A large force would find good landing ground at any point of the shore. The bridges on Clear Creek, Dickenson's Bayou, and Simmes' Bayou are guarded by pickets of cavalry.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
X. B. DEBRAY,
Colonel, Commanding Sub-Military District of Houston.

* Not found.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF WESTERN LOUISIANA,
Alexandria, La., November 13, 1862.

Brig. Gen. P. O. HÉBERT,
Commanding District of Texas:

GENERAL: In the absence of Major-General Taylor to the lower portion of the State I respectfully beg leave to call your attention to a subject upon which it was his attention to have addressed you, but in which he was prevented by the many and urgent calls upon his time. In reply to an application to the War Department for a few guns of heavy caliber for the defense of the Red and Washita Rivers I received a few days since a telegraphic dispatch stating that there was not a gun to be had at the present time. General Taylor has been informed that there are in your district (at Houston or elsewhere) several large guns (8 or 10 inch) which are out of use. If this is so and you can spare them, I beg to request, in the name of General Taylor, that the necessary orders be issued that they may be transported to this district. I have spoken to Major Moise on this subject, and he expresses his ability and willingness to undertake the transferring of the guns, provided he can obtain the requisite authority. The defense of the rich country bordering on this river is a matter of the first importance, and fortifications are already in process of erection, but I fear the efforts of General Taylor will be of no avail unless he can get the guns above alluded to, which appears now to be our only chance.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. SURGET,
Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, Va., November 14, 1862.

Maj. SIMEON HART,
Assistant Quartermaster:

MAJOR: The Department desires to have an agent in Texas to purchase army supplies from Mexico, and having confidence in your energy and intelligence, has determined to detail you for that duty. You will be furnished with money, which you can deposit with the public depositary in San Antonio, and draw as your necessities may require. You will probably find it advantageous to make your payments in cotton. Should this be the case, you will purchase and transport the cotton to the most favorable points on the Mexican frontier. You will call on the general commanding the District of Texas for such assistance as you may require, and the necessary transportation may be impressed if it cannot be otherwise acquired.

The Chief of Ordnance and the Quartermaster will furnish lists of the articles required in their respective departments, and will indicate the points at which they wish them deposited.

Should you find it practicable to purchase horses fit for cavalry and artillery service, and to get them across the Mississippi River, you will purchase such number, not exceeding 1,000, as you can obtain. The prices should not exceed those paid east of the Mississippi River.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War.

ENGINEER OFFICE,
Mobile, November 14, 1862

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond:

GENERAL: I have the honor to report my arrival here on the 4th instant, though in very bad health from cold and jaundice. I have made an examination of all the works intended for the defense of the place and am taking measures for strengthening them.

The time allowed for this is not likely to be very long, and the means available in anchors and chains for rafts and in iron for general use is extremely limited.

I propose, however, to make every effort to obstruct the channels, so as to detain the enemy under the fire of Forts Morgan and Gaines, and also at the batteries near the city should the outer line be broken through.

The land defenses around the city are as yet incomplete and weak, but are being pressed forward to completion, and those already built will be strengthened as opportunity may offer.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,
D. LEADBETTER,
Brigadier-General and Major of Engineers.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF WESTERN LOUISIANA,
Alexandria, La., November 17, 1862.
(Received at Richmond, Va., December 11.)

Brig. Gen. M. L. SMITH,
Comdg. Confederate States Forces at Vicksburg, Miss.:

GENERAL: In the absence of Major-General Taylor I have the honor to inform you that I received to-day, through General Blanchard, your letter of the 9th instant, with accompanying copy of telegraphic dispatch from the Secretary of War, relative to certain Government cloths that were at this point in transitu for the east. In view of the great need for clothing among the troops here General Taylor retained a sufficient quantity of the cloth to serve about 6,000 men, and the greater portion of this has already been distributed. Under the impression that the cloth was in Texas, General Holmes issued an order to General Hébert to forward immediately to Arkansas all that he did not himself require, with further instructions that if the cloth had left Texas to send an agent after it, and if overtaken anywhere west of the Mississippi River to send it all to Arkansas. This order reached here before Captain Sharkey succeeded in shipping the cloth, and consequently it was turned over to one of General Hébert's quartermasters, who was here at the time (Major Moise), who (by order of General Hébert issued to the agent in search of the cloth) sent 100 bales of it back to Texas, the remainder to Arkansas. I have forwarded to Major General Holmes a copy of your letter, with the dispatch of the Secretary of War; also to Brigadier-General Hébert.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
E. SURGET,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF MISSISSIPPI AND EAST LOUISIANA,
Jackson, November 20, 1862.

General RICHARD TAYLOR,
Commanding, &c., Alexandria, La.:

GENERAL: I have ascertained on close inquiry that the boats St. Mary and Mobile cannot get out of the Yazoo River, there being only 3 feet water on the bar. I am utterly unable to afford you any assistance in the way of re-enforcements, except probably at a particular moment and then for a short time, as I regard the defense of this valley of much greater importance than that of West Louisiana, and have an inadequate force to insure the successful accomplishment of the first object. I have no siege guns whatever; those promised have not arrived, and I have no heavy guns that can be spared from the defense of the Mississippi. I will write you more at length when I have an opportunity.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,
J. C. PEMBERTON,
Lieutenant-General, Commanding.

HOUSTON, TEX., *November 20, 1862.*

His Excellency President DAVIS, *Richmond, Va.:*

Mr. PRESIDENT: On my arrival at home I found a state of affairs worse than I had anticipated, though Texas has not suffered from the ravages of war as some of her sister States have. Public confidence in you and in your administration remains unimpaired, because the people are not ready to impute to you the errors and omissions of subordinates; yet I fear there is a growing feeling that the Government is too far off to know all that is done here or does not look after the defense of the State with as vigilant an eye as could be desired. There has been great dissatisfaction with, and want of confidence in, the military officers of this department. The feeling of the people was growing stronger against General Hébert every day, and I regard the change of commanders as a most fortunate event at this juncture. It may be that General Magruder may not prove more efficient, but any new man now can accomplish far more than General Hébert could. Had he remained in command I fear it would have been extremely difficult to arouse the people to respond to any call he might have made until too late to make proper defense. Popular feeling amounted to absolute resentment and condemnation in reference to the abandonment of Galveston. I know well that popular feeling is often wrong and based on ignorance of facts and is at best an unsafe guide in such matters. In this instance, however, there appears to be some foundation for it.

It appears that as far back as last May all the guns for the defense of Galveston save one or two were removed from the batteries or earth fortifications commanding the channel and entrance to the bay, and from that time General Hébert has acted as if he regarded the place wholly indefensible against any force. The appearance of preparation alone served to keep off the enemy, for soon after they had information from several deserters who escaped to the vessels, and not very long after the traitor Hamilton had been in New Orleans they entered the harbor. Little or no resistance was made, and now two small vessels are in the harbor and command the city, though they have not yet sufficient force to land and keep possession. The batteries, constructed

at large expense, have been destroyed, and should we be able to drive the vessels off again the work of defenses would have to be begun almost afresh. The withdrawal of the guns from the batteries and neglect of the defenses on the island is justified, I understand, as having been done by orders from the War Department. This I can hardly conceive possible. I know that the Government cannot undertake to defend every point on our coast against a formidable invading force, but Galveston and its harbor was the most important point on our coast in this State, affording the enemy more facilities as a basis of operations than any other—perhaps than all others. They can break up a larger population, destroy more of our communications and of our productive resources, and spread greater destruction over the same space of country than from any other point. It therefore ought to have been defended more completely and determinedly than any other. I am loath to believe that it has ever been ordered that no defense should be made or no risk of losing guns allowed to make defense against such a force as the enemy has yet had on this coast, nor that means at hand should not be used where there was a reasonable prospect of success. Now, there were four 10-inch and two 8-inch columbiads, two 64-pounder rifled guns, and four 32-pounders sent to Galveston about a year since. There were other 32 and 24 pounders there, brought from Brownsville long before. Some of these guns—most of them, I think—had been mounted and in position, and all could have been before July. There was a regiment of artillery, under Colonel Cook, on the island and adjacent, besides infantry at various points within distance to come to their support within a day or two. There is also a large supply of ammunition and ball. These means, actively and rightly used, it does seem to me, would have been sufficient to repel any force which the enemy have yet had on our coast. I understand that the officers in command of this district think so, and that they would have prepared for a contest had their orders allowed it.

At Corpus Christi and Lavaca, with much smaller means, defense was successfully made; the places were bombarded, but the vessels were driven off. It is reported that at both places a fight was made without, if not contrary to the tenor of, orders from headquarters. The only order from the department which I have heard cited as the ground of General Hébert's non-action is one made by Mr. Benjamin, as Secretary of War, on February 23 last [following], when masses of the enemy were pressing on us in Virginia and Tennessee. Parts of that order have been shown to me, but I do not think that it was intended to be construed as it has been, and I have little doubt that the whole document would sustain my view of the parts which I have seen. While it clearly called for all the troops that General Hébert had at command to be sent to other States to re-enforce our armies, yet it distinctly excepted those on the Rio Grande, and also "such as are necessary to man his batteries." It announced the necessity of massing our troops in the field, and said that "if Texas is invaded, its effects must be hazarded and our entire troops sent forward," &c.; yet I infer that it meant a formidable invasion—an invasion in larger force than we could reasonably resist, but that it did not anticipate such an invasion would occur; nor did it require that no defense should be made and no preparation to resist an attack of such a character as has been made or as might reasonably be expected for a long time.

I sincerely trust that my view of the matter is right, for not only myself but the most patriotic and reliable men in this State will be disappointed if it be otherwise. I trust also that General Magruder

has different orders and larger discretion allowed him to provide for the defenses of this State, so that our loyal people may not have cause to believe that the Government is neglectful or intends to abandon their coast defenses.

The effect of the possession of Galveston by the enemy and their late movements on the coast and the information acquired by them of our condition from Hamilton and others will, I feel assured, induce them to send a large expedition against Texas this winter. Our young men are nearly all in the Army (all liable to military duty) and most of them in distant States. The number of troops now in this State, including Sibley's brigade, can hardly exceed 8,000 men, and these are scattered along our Indian frontier, the Rio Grande, on the coast, and in camps. Your call under the conscript extension can hardly do more than recruit old regiments by next spring. In view of the emergency, General Hébert and Governor Lubbock had a consultation, I hear, and I see that on General Hébert's authority, or call, the Governor has issued his call for 5,400 militia for ninety-days' service, including, as I understand its language, those liable to conscription, but not yet enrolled or in actual service. I fear this may produce some collision or confusion; certainly it will, unless it be changed or the execution of the new conscription be suspended or postponed for the present in Texas. I am inclined to think that this would be a wise measure. The season is now so far advanced that new conscripts cannot be enrolled and sent forward to our distant regiments in time for active service in Virginia, Tennessee, or Arkansas, for I suppose that active operations will soon cease for the winter in those latitudes. Indeed, taking new levies to camps there in the winter season from this climate would kill more of them by disease than would be by the enemy in a summer campaign. During the winter, however, they might do good service here, and at the same time acquire some measure of discipline preparatory to being placed in service in the army next spring. I suppose of course that the subject has been presented to you already by General Hébert or Governor Lubbock. They doubtless thought the emergency too pressing to await advices from you or Generals Magruder or Holmes. By the way, if the general of this department of Texas is subject in all things to General Holmes at Little Rock, and can do nothing of importance without his sanction, I fear that arrangement will be found inconvenient. I supposed that the main purpose of uniting Texas and Arkansas in one department was to provide for the emergency of our communication with the seat of government being interrupted, so that there might be west of the Mississippi one head or chief with large discretionary powers, but not that at all times he should have absolute control over movements in Texas.

The new conscript act does not meet much opposition, or at least little is manifested by the people. They cheerfully acquiesce, having entire confidence in you and not doubting that it will be no further enforced than necessity requires. In such case they are as loyal—as ready to submit to privation and sacrifice—as the people of any State. The first act met very general approbation, though the rigor and unnecessary harshness shown in the manner of its execution created some clamor, which was mistaken for opposition to the law itself. The opponents of the measure in Congress meet little approval, and some of their sentiments receive unqualified condemnation. A case is now before our supreme court at Austin on habeas corpus, instituted to test the constitutionality of the law. I have addressed a letter to our chief justice, at his instance, on the subject, and sent him copies of your letter to

Governor Brown and of the opinion of the Attorney General. I confidently expect a decision sustaining it.

Our currency is the subject which causes anxiety, if not excites alarm, in thoughtful men. It is surrounded by difficulties on every side. The way through them in this time of war is not clear to me. I can only hope that some wiser head may devise an adequate remedy. Every day I am inquired of as to the prospect of peace or of foreign recognition or aid. My uniform answer is that while the indications seem more favorable, and reasonably so, than heretofore, there is no ground to expect immediate aid nor an early peace; that we must gird up our loins and put forth our strength to meet more formidable efforts of the enemy; that we must fight through another year's campaign at least before we can hope for a cessation of hostilities and before foreign nations can bring any negotiation to an issue. In short, that while we may have hope of recognition, and that that is the beginning of the path to peace, yet to insure it we must not relax our efforts in any direction, and if we do we will be deceived. I hope that I may be agreeably disappointed, but I fear that I am more hopeful than facts justify; yet I have full confidence that a just God will aid and provide for those willing to do what they can, and that our cause must triumph under His guidance.

With highest esteem and kind regards, I am, sir, very respectfully, your friend and servant,

P. W. GRAY.

[Indorsement.]

JANUARY 4, 1863.

Secretary of War for consideration and reference to the order [following] to which reference is made.

J. D.

[Addenda.]

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, Va., February 23, 1862.

Brig. Gen. P. O. HÉBERT, *Galveston, Tex.:*

SIR: Our recent disaster in Tennessee has greatly exposed our line of communication with the West, and the importance of this line is so great that it must be held at any sacrifice. You are therefore instructed at once to send forward to Little Rock, there to report to Maj. Gen. Earl Van Dorn, all the troops in your command for the defense of the coast, except such as are necessary to man your batteries.

No invasion of Texas is deemed probable, but if any occurs its effects must be hazarded, and our entire forces must be thrown toward the Mississippi for the defense of that river and of the Memphis and Charleston Railroad.

I do not desire that you withdraw such troops as you may have on the Rio Grande or western frontier, but only the troops you may have gathered for defending the Gulf coast. If at any point where you have batteries you deem there is danger of losing the guns by the withdrawal of the land forces you will remove the guns; but the troops are to be pushed forward with all possible rapidity to Little Rock by such routes as you deem best.

I am, your obedient servant,

J. P. BENJAMIN,
Secretary of War.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF WESTERN LOUISIANA,
Alexandria, La., November 21, 1862.

Hon. GEORGE W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War, Richmond, Va.:

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your communication of October 15, relative to the suspension of the conscript law in certain parishes. In the last report which I had the honor to render to the Department I set forth the difficulties existing in many parishes against the action of this law, and the list of exemptions is now so much increased by the recent exemption bill as almost to nullify the operation of the extension act. The parishes in which it has been found most difficult to execute the conscript law are the river parishes from Carroll down and the Gulf parishes from New Orleans to the Sabine River. Acting upon the authority recently granted to me I have empowered parties possessing local influence to raise volunteer organizations in several of these parishes, but thus far with very limited success. In many instances it becomes necessary to scour the country with cavalry in order to bring the conscripts to the camps of instruction.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. TAYLOR,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF WESTERN LOUISIANA,
Alexandria, La., November 21, 1862.
(Received December 4, 1862.)

General S. COOPER, C. S. A.,
Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:

GENERAL: A telegraphic dispatch from the honorable Secretary of War, dated November 3, to Brig. Gen. M. L. Smith, relative to cloth and wool in charge of Captain Sharkey which have arrived at Alexandria, has been forwarded to me. Some weeks since, finding a large supply of cloth at this place in charge of no officer, Captain Sharkey not having arrived, the condition of the troops in this district was such that clothing was absolutely necessary to render them efficient or even available in the field, and I therefore directed my chief quartermaster to take of the cloth enough to clothe these troops. This he did, and it has been cut out and distributed throughout the parishes to be made up, a portion having already been given out to the troops. On the arrival of Captain Sharkey the cloth and wool (with the exception of the simall quantity taken for the use above mentioned) were placed upon steamboats to be transported to the east bank of the Mississippi River, when an order from Major-General Holmes, commanding the Trans-Mississippi Department, was received, directing all the cloth to be carried to Little Rock, Ark. Every facility has been afforded Captain Sharkey by me toward effecting the transportation of the stores in his charge, as also to other officers passing through my district with army supplies.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. TAYLOR,
Major-General, Commanding.

[Indorsement.]

QUARTERMASTER-GENERAL'S OFFICE,
December 8, 1862.

Respectfully returned to the Secretary of War. I beg to call his at-

tention to this as being one of numerous instances in which department commanders assume to exercise authority over subjects the responsibility for and control of which belong exclusively to this department. The injury to the service and the great inconvenience resulting from such conduct are most apparent, and I submit that the adoption of some mode to prevent its repetition is indispensable.

A. C. MYERS,
Quartermaster-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF WESTERN LOUISIANA,
Alexandria, November 21, 1862.

Lieut. Gen. J. C. PEMBERTON, *Comdg. Dept. of Mississippi:*

GENERAL: I reached this place last night from below, and found your communication of the 12th instant, which had missed me on the road. The communication I had the honor of addressing you from the Bayou Teche, and which you have doubtless received, explains the position of affairs in the lower part of this State. The enemy could not use the river without first driving me from Donaldsonville and La Fourche country, and I presume this is but the first step against Port Hudson. I sent a courier to General Beall to throw a force over the river to operate on the enemy's rear, if he could possibly do so, as this would have enabled me at the time to crush Weitzel, and thus delay operations against Port Hudson. Now, with the enemy in full possession of Berwick Bay and firmly established on the La Fourche the task would be difficult.

From my present position west of the Teche I cannot reach the river without making a long detour to the north to avoid the impracticable country between the Atchafalaya and Mississippi Rivers and striking the latter above Port Hudson.

To defend the lower part of this district against an enemy supreme on the water is simply an impossibility. The country is penetrated in every direction by large, deep bayous and lakes, the defense of which would require a large army. But I have no idea the enemy can spare troops at this time for serious operations in this quarter. His flank is now clear to Port Hudson, and the great campaign must be to open the Mississippi River. Were it not for the salt mine I would feel like taking the responsibility of going over to you with every man and gun. Great as my necessities were I would not countermand the order for Morrison's regiment to join you, so deeply impressed am I with the importance of strengthening you to the utmost.

I have commenced erecting a work on the Atchafalaya at the Butte-à-la-Rose. This is the only point on that stream at which all the numerous branches and arms unite in one channel. If it can be held, it secures us the free use of the Upper Atchafalaya, and gives us a means of transporting salt, &c., to Vicksburg so long as we control the Mississippi. In asking for a regiment from your side of the river it was for the purpose of giving some confidence and backbone to the raw levies, composing the principal part of my little force. Even the temporary loan of a regiment I would not have asked for had I known at the time of the enemy's movement from above. Of course under the circumstances of your present position you have need of every man, and you ought to have 25,000 men from Holmes.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. TAYLOR,
Major-General.

ORDERS, No. 903. } HDQRS. LOUISIANA MILITIA, ADJT. GEN.'S OFFICE, *Alexandria, November* 21, 1862

I. The Governor and commander-in-chief has received the following communication from Major-General Taylor, commanding District of Western Louisiana:

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF WESTERN LOUISIANA,
Alexandria, November 21, 1862.

Hon. THOMAS O. MOORE, *Governor:*

SIR: It is notorious that a large number of persons liable to military service in the armies of the Confederate States, deserters, enrolled conscripts who have failed to report, and others, between the ages of eighteen and thirty-five, are to be found throughout the State. I would suggest and urge that you cause the arrest of all such persons who are unable to furnish evidence that they are legally exempt from service or that they have permission from competent authority to be absent from the camp or command to which they may respectively belong.

The necessities of the service and justice to those who are faithfully serving their country in the field alike demand that this course should be promptly and vigorously pursued.

Officers of the militia or sheriffs of the parishes making the arrest should confine the parties in jail and report to the nearest Confederate or State officer in command, and the usual reward for the arrest of deserters will be paid by the Government.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully,

R. TAYLOR,
Major-General, Commanding.

In conformity with the foregoing request commanders of regiments and sheriffs of parishes will cause the immediate arrest of all deserters, enrolled conscripts who have not reported, and all others, between the ages of eighteen and thirty-five, who may be found within the limits of their respective regiments or parishes, and who are unable to furnish evidence that they are legally exempt from service or that they have permission from competent authorities to be absent from the camps or command to which they may respectively belong, and will confine the parties arrested in the parish jail.

II. Commanders of regiments or other militia officers or sheriffs making arrests will report the fact forthwith to these headquarters, or to the nearest Confederate officer in command, should there be one in the neighborhood. The usual reward for deserters will be paid by the Confederate States.

By order of Thomas O. Moore, Governor and commander-in-chief:

M. GRIVOT,
Adjutant and Inspector General Louisiana.

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, Va., November 23, 1862.

Major-General FORNEY,
Commanding, Mobile, Ala.:

GENERAL: Several letters have come to this Department complaining of the administration of military power in Alabama and Mississippi as affecting the interests of the people injuriously. A letter, which the President has referred to this Department, contains the following paragraph:

Here (Mobile) things look bad enough. The most immediate enemy in Mobile is starvation, and unless there can be some change in the administration of the military authority here the people must suffer. No one will bring wood for fear his boat will be seized; no one corn or meal. Corn meal is $4.25 per bushel; wood $15 per cord, and not to be had at that. These are some of our troubles. They are hard at work

to fix the defenses, which they now discover to be insufficient. We have foreigners here as quartermaster and engineer; none others. The people suffer from it.

The burden of this correspondence is to show the existence of violence and infidelity in the subordinate departments, and as a necessary corollary laxity among the heads of the department. Some of the letters are characterized by temper, and the Department hold its opinion suspended as to the justice of the complaints. In the letter before quoted it is said "no one will bring wood for fear his boat will be seized." This habit of seizing private property for the common uses of the Government is unquestionably a great grievance, and probably there have been cases in which officers have manifested but little consideration for the interests or feelings of the owner.

General Orders, No. 56, declare that—

Necessity alone can warrant the impressment of private property for public use; and whenever the requisite supplies can be obtained by the consent of the owners at fair rates and without hazardous delay the military authorities will abstain from the harsh proceeding of impressment.

There is no better evidence of a feeble and incompetent administration than is exhibited by a habitual resort to impressment as a source of supply. It is the duty of officers to employ forecast to provide material for the Army by the ordinary and usual methods of fair commerce. They are not to frustrate private enterprise in its efforts or in its fruits by a violent appropriation of its instruments to the public use. They are not allowed lazily to await the efforts of private energy and activity to collect for them the means of doing their duty. They should depend upon their own activity, energy, and forethought to carry on the administration. When an unforeseen necessity arises impressment is justified; but if negligence and supineness have occasioned the necessity for a resort to this method the officer is blameworthy.

Some of these letters complain in strong terms of the action of the military authorities in the management of the railroads and steamboats in Mississippi and Alabama. They charge that they have mingled private and personal interests with matters of public concern and that preferences have been given to individuals in conducting their commerce by the interposition of official influence. These naturally awaken suspicion of corruption and infidelity. This Department has no authority to regulate commerce on the highways or agencies of commerce. Whenever a necessity exists it claims that Government supplies and the transfer of troops shall have a preference over other demands for transportation, but no officer is justified in making any use of this control to advance any personal or private interest.

The Department is mortified at the apparent discredit in which the Quartermaster's and Subsistence Departments seem to have fallen among the people in the neighborhood of the railroads from Mobile to Vicksburg. It is the earnest wish of the Department that fidelity, exactness, and personal honor should appear in all the acts of public administration by officers of the Army. Last summer, upon some seizure that took place in Mississippi, the property of regular dealers was released, while that fraudulently marked and that belonging to speculators was retained. But the Department does not desire impressment as a means of supply to be used at all except under the condition before stated. It claims no power to control trade, and in the permissions that have been issued to individuals it has not designed to discriminate in their favor. The principle of its interference with private property of any kind, whether railroads, steamboats, or supplies, has been explained.

The Department desires a report in answer to this letter, showing the precise extent to which there has been any seizure of private property or appropriation of railroads or steamboats to the public use since October 1 and the necessity that existed therefor, and whether there exists any ground for censure of the officers or agents of the Government in their management of that business.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. A. CAMPBELL,
Acting Secretary of War.

ENGINEER BUREAU,
Richmond, Va., November 24, 1862.

Hon. JAMES A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War:

SIR: I have the honor to return herewith the letter of Maj. Gen. R. Taylor, in reference to the defense of the Red and Washita Rivers and the appointment of Col. L. G. De Russy as superintendent of the works. As early as the 14th instant Capt. W. H. James, just then appointed an officer in the Provisional Corps of Engineers, was ordered to report to Major-General Taylor for the duty of constructing defenses on the above-named rivers and the Atchafalaya, but a few days ago I received by telegraph his non-acceptance. As soon as possible another officer of the Provisional Corps of Engineers will be assigned to the duty and orders directing him to report to Major-General Taylor applied for. Until such officer can report in person to General Taylor I respectfully recommend that Colonel De Russy be retained as superintendent of the proposed works, and after that as a civil assistant, should his services, in the opinion of the engineer officer assigned to the charge, be needed. Major-General Taylor's letter is returned herewith with the following indorsement by Colonel Gorgas, Chief of Ordnance, viz:

NOVEMBER 22, 1862.

Col. J. F. GILMER, *Chief Engineer, &c.:*

There are no 8 or 10 inch guns now disposable. A month hence a couple of guns of this class may be disposable. Two 24-pounder guns on siege carriages and two 32-pounders on barbette carriages are disposable at Charleston, S. C.

Very respectfully,

J. GORGAS,
Colonel and Chief of Ordnance.

I would respectfully recommend that the Chief of Ordnance be directed to send the guns disposable at Charleston to Major-General Taylor for the defense of Red and Washita Rivers.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. F. GILMER,
Colonel and Chief of Engineer Bureau.

[Indorsements.]

Let Colonel Gilmer's suggestions be carried out.

J. A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War.

ENGINEER BUREAU,
Richmond, Va., December 11, 1862.

Two 24-pounders on siege carriages and two 32-pounders on barbette

carriages, with ammunition and fixtures complete, were sent by the Ordnance Department to General Taylor on November 27.

J. F. GILMER,
Colonel and Chief of Engineer Bureau.

[Inclosure.]

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF WESTERN LOUISIANA,
Alexandria, La., November 1, 1862.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond Va.:

GENERAL: I have the honor to inform you that, to meet the just wishes of the citizens, I have determined to erect on Red and Washita Rivers works for defense. There is no suitable point below the junction of Black and Red Rivers at which to build a defensive work; consequently the two rivers must be defended separately, if at all. As superintendent of the work on Red River I have appointed Col. L. G. De Russy, formerly colonel of the Second Louisiana Volunteers, an engineer officer of reputed ability. Colonel De Russy served for some time in the engineer corps of General Polk at Fort Pillow and elsewhere, during which time he informs me that he was allowed and received the pay of a major of staff. I therefore respectfully request that he be allowed the same pay during the period that he shall be actively engaged in the work above mentioned. I have appointed Colonel De Russy to this position in default of another engineer officer already in service in the district not otherwise engaged. For the defense of these rivers I shall need eight 10 or 8 inch guns, and respectfully request that this my application for them may meet the favorable consideration of the War Department, and that the guns be sent out to me.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. TAYLOR,
Major-General, Commanding.

[Indorsements.]

ADJUTANT AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,
November 14, 1862.

Respectfully submitted to the Secretary of War.

JASPER S. WHITING,
Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.

NOVEMBER 18, 1862.

Referred to the Chief of Engineers, to report upon the matter herein contained and to suggest whatever may be suitable in reference to them.

By order of the Secretary of War:

J. A. CAMPBELL,
Acting Secretary of War.

ENGINEER BUREAU, *November* 22, 1862.

Will the Chief of Ordnance please to inform me if the guns applied for by Major-General Taylor for the defense of Red and Washita Rivers, viz, eight 10 or 8 inch guns, can be supplied? If not, what guns can be furnished?

J. F. GILMER,
Colonel and Chief of Engineer Bureau.

NOVEMBER 22, 1862.

Col. J. F. GILMER, *Chief Engineer, &c.:*

There are no 8 or 10 inch guns now disposable. A month hence a couple of guns of this class may be disposable. Two 24-pounder guns on siege carriages and two 32-pounders on barbette carriages are disposable at Charleston, S. C.

Very respectfully,

J. GORGAS,
Colonel and Chief of Ordnance.

HEADQUARTERS SUB-MILITARY DISTRICT OF HOUSTON,
Houston, Tex., November 25, 1862.

General H. P. BEE:

MY DEAR GENERAL: I have received (yesterday) your letter of the 21st instant. If General Hébert desires me to evacuate Virginia Point why in the world does he not give me an order to that effect? I give you below copies of the two communications I have received concerning that operation. The first, dated November 3, reads as follows:

The general commanding directs that should you have cause to apprehend an attack upon your line of communication with Houston you will evacuate Virginia Point, bringing away all guns, ammunition, platforms, &c., and take position with your troops on the Houston side of Simmes' Bayou. All means in your power must be used to keep the enemy from penetrating into the interior.

I am, &c.,

SAMUEL BOYER DAVIS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

The second letter, dated November 21, reads as follows:

I am instructed by the general commanding to say to you that the guns at Virginia Point and the *tête-de-pont* must run no risk of being lost. They must be saved at all hazards, as they are necessary for inland batteries.

I have, &c.,

SAMUEL BOYER DAVIS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

You see, my dear general, that the whole matter is subject to the fact that I shall have cause to apprehend an attack upon my line of communication with Houston. Now, Pyron's regiment at Columbus, Green's at Hempstead, and Reily's at Millican can without difficulty be concentrated at Harrisburg or below within sixty hours' notice of the arrival of a landing force, and I apprehend no longer fatal results from an attempt to outflank me at Virginia Point. The evacuation of the point must have a disheartening influence upon our people. You are aware of their feelings at the news of the abandonment of Galveston, which was a movement dictated by plain common sense. When the general was informed of it I received a letter from his adjutant-general, dated October 8, from which I quote:

If compelled to evacuate Galveston before a superior force of the enemy you must distribute your forces in accordance with previous instructions, so as to hold Virginia Point, the railroad bridge, the passage to Houston and into the interior (Dickenson's Bayou, Buffalo Bayou, Trinity River, &c.).

This was an order which the suggestions above copied cannot rescind. I wish to do my duty irrespective of personal considerations. Did I believe that the interests of the country and policy should require the evacuation of Virginia Point I would proceed to it at once, shrinking from no responsibility and regardless of public censure, to which I attach

little importance when I believe I am doing right in opposition to public opinion; but at this day to withdraw the guns from a position in which they are expected to inflict injury to the enemy, to lay them on the ground at some one of our railroad depots without any actual use for them, would cause our people to believe that there will be no end to our retreating movements, and Houston, Washington, La Grange, &c., will feel as insecure as Galveston now is, and little by little our people will give up all hope and yield to apathy. Would the general write to me, "Evacuate Virginia Point at once, send your guns to such or such a place, and assume upon yourself the whole responsibility," I would not hesitate one moment; but as it now is, and as I have already stated the matter, being left at my discretion upon the contingency of an attack upon my rear, which I do not apprehend at present, I cannot act in accordance with the suggestions I have received.

Very respectfully,

[X. B. DEBRAY,
Colonel, Commanding Sub-Military District of Houston.]

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Little Rock, Ark., November 26, 1862.

Maj. Gen. J. B. MAGRUDER,
Prov. Army Confed. States, Comdg., &c., Dist. of Texas:

GENERAL: I am instructed by the major-general commanding to inform you he has ordered the brigade of General Sibley to the vicinity of Vicksburg, under command of Brig. Gen. W. R. Scurry. The general requests me also to inform you he has never been able to get a report or return of troops in the Texas District, and wishes you would furnish one so soon as you can.

I am, general, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

S. S. ANDERSON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

ORDERS, No. 906. } HDQRS. LOUISIANA MILITIA, ADJT. GEN.'S OFFICE,
Alexandria, November 27, 1862.

I. Major-General Taylor, commanding District of Western Louisiana, having no longer necessity for the detachments called out under Orders, No. 898, from Avoyelles, Pointe Coupée, and Saint Landry, these detachments will be disbanded on receipt of this order and ordered to their respective homes.

* * * * * * *

By order of Thomas O. Moore, Governor and commander-in-chief:

M. GRIVOT,
Adjutant and Inspector General Louisiana.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 9. } HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF TEXAS,
San Antonio, Tex., November 27, 1862.

Until further orders Brig. Gen. H. P. Bee is placed in command of the District of Texas, and will turn over the command to Maj. Gen. John Bankhead Magruder upon his arrival.

By command of Brig. Gen. P. O. Hébert:

SAMUEL BOYER DAVIS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

ENGINEER BUREAU,
Richmond, November 27, 1862.

Capt. ED. GOTTHEIL,
Engineer Corps, P. A. C. S., Richmond, Va.:

CAPTAIN: You will proceed without delay under the orders herewith to Alexandria, La., and report in person to Maj. Gen. R. Taylor, commanding Department of Western Louisiana, for duty as an engineer officer on the defenses of Red River and other approaches now open to the enemy.

The importance of defending the water channels penetrating Western Louisiana from the Mississippi River is fully appreciated by the War Department, and it is hoped something may be done to this end at an early day.

It may be possible to obstruct the channel of the Red River at some point near its mouth—if not at a higher point—with timber made into rafts, cribs, or driven as piles. Such obstructions should be commanded if possible by guns placed on a commanding position, making it difficult, if not impossible, for the enemy to remove them. Batteries should be built for the guns, giving as good shelter and cover as possible, and the batteries should be connected with land fronts of sufficient strength if possible to resist assault, thus enabling a small garrison, say 400 or 500 men, to hold the position for a time and until they could be relieved by the mobilized forces of the department. Of course the trace of each work must be of small development to fulfill these conditions.

Careful reconnaissances of the Atchafalaya and Washita should be made, with a view to decide upon a proper defense should it be deemed desirable by the general commanding. For the want of guns of heavy caliber field batteries alone may have to be relied upon for protecting the obstructions. What is to be done should be done promptly; therefore much must be left to your judgment. I have just learned that the Chief of Ordnance can furnish two 24-pounders on siege carriages and two 32-pounders on barbette carriages for the defense of the rivers in question, and that they will be ordered at once from Charleston, S. C., to Major-General Taylor.

Funds will be placed to your credit at Shreveport, La., for defraying the expenses of the contemplated works. You will keep the usual disbursing accounts, and forward the same to this bureau at the end of each quarter, viz, 31st March, 30th June, 30th September, and 31st December. A monthly cash statement for each month of the year will also be sent to this office, with a report of your operations.

Very respectfully, yours,

J. F. GILMER,
Colonel of Engineers, in Charge of Bureau.

GENERAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DIST. OF TEX., N. MEX., AND ARIZ.,
No. 1. } *Houston, Tex., November 29, 1862.*

I. Major-General Magruder hereby assumes command of this district. Commanding officers of sub-districts and of separate commands will forthwith forward to these headquarters field returns of their troops, accompanied by letters giving such detailed information in relation to their commands as may be necessary for the information of the major-general commanding.

II. The chief quartermaster, commissary, ordnance officer, medical

officer, and engineer officer recently under the immediate orders of Brigadier-General Hébert will forward without delay to these headquarters a general statement of the operations of their departments and of their present condition.

III. The commanding officer of the troops raised for service in Arizona and the commanding officer of what is known as Sibley's brigade will report by letter without delay the numbers and condition of their troops, how armed, and the amount of ammunition on hand, sending field returns if practicable.

IV. The superintendent of conscripts and officers commanding camps of instruction will also furnish without delay to these headquarters detailed reports of their operations and of the state of their commands.

V. The following-named officers will constitute the staff of the major-general commanding the district, and will be obeyed and respected accordingly:

Adjutant and inspector general's department: Maj. A. G. Dickinson, Capt. E. P. Turner, assistant adjutant-generals.

Maj. B. Bloomfield, quartermaster's department.

Maj. E. B. Pendleton, commissary department.

Maj. J. B. Eustis, Provisional Army of the Confederate States, acting ordnance officer.

First Lieut. George A. Magruder, artillery, Provisional Army of the Confederate States, First Lieut. H. M. Stanard, cavalry, Provisional Army of the Confederate States, aides-de-camp.

All communications will be addressed to Maj. A. G. Dickinson, assistant adjutant-general, through the regular channel.

VI. For the present the headquarters of the district are established at Houston, Tex.

By command of Maj. Gen. J. B. Magruder:

A. G. DICKINSON,
Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS FIRST DISTRICT OF TEXAS,
San Antonio, Tex., November 30, 1862.

Lieut. Col. S. S. ANDERSON,
Asst. Adjt. Gen., Trans-Miss. Dept., Little Rock, Ark.:

SIR: In view of the speedy departure for Arkansas and the delay in the arrival of Major-General Magruder Brigadier-General Hébert turned over the command of this district to me on yesterday. Having been specially charged by the War Department, under the direction of General Hébert, with the maintenance of peaceful relations with the adjoining States of Mexico, I have from time to time, through that officer, informed the authorities at Richmond of current events in that connection, and now avail myself of my present position to forward such information as seems interesting.

Considerable anxiety has been felt for the last two weeks from rumors reaching me that the Abolition consul at Matamoras was enlisting and organizing the citizens of Mexico, as well as the renegade traitors from Texas, with a view of joining the forces of the enemy when they landed at the mouth of the Rio Grande and depredating on the settlements of Western Texas. From intercepted letters I ascertained that the said consul had promised his allies all the country to the Nueces as a reward

for their services. Immediate steps were taken to dispose of my cavalry force so as to crush out this movement as soon as it was made, and representations were made to the Governors of the adjoining States of Mexico as to the ill effects which would ensue from such a movement. It gives me great pleasure to state that answers have been received to my communications, assuring me that the rumors had been exaggerated and that the disposable force of those States (supposed to be ample) will be promptly used to prevent any such movement.

Through the influence of Mr. Corwin, United States minister to Mexico, the tone of the Juarez Government in Mexico has been hostile to our cause, and at his dictation various measures have been initiated calculated to annoy and injure us. Finding that the decrees of the Supreme Government were unnoticed and disobeyed by Governor Vidaurri, of the States of Nuevo-Leon and Cohahuila, who has upon all occasions evinced the most friendly spirit toward our cause and people, they have finally decreed martial law on their frontiers, forbid the export or import of any article whatever from Texas, and closed their custom-houses, &c.; and knowing that Governor Vidaurri would not obey, they named a new governor and sent him out to displace him. Vidaurri has set this order at defiance, and the people, in the face of it, have re-elected him Governor, the elections coming on just at that time. General Comonfort, who marched to Mexico from this frontier with its contingent for the war with the French, promptly notified the Jaurez Government that he should sustain Vidaurri, and, if necessary, march his troops back to Nuevo Leon. The result is that the new governor will not attempt to assume his position, and an event so injurious to our interests is happily avoided.

The commanding general is doubtless aware of the great advantage we are deriving from the trade with Mexico. With the glittering attraction of our cotton the whole available resources of Mexico are being brought to us. Shoes, blankets, cloth, powder, lead, saltpeter, sulphur, &c., are now coming in in quantity which will soon supply our wants. But few supplies indeed reach us from other sources, for the foreign trade of Matamoras, while anxious to get our cotton, prefer to pay specie to exchanging goods for it. I feel authorized to say to the general commanding that if he will authorize cotton to be purchased and stored at San Antonio every article manufactured in Mexico in required quantity will be brought here and exchanged for it at from 15 to 25 per cent. advance on cost and charges. The Government now pays in Confederate money from 100 to 1,000 per cent. I sincerely wish, for the good of my country, that I could attract the attention of the Government to the rich mine of wealth and power she has in this cotton. Every bale should be purchased and all transactions be made on that basis. It will obtain for us every article that is desired; it will put our currency at par, and it will save the people and country from the extortion of the Jews and Gentiles who are preying on our vitals. The occasion does not allow me to extend this subject, but I hazard no official or personal reputation in saying, in a word, that within six months, by the exercise of high military powers, the currency will be available to the Government and soldiers and supplies of all sorts for the ensuing year be secured beyond a doubt.

I respectfully ask that the order of the general commanding Trans-Mississippi Department, forbidding the issue of bacon to the troops, may be modified, so that the army in this section of the State, whose supplies are obtained here and which supplies are not available for the army in Arkansas, may receive it.

I would respectfully call the attention of the general commanding to the order from the Headquarters of the Army forbidding the purchase or issue of coffee as part of the ration. The article can be purchased at from 50 to 80 cents per pound in this market and in desired quantities; and when it is considered that the pay of a soldier at the present depreciated rate of our currency will not buy a calico dress for his wife, I feel justified in asking that the component parts of the ration, being equally the due of the soldier as his monthly pay, may be issued to him when it can be obtained at a reasonable price. If the influence of the commanding general is brought to bear on the subject perhaps the soldiers of the Trans-Mississippi Department will be benefited thereby.

Major-General Magruder is reported to have arrived at Houston. Brigadier-General Hébert will leave on Tuesday, the 2d proximo, for Little Rock.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. P. BEE,

Brigadier-General, Provisional Army, Commanding.

[Indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Little Rock, Ark., December 22, 1862.

In the absence of Major-General Holmes, who has gone to Fort Smith these communications (copies) are respectfully forwarded to the Adjutant and Inspector General.

S. S. ANDERSON,

Lieut. Col., Assistant Adjutant-General, Trans-Miss. Dept.

Abstract from Return of the District of Texas, New Mexico, and Arizona, commanded by Maj. Gen. J. B. Magruder, for November, 1862 (headquarters Houston, Tex.).

Command.	Present for duty.		Aggregate present.	Aggregate present and absent.	Horses.		Pieces of artillery.		
	Officers.	Men.			Serviceable.	Unserviceable.	Heavy.	Field.	Mountain.
Sub-District of the Rio Grande, Brig. Gen. H. P. Bee, commanding:									
Corpus Christi, infantry, cavalry, and artillery.	28	435	532	656	76	18	.....	6	....
Lavaca, infantry, cavalry, and artillery.	10	190	267	370	.....	.....	8	.....	1
Camp Salado, infantry	9	289	348	404	.....	.....	.....	.....	....
Camp Morgan, cavalry	6	100	118	153	144	.....	.....	.....	....
Camp near San Antonio, cavalry	13	236	310	413	410	.....	.....	.....	....
Camp near Columbus, cavalry	31	474	605	769	722	7	.....	.....	....
Camp near Oakland, cavalry	27	443	495	623	.....	.....	.....	.....	....
Fort Clark, cavalry	3	77	106	163	79	.....	.....	.....	....
Atascosa, cavalry	4	54	65	80	.....	.....	.....	.....	....
Ringgold Barracks, infantry and cavalry.	17	275	337	363	.....	.....	.....	.....	....
Fort Brown, cavalry*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	....
Carrizo, cavalry*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	....
Fort McIntosh, cavalry*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	....
Sub-District of Houston, Col. X. B. Debray commanding:									
Fort Hébert, infantry and artillery.	64	1,208	1,698	2,148	.....	.....	.....	.....	....
Harrisburg, cavalry	29	569	708	814	863	.....	.....	.....	....
Velasco, infantry, cavalry, and artillery.	31	434	524	684	815	.....	.....	.....	....

Abstract from Return of the District of Texas, New Mexico, and Arizona, &c.—Cont'd.

Command.	Present for duty.		Aggregate present.	Aggregate present and absent.	Horses.		Pieces of artillery.		
	Officers.	Men.			Serviceable.	Unserviceable.	Heavy.	Field.	Mountain.
Sub-District of Houston—Continued.									
Beaumont, infantry, cavalry, and artillery.	21	413	497	686	186	.....	.....	.....	.....
Matagorda, cavalry	23	294	350	497	494	.....	.....	.....	.....
Houston, infantry and light battery.	9	170	207	724	104	.....	.....	.....	.....
Simmes' Bayou, cavalry (unattached).	2	58	60	84	85	.....	.....	.....	.....
Clear Creek, cavalry (unattached)	2	57	85	83	88	.....	.....	.....	.....
Highland Bayou, cavalry (unattached).	1	63	71	87	87	.....	.....	.....	.....
Morgan's Point, cavalry (unattached).	3	67	76	85	84	.....	.....	.....	.....
Harrisburg, sappers and miners	1	8	23	46	4	.....	.....	.....	.....
Lieut. Col. Hardeman commanding: Columbus, Arizona Brigade†	.....	.....	500	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Captain Rountree commanding: Richmond, Partisan Corps	4	.....	125	125	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Grand total	333	5,914	8,067	10,007	3,730	25	8	6	1

* No return received.

† No return; about 500 men armed.

HDQRS. DIST. OF TEXAS, NEW MEXICO, AND ARIZONA,
Houston, Tex., December 1, 1862.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:

Expedition has sailed from New York for Texas. I find this district sadly in want of more light artillery. Please give an order for two batteries to be turned over to lieutenants whom I have sent to Jackson, Miss., to receive them from Columbus.

J. BANKHEAD MAGRUDER,
Major-General, Commanding.

HDQRS. DIST. OF TEXAS, NEW MEXICO, AND ARIZONA,
Houston, Tex., December 1, 1862.

Lieutenant-General PEMBERTON,
Commanding Department of the Mississippi:

SIR: An immediate invasion of Texas being expected, and finding this district sadly in need of light artillery, I have the honor to request that you will send me in charge of lieutenants two batteries, with a full supply of ammunition, from Columbus, Miss. I understand there is a good deal of artillery at that place, and I trust you will be able at once to comply with my request. I find that the small battery of light artillery known as the Valverde Battery, attached formerly to Sibley's brigade, has been ordered and has gone forward to join General Holmes' command. Want of time prevents me from obtaining orders in regard to this matter from Richmond.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
J. BANKHEAD MAGRUDER,
Major-General, Commanding.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 282. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, Va., December* 2, 1862.

* * * * * * *

IV. Brig. Gen. H. H. Sibley, Provisional Army, will proceed to New Iberia, La., and resume command of his brigade, reporting by letter to Lieut. Gen. T. H. Holmes, commanding Trans-Mississippi Department.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 288. } HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE GULF, *Mobile, December* 1, 1862.

* * * * * * *

IV. Brigadier-General Vaughn with his command will proceed without delay to Meridian, Miss., and report to Lieutenant-General Pemberton, commanding Department of Mississippi and East Louisiana, headquarters at Jackson.

* * * * * * *

By command of Maj. Gen. John H. Forney:

S. CROOM,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

RUTERSVILLE, TEX., *December* 2, 1862.

Maj. Gen. J. B. MAGRUDER,
Commanding District of Texas:

GENERAL: Since our conversations of last week some thoughts have occurred to me perhaps worth early utterance:

1st. In case of an attempt upon the city, such as we discussed, should our success only extend to the expulsion of the vessels beyond Pelican, it would be time enough then to decide the question of retiring our guns again to the main-land. It is highly probable, however, if the attack were supported by a menace of two or three boats coming down the bay, it is more than probable that the enemy would evacuate the entire bay. This is particularly true if the attack were made in the night, as it should be. My confidence of success is gradually increasing.

2d. A boat attempting to get out by way of San Luis Pass, if belated, might better pass through the canal into the Brazos River and there await in sight of the Gulf, but concealed by a skirt of woods, a safe time to pass over the Brazos Bar. This move may be lost by delay; but the attempt upon Galveston, if made at all, should be timed to suit any move caused by the attack upon Sabine of the vessels at Galveston in the way of succor to those in Sabine.

3d. There would be no difficulty in getting out of the Brazos River and running the blockade, which has never been kept up for that river, nor would there be much peril, I think, in passing a boat around to the Brazos; but I should fear very much any attempt to get a boat out at San Luis Pass after her movement in that direction had been detected by the enemy. Her transit into the Brazos would be explained by many reasons, such as the transportation of corn and supplies along that

river for troops stationed near; whereas her entrance into Chocolate must be temporary and suspicious.

Very respectfully submitted.

C. G. FORSHEY,
Chief Engineer.

P. S.—Should emergency require it I may be reached in about fifteen hours from Houston. At all events I expect to return in a week.

PORT HUDSON, *December* 2, 1862.

Lieutenant-General PEMBERTON:

Present for duty, 5,500.

WM. N. R. BEALL,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HDQRS. DIST. OF TEXAS, NEW MEXICO, AND ARIZONA,
Houston, Tex., December 3, 1862.

ASSISTANT ADJUTANT-GENERAL,
Trans-Mississippi Department, Little Rock, Ark.:

SIR: I have the honor to state that Colonel Gould's (Twenty-third) regiment of Texas cavalry, now stationed at or near Clarksville, Red River County, Tex., is at this time very much required for service in this district. I have reliable information in regard to the fleet which sailed from New York under General Banks, and am expecting that expedition in Galveston Bay or the Rio Grande daily. It consists of Corcoran's Legion, of about 6,000 men, and two Maine regiments. I will require as much force as I can possibly muster to meet them, and have earnestly to request that this regiment be left in the State subject to my orders, and for the purpose of saving time be ordered to report without delay at Columbus, Colorado County, Tex. The above is but the first installment of General Banks' command.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. BANKHEAD MAGRUDER,
Major-General, Comdg. District of Tex., N. Mex., and Ariz.

HEADQUARTERS CONSCRIPT SERVICE,
Austin, Tex., December 4, 1862.

Capt. EDMUND P. TURNER,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to call the attention of the commanding major-general to the fact that in certain German settlements resistance to conscription is seriously contemplated, and, if in his judgment it seems proper, I would be glad to have placed at my disposal a mounted force sufficient for the enforcement of the laws. The letter, copy herewith inclosed, is only one of several that I have received of the same tenor from enrolling officers.

I have the honor to be, captain, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. P. FLEWELLEN,
Major and Superintendent of Conscripts.

[Inclosure.]

ENROLLING OFFICE,
Industry, Austin County, Tex., November 28, 1862.

Maj. J. P. FLEWELLEN,
Superintendent of Conscripts, Austin, Tex.:

SIR: The above thirty-two names* are all Germans except four. They are remarkably stubborn, and I am satisfied do not intend to submit to enrollment. I shall therefore need a force to bring them in, and as the militia nearly all sympathize with them I cannot safely rely upon them, and would suggest that a military force of at least one good company be placed under my orders, and to be well supplied with provisions or money to obtain them in the country, and to be mounted and well armed.

I deem it my duty in this connection to say that there is evidently a spirit of insubordination existing among the Germans in this region. I have it from the most reliable authority that they contemplate resistance to the conscript law as well as to the contemplated draft. Sundry meetings have been held to concert measures of resistance. Several of the meetings were held in secret, and the last a public meeting, in which they resolved to petition to the Governor, asking that their families be provided for and themselves armed and clothed as a preliminary to their submitting to the laws and entering the service. These meetings were largely attended—by 400 to 500 persons. If I am furnished with force sufficient to vindicate the majesty of the law at once I think they will submit without a struggle; but there is danger in delay. If it suits your convenience I would prefer that Capt. R. W. Hargrove or Capt. J. B. McCown (both are now stationed at Hempstead, this county) be detailed for this duty.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

A. J. BELL,
Enrolling Officer, Austin County, Texas.

ORDERS, No. 908. } HDQRS. LOUISIANA MILITIA, ADJT. GEN.'S OFFICE,
Alexandria, December 4, 1862.

I. Brig. Gen. R. B. Todd, commanding Eleventh Brigade, Louisiana Militia, should he deem it necessary for the defense of the parishes of Madison, Carroll, and Tensas, and to prevent the enemy to effect a landing or to proceed into the interior of the State, and if it be necessary to give aid and assistance to the Confederate authorities to repel any attack by the enemy, shall call out into active service the militia force of his brigade and all persons who are not subject to conscription between the ages of eighteen and forty years, and will place them into such camps as he may deem necessary and advisable.

* * * * * * *

By order of Thomas O. Moore, Governor and commander-in-chief:

M. GRIVOT,
Adjutant and Inspector General Louisiana.

---

*Names omitted.

Abstract from Monthly Report of the District of Western Louisiana, commanded by Maj. Gen. R. Taylor, December 4, 1862 (headquarters Alexandria, La.).

Troops.	Present for duty.						Aggregate present.	Aggregate present and absent.
	Infantry.		Cavalry.		Artillery.			
	Officers.	Men.	Officers.	Men.	Officers.	Men.		
Infantry	154	1,808	.....	.....	.....	.....	2,787	4,373
Cavalry	.....	.....	88	1,051	.....	.....	1,380	2,049
Artillery	.....	.....	.....	.....	17	464	640	882
Grand total	154	1,808	88	1,051	17	464	4,767	7,284

EXECUTIVE DEPT., *Montgomery, Ala., Dec.* 5, 1862.

Hon. JAMES A. SEDDON, *Secretary of War, Richmond:*

SIR: I invite your attention to the inclosed memorial from a portion of the Committee of Safety of Mobile, not because I suppose that the War Department has not already given an earnest consideration to the subject of the defenses of Mobile, or that it is not anxiously concerned for its successful resistance to the efforts which will doubtless soon be combined against it, but because I know the greatly extended scope of action of the department calls for the exercise of forethought and careful provision in so many points now threatened that perchance some points now available and some means now at hand may possibly be overlooked in these incessant demands upon your attention.

The high character, the unvaried zeal, the earnest devotion, and the steady co-operation of this committee with the military and naval authorities give to their representations more than ordinary weight. They are not of the weak and timorous class, disposed to fear and fly at the first approach of the sails of the enemy, but men who will fight in defense of their homes until their city is no longer tenable, and be the first to apply the torch to render themselves homeless rather than the enemy shall enjoy the shelter of the roofs which have protected them and their children.

Both for the land and sea defenses they have cheerfully expended their means and given of their time and energies, under the direction of the authorities, in the belief that in so doing they were protecting not only their city, but the rich country which had given it wealth and existence, and were also guarding the great lines of intercommunication.

They speak but my own thoughts when they say that to do this successfully will require heavy guns and a reserve corps, as my communications to your predecessors will fully show.

I hope it may be in your power to provide for these wants, and that your means may be made available before the enemy can make his appearance. The importance of Mobile invites his attack in force, and with the means of defense called for at hand and in position I shall rely with confidence upon the skill and energy of the military and naval commanders, the courage and ardor of those under their command, and the spirit and determination of the people, that when the struggle ends Mobile and its defenses will be ours.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. GILL SHORTER,
Governor of Alabama.

[Inclosure.]

MOBILE, *December* 1, 1862.

His Excellency J. G. SHORTER:

SIR: The undersigned, in discharge of a duty confided to them by the Committee of Safety, beg to call your attention to what appears to be the great want for our defense. You are aware the committee, under your sanction and with the approval of the citizens, are doing all in their power to aid the military powers. The officers to whom that authority is intrusted have kindly informed us of the condition of the defenses; and some of them in company with these officers have personally inspected the material defenses that have already been erected.

It is not needful to particularize to you the state of these things. We give all honor to our commanders, but it is plain that in time that is now past errors in judgment have been committed in some things. This, however, can never be avoided by man, but all that experience and observation have suggested and that is within the means of the power that commands is now in the course of execution.

All the suggestions of the military and naval authorities, and of practical sense on the part of the civilian too, point to the great necessity of the immediate and considerable increase of artillery at this point. You know our location; you know of the capacities and of the wants of the bay and its shores and those of the coast, and you know of the powerful means of attack behind movable but sheltered bulwarks that our enemy has at command. You know these things too well to have them more particularly urged upon you. You know too what lies behind this gate-way to the State, and it is not necessary to press upon you the importance of this point. But has the Government at Richmond fully weighed these things, and has it directed here all the means of defense that its position as to locality and importance demands? Has its due relation to other points, that it is true are threatened, and the whole country been duly considered? We fear not.

We know that able officers are here. We know that they have called for artillery and materials of war, and that the means of defense have become great. We would have them greater yet. We would have the soil of this part of the country untainted by the impress of a hostile foot. But we fear that other points have too much monopolized the attention of the Government, and that our wants have been postponed.

The great want of this point of defense is for more guns and of as large a caliber as possible. Points of importance, of great importance, but of minor interest when compared with those of commanding magnitude, are yet unarmed, while some of decisive importance are still but feebly armed or are equipped in a manner far below that completeness and efficiency that should be imparted to them. We earnestly beg that you will see that the responsibility of this matter is placed where it rightly belongs. We sincerely hope that the demands of our officers upon the General Government may be fully met and our needs supplied. We apply to you as the head of our Commonwealth to come to our aid with your efficient influence.

Has another matter been sufficiently attended to? Have proper corps of reserve been organized and posted so as to support the local force in case of need? Suppose the enemy land a large force to march on us and so turn our water defenses, has the force been provided that from some central point can march and meet the advancing column?

These are questions of military policy under military direction that may be big with importance to this point of the South Mississippi [*sic*],

and appear to us to demand immediate attention. Your memorialists venture to think the Governor of Alabama has a right to ask these questions and to press them on the power that holds the sword and has undertaken the defense of which the State has deprived itself for the common good.

Alabamians have shed their blood and ennobled the State in every field of the war. Shall the gate-way to the homes of their mothers, wives, and sisters remain inadequately protected by the Government whose glory they have so illustrated?

Very respectfully,

P. HAMILTON, *Chairman.*
J. CARTER.
L. M. WILSON.
CHAS. P. GAGE.

HDQRS. DIST. OF TEXAS, NEW MEXICO, AND ARIZONA,
Houston, Tex., December 6, 1862.

Major FLEWELLEN,
Superintendent of Conscripts, Austin, Tex.:

SIR: I am instructed by Major-General Magruder to acknowledge the receipt of your communication of the 4th instant in regard to the hostility on the part of the German population in certain localities in this State to the conscript law, and to say to you that he desires you to cause all persons of foreign birth who exhibit opposition to the enforcement of the conscript law to be sent from this State and united with regiments in other departments before all other conscripts, and that where they are found most hostile to its operations they be sent first of all. The major-general commanding desires, however, that in doing this you will exercise much caution, causing it to be done quietly and without show if such a thing be practicable, in order that all odious distinctions between the good and loyal citizens of foreign birth and those who are refractory may be obviated, and that no difficulties from this cause also may arise between our native-born citizens and those of foreign birth.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. P. TURNER,
Captain and Assistant Adjutant-General.

HDQRS. FIRST DIST., DEPT. OF MISS. AND EAST LA.,
Jackson, Miss., December 6, 1862.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General:

GENERAL: I have the honor to transmit the copy of a letter addressed to His Excellency Thomas O. Moore, Governor of the State of Louisiana, dated December 2, current, in reply to His Excellency's letter of the 3d of October to the President (copy marked B), referred to me when in Richmond for explanation, and the Governor's letter of the 2d of October (marked C), requesting the suspension of General Orders, No. 2, of September 8, 1862.

The extraordinary character of His Excellency's letter to the President in contrast with that addressed to me personally and his own previous

official action would seem to render it necessary to ask that the President be furnished with my reply and, as I trust, full vindication.

Inclosed please find also copy of correspondence with citizens of Saint Tammany Parish respecting trade with the enemy (marked D).*

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

DANIEL RUGGLES,
Brigadier-General, C. S. Army.

[Inclosure A.]

HDQRS. FIRST DIST., DEPT. OF MISS. AND EASTERN LA.,
Jackson, Miss., December 2, 1862.

His Excellency THOMAS O. MOORE,
Governor of Louisiana:

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge your letter of the 2d October, received on the eve of my departure for Virginia, from which State I have recently returned. This will, I trust, satisfactorily explain the delay of my reply.

General Order, No. 2, dated Jackson, Miss., September 8, 1862, to which you refer, was issued under peculiar circumstances. Martial law had just been abolished by the same general who had established it. The civil authorities, particularly in East Louisiana, were represented by Hon. G. W. Martin, presiding judge of that district, as really powerless. His letter to me on that subject is now on file in the War Department. The district, being bounded by the Mississippi River, the lakes, and Gulf, was exposed to constant raids from the enemy, who would no doubt exert themselves to prevent the trial and punishment of persons arrested for holding intercourse with and giving information to them. Unfortunately experience has demonstrated that there are too many willing to serve them in this way.

Your Excellency must at once perceive how much this state of things was likely to embarrass military movements, and how liable the best matured military plans are to be thwarted by the facility thus afforded the enemy to obtain information of our movements.

It was therefore indispensably necessary to provide some safeguard against spies and unrestrained intercourse with the enemy, and especially among a generous, spirited people, unused to the restraints and vicissitudes incident to a state of war.

The order was intended to prevent such improper and illegal intercourse as was dangerous to the public welfare; and as it was confined to a mere recitation of the mandatory and prohibitory provision of law (see articles 56, 57, 58, and 82 of the Rules and Articles of War) the power to suspend or circumscribe their scope or intent was entirely beyond my official jurisdiction. I considered it to be my duty to do all in my power to check, or rather to prevent, the evils referred to (see letter A appended), and I felt the less hesitation in doing so in Louisiana when I remembered the very stringent proclamation on the same subject issued by Your Excellency in June last. In this proclamation I find the following strong language:

I am not introducing any new regulations for the government of our citizens, but am only laying before them those that every nation at war recognizes as necessary and proper to be enforced. It is needless therefore to say they will not be relaxed; on the contrary, I am but awaiting the assistance and presence of the general appointed to the department to inaugurate the most effectual method for their enforcement. It is well to repeat them:

*Not found.

Trading with the enemy is prohibited under all circumstances.
Traveling to and from New Orleans and other places occupied by the enemy is forbidden. All passengers will be arrested. Citizens going to those places and returning with the enemy's usual passport will be arrested.

I submit it to your candor if with this proclamation before me I had not a right to suppose that my order was in strict accordance with your views, and whether I had not a right to expect, if occasion required it, your cordial co-operation in enforcing it?

The question whether citizens could properly be tried under any circumstances by a military tribunal is left open in the order, to be decided at the proper time and by the proper authority. This question is one of some difficulty, and is, I fear, likely to result in serious embarrassment to the military authorities and detriment to the public service.

It has been held in Congress and elsewhere that military courts have no jurisdiction over citizens in any case, and that they cannot even try persons charged with being spies for the enemy unless they are foreigners, alien enemies, or belong to the Army, the Navy, or to the militia in actual service of the Confederate States. The same doctrine has been recently asserted by high judicial authority in this State, where it has been held that a citizen who had been convicted by a military commission of having acted as a spy and guide for the enemy must be turned over to the civil authorities, to be tried in the parish or county where the offense was committed. This was in the case of William Burlingame, a citizen of the parish of Saint Tammany, Louisiana, who, being arrested by my order and sent to this city for trial, was taken out of military custody on a writ of habeas corpus, and is now, I believe, in the jail in this county awaiting your requisition.

However great the evils likely to arise from this doctrine, I have thought it my duty to conform to these authoritative expositions of the law, and have in several instances ordered such persons to be turned over to the civil authorities.

While in Richmond I was handed a copy of your letter to the President on the subject of my order No. 2, in which I find the following paragraph:

It is with regret that I find myself continually brought as it were into conflict with the military authorities, whom I am most desirous to assist in every possible way, but a wide-spread ignorance of the rights of citizens or indifference to them often renders it imperative.

For the implied censure of my conduct contained in this paragraph I was not prepared, as I was not aware that any conflict had ever arisen between myself and the civil authorities, and I was certainly ignorant that my personal and official relations with yourself had been in any manner unsatisfactory. If I have ever failed cordially to co-operate with you or promptly to respond to any of your wishes I am not aware of it, and am at a loss to know to what instances of conflict your letter refers.

While in command of the Louisiana Brigade at New Orleans and subsequently of a division at Corinth I am not conscious of ever having failed in treating you with that consideration demanded alike by your personal character and official position; and when at a later period I was assigned to the command of Eastern Louisiana one of my first acts was to exert myself to cause the restoration of certain arms belonging to the State of Louisiana which had been seized for Confederate use. It may be that my administration of this district was not in accordance with your views, but I can hardly be censured for this when it is recollected that you were at Opelousas and I at Camp Moore, and that the

distance and difficulty of communication deprived me of the benefit of your advice and valuable suggestions; but however I may have failed to meet your wishes I have, I repeat, yet to learn of any case of conflict between us.

With regard to the imputation of "ignorance of the rights of citizens or indifference to them," I have only to say that as my life has been spent in the army it may be that I am not as well informed in regard to these rights as I desire to be, but I trust I am incapable of feeling indifferent to the rights of my countrymen, no matter to what class they may belong, and I had hoped that a life devoted to my country's service and the fact that I was among the first to embark in the revolution in which we are now engaged for the vindication of these very rights, and upon which I have staked life, fortune, and fame, would have spared me such an imputation.

Your letter cannot certainly be regarded as a special recommendation to Executive consideration; whether it has prejudiced me with the President it is of course impossible for me to know, but it is rather a significant fact that about the time of its receipt I was relieved from the command of any portion of Louisiana and assigned to a district comparatively unimportant.

An officer by profession, with nothing left me now but such name and character as a soldier may win, you will readily understand the importance to me of preserving that name untarnished; and I must be permitted to remark in conclusion that I was withdrawn from active service at Pensacola and ordered to Louisiana on the application of the State Executive for the services of an officer unsolicited by me, and that I have felt that my lot was cast among a magnanimous people.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

DANIEL RUGGLES,
Brigadier-General, C. S. Army.

[Inclosure B.]

EXECUTIVE OFFICE,
Alexandria, La., October 3, 1862.

Hon. JEFFERSON DAVIS,
President, &c., Richmond:

SIR: Inclosed you will find General Ruggles' General Order, No. 2, to which I invite your attention. I have written him requesting he should suspend the operation of the articles of war Nos. 56 and 57 so far as regards citizens until I can hear from you whether he is justified in so doing at all.

I assure you, sir, it is with regret that I find myself continually brought as it were into conflict with the military authorities, whom I am most desirous to assist in every legitimate way, but a wide-spread ignorance of the rights of citizens or indifference to them often renders it imperative.

In conclusion I may add that I am always convinced your views are just and proper concerning them.

I am, sir, respectfully, your obedient servant,

THO. O. MOORE,
Governor of Louisiana.

[Inclosure C.]

EXECUTIVE OFFICE,
Alexandria, La., October 2, 1862.

Brig. Gen. DANIEL RUGGLES,
Commanding District of the Mississippi, Jackson:

GENERAL: I have noticed published in the Mississippi newspapers, by your command, a general order, No. 2, dated September 8, 1862, appointing provost-marshals and specifying their duties.

As your order affects a portion of this State I beg to ask you if, in your opinion, articles 56 and 57 of the Articles of War apply to citizens?

I feel assured they do not, but should you differ from me in this opinion I have to request that you will suspend their operation as far as regards citizens until I can hear from the President, whom I addressed to-day on the subject.

I am, sir, respectfully, your obedient servant,
THO. O. MOORE,
Governor of Louisiana.

HDQRS. DIST. OF TEXAS, NEW MEXICO, AND ARIZONA,
Houston, Tex., December 8, 1862.

Maj. S. S. ANDERSON,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Trans-Mississippi Department:

SIR: Having been informed that Brigadier-General Sibley's brigade had been ordered back to the district, and being in great need of light artillery, I have ordered the Valverde Battery, Captain Sayers, to remain in camp at Marshall, Tex., until orders shall be received from the lieutenant-general commanding in regard to it. I have to request that, if possible, this battery may be left in this district subject to my orders, and such do I consider the importance of the request that I send a special messenger to bring the orders of the lieutenant-general commanding in relation to it.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
J. BANKHEAD MAGRUDER,
Major-General, Commanding.

HDQRS. DIST. OF TEXAS, NEW MEXICO, AND ARIZONA,
Houston, Tex., December 9, 1862.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:

SIR: I have the honor respectfully to represent that I find the various commands in this district almost without arms. Brigadier-General Sibley's command is very deficient in that particular, the men having sold their arms when they retreated from New Mexico to citizens and Mexicans to procure food and clothing, of which they were at one time almost destitute. These arms were afterward bought up and given to other troops, which have left the State. Only 1,200 men of this brigade are armed, and they indifferently. Of Baylor's command (some twenty-two companies in process of organization) about 500 men have assembled, and only 35 are armed at all. I have only 1,000 Enfield

rifles and about 200 small-arms to issue. I therefore hasten to inclose a requisition for 12,000 stand, which number was some time ago asked for by Brigadier-General Hébert; and as the State is now threatened with immediate invasion I trust that this district can be at once furnished with the above number of arms—Enfield rifles and rifled muskets, if possible. Other commands here are as poorly provided, the cavalry being armed with indifferent shot-guns. In addition, I have to request that three batteries of rifled pieces and three batteries of smooth-bore guns be sent to this district, as in light artillery it is very deficient. I have the honor to state that I have been informed that small-arms were being manufactured very rapidly at Macon, Ga., and Richmond, Va., and to request that Colonel Burton, superintendent of armory in Georgia, be directed to send the number of small-arms required by this district from the manufactories under his control or that arms be sent from other points.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. BANKHEAD MAGRUDER,
Major-General, Commanding, &c.

FORT HÉBERT, TEX., *December* 9, 1862.

Mr. GEORGE W. GROVER,
Mayor of Galveston, Tex.:

SIR: Instructions just received by telegraph from Col. X. B. Debray grant time to the people of Galveston to remove from there up to the 11th instant at 9 a. m. . You will therefore please make it public.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

O. G. JONES,
Lieutenant and Post Adjutant.

HDQRS. DIST. OF TEXAS, NEW MEXICO, AND ARIZONA,
Houston, Tex., December 9, 1862.

Lieut. Col. S. S. ANDERSON,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Trans-Mississippi Department:

SIR: Inclosed I send a letter of the Governor of Texas. I find Sibley's brigade and the troops raised by Governor Baylor almost without arms. Sibley's men sold their arms to Mexicans and our citizens; by the latter they were resold to our Ordnance Department, issued, and sent out of the country, principally to Arkansas. The rest of the troops here are principally cavalry, and armed, some with inefficient shot-guns, others with indifferent pistols, and some not at all. I am informed by Col. Charles De Morse, commanding Twenty-ninth Texas Regiment, that he is under orders to proceed to Fort Smith to report to Major-General Hindman. Captain Hooks, who bears this letter, states that his transportation will not be ready for some twenty or twenty-five days. I have therefore authorized Colonel De Morse to remain until your instructions can be received. A large expedition under General Banks will arrive at Galveston probably in a few days. I find the coast and the Rio Grande given up. With my troops well armed I might recover important points on the coast, and probably save the Rio Grande, so necessary to us. Under these circumstances I cannot but concur in the opinion of the Governor of Texas as to the necessity of keeping some

well-armed troops in Texas, and therefore request that the Twenty-ninth Regiment Texas Cavalry, Col. C. De Morse, be ordered by the lieutenant-general commanding the department to report to Columbus, Tex., without delay.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. BANKHEAD MAGRUDER,
Major-General, Commanding.

[Inclosure.]

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
Austin, Tex., December 6, 1862.

Maj. Gen. J. B. MAGRUDER, *Houston, Tex.:*

GENERAL: I feel a very deep interest in the defense of this State and an earnest desire to co-operate with you in securing it from being overrun by the enemy. I have taken much pains to inform myself of the state of our defenses, and believing them to be inadequate, you must pardon the liberty I take in calling your attention to our destitute condition in the matter of arms and ammunition. There seems to be no doubt that a serious invasion of Texas will be attempted this winter. The Confederate States troops at this time within the State and the State troops are probably sufficient for its defense, but they are all of them to some extent, and some of them wholly, destitute of arms. Baylor's command is without any arms at all. The brigade known as Sibley's, who may now be considered as veterans, are not half armed, and the same may be said of every other regiment in the State. The inadequate supply of ordnance and fixed ammunition within the department must already have engaged your attention. The volunteers who first left Texas almost without exception took their arms with them, to be used in the public service elsewhere. Many were furnished by the State, and thus we are left in our hour of peril almost destitute of the means necessary to make an effective resistance. The State has had energetic agents for twelve months or more engaged in purchasing and repairing such arms as could be obtained, but these have been far inferior in character and of so many varieties as scarcely to be capable of classification. The same may be said of those which still remain in the hands of our citizens, and even for these the supply of ammunition is very inadequate. Under the circumstances I have not thought it out of the line of my duty to urge upon you and through you on the War Department the wants of our State and the importance of their being promptly supplied. At least 15,000 stand of arms are needed to equip fully the forces in the State and the new levies about to be raised. Five or six full batteries, partly smooth-bore and partly rifled, are too few for the proper defense of the State, and that number should be at once forwarded here, and they should be accompanied by the usual quantity of fixed ammunition to render them effective.

I do not think that I overestimate the importance of Texas to the Confederacy or the interest the Government should feel in preventing its being overrun by the enemy. Almost all the only sure trade and communication between the Confederacy and the outside world is through her western frontier into Mexico. Her wheat fields and her hog and cattle ranches contribute largely to feed the armies; her wool and cotton factories clothe them in part; her sons have not been behind the foremost at the call of duty, and have poured out their blood like water upon the battle-fields of liberty. She deserves a better fate at the hands

of the authorities than to be left with the old men and boys to defend herself, while denied the means of effectually doing it.

I am, sir, yours, truly,

F. R. LUBBOCK.

DECEMBER 10, 1862.

Major-General MAGRUDER:

DEAR SIR: I am informed by letter from a reliable person at Beaumont that five vessels appeared off Sabine Pass on the 7th and attempted to come in, but failed for want of sufficient water. They were still outside when his informant left. They held communication with the Federal vessels inside. Their character is one transport, one large steamer, one propeller, and two schooners. Thinking that possibly the information may not have reached you I send it in. Have you any late Northern papers you could lend me?

Very respectfully,

E. H. CUSHING.

[Indorsement.]

Colonel Debray will please send copy of this to Maj. Leon Smith, who has gone to Niblett's Bluff, and also station a company of cavalry near Sabine Pass to keep watch upon the enemy's movements and report such at once to these headquarters.

By command of Major-General Magruder:

H. M. STANARD,
Aide-de-Camp.

HDQRS. DIST. OF TEXAS, NEW MEXICO, AND ARIZONA,
Houston, Tex., December 12, 1862.

Col. S. S. ANDERSON,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Trans-Mississippi Department:

SIR: It is reported that the enemy are off Sabine Pass in force, attempting to land. The occupation of Galveston by the enemy may be expected at any moment. I have ordered the Valverde Battery (Captain Sayers) to report to me in Houston, as it is absolutely necessary to have more artillery at hand; and as I can find out nothing about General Sibley and his command, to which this company is attached, from the adjutant-general of General Hébert, I have ordered the whole of General Sibley's command to the coast.

I am, sir, respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. BANKHEAD MAGRUDER,
Major-General, Commanding.

HDQRS. DIST. OF TEXAS, NEW MEXICO, AND ARIZONA,
Houston, Tex., December 13, 1862.

Hon. JAMES A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War:

SIR: I cannot ask too urgently your attention to the inclosed letter* of Governor Lubbock, as to the pressing need of arms for the troops necessary to the defense of this State. Texas, though she has stripped

*See inclosure to Magruder's letter of December 9, p. 896.

herself of her young men, who are nobly fighting the battles of the Confederacy beyond her limits, needs but arms in the hands of the warlike and veteran pioneers who have remained at home to enable her to defend her soil successfully, but these arms she has not. All the rifles and shot-guns at one time in the hands of her citizens have been sent with her troops to the army elsewhere, and she is absolutely now without any whatever, except the few with which the troops in the field here are badly armed.

My predecessor, Brigadier-General Hébert, made a requisition before my arrival for 12,000 stand of arms. I repeated this call a few days ago, and now again respectfully ask the utmost exertions of the War Department to procure, if possible, the supply here so necessary, with the corresponding quantity of ammunition; also additional light batteries be sent to me in accordance with previous requisitions. Of the 3,000 stand of arms promised me by the former Secretary of War I have succeeded in obtaining only 1,000, which have arrived here. I have the honor to request that the rest be supplied as early as possible.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. BANKHEAD MAGRUDER,
Major-General, Commanding.

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, Va., December 13, 1862.

His Excellency J. G. SHORTER,
Governor of the State of Alabama:

SIR: Your Excellency's letter of the 5th instant, inclosing a communication from the Committee of Safety in Mobile, Ala., has been received. The President left this city some days ago to visit the headquarters of the different armies in the Southwest, and will probably be in Mobile within the course of the next fortnight. Whatever preparation can be made for the defense of that city within the compass of the means of the Government Your Excellency may be assured will be made. The formation of a corps of reserve in aid of the forces of the Confederacy might be fairly left to the citizens themselves. Under an act of the last Congress "to authorize the formation of volunteer companies for local defense" (No. 72) organizations may be made which, in any exigency of invasion, would prove of great utility; and the act provides an easy and convenient mode for doing this.

Your Excellency may be assured that the impending invasion on the part of our enemy has been prepared with great care and with a profusion of means almost without a parallel, and that it behooves every man in the State of Alabama and in the whole Confederacy to be ready to do his whole duty for repelling it.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. A. CAMPBELL,
Assistant Secretary of War.

HDQRS. FIRST MIL. DIST., DEPT. OF MISS. AND EAST LA.,
Jackson, Miss., December 14, 1862.

Maj. J. R. WADDY,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

SIR: I have the honor to state, for the information of the lieutenant-general commanding, that I have received the following information, which is entitled to some consideration.

1st. That Maj. Gen. N. P. Banks has landed a portion of his forces (consisting of 25,000 men) at Ship Island; that his men are much demoralized, and are to be drilled and disciplined on the island. The rest of his force is soon to be landed. Three large transports landed the troops already there.

It is rumored that a re-enforcement will be sent to New Orleans soon, but now there are not more than 2,000 men in New Orleans.

It is understood that General Banks' force is to be landed when ready at Pontchatoula, to move up the railroad to meet Rosecrans' army. This has been decided on instead of landing at Baton Rouge, as had been at one time contemplated.

The report carefully circulated at the North that General Banks' expedition was designed for Texas it is understood was merely intended to mislead our Government. It is to be observed that the question now arises as to the expediency of destroying the barracks at Baton Rouge and a portion of the town or preserving them at the risk of affording aid and comfort to the enemy by again affording him shelter.

2d. Major-General Butler orders, December 8, that all persons who have registered themselves as enemies of the United States, and who desire to leave New Orleans never to return, shall do so before the 10th of December, and that he, General Butler, will furnish them with transportation through the Federal lines; that each person shall be allowed only to carry out not exceeding $50 worth of clothing. All persons thus embraced are required to furnish a register of their residences. Several hundred are known to have registered for this purpose.

The arrival of these victims of Federal oppression on our Southern coast will be unquestionably attended by much distress and destitution. I respectfully recommend for the consideration of the lieutenant-general commanding that measures be taken to afford prompt relief and protection for all such fugitives.

3d. That recently some forty-two vessels have left our immediate coast and been lost to our service, having been seized by Major-General Butler.

4th. That stringent orders had been received by Major-General Butler and Commodore Farragut from Washington prohibiting the shipment of salt and probably other supplies to our lines.

These items of information are communicated for the lieutenant-general's consideration.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

DANIEL RUGGLES,
Brigadier-General, P. A. C. S.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 99. } HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE GULF,
Mobile, December 14, 1862.

In obedience to orders from department headquarters the undersigned hereby relinquishes the command of the district to Brig. Gen. W. W. Mackall.

JOHN H. FORNEY,
Major-General, P. A. C. S.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 62. } HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT No. 2,
Murfreesborough, Tenn., December 14, 1862.

Maj. Gen. S. B. Buckner is relieved from duty with the Army of Ten-

nessee, and will proceed to Mobile and assume command of the District of the Gulf.

* * * * * * *

By command of General Bragg:

GEO. G. GARNER,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HDQRS. DIST. OF TEXAS, NEW MEXICO, AND ARIZONA,
Houston, Tex., December 15, 1862.

Maj. S. S. ANDERSON,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Trans-Mississippi Department:

SIR: Inclosed I have the honor to transmit a copy of instructions handed to me by Maj. S. Hart, special agent on the part of the War Department for the purchase of arms, supplies, &c., from and through Mexico. Major Hart has requested me to publish such orders as will facilitate him in the execution of his duties. I have had a long conference with Governor Lubbock, of this State; General Bee, charged with the execution of orders from Headquarters Trans-Mississippi Department, dated Little Rock, Ark., October 14, 1862; Mr. Latham, Confederate collector at Brownsville, and Major Hart, with the object of carrying out the orders of Lieutenant-General Holmes more stringently, and of producing harmony of action among the different agents who had already made purchases of cotton and contracts based upon the same. In consequence of this want of unity and other causes cotton has gone up to 25 cents per pound, and transportation as high as 20 cents, paid in specie. The most of the cotton on the route is in the hands of speculators, as I am informed, and I have directed every bale without the permit of General Bee to be stopped on the Rio Grande. I have also ordered that all men coming under the conscript act engaged in hauling cotton be at once enrolled; also that they be taken to the nearest conscript camp for service, unless they will use their teams hauling cotton for the Government. The order of Lieutenant-General Holmes has had already a good effect, bringing down the price of cotton 5 cents a pound, and if I can increase the facilities of transporting cotton to the Government agents and decrease them to the speculator much good may be done. It is absolutely necessary for success, however, that the Government agents, whether appointed from Richmond or by authority of General Holmes or in any other way, should know each other and act in unison. I have therefore ordered all agents, either of the Treasury Department, War Department, or commanding officer of the Trans-Mississippi Department, or acting under any other authority, to report their authority to these headquarters forthwith, with a view of submitting them to Major Hart, who is, I believe, provided with a large amount of funds, and is specially sent on this service by the War Department. I have requested him to report forthwith by letter to Lieutenant-General Holmes. I shall order him also to send invoice of all supplies he may receive to the headquarters of Lieutenant-General Holmes, in order that the orders of the latter may be communicated to me before these supplies are distributed. I presume this is already provided for, however, in the orders on this subject to my predecessor, Brigadier-General Hébert. The headquarters being at San Antonio I have not yet had access to the order-book or files of the office.

It will be perceived that Major Hart has the power to impress trans-

portation when necessary. I have limited that power however to transportation in Texas; that coming into Texas owned by Mexicans and foreigners bringing in supplies must not only be exempted from impressment, but must be protected. As the enemy is expected daily on the Rio Grande I have directed that the cotton now on its way to Brownsville should be diverted to Ringgold Barracks on the landing of his troops. I presume the lieutenant-general commanding is informed that the Lower Rio Grande, from Ringgold Barracks to the mouth, has been virtually given up, being occupied by only a few hundred cavalry, and that the guns have been stored at San Antonio. This I found on my arrival; also that almost the whole of the coast is in possession of the enemy. Arms are our principal need. I brought only 1,000 small-arms with me, and know not when I shall get any more from the other side of the Mississippi. If Lieutenant-General Holmes can send arms to Texas I beg that he will do so without delay, and if he receives any from the Government I request that a portion of them be ordered here. There are none to be had in Mexico, nor do I see the least prospect of getting them from abroad for a long time to come, if ever. Being contraband of war, merchants (foreign) will not run the risk of the blockade. As Major Hart has great experience as a merchant, has the confidence of the President and War Department, and is more likely than any one I know to bring order out of the chaos I find the cotton trade in here, I respectfully recommend to the lieutenant-general commanding the department the publication of an order directing all agents for the purchase of cotton to report to him, and that he be invested with authority from the headquarters of the Trans-Mississippi Department to superintend all the cotton arrangements of this district, carrying out contracts already made by agents properly authorized. I have heard of many agents here for the purchase of cotton, and am already satisfied that they are acting without proper authority and that their course has almost deprived the Government of the means of transporting cotton. I heard of one, a heavy operator, acting under authority from General Lovell, given before the fall of New Orleans. There is every conceivable scheme presented to evade the last orders of General Holmes on this subject, patriotism being generally the basis upon which rascality raises its structure.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. BANKHEAD MAGRUDER,
Major-General, Commanding.

PORT HUDSON, *December* 17, 1862.

Lieutenant-General PEMBERTON:

Fourteen gunboats and sloops are at Baton Rouge this morning. The Essex has started up.

WM. N. R. BEALL,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

PORT HUDSON, *December* 17, 1862.

General PEMBERTON:

Report is that between 6,000 and 7,000 of the enemy at Baton Rouge.

WM. N. R. BEALL.

[DECEMBER 18, 1862.—Stevenson's division ordered from East Tennessee to Mississippi, to report to Lieut. Gen. J. C. Pemberton. See Series I, Vol. XX, Part II, p. 453.]

HDQRS. DIST. OF TEXAS, NEW MEXICO, AND ARIZONA,
Houston, Tex., December 19, 1862.

Col. S. S. ANDERSON,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Trans-Mississippi Department:

SIR: I have just received your letter* of the — instant, stating that Sibley's brigade had been ordered opposite Vicksburg. I to-day also saw an order from Brigadier-General Scurry, directing that brigade and Stone's and Gurley's regiments to hold themselves in readiness to march. I had ordered Sibley's brigade to Harrisburg, between Galveston and this place, in order to protect the coast and the railroads, the latter absolutely vital. I also wrote General Holmes, requesting that Stone's and Gurley's regiments might be sent at once to Columbus, Tex., where they are extremely needed. I found also the Rio Grande frontier virtually abandoned. It must be retrieved forthwith or our trade will be cut off and the enemy obtain a base for operations against Texas affording him every advantage. I have but a few moments to write, as the cars leave in half an hour, and there are but tri-weekly stages. I will send return of troops next mail, and will state now from memory the following, on which I think General Holmes can rely: In Texas, number of troops organized and for duty 8,000 men, which includes Sibley's brigade and excludes Baylor's troops, now being organized. Of these latter there are about 1,500 men, of which three companies only are armed. Of Sibley's brigade only about 1,200 men are armed, and they indifferently. There are not more than 6,000 men armed at all in Texas. There ought to be that number alone on the Rio Grande. I was about to send an expedition there to regain the frontier, but if Sibley's brigade and Stone's and Gurley's regiments are taken from me I will not be able to do so. I beg therefore that the order alluded to by you for these troops to proceed to Vicksburg be countermanded. Of course I shall facilitate the movement toward Vicksburg in every way in my power unless I receive different orders from General Holmes, who of course knows that General Banks is about to sail with a large force for Texas.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
J. BANKHEAD MAGRUDER,
Major-General, Commanding.

RICHMOND, VA., *December* 20, 1862.

Major-General FORNEY, *Mobile, Ala.:*

I have reasons, not however conclusive, to believe Banks' fleet is intended to operate in the Gulf, and in the first instance to attack Mobile. Be prepared.

J. A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War.

---

* See of November 26, p. 879.

Abstract from Report of Troops in the District of the Gulf, commanded by Brig. Gen. W. W. Mackall, December 20, 1862 (headquarters Mobile, Ala.).

Troops.	Present for duty.		Effective total.	Aggregate present.	Aggregate present and absent.
	Officers.	Men.			
Army of Mobile	270	3,571	3,804	4,820	5,663
East District	113	1,998	2,121	2,450	2,807
Harbor Brigade	61	910	1,020	1,164	1,283
Choctaw and Owen Bluffs	20	201	244	284	328
Fifty-third Regiment Alabama Partisan Rangers	31	486	519	628	805
Grand total	495	7,166	7,708	9,346	10,886

HDQRS. DIST. OF TEXAS, NEW MEXICO, AND ARIZONA,
Houston, Tex., December 21, 1862.

Col. S. S. ANDERSON, *Assistant Adjutant-General:*

SIR: I have the honor to inclose a list* of officers of the Federal Army who are represented by the New Orleans papers to have arrived in that place. The papers state that General Corcoran has sailed from New York for that place. You will perceive from the inclosed list of officers that there are two major-generals, and as these organizations are in all probability complete, this expedition must consist of at least 20,000 men. To meet this invading force you will see from my letter to Lieutenant-General Holmes, forwarded several days since (a copy of which is herein inclosed),† that I am by no means prepared, on account of the disorder and want of organization which prevails here on account of the removal of troops from this district.

In view of these facts I have the honor to urgently renew my request that the troops ordered by Lieutenant-General Holmes to report to Brigadier-General Scurry be retained under his command in this district. Should General Holmes, in view of this information, deem it proper to grant my request, any orders from him countermanding or changing the movements of these forces will reach their commanding officers if forwarded to them *en route* by Shreveport to Monroe, La. It is scarcely necessary for me to say that great dissatisfaction exists in this State at the removal of armed troops from its limits and the retention of those only who are unarmed. Please send copies of such orders countermanding to these headquarters.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
J. BANKHEAD. MAGRUDER,
Major-General, Commanding.

HDQRS. DIST. OF TEXAS, NEW MEXICO, AND ARIZONA,
Houston, Tex., December 21, 1862.

His Excellency Hon. F. R. LUBBOCK,
Governor of State of Texas:

SIR: I have the honor to inform you that Lieutenant-General Holmes has ordered Sibley's brigade, together with Gurley's and Stone's regiments, to Louisiana, and that I have obeyed the order. I am in receipt

*Not found. †See letter of December 9, p. —.

of New Orleans papers stating that General Banks with his staff has arrived and mentioning other officers, from which I am satisfied that a force of at least 20,000 strong is at hand for the invasion of this State. In view of the diminution of our forces by the removal of the above-mentioned forces from this State and of the arrival of these Federal forces momentarily expected, I have to request that you will call out at once all the militia which the State can possibly arm and cause them to rendezvous at Harrisburg. I have also to request that you will send arms and a full supply of ammunition for these troops, in order that they may be armed and equipped as soon as possible. While I have facilitated the movement of these troops (Sibley's brigade and Stone's and Gurley's regiments) in every possible manner, I have sent a letter to General Holmes by courier requesting that the order for the movement be countermanded. I doubt, however, if it will be done.

I am, sir, very respectfully,

J. BANKHEAD MAGRUDER,
Major-General, Commanding.

HAVANA, *December* 22, 1862.

MY DEAR ———:

I presume you are ere this posted as to Banks' expedition, as I see that many are leaving the city of New Orleans for Dixie. He has 25,000 men, besides Butler's army. His landing at New Orleans closes the business so far as Mobile is concerned. One battalion is sufficient for Mobile, just to keep order and say that there is troops there.

The West is clamorous for the opening of the Mississippi River, as the low prices of grain in New York is killing them. The Government of Lincoln must open the river, or sooner or later they will have trouble with the West, and every nerve will be extended for that end in the West.

No iron-clads in the Gulf as yet or likely to be soon. They will probably make an attempt to take Charleston soon with their iron-clads, but my opinion is greatly strengthened of late that Mobile will not be attacked by gunboats; but it behooves the hurrying up of the iron-clads to make defense more certain if they should attempt it.

The news of Burnside's defeat is grand; they say 12,000 to 15,000 killed and wounded. New York is in great gloom over it. I send a New York World "for the Club of 17," giving particulars. Let me hear from you soon. Where in hell is the Florida? She could be doing more good than 25,000 men. Our ships get no freight here on any terms. Insurance 5½ war risk in New York and going up; it's killing to their commerce.

Sincerely, your friend.

[Not signed.]

General Banks will attack Port Hudson so soon as possible for him to get his army organized. Butler had 10,000 men previously.

[Indorsements.]

General S. COOPER, *Adjt. and Insp. Gen., Richmond:*

The above is from a reliable source in Havana. The information is derived by him from New York, Key West, and other points.

Respectfully,

S. B. BUCKNER,
Major-General, Commanding District of the Gulf.

JANUARY 6, 1863.

Respectfully submitted to Secretary of War. Important.

S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

GALVESTON, TEX., *December* 22, 1862.

Maj. Gen. J. B. MAGRUDER, C. S. A.,
Comdg. Military District of Texas, &c., Houston, Tex.:

GENERAL: We, the undersigned, having received a communication from the mayor of this city, Mr. George W. Grover, stating that notice has been given by Colonel Debray, commanding Sub-Military District of Houston, that all communication between this city and the interior of the State is now cut off, we have respectfully to request you to state, for our information and guidance, if this order is intended to prohibit us from obtaining those provisions from the State which are necessary for the support of the aliens remaining at the port and who now compose the majority of the inhabitants.

We have the honor to be, your obedient servants,

ARTHUR T. LYNN,
Her Britannic Majesty's Consul, et al.

HDQRS. DIST. OF TEXAS, NEW MEXICO, AND ARIZONA,
Houston, Tex., December 23, 1862.

Maj. A. M. JACKSON,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

SIR: I am instructed by Major-General Magruder to ask whether you know anything of General Sibley being ordered with his command to New Iberia, in Louisiana. All information in regard to General Sibley in your possession you are requested to communicate through Captain Loebnitz, who bears this to San Antonio and will return at once.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. P. TURNER,
Captain and Assistant Adjutant-General

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 105. } HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE GULF,
Mobile, December 23, 1862.

By virtue of Special Orders, No. 62, Headquarters Department No. 2, the undersigned assumes command of the District of the Gulf.

The following staff is announced: Lieut. Col. G. B. Cosby, chief of staff; Maj. T. J. Clay, adjutant and inspector general; Capt. W. F. Mastin, assistant adjutant-general; Maj. V. Sheliha, chief of artillery; Maj. S. K. Hays, chief quartermaster; Lieut. C. F. Johnson, Lieut. J. N. Galleher, aides-de-camp; Lieut. O. F. Rice, acting aide-de-camp.

S. B. BUCKNER,
Major-General, Provisional Army.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 111. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Richmond, December 24, 1862.

I. The following proclamation of the President is published for the information and guidance of all concerned therein:

BY THE PRESIDENT OF THE CONFEDERATE STATES.

A PROCLAMATION.

Whereas a communication was addressed on the 6th day of July last (1862) by General Robert E. Lee, acting under the instructions of the Secretary of War of the Confederate States of America, to General H. W. Halleck, general-in-chief of the United States Army, informing the latter that a report had reached this Government that William B. Mumford, a citizen of the Confederate States, had been executed by the United States authorities at New Orleans for having pulled down the United States flag in that city before its occupation by the forces of the United States, and calling for a statement of the facts, with a view to retaliation, if such an outrage had really been committed under sanction of the authorities of the United States;

And whereas (no answer having been received to said letter) another letter was, on the 2d August last (1862), addressed by General Lee, under my instructions, to General Halleck, renewing the inquiry in relation to the said execution of said Mumford, with the information that in the event of not receiving a reply within fifteen days it would be assumed that the fact alleged was true and was sanctioned by the Government of the United States;

And whereas an answer, dated on the 7th August last (1862), was addressed to General Lee by General H. W. Halleck, the said general-in-chief of the armies of the United States, alleging sufficient cause for failure to make early reply to said letter of 6th July, asserting that "No authentic information had been received in relation to the execution of Mumford, but measures will be immediately taken to ascertain the facts of the alleged execution," and promising that General Lee should be duly informed thereof;

And whereas on the 29th November last (1862) another letter was addressed, under my instructions, by Robert Ould, Confederate agent for the exchange of prisoners, under the cartel between the two Governments, to Lieut. Col. W. H. Ludlow, agent of the United States under said cartel, informing him that the explanations promised in the said letter of General Halleck of 7th of August last had not yet been received, and that if no answer was sent to the Government within fifteen days from the delivery of this last communication it would be considered that an answer is declined;

And whereas, by letter dated on the 3d day of the present month of December, the said Lieutenant-Colonel Ludlow apprised the said Robert Ould that the above-recited communication of 29th of November had been received and forwarded to the Secretary of War of the United States;

And whereas this last delay of fifteen days allowed for answer has elapsed and no answer has been received; *

And whereas, in addition to the tacit admission resulting from the above refusal to answer, I have received evidence fully establishing the truth of the fact that the said William B. Mumford, a citizen of this Confederacy, was actually and publicly executed in cold blood by hanging after the occupation of the city of New Orleans by the forces under the command of General Benjamin F. Butler, when said Mumford was an unresisting and non-combatant captive, and for no offense even alleged to have been committed by him subsequent to the date of the capture of the said city;

And whereas the silence of the Government of the United States and its maintaining of said Butler in high office under its authority for many months after his commission of an act that can be viewed in no other light than as a deliberate murder, as well as of numerous other outrages and atrocities hereafter to be mentioned, afford evidence only too conclusive that the said Government sanctions the conduct of said Butler and is determined that he shall remain unpunished for his crimes:

Now, therefore, I, Jefferson Davis, President of the Confederate States of America, and in their name, do pronounce and declare the said Benjamin F. Butler to be a felon, deserving of capital punishment. I do order that he be no longer considered or treated simply as a public enemy of the Confederate States of America, but as an outlaw and common enemy of mankind, and that in the event of his capture the officer in command of the capturing force do cause him to be immediately executed by hanging; and I do further order that no commissioned officer of the United States taken captive shall be released on parole before exchange until the said Butler shall have met with due punishment for his crimes.

And whereas the hostilities waged against this Confederacy by the forces of the United States under the command of said Benjamin F. Butler have borne no resemblance to such warfare as is alone permissible by the rules of international law or the usages of civilization, but have been characterized by repeated atrocities and outrages, among the large number of which the following may be cited as examples:

Peaceful and aged citizens, unresisting captives and non-combatants, have been

* Correspondence referred to in this proclamation will appear in Series II.

confined at hard labor, with balls and chains attached to their limbs, and are still so held, in dungeons and fortresses. Others have been subjected to a like degrading punishment for selling medicines to the sick soldiers of the Confederacy.

The soldiers of the United States have been invited and encouraged by general orders to insult and outrage the wives, the mothers, and the sisters of our citizens.

Helpless women have been torn from their homes and subjected to solitary confinement, some in fortresses and prisons and one especially on an island of barren sand under a tropical sun, have been fed with loathsome rations that had been condemned as unfit for soldiers, and have been exposed to the vilest insults.

Prisoners of war who surrendered to the naval forces of the United States on agreement that they should be released on parole have been seized and kept in close confinement.

Repeated pretexts have been sought or invented for plundering the inhabitants of the captured city by fines, levied and exacted under threat of imprisoning recusants at hard labor with ball and chain.

The entire population of the city of New Orleans have been forced to elect between starvation, by the confiscation of all their property, and taking an oath against conscience to bear allegiance to the invaders of their country.

Egress from the city has been refused to those whose fortitude withstood the test, even to lone and aged women and to helpless children; and after being ejected from their homes and robbed of their property they have been left to starve in the streets or subsist on charity.

The slaves have been driven from the plantations in the neighborhood of New Orleans till their owners would consent to share the crops with the commanding general, his brother, Andrew J. Butler, and other officers; and when such consent had been extorted the slaves have been restored to the plantations, and there compelled to work under the bayonets of guards of United States soldiers.

Where this partnership was refused armed expeditions have been sent to the plantations to rob them of every thing that was susceptible of removal, and even slaves too aged or infirm for work have, in spite of their entreaties, been forced from the homes provided by the owners and driven to wander helpless on the highway.

By a recent general order (No. 91) the entire property in that part of Louisiana lying west of the Mississippi River has been sequestrated for confiscation, and officers have been assigned to duty, with orders to "gather up and collect the personal property and turn over to the proper officers upon their receipts such of said property as may be required for the use of the United States Army; to collect together all the other personal property and bring the same to New Orleans and cause it to be sold at public auction to the highest bidders"—an order which, if executed, condemns to punishment by starvation at least a quarter of a million of human beings of all ages, sexes, and conditions; and of which the execution, although forbidden to military officers by the orders of President Lincoln, is in accordance with the confiscation law of our enemies, which he has directed to be enforced through the agency of civil officials. And, finally, the African slaves have not only been excited to insurrection by every license and encouragement, but numbers of them have actually been armed for a servile war—a war in its nature far exceeding in horrors the most merciless atrocities of the savages.

And whereas the officers under the command of the said Butler have been in many instances active and zealous agents in the commission of these crimes, and no instance is known of the refusal of any one of them to participate in the outrages above narrated;

And whereas the President of the United States has, by public and official declaration, signified not only his approval of the effort to excite servile war within the Confederacy, but his intention to give aid and encouragement thereto if these independent States shall continue to refuse submission to a foreign power after the first day of January next, and has thus made known that all appeals to the laws of nations, the dictates of reason, and the instincts of humanity would be addressed in vain to our enemies, and that they can be deterred from the commission of these crimes only by the terms of just retribution:

Now, therefore, I, Jefferson Davis, President of the Confederate States of America, and acting by their authority, appealing to the Divine Judge in attestation that their conduct is not guided by the passion of revenge, but that they reluctantly yield to the solemn duty of repressing, by necessary severity, crimes of which their citizens are the victims, do issue this my proclamation, and by virtue of my authority as Commander-in-Chief of the Armies of the Confederate States do order—

1st. That all commissioned officers in the command of said Benjamin F. Butler be declared not entitled to be considered as soldiers engaged in honorable warfare, but as robbers and criminals, deserving death; and that they and each of them be, whenever captured, reserved for execution.

2d. That the private soldiers and non-commissioned officers in the army of said Butler be considered as only the instruments used for the commission of the crimes

perpetrated by his orders and not as free agents; that they therefore be treated, when captured, as prisoners of war, with kindness and humanity, and be sent home on the usual parole, that they will in no manner aid or serve the United States in any capacity during the continuance of this war unless duly exchanged.

3d. That all negro slaves captured in arms be at once delivered over to the executive authorities of the respective States to which they belong, to be dealt with according to the laws of said States.

4th. That the like orders be executed in all cases with respect to all commissioned officers of the United States when found serving in company with armed slaves in insurrection against the authorities of the different States of this Confederacy.

In testimony whereof I have signed these presents and caused the seal of the Confederate States of America to be affixed thereto at the city of Richmond, on
[L. S.] this 23d day of December, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and sixty-two.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

By the President:
J. P. BENJAMIN,
Secretary of State.

II. Officers of the Army are charged with the observance and enforcement of the foregoing orders of the President. Where the evidence is not full, or the case is for any reason of a doubtful character, it will be referred through this office for the decision of the War Department.

By order:

S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

DECEMBER 25, 1862.

Colonel DEBRAY:

General Magruder directs that you summon Maj. (Capt.) Leon Smith and direct him to prepare the Bayou City for service immediately; to put a platform on the boat for the 32-pounder rifled gun, which will be sent up to Harrisburg to-morrow; to prepare the Neptune in like manner for the two 24-pounder howitzers now at Harrisburg. He will use Cotton on the decks of both to give the appearance of protection and not wait to fasten it if it costs time. For this purpose he will use all the mechanics and other force that can be worked with advantage, taking the material or property he may need by seizing if necessary. He will send some other boat for the guns at Morgan's Point instead of the Neptune. He will call for 150 volunteers for each boat, taking citizens and soldiers from all quarters. He will make all the dispositions and perform all his functions in the general's name. He will use the small-arms already given him if they have not been sent away. He will be ready to move at 12 m. day after to-morrow (Saturday) to take part in an attack upon the fleet if things do not change. The coxswain of the Owasco has deserted, and will be sent up to report to Major Smith to-morrow. He says the fleet can be easily driven out of the harbor, and is anxious to take part and lead a cotton boat in the fight. He is drunk, and has been fighting, he says, on account of his principles. He will not play false. If he does he dies. He wishes to serve the gun himself. Take him on board, but do not let him go near the gun. Treat him kindly and let him remain near the captain. Take any man's cotton unless it can be bought. I prefer Major Smith to go in command of both boats. Attack from on shore, if any, will be with about 2,000 long-range rifles and twenty pieces of artillery. Only 300 soldiers have arrived, and they in an unarmed vessel. Keep the coxswain, Monroe, from liquor. Colonel Debray will order down such unarmed men of

Sibley's brigade as can be spared. Captain Good has still some Mississippi rifles or other small-arms on hand. Let him issue them to Major Smith to arm his vessel. Tell the editors of papers not to publish a word as to army movements in this State. Colonel Debray will be sent for if there is a fight. Send the message to Colonel Hardeman to Columbus and no farther.

C. G. FORSHEY,
Consulting Engineer.

HOUSTON, TEX., *December* 25, 1862—2 p. m.

Colonel DEBRAY:

* * * * * * *

Send an express to Major Shea, directing him, in General Magruder's name, to burn the railroad ties at Indianola and Lavaca. Direct Major Shea to order, in General Magruder's name, the cavalry battalion near Victoria, left there for his support, to proceed to Lavaca, leaving their horses in charge of not more than one-fifth of the men and one or two careful commissioned officers, to remain at Victoria until further orders. Direct Major Shea to burn or destroy the light-houses at Saluria and Pass Cavallo and all the houses at Pass Cavallo if practicable. Send a copy of these orders by mail to General Bee.

* * * * * * *

Send an order, in General Magruder's name, to Major Hobby to send a party to Aransas light-house to destroy it. Captain Neal or Captain Willke will know the best way of approaching it. Let them take for this purpose two kegs of powder. Say that the general is aware of the difficulties, but believes they can be overcome. Direct General Bee, in General Magruder's name, to order by courier the officers in command of the troops at Brownsville to destroy the light-house on Padre Island.

By command of Major-General Magruder:

E. P. TURNER,
Captain and Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS EASTERN SUB-DISTRICT OF TEXAS,
Houston, Tex., December 25, 1862.

Major SHEA:

SIR: I am instructed by Major-General Magruder, who is now at Virginia Point, to inform you that the enemy have landed at Galveston. Major-General Magruder orders that you burn the railroad ties at Indianola; also the bridges at Indianola and Lavaca. You will in his name order the cavalry battalion near Victoria, left there for your support, to proceed to Lavaca, leaving their horses in charge of not more than one-fifth of their force and one or two careful commissioned officers, to remain at Victoria until further orders. You will burn or destroy the light-houses at Saluria and Pass Cavallo and all the houses at Pass Cavallo if practicable.

A copy of each of the above orders I will send by mail to General Bee. The major-general commanding also orders that you remount the 10-inch columbiad, if it has arrived, at once; if not, send a courier at once to hurry up Lieutenant Woodward with the gun.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

X. B. DEBRAY,
Colonel, Commanding Eastern Sub-District of Texas.

HEADQUARTERS EASTERN SUB-DISTRICT OF TEXAS,
Houston, Tex., December 25, 1862.

Major HOBBY,
Commanding, Corpus Christi, Tex.:

MAJOR: Major-General Magruder, who is now at Virginia Point (the enemy having arrived to-day in some force at Galveston), directs that you send a party to Aransas light-house to destroy it. Captain Neal or Captain Willke will know the best way of approaching it. Let them take for this purpose two kegs of powder. Major-General Magruder desires me to say that he is aware of the difficulties, but he believes they can be overcome.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

X. B. DEBRAY,
Colonel, Commanding Eastern Sub-District of Texas.

OPELOUSAS, LA., *December* 25, 1862.

Lieut. Gen. T. H. HOLMES,
Commanding Trans-Mississippi Department:

GENERAL: In obedience to the orders received from the Secretary of War, a copy of which is herewith inclosed, I have the honor to report my arrival at this place *en route* to New Iberia. I reported to you from Vicksburg also. While in Richmond the President impressed upon me the importance of immediate and active operations in this quarter and that I should meet my brigade at the point designated. At Jackson I was informed that the troops had been directed by General Magruder to Virginia Point, in front of Galveston, and again at Vicksburg I was notified by letter from one of my staff at Monroe that General Scurry had been assigned to the command of my brigade, and had proceeded to Texas accordingly, and, moreover, that the Valverde Battery was then at Monroe. I do not assume this unofficial information to be correct; but in the event that it should be so I deem it proper to say to you that an interview with the Governor and many members of the Legislature to-day has satisfied me that this part of the State of Louisiana, by far the richest in the Confederacy, is in a lamentably defenseless condition. The people and the authorities had relied confidently upon the Texas troops, promised them so repeatedly by the War Department and the President, for protection. Indeed the President had assured two gentlemen, planters on the Atchafalaya, in Jackson, on the 20th instant, that General Sibley was at New Iberia with his brigade. The citizens seem to have lost all confidence in themselves and reliance in the assurances of the Government, and are fleeing from every quarter and in every direction. The Arizona Battalion, of my brigade, has been actively and very usefully employed, under its very efficient lieutenant-colonel (Herbert), scouting and reconnoitering in the vicinity of Plaquemine and the Mississippi River. With the exception of this battalion I have no troops to operate with under the orders of the War Department.

I have written to General Taylor and furnished him with a copy of my orders; but the equivocal character of that order as regards my relative official position to him leaves me no alternative but to await your instructions. Meanwhile I shall proceed to New Iberia and to the salt-works in that vicinity, and familiarize myself with the roads, streams, and general resources of the country. It is proper that I

should also inform you that my staff officers are *en route* to this place with funds for the payment and subsistence of my troops. A supply of sabers, cartridge boxes, &c., are also *en route* from Richmond. No other cavalry arms could be obtained from that quarter, and the Government informs me that General Taylor has none. In short, this country is absolutely destitute, I fear, both of men and material. I had the honor on another occasion to represent to you the importance of keeping the Valverde Battery with the troops so closely identified with it. I beg leave to report and urge this upon you, and I would respectfully request that the battery under Captain Sayers be ordered to New Iberia at once.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. H. SIBLEY,
Brigadier-General.

[Inclosure.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 282. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, Va., December* 2, 1862.

* * * * * * *

IV. Brig. Gen. H. H. Sibley, Provisional Army, will proceed to New Iberia, La., and resume command of his brigade, reporting by letter to Lieut. Gen. T. H. Holmes, commanding Trans-Mississippi Department.

* * * * * * *

By command of Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

VIRGINIA POINT, TEX., *December* 26, 1862.

Mr. ARTHUR T. LYNN,
Consul to Her Britannic Majesty, and other Consuls and Consular Agents of different powers at Galveston, Tex.:

GENTLEMEN: I received your communication of 22d instant, in which you state that you have been informed by the mayor of Galveston that all communication between that city (Galveston) and the interior of the State is now cut off, and you request me to state for your information and guidance if this order is intended to prohibit you from obtaining those provisions from the State which are necessary for the support of the aliens remaining at the port and who now compose the majority of the inhabitants.

In reply, I have the honor to inform you, as indeed you well know, that the harbor of Galveston has been in the exclusive possession of the enemy since early in October, and that Confederate soldiers or citizens, even singly, cannot pass into the city without being fired upon by the fleet, which commands all approach from the interior. Under these circumstances the citizens of Galveston, without regard to nationality, have been invited to the interior, and transportation offered free of cost to all. This was availed of to some extent. The invitation has been renewed from time to time. More recently I directed Colonel Debray to give notice that persons could pass to and from Galveston up to a certain period; all intercourse would be prohibited; by my order [he] requested the mayor of Galveston to communicate to the foreign consuls this determination of mine, and to state to them that I would

not be responsible for any annoyance to those who should remain in Galveston after that time, thus giving every opportunity to the consuls and citizens or subjects of their respective consuls to establish themselves in Houston or elsewhere in the interior. This period has passed, but I am still willing to afford the foreign consuls and all others in Galveston every facility in my power for leaving that city, provided it is claimed within twenty-four hours from the time of the delivery of this note to Her Britannic Majesty's consul at Galveston.

With respect to provisions for the citizens of Galveston I have the honor to state, for the information of the consuls, that arrangements were entered into by me with the commander of the Federal fleet and all parties concerned for provisioning the city by steamers sent in for that purpose. The commanding officer of the Federal fleet, however, insisted on inserting in the article of agreement that steamers bearing a flag of truce should not float the Confederate flag. This was of course peremptorily refused by me, since which I have sent an officer to treat with the commander of the Federal fleet with the view of removing from the articles of agreement these objectional features, but I have no official knowledge of the result of this conference. It is evident, under these circumstances, that no injustice has been done the consuls or the citizens or subjects of the Governments which they represent.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. BANKHEAD MAGRUDER,

Maj. Gen., Comdg. Dist. of Texas, New Mexico, and Arizona.

HEADQUARTERS EASTERN SUB-DISTRICT OF TEXAS,
Houston, Tex., December 26, 1862.

Lieutenant-Colonel BUCHEL,

Or any Officer Commanding at Brownsville, Tex.:

SIR: Major-General Magruder, who is now at Virginia Point, opposite Galveston, where Federal forces are arriving, instructs me by telegraph to send to you in his name the following order: "You will immediately destroy the light-house on Padre Island." A copy of this order is forwarded to Brigadier-General Bee, your immediate commander. You will report the execution of this order both to General Bee at San Antonio and to General Magruder at Houston.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

X. B. DEBRAY,

Colonel, Commanding Eastern Sub-District of Texas.

SAN ANTONIO, TEX., *December* 27, 1862.

Capt. EDMUND P. TURNER,

Assistant Adjutant-General, Department of Texas, &c.:

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt, per Captain Loebnitz, of your communication of the 23d instant, containing certain inquiries relative to Brigadier-General Sibley. Capt. J. E. Dwyer, aide-de-camp to General Sibley, arrived here on yesterday morning direct from Richmond, which place he left on the 5th or 6th instant. He informs me that General Sibley was then in receipt of orders from the War Department to proceed forthwith to New Iberia, La., and there to resume the command of his brigade. General Sibley was to leave

Richmond in pursuance of these orders on the day succeeding Captain Dwyer's departure, and Captain Dwyer subsequently learned that General Sibley had left Richmond at the period designated. I am in receipt of no other information on these subjects, but regard Captain Dwyer's information as perfectly certain, he having himself seen the orders of the Department to General Sibley.

I am, captain, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. M. JACKSON,
Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.

HDQRS. DIST. OF TEXAS, NEW MEXICO, AND ARIZONA,
Houston, Tex., December 27, 1862.

His Excellency Governor LUBBOCK:

GOVERNOR: I am instructed by Major-General Magruder to state that the militia which has already been called out are required at the earliest moment possible to strengthen the army and to provide for the defenses of the State. You are therefore respectfully requested to give immediate orders for the commanding officers to report with their companies, organized in accordance with the Confederate States regulations, at this place. You are also requested to provide them with a full supply of arms and ammunition, as they will be immediately sent to the coast to provide for its defense.

I am, Governor, very respectfully,

A. G. DICKINSON,
Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.

PORT HUDSON, *December 28, 1862.*

Lieutenant-General PEMBERTON:

General Gardner has arrived and assumed command.

WM. N. R. BEALL,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS, PORT HUDSON,
December 29, 1862.

ASST. ADJT. GEN., DEPT. OF MISS. AND LA.,
Jackson, Miss.:

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report concerning this post:

I have kept myself busy in reconnoitering the locality, and I find that a large amount of work has been done, and generally well done, but there is yet a great deal to do. The batteries are generally well posted and well made, but there is not a sufficient supply of ammunition. The field works are well laid out and well constructed and are being pushed as rapidly as the limited means will permit. I would respectfully urge that a large number of axes, spades, and pick-axes may be sent as soon as possible. The very broken country, even within the lines, makes it difficult to fortify every part as thoroughly

as it should be without making the lines too extended, but the work shall be pushed with all energy.

The gunboat Essex reconnoitered us this morning without coming within range and immediately returned. Reliable information from Baton Rouge puts the strength of the enemy at that place at eighteen regiments of infantry, with about 300 cavalry, in all estimated at about 12,000 men, under the command of Brig. Gen. C. Grover. The troops are all new levies, except about three regiments, and the regiments are well filled up. The gunboats and transports have all returned to New Orleans, except a sloop of war and the Essex. About 200 infantry and 100 cavalry advanced about 12 miles on the Clinton road this morning and had a skirmish with my cavalry, in which the enemy's cavalry were driven back on their infantry with a few killed and a few wounded.

I would respectfully urge that more heavy guns be sent here as soon as possible, and a larger supply of ammunition is urgently needed for all the river guns.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

FRANK. GARDNER,
Major-General.

ORDERS, No. 911. } HDQRS. LOUISIANA MILITIA, ADJT. GEN.'S OFFICE, *Opelousas, December* 29, 1862.

I. Brig. Gen. R. B. Todd, commanding Eleventh Brigade, will, immediately on the receipt of this order, call into active service the militia of his brigade, armed with such arms as they may possess, and report at once at Monroe to Brig. Gen. A. G. Blanchard, C. S. Army, for duty and for the defense of that portion of the State bounding the Mississippi River.

* * * * * * *

By order of Thomas O. Moore, Governor and commander-in-chief.

[——— ———]

HOUSTON, TEX., *December* 29, 1862.

Maj. Gen. J. B. MAGRUDER,
Commanding District of Texas, New Mexico, and Arizona:

GENERAL: In compliance with your instructions I have the honor to submit the following remarks in justification of an order issued by me several months ago for the extermination of a party of Apache Indians in the Territory of Arizona:*

I beg leave to premise by saying that I have lived from childhood on the frontier of Missouri, Arkansas, and Texas, and am familiar with the Indians and their habits, both in war and peace. I have witnessed repeated outrages and barbarities almost beyond conception committed by the various savage tribes upon the frontier people of this State. Such scenes of horror and revolting cruelty were well calculated to make any man act and feel toward their authors in a manner that may seem strange to those who have no conception of the Indian character except from the very imperfect delineations of it by novelists; but which to the hardy frontiersmen, who have year after year suffered

* See Randolph to Magruder November 7, 1862, and McWillie to Secretary of War January 10, 1863.

so terribly from these savage visitations, is as natural as their hostility to the prowling beasts of prey.

It is a matter of notoriety that for years past tribes of Indians living in Kansas under treaty with the United States Government and receiving its annuities have been at war with Texans as if we were a foreign people. They regularly stole from our frontier hundreds upon hundreds of valuable animals, and found a market for them at the Government forts and agencies both in and out of Texas.

It is equally notorious that on numerous occasions the women of our State have been taken prisoners, and, after being subjected to every outrage that the brutal passions of the savage could prompt, they were murdered in cold blood, and their scalps used to ornament the shields of the Indian warriors. As one of the hundreds of sad proofs of such scenes of horror I have myself seen an Indian shield on which were the scalps of twenty-two different unfortunate women, paraded as emblems of the Indian murderer's valor and prowess. Further, I present you the shield of an Indian chief who was killed by myself in a hand-to-hand conflict in the month of June, 1860, in Throckmorton County, Texas, after he and his marauding party had perpetrated several murders in my immediate neighborhood. It is ornamented, you will see, after the usual fashion of the Indian warrior, with a scalp—a woman's fair tresses—those of a young American lady, thought to be a Miss Jackson, who had been murdered during one of the frequent raids. I respectfully request that it be sent to His Excellency the President, to enable him to judge whether there is not some cause for the bitter feelings I, in common with the people of our frontier, entertain toward the Indians. As I write there is now in the city of Houston a young lady from whose lips you can hear a tale of Indian atrocities which she herself witnessed, wherein a lady of respectability was the victim of the most deliberate and fiendish cruelty, which is but one of scores of similar outrages that have desolated the homes of my friends and brother frontiersmen for years.

But I need not dilate further on this point. A full and detailed record of the whole series of Indian atrocities perpetrated on the frontier settlers of Texas is now on file in the State archives at Austin. It is the result of the investigations of a board of commissioners composed of some of the most respected, reliable, and intelligent gentlemen of the State, appointed by the Governor for the express purpose of ascertaining all the facts as to the repeated reports of Indian cruelties inflicted on our frontier. It is a simple, unvarnished narrative, but furnishes a fearful tale of sorrow and suffering. Women and children are the principal sufferers in the atrocities it depicts, and its perusal would, I am certain, arouse the coldest heart and feeblest arm to unsparing hatred of a relentless, merciless, and treacherous foe, and a natural desire to see them driven utterly from the face of the earth.

I would here add, as an additional motive for the intense hostility of the thousands of Texas frontiersmen for the Indians, that the tribes which have inflicted such losses on them are with few exceptions wilder, fiercer, and more untamable than any known to exist in North America. They are more nomadic even than the Arabs of the desert; they live exclusively on meat, and some tribes it is well known are cannibals.

The late United States Government attempted, however, from the most praiseworthy motives, to tame and reclaim the savages. With a perseverance and a liberality worthy of better objects for such efforts and such expenditure that Government for seven years in Texas persisted in its efforts, based, as experience has shown, on a falser philan-

thropy than that of England toward the slaves of Jamaica. The Indians lived on the reserves and in the homes provided for them, expended their annuities, devoured the Government provisions, pretended friendship with the whites, played at agriculture and civilization, and in the mean time committed robberies and murders innumerable on the citizens of the frontier.

Our new Government has attempted to follow out the same policy, and what has been the result? Why, that recently these Indians murdered the Government employés and left to join our enemies in Kansas, as have a large number of the Cherokees, Creeks, and Seminoles.

It was with sentiments toward the Indians, the natural growth of years of such acquaintance with them and their deeds as I have mentioned, that at the head of the Second Texas Mounted Rifles I marched into Arizona in 1861 to drive out the Federal troops. I found in that rich and beautiful country evidences of constant Indian depredations worse even than those inflicted on Texas and executed on a much larger scale. I found at Fort Davis the formidable Apache Indians. They had come in for the purpose of making a treaty. As Fort Bliss was threatened at the time by the Federal forces in Arizona I could not stop to make the treaty with them (as I was ordered to do by the commanding officers of the department), but had the head chief brought to Fort Bliss by stage and there made the desired treaty. I loaded him with presents and sent him back by stage to Fort Davis, he departing with abundant expressions of friendship. But he left the stage after stealing two pistols, and a few nights afterward the Indians of his tribe left Fort Davis, stealing all the horses they could get and killing a number of cattle. They were pursued by Lieutenant May, Company D, Second Texas Mounted Rifles, with 15 men, all of whom except one man were killed by the very Indians who had drawn rations from us for three months previously and who had never been unkindly treated in a single instance that I know of.

From this out outrages were committed frequently; the mails were robbed; in one or two instances the passengers were found hanging up by the heels, their heads within a few inches of a slow fire, and they thus horribly roasted to death. Others were found tied to the wheels of the coach, which had been burned. These Indians, 400 or 500 strong, then attacked the Pino Alto mines, and would have murdered everybody there but for a piece of artillery, sent there by my order in anticipation of such an assault. Several trains of emigrants were then attacked in the mountain passes and were murdered, the Indians robbing them of everything. More than 100 of our citizens were murdered by these Indians in the face of a treaty which they had broken without provocation.

Upon the arrival of General Sibley's brigade these Indians stole from his troops 100 head of horses and mules. Accompanied by many native-born citizens of Arizona and New Mexico I followed the robbers' trail, which led me to the town of Carretas, Chihuahua. I thought myself justifiable in killing the Indians and recovering the animals, the Mexican alcalde acknowledging that the Apaches habitually stole property from the whites in Arizona and run it into Mexico, and that his Government could not and did not afford him protection.

So soon as the Indians found that I was after them with a formidable force and determination to punish them severely they went to the mines which they had but a short time previously attacked, and with a flag of truce proposed to make a treaty. Then it was that I issued the order to exterminate them. I had just read an article published in the

Charleston Courier or Mercury, sent me by Col. A. B. O'Bannon from Fort Bliss, and which stated that our Congress had declared a war of extermination against all those wild and hostile Indian tribes who had shown an utter disregard for all treaty stipulations. Presuming from such an important statement in such well-known responsible journals that it indicated the policy of our Government, and feeling convinced (as I do still) that such a policy was the only one suitable to the hostile and treacherous tribes, I acted on it.

The question now presents itself as to what will be the policy of our Government toward the Indians in such exposed sections as Arizona. Experience has demonstrated that since the days of the Spanish Government in Mexico the people there have relied upon the treaties with the Indians. The result has been that all Northern Mexico, that once teemed with inhabitants and with millions of stock, is now a desert, in consequence of Indian depredations following broken Indian treaties. If the Confederate Government adopts the policy of making treaties and endeavors to purchase peace and affords no more adequate protection from Indians than the Government of the United States has afforded on the frontier of this State and in Arizona the result will be that the citizens there will be reduced to the condition of stock raisers and herders for the benefit of the Indian tribes alone.

Arizona has been kept in poverty by Indian depredations. Not a cow, sheep, or horse can be raised there now except by being herded day and night. As the Indians there live almost exclusively by stealing, depredations are a daily occurrence, and the people are kept poor from the want of protection. Treaty after treaty has been made and broken, and the general belief among the people is that extermination of the grown Indians and making slaves of the children is the only remedy. This system has been practiced in New Mexico. There is not a family of wealth in that country but has Indian slaves derived from that source. In fact so popular is this system of civilizing the Indian that there have been several efforts made to pass a law in the New Mexican Legislature making all Indians taken prisoners slaves for life. It was a knowledge of this custom among the people of Arizona that to some extent induced me to give the order that has been the cause of complaint against me. I must acknowledge that, a firm believer in the civilizing effects of the system of slavery as regards the African race, I cannot appreciate as it may possibly merit the sympathy that would consider the extension of that system to the youth of the Indian race a measure deserving of rebuke. I must further acknowledge the possession of no sympathy whatever for the adults, whose highest ambition is the successful prosecution daily and nightly of wholesale robbery and unsparing murder, accompanied by traits of fiendish cruelty and scenes of appalling horror that the pen cannot depict nor the imagination conceive.

As Texas and Arizona are the only portions of our youthful Confederacy that will suffer from Indian depredations and atrocities it is a matter of vital importance to them what policy will be decisively adopted by our Government toward the perpetrators of these villainies. I risk nothing in asserting that this State suffers a loss of five millions of dollars annually attributable to Indian depredations alone, and the fact is evident that heretofore the Government was either unable or unwilling to protect our people. The result of this has been that the frontier counties of this State have been almost entirely abandoned, and lands can now be purchased there for 50 cents per acre that could not be purchased for $10 an acre six years ago. In fact our frontier settlers are fast becoming for the Indians just what the Mexicans are.

As the Indians are encouraged by our enemies in Kansas, who have nearly half the Cherokees, Creeks, Seminoles, and other smaller tribes under their control, in addition to the Northern Comanches and Kiowas, if some more effectual means of protection are not adopted it is useless to talk of maintaining our frontiers. If the Government had the combined wealth of the world it could not purchase peace with the Indians, and in my humble opinion it would be far cheaper to board the savages (were that possible) at first-class hotels than to continue the reservation, feeding, paint, and blanket system longer, and one of the governing motives of the frontier counties of Texas—which poll a majority of the votes in the State—in joining the secession movement was the hope and belief that our new Government would drop the old "peace-purchasing" system with the Indians and adopt the extermination policy.

I have no hesitation in stating that the order referred to was not intended for publication, nor did I suppose that it would be paraded before the country as it has been by the malice of those who entertain no good feeling toward me. Such an order excites no surprise in Arizona or Texas, while it may not read well in Richmond. Still I do not deem it consistent with my opinions and feelings on the subject of Indians and Indian policy to retract or disavow a word of the order referred to. While I sincerely regret that it has been viewed in such a light by His Excellency the President as to induce him to deprive me of the command of the brave men, most of them my old frontier comrades whom I was prepared to lead to battle against both Abolition and savage foe, yet I cannot alter the convictions and feelings of a life-time. I can still do my country some service should my State be invaded, and in that hour Texans, I know, will not refuse me a place in their ranks to meet and exterminate a foe hardly less cruel and remorseless than the Comanche or the Apache.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. R. BAYLOR,
Governor of Arizona.

[Indorsements.]

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF TEXAS, &c.,
February 6, 1863.

Without expressing any opinion as to the policy or propriety of Governor Baylor's letter, I testify with pleasure to his devoted gallantry at the recapture of Galveston, where he served as a private of artillery in the most exposed and dangerous position and rendered most important services, and I respectfully but earnestly recommend him as the most suitable officer for the command of the troops raised by him for Arizona and known as the Arizona Brigade.

I beg leave to ask a perusal by the Secretary of War of the within statement. Colonel O'Bannon informed me that he gave the information to Governor Baylor that our Congress had passed laws for the extermination of these Indians, whom I happen to know well as being not better than wild beasts and totally unworthy of sympathy.

J. BANKHEAD MAGRUDER,
Major-General, Commanding.

ADJUTANT AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,
March 24, 1863.

Respectfully submitted to the Secretary of War.

H. L. CLAY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

MARCH 29, 1863.

Respectfully submitted to the President for information.

J. A. SEDDON,
Secretary.

SECRETARY OF WAR:

This letter requires attention. It is an avowal of an infamous crime and the assertion of what should not be true in relation to troops in Texas, &c.

J. D.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF WESTERN LOUISIANA,
New Iberia, La., December 30, 1862.

General S. COOPER, *A. and I. G. C. S. Army, Richmond, Va.:*

GENERAL: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of extract of Special Orders, No. 289, paragraph IV, relative to Colonel York and other officers of the Fourteenth Louisiana Regiment, who are directed "to report (to me) for duty as drill officers," &c., of such conscripts as may be in camp and assigned to the two brigades of Louisiana infantry now in the State of Virginia.

On my arrival in the State of Louisiana I found but one camp of instruction established, viz, at Monroe, and but few conscripts enrolled and reported at that camp. I at once established another, which I located at Camp Pratt, in the southern portion of the State, and having no other competent field officer at that time subject to my orders, assigned Lieutenant-Colonel Burke, of the Second Louisiana Regiment, to the command of the last-mentioned camp. In North Louisiana but few conscripts were had, and of those few upward of 100 were sent by me to Vicksburg, where they were greatly needed in the Louisiana regiments on duty at that important point. In the section of the State (Northern Louisiana) from which the conscripts were required to report at Monroe but few persons were liable to the operation of the conscription act, nearly the whole population between eighteen and thirty-five having volunteered in the service prior to the passage of the act. In Southern Louisiana, notwithstanding the occupation of a considerable portion of the State by the enemy, about 3,000 persons were enrolled and reported to Camp Pratt as conscripts. Of this number nearly 2,000 have been assigned to the regiments ordered to my command in this district to fill their ranks, and the remainder sent to the Louisiana troops serving at and near Port Hudson, and formed into companies for service in this district, as authorized by the Department. The number of conscripts recently brought to the camps is small, and these have to be hunted down by detachments from the small command which I have at my disposal and brought in tied and sometimes ironed. Having retained Lieutenant-Colonel Burke some four months, I have recently relieved him from duty at Camp Pratt and he has returned to his regiment in Virginia. Colonel Waggaman, of Tenth Louisiana Regiment, who came here for recruits for the Louisiana regiments in Virginia, has been assigned by me to command of Camp Pratt. This officer speaks both French and English, and the knowledge and use of both languages is important at that post. As I have before stated to the Department, I think we can expect but small additions to our forces from the conscription act passed at the last session of Congress. The exemption law renders the act almost inoperative so far as this State is concerned. I shall retain Colonel Waggaman for a short time until I can ascertain what

number of troops can be added to our forces under the conscription law now sought to be enforced. You will perceive that, with the great territory which is within my military district and scarcely 2,000 effective men for duty, I cannot spare any large detachments to hunt down and bring to camp the skulking conscripts who seek to evade service.

For the reasons above stated I have ordered the officers named in extract, as above referred to, to return to their regiments in Virginia, as they cannot be assigned to any duty here which will be of benefit to the service or accomplish the object intended by the Department.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. TAYLOR,
Major-General, Commanding.

VICKSBURG, MISS., *December* 30, 1862.

General JOSEPH E. JOHNSTON, *Jackson, Miss.:*

In saying, "want all the troops I can get," I mean that if the enemy continues to increase his force, and I have no doubt he will, that all the troops ordered to re-enforce me will be absolutely necessary to insure the safety of Vicksburg and Port Hudson. I cannot entirely abandon Grenada. The heavy rain will relieve the approach from Skipwith's Landing. Have accordingly ordered troops from Vaughan's to Snyder's Mill via Yazoo River, an important position. Relief for men in trenches is necessary; they have been now three days in them. So far we have held all advanced points with very considerable loss to enemy and small to ourselves.

The enemy will strengthen at Baton Rouge. Their strength is 8,000. If necessary, troops can be returned from there. This is the vital point. The enemy is persevering. I desire to work with you.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Lieutenant-General, Commanding.

MOBILE, *December* 31, 1862.

Hon. JAMES A. SEDDON, *Secretary of War:*

Guns and ammunition most effective against iron-clads needed at Vicksburg and Port Hudson. Very much depends upon prompt supply.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

Abstract from Return of the District of the Lower Rio Grande, commanded by Lieut. Col. A. Buchel, for December, 1862 (*headquarters Fort Brown, Tex.*).

Troops.	Present for duty.		Aggregate present.	Aggregate present and absent.	Pieces of field artillery.	Horses serviceable.	Horses unserviceable.
	Officers.	Men.					
Fort Brown, Tex., Resaca, Carracitos, and Edinburg	11	198	227	250	.....	241	2
Ringgold Barracks	15	355	428	471	6	103	.....
Roma	2	22	24	41	.....	.....	.....
Carrizo	2	62	65	81	.....	.....	.....
Laredo	3	56	70	85	.....	88	.....
Camp Las Cuevitas	4	61	65	65	.....	.....	.....
Total	37	754	899	1,103	6	532	2

[JANUARY.]

[Col. THOMAS GREEN:]

COLONEL: I send you some 15 men more by to-day's train. Am getting on smoothly; have no trouble except in getting corn to camp. Roads bad.

One of my paroled men, a German, has just come in from Cat Spring, a German settlement of this county, and reports that the Germans are embodying at Frelsburg for the avowed purpose of resisting the conscript and draft as State troops. They say the negroes are to be free, and that Jack Hamilton is in the country. They are supposed to number from 1,000 to 1,500. We are bound to have trouble with them, and the sooner the rebellion be crushed the better for them and the country.

The people of the county are holding meetings and collecting arms, believing themselves and property in great danger. Much excitement is evinced by the farmers along the river. They dread a concert on the part of the negroes. We have no arms and can be of little service.

Yours,

McCOWN.

These reports are reliable. General Magruder should be informed of the facts.

McCOWN.

On account of the difficulty of getting forage to camp, having to haul it some 12 or 15 miles, would recommend that the mules be sent to some neighborhood where forage is abundant and not to be hauled. Let me hear from you.

McC.

JACKSON, MISS., *January* 1, 1863.

Lieutenant-General PEMBERTON, *Vicksburg:*

One of General Gardner's staff, just arrived, says that the general has accurate information from Baton Rouge, including numbers of regiments; force 10,000 or 11,000. All but three regiments are new. A regiment and battalion expected. General Gardner full of confidence.

J. E. JOHNSTON,
General.

JACKSON, MISS., *January* 1, 1863.

Lieutenant-General PEMBERTON, *Vicksburg:*

It would be safest to re-enforce Port Hudson by road. My information from Colonel Marigny and E. Hiriart, of New Orleans, is that no re-enforcement is necessary.

J. E. JOHNSTON,
General.

JACKSON, *January* 2, 1863.

Major-General GARDNER, *Port Hudson:*

I am told that you are confident with your present force. I hope it is so, for we can't afford more men than you want. If you require more say so.

J. E. JOHNSTON,
General.

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, Va., January 2, 1863.

Lieut. Gen. J. C. PEMBERTON,
Commanding, &c., Jackson, Miss.:

GENERAL: Your letter of the 16th instant, inclosing one from C. G. Dahlgren, was referred to the Chief of Ordnance, and your attention is respectfully called to his reply, as follows:

The messenger who left here on the 17th instant with two 10-inch columbiads was instructed to take four 32-pounders from Mobile to General Taylor for the defense of the Washita. Four more might be sent, if deemed necessary, from Mobile after the arrival of the columbiads. The difficulties of transportation are almost insurmountable.

J. GORGAS,
Colonel and Chief of Ordnance.

J. A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War.

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Little Rock, January 2, 1863.

Maj. Gen. J. B. MAGRUDER,
Commanding District of Texas, &c., Houston:

GENERAL: Your communication of the 21st ultimo, accompanied with a duplicate of that of the 17th, also your letter of the 15th ultimo, by Mr. Swan, have been received and laid before the lieutenant-general commanding, who instructs me to say in answer to the first two that he has no power to order Sibley's brigade to remain in Texas, the order for it to move to Louisiana having emanated from the Department of War; and, as you will perceive from the inclosed copy of an order from the Adjutant and Inspector General to Brigadier-General Sibley, there can be no doubt as to the intention of the Department on the subject.

In answer to the communication of the 15th ultimo, above referred to, I am directed by the lieutenant-general to say you have been misinformed as to the arms, shot-guns, &c., brought from Texas not being in use. The arms which have been received from Richmond have been appropriated to the unarmed regiments. Arms are expected shortly from east of the Mississippi, and General Blanchard has been directed to stop them at Monroe and hold them subject to your orders.

I am, general, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,
S. S. ANDERSON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS,
Port Hudson, La., January 3, 1863.

Maj. Gen. RICHARD TAYLOR,
Commanding West Louisiana, Alexandria:

GENERAL: I send couriers to you for the purpose of ascertaining the facilities of communicating with you direct. Co-operation of the troops under your command on the west bank of the Mississippi River might materially assist in the defense of this place. I cannot express my views, as this letter might fall into the hands of the enemy. I have reliable information from Baton Rouge that the enemy have twenty-two regiments of infantry, about 400 cavalry, and four batteries of Napo-

leon guns already there. Corcoran's Legion expected yesterday. Brig. Gen. Cuvier Grover is in command, assisted by the notorious Billy Wilson, who has lately been appointed a brigadier. Major-Generals Banks and Augur were expected. They have two Parrott guns in each battery. A small force of cavalry crossed over to the west side of the river at Baton Rouge and pressed horses, mules, and wagons in the vicinity. Banks' much-talked-of expedition has turned up at New Orleans. I have seen his order in a New Orleans paper assuming command. I send you scraps from a Baton Rouge paper. I respectfully invite a reply. Such information as you might give, which if falling into the enemy's hands would not be of any service to him, would be very acceptable to me.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

[FRANK. GARDNER],
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS WESTERN SUB-DISTRICT OF TEXAS,
San Antonio, January 3, 1863.

Maj. A. G. DICKINSON,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Houston:

SIR: I have the honor to inclose copies of official communications received to-day by express from the Rio Grande, which convey the information of serious disturbances in that portion of my command.

I have instructed Colonel Luckett to demand of the Governor of Tamaulipas that he shall arrest and deliver up to me the perpetrators of the outrage, as well as full indemnity for the property destroyed, and also to assure that functionary that immediate and active measures on his part to effectually prevent a recurrence of such acts must be taken, or on him will rest the responsibility of the consequences that will ensue.

I deem it my duty to suggest to the general commanding that in my opinion it is important that I should immediately repair to Brownsville, and use my best efforts to maintain the peace and quiet of the frontier, or, failing in that, to take such measures as will compel the neighboring States of Mexico to keep her turbulent population at home.

I therefore respectfully ask that orders to that effect may be sent to me, accompanied with the views of the general as to my remaining there permanently or returning to this post.

With great respect, your obedient servant,

H. P. BEE,
Brigadier-General, Provisional Army.

[Inclosure.]

HEADQUARTERS LOWER RIO GRANDE,
Fort Brown, Tex., December 28, 1862.

Maj. E. F. GRAY,
Actg. Asst. Adjt. Gen., C. S. Army, San Antonio, Tex.:

SIR: Inclosed herewith you will please find copies of correspondence between Governor Lopez, of Tamaulipas, and myself relative to the refugees now in Matamoras, and also to some corn which our agent, Mr. Sanders, had purchased.

Mr. Sanders obtained a permit from Governor Vidaurri to export 500 cargas of corn, but Governor Lopez refused to allow but one-half to pass through the State of Tamaulipas. I wrote him a letter (a copy is

herewith inclosed) showing him the injustice of such a restriction. Subsequently I learned verbally (the written reply not having been received) that he utterly refuses to let any of the corn pass through the State.

I regard this action as a highway robbery, and if the general commanding will grant me permission I will cross over at Mier and either bring the corn or money or hostages sufficient to insure its safe arrival as soon as received.

I have the honor to be, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. BUCHEL,
Lieut. Col. Third Texas Infantry, Comdg. Lower Rio Grande.

[Sub-inclosure.]

HEADQUARTERS LOWER RIO GRANDE,
Fort Brown, Tex., December 27, 1862.

Don ALBINO LOPEZ, *Governor of Tamaulipas, Mexico:*

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your communication of the 24th instant,* in reply to my note of the same date, and beg to be allowed to make a few remarks in regard thereto.

In all civilized countries, when citizens revolt against the sovereignty of their State by taking up arms (as most of the refugees from the State of Texas now in Matamoras have done), and have been driven by force of arms into a neighboring country, it is the custom that such traitors are removed from the frontier to the interior of the country in which they take refuge. But should this not be done, and the authorities of the country from which such traitors come demand, for reasons known to themselves, the removal of the refugees to the interior, and the demand is not complied with, it is always regarded as an act of bad faith, and inimical to the country from whence the demand emanates.

Major Yager, the bearer of my communication to Your Excellency, respectfully requesting to pass through the State of Tamaulipas 500 cargas of corn, to be exported at Mier (said corn having been purchased in the State of Nuevo Leon for the use of the troops by our agent, Mr. A. M. Sanders, of Roma, permission being granted by Governor Vidaurri to export it), reports that Your Excellency refuses to grant such permission, but would perhaps allow one-half to be exported, provided the other half was sold to the authorities of the State of Tamaulipas. I cannot believe that Major Yager fully understood Your Excellency. Common courtesy between the authorities of neighboring countries at peace with each other and the customary usage between such authorities would forbid such an action.

What would Governor Lopez and the merchants of Matamoras think if the Confederate authorities or those of the State of Texas were to act in such a manner toward the merchandise which the Governor and said merchants now have or might have in the State of Texas; or if the exportation of beeves, &c., should only be allowed under such a condition? Would not such an action be regarded as an outrage, although we might plead necessity as an excuse?

Only a written communication therefore will convince me that Major Yager's report of Your Excellencey's verbal reply is correct.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. BUCHEL,
Lieut. Col. Third Infantry, Comdg. Lower Rio Grande.

* Not found.

STATE OF TEXAS, ADJT. AND INSP. GEN.'S OFFICE,
Austin, January 3, 1863.

Maj. A. G. DICKINSON,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Headquarters Houston:

MAJOR: In reply to your favor of 29th ultimo I am directed by the Governor to state that he construed the language of the general's communication of date of 20th December ultimo, to wit—

I have to request that you will call out at once all the militia which the State can possibly arm and cause them to rendezvous at Harrisburg—

to be another and distinct requisition from that of Brig. Gen. P. O. Hébert, of date November 8, 1862, which is as follows:

I have the honor to call upon you for not less than 5,000 militia soldiers, to serve for three months, unless sooner discharged.

He now understands from your communication of the 29th of December ultimo that the general commanding makes no call at this time for State troops, but that his communication of 20th December referred to the speedy concentration of the troops called out under the requisition of General Hébert at Houston.

I am pleased to inform you that by General Orders, No. 27, from this office, companies as soon as organized are ordered to report to you at the earliest practicable moment.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. Y. DASHIELL,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

ENROLLING OFFICE OF AUSTIN COUNTY,
Industry, January 3, 1863.

Maj. J. P. FLEWELLEN,
Superintendent of Conscripts, Austin, Tex.:

SIR: In addition to what I have heretofore reported, of date November 28, 1862, and December 25, 1862, I have the honor in this connection to further report that the Germans of my district and of the adjoining counties are in a state of open rebellion to our Government. They are holding meetings almost every day, and held a large meeting, consisting of about 600 persons, on the 31st of December, 1862, in Shelby Prairie, the upper portion of this county, and organized by calling Mr. C. Senman to the chair, and appointed a committee to draught resolutions expressive of the sense of the meeting; whereupon the committee recommended that the following resolutions be adopted:

That the chair appoint one man in each beat to return home and call their men together, and then organize instanter into companies of infantry and cavalry, which has been done by electing captains and appointing specified times of drilling, which they have begun already; also keeping a picket guard mounted and armed, to be ready to communicate information to the officers in command.

Said meeting was represented by five counties, to wit: Austin, Washington, Fayette, Lavaca, and Colorado. They were called first by counties. Delegates answered to their names. Then they were called by beats. The following-named persons were present and delivered speeches in said meeting, all of whom were in favor of resistance to the Government and opposed to going into the service in any way: Fr. Mittanck, of New Ulm; F. Hanbold, of New Ulm; ——— Hildebrand, of Biegel settlement, Fayette County; H. Zulauf, of New Ulm; ——— Suliger,

of Industry; F. W. Dorbritz, of New Ulm; C. Rungo, of New Ulm; ——— Helams, sr., of Roeder's Mill, Austin County; ——— Lewis, of La Grange, Fayette County (an American).

There was a draft held here about the 23d of December in response to the Governor's proclamation for men. Quite a number of them were drafted and a great many were conscripts. These two combined have increased the rebellion to this pitch. The drafted men have continued to refuse to be sworn into the State service on the day appointed by the captain of Industry for the drafted men to be sworn into the service. He was assaulted and driven from the place appointed by him for said purpose; also a friend of his was actually mobbed, by being beaten with sticks, iron bars, &c.

Therefore, sir, I deem it to be my duty to ask for assistance again. Not less than one full regiment of cavalry, to be well mounted, armed, and supplied with subsistence to maintain them while so engaged, will do any good, but would meet with defeat. If there is a force sufficient to vindicate the majesty of the law at once it can be quelled without much bloodshed on our part, but if allowed to remain and mature would require a much greater sacrifice of life and property than if crushed out now at the beginning.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

A. J. BELL,
Enrolling Officer Western District Austin County.

JACKSON, *January* 4, 1863.

Major-General SMITH, *Vicksburg:*

Get steamers ready at once and send Gregg's brigade as quickly as possible to Port Hudson. I telegraphed Stevenson to-day to have him ready. Tell me to-night when he can get off.

See Stevenson on the subject. Be prompt.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Lieutenant-General, Commanding.

HDQRS. TWENTY-SECOND BRIGADE TEXAS STATE TROOPS,
La Grange, Tex., January 4, 1863.

Maj. A. G. DICKINSON,
Assistant Adjutant-General, &c., Houston, Tex.:

MAJOR: I feel it my duty through you to lay before Major-General Magruder the following matters; and this is rendered the more necessary on account of the delay that must necessarily result in his hearing from the Governor, to whom last night I sent an express, and our militia laws are so faulty as not to concede authority to any one except the Governor to call out the State troops; yet should an emergency make it absolutely necessary I should assume the responsibility to do so. For several days expresses have come to me from various directions, at first giving mere rumors, but last evening more definite information. Dr. G. B. Robson came in last evening, having been sent by a number of very respectable citizens living in this county some 18 miles from here, bringing me the information that on last Wednesday from 500 to 700 men met at Roeder's Mill, just over the line of this county, in Austin County, and that they determined to resist the draft and conscription to the last extremity; that as soon as the drafted men are ordered out they mean to assemble and resist it; that the meeting was addressed by

Germans and Americans; that they are organized and have their officers elected, and they mean to stir up insurrection with all of its horrors in case of conflict, and that six counties were represented. Dr. Robson states that this information was obtained from men who were at the meeting and that it is reliable. Dr. Robson is one of our most prominent citizens.

I also have reliable information that on last Tuesday night large numbers of armed men were seen to go from this (Austin) and Colorado Counties toward Roeder's Mill; one party was headed by an American and passed in the night. On Wednesday morning some 75 men, mostly armed, from this county passed through Fayetteville, a little town in this county 12 miles from here, and reported that they were going to Frelsburg, in Colorado County, but were watched and seen to leave the Frelsburg road and to take the road to Roeder's Mill.

A German, a true man, came to see me yesterday, and stated he wished to communicate something to me, but that he would not do so unless I promised to keep his name secret, and upon my doing so he told me that on Thursday the Germans of his neighborhood had met at the house of a drafted man, and there organized into a company and elected their officers to resist being taken off as drafted men, and also to resist conscription, and that they had threatened every German with destruction who would not join them; that they intended to wait until an attempt was made to force the men off, and then they would assemble and resist to the death.

Two other gentlemen of respectability (W. W. Wade and P. Clawson, of Fayetteville) came to me about midnight Friday night, and reported to me that this meeting detailed by this German was held, and that every movement indicated resistance; also that a German blacksmith in Fayetteville was discovered to be secretly making spear-heads; also that these men had in the last few weeks provided themselves with ammunition.

I also have information of three other meetings of Germans having been held in other and different neighborhoods in this county, all secret, and also of other meetings being appointed for to-day (Sunday) and Monday.

We have a large German population in this county, and in Colorado, Austin, and Washington Counties. Many of them are true men, and if we never had had a traitor American nearly all would have been, and the seeds of disaffection have been sown by native Americans, and they now have natives colleagued with the disloyal among them. These secret meetings have been holding for months, but until lately have not attracted much attention. For some two weeks past, however, my attention has been frequently called to them, and I have labored incessantly to keep down the hot-headed men upon our side, in order that we might get into the design, and also to prevent anything being done which would precipitate a civil war and place us in the aggressive. I have, however, had true men on the alert, obtaining all the information possible, but they have been so cautious that this has been very difficult, and a German who was a secessionist was kicked out of one of the meetings, it is rumored, and charged with being a spy.

In times of public excitement it is most difficult to cull out the truth from exaggerated rumor, and while I would have our distinguished commander informed of these matters I would not be instrumental in stirring up unnecessary excitement. It has been because of the true men of this county knowing of the disaffected element among us that they have declined to volunteer, being unwilling to leave their

families at home and they away, and also determined to make an issue with the disloyal by compelling them to meet the draft. I feel satisfied that we have true men enough among us to overcome the disloyal in case of an outbreak, but they have not the arms, having given them to those gone into the Army, while most of those believed to be disloyal are well armed.

Again, if civil war really is intended, and we were even well armed, we are very much scattered and surrounded by those who are suspected, and to attempt to assemble from the different neighborhoods would but give the disloyal the same opportunity, and the families of the true men be left defenseless.

I received an order from the Governor through the Adjutant-General to send forward the three-months' men to Houston as fast as companies could be organized, but in view of the fact that the draft is not yet made in all the counties, and particularly in view of the threat of resistance whenever an attempt should be made to force off the drafted men, and to give us time to prepare, I have issued orders, fixing Monday, the 12th of this month, for the time of assembling at Columbus. This postponement will perhaps delay a conflict, and enable us to get ready, and probably prevent it altogether.

With perfect deference to our able chieftain I most respectfully suggest that if a regiment of cavalry could be sent to the disaffected region it would overawe the disaffected and prevent an outbreak, if any is intended. Perhaps even a less number would do. If this were done under cover of forming an encampment to obtain supplies it would allay suspicion, and the drafted men would see the necessity of obeying the call, and all perhaps pass off quietly.

From all I can learn the greatest disaffection is about New Ulm and Industry, in Austin County, and Round Top and Fayetteville, in this county. Neither of these places is more than 10 or 12 miles apart. If a command of cavalry were placed in Fayetteville it would be convenient to all the other points, and could act according to circumstances. Fayetteville is about 18 miles from Alleyton, the head of the railroad, and there is plenty of corn in the neighborhood.

I have hesitated to address you because I know that the Governor is the proper officer for me to apply to, and I must make the great desire I have to prevent a conflict between our own citizens my excuse for the course taken.

If my paper and the manner in which I have written on it be against regulations let the scarcity of the article be my excuse.

WILLIAM G. WEBB,
Brigadier-General, Second Brigade Texas State Troops.

P. S.—A gentleman has just come to me in haste to inform me of another meeting of Germans on yesterday on the west side of the Colorado River, in a German neighborhood, at which there were over 100 men present, and a German woman stated that their object was to resist the draft.

[JANUARY 4, 1863.]

Brig. Gen. WILLIAM G. WEBB, *La Grange:*

At a public meeting held by the citizens in Biegel Settlement, Fayette County, Texas, on January 4, 1863, the following declaration was adopted as an expression of the sentiments of said meeting:

The measures taken by the Government to protect this State against invasion are so far-reaching and serious in their consequences that they fill our minds with dread and apprehension.

The past has already taught us how regardlessly the Government and the county authorities have treated the families of those who have taken the field. We have been told that they would be cared for, and what up to this time has been done? They were furnished with small sums of paper money, which is almost worthless, and which has been refused by men for whose sake this war and its calamities were originated.

Last year we made tolerably good crops; the prospect for the next is not very encouraging, and we cannot look forward with indifference upon starvation, which we apprehend for our wives and children.

Although it has been said that we will not be needed for more than three months, the time for planting will then be over and our children may go begging, for the small pay which we are to receive for our services is insufficient to purchase bread for our families and pay for it. We and our families are almost destitute of clothing, and have no means of getting enough to protect us even imperfectly against the cold, from which cause sickness and epidemics result, as has been experienced in the Army, where more men have fallen victims of disease than by the sword of the enemy.

Last autumn we applied to procure cloth from the penitentiary, but up to this time we have not been able to obtain any, whereas negro-holders, whom we could name, can get such things and fetch them home. For these reasons we sympathize with all the unfortunate who have to provide for their own maintenance, and hope that our authorities will look upon us as men and not as chattels. With what spirit and what courage can we so situated fight, and that, moreover, for principles so far removed from us?

Besides the duty of defending one's country there is a higher and more sacred one—the duty of maintaining the families. What benefit is there in preserving the country while the families and inhabitants of the same, nay, even the Army, are bound to perish in misery and starvation?

In view of the foregoing we take the liberty hereby jointly to declare that unless the Army and we obtain a guarantee that our families will be protected, not only against misery and starvation, but also against vexations from itinerant bands, we shall not be able to answer the call, and the consequences must be attributed to those who caused them.

Furthermore, we decline taking the army oath (as prescribed) to the Confederate States, as we know of no law which compels Texas troops, who are designed for this State, to take the same.

It is the unanimous wish of those assembled in this meeting to apply to Brig. Gen. W. G. Webb to use all of his influence to the effect that the men now drafted for militia service be permitted to stay at home until they have finished planting.

By authorization and in the name of about one hundred and twenty citizens.

C. AMBERG.
H. BAUCH.
R. HILDEBRAND.
H. KRALE.
H. HASSE.

I do hereby certify the above and foregoing to be a true and correct copy of the original (translation).

JAMES PAUL,
Private Secretary.

HEADQUARTERS,
Matagorda, January 4, 1863.

Lieut. JAMES PERRY BRYAN, *Adjutant:*

SIR: In the afternoon of December the 30th I received a communication from Captain Marmion, of the steam gunboat John F. Carr, through Captain Crofts, of the steamer Cora, that if I should hear any firing from the Carr to come over or send a detachment of 30 men.

Not long after receiving this intelligence I heard several guns from the Carr, which was then lying in the bay near the peninsula, and opposite the town of Matagorda. I immediately placed my men, consisting of 1 lieutenant, 4 non-commissioned officers, and 35 privates, together with 3 volunteers from the town of Matagorda (commanded by myself), on board of the Cora, and started from the wharf for the Carr, which I reached about sunset. Upon consultation with Captains Marmion and Hall it was agreed that we should make a night attack upon the enemy's encampment or intrenchment, provided we deemed it prudent after reconnoitering.

The plan was to land our force, consisting of my own men and 15 from the gunboats, including officers, on the peninsula by the small boats; move up to within a safe distance, reconnoiter, and, if prudent, make the attack. The steamers Carr and Cora were lying at anchor about 1,000 to 1,200 yards from the peninsula. We left these steamers in the small boats for the peninsula about 10 o'clock p. m., and after running about half way to the shore a most terrific norther began to blow, which induced us to abandon the attack and order a return to the steamers.

The boat in which were Captains Marmion, Hall, Lubbock, and myself, together with Mr. Wilcox, of the Signal Corps, and three others, succeeded in reaching the steamers. The two other boats filled and sank, and 18 of my men were lost, together with the 3 volunteers above mentioned, to wit: Sergeants Matthews and Jones, Corporal McKinley, Privates McKinley, Connor, J. and F. Secrist, Thomas Wadsworth, James Seaborn, May, Meneley, Walton, A. C. Johnson, Hines, Gibson, Copeland, and Howell; George M. Bowie has not been found, but no doubt he was drowned; volunteers, James Rugeley, Duggan, and Lake. Fifteen minutes longer and the whole party would have landed, and I believe we could have taken the enemy, as they numbered but few, if any, more than we did.

When our men who escaped drowning reached their intrenchments, about 12 o'clock m., their fires were still burning. While attempting to reach the steamers several of my men discharged their guns, and immediately rockets were thrown up from their steamers on the outside, and I think at that time the enemy left their intrenchments.

Never did an undertaking at its commencement appear more auspicious or one which ended more disastrously. As I am now too few in numbers to discharge my duties fully at this post I would be glad to have Lieutenant Davis relieved at Elliott's Ferry by a company or detachment. Let him return to his company.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. S. RUGELEY,
Captain Company D, Brown's Regiment T. C.

PROCLAMATION.

HDQRS. DIST. OF TEXAS, NEW MEXICO, AND ARIZONA,
Galveston, Tex., January 5, 1863.

Whereas the undersigned has succeeded in capturing and destroying a portion of the enemy's fleet and in driving the remainder out of Galveston Harbor and beyond the neighboring waters and thus raising the blockade virtually, he therefore proclaims to all concerned that the harbor of Galveston is open for trade to all friendly nations, and their merchants are invited to resume their usual intercourse with this port.

Done at Galveston this the fifth day of January, eighteen hundred and sixty-three.

J. BANKHEAD MAGRUDER,
Major-General, Commanding.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 35. } HDQRS. DIST. OF TEX., N. MEX., AND ARIZ.,
Galveston, Tex., January 5, 1863.

* * * * * * *

VII. Lieutenant-Colonel Hardeman having armed his regiment will proceed with it to Alleyton, and thence will send out parties to disarm the disloyal Germans and enforce the draft and conscript act.

VIII. Brigadier-General Bee will order the troops at Ringgold Barracks to proceed to the Rio Grande to dispute any attempted landing of the enemy.

* * * * * * *

X. Colonel Cook will send 10 men with the steamer Lucy Gwinn this afternoon with flags he will get at the house of Colonel Nichols, and place them with the United States flag always flying; also take a Confederate flag with him, but not to use it until further orders. Occupy the fort on Pelican Spit until the enemy, if any appears, is decoyed within the harbor, when he will place his men on board a sailing craft, which will be furnished for the purpose by Maj. Leon Smith, and go around by the Northern Channel toward Half Moon Shoal and return to Galveston Island.

If possible among the detail of men have one or two men who understand sailing a boat. Take supplies along for ten days, blankets, &c.

* * * * * * *

By command of Major-General Magruder:

E. P. TURNER,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS,
Galveston, Tex., January 6, 1863.

Hon. JAMES A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War:

SIR: Having captured the steamer Harriet Lane, but slightly damaged, with her full armament on board, I have the honor to request that she be put in commission as a war steamer, with Capt. Leon Smith, who commanded the expedition by which she was captured, as captain.

I beg that Capt. Leon Smith be appointed post captain in the Provisional Navy, for which he is in every way well qualified.*

I have the honor urgently but respectfully to request that Lieut. Catesby Ap R. Jones, of the Navy, be ordered to report to me to relieve Captain Hunter. I applied for Lieutenant Jones last summer. He was anxious to come, but the Navy Department declined. With his assistance I could have had by this time a fleet of ten or fifteen sea-going vessels, all armed. Please send also four or five good young navy officers. I would prefer them to volunteers, but time is everything. Capt. Leon Smith's practical experience and resources as a commander for a long time of ocean steamers in the Pacific and river boats here are invaluable and cannot be replaced. If the Harriet Lane can be gotten ready before she is blockaded in I will send her to sea.

Please answer me in full by telegraph. An officer, Lieutenant Gibson, who bears this to Vicksburg will wait there for your reply.

J. BANKHEAD MAGRUDER,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF TEXAS,
January 6, 1863.

Hon. JAMES A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War:

SIR: I have the honor urgently to recommend to the favorable consideration of the Department the following plan for the defense of Texas, internally and externally:

There are about 12,000 men organized in this State, about 6,000 armed, and these indifferently. I wish to divide these into brigades of 3,000 men each, and to place them under good brigadier-generals, and each two brigades under a major-general.

The extent of the country is so great that an order is in most cases valueless when it reaches its destination. The extent of coast is about 400 miles, and the territory of the State extends from 800 to 1,000 miles in the interior. In this vast country the utmost confusion and disorganization prevail in the military administration from a want of control by the proper officers, who must be at a great distance from some portions of their commands.

Disaffection exists in a greater degree than has been represented to me, but will not spread if promptly put down; if not, it will increase.

Various other reasons induce me to ask the appointment, as soon as it is possible, of major-generals and brigadier-generals enough to enable me to carry out my plan, which is simply this:

1st. To hold the Rio Grande at all hazards. The command there must be unsupported and self-sustaining. I would assign it to General Bee, whose relations with the Mexican authorities and personal qualifications make this arrangement an excellent one. This I have already done, and I propose to give him command as far northeast as the Nueces.

2d. To assign a brigadier-general to the command of all the country from the Nueces to the Colorado.

3d. Another brigadier to the command of that between the Colorado and the Sabine, where there are railroads parallel to the coast.

4th. One brigadier-general to command on the western frontier from the Upper Nueces to the Clear Fork of the Brazos—the Indian reserve.

---

* See Mallory to Davis, January 24, 1863, p. 959.

5th. One major-general to have his headquarters habitually at San Antonio; and,

6th. Another major-general to have his headquarters at Houston.

The commanding officer of the whole would be most of the time in the saddle, and might establish his headquarters wherever his services were most required.

Similar districts might be laid out as conscript districts, each commanded by a major, the whole by a superintendent of conscripts, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel.

With this arrangement, and efficient staff officers, harmony and promptness of action and due responsibility would be easily attained.

To carry it out I wish the general officers asked for. At present I have but one, Brigadier-General Bee, permanently, and Brigadier-General Scurry temporarily, and in order to obtain those of the proper qualifications I respectfully recommend the inclosed names to the favorable consideration of the President.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. BANKHEAD MAGRUDER,
Major-General, Commanding, &c.

HEADQUARTERS WESTERN SUB-DISTRICT OF TEXAS,
San Antonio, January 6, 1863.

Maj. A. G. DICKINSON,
Asst. Adjt. Gen., Dist. of Texas, Houston, Tex.:

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your communication by express and to report that seven companies of Colonel Woods' regiment of cavalry from Lavaca and three of the same from Fort Clark, Majors Taylor and Duff with their battalions, five companies of the Third Regiment Infantry, and Willke's light battery, also five companies of the Frontier regiment, have been ordered to the Rio Grande, in the aggregate about 2,500 men.

I would respectfully request that the Second Regiment Texas Mounted Rifles (belonging to my brigade) may be ordered to report at Ringgold Barracks.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. P. BEE,
Brigadier-General, Provisional Army.

PORT HUDSON, *January 7*, 1863.

Maj. J. R. WADDY:

Total effective, 8,239; aggregate present, 10,421. Add about 2,500 for Gregg's brigade. Garrisons of Clinton and Camp Moore not included.

FRANK. GARDNER,
Major-General, Commanding.

HUNTSVILLE, TEX., *January 7*, 1863.

GENERAL: It gives me great pleasure to mingle my congratulations with the many thousands that you have received. You, sir, have in-

troduced a new era in Texas by driving from our soil a ruthless enemy. You deserve, sir, not only my thanks, but the thanks of every Texan. Your advent was scarcely known in Texas when we were awaked from our reverie to the realities of your splendid victory. Its planning and execution reflect additional glory on your former fame, as well as on the arms of Texas.

Most sincerely do we trust that a new era has now dawned upon us, and that you may be enabled again to restore Texas to her wonted security. We hope that Texas, with so gallant a leader as you are, general, will yet show to the world that she is capable of defending her own soil, notwithstanding she has already been drained of her only resources, which have been transferred to other battle-fields. You will find that all Texans want is a general who is capable of leading them to victory, and now having obtained that, I hope you will ever find them ready to second your efforts and that your future may be as glorious as your past.

When you arrived here, general, you found our country without organization, without plans for our defense, and our situation most deplorable. What few resources we had were without organization, without discipline, and without everything that was calculated to render the means she had efficient. You have breathed new life into everything; you have illustrated to them what they can do, and most sincerely do I trust that the past may only be the dawning of the future, and I pray that under the guidance of a Divine Being you may be enabled to carry out the regeneration of Texas. It would give me pleasure, general, to call and pay my respects to you were it not that I have but recently arisen from a sick bed.

Very truly, your friend,

SAMUEL HOUSTON.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 5.

HEADQUARTERS, *Port Hudson, La., January* 7, 1863.

The troops of this post will be organized into brigades, arranged at the breastworks as follows:

I. Brig. Gen. John Gregg's brigade to take post on the right, extending from the river; Brig. Gen. S. B. Maxey's brigade the center, and Brig. Gen. W. N. R. Beall's brigade the left.

II. Brigadier-General Maxey's brigade will consist of Col. W. R. Miles' Legion; the consolidated regiment consisting of the Forty-second, Forty-sixth, Forty-eighth, Fifty-third Tennessee Regiments, and Ninth Tennessee Battalion, commanded by Col. W. A. Quarles; the consolidated regiment consisting of the Forty-ninth, Fifty-fifth Tennessee, and the Seventh Texas Regiments, commanded by Col. J. E. Bailey; Col. Gus. A. Breaux's Thirtieth Louisiana Regiment, and Boone's, Roberts', and Fenner's batteries, and Colonel Allen's Fourth Louisiana Regiment.

III. Brigadier-General Beall's brigade will consist of the consolidated regiment consisting of the Fourteenth, Sixteenth, Seventeenth, Eighteenth, Twenty-third Arkansas Regiments, and First Arkansas Battalion, commanded by Col. R. H. Crockett; the consolidated regiment consisting of the Eleventh and Fifteenth Arkansas Regiments, commanded by Col. John L. Logan; the consolidated regiment consisting of the Twenty-seventh and Thirty-first Alabama Regiments and Sixth Alabama Battalion, commanded by Col. J. M. Simonton; the consolidated

regiment consisting of Thirty-ninth and First Mississippi Regiments, commanded by Col. W. B. Shelby, and Abbay's, Herod's and Bradford's batteries.

IV. The heavy artillery and cavalry will remain as separate commands. The reports of each separate organization will be sent direct to these headquarters.

V. The previous organization of brigades will be discontinued, but the consolidated regiments will remain so consolidated until the strength of any one regiment will justify its separation.

VI. Consolidated morning reports will be sent in to these headquarters on Tuesdays and Fridays of each week, and reports of number and condition of arms and amount of ammunition will be sent in each Friday.

By command of Maj. Gen. Frank. Gardner:

_____ _____,

Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

GALVESTON, *January* 8, 1863.

Capt. EDMUND P. TURNER,

A. A. G., Dept. of Tex., N. Mex. and Ariz., Galveston, Tex.:

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to report that, pursuant to special orders and instructions of 3d instant from the major-general commanding, I proceeded seaward that night on the bark Cavallo, three guns, Captain Saunders; schooner Leader, one gun, Captain Johnston, and pilot boat Captain Payne, with detachments from the regiments of Colonels Green, Cook, and Griffin, to capture the Clyde-built steamer, with troops and stores on board, then off the bar waiting for a pilot.

At 3.30 a. m., 4th, anchored off Fort Point Battery; a half hour clearing the ship for work and getting the men below. Sail was then made with difficulty, owing to the scarcity of seamen, their unwillingness to work, and the light wind prevailing, thus consuming time that otherwise employed might have accomplished the object of the expedition.

At daylight steamer 4 to 5 miles distant showed signal for a pilot, which was answered by Captain Payne, who stood out to the bar, sounding; he returned at 9 a. m. (the wind being too light for the bark to make heading), and was instructed to proceed to the steamer, allay this suspicion (now evidently aroused), and if possible entice her in; if necessary, to go on board as pilot, bringing her to such a position that the guns of the bark could command her. He promptly complied therewith; went on board the steamer, which immediately got under way, steering eastward until out of sight, carrying him with her. The pilot-boat returned and was ordered to town.

For several hours the bark had been compelled to lay at anchor on account of the narrow channel and light wind. She returned to Galveston at 5 p. m., failing to realize the success anticipated for the reason heretofore given.

I would respectfully call the attention of the major-general commanding to the case of Captain Payne, that he may be exchanged, as there is a possibility of his being subjected to much trouble in his present condition.

Captains Saunders and Johnston were very energetic in discharging all the duties assigned to them. Captains Tubbs and Richardson,

of the infantry, also Captain Barnett, gave me all assistance in their power.

I have the honor to be, captain, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

C. M. MASON,
Major, Commanding Expedition.

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DIST. OF TEX., N. MEX., AND ARIZ.,
No. 37. } *Galveston, January* 8, 1863.

* * * * * * *

II. Colonel Hardeman, commanding Arizona Brigade, will proceed at once with his brigade and take post at La Grange, reporting the arrival at that place to these headquarters.

* * * * * * *

VII. Quaker guns will at once be mounted at Bolivar Point and South Battery. Troops from Pyron's regiment will be posted at the intersection of Strand street and the beach, to be shown the enemy during the day and withdrawn at night.

* * * * * * *

[By command of Major-General Magruder:

E. P. TURNER,
Assistant-Adjutant General.]

HDQRS. DIST. OF TEXAS, NEW MEXICO, AND ARIZONA,
Galveston, January 9, 1863.

Col. S. S. ANDERSON, *Assistant Adjutant-General:*

SIR: I have the pleasure to inform you that I have by simultaneous attack by land and sea succeeded in capturing and destroying a portion of the enemy's fleet and driving the rest to sea. This was done under a heavy fire of canister and grape from the enemy's ships. I am fortifying Galveston by constant work night and day, and hope to be able to do so effectually unless the enemy return with a large fleet, in which event I fear I shall be compelled to yield the possession.

I have submitted to the President a plan for the defense of Texas, which as soon as possible will be forwarded to the lieutenant-general commanding the Trans-Mississippi Department. I hope that all of my arrangements and operations may meet with his and your approbation.

I have applied to the President for the promotion of Brigadier-General Scurry, with the request that should the promotion be ordered to report to me, inasmuch as I need assistance, being overwhelmed with labor here.

There are indications here of a refractory and revolutionary spirit among certain classes in different parts of Texas. Some 800 Germans have actually assembled in Colorado County, well armed, and are holding themselves in an attitude of defense, and threaten resistance to the operation of the military laws. I have sent to this quarter several companies of the Arizona Brigade, with a piece of artillery, for the purpose of quelling these disturbances and preventing a second occurrence.

I shall spare no efforts to facilitate the departure of Sibley's brigade. They will proceed to New Iberia, La., as I am informed by Major Lea that they are ordered to that place. Should the lieutenant-general wish them ordered elsewhere they can be diverted to any other point after reaching New Iberia.

If Lieutenant-General Holmes will allow me to retain Gurley's regiment, reported to be unarmed, I think I will try to arm them.

None of the Arizona Brigade are armed. To these I issued 225 of the enemy's arms, whose garrison I captured here.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. BANKHEAD MAGRUDER,
Major-General, Commanding.

MOBILE, *January* 9, 1863.

Major-General BUCKNER:

The people of Mobile and the country above as far as Meridian are dependent on the prairie lands of Mississippi for their supply of corn. On the 12th of December, 1862, a military order issued from headquarters at Jackson, Miss., in the following words:

Lieutenant-General Pemberton orders that no more corn for private parties be transported over your road (Mobile and Ohio) within this department till otherwise ordered.

It was said this was designed to stop speculation, but its effect was directly in favor of speculators, as large amounts of corn in their hands at Mobile and at other points immediately advanced in price, thereby increasing the distress of the country. Earnest appeals were made by a suffering people for relief from this order. On the 6th of January, 1863, the following order was received:

JACKSON, MISS., *January* 6, 1863.

L. J. FLEMING,
General Superintendent Mobile and Ohio Railroad:

Corn for the use of families may be transported when it is satisfactorily shown it is not for speculation.

By order of Lieutenant-General Pemberton:

J. THOMPSON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

Thereupon the general superintendent published the following order, which it will be seen had in good faith for its object the stoppage of speculation and the supply of the wants of families. The order was as follows:

Corn will be transported on the Mobile and Ohio Railroad in accordance with the order of Lieutenant-General Pemberton upon affidavit filed in my office stating that it is exclusively for family use and not for speculation.

L. J. FLEMING,
Chief Engineer and General Superintendent.

Thereupon the following order issued from headquarters at Jackson:

JACKSON, *January* 1.

L. J. FLEMING:

Transport no corn on affidavit of private individuals. The quartermaster is the judge whether the produce is for speculation or not.

J. R. WADDY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

To this I sent the following reply:

Maj. J. R. WADDY,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Jackson, Miss.:

By your order to our superintendent you seem to put private shipments of corn under the control of quartermasters. Please answer if this is your design. I suppose

there is some mistake about the matter. There are four or five quartermasters on the road and the confusion will be endless. We will expect quartermasters' orders in regard to Government freight and in all cases give preference to such freight, but their assuming control over private shipments is a different matter.

MILTON BROWN,
President Mobile and Ohio Railroad Company.

To this I have received no answer. I therefore deem it my duty to present the facts of the case to you, and request that if not within your proper jurisdiction you present them to General Johnston for relief. This order putting private shipments under the control of quartermasters is plainly without authority of law and opens a door to favoritism and abuse without limit.

Most respectfully, yours,

MILTON BROWN,
President Mobile and Ohio Railroad Company.

[Indorsements.]

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE GULF,
Mobile, January 12, 1863.

This subject is respectfully referred for the action of General J. E. Johnston. Though the portion of country from which shipments are made is not within the limits of my district the order of Lieutenant-General Pemberton, in my opinion, seriously affects this portion of my command. The rule I have adopted with reference to railroads is to require that all Government freights should have precedence of all others, if necessary, to the temporary exclusion of other freights; but beyond this I regard an interference of the military authorities with the concerns of individuals and corporations as illegal and impolitic.

I think the order of Lieutenant-General Pemberton is liable to great abuse. Also complaints, whether just or not I have not yet assured myself, are made against quartermasters for favoring their friends, and in one case a speculating house, to the exclusion of individuals who are desirous of shipping for their own use. The rule I have adopted is, I think, the only legal and politic course with reference to railroad companies, and I therefore suggest it for the consideration of the general commanding in the West.

S. B. BUCKNER,
Major-General, Commanding District.

JANUARY 17, 1863.

Respectfully referred to Lieutenant-General Pemberton.

J. E. JOHNSTON,
General.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF MISSISSIPPI AND EAST LOUISIANA,
Jackson, January 18, 1863.

Respectfully returned to General J. E. Johnston. I do not think it advisable to change the spirit of my orders as to transportation.

On affidavit satisfactory to the quartermasters at the particular department that the produce is not for speculation it can be transported, as heretofore authorized.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Lieutenant-General, Commanding.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 38. } HDQRS. DIST. OF TEX., N. MEX., AND ARIZ., *Galveston, January* 9, 1863.

I. Lieutenant-Colonel Hardeman, commanding the Arizona Brigade, will proceed with his command, dismounted, to Virginia Point, reporting his arrival there to these headquarters.

* * * * * * *

[By command of Major-General Magruder:

E. P. TURNER,
Assistant Adjutant-General.]

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
Montgomery, Ala., January 10, 1863.

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,
President of the Confederate States:

SIR: The enemy recently came in considerable force up the Choctawhatchie River, and made a raid into Coffee County, Alabama. He recently dispersed a company of Alabamians from that section of the State, engaged in the manufacture of salt on the Gulf, and destroyed most of their implements. The southeastern part of this State, including the locality of the enemy's late operations, is peculiarly exposed and liable to hostile incursions from Pensacola.

When informed of the recent raid, I appointed Col. James H. Clanton, a gallant, experienced, and efficient officer, my special aide-de-camp, and dispatched him in that direction, with instructions to raise and muster into the service of the State for thirty days a force adequate to drive out the enemy and protect for the present that part of the State. I ventured also to order him to include in his enlistment men liable to conscription, residing in Coffee, Covington, Dale, Henry, Pike, and Barbour Counties, which compose the southeastern angle of the State. That order was made for reasons which I proceed to state. By including those within the age of conscription I could greatly hasten the formation of the corps and the emergency seemed to admit of no delay. Furthermore, it seemed to me, after the most careful reflection, the most effective, if not the only, means of securing an execution of the conscript law in that region. Reluctance to leave their unprotected families while there is an immediate prospect of invasion is an excuse of some speciousness, which they make and accompany with a profession of readiness to take up arms for the purpose of local defense. While some of them are disloyal, many of them have, on account of their unprotected families, availed themselves of the facilities which their territory, generally poor and sparsely populated, affords for escape and concealment. I have no doubt that many, perhaps most, of those who are thus evading conscription will promptly enlist in the State service for thirty days. At the expiration of that time they can be by aid of the military organization enrolled as conscripts and transferred to the service of the Confederate States if Your Excellency should require it. An object will thus be accomplished which is doubtful and difficult of attainment by any other means. Nor will any increased delay result. The prevalence of small-pox in the camp of instruction has suspended the gathering of the conscripts, and there is no probability that those whom I may enlist would be summoned to the camp within thirty days, even if a willing obedience to the mandate of the law were yielded.

Convinced that the order which I gave to Colonel Clanton was essen-

tial t) the protection of the defenseless and exposed sections and would operate as a valuable aid in the enforcement of the conscription I ventured to give it. The subject could not be made intelligible through the telegraph, and the emergency would not allow of the delay necessary to exchange communications by letter. I therefore took the step, confidently believing that its obvious propriety and utility no less to the Confederate States than to Alabama would secure your approval and vindicate my motives.

Col. James H. Clanton has authority from the War Department to raise for six months' service a regiment of cavalry, to be composed of men not subject to conscription, and to be employed "in the defense of the coast of Alabama and Florida west of the Apalachicola River." He is progressing very slowly in the formation of the regiment. In view of the exposed and undefended condition of the section indicated and of the necessity for a speedy organization of an effective force and of the ability of Colonel Clanton and his peculiar fitness for such service, I respectfully ask Your Excellency to permit him to enlist in his corps men subject to conscription within the counties above described (Coffee, Covington, Dale, Henry, Pike, and Barbour). One of the most serious impediments to the formation of Colonel Clanton's regiment is that his authority does not allow him to enlist companies or any number less than a regiment. I trust that the order will be so modified as to allow him to enlist by companies or even smaller squads. The prohibition of the enlistment of less than a regiment is so obviously productive of delay, embarrassment, and difficulty that I need make no comments upon the subject. Without the authority to enlist men of conscript age and to enlist in smaller numbers I do not believe Colonel Clanton's regiment can be raised without very great delay, if at all. I regard the speedy organization of the regiment to be under the command of Colonel Clanton as a matter of the highest importance, and I hope Your Excellency will pardon me for urging a modification of his authority to the extent above stated.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. GILL SHORTER,
Governor of Alabama.

[Indorsement.]

SECRETARY OF WAR:

As far as consistent I wish to comply with Governor Shorter's request. It may be done, I think, by allowing the men subject to, and enrolled to serve with Colonel Clanton for the short period named.

It is obviously a mistake to suppose that the companies cannot be mustered in when offered. The organization of the regiment must be delayed until ten companies have been mustered in.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

RICHMOND, *January* 10, 1863.

DEAR SIR: My attention having been invited to an order now on file purporting to have been issued by Col. John R. Baylor, while in Arizona, relative to the extermination of certain Apache Indians,* the

*Order not found, but see Randolph to Magruder November 7, and Baylor to Magruder December 29, 1862.

effect whereof having been seriously to complicate the relations of that officer with this Government, I feel it but an act of justice toward one whom I should deplore to see condemned without at least a hearing to submit a brief statement in his justification.

Colonel Baylor has never held any commission in the Confederate States service other than that of lieutenant-colonel Texas Mounted Rifles. At the date of said order he was not acting under or by virtue of such commission. It was likewise antecedent to notice of his appointment as Governor of Arizona.

For several months prior to the issuance of said order it was currently believed in that Territory that extermination of the hostile savages was the publicly declared policy of this Government. It was so published in sundry newspapers there received, which then constituted the only medium of information in that remote region of the public acts of the Confederate Government. At this time these Indians were actually exterminating the white population of Arizona. Treaties were successively made and broken by them for the mere sake of presents usually distributed on such occasions. Their policy was to omit no opportunity to plunder and massacre. They had without provocation desolated nearly the entire Territory. Hundreds of our best citizens had been wantonly put to death during the previous year by every species of torture their fiendish ingenuity could devise. They spared neither age, sex, nor condition. They occupied the mountain fastnesses of the Sierra Madre, whither no troops could possibly follow. They could only be dislodged by means of the stratagem indicated in Colonel Baylor's order. They were better armed than our own soldiery. They defied chastisement. It became necessary for the white population either to abandon the country or extirpate the Indians. Humanity to them was but incentive to greater atrocity. Every instance of mercy toward the perfidious Apache had cost scores of valuable lives. Existing circumstances demanded immediate action. Extermination seemed to imply that the ends justified the means to be employed. All ordinary means had failed. Extraordinary measures were employed as a *dernier ressort*.

It was under circumstances such as these that Baylor appears to have issued this order. Reference thereto proves it to have been predicated upon the supposed Indian policy of the General Government. What less could he have done under the circumstances? What other measures could have been devised that had not already proven futile? The commonest instincts of necessity and self-preservation would apparently of themselves have prompted such a course. Extermination of the whites had already been proclaimed by the savage foe. They neither asked nor expected mercy. When tendered, they scorned it. Pacification was an impossibility. In yielding to a supervening necessity, Colonel Baylor innocently believed himself likewise performing a public duty.

With reference to that clause in his order directing the women and children to be sold into slavery, I can only say that it has been the unvarying custom of the country from the time of the Spanish colonists down to the present day; and I cannot recollect a single instance wherein Indian captives have ever been set free by the people of that country. In Mexico the long-continued practice had acquired the force of law. The usage was recognized and guaranteed by treaty between the United States and Mexico. From this custom originated the peonage system of New Spain and Mexico and that admixture of the European and Indian races which for nearly three centuries has been slowly but grad-

ually absorbing and civilizing the once powerful aboriginal tribes of Spanish America. Captive Indian women and children are reckoned in the same caste as peons, perform similar duties, and are treated with moderation and humanity. This state of servitude, it would naturally seem, is infinitely preferable to the only other alternative of leaving them to perish of starvation and exposure among the mountains and deserts, and is certainly characterized by none of that atrocity and barbarity which Colonel Baylor's order might seem to imply in the judgment of those not conversant with the circumstances under which it was issued.

Trusting this brief explanation may at least serve to mitigate the severity of opprobrium against a tried, trusty, and efficient public servant, I have the honor to remain, respectfully, your obedient servant,

M. H. McWILLIE,
Delegate from Arizona.

HEADQUARTERS ARIZONA BRIGADE,
Columbus, January 11, 1863.

Maj. B. BLOOMFIELD, *Chief Quartermaster:*

SIR: Your messenger, with dispatches for Colonel Hardeman, arrived on the cars last night. I keep him until the cars return to-morrow morning. Colonel Hardeman has sent Major Madison with 25 men to La Grange, Lieutenant Stone with 25 to Bellville, and he left this morning with 50 men for the purpose of arresting the ringleaders and disarming all the disloyal citizens.

All is now apparently quiet. I think the prompt action of the general in sending a force to put down all insurrectionary movements and our success at Galveston will and has had the effect of inducing them to return to their homes, and as far as heard from they have and are complying with the conscription law and draft ordered by the Governor.

The dispatch you sent up was an order announcing to Colonel Hardeman that a part of Colonel Debray's regiment had been ordered to reenforce him (Colonel Hardeman). As they are not wanted, I am ordered by Colonel Hardeman to order them to return to Harrisburg or to the encampment they left and report to their colonel. I think Colonel Hardeman and his officers will by the last of this week complete the arrest and disarming of the disaffected, and the command will be ready to return to Harrisburg by Saturday.

I write this for your own information and not officially, presuming you would be pleased to know how matters stand in the country. You will please forward the dispatches to headquarters that I send by your messenger.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

HENRY L. WEBB,
Lieutenant-Colonel and Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS,
Port Hudson, La., January 12, 1863.

Major WADDY,
Asst. Adjt. Gen., Dept. of Mississippi and East Louisiana:

MAJOR: I have the honor to report that my latest information from Baton Rouge gives thirty-two regiments at that place; but I do not be-

lieve it, as it does not come as direct as my previous information, and there have been no late arrivals reported. I have information from a gentleman from New Orleans that the enemy have nineteen war vessels of different kinds at New Orleans, two at Donaldsonville, one at Plaquemine, and the Essex and two steam sloops of war at Baton Rouge. It is reliably reported that there are not more than 2,000 men left in New Orleans and that Major-General Banks is sick; also that 800 men have been sent from Baton Rouge to Plaquemine, and that there are one regiment of infantry and one company of cavalry at West Baton Rouge. I have had no direct information lately from the city. General Sibley communicated with me yesterday from Rosedale. He asks me for re-enforcements of infantry and cavalry. I shall be obliged to keep my cavalry on the west side of the river.

I have concluded to establish a general hospital at Woodville, if it meets the general's approbation, on account of the difficulty of transportation to Magnolia. No wagons can be had in the country. I can have river transportation to Bayou Sara and thence by a good railroad to Woodville.

The work at this post is progressing well. Nothing else to report.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

FRANK. GARDNER,
Major-General, Commanding.

INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Jackson, Miss., January 12, 1863.

General J. E. JOHNSTON,
Commanding, &c., Jackson, Miss.:

GENERAL: Your order to inspect the troops and defenses at Port Hudson, La., under the immediate command of Major-General Gardner, having been complied with, I have the honor to submit the following report:

To Lieutenant-Colonel Harvie, assistant inspector general, was assigned the special duty of verifying the muster rolls, noting deficiencies, general conduct, &c., of the troops; herewith is inclosed his report in full,* the most prominent feature of which, namely, lack of discipline and instruction among the troops, with the very general inefficiency of the officers of the command, I would particularly direct your attention.

The several batteries upon the bold river front, extending over a mile, are very formidable, both from their commanding position and number and character of the guns in position, except perhaps the two 32-pounders under the bluff called the Water Battery. The location of the seventeen guns is good throughout, but I consider the defenses of the river defective from the fact that all the magazines are placed so immediately upon the bank and built so high above it as to render probable the destruction of each and all of them by the shells of the enemy. This defect has presented itself to General Gardner so that if time be allowed it will be remedied.

Lieutenant-Colonel Smith, formerly an officer of the U. S. Navy, afterward a colonel commanding a regiment of Louisiana Volunteers in the Army of the West, has been charged with the immediate command of all the heavy batteries by order of General Gardner. The selection of

*Not found.

this most competent officer promises every success in case of an attack by the gunboats of the enemy.

The men and officers are already well instructed in the use of these heavy guns. Ammunition is needed and has been required for.

On the land side the defenses consist of a *crémaillère* line, connected by redans and curtains, extending over the distance of 2½ miles, the most important portion of which has already been completed, whilst the remaining part is being pushed forward by a large addition recently to the negro force employed on the work. Another line, extending for 6 miles, had been commenced and considerable time and labor expended upon it, to be abandoned by order of Lieutenant-General Pemberton, as I understand. The general commanding at Port Hudson considers the most important portion of the entire defenses completed when he shall have connected the unfinished half mile of the work on the north side by a succession of rifle pits, nature having already assisted in the defense thereabout by a number of impracticable gorges.

The quartermaster and commissary of the post report an estimate of six weeks' supplies on hand. Within my observation there has been the grossest neglect in suffering a very large amount of corn to accumulate upon the river landing, to be damaged by exposure and lost by the daily increase of water. Hundreds if not thousands of bushels of corn will have been so lost. General Gardner's attention was especially directed to this evil, which had grown before he had assumed command of the post.

Much of the subsistence already accumulated is likely to be damaged from insufficient protection. Houses suitable for the purpose should have been long since built. In my opinion too much attention cannot be bestowed upon the care and saving of the subsistence both for man and beast at this post, especially when, in case of an attack, a large number of cattle at present subsisting on the adjacent farms will have to be cared for within the lines. The chief quartermaster of the post, Major Bennett, reports a daily consumption of forage by animals in the public service to be within a fraction of 625 bushels of corn, this expenditure having been largely increased by the recent accession to the forces of both cavalry and artillery horses. I incline to the belief that his estimate of "sixty days' forage on hand" is largely in excess of the fact. A very large proportion of the quartermasters of this command are not bonded, nor have they heretofore rendered their accounts in accordance with regulations.

Quartermaster Captain McCluer is at present engaged in paying up the troops to the 1st of October; the officers to 1st of December. From all that I have heard serious detriment to the public service has grown out of the neglect to pay off at an earlier day the troops of this command. Captain McCluer reports that he has been unable to procure bounty money for any portion of them.

The commissary department appears to be efficiently administered by Major Stockdale, so far at least as his books and accounts present upon inspection. Very few of the commissaries of the brigades are bonded. The medical department, under Surg. T. R. Barnett, is apparently well cared for. He has besides the hospital of the post two others of large capacity—one at Jackson, La., 12 miles to the north of the post, with one at Clinton, 22 miles east on the line of communication with Camp Moore. As this position is most liable to molestation by the enemy I suggested to the surgeon the propriety of removing to some safer point.

The transportation at the post appears to be sufficient for all pur-

poses. The medical department reports abundant arrangements for the sick and wounded except ambulances, there being but three at the post.

The commanding officer appeared to be much embarrassed by the presence of a number of women and children at this point remaining in spite of his recommendations to remove—persons who have come to occupy the houses made vacant by owners removed away. It struck me as a matter of importance to the command to have possession of most of these houses for storage and hospital purposes.

I submit for your view several papers relating to the condition of the post.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully,

CHS. M. FAUNTLEROY,
Colonel, Inspector-General.

HDQRS. TWENTY-SECOND BRIGADE TEXAS STATE TROOPS,
Columbus, Tex., January 12, 1863.

Lieut. Col. H. L. WEBB,
Assistant Adjutant-General, &c.:

COLONEL: On Thursday last a committee of Germans waited on me at La Grange, professing to represent 120 Germans of Fayette County, and presented a written declaration, in which they set forth the situation of their families, and stated their willingness *to defend the State*, provided they had *guarantees* that their families should be supported in their absence, but they *expressly declared* that they *declined to take the oath to the Confederate States, because they knew of no law requiring State troops to take that oath.* The declaration also stated in substance that they were called upon to defend principles far removed from them.

The Governor has the original declaration, and will send a copy to me and also to you, and I request that you wait for the receipt of the paper in order that you may judge the more fairly of its contents, as my memory may not serve me fully. The declaration, however, will support an indictment and arrest under the State laws, and it is the purpose of the Governor to have the ringleaders arrested and dealt with. The punishment is the penitentiary, not less than two nor more than five years.

The Governor arrived at La Grange on Thursday last and remained until Saturday and saw this committee, and gave them a very plain, positive talk, which I have no doubt had a good effect, and I have hope that the victory at Galveston and the knowledge of the conspirators of our being on the alert will have a good effect, and that most of the men will come to the rendezvous at this place to-day, it being the day fixed for it, but if there should be any reverse to our arms or a landing in force I anticipate trouble.

I have sent commissioners to all the disaffected regions—men of influence, true to our cause—who have used persuasion and mild representations of the consequences to the conspirators, and a happy effect has been the consequence; and my belief now is that a few will desert, but that a large majority of the disaffected will come here to-day. I am credibly informed that one man declared to B. B. Hudnall that he and others meant to go, but that at a good opportunity they would hoist the white flag and go over to the enemy. I am now trying to get this statement on oath, and will, if able, submit it in form.

In conclusion, I will state that this movement is not confined alone to Germans, but men of our own race and country are concerned in it. Mild measures have been determined upon by the State officers as long as they will avail, but after the men are all (that will go) got into service then the Governor intends to deal with the ringleaders.

Yours, very truly,

WILLIAM G. WEBB,
Brigadier-General, Twenty-second Brigade Texas State Troops.

P. S.—At present please address me here at Columbus.

Abstract from Return of the District of Texas, New Mexico, and Arizona, commanded by Maj. Gen. J. Bankhead Magruder, January 12, 1863 (*headquarters Galveston, Tex.*).

Commanding officer.	Troops.	Present for duty.		Horses.		Pieces of artillery.		Aggregate present.	Aggregate present and absent.
		Officers.	Men.	Serviceable.	Unserviceable.	Heavy.	Mountain.		
Brig. Gen. H. P. Bee..	Western Sub-District of Texas.	142	2,292	1,189	5	5	1	2,811	3,913
Col. X. B. Debray	Eastern Sub-District of Texas.	203	3,042	1,365	....	13	.....	4,627	5,419
Grand total....	.....	345	5,334	2,554	5	18	1	6,938	9,332

HDQRS. DIST. OF TEXAS, NEW MEXICO, AND ARIZONA,
Galveston, January 13, 1863.

Lieutenant-Colonel HARDEMAN:
Commanding Arizona Brigade, Harrisburg:

General Magruder directs that without unpacking you will proceed at once to carry out your original instructions in regard to quelling the Germans.

E. P. TURNER,
Captain and Assistant-Adjutant-General.

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
Montgomery, Ala., January 14, 1863.

Hon. JAMES A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War, Richmond:

SIR: I have deputed one of my aides, Col. Eli S. Shorter, to visit Richmond and communicate in person with you upon the military defense of Southeastern Alabama and West Florida, adjoining our exposed territory. With this I hand you a copy of a letter* addressed by me to the President on the 10th instant, to which I respectfully and earnestly ask your attention.

I hope you will excuse the length of this communication and my im-

*Not found.

portunity, for the reason that I desire definite and satisfactory advices from the War Department upon the several matters submitted.

As early as the 4th of November last I prepared and signed a letter to the President, a copy of which is herewith inclosed, which letter was forwarded for the signatures of the Governors of Georgia and Florida, and which, I am informed, was signed by them and duly forwarded to the President. The object of this letter was to secure the organization of a new military district in the territory described and for the purposes mentioned in the letter. I have never been advised whether the letter reached the President or whether any action was had, as requested by the Governors of the three States named. In a hasty interview with the President when he passed through Montgomery on his way to Mississippi he remarked that General Cobb's command extended to the Choctawhatchie River in West Florida. General Cobb, in a letter of the 27th December, says: "My district is 150 miles wide, and extends from the Suwannee to the Choctawhatchie." In reply to a telegram asking the boundaries of General Cobb's district, General S. Cooper dispatched me on the 28th December that—

The boundaries of General Cobb's district extend from the Suwannee to the Chattahoochee Rivers in Florida. He is principally charged with the defense of the Chattahoochee and Apalachicola Rivers against approaches of the enemy's boats, and his command necessarily embraces both sides of these rivers.

You see, therefore, I am still in doubt and uncertainty as to the precise territory in Georgia, Alabama, and Florida which is embraced in the district commanded by General Cobb. On this point I ask for definite information, and in the same connection ask to be furnished with copies of the official orders fixing both the district of General Cobb and the Mobile district, now commanded by General Buckner.

I wish also to call your attention to the condition of a company of sharpshooters now in the service of the State, and employed as a guard to the works being constructed on the Chattahoochee River. This company was raised in the summer of 1862, at Eufaula, Barbour County, Alabama, and tendered to the State as one of the companies forming our State Guard. The members of the company were nearly all exempts, over the age of thirty-five years, but many of them are now liable to enrollment as conscripts. It is a very efficient organization, and the company is positively needed in the valley of the Chattahoochee. I have therefore to request that this company be allowed to volunteer or to be turned over from the State service into the Confederate service for six months or twelve months, and to report to General Cobb for duty at one of the batteries on the Chattahoochee River. The company is commanded by Capt. John Hardy, an efficient officer, with lieutenants of skill and gallantry.

I beg your co-operation also in securing suspension of the enrollment in the counties of Barbour, Pike, Henry, Dale, Coffee, and Covington, and authority for conscripts in those counties to join the organization of Col. James H. Clanton for coast defense. The fact is that West Florida is so thinly populated and the contiguous counties of Alabama so denuded by their contributions to the Army that unless an efficient force is sent to that section a few hundred men will be able to sally out from Choctawhatchie Bay and rob and lay waste the country. The country near the coast is the common retreat of deserters from our army, tories, and runaway negroes. If Colonel Clanton can complete his regiment of cavalry and has authority to accept and muster in two or three companies of infantry and can get a section of artillery, he

can drive the enemy to their gunboats, protect our salt manufactories on the coast, which are of urgent and great importance, and give security and confidence to the whole population engaged in their peaceful pursuits; and these results cannot be accomplished in any other way.

On account of small-pox at Camp Watts Major Swanson has very properly directed that the conscripts must not be sent to camp until further orders. If allowed to join Colonel Clanton, and he be authorized to muster them in as infantry, cavalry, or artillery, as they may agree, the public service will be promoted. I shall have to depend mainly upon the volunteers without the conscript age, for in the counties enumerated there are but a few hundred conscripts left. No counties in Alabama have contributed their resources more freely and unreservedly than they, and now, in their weakness and isolation, I appeal to the Confederate Government to allow their remaining few able to render military service to organize for the protection of their own homes. I insist that this application is a most reasonable one, and the country referred to has a right to expect a favorable response to it. General Cobb reports on the 27th December last only 800 men under his command in his entire district. I trust it may be compatible with the public service to allow him to re-enforce his command upon the plan submitted by him to the Department.

In conclusion allow me to express the hope that the mission of my aide-de-camp may not be unavailing, and that the people of West Florida and Southeastern Alabama, who are advised of my efforts in their behalf as well as myself, may not be disappointed in their and my own reasonable expectations.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. GILL SHORTER,
Governor of Alabama.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 11.

ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Richmond, January 14, 1863.

* * * * * * *

XVIII. Lieut. Gen. E. Kirby Smith is assigned to the command of the Southwestern Army, embracing the Department of West Louisiana and Texas. The geographical limits of this command will hereafter be separate and distinct from the command of the Trans-Mississippi Department, named in previous orders.

Lieutenant-General Smith will proceed with his staff to Alexandria, La., and assume this command.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 17.

HEADQUARTERS,
Port Hudson, La., January 14, 1863.

* * * * * * *

IX. The following disposition will be made of the cavalry of this district, viz:

Colonel Wingfield's regiment, to be stationed at this post, to furnish all the details required in this immediate vicinity.

Lieutenant-Colonel Gantt to have command of the outpost, scouts, and pickets for the protection of the approaches from Baton Rouge to this point and Clinton. He will establish his main camps at suitable points in front of Clinton toward Baton Rouge. His command will consist of his own battalion, Wilbourn's battalion, Plain's, Daigre's, Norman's, Stockdale's, Terrell's, and Stuart's companies.

Major Garland will have charge of the approaches from Baton Rouge to Camp Moore with his own battalion and Rhodes' company. Lester's and Herren's companies, of Pinson's regiment, will take post near Ponchatoula, under the orders of Lieutenant-Colonel Shields.

Any other cavalry commands not named in the foregoing orders will remain in their present positions until further orders, and report by letter to these headquarters.

The movements above ordered will take place as soon as practicable. All details in the immediate vicinity of this post will be relieved by Colonel Wingfield's regiment as soon as practicable.

By command of Maj. Gen. Frank. Gardner:

———— ————,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS,
Lavaca, Tex., January 15, 1863.

Capt. EDMUND P. TURNER,
Acting Adjutant-General, P. S. Army, Galveston, Tex.:

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to acknowledge receipt of your two communications of the 8th and 9th instant, and state for the information of the major-general commanding that the land adjacent to the position of the armed blockaders (now off Saluria) is unfavorable for land operations except with the lightest pieces, and then the range is too great. The bridges and flat-boats affording communication between Indianola and Saluria have been burned or removed. The land is low and flat, and the only road to the Pass is on the margin of the bay.

I would respectfully submit the following for the general's approval:

If it is the intention of the major-general to attack the enemy's vessels in this bay with a fleet from the east, I will fit up and man a schooner now in those waters of about 70 tons burden. There is also a small high-pressure steamboat, but of very little power, old and frail, and very slow. She may act as a tender, with a reserve of boarders and launches. Small sail-boats can be procured, dismantled, and used as launches. I can mount on the schooner mentioned about two 24-pounders and one 12-pounder.

I have about forty lances; no six-shooters nor cutlasses. My command at this post is very small—only two companies; but if the general approves of my fitting up the vessels mentioned I will order a sufficient force from the command at Corpus Christi to fill up the number required. It would be necessary to order Colonel Brown to have a company of his cavalry battalion on the peninsula to cover, if necessary, a gun detachment. The vessels off Saluria are a three-masted schooner, with six heavy guns, and a mortar schooner, with a 10-inch mortar and two 32-pounders, and between 80 and 100 men on both vessels.

My orders from General Bee confine me to this post, and I have not the power to detach a portion of my command even were I sure of success. I most respectfully ask the major-general commanding that I

may have through General Bee discretionary power to act as my judgment may direct in the management of my battalion, at the same time to act with prudence, and only attack or defend where there is a prospect of success.

If the general orders to be put in commission the water forces referred to I will await his orders, and if the eastern fleet needs a good pilot from this place I will send one who can be relied on, though I need his services here.

It is humiliating to us to see in our bay a small force of the enemy and we have not the means to attack or destroy them.

I have the honor to be, most respectfully, your obedient servant,

DAN. D. SHEA,
Major, Commanding Artillery Battalion.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 12. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, Va., January* 15, 1863.

* * * * * * *

XII. Maj. Gen. J. B. Magruder, commanding District of Texas, will turn over to Lieut. Commanding J. N. Barney, C. S. Navy, the steamer Harriet Lane, lately captured in the waters of Texas.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

GOLIAD, TEX., *January* 17, 1863.

Capt. EDMUND P. TURNER,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General, Houston:

SIR: A copy of a communication from His Excellency the Governor of the State of Texas, under date of January 12, 1863, has been forwarded from my headquarters at San Antonio for the perusal of the general commanding.

As the protection of the frontier of Texas from Indian depredations is a very important and sensitive question, I would respectfully inquire if it is the wish of the general commanding that I should still continue to be charged with that duty. The great distance of my contemplated headquarters at Brownsville from this responsibility may induce the naming of another officer for that duty; and in the mean time I would state that there will be six companies of mounted men left on the Indian frontier after removing the five companies of the State regiment, as ordered by the general commanding, to proceed to the Rio Grande, which if increased to 100 men each will, I think, be sufficient to give as much protection as the frontier has ever had; and I would respectfully recommend that the colonel of the State regiment, after it is mustered into the Confederate service, be placed specially in charge of that line, and be held responsible for such disposition of his command as his practical knowledge of the frontier will enable him to make; then, with the necessary orders to the quartermaster, commissary, and ordnance departments, to keep the command abundantly supplied with the necessary supplies, I think the expectations of the country will be met.

shall (if not otherwise directed), so soon as I am informed of the

muster into Confederate service of the said regiment, issue the necessary orders, based on the above plan, but there will necessarily be a delay in my action.

The six companies above alluded to are the five companies of the State regiment, and Captain Navarro's company of Mexican citizens, now stationed on the upper line of Atascosa County, guarding a very important and much-frequented pass of the Indians.

The company commanded by Captain Stucken, now escorting Federal prisoners to Vicksburg, would be properly placed by attaching it to the frontier regiment. They are Germans from the frontier counties—so that the force will consist of seven companies.

With great respect, your obedient servant,

H. P. BEE,
Brigadier-General.

P. S.—Since writing the above I have deemed best to issue the inclosed order, which I send to Governor Lubbock to be delivered to the colonel commanding the State regiment after the muster into the Confederate service.

There will be time for the general commanding to countermand or annul the orders by sending his communication to the Governor at Austin.

H. P. BEE,
Brigadier-General.

[Inclosure.]

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 3. } HDQRS. WESTERN SUB-DISTRICT, *Goliad, January* 17, 1863.

I. Col. ——— ———, commanding the regiment transferred by the Governor of the State of Texas to the service of the Confederate States, is hereby assigned to the command of the frontier of the State of Texas bordering on the Indian Territory.

II. In compliance with the special order of Major-General Magruder, commanding the District of Texas, Col. ——— ——— will order five companies of his regiment, with a field officer, to march forthwith to Ringgold Barracks, for service on the Rio Grande.

III. Capt. Angel Navarro's company of Texas Cavalry is temporarily assigned to duty with the frontier regiment, and will report to Col. ——— ——— forthwith.

IV. Five companies of the frontier regiment, together with Captain Navarro's company, will constitute a command for the special protection of the frontier against Indian depredations. The colonel commanding will make such disposition of this force as his practical knowledge of the frontier shall seem to him best calculated to give permanent protection to the people of the frontier, and will be held responsible for the efficient service of his command.

V. The six companies above mentioned are authorized to recruit their ranks to 100 men each, and for this purpose may enlist men between the ages of eighteen and forty not already assigned to companies in service.

VI. The quartermaster, commissary, and ordnance departments of this brigade will make the necessary arrangements for the efficient supply of this command for twelve months.

H. P. BEE,
Brigadier-General.

STATE OF TEXAS, ADJT. AND INSP. GEN.'S OFFICE,
Austin, January 17, 1863.

Major-General MAGRUDER,
Commanding, &c.:

The Governor has instructed me to transmit to you a copy of a communication from the Secretary of War, of date December 13 ultimo, and to bring to your consideration that portion of it, to wit—

There is too, I suppose, little probability that the conscripts to be mustered into service from your State will be largely drawn upon during the winter months, and while otherwise unoccupied at the camps of instruction they might in case of pressing necessity be temporarily employed, in conjunction with your State troops, under the general authority of the commanding general of your department, in repelling invasion—

as, in the view of His Excellency, fully corroborating and confirming the policy already adopted by yourself in relation to the conscripts now within the State.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,
J. Y. DASHIELL,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

HDQRS. DIST. OF TEXAS, NEW MEXICO, AND ARIZONA,
January 17, 1863.

Maj. H. H. HAYNIE, *Brigade Commissary:*

SIR: The general commanding directs that you write to Colonel Gorgas for arms for this district. You will represent that the insurrection by the Germans in several counties, the transporting of troops by the enemy to the Rio Grande, and the large number of unarmed troops in the district render it indispensably necessary to the defense of the State that arms should be furnished by the Government without delay.

You will telegraph to Colonel Gorgas to send some guns (artillery) of the Williams pattern. With the cavalry they can be used to great advantage on the prairies.

You will proceed to Monroe, ascertain whether the arms held subject to General Magruder's order are on this side or the other side of the Mississippi. You will impress all teams necessary for the transportation of these arms, obtaining the authority from Lieutenant-General Holmes. You will proceed to Richmond if necessary to procure arms.

J. B. EUSTIS,
Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.

SENATE CHAMBER, *January* 19, 1863.

Hon. JAMES A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War:

SIR: I inclose you a copy of the order from General A. G. Blanchard, in command at Monroe, La., to the captain of a company of cavalry stationed at Lake Providence.

His order was given at the time the enemy made the recent raid in the parishes of Madison and Carroll, when they destroyed the bridges of the Vicksburg and Shreveport Railroad over the Tensas River and the Bayou Macon and otherwise damaged the road, and also burned the depot at Delhi, destroying considerable private and public property.

From the best information I can get the enemy, it is believed, left the Mississippi River with about 2,000 men, principally infantry. The point at which they left the river is known as Omega and is in the upper part of Milliken's Bend, 25 miles below Lake Providence and 4 or 5 miles below Terrapin Neck, which is spoken of in the order, and where there was a squadron of cavalry and an artillery company.

The whole force of the enemy marched out to Dallas, where the railroad crosses the Tensas River, and from there they sent out a squad of cavalry, numbering 41 or 42, 10 miles to Delhi. This small detachment remained at Delhi several hours, committing various outrages, and as they returned left several of their number, who had become intoxicated, straggling by the way. When they got back to Dallas the whole force leisurely returned to the Mississippi River without losing a man except by desertion.

The enemy were permitted to penetrate the country 35 miles and to commit the depredations I have spoken of, and also to burn one or two gin-houses and several hundred bales of Government cotton, and to steal a number of negroes, mules, and cattle, without any molestation. At the time we had within striking distance, in my opinion, from 800 to 1,200 men, principally cavalry, armed with double-barreled shot-guns. We would have had more, but two or three of the companies belonging to the Thirteenth Battalion Louisiana Partisan Rangers were at home under furloughs granted to them as companies and including all from captain down.

An illegal attempt to disband this battalion and to force it to become part of the Third Louisiana Cavalry, and the lieutenant-colonel to become the lieutenant-colonel of that regiment, assisted in producing the confusion which has brought this disgrace upon us. Even as it was, however, knowing as I well do the gallantry of the officers and men stationed in the parishes of Tensas, Madison, and Carroll, I am sure if a peremptory order had not been given them to retreat they would have made the enemy pay dearly for their temerity.

I bring the matters presented in this letter to your attention with regret, but in my opinion some change should at once be made in the commander at Monroe.

Your obedient servant,

EDW. SPARROW.

[Indorsement.]

Direct Major-General Taylor to investigate the case and give the necessary orders.

J. D.

[Inclosure No. 1.]

HDQRS. MILITARY DISTRICT OF NORTH LOUISIANA,
Monroe, December 27, 1862.

Capt. J. MCKOIN, *Commanding at Lake Providence:*

CAPTAIN: Bring all your men to this place. Take care not to be cut off. The enemy is at Delhi and may go up to Prairie Mer Rouge to get here. Send word to the squadron at Terrapin Neck and the artillery to join you as soon as possible.

Your obedient servant,

A. G. BLANCHARD,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

P. S.—If you learn positively that Monroe is taken, you had better go to Bastrop and cross the river up there and then find me.

A. G. B.,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

[Inclosure No. 2.]

HDQRS. MILITARY DISTRICT OF NORTH LOUISIANA,
Monroe, November 25, 1862.

Col. J. F. PARGOUD,
Commanding Third Louisiana Cavalry:

COLONEL: The following has been received from the major-general commanding Western Louisiana:

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF WESTERN LOUISIANA,
Alexandria, November 21, 1862.

Lieutenant-Colonel Chambliss will be considered as the lieutenant-colonel of the Third Louisiana Cavalry, and the brigadier-general commanding will take the necessary steps to enforce his orders.

By command of Major-General Taylor:

E. SURGET,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

General Blanchard directs that you order Lieutenant-Colonel Chambliss to duty as the lieutenant-colonel of the regiment under your command without delay, and instructs you to enforce any orders you may give to Lieutenant-Colonel Chambliss in the capacity of his commanding officer by arrest, as provided by the Army Regulations, if he refuses to obey.

I am, colonel, respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. L. RIDDICK,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

RICHMOND, *January* 20, 1863.

Maj Gen. J. B. MAGRUDER,
Commanding, &c., San Antonio, Tex.:

GENERAL: The President directs that the inclosed order, requiring Sibley's brigade to proceed to Opelousas, La., be carried into immediate effect.

Very respectfully, &c.,

S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

[Inclosure.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 16. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Richmond, January 20, 1863.

* * * * * * *

X. Sibley's brigade of Texas Volunteers will immediately proceed to Opelousas, La., and report for duty to Maj. Gen. Richard Taylor.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

JACKSON, MISS., *January* 21, 1863.

Maj. Gen. FRANK. GARDNER, *Port Hudson:*

There are indications of another attempt on Vicksburg. It is probable they may make one simultaneously on you. Be on the alert.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Lieutenant-General, Commanding.

ALLEYTON, *January* 21, 1863.

Maj. EDMUND P. TURNER,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

SIR: The Germans and others who had been in rebellion have all quietly submitted to the draft and all have come to the different rendezvous and been enrolled as soldiers. Those who were not drafted and are at home profess to be loyal and promise to submit cheerfully to the laws of the State and Confederacy. I shall soon hear from all the disaffected portions of the country, and will advise you if the favorable reports are true.

Colonel Hardeman's command are the most disorderly, outrageous set of men I ever knew. Their officers have no control over them. They are guilty of all kinds of excesses. The planters and inhabitants generally complain to me that they nearly strip them of everything they can lay hands on, and kill their beeves and hogs and steal their poultry. I have this day issued a special order, and directed it to be read at dress parade this evening. I have talked to the officers, and they acknowledge they cannot restrain these men. I inclose you a copy of the orders to show the general commanding for his approval. I also inclose a copy of an order, which I should have sent, together with the letter asking General Magruder to issue an order to Captain Baker to remain with the Arizona Brigade.

I wish you would inclose me a few printed copies of General Orders, No. 39, issued January 8, 1863, ordering martial law in Colorado, Fayette, and Austin Counties. I have only one copy. None has reached me by letter.

After consultation with Lieutenant-Colonel Hardeman and others I recommend the following-named gentlemen to be appointed provost-marshals, viz: Capt. William I. Hébert, for Colorado County; P. J. Shaver, esq., for Fayette County, and A. J. Bill, esq., for Austin County.

You will please inform me if the commanding general will appoint the military commissioners.

I was to-day informed by Captain Garey that no more corn can be had in this vicinity. Many persons of whom he expected to get some now decline to sell, and indeed to my own knowledge there is very little surplus in the country. The great demand for it in Western Texas has caused the scarcity here. Immense quantities have been shipped to supply that country. Captain Garey also informs me he has already issued 4,000 bushels to the Arizona Brigade since they arrived here. They consume 8,000 bushels per month. It would be cheaper and a great saving to the Government to dismount the men and send their horses home to live in the ranges, and if necessary hereafter to remount them to repurchase their horses. Colonel Baylor is here on his way to San Antonio. He wished me to suggest to the commanding general, as coming from him, the propriety of removing this brigade to Marlin, or near that place, in Falls County. He says

forage is plenty, and subsistence for the command can be easily obtained in the vicinity of that place.

By request of Captain Garey, quartermaster, I authorized E. B. Foulkes, esq., to retain at home 7 negro men, his quota to be furnished the Government, as he had them engaged in shelling and shucking corn for the Government, Mr. Foulkes having sold the Government 6,000 bushels. The order to the troops, a copy of which I inclose, and this detail is all I have done without first consulting the commanding general. I am anxious, and will avoid doing any act or making an order without first advising with the general headquarters.

The colonel commanding, by my recommendation, has prohibited the sale of intoxicating liquors. It meets the cordial approbation of all good citizens.

I will keep you informed of all that transpires regularly.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

HENRY L. WEBB,
Lieutenant-Colonel and Adjutant-General.

P. S.—Direct to me at Alleyton, as I live here, and when I receive your communication I can reply at once, as the mail leaves the morning after it arrives at 8 a. m., and if sent to Columbus I cannot receive an answer until two days after.

[Inclosure.]

Special order, issued at Columbus, Colorado County, Tex., January 21, 1863.

Complaints having been made to these headquarters that the soldiers composing the Arizona Brigade, under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Hardeman, encamped near this place, have been committing, and continue to commit, depredations on the peaceable citizens of the county:

It is hereby ordered that the soldiers be encamped in military order, and regular guards and sentinels posted as in the Army of the Confederate States, and no officer, non-commissioned officer, or private soldier will be permitted to pass the sentinels in the day or night without permission from the officer in command, and at no time will more than two men from any company be allowed leave of absence at the same time, and no furlough will be granted under any circumstances.

The officers of the different companies will be answerable and held to strict accountability for any and all depredations committed by their men.

By order of Maj. Gen. J. Bankhead Magruder, commanding Texas and Arizona and New Mexico:

HENRY L. WEBB,
Lieutenant-Colonel and Assistant Adjutant-General.

PORT HUDSON, LA., *January* 22, 1863.

Lieutenant-General PEMBERTON:

Banks has arrived at Baton Rouge with re-enforcements. Number not known.

FRANK. GARDNER,
Major-General.

GALVESTON, *January* 22, 1863.

Major-General MAGRUDER, *Houston:*

SIR: From all I can gather it does not seem the enemy meditates an attempt to come into the harbor. The gunboat inside the bar about a mile, nearly opposite Strand street, and something over 2 miles from Fort Point, is evidently a feeler. The enemy's force is no greater than it has been for the past fifteen days. Commodore Bell's communication would indicate his belief in your ability to withstand any attack he can make with his present force. In support of this opinion I will quote you, in substance: An attack by the enemy's gunboats inside the harbor would be fruitless in its results to the enemy without a sufficient land force to occupy the city. The sharpshooters we can bring to bear upon him in the channel will discomfort him greatly should he come in. In short, general, in my humble opinion, the enemy cannot drive us out of the city with the means he has at his command at present. Adopting this, we may place more confidence in the use of the railroad bridge as the means of securing our guns in case of an emergency.

Colonel Debray feels seriously the want of one or two guns at Fort Point, and an intermediate gun between Fort Point and South Battery. The colonel has instructed Major Kellersberg to investigate the practicability of placing one or more guns at Fort Point to-night and report immediately to you. I trust he will report favorably, and you will order guns placed there. If the enemy is not re-enforced with land and naval forces I have the grand confidence we can hold this little sand bank for all time to come.

I leave on the Lucy Gwinn for Nest Bay; expect to return this p. m. The flags of truce as arranged by you will keep off any bombardment for a day or two. To-day's truce will be so arranged as to consume the whole day.

Respectfully,

E. B. NICHOLS.

Colonel Debray has read the above and concurs.

JANUARY 23—4.30 p. m.

CAPTAIN: Your dispatches concerning flag of truce and disposition of artillery and rams just received on my return from a visit to works, of which I will give a statement when I have seen Majors Von Harten and Kellersberg. The Tennessee may have 500 men on board. I have not the least apprehension of an attack to-night with only the two gunboats and the Brooklyn; they are all looking very tame. We will, however, be ready for an emergency. Will not courtesy require me to send the general's dispatch to Commodore Bell, even if he does not threaten to-morrow? I may announce in my accompanying letter Colonel Burrell's statement, which will give me an opportunity for an intercourse day after to-morrow. Watkins seems to have slightly interfered with their programme.

X. B. DEBRAY.

VICKSBURG, *January* 24, 1863.

Major-General GARDNER, *Port Hudson, La.:*

Enemy endeavoring to get below Vicksburg.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Lieutenant-General, Commanding.

VICKSBURG, *January* 24, 1863.

Major-General GARDNER,
Port Hudson, La.:

All steamboats in the Mississippi River between Vicksburg and Port Hudson will at once pass up Red River and there remain until further orders. Should any of these boats be in danger of falling into the hands of the enemy they must be destroyed. Enforce this order. Do your utmost to do so.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Lieutenant-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS PORT HUDSON,
January 24, 1863.

Maj. J. R. WADDY,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Jackson, Miss.:

MAJOR: I inclose herewith a copy of a correspondence with Major-General Augur, commanding United States forces at Baton Rouge.*

I report the following summary of affairs:

I had received accurate information that the enemy's strength at Baton Rouge some time since consisted of twenty-four regiments of infantry, four batteries, and three squadrons of cavalry. I have only had positive information of the arrival of four transports with troops since. I estimate their force at about 19,000. They have felled trees and obstructed the roads and erected some fortifications around the land side and have been fortifying on the river front. Their pickets are kept close into town. They make an occasional expedition to the eastward and south, and obtain sugar, molasses, and, it is supposed, cotton.

They have withdrawn their encampment on the west side of the river, but occasionally make a foraging expedition on that side. It has been at different times reported that there are a considerable number of men in the penitentiary for refusing to do duty. Major-Generals Banks, Augur, and Brigadiers Shepley, Grover, and Billy Wilson are there.

I need very much additional cavalry and a good cavalry commander. I am still obliged to keep two companies of cavalry on the ——— side of the river.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

FRANK. GARDNER,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF WESTERN LOUISIANA,
New Iberia, January 24, 1863.

General JOHNSTON,
Commanding Western Department, C. S. Army:

GENERAL: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your communication dated Jackson, December 31, 1862, which reached me only to-day.*

The information communicated to you by Lieutenant-Colonel Broadwell, relative to the disposition of salt, is incorrect. The proportion of the salt gotten out of the mines near this place, required and used for

---

*Not found.

packing beef, is comparatively small, and of the beef cured at the packery the greater part of it has been ordered by me to be shipped to Vicksburg for the use of the troops in your department. So far from withholding a supply of salt from the troops east of the Mississippi, I am using every means within my power to ship a large quantity to that country.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. TAYLOR,
Major-General.

NAVY DEPARTMENT,
Richmond, January 24, 1863.

The PRESIDENT:

SIR: For your information, with reference to the steamer Harriet Lane, I have the honor to report that on the 10th instant, in anticipation of the War Department's order to turn the vessel over to the Navy, I ordered Lieut. J. N. Barney, C. S. Navy, then at Mobile, to command her, and sent her full complement of officers to report to him at Galveston. I could send him but 20 seamen, but called upon Admiral Buchanan and Commander Brown to aid him in making up a crew, and instructed him to appeal to General Magruder to aid him to complete one.

I instructed him to report the condition of the vessel at once, hold himself in readiness to go to sea, and await orders. He has instructions for his cruise and funds to defray expenses.

If Galveston is to be held she could render important service in the bay; otherwise I propose to send her to sea, if you shall approve, at the earliest moment.

Lieut. Catesby Ap R. Jones, for whom General Magruder applies, can be detailed for service with him. He is now commanding the Chattahoochee.

The appointment of a citizen to a post captaincy over the heads of nine-tenths of the naval officers, as recommended by General Magruder, could only be justified in my judgment by considerations which the case he cites does not present, even could it be done legally, which it cannot.

With much respect, your obedient servant,

S. R. MALLORY,
Secretary of the Navy.

P. S.—The dispatch of General Magruder is herewith returned.*

PORT HUDSON, *January* 25, 1863.

Lieutenant-General PEMBERTON:

The troops that arrived at Baton Rouge yesterday were two negro regiments, and increased the dissatisfaction. The council of war has not come to any conclusion. One week will determine an advance if re-enforcements come, or evacuation if not. The new regiments are not trusted.

FRANK. GARDNER,
Major-General.

---

*See Magruder to Seddon, January 6, p. 931.

HEADQUARTERS ARIZONA BRIGADE,
Columbus, January 26, 1863.

Capt. EDMUND P. TURNER,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

SIR: The general commanding wishes to know why I have not reported. In reply I would say that I have made two reports to headquarters, and think it very strange that they have not made their appearance.

The Germans in this section have become very quiet. Nearly all of them have gone into the militia service. I have had scouts out in the country in different directions. They report everything quiet. I start out myself this morning with a detachment of 50 men. I understand there are some of the leaders of the insurrection still in the country that have not gone into service. I will hunt them up and report to headquarters on my return. Brigadier-General Webb, of La Grange, is here; he reports everything going on moothly in that country; says there was considerable excitement there at one time.

I will report on my return from this expedition.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
P. HARDEMAN,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding Arizona Brigade.

HEADQUARTERS LOWER RIO GRANDE,
Fort Brown, January 26, 1863.

Maj. A. G. DICKINSON,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Houston, Tex.:

MAJOR: Owing to the fact that Brigadier-General Bee is *en route* to this post, I think it proper to address the commanding general directly, that he may be informed of the state of this frontier up to the latest moment without any unnecessary delay.

I have the honor to report that I arrived at this post on the 16th instant, having a large amount of Government funds in charge, which have been turned over to the proper disbursing officers.

On the 17th I assumed command of the Lower Rio Grande, and immediately issued orders, and took the necessary steps to carry out as soon as practicable the orders of the commanding general, as expressed in his orders to Brig. Gen. H. P. Bee.

I have to report a great want of transportation on this line, also a remarkable scarcity of grass, of which indeed the country is literally almost bare. As to corn, none can be purchased at present. These difficulties, together with the extremely low stage of water on the Rio Grande, which prevents steamboat navigation, do not permit as rapid a movement of the troops as is to be desired.

I have consulted fully with Major Hart, quartermaster, and have given such orders to Capt. F. J. Lynch, assistant quartermaster, as to secure a full supply of rations within sixty days for 5,000 men for six months. These supplies have generally to be ordered from the West Indies—more particularly corn. There is said to be a sufficient amount of flour at the mouth of the river, but the process of unloading vessels is very slow during the winter months. Last month, I understand, there were only two working days for the lighters.

I have had a special interview with the Governor of Tamaulipas, Mexico, also with several leading officials of the city of Matamoras. They do not deny that there is a band of robbers and marauders in and about Mier, in their State, menacing our peaceful frontier relations, but

owing to the absence of their military forces on service against the French at Tampico they are unable to lay hands on the outlaws.

There is no Mexican force at this time on the Lower Rio Grande. All their troops have been sent to Tampico, which place was evacuated by the French on the 14th instant and occupied the same day by the Mexican forces.

The Governor and other authorities assure me of their determination to aid in every manner within their power to put a stop to all difficulties, tendering to me the authority to cross over on their soil to punish the outlaws.

I have not opened an official correspondence, preferring to await the arrival of Brigadier-General Bee, who is daily expected here.

The Mexican authorities, since the reported increase of our forces on this line, are evidently disposed to take more active steps to rid themselves of the renegades who have infested Matamoras.

Major Hart, quartermaster, who returned from the mouth of the river last night, informed me that on the 24th and 25th instant from 150 to 200 renegades were sent aboard the Abolition gunboat at the mouth of the river, and that the vessel was about to leave with them, destination supposed to be New Orleans. This departure will leave the mouth of the river and Brazos Saint Iago clear of Abolition war vessels.

I have the honor to report the departure of the Hon. L. Q. C. Lamar, minister of the Confederate States to the Court of Russia, on the 25th instant, by the French vessel Malabar, bound to Havana. The Hon. A. Superville was to have left on the same vessel.

There are two French war vessels and one English at the mouth of the river.

I respectfully call the commanding general's attention to the fact of there being numerous Government agents on the frontier. As a general thing they are men totally incompetent to transact properly the most ordinary commercial business. They are constantly bidding one against another, causing the Government to pay excessive prices, and besides they throw a cloud of doubt over the transactions of useful and competent agents. Through them and others cotton permits are hawked about in Matamoras at the rate of a dollar a bale.

With the proper organization of a purchasing department the Government within the next six months can supply an army of 50,000 men with everything needed (except arms) through this port. But in order to accomplish this there must be but one agency, having at the same time entire control of cotton and transportation.

The Government need not, except in special instances, for a particular purpose or exigency, send abroad for supplies, but simply turn over the cotton upon delivery of goods at this place.

I call the general's attention to this subject for the reason that action upon this subject will be necessary to sustain the troops on the Lower Rio Grande.

Up to this date I have not heard of the arrival of any of the forces ordered to the Rio Grande. Willke's battery at latest date had not moved from Corpus for want of horses. Four days ago I sent an express, directing the officers to press the necessary transportation and to move for this post as soon as possible.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

P. N. LUCKETT,
Colonel, Commanding Lower Rio Grande.

P. S.—We have a New York Herald of the 10th instant, which admits fully the repulse of the Abolition forces at Vicksburg.

MISSISSIPPI RIVER, *January* 27, 1863.

GENERAL: I have the honor to submit to you the following reports:

Yesterday the Yankees landed a small foraging force from two transports on this side, and had collected about 5,000 bushels of corn at Mrs. Barrow's place, 1 mile above Baton Rouge. They succeeded in moving only a small portion of it on board their boats by night, leaving the remainder, the amount above specified, on shore without a guard. The young men of the Signal Corps, W. C. Miller, D. M. Bedford, Edward B. Roberts, John Ducker, and J. B. Holden, assisted by two young men citizens of the vicinity, Mr. Robinson and Mr. Clark, conceived the project of destroying it, provided I gave them the authority to do so. I consented, upon the belief that I would be doing our Government a service by cutting off their supplies, especially in corn, as it would increase their difficulties in maintaining a large force of cavalry either on this or the other side. Major Beard, commanding a battalion of infantry of General Sibley's command, also gave his consent.

The young men above mentioned proceeded to the place about 10 o'clock and without any difficulty succeed in setting fire to the corn, completely destroying it in less than two hours.

The Yankees came up after the sheds and cribs containing it were in full blaze and attempted to save them, but were too late; and after some ineffectual efforts retired to their boats.

I hope I have done right in this matter; and, if so, I will destroy any other they may attempt to remove, if unattended by any serious difficulty.

There is no doubt now that the river will be over the bank in a day or two, as the levee is entirely washed away at Captain Chinn's place and the water is beginning to run over now. The crevasse will separate two of my signal posts and cut the cavalry off from us entirely. The greatest difficulty, however, will be in the inundation of the railroad, preventing any co-operation of General Sibley's forces with yours, besides the cutting off this section of country for foraging purposes from General Sibley. I believe 1,000 men, with the proper implements, could mend the levee in a day or two so as to save the country. I do not offer this as a suggestion, but only state it as a fact.

I will of course do the best I can and remain as long as possible I will soon have the line complete to Rosedale. The rise in the river will be the only difficulty in the way.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. W. YOUNGBLOOD,
Captain, Commanding Signal Corps.

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, Va., January 28, 1863.

Maj. Gen. RICHARD TAYLOR, *Commanding, &c.:*

GENERAL: The President has been informed that in a raid made by the United States troops from Omega to Dallas and from thence to Delhi much loss has been suffered by the inhabitants; that the raid upon Delhi was executed by a single squadron of cavalry of some 40 or 42 persons. This body of men remained in Delhi for several hours, committing many outrages, and some became intoxicated, but they all returned to Dallas and the whole command to the Mississippi River without suffering the loss of a man. This lamentable history is accom

panied by a copy of the following order by Brigadier-General Blanchard:*

* * * * * * *

The President desires an investigation to be made into the circumstances of this unfortunate affair of the management on the part of the Confederate officers immediately in charge, and that you give such orders consequent upon the investigation as the case may require, or report the facts, with your recommendation of the course to be pursued.†

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF MISSISSIPPI AND EAST LOUISIANA,
Vicksburg, January 28, 1863.

Maj. Gen. RICHARD TAYLOR, *Commanding, &c.:*

SIR: The exigencies of the service on the Mississippi River make it of the utmost importance that the steamboats Falls City and Louisville should be fitted up for active operations. I hope therefore you will turn over these boats to Capt. J. M. White and Capt. H. H. Beard, practical and energetic men, and aid and facilitate them in fitting them up. They are instructed and expected to do this work in the shortest possible time. They are of the opinion that all the material they need can be had on Red River. I would suggest that the powder and lead of which I wrote you yesterday will be forwarded on these boats. It will further facilitate movements if you can cause our subsistence (for over 200 men for fifteen days) to be furnished these boats. Our supply of meat in this department is insufficient, and if it can be done you will serve us by sending a boat load of beeves and hogs to Port Hudson as soon as possible.

Very respectfully, &c.,

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Lieutenant-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DIVISION OF THE GULF,
Mobile, January 29, 1863.

His Excellency J. G. SHORTER,
Governor of Alabama, Montgomery:

GOVERNOR: On the 18th instant I wrote to Captain Farrand proposing to take charge of the obstructions at Owen Bluff, but asking that the materials already collected for a raft might be turned over to the Confederate States and applied in the construction of sawyers, connected together in groups of eight or ten, forming when anchored three continuous and closely adjacent lines across the river. I also asked that the laborers furnished by the State might be continued on the work and that the State should continue to pay them.

The only objects of this proposition were to gain time in completing the obstructions and to make trial of the system of sawyers; a plan which has been adopted elsewhere and is recommended by the Confederate States Engineer Bureau; it also meets the approval of General

* See Inclosure No. 1 to Sparrow to Seddon, January 19, 1863.
† See Sparrow to Seddon, January 19, and Taylor to Seddon, February 19, 1863.

Buckner, and he has to-day directed me to have the sawyers constructed and placed in position.

The expense will therefore be borne by the Confederacy, and I shall only ask of Your Excellency the use of the timber, tools, and labor which may be applicable by the plan now proposed.

I trust that Captain Farrand will feel no sensitiveness on this subject, for there is nowhere any intention to trespass on his domains. It is only an effort to help in the common cause.

Capt. George E. Walker, C. S. Engineers, will be placed in charge of the work. Three hundred laborers have already been asked for, to be employed in changing the location of the guns in reference to the obstructions at Choctaw Bluff. It is believed that none have yet reported there, and it is important that they be sent forward as soon as practicable. The commanding general now proposes to construct some defensive works on the land side of both batteries, and an increased force of 1,500 laborers will be required for that object and probably for thirty days.

Captain Walker will want perhaps 300 workmen for the obstructions at Owen Bluff, and thus the whole number wanted at those two points will be 2,100, in addition to the 5,000 already asked for by General Buckner for Mobile.

I respectfully request that the whole may be sent forward promptly, and feel confident that the aid thus nobly furnished by the State and its Executive will soon result in the most satisfactory defensive arrangements for the city and the interior country.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

D. LEADBETTER,
Brigadier-General and Engineer.

[Indorsement.]

The suggestions of General Leadbetter meet with my entire approval The difficulties in the subsistence department will be removed.

Respectfully,

S. B. BUCKNER,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS WESTERN SUB-DISTRICT OF TEXAS,
Fort Brown, January 30, 1863.

Maj. A. G. DICKINSON,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Houston, Tex.:

SIR: I have the honor to report my arrival at this place, in accordance with orders dated 28th December. I am pleased to inform you that I find matters quiet and with the best prospect of a peaceable arrangement of the difficulties lately existing on this line. I have had no communication officially with the authorities of Mexico, but will at the earliest moment place myself in communication with the Governor of Tamaulipas, and endeavor to place our relations on a basis which will insure quiet for the future.

I find that heavy importations of goods necessary for the wants of the army and people are being received at Matamoras. Not less than sixty vessels are now off the mouth of the Rio Grande awaiting the slow

process of lightering. I shall communicate with regularity all matters of interest occurring here.

With great respect,

H. P. BEE,
Brigadier-General, Provisional Army.

---

*Abstract from Monthly Report of the troops in the Department of Mississippi and East Louisiana, Lieut. Gen. John C. Pemberton, C. S. A., commanding, for month of January, 1863.**

Command.	Present for duty equipped.		Aggregate present.	Aggregate present and absent.	Remarks.
	Officers.	Men.			
District of Louisiana:					
Beall's brigade	327	3,598	4,230	6,635	Maj. Gen. Frank. Gardner commanding, headquarters Port Hudson.
Gregg's brigade	215	2,611	3,414	4,171	
Maxey's brigade	395	3,188	4,685	5,778	
Field artillery	18	342	462	590	
Not brigaded	144	1,614	2,421	3,569	
Total	1,019	11,353	15,302	20,733	

PORT HUDSON, *February* 2, 1863.

Lieutenant-General PEMBERTON:

Nine hundred and sixty-two is the total effective of cavalry at all stations, not including Ponchatoula.

FRANK. GARDNER,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS WESTERN SUB-DISTRICT OF TEXAS,
Fort Brown, February 3, 1863.

Maj. A. G. DICKINSON,
Asst. Adjt. Gen., Dist. of Tex., N. Mex., and Ariz., Houston, Tex.:

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of a communication, dated Houston, January 20, 1863, informing me that Colonel Woods' regiment has been ordered by the commanding general to remain at Lavaca.

It is proper that I should inform the general commanding that in my opinion the force at my disposal for the defense of this point and the line of the Rio Grande is insufficient, and that I will be forced to fall back should the enemy appear in force. Not less than ten companies of mounted men will be necessary to guard the line of frontier from the mouth of the Rio Grande to Laredo, a distance of 400 miles, which would not be available to me in case of a landing of the enemy from the sea, as it is just at that time that the renegades, with their Mexican allies, will seek to cross the river into Texas for the purpose of co-operating with the invading force and the destruction of our stock, ranches, &c.

* Abstract from whole return will appear in chapter covering operations against Vicksburg, January 20–August 10, 1863, Series I, Vol. XXIV. Part II.

I would then have but one regiment of infantry, with hardly a minimum number of men to a company, to defend my two light batteries of artillery and repel the enemy.

I am more than ever impressed with the great importance of the trade of Matamoras to our Army and people, and think it is worth defending; but with less than 5,000 men it cannot, in my judgment, be done. While thus communicating my views I hope the commanding general will rest satisfied that, be my force large or small, I will to the best of my ability sustain the honor of my country and the unsullied reputation of the soldiers of Texas. I confess, however, that I do not covet the distinction of leading a retreat from a point which my Government thought of sufficient importance to be placed in charge of an officer of my rank, and with great respect I ask the general commanding to reenforce me to the above-mentioned number of effective troops.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. P. BEE,
Brigadier-General, Provisional Army.

HEADQUARTERS WESTERN SUB-DISTRICT OF TEXAS,
Fort Brown, February 3, 1863.

His Excellency DON ALBINO LOPEZ,
Governor of the State of Tamaulipas, Matamoras:

SIR: Specially charged by my Government with the maintenance of friendly relations with the Republic of Mexico and with the custody of the honor and dignity of the Confederate States in this portion of their jurisdiction, I feel much regret that my first communication to Your Excellency since my arrival on this frontier should embrace questions which, involving the peace and dignity of my Government, present matters of the gravest consideration, and in their discussion I beg to assure you that in the terms of adjustment which I may indicate I am actuated by motives of the highest respect and appreciation of the mutual advantages accruing from the most friendly and cordial relations and by due regard to the peculiar situation of the authorities of Mexico.

On the 26th of December, 1862, an armed party of Mexican citizens crossed into Texas, attacked a train of Government wagons, murdered three of the teamsters, and after plundering the train of all its contents recrossed the Rio Grande and found shelter and protection on the soil of Mexico. On the same day another party crossed the river at Ro Clareno and murdered an estimable patriot and citizen, the chief justice of Zapata County, Don Isidro Vela. This party was followed across the river by Capt. Refugio Benavides, of the Confederate Army, and punished as their crimes and atrocities merited. I have thus noticed two distinct instances of the violation of the neutrality of Mexico committed by her citizens. If these outrages had been committed by the disorderly population which has heretofore notoriously existed on the frontier an excuse might he sought in the unsettled state of the country and that concomitant lawlessness which is incident to so demoralized a state of society, and might have been classed with the many other instances of irregularity which have occasionally and unfortunately marked the history of our respective nationalities; but these outrages present other and graver characteristics. They were committed by the (so-called) First Regiment of Union Troops, commanded

by Antonio Zapata, composed of Mexicans, carrying with them the flag of the United States, and claiming to be the representatives of that nation; hence arises the gravity of the question.

The Confederate States of America are at war with that nationality, for reasons well known to Your Excellency and which are now matters of history; that flag has no right on the soil of Texas; those who bear it are her enemies, and we are prepared to meet them as such and to test by the gauge of battle our right to maintain our declaration. In this contest Mexico, as well as the other nations of the earth, has decided to hold itself neutral, and in consideration of that neutrality the military authorities of the Confederate States on this frontier have, while watching closely the progress of events, contented themselves with from time to time giving such notification to the authorities of Mexico of what their enemies were plotting as was deemed by them necessary to avoid the grave results which unfortunately have followed. Yet these warnings have been without effect, and the soil of my country has been desecrated and the blood of her people has been shed by those who sheltered their plans and movements under the neutrality of the flag of Mexico, and so far from being restrained from future evil or punished for past offenses are even now preparing for a repetition of these outrages.

I have the proof that the consul of the United States at Matamoras, whose exit from Texas, where he resided for many years, was marked by improprieties of conduct which render him a fit representative of the nationality of the United States, has originated and with specious promises of the plunder of our ranches and desolation of our country has organized and put in the field this collection of outlaws in Mexico, appropriately named the "First Regiment of Union Troops."

I deem it my duty respectfully to ask if it is the intention of the Government of Mexico to permit a continuance of these things, or whether, in full view of her duties as a neutral, she will at once take such measures as, while indemnifying us for the past, will prevent their repetition.

I herewith inclose an invoice of the property stolen by the armed party which crossed the river at Las Cuevas, for which I feel justified in demanding from the State of Tamaulipas full restoration and indemnity.* I also inclose the names of the leaders of this movement, with their residences,* and ask that you will cause them, such as are citizens of Texas, to be arrested and delivered to me for trial and punishment, and such as are citizens of Mexico to be dealt with according to her laws. I also most earnestly urge Your Excellency to take prompt steps to disperse all combinations within your territory hostile to the Confederate States and to restrain all future movements of a similar nature, so fatal to the peace and interests of both people.

With great respect, I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

H. P. BEE,
Brigadier-General, Provisional Army.

HDQRS. DIST. OF TEXAS, NEW MEXICO, AND ARIZONA,
Houston, Tex., February 5, 1863.

Hon. JAMES A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War:

SIR: I inclose you copies of communications from Colonel Reily,

* Not found.

commanding Sibley's brigade, and myself, in respect to an allegation made by Maj. Gen. R. Taylor of the detention of Sibley's brigade in my district. I am prompted to pursue this course, as it is very difficult in times like these for truth to overtake error.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. BANKHEAD MAGRUDER,
Major-General, Commanding.

[Inclosure No. 1.]

HEADQUARTERS SIBLEY'S BRIGADE,
Houston, Tex., January 31, 1863.

Brig. Gen. H. H. SIBLEY, *&c., Washington, La.:*

GENERAL: The opportune arrival of Captain Harrison has for the first time since the brigade reached Texas enabled the quartermasters of the regiment to pay off the troops and to proceed with efficiency and speed to furnish the transportation and quartermaster's supplies of which the command have been so long destitute.

In previous communications you have been informed of the bankrupt condition of the quartermaster's department, the unpaid, almost unclad, and half-armed condition of the troops, and the absence of those means so essential to the efficiency of the brigade.

When I reached San Antonio in September last, bearing to you from Richmond, Va., the order from the Secretary of War to report your command to Major-General Taylor at Opelousas, La., of September 1 ultimo, I inquired of Captain Harrison as to his ability to furnish us with transportation. He reported his utter inability for the want of funds, and the same destitution existed when I received your subsequent orders to report to you at Richmond, Va.

I used every formal and official influence in my power to get my regiment *en route*, but without success, as we had no money and the brigade had no credit in this department. Shortly after this came an order countermanding the march to Virginia and directing the brigade to report to Monroe, La. A short time previous to the receipt of the last order I was ordered by Special Orders, No. 28, VI, of November 18, 1862, to report to General Hébert at San Antonio.

Major-General Magruder having assumed command of this department I reported to him at Houston, and on the 1st December last was, by order of General Magruder, during your absence, as senior colonel assigned to the command of the brigade. A few days after this Brigadier-General Scurry reported himself to General Magruder and assumed command. Brigadier-General Scurry issued an order also putting me in command of the brigade, with instructions to report at Monroe, La. He, however, although informed of the destitution of funds and unpaid condition of the men and officers, furnished no means, and I have occasion to believe made no effort to obtain funds. With these orders before me to march to Monroe, La., I applied to Major-General Magruder. He gave to Captain Loebnitz, my quartermaster, on my promise that the loan should be repaid out of the first brigade funds received, a requisition on Major Minter at San Antonio for $56,800, which was to pay for forage for one month of over 2,600 horses and mules, extra-service men, teamsters, horseshoeing, &c., and the hire of teams, at a rate not to exceed $20 per day for each wagon and team. He informed me that he did not feel justified on account of the limited funds in hands of the quartermaster to let us have money to purchase the number of wagons and mules and other quartermaster

stores for a command leaving this department, but would do all he could to facilitate the march of the brigade. Whilst the quartermaster was doing all he could with limited means and no credit the Federals invaded Galveston. General Magruder ordered me to concentrate all the armed men at Harrisburg, a point 6 miles below this city, on the route to Galveston, at the same time instructing me that the preparations to take up the line of march for Monroe in obedience to the orders of Lieutenant-General Holmes must not be discontinued. Similar instructions were given to the commanding officers of the regiments.

We were in a short time ordered to Galveston, but it was the volunteers on the cotton gunboats furnished by me to General Magruder, seconded by their equally gallant commander from this brigade on land, who contributed so materially to the success of that brilliant expedition.

Some time since I mailed you the order of General Magruder issued to the "officers and men of Sibley's brigade" when he gave us such praise.

I believe he appreciated the valor, courage, and patriotism of the brigade. It has exhibited to the world its ability to conquer both on land and sea and its readiness to take the risk of reaching the foes of our land wherever they may be—on sea or land.

The brigade has been under orders to take up the line of march with all possible haste, but owing to the scarcity of transportation, the bad condition of the mules, and absence until two days since of necessary funds the colonels have not had the power to put their regiments on the march.

Five of my companies took up the line of march on the 27th ultimo, and others will follow so soon as the transportation arrives.

The expedition to Galveston has not occasioned delay in the march of the brigade.

You are well advised of the destitute condition of the brigade when it reached El Paso and how much more destitute it became in all the materials necessary for military operations when it reached San Antonio.

Nearly two months since I wrote to Lieutenant-General Holmes as to the condition of the brigade. I have advised in letters some time since the Adjutant-General, Quartermaster-General, and yourself of the fact that, although the troops had been in service nearly eighteen months, the men had never received during all that time bounty, mileage, but little clothing, only $170 each pay, and that the First Regiment (Reily's Fourth Texas Mounted Volunteers), who had turned over their horses by your order at Socorro, in New Mexico, and had to remount themselves at their own expense, had never as yet been paid for their horses.

I must again call your attention to this matter, and request that you adopt such steps as will secure these brave and patriotic men the compensation for their property which they deserve.

After we received the last order to march to New Iberia and report to you, and having heard that Captain Harrison had gone to your headquarters and would not likely come here, and being pledged to see that the money advanced upon my pledge by General Magruder, and finding that the transportation could not be hired, I instructed Captain Loebnitz a few days since to turn the funds over to Major Bloomfield, chief quartermaster on the staff of General Magruder. This he did before leaving Galveston, and since our return from there this portion of Texas has been flooded with the most immoderate rains, flooding the whole country and rendering the roads almost impassable and every stream swimming.

As an illustration of the troubles that overrun us, Captain Loebnits has had 5 wagons and 70 horses for my regiment on the road from Victoria for about twenty days; at the last account they had gone into camp until the waters subsided.

Until the arrival of Captain Harrison nothing efficient could be done, although General Magruder has been urgent we should report to you at New Iberia, realizing as he does the importance of our being there. Now that funds are in hand new life and energy are imparted to all departments, and we shall march with all practicable speed. Your brigade comes to you with increased renown, determined to win laurels as fresh and brilliant on the banks of the Mississippi as they gathered in Galveston and Galveston Harbor.

With great respect, yours,

JAMES REILY,
Commanding Brigade.

[Inclosure No. 2.]

HEADQUARTERS SIBLEY'S BRIGADE,
January 31, 1863.

GENERAL: I regret that the letter did not reach your quarters until after your departure for Galveston. If you have the time and patience to peruse it I think you will find it contains the explanation of your connection with Sibley's brigade to the extent you desired in your communication to me of the 30th ultimo. It is to be a hard and difficult task to report the brigade at New Iberia. In such weather, on such roads, and with our transportation we are doing all that can be done.

There is not an officer or man in the brigade that does not feel proud of having fought under your immediate command, and we separate with sorrow from a hero who has learned us how to conquer both on land and water.

With sentiments of highest respect,

JAMES REILY,
Colonel, Commanding.

P. S.—You can forward the inclosed, if you see fit, to Lieutenant-General Holmes. The original goes to Brigadier-General Sibley.

JAMES REILY.

[Addenda.]

HDQRS. DIST. OF TEXAS, NEW MEXICO, AND ARIZONA,
Houston, Tex., February 5, 1863.

Maj. Gen. RICHARD TAYLOR, *Comdg. Dist. of Louisiana:*

GENERAL: Having understood that you attributed to me the detention of Sibley's brigade, I inclose you copies of communications from Colonel Reily, commanding brigade, showing that this was not the case, and that you did me injustice in holding such opinion. The use of a portion of Sibley's brigade in the attack on Galveston caused no delay in its departure, which the accompanying papers will show for themselves, but that, on the contrary, every facility has been afforded them to hasten their march. I would respectfully request, as you are geographically nearer to Lieutenant-General Holmes than myself, that you forward to him copies of these documents.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. BANKHEAD MAGRUDER,
Major-General, Commanding.

[Indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF WESTERN LOUISIANA,
Alexandria, February 22, 1863.

Respectfully forwarded to the lieutenant-general commanding Trans-Mississippi Department by request of Major-General Magruder.

R. TAYLOR,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS,
Port Hudson, La., February 6, 1863.

Maj. J. R. WADDY,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Jackson, Miss.:

MAJOR: I have the honor to report that the troops of this command have been consolidated into the following organizations:

The infantry consists of three brigades—Maxey's, Beall's, and Gregg's, and the unattached companies of Lewis' infantry, English's light artillery, and a battalion of dismounted Partisan Rangers, recently organized. The heavy artillery consists of the Twelfth Louisiana Battalion, First Tennessee Battalion, under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel De Gournay, and a portion of the First Alabama Regiment.

All of the unattached cavalry companies, Hughes' battalion, and Ninth Tennessee Battalion of Cavalry have been temporarily placed under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Gantt, now camped at Olive Branch, near Clinton, La., and doing all of the outpost duty and scouting toward Baton Rouge.

Major Garland, with his cavalry battalion and Rhodes' company, is stationed in front of Tangipahoa, picketing all of the approaches from Baton Rouge in that direction.

Lieutenant-Colonel Wingfield, having reorganized his battalion of Partisan Rangers, is performing all of the essential cavalry duty within the fortifications, and also has two companies upon the west side of the Mississippi River as a protection to the Signal Corps. The infantry and artillery garrisons that were at Camps Moore and Clinton have been withdrawn to this point and cavalry substituted in their places.

The two cavalry companies at Ponchatoula were ordered there by the lieutenant-general commanding and reported to Lieutenant-Colonel Shields, from whom I have been unable to obtain a report thus far.

I inclose herewith a roster of this command, and it will be seen that I have accounted for all of the troops except the two cavalry companies at Ponchatoula.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

FRANK. GARDNER,
Major-General.

SHELBYVILLE, *February* 8, 1863.

Hon. J. G. SHORTER, *Montgomery, Ala.:*

The mayor of Mobile complains that General Pemberton's orders in regard to corn in Mississippi produce distress in Mobile. I cannot meddle with General Pemberton's mode of supplying his troops at this distance. Have suggested to the mayor that Southern Alabama can furnish abundance of corn. Will you suggest to him how Mobile may be supplied?

J. E. JOHNSTON,
General.

PORT HUDSON, *February* 8, 1863.

Lieutenant-General PEMBERTON:

The information from Baton Rouge is reliable. Force estimated at 24,000; deserters say 30,000.

FRANK. GARDNER,
Major-General, Commanding.

JACKSON, *February* 9, 1863.

Major-General GARDNER, *Port Hudson:*

Your last letter (telegram) indicates a diminution of enemy's force; that of day previous an increase. In consequence of increase I had ordered another brigade to you. If possible give me definite information. I shall act on your answer at once.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Lieutenant-General, Commanding.

PORT HUDSON, *February* 9, 1863.

Lieutenant-General PEMBERTON:

Enemy first increased, then diminished, his force. I was informed each day. Major Bradford has last letter. Force now 19,000.

FRANK. GARDNER,
Major-General, Commanding.

RICHMOND, *February* 9, 1863.

Lieut. Gen. E. KIRBY SMITH,
Care of General Pemberton, Jackson, Miss.:

Your command of Southwestern Army has been enlarged so as to embrace the Trans-Mississippi Department. Lieutenant-General Holmes will still remain in that department, and it is suggested for your consideration to visit his headquarters before proceeding to West Louisiana.

S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
February 10, 1863.

Maj. Gen. J. B. MAGRUDER,
Commanding, &c., Houston, Tex.:

GENERAL: Your letter of December 29 in reference to arms and inclosing a letter from the Governor of Texas on the same subject is at hand. The lieutenant-general commanding directs me to say in answer that he has sent to you all the arms that it is possible for him to send.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. S. ANDERSON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS WESTERN SUB-DISTRICT OF TEXAS,
Fort Brown, February 10, 1863.

Maj. A. G. DICKINSON,
Asst. Adjt. Gen., Dist. of Tex., N. Mex., and Ariz., Houston, Tex.:

SIR: I have the honor to inclose, for the information of the general commanding, an extract from a private letter just received from the city of Mexico. The writer, Mr. Olivier, is a merchant of Monterey, and has been doing a large business with Texas.

I am satisfied that Governor Vidaurri, of Nuevo Leon, will not respect such a decree as the one intimated in the letter of Mr. Olivier, but it is highly probable that Governor Albino Lopez, of Tamaulipas, will do so, and in that contingency I shall feel justified in taking possession of the city of Matamoras if my force is sufficient, and holding it until the goods which are now there destined for Texas have been passed over the Rio Grande. I do not pretend that I have any other right to do this than that which my power to do it may give me, nor perhaps could it be justified by any other plea than that of necessity.

The occasion is appropriate to again allude to the value to our Government of this trade through Matamoras, and to suggest that the full strength of the Quartermaster's Department, backed by all the authority of the commanding general, may be put forth to avail ourselves of its benefits. Every wagon in Texas ought to be loaded with cotton by the 1st of April for Government account and forwarded to this place. The season for discharging vessels off the bar with facility is very short—say six months at the most; it requires two months for ox wagons to make the trip, and it will necessarily be midsummer before much cotton can be got here, and every possible energy should be put forth at once.

I am fully impressed with the fact that our time for availing ourselves of this trade will be short. In view of the heavy stocks of army goods now in store and the number of vessels off the bar (over sixty in number), loaded principally for Texas, I cannot but think that our enemy will very soon attempt to deprive us of it. It is notorious that this port did not require more than a dozen vessels in a year to do its trade before the war; and the enemy are as well aware of the fact that these cargoes are intended for us as we are ourselves and hence they will attempt to stop it, and the necessity of getting all or as much as we can is apparent.

The force under my command, it need not be disguised, is too small to impede a determined effort to take Fort Brown, and I presume they will send a large force if they send any.

I have addressed a communication to Governor Lopez concerning the relations of this frontier, but have no reply as yet. I will forward copies when received.

I have not received a letter or paper from Texas since the 16th of January, notwithstanding my order to Major Minter, chief quartermaster, to establish a regular express every four days, and I would respectfully call the attention of the general commanding to the imperative necessity of a regular, speedy, and certain means of communication with headquarters. The mails are wholly unreliable.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. P. BEE,
Brigadier-General, Provisional Army.

[Inclosure.]

MONTERREY, *February* 1, 1863.

J. A. QUINTON, Esq., *Matamoras:*

MY ESTEEMED FRIEND: I inclose copy of extract of a letter I have received from Mexico. You can use of the same confidentially.

I shall probably leave here the day after to-morrow and hope to meet you in that city.

Truly, your friend,

L. OLIVIER.

[Sub-inclosure.]

The principal object of this is to give you some information that may be interesting. The American legation here have learned that large quantities of cloth, blankets, &c., are being sent to Texas across the Rio Grande. They have applied to the Government in order that all such articles may be confiscated.

JANUARY 17.

I have just learned that an order addressed to the American consul at Matamoras to prevent the exportation of goods across the Rio Grande has been issued and will be sent to-morrow.

HDQRS. DIST. OF TEXAS, NEW MEXICO, AND ARIZONA,
Houston, February 11, 1863.

His Excellency F. R. LUBBOCK,
Governor of the State of Texas:

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the —— instant. It gives me great pleasure to be able to announce to you, as I now do, that the coast of Texas is occupied and free for the occupation of our troops from Sabine to the Rio Grande; that the enemy has no longer a foothold on the soil of Texas, and that his blockading squadron are his best ships, which keep at a respectful distance from our shores; that the Rio Grande, that frontier so vital to us, is strongly held by men and guns, and that I now entertain great hopes that I shall be able to fortify it so as to render it very difficult if not impossible for the enemy to take it from us. I hope ere long to have a fleet of war vessels on that river, which will insure great security in that direction. To the heroic Capt. Leon Smith, skillfully and bravely supported by Captains Lubbock and Sangster, of the Bayou City and Neptune, and to the gallant Texans, under their devoted leaders Colonels Green and Bagby and Captains Wier, Martin, Snyder, and Harby, we are indebted for the glorious initiation so handsomely followed up by the Sabine expedition under the command of that most able and daring officer Maj. O. M. Watkins, supported gallantly by Captains Fowler and Johnson, of the steamers Belle and Uncle Ben, and by Captains ——, ——, of the land forces, and by the soldiers and crews, each of whom deserves to be gratefully remembered by the country and especially by the State of Texas. I communicate to you officially the names of the ranking officers as an encouragement to them and others to still greater exertions.

I am glad to be able to inform you that order and a better state of feeling are reported as existing in the disaffected regions. I have confined the declaration of martial law to the three counties of Colorado,

Austin, and Fayette, in which this disaffection showed itself. I hope soon to see the ordinary tribunals again in operation. The ringleaders, who have been apprehended, were by order turned over to the civil authorities, as these acts were committed prior to my declaration of martial law.

Not being able to see you, as I desired, and being averse to interfering with the industrial pursuits of the country, unless demanded by necessity, I have ordered the militia recently called out at my request to return to their homes after depositing their arms with the ordnance officer at Houston. The expulsion of the enemy from our coast made it unnecessary for them to remain longer together. Their arms will be placed in the hands of volunteers, who will be stationed at convenient places for the enforcement of order and the protection of loyal citizens, whilst they will be ready at any moment to repel invasion. In the mean time the militia called out has been arranged into companies and can be assembled at very short notice. Would it not be a good plan to pursue the same course in other parts of the State?

I am informed that there are a great many deserters and stragglers in Texas from our armies in the field, and I respectfully recommend that the State brigadier-generals be ordered by Your Excellency to arrest all such and send them to the nearest military post or camp, whether conscript or not. I have ordered the provost-general to order his agents throughout the States to arrest such persons, whether officers or enlisted men, but think the aid of the State brigadier-generals would be of value.

I write in great haste and merely glance at these subjects, knowing whatever depends upon you will be done. I read with great pleasure your excellent message and concur most heartily in your views, and in concluding cannot but express to you, Governor, the sincere gratification it affords me to feel that I am supported so ably and so cordially by the Executive of the State which I am here to defend, and in whose welfare I feel so deep an interest.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

[J. BANKHEAD MAGRUDER,
Major-General.]

MILITARY COMMANDANCY OF THE STATE OF TAMAULIPAS,
February 11, 1863.

General H. P. BEE,
Commanding Line of the Rio Grande, Fort Brown, Tex.:

SIR: I have had the honor of receiving your note dated the 5th instant. I acknowledge the satisfaction with which I have learned that you have been commissioned by your Government to cultivate relations of friendship with the Mexican Republic and to watch over the honor of the Confederate States, and I do not hesitate to believe that the commission will result to the advantage of both frontiers, which, with their inhabitants, are severed, as belonging to different nations, but united in their interests. The latter are so blended, as well on account of their proximity as the exceptional circumstances which have given rise to their commercial intercourse, that any disturbance in Texas would react on the Mexican citizens, who would be the first in feeling the effects of a change or an attack on the public tranquillity of this frontier.

It is therefore to the interest of the Mexican authorities to preserve the most friendly relations with those of the State of Texas and to pre-

vent the fitting out of expeditions from the soil of Mexico to commit hostilities against the former. This conduct is in pursuance of the principle of strict neutrality, which underlies the policy of Mexico in the contest between the Confederate and Northern States, and is in most conformity with international law and the interest of this Republic and particularly the interests of this frontier.

These considerations cause me to welcome any event which may tend to consolidate the harmony and good relations of the States, and in this view I have confidently relied that the result of your appointment will be the security of peaceable citizens in their persons and property, as well as the punishment of all those who under the guise of defending a political principle intend to harass and depredate on this frontier. To that end the Mexican authorities are disposed to contribute with their efforts, in the conviction that the only means of securing the tranquillity and property of the inhabitants of this line is to prosecute the criminals and chastise them for their crimes. There is a floating population on this frontier, consisting of individuals who alternately claim citizenship in Mexico or in Texas, as suits their purposes; who change their residence whenever obliged to do so by the prosecution which always follows them, thus evading the laws and securing their impunity. The inhabitants of Mexico have suffered from these men every species of outrages, which went unpunished because the facility of crossing the frontier line nullified the action of the authorities, who, though powerless, were not ignorant of the names of the perpetrators. Availing themselves of the domestic convulsions of the State of Tamaulipas, they raised the banner of a party and their career of crime. These men, through whom so many grievances have been borne by the peaceful inhabitants of this frontier, are precisely the same who call themselves to-day the "First Regiment of the Union." You are not unaware that some of them are citizens of the State of Texas and that others were lately residents of the same State, whence they crossed to Tamaulipas. All of them took part in the last disturbance which took place on this river, and when the force of arms obliged them to seek a place of safety they crossed the Rio Bravo, leaving the Mexican authorities without the power of chastising them.

The organization of the bands which have foraged in Texas being considered in its origin, it is to be noted that they are made up of those whose means of livelihood is the commission of crime; that whatever may be their denomination the essence remains the same; and that though raising a standard in Texas or in Tamaulipas, they in truth seek only to cover their intentions of pillaging the property of peaceful owners. If you should desire to corroborate the statement which I have the honor now to present to you it will be easy to acquire the necessary information, which, if obtained in a spirit of impartiality, will place the accusers on this frontier in their true light.

I regret that a misunderstanding of these facts should have given rise to reports which, presented under the influence of alarm and passionate excitement, have stamped with a serious character these events, which of themselves were not uncommon, but increased in their proportions in the ratio of their distance from the place of occurrence, while the first impression could not be effaced until, the passions having cooled, the reality could be ascertained. This moment has arrived. The Mexican authorities, ever willing to accede to just demands, do not hesitate to seek concord with those of Texas in securing the tranquillity

of both sides. Orders have been issued leading to this, and the capture of a ringleader with some of his followers three months ago are the result. Others of the same band have been brought to justice, while a part of the stolen cattle has been turned over to the military authorities of that line, or the value thereof paid to the owners whenever they have presented themselves to claim the stock, which had been sold to avoid the expenses of keeping the same.

The Mexican authorities have put into play every means to destroy the organized band of Zapata, and have fulfilled their duty to the State of Texas as part of a friendly nation. The two cases to which you refer in your note were beyond their control, and therefore the neutrality of the Republic in the struggle between the Confederate and Northern States has not been violated; for if parties of men crossed the river and committed depredations they were pursued in the Mexican Territory by Mexican troops, and in their dispersion some of them were captured. The mere fact that they should seek a refuge on this side is not a violation of the principle of neutrality, inasmuch as they had withdrawn from the obedience of all law; they acted on their own account, and were subject, like all criminals, to answer before the courts for their acts. When raising the flag of the United States and crossing to the left bank of the Bravo they committed an offense which affected the Republic of Mexico, and in proceeding against them the latter observed the position of neutrality, which has been its policy. There are many acts similar to this to be found in the history of the United States. Expeditions fitted out against friendly nations have been prosecuted by the authorities, and when, notwithstanding their efforts, they were carried out the responsibility of the nation was saved; and, moreover, if the expedition failed the participators were brought to trial after seeking an asylum and protection in the American territory. These are the requirements of the law of nations, and only when they are not respected can nations be made reponsible for their toleration of the wrong committed.

The Mexican authorities therefore have not violated the principle of neutrality; they have not contravened the law of nations, but have satisfied the demands which have been made under that law, and they have in all their actions demonstrated their fealty and good faith, as required by the interests of the Republic and of the Mexican citizens residing on the frontier.

The indemnification for stolen property, when the authorities of Mexico have fulfilled the duties imposed on them by the law of nations, would be a precedent established to the disadvantage of the Republic; for you are informed that in other times this State, as well as New Leon, has been the victim of similar forays to those suffered by Texas, and that the same men who to-day, under the name of Mexicans, attack your frontier have previously, calling themselves Texans, committed their robberies in Mexico, betaking themselves with the proceeds of their pillage to the left bank of the Bravo. Likewise in the political contest of Tamaulipas, and especially the last one, the citizens of Texas, either of Mexican or American origin, have crossed the river and attacked all the Mexican towns, greatly to the injury of the Government and of private individuals, after which they sought impunity by fleeing to Texas, where they even now remain. The obligations to be deduced from the law of nations are founded on reciprocity, and therefore whatever may be the duty of the Mexican Government it is justified in identical cases to require the same conduct from the author-

ities of Texas; otherwise the Republic of Mexico would be made to bear all the burden.

In the foregoing conclusions are to be embraced the complaints made by you, and the demand for the extradition for the Texan citizens who have taken part in the above-mentioned expedition. I would have no objection to consent to the latter when said individuals would be arrested; but as in so doing I should be fulfilling a treaty of extradition which is not binding on the Confederate States, because they seceded before its enactment, there would be no reciprocity. I shall then limit myself to punish them for past offenses committed on this line, and also for those which they are now guilty of under the law of nations, the same being punishable according to our statutes.

There has not been hitherto a certain rule which would direct the intercourse between both sides, of that vacillating character which they have had for many years past. My most vehement desire is that the confraternity and the friendly harmony which should prevail in the interests of neighboring countries should rule, in order to avoid in Texas the organization of expeditions against Tamaulipas and in Tamaulipas the assembling of men to depredate in Texas. Joint efforts alone will result in the complete pacification of the two frontiers and the efficient pursuit of offenders, who under the pretext of political principles disguise their intentions to injure honest and peaceful citizens. I have therefore desired to place on a secure basis the relations of Tamaulipas with Texas, and being notified by you that you entertain similar sentiments I hope that the mutual good offices rendered by both States will effectively put an end to the crimes they have alternately suffered. I request that you communicate your ideas to me, so that, having established the basis of an understanding, a result may be obtained favorable to the interest of the frontier of both countries.

Accept, sir, the assurances of my consideration and esteem.

Liberty and reform. Heroic Matamoras.

A. LOPEZ.

ALLEYTON, [TEX.], *February* 11, 1863.

Capt. EDMUND P. TURNER,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

SIR: I have just returned from visiting Colonel Hardeman at Columbus. He has been very sick, but is now recovering, and will be fit for duty in a few days. He desires me to inform the general commanding that there is one small company and a squad of from 15 to 20 men encamped in the village of Columbus, called Coopwood's battalion. It appears Coopwood had authority to raise a battalion, but failed to do so, and abandoned the attempt, so Colonel Hardeman informs me, and Colonel Hardeman also requests me to ask the commanding general to dismount the command and assign them to some command. They are now doing no service, but are insubordinate and committing depredations on the citizens of the village. Complaints were made to me, and I requested the officer in command, during the illness of Colonel Hardeman (Colonel Madison), to order them out of town to a new camping ground. This he informed me to-day he had done. I would respectfully recommend they should be dismounted and assigned to some corps where their services may be made valuable. I sent the prisoners that we had in confinement at Columbus to the provost-marshals of the counties of Fayette and Austin, with directions for them to turn them over to the civil authorities. The escorts were commanded by lieuten-

ants belonging to Captain Rountree's company. The one who commanded the escort to La Grange, Fayette County, has returned, and informs me that on his arrival at the county seat the prisoners were turned over to a magistrate, who immediately discharged them all and permitted them to return to their homes. I sent them to the provost-marshal under the impression that the civil authorities would confine the prisoners until the district attorney (Colonel Delaney) could collect his evidence and proof and then go into trial. The escort to Austin County has not returned. I will visit La Grange, as I know (unless I am much deceived) that evidence sufficient can be procured to convict a part of them.

Colonel Hardeman has ordered Captain Rountree, with his company, into Austin County, about 30 miles from here, into the disaffected district, where there is an abundance of subsistence and forage, with orders to suppress any insurrectionary movements among the citizens by disarming and arresting them. Captain Rountree's company is composed of good men, who are subordinate, and he is a prudent man himself, who will act with discretion, and his men will not trespass on the persons or property of the people.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

HENRY L. WEBB,

Lieutenant-Colonel and Assistant Adjutant-General.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 35. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, February* 11, 1863.

* * * * * * *

IX. Brig. Gen. A. G. Blanchard, Provisional Army of the Confederate States, is relieved from further service in the Conscription Department of West Louisiana, and will report to Lieut. Gen. E. Kirby Smith at Alexandria, La., for assignment to duty.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,

Assistant Adjutant-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 24. } HDQRS. DIST. OF TEX., N. MEX., AND ARIZ., *Houston, Tex., February* 13, 1863.

I. Col. X. B. Debray is hereby relieved from the command of the Eastern Sub-District of Texas and is assigned to the command of Galveston Island and Virginia Point.

II. Brig. Gen. William R. Scurry, having reported for duty, is assigned to the command of the Eastern Sub-District of Texas.

By command of Maj. Gen. J. Bankhead Magruder:

E. P. TURNER,

Captain and Assistant Adjutant-General.

FORT BROWN, *February* 15, 1863.

MY DEAR GENERAL: I fear you will be tired of my unofficial communications, and hope you will write me if you prefer my addressing you through the official channels.

I send you the correspondence with Governor Lopez, which is by no means satisfactory, but from the last clause in his letter I am sanguine of arranging my matters satisfactorily. The further negotiation will be conducted verbally and only the results put in writing.

I inclose the contract which I have made for 6,000 muskets, which I hope you will be pleased with. I have ascertained that a further supply of arms can be obtained in Havana, and am negotiating for their purchase. As this is not properly within the scope of my duties I would be glad to receive the sanction of your authority (privately), for I consider that I render most important service when I get arms for our troops. The parties wish to deliver 1,000,000 pounds of powder. Does the Confederacy want it, and what shall I give for it? The fact is, general, that all contracts should be annulled so soon as we can get cotton here to buy what is needed, for nearly everything is here or can be got here very promptly.

I am pleased to say that my position here is daily bringing me into connection with those who can be used with great advantage to the Confederacy.

The reason why I mark this private is for what follows, and which is in my possession through influence which I could hardly have hoped to secure so soon after my arrival.

Mr. Bustamente arrived here from New York *en route* to the city of Mexico. He was sent by the Government to purchase arms in New York, and carried letters from Mr. Corwin; he has purchased 65,000 stand of arms, and they are expected here very soon. The bills of lading are here (I mean of course Matamoras), and the sum of $700,000 is to be paid when the arms are delivered. An assessment has been made on each State in Mexico for its quota of the amount, and I have it from good authority that the amount will not be forthcoming and that not one-half will be ready for the payment. On understanding this I made a proposition to the authorities to let me in as a partner, and the answer was, "If we can pay for all, we require all; but the Confederate States shall have all we cannot pay for," with which I was of course much pleased.

Now, general, what shall I do, and how shall I do it? The matter is of great importance to us in a political view, and I shall obtain full documentary information of the whole affair, that they may, through the proper authority, be laid before the Emperor Napoleon, that he may see what kind friends he has in the Lincoln Government, as I shall prove the connection of Corwin with it.* I think sometimes that I will, by a bold dash, seize the vessel and take the arms, but there are many objections to it; the vessel will be in neutral waters and not liable to capture, and it would be a most violent breach of faith with my neighbors. The best way is to be prepared to take advantage of the poverty of the contracting parties and get our share, which I am satisfied will be a large one. There will be time to get your answer, which I hope will be sent by swift express, and I will thank you to inform me, if we need arms, how many we need. What resource, other than cotton, have we to pay for them with? Shall I press every bale of cotton I can find on this side of the river for that purpose with the promise of it being returned? And when will it be returned? And any other suggestions that may occur to you.

The Mexican authorities are much astonished as to how I got my information, but as it was so exact they had no resource than to tell me

* See Magruder to Cooper, March 3, p. 1004.

all about it. I respectfully suggest that you keep this matter as quiet as possible for many reasons, but the one I offer is that it is the special request of the Mexican authorities. I send you a New York paper with the "intercepted dispatches," and suggest that you inform the authorities that if they will send their mail to me I will forward by a perfectly secure conveyance on the 2.th of each month from Tampico. The English steamers run regularly, and the correspondence will be safe from capture, and although slow, is more desirable than to read them in our enemy's papers.

The news from Mexico is that Forey is advancing on Pueblo. He will find two hundred pieces of cannon to meet him. The news from New York is to the 28th ultimo. No battle at Fredericksburg, but the foray of the Charleston gunboat, which broke the blockade and caused Benjamin to declare the port open. I was much pleased with the reflection that he was following your example.

Yours, truly,

H. P. BEE.

A letter from Europe says that the writer was on board of the 294; that the 293 had gone on a pleasure trip and not returned. The 291 and 292 must be out. Who sunk the Hatteras? They say it was done by one of their own ships by mistake.

SIGNAL POST E,
West Baton Rouge, February 18, 1863.

General GARDNER:

One transport loaded with troops arrived at Baton Rouge yesterday; five more at Plaquemine, also with troops, on their way up. One large transport towed by two steam-tugs and loaded with provisions came up late yesterday evening. General Banks has siezed all the steamboats in the river to transport troops and supplies to Baton Rouge. One transport went up Bayou Plaquemine and the Yankees report her captured by our men. The Yankees say they will attack Port Hudson in a few days with large force; also they will have a force on this side soon.

The Laurel Hill brought up 200 men (cavalry and infantry). She took corn and molasses from John Bird's plantation; scoured the country to capture us, but failed; took all our clothes, &c. Threaten to return in three days. Say they have six months' supply of corn and provisions now at Baton Rouge.

W. C. MILLER,
Signal Operator, Post E.

ALLEYTON, [TEX.], *February* 18, 1863.

Capt. EDMUND P. TURNER,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

SIR: I anticipated the commanding general's order on the petition of the women of Austin County, which I only received this day. It was left at the hotel at Columbus, at which place I received it. I visited the town of New Ulm and called on most of the persons who made the affidavits, and I find their statements to me differ materially from their statements to the general. They all say the injuries they received

were inflicted by two men named MacElroy, two named Henderson, and one other, a straggling soldier belonging, it is believed, to General Sibley's brigade, whose name I have not learned; but Lieutenant Stone, who commanded the detachment, says he thinks he can get it and will inform me. From what I have already learned it appears Lieutenant Stone called on the MacElroys and Hendersons to lead him during the night to the houses of the disaffected Germans. The men he employed were enemies of the Germans generally, and no doubt took him to the houses of innocent persons. He divided his command into two squads, went with one himself and sent the other under a non-commissioned officer, so as to make all the arrests at about the same time, and he says he knew nothing of the outrages being committed until some time after he had removed the prisoners and the persons who committed the crimes had left him. He denies having struck a woman with the hilt of his sword. He is apparently a mild, good man, but unfit to command, not enforcing subordination and discipline. I have no doubt but the soldiers behaved badly by pushing the women away from their husbands and some bruises were inflicted, but they all say the serious injuries were inflicted by the guides employed by Lieutenant Stone. The lieutenant says he would have arrested these men and brought them prisoners to Columbus if he had known in time that they had committed these outrages on the women and children. I told him the officer in command was answerable for the conduct of his men and for that of all persons he employs.

Colonel Hardeman intended making all the arrests himself; started out for that purpose, was taken sick, and was compelled to return without accomplishing his object, and then sent out Lieutenant Stone (as he assured me to-day), having the greatest confidence in his discretion.

I will carry out the order of the general fully. I go to the counties of Austin and Fayette in the morning, and will see all the parties complaining and look into the matter closely, and have the arrests made of all I can get hold of who were concerned, and report to the general through you on Tuesday next. I assured all the citizens of the county whom I saw that the commanding general would pursue the very course he has, by ordering the arrest and punishment of all persons who trespassed on the rights and privileges of the people, and that he was the last man who would suffer violence to be used toward persons arrested or to their families.

I inclose one communication from Captain Garey, quartermaster, and one from Colonel Delaney.* Please lay them before the general for his decision and action.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

HENRY L. WEBB,

Lieutenant-Colonel and Assistant Adjutant-General.

P. S.—I will have the affidavits taken anew before a disinterested justice, and get a good and reliable interpreter, as none of these persons speak English. I will endeavor to have justice done all parties.

HEADQUARTERS SIBLEY'S BRIGADE,
Houston, February 18, 1863.

Lieut. STEPHEN D. YANCEY,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Houston:

LIEUTENANT: I have the honor to report, in obedience to instructions

* Not found.

by note of the 17th instant, on Monday, the 9th instant, five companies of Colonel Green's and five companies of Colonel Bagby's regiments marched; also on the 10th instant five companies of Colonel Reily's regiment took up their line of march.

There are other companies of the regiments now ready to march, but their progress has been stopped by the impassable condition of the roads and streams; and although the line of march is under water, and San Jacinto and Trinity Rivers are so high as to overflow for a long distance the country, yet the troops will press forward as rapidly as possible. The remaining companies of Reily's and Green's regiments will be on the road before Saturday next. When the remainder of Colonel Bagby's regiment will march depends upon transportation; he is using every exertion to get ready.

Up to the arrival of Capt. W. H. Harrison, brigade quartermaster, there were no funds in the regimental quartermaster's hands to purchase supplies and the brigade had no credit.

Respectfully, yours,

JAMES REILY,
Commanding Brigade.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF WESTERN LOUISIANA,
Alexandria, La., February 19, 1863.

Hon. JAMES A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War:

SIR: I have just returned to my headquarters at this post, and beg respectfully to acknowledge the receipt of your communication of the 28th ultimo, having relation to the late raid of the enemy in Northeastern Louisiana.* The facts therein cited are substantially correct. In the latter part of December, 1862, while in the southern portion of the State, near Berwick Bay, I received from Brigadier-General Blanchard various dispatches to the effect that the enemy were advancing into the interior and that Monroe was threatened. At the earliest possible moment I went to Monroe, where I learned the true state of affairs to have been much as described in your letter. A body of the enemy had advanced to Dallas, and thence a small party or squadron of mounted men had penetrated to Delhi by a road unknown to General Blanchard or at least unguarded, destroyed the railroad, the bridges, and a small amount of Government property. I had previously given to General Blanchard the most minute instructions in regard to the disposition of his forces on the immediate river front and the necessary steps to be taken in the event of an attack by a superior force of the enemy. These instructions were either not carried out at all or so badly executed as to induce me to relieve Colonel Pargoud, the officer in command of the forces opposed to the enemy, from command.

This officer had been placed in command of a regiment of cavalry composed of Lieutenant-Colonel Chambliss' battalion of Partisan Rangers and four independent companies, and application for his appointment forwarded to the War Department. He had been highly recommended to me as an officer who had had considerable experience in the French service. The application, however, was never acted upon by the Department, and after the occurrence of the above facts he was imme-

*See also Sparrow to Seddon, January 19, 1863, and see Series I, Vol. XVII, for Burbridge's report of the expedition from Milliken's Bend.

diately relieved from command, and Chambliss' battalion restored to its original organization, as will be seen by my letter to the Adjutant and Inspector General dated January 16, 1863.

The whole affair was disgraceful to the service in the extreme, and was so characterized by me in a personal interview with Brigadier-General Blanchard, and in my report to Lieutenant-General Holmes I informed him that General Blanchard would be relieved as soon as an officer could be obtained to replace him. Having none at my disposal, however, I have appointed a post commander at Monroe, relieving General Blanchard from command of troops, and confining him to the duties of commandant of camps of instructions in this district, as originally assigned by order of the War Department. This was done previous to the receipt of your letter.

Under these circumstances I would respectfully suggest that further investigation is unnecessary. The only report I am able to render is that of the utter incompetency of Brigadier-General Blanchard for any command, and to this effect I have previously expressed myself to the Department.

In justice, however, to Colonel Pargoud and the officers and men under him I would state that since this affair and before the receipt of the order disbanding the regiment much activity has been displayed and good service performed by them in several instances. Colonel Pargoud from the beginning has given evidence of possessing ability and soldierly qualities, and had succeeded in reducing the regiment to a good state of discipline. I am convinced that the unfortunate results above alluded to are attributable chiefly to the incompetency of Brigadier-General Blanchard.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. TAYLOR.

[Indorsements.]

SECRETARY OF WAR:

What is the present position of General Blanchard and what action is recommended?

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

APRIL 1, 1863.

CONSCRIPT BUREAU:

Is General Blanchard still in command of conscript camp in Louisiana or otherwise charged with the execution of the conscript law in Louisiana?

J. A. SEDDON.

BUREAU OF CONSCRIPTION,
April 3, 1863.

Respectfully returned to the honorable Secretary of War, with the information that by a special order from the Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, No. 35, February 11, 1863. General Blanchard was relieved from conscript duty in Louisiana and ordered to report to Lieut. Gen. E. Kirby Smith for assignment to duty. Colonel Waggaman has been ordered to duty as commandant of conscripts in the place of General Blanchard, relieved.

G. J. RAINS,
Brigadier-General, Superintendent.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF WESTERN LOUISIANA,
Alexandria, February 19, 1863.

Maj. Gen. J. B. MAGRUDER,
Commanding District of Texas, &c.:

GENERAL: Yours of the 5th ultimo has this moment reached me. Although I supposed you had detained Sibley's brigade, I did not speak or even think of your action harshly. Your glorious achievement at Galveston has found no admirer warmer than I.

You will be pleased to learn that we have captured the formidable ram which lately ran our batteries at Vicksburg. She will leave this to-day ready for action. She mounts seven guns, some heavy Parrotts. She was taken at our fortifications 60 miles below this place.

I will take great pleasure in forwarding the documents.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. TAYLOR,
Major-General, Commanding.

GENERAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. LA. ARMY,* ADJT. GEN.'S OFFICE,
No. 9. } *Alexandria, February* 19, 1863.

I. Brig. Gen. John G. Pratt is assigned to the command of that portion of the State of Louisiana composed of those parishes lying south of Rapides, Avoyelles, and Concordia, exclusive of these and inclusive of those parishes east of the Mississippi River, which shall be known as the District of South and East Louisiana.

II. Brig. Gen. Thomas E. Vick is assigned to the command of that portion of the State of Louisiana composed of those parishes lying north of Rapides, Avoyelles, and Concordia, inclusive of these parishes, which shall be known as the District of North Louisiana.

* * * * * * *

By command of Thomas O. Moore, Governor and commander-in-chief.

C. LE D. ELGEE,
Adjutant-General Louisiana.

JACKSON, *February* 22, 1863.

Maj. Gen. FRANK. GARDNER, *Port Hudson, La.:*

I shall send General Rust's brigade to re-enforce you as rapidly as possible. Keep me advised. Mortar-boats can do you no possible harm. Remember to reserve your ammunition, for I have no more to send.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Lieutenant-General, Commanding.

PORT HUDSON, *February* 22, 1863.

Lieut. Gen. J. C. PEMBERTON:

Rations are the essentials now. Corn and wagons at Osyka. The Indianola is above Red River.

I shall send steamboats up to-morrow.

FRANK. GARDNER,
Major-General, Commanding.

---

* This caption seems to have been substituted for "Headquarters Louisiana Militia," January 30, 1863.

General orders relative to the exportation of cotton.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 28. } HDQRS. DIST. OF TEX., N. MEX., AND ARIZ., *Houston, Tex., February* 22, 1863.

The major-general commanding this district having been ordered by Lieutenant-General Holmes to give such orders as will enable the Government to obtain supplies from the exportation of cotton through his lines on the Rio Grande, and finding it impossible, through the scarcity of supplies both in Texas and Mexico, to support the army on that frontier except by the purchase with cotton of supplies brought from foreign countries, the following orders are issued, which it is hoped will accomplish the object of the law concerning the exportation of cotton, whilst they will not conflict with the rights and reasonable expectations of the people:

I. All persons are allowed to transport cotton to the Mexican frontier.

II. The rules now established by Brigadier-General Bee, as to the quantity and value of cotton to be allowed to pass the Rio Grande frontier for goods imported, will remain as at present; that is, importers of supplies or goods will be allowed to export cotton to the custom-house value of their original invoices at the port of entry, with 100 per cent. added. The cotton to be valued at $100 per bale.

III. Government agents and the people to be alike subject to these rules from the date of the publication of these orders.

Supplies, goods, and merchandise imported will not be permitted to be exported, provided such supplies, goods, and merchandise were imported to enable the importer to export cotton.

IV. No contract will be made by any staff officer on duty in this district after the publication of these orders for supplies based upon the exportation of cotton, except by Major Hart, Quartermaster Confederate States Provisional Army, the Government having confided that duty to him, to whom the chiefs of disbursing departments in this district will furnish a list of what they require for their respective departments. The agents in Texas of the chief disbursing officers elsewhere will likewise furnish similar lists.

Chiefs of disbursing departments of this district are authorized to purchase but not contract for such limited supplies on these lists as they may need from time to time until Major Hart shall be able to obtain the necessary supplies from the Rio Grande. It is supposed this period will be brief, as Major Hart has already purchased a large supply of stores of every kind at very low rates.

V. Maj. A. W. McKee, quartermaster, Confederate States Provisional Army, is intrusted by the Treasury Department with the duty of transporting cotton to various points on the coast and the Rio Grande, to be exported for supplies, when such supplies shall have arrived in the country.

VI. Major Hart is intrusted with the performance of similar duties by the War Department. All officers serving in this district will afford them such facilities as they may require and they can properly furnish.

VII. All contracts made and being carried out in good faith previous to the publication of this order will be respected; but as the State is filled with contractors, Government agents, or persons calling themselves such, and as all such persons have been ordered through the newspapers and ample time has been given to exhibit their contracts or instructions to these headquarters and little attention has been paid to such orders; and as there is reason to believe that many contracts have been made without any consideration, that many others are not being

carried out and never will be; that many of these so-called agents are not Government agents and that there are others appointed by those who have no authority to make such appointments; and as it is ascertained that conscripts, teamsters, and other Government facilities are either being used by those persons or are being kept out of the service of the country, and as the army under my command is now in occupation in force on the Rio Grande frontier, it is hereby ordered that all contracts made previously to the publication of these orders, with permits or passes to enable the parties to cross that frontier with cotton, be, with the permits and passes, transmitted without delay to one of the following officers, viz: Brigadier-General Scurry at Houston, Col. S. Pyne Bankhead at San Antonio, or Lieutenant-Colonel Buchel at Brownsville, Tex., for examination. If it be found by either of these officers, after careful examination, that such contract is made in good faith, and is being carried out in good faith, he will indorse the same on the contract over his name and official signature, and will countersign the permit or pass based upon such contract. Should he find the contract otherwise, he will refuse to countersign the permit or pass; and no officer will allow cotton to pass the Rio Grande unless such permits or passes are thus countersigned, or unless on a custom-house certificate of goods already introduced, as above provided for.

VIII. Permits or passes not based upon contracts will not be countersigned by either of the officers named, and therefore cotton will not be allowed to pass the lines on such permits or passes by whomsoever signed.

IX. All Government facilities, such as conscript teamsters, if promised in *bona-fide* contracts being carried out (though said promises are not valid, being contrary to law), will nevertheless be continued to the parties, unless recalled by superior authority or some imperious military necessity, and such facilities as are now enjoyed by contractors—not provided for by these contracts—will also be continued to them under the same conditions whilst carrying out their contracts in good faith.

X. All officers, agents of the Government, contractors, or other persons having conscripts or persons liable to conscription in their employ will forthwith send a copy of their instructions or authority to either of the following officers, viz: Brigadier-General Scurry, Colonel Bankhead, Lieutenant-Colonel Buchel, as may be geographically most convenient, with a list of the names and residences of such conscripts and persons liable to conscription, and will make a like return on the first of each month. This will not excuse the employers from compliance with any orders they may have received from the commandant of conscripts or other conscript officers in relation to the returns and reports of conscripts in their employment. Persons thus notified who do not comply with the above by the 1st of April next will be deprived of their employés, and such employers as hold permits for the exportation of cotton will have the same revoked. The words "conscript service" will be indorsed on the envelope inclosing the list.

XI. The officers receiving these copies of instructions and lists of conscripts and persons liable to conscription will send at the earliest practicable moment to these headquarters a consolidated return or list of such employés, with the authority or reason for their employment annexed, and will continue to make such returns on the first day of each month.

XII. Conscripts in the service of any officer or agent of the Government or *bona-fide* contractor who shall be discharged from the same by the expiration of the contract or for any other cause will be returned

by such officer or agent to the nearest camp of instruction, or, if the distance be great, to the nearest military post, unless otherwise ordered from these headquarters.

XIII. No contract based upon the exportation of cotton and made after this date will be recognized, unless the same be made by authority of the War Department or by superior authority to that of the commanding general of this district. No applications for the service of conscripts to carry out contracts will hereafter be granted by these headquarters.

XIV. Enrolling officers, besides furnishing a proper return to the commandant of conscripts of all conscripts thus employed, will forward direct to these headquarters a list of the names and residences of such conscript forthwith and a similar return on the first of each month. The commandant of conscripts will also forward forthwith direct to these headquarters a return of all the conscripts now in this State, showing number present, employment, and stations, as far as practicable. He will forward a similar return as soon after the first of each month as possible. This is required to enable the commanding general to carry out the instructions of Lieutenant-General Holmes.

XV. All foreigners between the ages of eighteen and forty-five holding any office or employment connected with the army in Texas, but not in the army or enrolled for service, will be immediately deprived by their employers of such office unless they take the oath of allegiance to the Confederate States and enroll themselves as subject to military duty or furnish able-bodied substitutes not liable to conscription, unless the same shall have been appointed by authority superior to that of these headquarters.

XVI. Brigadier-General Scurry, Colonel Bankhead, and Lieutenant-Colonel Buchel, having been directed to carry out the provisions of this order in relation to contracts, permits, and conscripts, will be allowed the services of such officers and detailed clerks as may be necessary, and their decisions will be final on all these subjects confided to them by these orders.

XVII. Colonel Bankhead will appoint a commissioned officer to perform the duty of granting passes for cotton at Eagle Pass in accordance with the provisions of these orders. Brigadier-General Bee will cause proper officers to be stationed at Ringgold Barracks or at Roma and at Fort McIntosh and such other points on the Rio Grande as he may deem necessary to carry into execution the provisions herein made.

XVIII. The operations of the niter bureau are not to be interfered with by this order.

XIX. Lieutenant-Colonel Buchel and the officer appointed by Colonel Bankhead at Eagle Pass and such other officers as General Bee may appoint at intermediate places between Brownsville and Eagle Pass are exclusively charged with the duty of granting passes under the provisions of this order. Should either of these officers become incapacitated from sickness or other causes General Bee will make temporary appointments to supply the vacancy and report the facts to these headquarters.

Brigadier-General Bee, commanding the frontier of Mexico, will enforce a strict compliance of these orders.

XX. The five dollars in coin demanded in exchange for the same amount in Confederate Treasury notes upon each bale of cotton exported is hereby discontinued.

By command of Maj. Gen. J. Bankhead Magruder:

H. M. STANARD, *Aide-de-Camp.*

COLUMBUS, *February* 23, 1863.

Capt. EDMUND P. TURNER,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Houston:

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to lay before the major-general commanding the accompanying report of Lieutenant Wheeler, who was detailed by me to investigate the charges made by certain German citizens against Lieutenant Stone.

I have the honor to be, captain, your obedient servant,

P. HARDEMAN,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding Arizona Brigade.

[Inclosure.]

Report of Lieut. William J. Wheeler concerning certain charges preferred against Lieut. R. H. Stone by certain German citizens of New Ulm and its vicinity.

COLUMBUS, *February* 23, 1863.

I have visited the following-named citizens and investigated the matter of Lieutenant Stone's conduct among them as thoroughly as it lay in my power to do: Messrs. ——— Rouge, ——— Mitauk, ——— Honbold, Z. Darbro, ——— Wagner, justice of the peace.

I visited the above-named citizens and conversed with them through an interpreter relative to the maltreatment reported to have been imposed upon them by Lieut. R. H. Stone or men under his command. They all state that they received no abuse whatever at the hands of Lieutenant Stone or any of his men, and that they all acted gentlemanly and with utmost propriety. Mrs. Rouge, the lady who is reported to have been so badly misused, states that she received no injury at the hands of Lieutenant Stone, and she does not think from any of the men under his command; that Lieutenant Stone did not come into her house, and that she was injured, but to the best of her knowledge the injury she received was at the hands of men who were not under Lieutenant Stone's command, but were citizens, neighbors, living in that vicinity, and not from any of Lieutenant Stone's command; that she was knocked down, not by any of Lieutenant Stone's command, and that she received one or two scratches from a bayonet, whether it was thrust at her or whether in the confusion of the moment, which she thinks most likely, she ran against it, she cannot tell; that she received a wound in the forehead by being struck with the butt of a gun, but says the blow was not aimed at her; that being excited and alarmed for her husband's safety she accidentally ran against it; and that she is confident, from the general conduct and demeanor of the lieutenant and the men of his command, that they intended no injury or insult to her whatever.

The citizens above mentioned also stated that Lieutenant Stone acted in no way unbecoming an officer and a gentleman—he nor any one of his command; that they wish no injustice done him, and if the above statement of facts is not sufficient to clear him of any imputation upon his honor as an officer that they can make affidavit to abundant testimony that will.

They state, however, that there were some citizens along from the neighborhood, who did not appear to be under command of any one, who acted in a very ungentlemanly manner; they recognized in those parties their immediate neighbors, and state that, if any blame whatever could attach to Lieutenant Stone, it might be that he did not

exercise sufficient authority over those citizens as he did over his own men.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

WM. J. WHEELER,
Lieutenant, Company A, First Regiment Arizona Brigade.

Lieut. Col. P. HARDEMAN,
Commanding First Regiment, Columbus.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 30. } HDQRS. DIST. OF TEX., N. MEX., AND ARIZ., *Houston, Tex., February* 23, 1863.

Paragraph VII, General Orders, No. 19, dated December 16, 1862, is hereby revoked.

Mexicans or other foreigners will be allowed the same privileges and facilities for the transportation of cotton to and supplies from the Rio Grande as allowed the citizens of Texas by General Orders, No. 28, of February 22, 1863; and it shall be the duty of every officer or agent of the Government to afford them, as strangers, ample protection.

By order of Maj. Gen. J. Bankhead Magruder:

STEPHEN D. YANCEY,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

MISSISSIPPI RIVER, *February* 24, 1863.

GENERAL: After thoroughly investigating all the circumstances I find that the report of General Augur's arrival at Baton Rouge was a mistake; that is, the word "from" was substituted for "at" before "Indian Village." This was done just below Port Hudson by a young man named Payne. All the other posts have the message written in their record books: "General Augur has arrived *at* Indian Village from below with 10,000 men."

Be this as it may, from information perfectly reliable the Yankees are evidently making preparations for attack on Port Hudson—they say with 40,000 men; but other sources of information place their number at 30,000; 21,000 being now at Baton Rouge, the balance below.

They are mounting siege guns around Baton Rouge, having received ten 32s a few days since. Three thousand will cover all the re-enforcements that arrived in the number at first reported so large. They came up on three large transports that seemed loaded down. These were reported to you, however, several days ago, and since there has but one company of cavalry (Dutch) arrived.

The Yankees themselves are looking for heavy re-enforcements every day. We will keep strict watch and report promptly.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. W. YOUNGBLOOD,
Captain, Commanding Signal Corps.

PORT HUDSON, *February* 25, 1863.

Lieutenant-General PEMBERTON:

The brigade of the enemy from Indian Village are marching toward

Morganza. I have ordered a force in two steamboats to drive back their advance and cut the levees.

FRANK. GARDNER,
Major-General, Commanding.

GENERAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. LA. ARMY, ADJT. GEN.'S OFFICE,
No. 10. } *Alexandria, February* 25, 1863.

I. Brig. Gen. John G. Pratt, commanding District of South and East Louisiana, and Brig. Gen. Thomas E. Vick, commanding District of North Louisiana, will immediately take such measures for the organization of the militia in their respective districts as the most ample discretion under the law may justify.

II. A portion of the militia of each parish, not to exceed one-half of those liable to military duty under the act approved January 3, 1863, shall be ordered into active service by them as soon as practicable.

III. Proper precautions will be taken that a sufficient number of men shall be left at home for domestic security and to insure the cultivation of the annual crops.

IV. The privilege of volunteering is extended in each individual case until the individual is placed by call or draft in service as a militia-man.

By command of Thomas O. Moore, Governor and commander-in-chief:

JOHN H. BERNOS,
Assistant Adjutant-General Louisiana.

HEADQUARTERS WESTERN SUB-DISTRICT OF TEXAS,
Fort Brown, February 25, 1863.

Maj. A. G. DICKINSON,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Houston, Tex.:

SIR: I have the honor to inclose copies of my correspondence with Governor Lopez to this date:

No. 1. My letter to Governor Lopez inclosing basis of arrangement.

No. 2. Governer Lopez's answer.

No. 3. Relates to a proposed secret article for mutual rendition of fugitives from justice.

No. 4. Governor Lopez's letter inclosing final arrangements.

No. 5. Articles of agreement.

The secret article (No. 6) will be accepted, but a further communication will be sent relieving the arrangement of any doubt as to my acknowledging the Corwin treaty of extradition. These arrangements, if properly carried out, will insure the peace of the frontier, and I shall take care that they are fulfilled by both sides. I shall at once issue the necessary orders to comply with my portion of the agreement.

I regret to say that there still remains a cause of difficulty that I cannot settle and which will inevitably tend to trouble. I have lost 15 men (conscripts) by desertion in the last three days; they cross the river (which is very low) notwithstanding all my vigilance, and when in Mexico are protected by the United States consul and made to take an oath of allegiance and service, upon which they are fed and clothed until they can be shipped to the United States. I have had interviews with the Mexican authorities on the subject, and they say that the consul

asserts that he does no more than extend that aid and comfort to American citizens in distress which they have a right to claim from him and denies that he enlists them for the army, but the fact is that his house is a recruiting office for the Lincoln Government and will continue to be so.

The authorities of Tamaulipas are in dread of the United States authorities and would rather offend us than them, and will not give up our deserters. The result of this I very much fear will be that I shall lose a large proportion of my men, for the facility of escape and impunity thereof will cause many a good soldier to desert his colors who otherwise would not. I confess that my position is annoying. I know the importance of this trade to our Government and people and the propriety of doing nothing to attract unnecessarily the attention of the Federal Government to it, but I must either take my men back by force or submit to the mortification of seeing my command demoralized.

I find great difficulty in deciding this point—the important benefits we may soon derive from the Mexican authorities, as contained in my late communication to you, will be lost to us perhaps by any rupture of friendly relations, and it is more important than the miserable creatures who are leaving their colors; yet my officers are restive and look to me for such action as will put a stop to this matter. I inform the general of this that he may be advised of what is passing, and assure him that I will be as forbearing as possible in view of all the consequences attending a violent attempt to settle this matter.

I inclose a letter from Captain Benavides, from which will be seen that matters are quiet on the upper line. I shall proceed in a few days to visit all the posts on the line to Laredo and see that my treaty with Governor Lopez is put in force.

An officer of General Banks' staff has arrived from the United States; he has had interviews with the Mexican authorities, but I have not ascertained what is his business.

It may occur to the general that a publication of the agreement between the respective authorities may serve to quiet the fears of the people of the frontier.

With great respect,

H. P. BEE,
Brigadier-General, Provisional Army.

[Inclosure No. 1.]

HEADQUARTERS WESTERN SUB-DISTRICT OF TEXAS,
Fort Brown, February 18, 1863.

His Excellency Don ALBINO LOPEZ,
Military and Civil Commandant of the State of Tamaulipas,
Matamoras, Mexico:

YOUR EXCELLENCY: I have the honor of inclosing to Your Excellency the basis of a convention, which I have no doubt will receive your favorable attention, as they have been suggested by the deep conviction I feel concerning the benefits which would ensue to the frontiers of both nations if they are adopted, and if, when adopted, they are carried out in a spirit of good faith and fraternity.

It affords me pleasure to notice that your perspicacity has penetrated the fact that all the disagreements hitherto arising between the authorities of both lines have been caused by a want of unity in the pursuit of malefactors and the restitution of stolen property, from which it has happened that, notwithstanding the prudence which might be observed,

the peaceful citizens suffered irreparable injuries, the authorities themselves descended to recriminations, and the minds of all were embittered by mutual suspicions, whilst in the midst of all this trouble the only true responsible parties took advantage of the impunity offered them by a contiguous territory.

But the propositions which I have the honor to submit to Your Excellency are intended to obviate these difficulties by at once establishing an understanding between the authorities, strengthening the union of the inhabitants, and striking terror in the minds of those outlaws who overrun this frontier, as if it were a territory set aside for the purposes of the first man who should see fit to make use of a pretext as a cause and a crime as a motto.

Prompted by these feelings I transmit to Your Excellency the basis to which I allude, relying confidently that the reciprocity which distinguishes them will receive at the hands of Your Excellency the adoption which I sincerely desire.

With these motives I protest to Your Excellency the assurances of my particular esteem and distinguished consideration.

H. P. BEE,
Brigadier-General.

[Sub-inclosure.]

1st. The Mexican and Confederate forces will extend mutual aid in pursuing those who may attempt to pass from this bank to the other of the Rio Bravo for the purpose of committing depredations, and to that effect the respective commanders will give each other such notice as they may deem necessary, and when the force of either nation prove insufficient to carry out the pursuit to the full result expected from it, the required help shall be immediately furnished by the other nation; and should it be necessary for the troops of either Government to cross the Rio Grande, that without loss of time in the pursuit of malefactors, Indians, &c., the corresponding notice shall be given to the military authorities of the nearest town.

A sufficient number of well-armed troops shall be stationed at Reynosa, Camargo, Mier, and Guerrero by the State of Tamaulipas, and at Edinburg, Rio Grande City, and Carrizo by the Confederate States. It shall be the duty of the officers to guard the line, especially at the ferries on the river, as also control the boats used in crossing persons from one side to the other; and there shall be adopted such a system of vigilance and espionage as shall keep the authorities informed of any movements intended against Texas or Tamaulipas, so that the said authorities may respectively give each other timely notice thereof.

2d. Persons crossing from the Mexican territory to the State of Texas or from the State of Texas to the Mexican territory shall take with them a passport, signed by the military authorities of the respective frontiers, to be given free of charge. Those who are found without that document, if unknown, shall be held as suspicious, and consequently detained until they prove who and what they are, and should they prove to be political refugees from either side they shall be considered dangerous, and forced to take up their residence at not less than 30 leagues distant from the frontier, with no privilege of returning to it without special authority from the Governor of Tamaulipas or the general commanding Confederate troops.

3d. Any stock taken from either side of the river to the other shall

be accompanied by a permit from the military authorities, which shall state the name of the conductor or owner, the mark or brand, and the number of head; and the stock which shall be crossed into Texas or Mexico without this requisite shall be detained until it is ascertained whence it proceeds, and if it should prove to be stolen property it shall be turned over to the military authority of the State whence the theft was committed to be restored to the owners, and proceedings shall be had against the person assuming to be the owner or conductor.

4th. The authorities of Tamaulipas will issue the necessary orders to the commanders of the line of that State for the arrest and trial of the ringleader, Octaviano Zapata, and the other persons composing his band of robbers.

5th. The authorities of Tamaulipas shall do all in their power to recover the property stolen from the Confederate States train by the band of Zapata, and should they not succeed in so doing they shall make the persons arrested responsible for the value thereof.

[Inclosure No. 2.]

MIL. COMMANDANCY STATE OF TAMAULIPAS, WAR DEPT.,
February 22, 1863.

Brig. Gen. H. P. BEE,
Commanding Line of the Bravo:

SIR: I have had the honor of receiving the propositions which you inclosed with your polite note dated the 18th instant. As I agree perfectly with your sentiments, I entertain the hope that the respective inhabitants and authorities of the two frontiers, founding their relations on their mutual interest, will hereafter extend to each other the good offices due between contiguous countries. In this view I have no objection to accept the basis I have referred to. One of the clauses of the Constitution of the Republic forbids the States of the Confederation from celebrating treaties with foreign nations, so that the acts of the authorities of both sides, directed to the maintenance of confidence and to prevent the crossing from one side of the river to the other of bands of malefactors with the object of committing depredations under pretext of a political principle, will be considered by the Mexican authorities only as acts of mutual deference under the character of good offices, while the fact of official notes having been passed between the authorities of your line and this office will in nowise vary the nature of these acts.

The ideas suggested by you to guard the two frontiers against the attempts of evil-doers and Indians are admissible, although I think it necessary to establish the meaning of the words which you use, and which in my opinion leave openings or carry some confusion owing to their extreme latitude.

I rejoice to see that, prompted by the good faith and fealty which distinguish your acts as well as by the desire to insure a durable tranquillity for the peaceful inhabitants and to punish those who in disobedience of all authority commit hostilities on the property of others, you have endeavored, understanding that the good offices rendered by the authorities should be mutual, so to act that both frontiers would participate in the advantages which will doubtless ensue from the pursuit and punishment of the criminals. This consideration creates the belief in me that the first article will be reciprocal, though from its reading it appears confined to those who may pass from your side to Mexico.

The same principle of reciprocity which has guided you requires an addition to the fifth article. You are informed that this city suffered a siege during three months, in which many fortunes were destroyed, merchandise having been taken out which were partly carried into Texas, and as the proposition contained in said article includes past acts, it also embraces these goods, stolen from this city by persons who acted under the pretext of a political principle.

The second article is of such latitude in its application as to give rise to objections worthy of consideration. I suppose that in desiring the absence of political refugees from the frontier it is for the purpose of preventing their influence from disturbing tranquillity or hindering in some other way the action of the authorities of Texas or Tamaulipas. In this view it is susceptible of a limitation by applying only to those persons who in fact may violate the neutrality of either territory, in which case, upon the proper application being made to the satisfaction of the State in which the refugees may reside, steps shall be taken in conformity to that article.

The fourth article refers to a duty which the Mexican authorities have not endeavored to evade. On the contrary, they have intended the capture of Zapata's band since the publication of this man's purposes. Their policy is founded on the observance of the principles of the strictest neutrality in the contest between the Southern and Northern States, and it was their duty to arrest those who should arm on the Mexican soil with a view to taking part in that struggle. You will therefore perceive that the acceptance of the said article would give countenance to the calumnious statements made against the Mexican authorities, and cause the belief that any subsequent prosecution of Zapata and his band was owing to your demand and that this demand was necessary to induce the issuance of the corresponding orders. Actuated from the beginning by the best feelings in the suppression of the nuclei of bands to depredate on Texas I took the steps that were to guard against the threatened danger, among which is that referred to in the fourth article. It was not necessary that the Texan authorities should make a demand, because the measures taken were the sequence of the principles which regulated the action of the Mexican Government. They were required of me by a duty of neutrality, and will always be the result of an obligation which existed previous to the exchange of communications between you and this commandancy.

These reflections, which affect the decorum and good name of the authorities of the Republic, make me hope that you will withdraw the article, as the Mexican authorities will not thereby be relieved from the observance of strict neutrality and the consequences which this principle carries with it.

With these light modifications I have no objection to accept your ideas, which are the more acceptable as the authorities of both frontiers, by extending to each other their good offices, will insure tranquillity, re-establish confidence, and destroy the elements of anarchy and desolation which have blasted the towns of the Mexican line.

Be pleased to accept, sir, the assurances of my esteem and distinguished consideration.

Liberty and reform. Heroic Matamoras.

A. LOPEZ.

[Inclosure No. 3.]

MIL. COMMANDANCY STATE OF TAMAULIPAS, WAR DEPT.,
February 23, 1863.

General H. P. BEE,
Commanding Western District, State of Texas:

SIR: The request you have made privately to me that persons accused of theft be delivered up meets with no objection on my part as long as the principle of reciprocity is observed. During the last year the Government of the Republic made a treaty of extradition with the American Union. This treaty is a law to the State of Tamaulipas, but not being recognized by the State of Texas, it was destined to remain unfilled by the authorities of the Mexican frontier line. Therefore, when establishing reciprocity in the delivery of criminals, the authorities of Tamaulipas proceed in compliance with a law of the Republic. By that law every individual accused of embezzlement, theft, cattle or horse stealing, or petty larceny of goods or property worth $20 or more, if the crime is committed in the frontier States or Territories, shall be delivered to the authorities of the place in which the offense was committed when the fact of the commission of the crime shall be proved in such a manner that according to the laws of the country where the fugitive or accused may be they would be legally arrested and tried if they had committed the crime in the latter country. These considerations decide my course.

Whenever you inform me that you will proceed against those who in the future may be accused of the offenses contained in the latter portion of the foregoing paragraph, the Mexican authorities will act in accordance thereto, it being well understood that the restriction established in the fifteenth article of the Constitution of the Republic remains in full force as to criminals who may have been in a state of slavery in your State.

Be pleased, sir, to accept therefore the assurances of my esteem and consideration.

Liberty and reform. Heroic Matamoras.

A. LOPEZ.

[Inclosure No. 4.]

MIL. COMMANDANCY STATE OF TAMAULIPAS, WAR DEPT.,
February 23, 1863.

General H. P. BEE,
Commanding Western Sub-District of Texas:

SIR: In pursuance of the ideas expressed by me in my note dated yesterday and in the interview I had to-day with you I have the honor of inclosing the basis according to which, in my opinion, the authorities of the States of Tamaulipas and Texas should extend their good offices to each other. These articles insure tranquillity for both frontiers and protect them from any attempt to depredate on the honest inhabitants and their property. They re-establish confidence, and leave the law to follow its course without hinderance against the guilty. I do not doubt that these considerations will induce you to accept the said basis as the rule which shall govern the relations of the two frontiers.

Please accept the considerations of my esteem.

Liberty and reform. Heroic Matamoras.

A. LOPEZ.

[Inclosure No. 5.]

Articles of an agreement concluded between the civil and military commandant of the State of Tamaulipas, Don Albino Lopez, and Hamilton P. Bee, brigadier-general, Confederate States Army, commanding the Western Sub-District of Texas.

ARTICLE 1. The Mexican and Confederate forces will extend mutual aid in pursuing persons who may attempt to pass from one bank of the Rio Bravo to the other, for the purpose of committing depredations, and to that effect the respective commanders will give each other such notice as they may deem necessary, and when the forces of either nation prove insufficient to carry out the pursuit to the full result expected from it the required help shall be immediately furnished by those of the other nation; and should it be necessary for the troops of either Government to cross the Rio Grande without loss of time in the pursuit of malefactors, Indians, &c., the corresponding notice shall be given to the nearest military authorities.

A sufficient number of well-armed troops shall be stationed at Reynosa, Camargo, Mier, and Guerrero by the State of Tamaulipas, and at Edinburg, Rio Grande City, and Carrizo by the Confederate States, whose duty it shall be to guard the line, especially at the ferries on the river, as also to control the boats used in crossing persons from one side to the other; and there shall be adopted such a system of vigilance and observation as shall keep the authorities informed of any movements intended against Texas or Tamaulipas, so that the said authorities may respectively give each other timely notice thereof.

ART. 2. Persons crossing from the Mexican territory to the State of Texas or from the State of Texas to the Mexican territory shall take with them passports, signed by the civil or military authorities of the respective frontiers, to be given free of charge. Those who are found without such documents, if unknown, shall be held as suspicious, and consequently detained until they prove who and what they are; and if their object should prove to be the disturbance of the tranquillity of either State or the hinderance of the action of their authorities they shall be sent to a distance into the interior not under 30 leagues, with no privilege of returning to it without special authority from the Governor of Tamaulipas or the general commanding Confederate troops. The political refugees now in either frontier or hereafter to be near the same, who may endeavor to disturb the tranquillity of either side or to hinder the action of the authorities, upon proper representations being made to the satisfaction of the State wherein they may be shall be, treated in like manner.

ART. 3. Any stock taken from either side of the river to the other shall be accompanied by a permit from the civil or military authorities, which shall state the name of the conductor or owner, the mark or brand, and the number of head; and the stock which shall be crossed into Texas or Mexico without this requisite shall be detained until it is ascertained whence obtained, and if it should prove to be stolen property it shall be turned over to the authorities of the State where the theft was committed to be restored to the owners, and proceedings shall be had against the persons assuming to be the owners or conductors.

ART. 4. The authorities of Tamaulipas shall do all in their power to recover the property stolen from the Confederate States train by the band of Zapata, and should they not succeed in so doing they shall

make the persons arrested responsible for the value thereof. Likewise the authorities of Texas will do all in their power to recover any property stolen from the Government of the Republic by the forces under José Ma. Carrazal during the last contest maintained by him at the end of year before last and the beginning of last year in the territory of the State of Tamaulipas.

Signed by the contracting parties at their respective offices the 25th day of the month of February, 1863.

[Inclosure No. 6.]

An additional and secret article of the agreement concluded between the civil and military commandant of the State of Tamaulipas, Don Albino Lopez, and Hamilton P. Bee, brigadier-general, Confederate Army, commanding the Western Sub-District of Texas.

Any person who may commit the offense of murder, arson, embezzlement, robbery, cattle or horse stealing, or larceny of chattels or personal property of the value of $20 or more in either of the two States, and who shall escape to the other, shall be delivered over to the authorities of the place where the offense was committed when the commission of the same shall be proved in such a manner that, according to the laws of the State where the fugitive and accused person may be found, he would be lawfully arrested and tried if he had committed the crime in that State.

Signed by the contracting parties at their respective offices the 25th day of the month of February, 1863.

HEADQUARTERS SUB-DISTRICT OF TEXAS,
Fort Brown, February 26, 1863.

Don ALBINO LOPEZ,
Civil and Military Commandant of the State of Tamaulipas,
Matamoras, Mexico:

SIR: I have the honor to inclose the articles of agreement for the pacification of the frontier, to be in force when the signatures are exchanged, which are in substance the same as those received from your office with your last communication.

In accordance with the observations submitted to me in your polite note alluded to concerning the extradition of criminals, I offer a proposition, herewith inclosed, wholly conforming to the ideas suggested by you, at the same time protesting that I cannot recognize the existence of an extradition treaty between the United States and the Mexican Republic as binding on the Confederate States. It suffices me that the object of our agreement be honorable and beneficial to both the sections we represent, without inquiring into any motives which may influence the Mexican authorities founded upon the relations existing between them and a nation with whom we are at war.

I repeat, sir, the assurance of my esteem and distinguished consideration.

H. P. BEE,
Brigadier-General, Provisional Army.

HEADQUARTERS,
Port Hudson, La., February 27, 1863.

Lieutenant-Colonel GANTT,
Commanding Cavalry:

COLONEL: The major-general commanding directs me to inform you that he has information that the enemy will try and cut off your advance pickets around Baton Rouge. This information is reliable.

He also has information that the enemy are sending scouting parties out toward Bayou Manchac in the night of 100 men. They were out on last Thursday and Friday.

The major-general commanding directs that you make a thorough examination of the capture of Captain McLean and Sergeant Moore, which you will report to these headquarters.

I am, colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

_____,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT, &c.,
February 27, 1863.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General, C. S. A.:

GENERAL: I have the honor to state that Sibley's brigade has been on the march since the 10th February, but is progressing very slowly, on account of the swollen condition of the streams in this district and the impassable condition of the roads. The report of Col. James Reily, commanding the brigade, explaining the cause of his delay, has been sent to Lieutenant-General Holmes at Little Rock, and also to Lieut. Gen. E. Kirby Smith at Alexandria, La., with the request that it be transmitted to you.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, &c.,
J. BANKHEAD MAGRUDER,
Major-General, Commanding.

The movement of Sibley's brigade to Louisiana has not been impeded by any order from these headquarters, but, on the contrary, every effort has been made to facilitate and hasten its speedy march to Opelousas.
J. BANKHEAD MAGRUDER,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS,
Port Hudson, February 28, 1863.

Lieut. Col. J. R. WADDY,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Jackson, Miss.:

I have the honor to inclose herewith the report of Lieutenant-Colonel Brand of the gunboat engagement below Vicksburg on the night of the 24th.*

I have also to report that I sent an expedition under Colonel Miles to meet an advance of the enemy from Rosedale toward Morganza.

* Reference is to Brand's report of the capture of the Indianola. It will appear in Series I, Vol. XXIV.

Colonel Miles landed near False River and marched inland toward the Fordoche. The enemy immediately retreated to Rosedale and thence toward Indian Village. Colonel Miles has returned.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

FRANK. GARDNER,
Major-General.

JACKSON, MISS., *February* 28, 1863.

Maj. Gen. FRANK. GARDNER, *Port Hudson:*

It is reported, but I have no positive information, that it was not a gunboat which passed Vicksburg on night of 24th. Should you learn certainly that it was not, send all stores for Vicksburg by Big Black.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Lieutenant-General, Commanding.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 88. } HDQRS. DIST. OF TEX., N. MEX., AND ARIZ., *Houston, Tex., February* 28, 1863.

I. Major-General Magruder being about to leave Houston on a tour of observation and inspection of the defenses of the coast and the western part of the State, all persons in the eastern part of the State having public business with the commanding general are referred to Brig. Gen. W. R. Scurry, commanding Eastern Sub-District.

* * * * * * *

III. The whole of the Arizona Brigade will proceed at once to West Bernard, and on arriving at that place the commanding officer of the brigade will report the same to these headquarters.

* * * * * * *

By command of Major-General Magruder:

E. P. TURNER,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

Abstract from Return of the Third Military District, Department of Mississippi and East Louisiana, Maj. Gen. Frank. Gardner, C. S. Army, commanding, for month of February, 1863.

Command.	Present for duty.		Aggregate present.	Aggregate present and absent.
	Officers.	Men.		
General and staff	13	.....	15	16
Beall's brigade	320	3,728	4,995	6,849
Gregg's brigade	197	2,490	3,340	4,068
Maxey's brigade	279	2,438	3,548	4,508
Troops not brigaded	166	2,336	3,674	5,166
Total	975	10,992	15,572	20,606

Abstract from Return of the District of the Gulf, Maj. Gen. Simon B. Buckner, C. S. Army, commanding, for month of February, 1863.

Command.	Present.			Aggregate present and absent.
	Effective total.	Total.	Aggregate.	
General staff	.....	.....	13	13
Mackall's division:				
Infantry	2,564	3,052	3,228	3,611
Artillery	2,692	2,868	3,009	3,372
Cavalry	571	610	647	978
District East Gulf:				
Infantry	1,208	1,262	1,337	1,499
Artillery	128	133	133	149
Cavalry	1,669	1,176	1,224	1,461
Marianna Dragoons	55	56	61	72
Total	8,863	9,159	9,657	11,155

Abstract from Return of the District of Texas, New Mexico, and Arizona, commanded by Maj. Gen. J. Bankhead Magruder, for February, 1863 (headquarters Houston, Tex.).

Commanding officer.	Troops.	Present for duty.		Pieces of artillery.			Aggregate present.	Aggregate present and absent.
		Officers.	Men.	Heavy.	Field.	Mountain.		
Brig. Gen. H. P. Bee	Western Sub-District of Texas.	151	2,406	11	23	1	3,014	4,244
Brig. Gen. W. R. Scurry	Eastern Sub-District of Texas.	258	4,024	.....	.....	.....	5,196	7,311
Grand total	.....	409	6,430	11	23	1	8,210	11,555

NOTE FROM RETURN.—In Western Sub-District no returns received from three companies cavalry, aggregate about 240; and none from two small companies for border defense. In Eastern Sub-District no returns from five regiments cavalry; aggregate about 3,500.

ON BOARD STEAMER ALAMO,
From Liberty up Trinity (near Cosatchie Village), March 2, 1863.

Major-General MAGRUDER,
Commanding District of Texas, &c.:

GENERAL: The defenses of our coast lines form the absorbing thought with me till I think and dream of little else. Do not think me importunate if I repeat to you the same thing in varied forms. I feel great confidence now that no attempt will be made to invade Texas until the coast region shall have dried up to admit of army transportation—say the 1st of May. Meantime of course you will not be idle. But what shall be done at Pass Cavallo? My answer would be, "Resume the Fort Esparanza and prepare for the defense of the Pass."

Let me suggest the method, and this will appear less objectionable and will meet the difficulties Major Shea presented. For a supply of

lumber take the inferior and vacant buildings in Indianola and reconstruct the bridges down the Saluria Bayou; use a barge there for a ferry as before; conscript 300 negroes and make the road complete (in two weeks) from Indianola, and then carry the guns back to Fort Esperanza, repair and reoccupy it. Meantime plant the additional torpedoes in the channel below the fort and especially down near the bar. Then, general, from a point on the bay just north of Shea's, or Big Bayou, construct a military road back through the prairie toward Green Lake, that in retreat the guns and wagons may get out of range from the gunboats that might pursue. Bearing in mind that all the guns we have for that Pass are siege guns, I believe they could be saved if we should be overpowered; but I have faith that torpedoes and pluck, a dauntless front, will keep off the enemy, unless he has a very powerful navy and resolves to risk the destruction of many vessels and men in taking possession.

I have just read this sentiment from Judge Tucker's Partisan Leader, and it expresses my own in respect to the abandonment of all our coast: "Bread without salt is more than men deserve who surrender or retire before the enemy without a fight." The sentiment is forcibly to the point, for this portion of the coast is in front of our salt flats. I hold the same or similar views in regard to the reoccupation of Shell Banks.

Place torpedoes in the Pass Aransas at suitable opportunities and reoccupy the fort; complete the dike to the main-land by using the dredge, and place an adequate force upon the island to man the guns and garrison the fort, and devote them, if necessary. We shall then reopen the line of inland trade, and bring salt and other freight up and take cotton down, as before.

In discussing matters on that portion of the coast I am reminded to refer again to Major Shea. I learned after our interview respecting his position that Colonel Hobby had found the aversion of the troops in that region to his being placed over them was so intense that he expressed a perfect willingness to waive his pretensions and take a lieutenant-colonelcy under Major Shea. Both commands, Corpus and Lavaca, desired Shea to have command—an officer of experience and merit and thoroughly disciplined soldier, while they regarded Hobby as having resorted to political influence to supersede or forestall him.

It would appear that Hobby regarded the aversion as insuperable, and hence his willingness to take a secondary position. Should you upon reflection desire anything done in the premises a dispatch would probably reach me at Richmond in time to see Judge Gray before any action.

The aversion of a portion of the planting community to furnish negroes or corn at the prices fixed for Government use is such as to give vent to some very unpatriotic sentiments. The cases are not numerous, but pretty bitter. A report has circulation that a quartermaster bought axes of Houston merchants, giving $15 each to men who had monopolized them at $5 in order to make the sale. Objection there is made to pressing from farmers and supporting extortion in Houston merchants.

I have just seen Commodore Hunter, who has built a good flat, and is now constructing another for convenient use in crossing troops or the like. He appears in good health and so with his men, though their station here, at a point so far from any possible utility, is a subject of constant derision among the people.

The flood in this spasmodic river is subsiding and corn is being planted.

A careful observation of the river from its mouth up has entirely confirmed me in the opinion I have always had of the futility of any defensive works upon it. A battery at the mouth may be judicious, as giving to the people a feeling of security; but it is everywhere so narrow and the thickets and canebrakes are so dense upon its banks that no vessel could live that had show a pilot [?]. I believe that all such narrow streams, having no great interests upon their banks, should be kept open to invite attempts to navigate them. Sharpshooters would defend better than batteries. This river has no farms upon its banks below Liberty, with two or three exceptions, and very few above. Nothing to tempt raids.

General, the symptoms are now promising an early end to the war. It would be a subject of great pride in our future history if we could close the war in full possession of all our coast. Shall we not attempt to complete what you have so well inaugurated and carried so far forward?

Very respectfully, yours,

C. G. FORSHEY.

AT CAMP, *March* 2, 1863.

Capt. EDMUND P. TURNER,
Assistant Adjutant-General, &c., Houston, Tex.:

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to inform the major-general commanding, &c., that all the troops of this brigade are now and have been on the route for several days, pressing forward in despite of high waters and the most atrocious roads.

The first detachment of Reily's regiment is in Louisiana before this, having been within 50 miles of the Sabine more than one week past. One company of Bagby's regiment was left at Hempstead to guard quartermaster and commissary stores, and for which no transportation has been obtained; it marches to-morrow. The men, in despite of the elements, were in good health and spirits.

Respectfully, yours,

JAMES REILY,
Commanding Brigade.

P. S.—I shall now proceed in advance of the troops to report in person to Major-General Taylor either at Alexandria or Opelousas.

HEADQUARTERS,
Port Hudson, La., March 3, 1863.

Maj. Gen. RICHARD TAYLOR,
Commanding West. District of Louisiana:

GENERAL: I have the honor to inform you that the information of another gunboat having passed Vicksburg is erroneous. The river is now entirely free of the enemy between this and that point. The enemy are reported to be again at Rosedale. Information is not positive. The enemy at Baton Rouge are evidently nearly prepared for an advance at this point, and any day may bring the information of his putting his force in motion.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

FRANK. GARDNER,
Major-General

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF TEXAS, &C.,
Houston, March 3, 1863.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:

SIR: I have the honor to transmit the following extract of a letter from Brig. Gen. H. P. Bee, dated Fort Brown, February 15, 1863:

Mr. Bustamente arrived here from New York *en route* to the city of Mexico. He was sent by the Government to purchase arms in New York, and carried letters from Mr. Corwin. He has purchased 65,000 stand of arms, and they are expected here very soon; the bills of lading are here (I mean of course Matamoras), and the sum of $700,000 is to be paid when the arms are delivered. An assessment has been made on each State in Mexico for its quota of the amount, and I have it from good authority that the amount will not be forthcoming and that not one-half will be ready for the payment. On understanding this I made a proposition to the authorities to let me in as a partner, and the answer was, "If he can pay for them all, we require all; but the Confederate States shall have all we cannot pay for," with which I was of course much pleased. Now, general, what shall I do and how shall I do it? The matter is of great importance to us in a political view, and I shall obtain full documentary evidence of the whole affair, that they may through the proper authority be laid before the Emperor Napoleon, that he may see what kind of a friend he has in the Lincoln Government, as I shall prove the connection of Corwin with it.

I have ordered General Bee to pay for these arms in any way he can, in coin or cotton. I would respectfully suggest that sterling be sent from Richmond, if to be had, to make sure of the purchase.

I wrote the above for the information of the Secretary of State as well as of War.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
J. BANKHEAD MAGRUDER,
Major-General, Commanding.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 91. } HDQRS. DIST. OF TEX., N. MEX., AND ARIZ.,
Houston, March 3, 1863.

* * * * * * *

VII. The command of the Eastern Sub-District of Texas having now devolved upon Brig. Gen. W. R. Scurry, the only general officer in that district, and Brig. Gen. H. P. Bee being engaged in matters of the greatest importance on the Rio Grande frontier, where the presence of the major-general commanding is also required, Brigadier-General Scurry will hurry on the preparations for the defense of Galveston and the Sabine River, and will use his thorough knowledge of the resources of the country and all his energy in putting the troops in a state of efficiency and the works in good condition. At the same time it is enjoined on Brigadier-General Scurry to cause three regiments of cavalry to march at once to the northeastern frontier, with orders to search the country and take back to Lieutenant-General Holmes in Arkansas all men who may be found either singly or in bodies who have left that army without a proper permission. This service is considered to be of the last importance and will be vigorously executed. The Quartermaster's Department will furnish the necessary transportation to enable Brigadier-General Scurry to accomplish this purpose, and is authorized to impress transportation if it cannot be had at once and in any other way.

* * * * * * *

By command of Major-General Magruder:

E. P. TURNER,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 39. } HDQRS. DIST. OF TEX., N. MEX., AND ARIZ., *Houston, Tex., March* 4, 1863.

I. For all purposes of defense Brigadier-General Scurry's command will extend to Lavaca and Victoria, inclusive, during the absence of General Bee on the Rio Grande frontier.

* * * * * * *

By command of Maj. Gen. J. Bankhead Magruder:

E. P. TURNER,
Captain and Assistant Adjutant-General.

JACKSON, *March* 5, 1863.

Major-General GARDNER, *Port Hudson:*

GENERAL: Abe Buford is assigned to duty in this department. He will be sent to Port Hudson, and a brigade must be organized out of the troops now there from other brigades. I think the mounted force and two or three regiments of infantry can constitute it. Send designation of mounted force and what regiments of infantry can constitute it.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Lieutenant-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS,
Port Hudson, March 7, 1863.

Lieut. Col. J. R. WADDY,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Jackson, Miss.:

COLONEL: I have the honor to report that General Rust arrived here on the 3d instant with an aggregate present of 2,771. The Sixth Mississippi Regiment and his batteries have not yet arrived.

A telegraph from General Pemberton, dated the 5th, informs me that General Buford will be assigned to duty in this district, and directs a brigade to be organized, consisting of the "mounted force and two or three regiments of infantry." I respectfully represent that the cavalry are encamped at Olive Branch, 18 miles from here, except a small force for the service of the post. I do not understand how I can make a brigade of infantry and cavalry.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

FRANK. GARDNER,
Major-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 1. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT TRANS-MISSISSIPPI, *Alexandria, La., March* 7, 1863.

I. In conformity with instructions from the War Department at Richmond, Va., dated February 9, 1863, the undersigned hereby assumes command of the Confederate forces west of the Mississippi.

II. Until further orders the department headquarters are established at Alexandria, La.

E. KIRBY SMITH,
Lieutenant-General.

HEADQUARTERS WESTERN SUB-DISTRICT OF TEXAS,
Fort Brown, March 7, 1863.

Maj. A. G. DICKINSON,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Houston, Tex.:

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge communication of February 26. The decree prohibiting the export of goods into Texas from Mexico is not enforced on this line.

The question of the deserters from this command into Mexico remains unsettled; but, as expressed in my previous communications, I prefer to bear the injury than disturb the commercial relations now existing. The idea suggested by me that it might become necessary to take possession of Matamoras was solely in view of the closing of that port to our trade and there being no other mode of obtaining the supplies necessary for the daily support of the troops. The orders herewith inclosed, which were issued by the Mexican authorities, will show that they have entered on the fulfillment of my agreement with them in good faith and with the best desire to quiet hostile movements on this line.

I ask in this connection the approval of the commanding general of the agreement entered into with Governor Lopez, as there are matters embraced therein which might be construed as interfering with the local authority of the State of Texas. I would also ask that the commanding general will apply to the proper authority at Richmond for the privilege of declaring martial law on the Rio Grande. The execution of the civil law is a nullity, and yet my efforts to place affairs on the basis of responsibility to some authority is liable to be thwarted by the pettifoggers who revel around the police courts. The reasons why martial law should be declared are apparent and need not be repeated. There is nothing of importance occurring here.

With great respect, I remain, your obedient servant,

H. P. BEE,
Brigadier-General, Provisional Army.

[Inclosure No. 1.]

MILITARY COMMAND OF THE STATE OF TAMAULIPAS,
Matamoras, February 28, 1863.

Brig. Gen. H. P. BEE,
Comdg. Western Sub-District of Texas, Fort Brown:

The admission of the separate proposition which you have made me regarding the extradition of those accused of certain crimes is in nowise objectionable to me as long as the principle of reciprocity is observed. The laws of the Republic of Mexico allow the extradition of those who are accused of murder, arson, theft, or embezzlement, robbery, cattle stealing, or stealing of movable goods and chattels (petty larceny) of the value of $20 or more, if they take refuge on this frontier after having committed some such crime, and the fact of its perpetration having been evidenced in such manner that, in accordance with the laws of the State in which the fugitive and accused person is encountered, he could be legitimately arrested and tried in case he had committed the crime in that State. Up to this time said laws were suspended on account of the Mexican authorities not having been aware whether the delivery was reciprocal, but from the moment you declare your conformity with the mutual extradition of those accused of any of the crimes before mentioned the laws of the Republic will be carried

out by holding the accused who take shelter on this frontier subject to extradition.

Please to accept the assurance of my esteem and distinguished consideration.

Liberty and reform.

A. LOPEZ.

[Inclosure No. 2.]

HEADQUARTERS WESTERN SUB-DISTRICT OF TEXAS,
Fort Brown, March 1, 1863.

His Excellency ALBINO LOPEZ,
Governor of Tamaulipas, Matamoras:

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of February 28, in which you inform me that the laws of Mexico allow the extradition of those who are accused of murder, arson, theft, &c., and that so soon as I shall inform you that the rendition of fugitives shall be reciprocal you will carry said laws into effect, by holding the accused who take shelter on this frontier subject to extradition.

In reply I have the honor to state that I accept the propositions, and will cause to be delivered to the authorities of Mexico all persons who may have committed the crime of murder, arson, theft, robbery, cattle stealing, or petty larceny of the value of $25 or more in the Republic of Mexico and escaped therefrom to the State of Texas upon the same being proved in accordance with the laws of this State.

With great respect, I remain, your obedient servant,

H. P. BEE,
Brigadier-General, Provisional Army.

[Inclosure No. 3.]

MILITARY COMMAND OF THE STATE OF TAMAULIPAS.

The citizen Albino Lopez, military commander of the State of Tamaulipas, and invested by her inhabitants with the political authority:

Paragraph I. No individual shall pass from the Mexican frontier who has not a passport issued by the respective military authority. This passport shall only serve for one time, for a stated number of days or perpetually; it being left to the judgment of such authorities to determine in each case the period for which the passport shall be given.

II. No person shall be permitted to pass the Mexican frontier who has not a passport from the authorities of the place from whence he proceeded.

III. All those on the Mexican lines who possess canoes, skiffs, boats (chalanes), or any other kind of means to cross the river, will procure a declaration from the respective local authorities, in which the number and class of the transports must be expressed.

IV. The local authorities will designate the places in their municipalities where the passage is permitted, and they will have control of the skiffs and other means of transport. All those who shall cross at other places than those designated by such authorities will lose the transports and incur a fine of from $5 to $20.

V. The individuals who pass from one side to the other will exhibit the passports referred to in paragraphs 1 and 2 to the judicial employé or the commanding officers of the guards which may be established. Said commanders and judicial employés will be held responsible if they should neglect to carry out the provisions of this paragraph.

VI. Each individual who carries stock from the limits of the State of Tamaulipas to those of Texas shall procure a protection, issued by the civil authorities, in which the number, the name of the conductor or owner, the brand, ear-marks, the place from which he came, and his destination are designated. In the same manner the person bringing stock from the limits of the State of Texas to Tamaulipas shall be provided with a like protection.

VII. The local authorities will designate the fords of the river at which the crossing of the stock must take place, and if it is passed over at other crossings than those named and established a fine of from $1 to $5 will be incurred.

VIII. It will not be permitted to inclose stock on any ranch except by previous permission from the judicial employé. To be allowed to do so the protection mentioned in paragraph 6 must be first shown. The judicial officer who fails to enforce this provision incurs the responsibility.

IX. The civil and military authorities of Matamoras, Reynosa, Camargo, Mier, Guerrero, and Laredo, the judicial employés, the rural police, and the commanders of detachments will examine the beforementioned protection of the drivers of stock passing through his respective jurisdiction, and in case it should not be exhibited they will give notice to the nearest civil or military authorities, who will investigate the state of the stock.

X. The civil and military authorities shall render an account to the military command of the State in conformity with the provisions provided for the carrying out of the commands of the foregoing paragraph.

XI. The fines which may be received on account of the violation of the command given by this order will be destined for public instruction.

Therefore I command its printing, publishing, and circulating for the fulfillment thereof.

A. LOPEZ.

JUAN PRADO, *Secretary.*

SIGNAL CORPS,
Port Hudson, March 9, 1863.

GENERAL: The following dispatch is just received from our lowest post:

MARCH 8, 1863.

The late re-enforcements reported to have arrived at Baton Rouge are from Grosse Tête. Four thousand troops came to Baton Rouge last night and this morning. Eight transports were chartered to bring more.

POST F.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

PAUL W. COLLENS,
Operator, Post A.

HEADQUARTERS,
Port Hudson, La., March 10, 1863.

Lieutenant-Colonel GANTT,
Commanding Cavalry:

COLONEL: The major-general commanding directs that if the enemy advance toward Clinton, La., you will harass his flank and rear as much as possible and keep him well advised of the enemy's movements

by keeping a small force in front to watch their movements closely. I have directed Major Garland in that event to be prepared to act in concert with you. I also send a letter to Major Garland which you will send to him.

I am, colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

———— ————,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Inclosure.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Port Hudson, La., March 10, 1863.

Major GARLAND, *Commanding Cavalry:*

MAJOR: The major-general commanding directs that in the event of the enemy's forward movement you will be prepared to act in concert with Colonel Gantt.

I am, major, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

———— ————,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT TRANS-MISSISSIPPI,
No. 3. } *Alexandria, La., March* 10, 1863.

The following officers are announced upon the staff of the lieutenant-general commanding, viz:

Personal staff.—Capt. J. G. Meem, jr., aide-de-camp; First Lieut. E. Cunningham, aide-de-camp; First Lieut. E. Walworth, volunteer aide-de-camp.

Department staff.—Brig. Gen. W. R. Boggs, chief of staff; Capt. J. F. Belton, assistant adjutant-general; Capt. H. P. Pratt, assistant adjutant-general; Col. B. Allston, inspector-general; Maj. J. F. Minter, chief quartermaster; Maj. W. H. Thomas, chief of subsistence; Lieut. Col. John A. Brown, chief of ordnance and artillery; Surg. S. A. Smith, medical director.

By command of Lieut. Gen. E. Kirby Smith:

J. F. BELTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

Jackson, March 11, 1863.

General JOSEPH E. JOHNSTON, *Chattanooga:*

General Gardner estimates enemy at Baton Rouge at least 30,000, preparing to advance at once. Small force advanced to the Comite. Essex left New Orleans Sunday. Farragut, with Hartford, Richmond, Monongahela, on Monday. All transports and all gunboats, except Pensacola and Genesee, gone up from New Orleans. One hundred and tenth New York Regiment when ordered to Berwick Bay mutinied.

I think there is no doubt of an immediate attack. Two dredging machines half way through canal at Vicksburg. I fear it will succeed in establishing a battery at Grand Gulf. River within 5 feet of high-water mark last year; rising slowly. Enemy's gunboats and transports in Tallahatchie will probably attack our fort on Tallahatchie, 6

miles above Greenwood, in a day or two. We have also cotton-clad steamboats in river.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Lieutenant-General, Commanding.

(Substance of this telegraphed from Chattanooga to General Cooper, March 13, 1863).

HEADQUARTERS,
Port Hudson, La., March 11, 1863.

Lieutenant-Colonel GANTT,
Commanding Cavalry:

COLONEL: The major-general commanding directs me to suggest that you had better move your whole force toward the outposts, so as to harass the enemy as much as possible. This, however, is merely a suggestion, which you will act upon according to your own judgment.

I am, colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

———— ————,
Major-General.

Report of operations for the defense of Mobile, Ala., for the month of January, 1863.

ENGINEER BUREAU,
Mobile, Ala., March 11, 1863.

[Extracts.*]

Fort Morgan.—Laborers raising and resodding parapet; taking up railroad to Navy Cove and substituting wooden rails, the iron being required for floating battery under construction by Navy Department.

Lower obstructions.—Two steamers, each with a steam fire engine, have been engaged in planting four rows of heavy piles from the west bank toward Dauphin Island Spit. These piles are about 10 feet apart in all directions, are from 18 to 30 inches in diameter, and planted from 10 to 15 feet deep in the sand. They will be cut off a foot below low water.

Probable operations of the month of February: Continuing the pile rows to Dauphin Island Spit.

Obstructions of main channel at Fort Morgan.—Owing to the depth of water at this point, the difficulty of procuring chains and anchors, the great specific gravity of the timber available, and the heavy swell and strong tide prevalent at the place it has been thought inexpedient to attempt the obstruction of the main ship channel.

Battery at Grant's Pass.—This battery mounts two 8-inch guns and one 32-pounder rifled. Magazine: Some repairs of magazine have been made during the month and a bomb-proof store-house completed.

Battery at Choctaw Point Spit.—Under the orders of the commanding general a battery to mount four 10-inch guns in barbette has been begun in 6 feet of water at Choctaw Point Spit. In conjunction with floating batteries it will cover the outer obstructions at Dog River

* Minor details omitted.

Bar and also the main channel at that point. The obstructions just mentioned are too far from the other fixed batteries to be effectually protected by them.

Battery at Choctaw Point.—This battery is completed and in good order; it mounts four guns.

Battery at Pinto Island Spit.—This battery now mounts six guns. During the month the two flanks have been extended, and a 10-inch gun has been mounted in each, one bearing directly on the Spanish River channel, the other on Choctaw Pass.

Probable operations of the month of February: Inclosing the rear of the work with 12 by 12 timber, for the purpose of covering it in that direction from boat attack.

Spanish River Battery.—This battery is a casemated battery, covered in front and above with railroad iron; it mounts six guns in casemate and two in barbette outside. During the month improvements have been made in the interior of this battery. For the ports and braces which supported the roof and limited the traverse of the guns parallel walls of solid timber have been substituted. The guns have been interchanged, to bring the heaviest to bear on the Spanish River channel; several of which were mounted on middle transom pintles have been changed to front transom. The embrasures can thus be diminished, while the field of fire is actually enlarged.

Probable operations of the month of February: Driving piles to sustain enbankment for suitable parapet of two exterior guns, now wholly insufficient.

Inner line of obstructions at Choctaw Pass and Spanish River.—This line will consist of eight rows of piles, placed from 5 to 10 feet apart. Five rows have already been driven from the spit east of Spanish River to the spit at Choctaw Point, leaving openings at the Spanish River and Choctaw Pass Channels to be closed by a raft at each. The piles are cut off below low water. The line is about 400 yards outside of Choctaw Point, Pinto, and Spanish River Batteries.

Probable operations of the month of February: Continuing the piling of this line to eight rows and cutting off the piles.

Apalachee Battery, at the fork of the Apalachee and Blakely Rivers (west side).—This battery is completed and mounts six guns. Neither its plan nor location is thought to be judicious. A strong battery on the head of the island between the two rivers would have commanded both in the most effective manner.

Battery at the head of Apalachee Island, the site mentioned in the last paragraph under the orders of commanding general.—A battery for four guns has been begun at the head of this island, to be armed with the guns from the ship Danube, if others cannot be had. It is placed in a straight line along the axis of the island; has a parapet on each side, and the guns will be mounted on middle transom pintles so that all of them can fire on either channel. Between the guns are merlons 3 feet higher than the parapet. The rampart is bomb-proofed for men, stores, and magazine, while the whole is surrounded by a ditch flanked by a stockade under cover of a glacis.

Ship Danube.—This ship being liable to be destroyed by shells thrown low or high, it has been thought best to place her four guns (42-pounders) in the battery last named, unless additional guns can be procured. She is anchored at the Apalachee Battery and is available for service.

Obstructions at the head of Apalachee Island.—Several rows of piles have been driven here in both channels immediately opposite the battery at the head of the island. The barges bringing earth for the bat-

tery requiring several openings in the line, for the present not much progress will be made in these obstructions during February.

Floating Battery.—On arriving here I found this battery so far advanced under contract that its completion was thought necessary. It will probably be wholly finished in the month of February. Though in my opinion far inferior to a battery with inclined bulwarks, this is yet likely to prove formidable, with its armament of two 10-inch guns. Its iron covering is better than that of the Spanish River Battery, and some firing at this last with 9-inch shot lately thrown by one of the gunboats from a distance of 300 yards proved the endurance of the iron, while some of the shots were broken. The surface struck was very steep, not more than 20° from the vertical.

City intrenchments.—The outer line of city intrenchments is not complete, and no work has been done there during the month. The line is about 9 miles long and everywhere from 2 to 3 miles from the center of the city. The commanding general, fearing that troops adequate to the defense of so long a line will not be available, has ordered the construction of an inner line, defensible by the force under his command. This line begins at Choctaw Point; on the left it crosses Government street, 1¾ miles from the river, and terminates on the right at the mouth of One Mile Creek. The swamp in front of this creek would prove a serious obstacle to an advancing enemy, and as works will be thrown up there that portion of the line may be regarded as unassailable.

The remainder of the line will be but 3 miles long.

The works consist of square redoubts at about 600 yards apart, 150 feet of interior crest, relief of 9 or 10 feet, and to be flanked by musketry from retired fleches.

The line is too near the city to save it from bombardment, but such an attack would prove a lesser evil than the capture of the place. It is hoped that the lines can be held until the place shall be relieved.

Choctaw Bluff.—The guns found in the batteries here, though badly located, have not been changed, because it was not known exactly where the obstructions were to be placed by the State authorities. As soon as this is known several of the guns will be moved to the proper points.

Owen Bluff.—All the guns at this place excepting one are well located. The State has turned over to this department the material collected for obstructing the river at this point, and it is proposed to make trial of sawyers, a plan of which was received from the Engineer Bureau. The work will be begun immediately.

Very respectfully,

D. LEADBETTER,
Brigadier-General and Engineer.

HEADQUARTERS WESTERN SUB-DISTRICT OF TEXAS,
Fort Brown, March 11, 1863.

Maj. A. G. DICKINSON,
A. A. G., Dist. of Tex., N. Mex., and Ariz., Houston, Tex.:

SIR: A matter in my opinion of grave import has occurred here, and I seek to bring it officially to the notice of the general commanding.

The Federal brig Young Harry was wrecked on the Texas shore, some 6 miles north of the mouth of the Rio Grande. I caused the crew, who were saved, to be arrested and brought to my headquar-

ters, where they were paroled. The cargo, which floated ashore, was saved and guarded by my troops, and by my orders was brought here in Government wagons, and proved to be of considerable value, consisting of some 400 barrels of flour, clothing, &c. No owner appeared. The consignee in Matamoras abandoned all claim upon the vessel and cargo, and all shippers loyal to the Confederate States were insured through their friends.

After a considerable portion of the cargo had arrived the Confederate States receiver procured an injunction from the Confederate States court now in session at Brownsville, and claimed possession of all the property. I immediately consulted with the Hon. Thomas J. Divine, judge of said court, and in deference to his position as a lawyer and a true and loyal citizen I yielded to the mandate, and the property was turned over to the receiver. In yielding my own opinion to that of the honorable judge I did not yield my convictions. I contend that, the vessel being an enemy's under the enemy's flag, her cargo was a prize to my soldiers, who saved it of course for the benefit of the Government. There was no receiver, no marshal on the beach to claim or save the property, and if my troops had not saved it none of it would have been saved. The property saved was in the possession of a Confederate States quartermaster duly bonded, and was surely as safe as if in the hands of the Confederate States receiver; yet the question of fees controlled the matter and was the cause of the loss of a considerable amount.

I have ordered that the proceedings be transmitted to you, that the general commanding may decide the case for my future action and guidance or refer the matter to Richmond. The case in point is settled, because the honorable judge of the Confederate States district court is present; but wrecks may occur at any time. I do not regard his decision in this case a sufficient precedent, and in the absence of that functionary I may not appreciate the propriety of my actions being controlled by those officers of the civil branch of the Government whose sole object, in my opinion, is the collection of certain fees of office.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. P. BEE,
Brigadier-General, Provisional Army.

HEADQUARTERS WESTERN SUB-DISTRICT OF TEXAS,
Fort Brown, March 11, 1863.

Maj. A. G. DICKINSON,
A. A. G. Dist. of Tex., N. Mex., and Ariz., Houston, Tex.:

SIR: The Federal steamer Honduras arrived off the mouth of the Rio Grande on the 6th instant, but was unable to communicate with the shore until yesterday, when Col. E. J. Davis and five others landed on the Mexican side and proceeded to Matamoras. The objects of this arrival have not transpired, but rumor says (on the authority of Colonel Davis) that other vessels will soon follow. The Honduras is a transport, armed with two rifled guns, 24-pounders, and has aboard 180 men and eight field pieces, with their caissons, but no horses. The men are well armed. She is provided with four surf-boats capable of transporting 40 men each. She is evidently uneasy, and anchors for the night amongst the fleet in Mexican waters. I have detachments of efficient men at the mouth of the river and at Point Isabel. I do not anticipate

a landing, but am prepared for it. I shall go down myself this morning. My opinion is that Colonel Davis came for his family, who have been in Matamoras for some time, and to take off the deserters and renegades, who number full 100 men.

A gentleman who left New York on the 12th ultimo reports to me that the feeling at the North is for peace, on the basis of reunion or subjugation, and that powerful fleets and armies were afloat for Charleston and Vicksburg. A report reached Havana on the 3d instant from Key West that the enemy had been repulsed at Charleston. I send you New York dates to the 17th ultimo.

I am assured that carbines and pistols can be purchased in New York and shipped for Brownsville without trouble. I am offered (to arrive) 5,000 Colt's pistols at $25, navy size, and $30 army size. Shall I purchase them?

There is a fair supply of corn and flour in Matamoras, and if I had cotton, supplies for my troops could now be procured for six months. The specie fund I have keeps my command supplied; but with the proposed and necessary re-enforcements of Duff's battalion and the two regiments of cavalry cotton will be required.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. P. BEE,
Brigadier-General, Provisional Army.

[MARCH 11, 1863.—For William Steele to E. Kirby Smith in reference to protection of northeastern frontier of Texas, see Series I, Vol. XXII.]

Report of operations for the defense of Mobile for the month of February, 1863.

ENGINEER OFFICE,
Mobile, Ala., March 15, 1863.

Col. J. F. GILMER,
Chief of Engineer Bureau, Richmond, Va.:

Fort Morgan.—Laborers and teamsters have been employed in taking up railroad to Navy Cove (the rails being wanted by Navy Department for a floating battery) and laying wooden ones instead, driving piles for repairs of wharf, all of which has been completed. It is not expected that further operations will be required here in the month of March.

Fort Gaines.—Laborers and carts have been employed in embanking glacis of the north and west fronts, and this will be continued during the month of March. No other work of importance is required at this place.

Lower obstructions.—The planting of piles has been continued here and is essentially completed. They are yet to be cut off below low water, and this work will be begun in the month of March.

Battery at Grant's Pass.—Carpenters and laborers have been engaged in building a wharf 600 feet long for receipt of supplies, &c., at this place. It is now available, but not yet finished. This work will be completed in the month of March.

Battery at Choctaw Point Spit.—Three-fourths of the crib-work in-

closing the arm of this battery has been sunk and filled above high tide with earth. I shall recommend the suspension of this work, as it is doubtful whether guns can be had for it, and it is desirable to concentrate all the transportation available on the battery at the head of Apalachee Island.

Battery at Choctaw Point.—This battery is in good order.

Pinto Island Battery.—This battery is essentially completed.

Spanish River Battery.—Laborers have been employed in driving sheeting piles to sustain parapet for two exterior guns, transporting earth, and embanking parapet. This work will probably be finished in the month of March.

Inner line of obstructions at Choctaw Pass and Spanish River.—Laborers and pile-drivers have been employed during the month in adding to the obstructions at this place and will be continued during the month of March.

The weather has been extremely unfavorable for all operations on the bay and harbor.

Apalachee Battery, at the fork of the Apalachee and Blakely Rivers, west side.—This battery is finished.

Battery at the head of Apalachee Island, between Apalachee and Blakely Rivers.—The ditch of this work has been excavated, the bomb-proof timbers erected, and a considerable part of the earthen embankments has been transported to and placed in the work. The site, being low and swampy, supplies very little. The work cannot be finished in the month of March, but it is hoped that the guns can be mounted.

Obstructions opposite the head of Apalachee Island.—Nothing has been done to this line during the month.

Obstructions of the Alabama River at Choctaw Bluff.—As already reported to the Engineer Bureau, a considerable part of the raft intended for the obstruction at this point has been carried away. I learn unofficially that the work has been suspended by the State authorities and is not likely to be resumed. The Governor of the State expresses a desire to turn it over to the Confederate States. The river is now very high and probably 60 feet deep at Choctaw Bluff. With this depth and a rapid current it is not easy to find any solution of the problem in question.

Battery at Choctaw Bluff.—During the month a small force under Major Sheliha has been engaged in changing the position of some of the guns of this battery. The commanding general has also ordered some redoubts to be thrown up in rear for the protection of the place against land attack. These works are under construction and will be prosecuted during the month of March.

Owen Bluff, Tombigbee River.—Capt. G. E. Walker, Provisional Engineers, is charged with the obstructions at this place. His preparations are known to be well advanced, but no report of actual trial of the sawyers has yet been received.

The commanding general has ordered the construction of land defenses at this point also. For want of an adequate number of laborers the works have not yet been begun. The whole number of negroes now employed in the engineer service from the forts below to Choctaw and Owen Bluff, inclusive, is about 3,000.

General view of the defenses of Mobile.—It is obvious that the enemy may pass the lower forts and occupy the bay. Grant's Pass might then be attacked on both sides, east and west, or be blockaded to extremity. It is not likely that Forts Morgan and Gaines could endure a blockade of many months.

If the enemy in this way get possession of the lower bay he will be in position to attack the city at pleasure by land or water. But in the mean time his own fleet will be exposed to surprise and attack by our naval force at Mobile, a force capable of acting in favorable weather and in smooth water. If the city be attacked by land it is believed that the defenses on that side will prove sufficient.

If the attack be made by water the enemy cannot with safety avail himself of any vessel drawing over 8 or 9 feet. For the defense of the channel, less than half a mile wide at Dog River Bar, we have the lower line of obstructions at that place, consisting of sunken hulks, piles, &c., and this can be covered by four iron-clad batteries, two of them with small steam-power. An earthen battery, mounting four heavy guns, might also be made available if there were any prospect of obtaining guns for it.

If this outer line be passed the enemy will come immediately upon the second, consisting of eight rows of piles, covered at the distance of 400 or 500 yards by the batteries at Choctaw Point, Pinto Island, and Spanish River, together with four wooden gunboats, which may be placed in rear of the line.

The number of guns for the defense of the first line will probably be seventeen; among them two of 10-inch caliber, and at the second line thirty or more guns, including six of 10-inch in the fixed batteries. In a channel so narrow as this, and where the enemy is in danger of running aground, there will be little room to maneuver or to present a formidable front. It is not likely that any heavy iron-clad vessel can be brought to the attack.

If the enemy attempt to approach by the Apalachee or Blakely River 6 feet is the greatest depth to be carried in at high tide. If attacked there, the batteries at the fork of the two rivers could readily be re-enforced by gunboats from the city. An additional floating battery is understood to be well advanced toward completion. It is very important that eight or ten guns, 10-inch, should be added to the armament of the batteries. With this addition it is believed that the city could not be taken by any maritime force which can be brought against it.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

D. LEADBETTER,
Brigadier-General and Engineer.

HEADQUARTERS WESTERN SUB-DISTRICT OF TEXAS,
Fort Brown, March 15, 1863.

Maj. A. G. DICKINSON,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Houston, Tex.:

SIR: The palpaple violation of the neutrality of Mexico by the authorities of Matamoras in permitting soldiers to be enlisted openly in their streets for the service of the United States has at last culminated in an attack on the enemies of our country on the soil of Mexico.

I have previously informed you of the many desertions from my command here, and that they were openly enlisted, fed, and clothed by the American consul at Matamoras; also of the arrival of E. J. Davis, a Texas renegade, who was the proved originator of all the troubles on this frontier. It soon became apparent that Davis had come for his family and to carry the deserters and renegades to New Orleans. Having also learned that the transport was armed, and with a considerable

number of troops on board, I strengthened the picket at the mouth of the Rio Grande, and for fear of a collision went myself, accompanied by Colonel Luckett and Major Lea, to that post on the 12th, where I remained about twenty hours, and although there was but a narrow river dividing us from those who had brought so much disgrace on Texas, I positively forbid all communication, and explained to my men that any violation of the Mexican soil would not be permitted and would bring trouble on our country. The weather unfortunately was stormy and no communication was had with the steamer, so that the renegades could embark. Other matters of importance called me to Point Isabel, and I proceeded thence. Soon after I returned to this place. At 12 o'clock this morning I was informed unofficially (for I have not yet received any official report and perhaps never will) that at 3 o'clock this morning a party, composed of citizens and soldiers off duty, crossed the river at its mouth and captured Davis, Montgomery, and 4 other renegades, killing perhaps some others, and returned to this side with 2 men wounded, 1 seriously.

This affair has created great excitement in Matamoras, but I have not yet any communication from the authorities. I shall promptly disown the act as authorized or connived at in any way by me, and make such reparation as is in my power. I don't know where the prisoners (Davis and Montgomery) are; they will probably be up to-night. The full particulars will be forwarded as soon as obtained by special express.

I trust that the general commanding will appreciate the extraordinary forbearance I have shown on this question of the enlistment of soldiers for the service of the United States on Mexican territory. I had determined to do nothing that would serve to compromise our relations with Mexico. What has been done was done without my consent or knowledge and in positive violation of my orders, and, however much I may regret the violation of the neutrality of Mexico, and whatever may be the consequences, it will be a consolation that the indignity cast upon us by the authorities of the United States has been avenged by the gallant sons of Texas.

8 O'CLOCK P. M.—Since writing the above a demand has been made.*

* * * * * * *

[H. P. BEE.]

ALLEYTON, *March* 18, 1863.

Capt. EDMUND P. TURNER,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

SIR: I have received reliable information that the Mexicans driving the Mexican wagons and carts engaged in bringing supplies into the country are abused and ill-treated in the counties of De Witt and Lavaca. As it is the interest of the Government to cultivate friendly relations with Mexicans and their Government, and as our general commanding has issued his orders to that effect, I would respectfully advise that martial law be extended over those two counties. There is evidently a disposition manifested among shirkers from the army, the conscription, and draft to drive all Mexican transportation out of the country, so that these stragglers and cowards may be assigned and employed to screen them from service in the field.

The Mexican trains now bringing in supplies are very large—a number of hundreds—and are owned by men of wealth and influence, who reside near the frontier. All the efforts of General Magruder and Gen-

* Incomplete; but see Appendix, p. 1198.

eral Bee will be of no avail if the most ample protection is not afforded to these Mexicans (owners of the teams) and their servants or peons. I am not an advocate for martial law only in extreme cases and when the good of our whole Confederacy will be benefited by it. Should the commanding general of the District of Texas, Arizona, and New Mexico see fit to establish martial law in these counties I will visit them, and, if necessary, place a small force on the roads through those counties to protect the trains. I know none but the general-in-chief of the district can establish martial law.

I reported in person to General Scurry on Saturday last. He informed me he had ordered Colonel Brown's battalion to the district under martial law.

I have just heard that the Germans in the upper part of this county and lower part of Austin have had a meeting and passed some revolutionary resolutions. I will visit the neighborhood of the meeting in a few days, and if true will see the leaders are arrested and punished, and on my return to this place will advise you of the state of things. I am, however, in hopes it may prove to have been only an innocent political meeting to nominate candidates.

I have the honor to be, respectfully, your obedient servant,

HENRY L. WEBB,

Lieutenant-Colonel and Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS,

Port Hudson, La., March 19, 1863.

Maj. Gen. RICHARD TAYLOR,

Comdg. District of West Louisiana, Alexandria, La.:

GENERAL: I have just received your letter of yesterday's date,* and I sincerely regret that I have innocently interfered with important plans of yours. My mill here not being sufficient to keep up the supply of meal, even when we have corn enough, I deemed it essential to send the Nina Simms to Natchez after meal already collected. She returned here, but not in time to unload. I have another engine now, and, with the assistance I have received from you in corn, will keep me well going.

I sincerely hope the delay will not materially interfere with your plans and I wish you success.

Rumor from New Orleans, apparently reliable, states that the enemy has drawn off all his possible force for the attack on this place from the La Fourche as well as New Orleans. He has a strong force opposite me, but he cannot move westward or northwestward beyond this point on account of the water.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

FRANK. GARDNER,

Major-General.

ENGINEER BUREAU,

Richmond, March 20, 1863.

General D. LEADBETTER,

In Charge of Defenses at Mobile:

GENERAL: I have to acknowledge the receipt of two letters of Col.

* Not found.

J. W. Robertson, addressed to you on the subject of the Alabama River obstruction and forwarded to me by you for my information. The colonel's system of triangular rafts is explained in so little detail that I should scarcely feel justified in expressing my opinion in regard to it. I am not surprised at the unfortunate result of the experiment on Captain Farrand's plan. The construction and maneuvering of his huge rafts was evidently an undertaking of excessive difficulty, if not entirely impracticable. Would it not be well to inform Governor Shorter that, if he is willing to turn over the whole question of river obstructions to the Engineer Corps of the Army, every exertion will be made to produce satisfactory results?

The anomalous arrangement of Captain Farrand for chief engineer, with engineer officers under him, to carry out plans which they do not approve can never accomplish the desired work.

Understanding that 1,800 feet of very heavy chain cable has been furnished to Governor Shorter by the C. S. Navy, may it not be used judiciously for obstruction in the following way?

Construct first two large cribs, with a passage-way for steamboats of about 60 feet between them, and then stretch from them on either hand to the shore a slack chain, supported at intervals on small floating rafts, as shown in the accompanying sketches. Any attempt to injure the cribs or break the chain by ramming would probably fail if a proper system of construction were adopted. The cribs should be built up to low-water mark, with salient up and down stream. The buoyancy of the rafts at intermediate landing points, if any are selected, should be considerable. The supporting logs might be of round timber, 30 or 40 feet in length and not less than 12 inches mean diameter.

The portion of chain between fixed points, or rather points of attachment, might be supported, or buoyant masses placed at intervals of 10 feet and formed on three logs each, fastened together with two or three sets of bolts. By keeping a few row-boats well manned and a steam-tug constantly ready in freshets to guide the larger drift and heavy floating bodies of every description through the pass-way it is thought that the above obstructions may be kept free. Lighter material, such as ordinary logs, would probably pass clear of the obstructions, as the chain will be sustained at a depth below the surface varying from 1 to 10 feet.

It has been suggested that a guide, composed of floating timbers, fastened end to end, as shown in the sketch, might obviate the necessity of keeping in readiness the row-boats and steam-tug.

Should the season of high water prevent the prompt execution of this plan or one of a similar character, yet if the suggestions herein contained meet with your approval material might be collected and framed for rapid construction when the river subsides. The timber collected for Captain Farrand's raft and still remaining may furnish a sufficient supply. If stone cannot be had for filling the cribs, if they are large enough and built with close joints earth would answer.

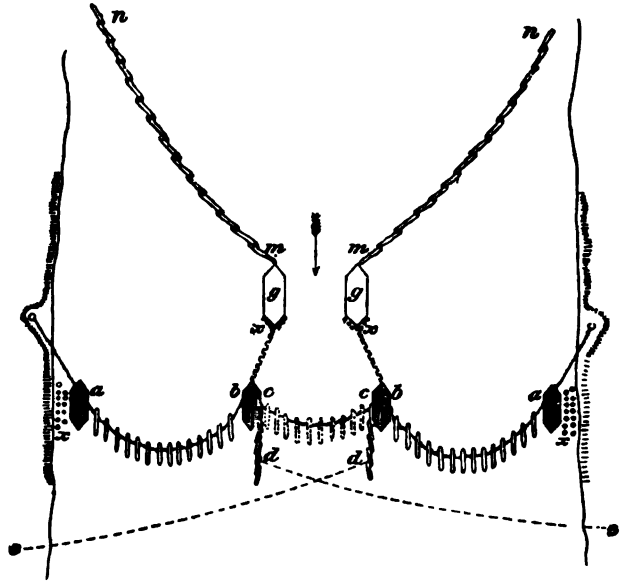
The foregoing views and also the appended sketches are respectfully submitted for your consideration to give them such trial as in your judgment they may merit.

Very respectfully,

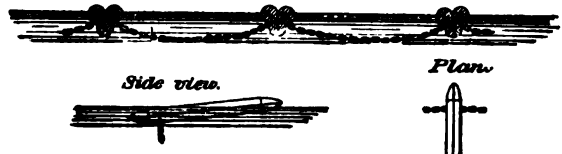
J. F. GILMER,
Colonel, Engineer, and Chief of Bureau.

[Inclosure.]

Proposed obstructions for River about 500 feet wide.

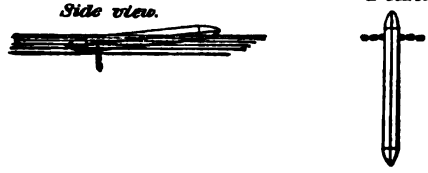


Section of intermediate log buoys ab-ab-cd-cd.

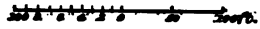


Side view.

Plan.



SCALE.



Remarks.—*g g*, cribs. *x x*, piles. *a a*, *b c*, *c b*, similar rafts; *c d*, *c d*, to remain floating at will until hauled into place by ropes *c d*, and united at *d*, to close the passway. *n m*, *n m*, proposed log floating guides for drift, if deemed necessary.

ENGINEER BUREAU, *Richmond, March* 20, 1863.

ALLEYTON, *March* 20, 1863.

Capt. EDMUND P. TURNER,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

SIR: The general order, March 16, issued at La Grange, I have received, and as soon as possible will be carried out and obeyed.

I wrote you, to the care of Major Maclin at San Antonio, in regard to the outrages committed on the drivers of Mexican trains coming to this

place from Brownsville and other places on the frontier with supplies for the Government and people in the counties of Lavaca and De Witt. I also recommended they be put under martial law and gave my reasons. As General Scurry informed me on Sunday last that he had ordered Brown's battalion into the four counties under martial law for my use and the use of the provost-marshals, I would respectfully suggest that if the general would rather not include those counties with the four now under martial law it would be well to order small detachments of men, under a prudent and discreet officer, to act as escort to Mexican trains passing through those counties, and also to protect the citizens against depredations by the Mexicans. I authorized Captain Garey to take two men from Captain Weyman's company as drivers. I inclose Captain Weyman's letter and orders. Please lay them before the commanding general.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

HENRY L. WEBB,
Lieutenant-Colonel and Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS,
Port Hudson, La., March 21, 1863.

Maj. Gen. RICHARD TAYLOR,
Comdg. District of West Louisiana, Alexandria, La.:

GENERAL: The enemy have gone back to Baton Rouge on this side of the river, although they have a considerable force just below here on the west side. This latter force is entirely water-bound, and will not be able to effect anything. I think they have given up an attack by land forces on this point, at least for the present. It is probable they may make another expedition up Grosse Tête, and also down the La Fourche. I will keep you informed of all movements I can ascertain.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

FRANK. GARDNER,
Major-General.

ALEXANDRIA, *March* 21, 1863.

Lieut. Col. W. S. LOVELL,
Assistant Adjutant and Inspector General:

COLONEL: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your communication of March 16. The major-general commanding objects to furnishing corn from the river parishes alluded to by you, for the reason that all the forage in that district of country is or will be needed by our own cavalry operating in those parishes. It is at the present time impossible to obtain forage for these troops elsewhere than immediately on the river. Large quantites of corn have been and are continuing to be forwarded to Port Hudson. Our own depots have been drained to throw supplies into Mississippi as long as the river remains clear or whenever an opportunity offers.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. SURGET,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

ENGINEER OFFICE,
Galveston, March 21, 1863.

Capt. EDMUND P. TURNER,
Assistant Adjutant-General, San Antonio:

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to report that the prevailing unfavorable winds retarded the placing of the obstructions across the main channel to such extent that to last night only three rafts have been anchored. When during the night of the 21st one of the fastened rafts was found blown up, after examination I came to the conclusion that it was done by one of the torpedoes placed by Colonel Forshey, and not anchored sufficiently well to prevent its drifting with the tide under the raft and exploding. If all the rafts had been fastened across the damage would have been almost immaterial. But as it is, it caused the chains of the different anchors to be entangled and some moved out of position, so that it doubles the original amount of labor of placing them, being obliged to disentangle, loosen, raise anchors, repair raft, and then commence placing them again. It will require probably fifteen working days to complete the work. The balance of the works are progressing as well as could possibly be expected from the amount of labor and material at my disposition.

I have the honor to remain, respectfully, your obedient servant,
V. SULAKOWSKI,
Chief Engineer.

Quantity and rations of subsistence stores on hand March 23, 1863, *at the post of Port Hudson, La.*

Articles.		Quantity.	Rations.
Pork	Pounds	91,100	182,200
Bacon	do	311,700	622,400
Flour	do	17,690	15,724
Rice	do	3,000	15,000
Peas	do	397,400	794,222
Sugar	do	394,000	2,782,333
Soap	do	2,412	60,300
Salt	Bushels	18,619	14,535,333
Molasses	Gallons	42,558	2,127,900
Lard	Pounds	29,000	58,000
Salt beef	do	22,720	22,720
Potatoes	Bushels	300	2,300
Corn	do	31,715	.....
Hogs	Head	1,674	.....

JOSEPH P. CARR,
Major and A. C. S.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 71. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Richmond, March 23, 1863.

* * * * * * *

XIX. Brig. Gen. L. M. Walker will proceed without delay to Alexandria, La., and report to Lieut. Gen. E. Kirby Smith, commanding, &c., for assignment to duty.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

JACKSON, *March* 24, 1863.

General GARDNER, *Port Hudson:*

Ponchatoula has been attacked and I fear taken by the enemy. If practicable send a regiment of infantry, battery of artillery, and squadron of cavalry to Tangipahoa to act in concert with Colonel Miller.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Lieutenant-General, Commanding.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 72. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, Va., March* 24, 1863.

* * * * * * *

XXIV. Brig. Gen. C. J. Polignac and staff will proceed without delay to Alexandria, La., and report to Lieut. Gen. E. Kirby Smith, commanding, &c., for assignment to duty.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

JACKSON, *March* 25, 1863.

General GARDNER, *Port Hudson, La.:*

Have heard nothing from you for two days. Let me know the state of affairs.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Lieutenant-General, Commanding.

JACKSON, *March* 25, 1863.

Col. H. H. MILLER,
Cate's Factory, North of Ponchatoula:

Unless you feel entirely able to drive the enemy from his position you should not attack. An attack and repulse would be disastrous.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Lieutenant-General, Commanding.

JACKSON, *March* 25, 1863.

Col. H. H. MILLER:

A bridge is broken below Brookhaven, and the re-enforcements will probably be delayed until to-morrow.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Lieutenant-General, Commanding,

HEADQUARTERS,
Port Hudson, La., March 26, 1863.

Lieutenant-Colonel GANTT,
Commanding Cavalry:

COLONEL: The major-general commanding directs me to inform you that there has been an attack on Ponchatoula. Major Garland has been ordered to report to Colonel Miller. You will have to look out on

your left. The general thinks that you had better move your camp nearer that direction.

I am, colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

T. FRIEND WILLSON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

JACKSON, *March* 26, 1863.

General GARDNER, *Port Hudson:*

I have no cavalry to send you. Two cavalry companies stationed at Brookhaven have been sent to re-enforce Colonel Miller against the enemy at Ponchatoula. When this raid is over you can order them to Port Hudson, if necessary.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Lieutenant-General, Commanding.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF MISSISSIPPI AND EAST LOUISIANA,
Jackson, Miss., March 26, 1863.

Maj. Gen. RICHARD TAYLOR,
Commanding, &c., Alexandria, La.:

GENERAL: I am directed by the lieutenant-general commanding to acknowledge the receipt of your note of the 14th instant per Mr. Elder, and to say in reply that the guns to which you refer (a 32 rifled gun and a 30-pounder Parrott) are now mounted and in position, one on the Upper Yazoo River. At this moment, while the enemy are assaulting us in great force in front and on both flanks, he regrets that he cannot feel justified in acceding to your demands, but will do so at the first moment it can be safely complied with. He has the authority of Lieutenant-General Smith for retaining them until the present threatening emergency shall have passed away.

I am instructed to say also that the lieutenant-general has sent some light breech-loading pieces to Port Hudson, which Major-General Gardner has instructions to turn over to you. Thinking that you may need projectiles for the 9 to 11 inch columbiads taken from the Indianola, Mr. Elder has been sent to Vicksburg, where Major-General Stevenson has ordered to turn over to him a large lot of 9 to 11 inch shot and shell, which will render your guns much more effective than those detained here.

I have the honor to be, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. H. McCARDLE,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS WESTERN SUB-DISTRICT OF TEXAS,
Fort Brown, March 26, 1863.

Maj. A. G. DICKINSON,
Assistant Adjutant-General, San Antonio, Tex.:

SIR: I inclose the last communication received from Governor Lopez, in which the general commanding will see that matters have quieted down and friendly relations are again established. I have ordered the

purchase of all sorts of supplies that could be bought on the faith of the Government, as I feared a decree of non-intercourse from the city of Mexico. It is probable now that the local authorities will not enforce it.

I trust that you have received the many dispatches that I have sent, for I have promptly kept you informed of passing events.

New Orleans dates to the 17th. The destruction of the Mississippi by the Port Hudson batteries is confirmed. The fight was said to have commenced at Port Hudson. Gold had declined to 152 in New York. The French had bombarded Pueblo on the 13th and cut off communication with the city of Mexico.

With great respect, I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

H. P. BEE,
Brigadier-General, Provisional Army.

It is reported that Stonewall Jackson is at Camp Moore with 20,000 men to attack New Orleans. (Doubtful.)

BEE.

[Inclosure.]

MIL. COMMANDANCY STATE OF TAMAULIPAS, WAR DEPT.,
March 23, 1863.

Brig. Gen. H. P. BEE,
Comdg. Western Sub-District of Texas:

I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your communication of the 22d instant, informing me that you referred the matter of the schooner Pinckney and cargo to the civil tribunal for adjudication. For the present I refrain from expressing my opinion whether the question in controversy is a judicial one or not, as I am not yet advised of the result of an investigation ordered in the matter, which, when obtained, I shall have the honor to communicate to you.

The statement made to you concerning the fears which are entertained of disturbances at the mouth of the river was the natural consequence of the vacillating character of the relations of both frontiers.

In justice to you allow me to state that I have never doubted the lealty and good faith of all your actions. I regret that you ever believed for a moment that I did not appreciate your motives in releasing Colonel Davis and the other persons captured with him at the mouth of the river. I understand perfectly well the delicacy of the duty you had to perform, the situation you were placed in, and the national feeling, which was naturally in favor of your supporting the transaction. It has made your conduct in the matter the more eminent. I judge then the renditions of said individuals from your point of view, and consider this step as a proof of the most sincere desire to maintain the good understanding between the two frontiers. The same desires impelled me to make the communication of the 21st instant. I am not ignorant of the sentiments which animate you; but I am certainly also aware that you are in the midst of delicate circumstances, which may render the information the authorities of Tamaulipas can give you not useless. The dangers which the unstable condition prevailing on the frontier might originate could not be avoided without acting very prudently; and only the combined strength of the authorities of both nations could accomplish the desired result. Viewing it from this point, I have believed it to be my duty to make you acquainted with the existing fears, but

since you inform me that they are unfounded apprehensions I trust completely in your statement.

The demonstration made by a few individuals in the streets of this city, about which you naturally complain, are explained by the incidents which occurred on the 15th, in consequence of which the passions and the national pride were excited, which could not be stopped until the excitement subsided.

The transgression committed by Zapata is of a different nature from the one which happened at the mouth of the river. Zapata and a part of his followers were citizens of Texas, who fled from Texas on account of political questions, and the rest of his gang consisted of outlaws, who were not only not protected by the Mexican authorities, but were even condemned and their arrest sought. There existed no tie between them and the Mexican Republic, neither on account of their nativity nor any other claims, and consequently the attack upon the State of Texas could not be considered as emanating from the authorities of Mexico; but in the transgressions at the mouth of the river occurred a circumstance which has produced much alarm and roused up great fear. The troops which crossed the river were in the service of Texas, and it was naturally considered as a hostile act against the Mexican frontier. It is easy to suppose that the consequences of such a belief could not be of a pacific character. The alarm which was caused produced a deep excitement, which did not cease until the alarm abated. But something occurred which prevented the renewal of confidence. It was the hostile declarations made by the troops of the detachment on the Texas line of the mouth of the river. The soldiers discharged their arms several times, hitting once one of the Mexican laborers. Incidents of this nature keep up the agitation and give room for the statements of which you complain—statements which I condemn, being convinced that the chief authorities of Texas have already repudiated them.

Let us look at a similar case under inverted circumstances. If Mexican forces should have crossed the river you would, in accordance with your clear judgment and knowledge of both frontiers, make them understand the grave consequences of their proceedings. If you consider the past events you will admit that Mexico has assumed no hostile attitude, nor have the Mexican authorities caused any distrust by independent transgressions, which I hope will terminate through the efforts of their authorities agreeable to the interests of both lines.

Accept the assurances of my esteem and consideration.

Liberty and reform. Heroic Matamoras.

A. LOPEZ.

JACKSON, *March* 27, 1863.

Maj. Gen. FRANK. GARDNER, *Port Hudson:*

Am informed Point Coupée is invaded to rob and plant batteries to cut off supplies. If you have transportation and can throw over a force sufficient to defeat enemy's movements you will be authorized to do so, but unless you feel able to drive him back the movement should not be made.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Lieutenant-General, Commanding.

PORT HUDSON, *March* 27, 1863.

Lieutenant-General PEMBERTON:

Enemy has gone back to Baton Rouge, including also troops from west bank of river; has sent back all his mortar-boats and sloops of war. Two gunboats and Essex are all that remain. Rust's wagons ought to be sent; they are much needed.

FRANK. GARDNER,
Major-General.

Heavy ordnance at Port Hudson, La., March 27, 1863.

Commanders.	Batteries.	Caliber.	Kind.	Number.	Weight.	Date.	Foundery.
Captain Whitfield.....	No. 1.	Four 62s....	Parrott.....	(*)	70.10.00	(*)	(*)
Lieutenant Harman....	No. 2.	42-pounder..	Smooth-bore..	239	70. 2. 05	1822	(*)
		24-pounder..	Rifle.....	1	55. 73	1836	(*)
		24-pounder..	.. do	*2	56. 41	1836	(*)
Captain Riley	No. 3.	32-pounder..	....do	123	71. 41	1834	M. C. W. & Co.
		42-pounder..	Smooth-bore..	183	(*)	(*)	J. C. & Co., R. F., Va.
Captain Seawell.....	No. 4.	8-inch.....	Columbiad....	63	10. 5. 00	1862	(*)
		10-inch.....	....do	5	13. 300	1862	T. J. W., Va.
Captain Ramsey	No. 5.	10-inch.....	....do	(*)	13. 380	1862	J. R. & Co., T. F.
		42-pounder..	Smooth-bore..	163	(*)	(*)	J. C. & Co., R. F., Va.
		32-pounder..	....do	4	61. 1. 21	*182	(*)
Captain Kean	No. 6.	24-pounder..	Rifle.....	58	5550	1828	(*)
		24-pounder..	.. do	73	5550	1828	(*)
Captain Sparkman, hot shot.	No. 7.	24-pounder..	Smooth-bore..	11	5515	1835	(*)
		24-pounder..	... do	74	5550	1828	(*)
Captain Coffin	No. 8.	24-pounder..	Rifle.....	11	5562	1826	(*)
		24-pounder..	do	6	5562	1836	M. C. W. & Co.
Captain Le Bisque.....	No. 9.	8-inch.....	Shell gun.....	264	62. 2. 12	1842	A. S. W.
		32-pounder..	Smooth-bore..	229	42. 2. 05	1845	A. S. W.

* Either not marked or so defaced by time, paint, &c., as not to be distinguishable.

HDQRS. DIST. OF TEXAS, NEW MEXICO, AND ARIZONA,
San Antonio, March 28, 1863

Brig. Gen. W. R. SCURRY,
Commanding, &c.:

SIR: I am instructed by Major-General Magruder to state that the Frontier Regiment of Texas State Troops has been received by him into the Confederate States service, subject to the sanction of the President, as you have been informed by letter from these headquarters.

The major-general commanding directs that you stretch a line of troops across the Indian frontier from Montague County to Fort Clark, using the Frontier Regiment for the southern portion of the line and either Gould's or Stone's regiment for the northern portion of the line. The posts now occupied must be preserved, as far as practicable, for the obvious reason that supplies and depots are in existence at these stations. In the event of any two stations, such for instance as Camp Verde and Fort Mason, being so far apart as to allow an invasion by the Indians, you will establish an intermediate post. In all cases the general wishes you to give orders to the commanding officers of these regiments to spread out their companies as much as possible, so as to form a secure protection for persons and property.

The general directs that you cause this to be carried out without the

slightest delay, and inform him of your arrangements by express to Brownsville. The general wishes you to use such points as stations on this line as you regard best to protect the frontier, and also wishes you to give the necessary orders to secure vigilance on the part of officers and men.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. P. TURNER,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

PORT HUDSON, *March* 29, 1863.

Lieutenant-General PEMBERTON:

It is reported that the enemy moved out about 5,000 men toward Ponchatoula on 27th, but went back to Baton Rouge on account of the roads. It will be difficult for me to make a move for want of wagon transportation. The enemy's whole force is still at Baton Rouge.

FRANK. GARDNER,
Major-General.

SAN ANTONIO, TEX., *March* 30, 1863.

Lieut. Gen. E. KIRBY SMITH,
Commanding Trans-Mississippi Dist., Alexandria, La.:

GENERAL: I have the honor to report that I am now on duty at this place, engaged in erecting an extensive Government tannery and woolen factory, and making contracts relative to the accumulation of the largest possible amount of shoes and army clothing for general distribution; also for the making up of all raw material obtained either by purchase or manufacture. I am acting under orders from the Secretary of War, directing me to report for special service under instructions from the Quartermaster-General. A copy of this order I herewith inclose. I will not trouble you with a copy of my instructions, which are lengthy and in detail, but are specific, and fully embrace all of my operations.

The factory and tannery are progressing rapidly, and the latter should be in operation in two or three months from this time, and under the new system ought to turn out sufficient leather for at least 30,000 pairs of shoes every two months. The completion of the factory will of course be contingent upon the arrival of the requisite machinery from abroad, preparatory steps for which have been taken.

I have also contracted with most reliable and energetic parties for the delivery here from abroad of a very heavy invoice of army clothing, among which are the following, viz: 30,000 black army hats, 150,000 yards gray army cloth, 60,000 pairs of woolen socks, 30,000 flannel shirts, 50,000 pairs flannel drawers, 50,000 pairs of army shoes, 60,000 heavy blankets, and a complete supply of tailor's and shoemaker's findings.

To meet all these undertakings and to carry them out successfully I have been fully authorized to buy and export cotton, and to that end have purchased and will have purchased nearly 8,000 bales, a great portion of which is awaiting transportation.

There are and have been such an army of contractors and agents all over this State, bidding against each other, to the detriment of the country, by a sacrifice of time and money, that no transportation can be had except by mere chance. Besides this, the process of exporting

cotton has become so complicated, on account of numerous orders and changes, that I do not know whether I will be interfered with or not. In view of all this I respectfully submit to you the necessity of granting me special assistance, as follows, viz: Authority to use unassigned conscripts as teamsters or privates from the ranks when these cannot be obtained; secondly, to take from the ranks or elsewhere such shoemakers, tanners, and tailors as I may need from time to time; and, thirdly, that I may be authorized to give the necessary certificates for the exportation of all cotton purchased by me on Government account, without referring to any local commander.

These suggestions, general, I am honestly convinced are for the best interests of the service, and I respectfully request your assistance, as without it I can accomplish but little, but with it a great deal.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

T. A. WASHINGTON,
Major and Quartermaster, C. S. Army.

JACKSON, *March* 31, 1863.

Major-General GARDNER, *Port Hudson, La.:*

The Hartford, Albatross, and injured boat have gone down the river.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Lieutenant-General, Commanding.

ENGINEER'S OFFICE,
Mobile, Ala., March 31, 1863.

Col. J. F. GILMER,
Chief of Engineer Bureau, Richmond:

COLONEL: Your letter of the 20th instant, inclosing sketch of obstructions for the Alabama River at Choctaw Bluff, has been received.

The plan seems to be an excellent one under certain circumstances and conditions, but I do not see how in the great depth and strong current at Choctaw Bluff the piers are to be held while sinking. The water is 70 feet deep and the bottom a quicksand, as reported by Colonel Robertson. At Owen Bluff, where the water is but 40 feet deep at the present high stage (and rock bottom), great difficulty has been met with in sinking the sawyers intended for the obstruction. It is believed that this will be overcome and that the experiment will prove successful. This is a small difficulty compared with that which would be presented by the sinking of crib-work in a depth of 70 feet at Choctaw.

I doubt whether it would be judicious to attempt the obstruction of the river at that point, though the place ought to be held by strong batteries. At no point above could the planting interests be so effectually protected. Batteries too, even in the much wider Mississippi, are recovering their former reputation, and it is presumed that no very formidable iron-clads can be brought into the Alabama. Another point higher up the river should be selected for occupation also, and should be armed as soon as guns can be had. Perhaps both conditions, that of defense and obstruction, may be satisfied in such a site. The river at Choctaw and Owen Bluffs are now 20 feet above ordinary low water.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

D. LEADBETTER.
Brigadier-General and Engineer.

NAVY DEPARTMENT,
Richmond, March 31, 1863.

Hon. JAMES A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War:

SIR: I have the honor to inform you that all the naval officers have this day been detached from the Harriet Lane, and Lieut. Commander J. N. Barney has been directed to turn over that vessel to General J. Bankhead Magruder. You will please instruct General Magruder to receive the vessel.

I am, respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. R. MALLORY,
Secretary of the Navy.

HDQRS. DIST. OF TEXAS, NEW MEXICO, AND ARIZONA,
San Antonio, March 31, 1863.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General C. S. Army:

SIR: I am here *en route* to the Rio Grande, where affairs have assumed a threatening aspect, as you will perceive from the inclosed correspondence between Brigadier-General Bee at Brownsville and Governor Lopez at Matamoras.*

I have this moment received a copy of a letter from the Secretary of War, dated January 20 [or 10], 1863, to Lieutenant-General Holmes, countermanding the orders of the latter in relation to the restrictions on the cotton trade, and of course repealing my orders on the same subject, printed copies of which were sent by me about a month since to Richmond. These instructions from the War Department may make it necessary for me to fall back from the Rio Grande and give up that frontier to the enemy from the difficulty of supplying the troops there except through the means of cotton. I feel assured that this result could not have been contemplated by the honorable Secretary of War, and I therefore hasten to Brownsville to examine into the state of affairs personally before taking steps which may lead to such disastrous results. The loss of the entire trade would be the immediate consequence of the withdrawal of the troops from the Rio Grande.

Col. E. J. Davis, of the Federal Army, a Texan renegade, arrived at the mouth of the Rio Grande with 300 or 400 men and landed on the Mexican side. I have reason to believe that he brought with him some 2,500 saddles and bridles, and intended raising the border people and occupying the frontier. I was enabled to anticipate this movement and to defeat it only by the excellent arrangements for supplies made by Major Hart, quartermaster and Government agent for the purchase of supplies by means of cotton. He has pledged the faith of the Government for the payment of these supplies, and if this pledge is not redeemed these supplies will not be forthcoming. I could not have maintained my position there but for him. The price of cotton at Houston has gone up 10 cents, as I am informed, since the rumor has gone abroad of these instructions, and the Confederate notes will be so far depreciated that I fear I cannot depend upon cotton bought with our money to bring me supplies for my troops on the Rio Grande. I will of course seize cotton of individuals on the Rio Grande and use it

* The Letters-Received Book, Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, indicates that there were twenty inclosures, but they cannot be identified.

rather than fall back; but its impressment would create great dissatisfaction, and this I desire particularly to avoid, not on my own account, but because of the advantage which will be sure to be taken of it by demagogues and disloyal people.

If it be possible to maintain our troops on the Rio Grande and act in accordance with these instructions without impressment I will do so. If that be impossible I will act in accordance with the instructions, and resort to impressments should all other means fail, taking care to impress the cotton of the largest speculators. Our money is valueless on the Rio Grande, and as the exchange of $5 in notes for $5 [*sic*] in specie was the only means of paying and supplying the troops there, I have to request earnestly that I may be supplied with $100,000 in foreign exchange every alternate month to enable me to meet this necessity, the means heretofore resorted to having been disapproved by the War Department.

Since my arrival here I have not meddled with these matters, except under orders of my superiors in rank. I found, however, these things in existence, and I do not see how they could be remedied, except by an adequate supply of coin or foreign exchange. I cannot but still entertain the hope that my printed order in relation to cotton, &c., may be permitted to be carried into effect, as its promulgation has given general satisfaction. I know that the law allows an unrestricted exportation of cotton on the Rio Grande frontier, but I have ascertained that not more than 5 per cent. of supplies of all kinds had before my arrival here been introduced into the country for cotton taken out, and as the object of the law allowing the exportation of cotton by the Mexican frontier seems to have been to cause the importation of supplies, I presume that any means made necessary to support my army and tending at the same time toward the accomplishment of the purpose of the law without injuring any class, except speculators, would, if not approved of by the War Department, be permitted.

As soon as I shall have arrived on the Rio Grande and learned the exact state of affairs there I will countermand my order, in compliance with the instructions from the War Department, and substitute such other as the nature of the case demands, unless in the mean time I shall have received authority from the War Department to carry out the order 28, printed and forwarded to Richmond, as above stated.

I have approved of the course of General Bee in giving up Davis, have assured the Mexican authorities of our friendly sentiments and determination to respect their rights as neutrals, while I have energetically brought to their notice the flagrant violations of our rights by the enlisting and organizing of men on their territory openly under the Federal flag to fight against us, and by their permitting the landing on their soil of the troops of our enemy with the avowed intention of making war upon us. At the same time I have ordered two more regiments to their frontier, to be prepared for whatever may occur.

Desiring to know the views of the Secretary of War on the subjects alluded to here, and requesting particularly to be honored with his instructions in regard to the policy to be pursued with Mexico, I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. BANKHEAD MAGRUDER,
Major-General, Commanding.

P. S.—My own views of the policy to be pursued with Mexico is simply this: That as it is greatly to the interest of our enemy that we should be embroiled with Mexico, we should not permit ourselves to

be provoked by any act of hers or her citizens to any course, however justifiable, which would afford the enemy a pretext for blockading the Rio Grande against foreign vessels or Mexico an excuse for co-operating with the Federals in the war against us. I shall do all in my power to conciliate our neighbors without giving the slightest cause of offense to the French. Should the Federal army ever occupy Matamoras it would be greatly to our interest.

---

*Abstract from Monthly Report of the troops in the Department of Mississippi and East Louisiana, Lieut. Gen. John C. Pemberton, C. S. Army, commanding, for month of March, 1863.**

Command.	Present for duty.		Aggregate present.	Aggregate present and absent.
	Officers.	Men.		
Third Military District, Maj. Gen. Frank Gardner commanding, headquarters Port Hudson:				
General and staff	10	.....	12	17
Beall's brigade	277	2,917	3,782	5,063
Buford's brigade	290	2,505	3,458	4,396
Gregg's brigade	226	2,519	3,323	4,130
Maxey's brigade	297	2,470	3,608	4,536
Rust's brigade	187	2,750	3,401	4,685
Troops not brigaded	139	1,760	2,804	3,901
Total	1,396	14,921	20,388	20,728

* Embraces only so much of original return as relates to the Third Military District.

Organization of troops in the Third Military District, Department of Mississippi and East Louisiana, Maj. Gen. Franklin Gardner, C. S. Army, commanding, March 31, 1863.

MAXEY'S BRIGADE.

Brig. Gen. SAMUEL B. MAXEY.

4th Louisiana, Col. S. E. Hunter.
30th Louisiana, Maj. C. J. Bell.
42d Tennessee, Lieut. Col. Isaac N. Hulme.
46th Tennessee, Col. A. J. Brown.
55th Tennessee, Col. A. J. Brown.
48th Tennessee, Col. W. M. Voorhies.
49th Tennessee, Col. J. E. Bailey.
53d Tennessee, Capt. H. H. Aymett.
Texas Battalion Sharpshooters, Maj. James Burnet.
Louisiana Battery, Capt. C. E. Fenner.
Mississippi Battery, Capt. Calvit Roberts.

BEALL'S BRIGADE.

Brig. Gen. W. N. R. BEALL.

11th Arkansas, Col. John L. Logan.
17th Arkansas, Col. John L. Logan.
12th Arkansas, Col. T. J. Reid.
14th Arkansas, Col. O. P. Lyles.
18th Arkansas, Col. O. P. Lyles.
23d Arkansas, Col. O. P. Lyles.
15th Arkansas, Col. B. W. Johnson.
16th Arkansas, Col. B. W. Johnson.
8th Arkansas Battalion, Col. B. W. Johnson.
1st Mississippi, Col. J. M. Simonton.
39th Mississippi, Col. W. B. Shelby.
1st Mississippi Light Artillery, Battery B, Capt. A. J. Herod.
1st Mississippi Light Artillery, Battery F, Capt. J. L. Bradford.
1st Mississippi Light Artillery, Battery K, Capt. George F. Abbay.

Organization of troops in the Third Military District, Department of Mississippi and East Louisiana, Maj. Gen. Franklin Gardner, C. S. Army, commanding, March 31, 1863—Continued.

GREGG'S BRIGADE.

Brig. Gen. JOHN GREGG.

9th Louisiana Battalion, Capt. T. B. R. Chinn.
3d Tennessee, Col. R. W. MacGavock.
10th Tennessee, Col. R. W. MacGavock.
30th Tennessee, Col. R. W. MacGavock.
41st Tennessee, Lieut. Col. T. W. Beaumont.
50th Tennessee, Lieut. Col. T. W. Beaumont.
51st Tennessee, Lieut. Col. T. W. Beaumont.
1st Tennessee Battalion, Lieut. Col. T. W. Beaumont.
7th Texas, Maj. K. M. Van Zandt.
Brookhaven (Mississippi) Artillery, Capt. J. A. Hoskins.
Missouri Battery,* Capt. H. M. Bledsoe.

RUST'S BRIGADE.

Brig. Gen. ALBERT RUST.

35th Alabama, Lieut. Col. Ed. Goodwin.
9th Arkansas, Col. Isaac L. Dunlop.
1st Confederate Battalion, Maj. G. H. Forney.
12th Louisiana, Col. T. M. Scott.
6th Mississippi, Col. Robert Lowry.
15th Mississippi, Lieut. Col. J. R. Binford.

RUST'S BRIGADE—Continued.

Hudson's Battery, Lieut. J. R. Sweaney.
Pointe Coupée, Battery A, Lieut. C. L. Ilsley.
Pointe Coupée, Battery C, Capt. A. Chust.

BUFORD'S BRIGADE.

Brig. Gen. A. BUFORD.

27th Alabama, Col. James Jackson.
49th Alabama, Col. Jeptha Edwards.
4th Alabama Battalion,† Lieut. Col. John Snodgrass.
6th Alabama Battalion, Lieut. Col. John Snodgrass.
10th Arkansas, Col. A. R. Witt.
3d Kentucky, Col. A. P. Thompson.
7th Kentucky, Col. Ed. Crossland.
Miles' Louisiana Legion.‡
Boone's Battery.‡
Watson Louisiana Battery, Lieut. E. A. Toledano.

ARTILLERY.

1st Alabama Heavy Artillery, Col. I. G. W. Steedman.
12th Louisiana Battalion Heavy Artillery, Lieut. Col. P. F. De Gournay.
1st Tennessee Battalion Heavy Artillery, Lieut. Col. P. F. De Gournay.
Mississippi Battery,‡ Capt. R. T. English.

CAVALRY.

9th Louisiana Battalion, Col. J. H. Wingfield
Mississippi Battalion,§ Maj. W. H. Garland.
Herren's company,‖ Lieutenant-Colonel Miller.
Lester's company,‖ Lieutenant-Colonel Miller.
Lewis' infantry company.‡
Norman's company.‖
Stuart's company.‖
9th Tennessee Battalion, Lieut. Col. George Gantt.
Bryan's company,‡ Lieut. Col. George Gantt.
Cage's company, Lieut. Col. George Gantt.
Dalgre's company, Lieut. Col. George Gantt.
Stockdale's company, Lieut. Col. George Gantt.
Terrell's company, Lieut. Col. George Gantt.
Wilbourn's (Mississippi) battalion, Lieut. Col. George Gantt.

---

* On return from which this compilation is made Bledsoe's battery appears also as in Moore's brigade.

† Known also as the Sixteenth Battalion.

‡ Omitted from one of the two returns on file and commanders not indicated on the other.

§ Capt. T. C. Rhodes' Mississippi company attached.

‖ On one of the returns Herren's and Lester's under Miller's command; on the other Norman's and Stuart's companies, no battalion commander being indicated.

Abstract from Return of the District of Texas, New Mexico, and Arizona, commanded by Maj. Gen. J. B. Magruder, for March, 1863 (headquarters Houston, Tex.).

Commanding officer.	Troops.	Present for duty.		Pieces of artillery.			Aggregate present.	Aggregate present and absent.
		Officers.	Men.	Heavy.	Field.	Mountain.		
Brig. Gen. H. P. Bee.....	Western Sub-District of Texas.	131	2,250	9	17	1	3,041	4,668
Brig. Gen. W. R. Scurry....	Eastern Sub-District of Texas.	284	4,717	....	....	....	4,760	7,200
Grand total.....	.....	415	6,967	9	17	1	7,810	11,868

NOTE FROM RETURN.—No returns received from five regiments cavalry; supposed aggregate 3,858.

HEADQUARTERS,
San Antonio, April 1, 1863.

General SCURRY,
Commanding Eastern Sub-District Texas:

SIR: I am instructed by Major-General Magruder to inform you that Colonel Bradfute, Provisional Army of the Confederate States, has been assigned to the command of the line of troops which you have been charged to stretch across the Indian frontier from Montgomery County to Fort Clark. The Frontier Regiment of State troops will be supplied in every respect by the State of Texas, inasmuch as it was accepted into the Confederate States service upon this consideration until the action of His Excellency President Davis is made known to these headquarters.

The general directs that you confer with Governor Lubbock and Colonel Bradfute, who has been ordered to report to you for the above duty, and proceed to carry out the orders given in regard to this regiment and Gould's or Stone's, as you may select.

These troops are by the general orders assigned to Colonel Bradfute, who will receive special instructions from you.*

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. P. TURNER.

ENGINEER'S OFFICE,
Galveston, April 1, 1863.

Capt. EDMUND P. TURNER,
Assistant Adjutant-General, San Antonio, Tex.:

CAPTAIN: I respectfully acknowledge the receipt of a copy of instructions addressed to Brigadier-General Scurry in reference to a contemplated attack on the Brooklyn. In connection with it I respectfully suggest that the Harriet Lane be sent after the 15th instant (when I expect to have the Fort Point Battery in working order) to Galveston, to be anchored in the necessary depth of water near the head of Pelican

* Some matters of detail here omitted.

Island, and having her masts taken down she would not be seen from outside sufficient to recognize her. At that point I may be able to assist Captain Barney with the Sappers and Miners to fit her out as the major-general commanding desires.

Since my residence in Galveston (February last) there have been several days with such state of the atmosphere that a sortie, as suggested by the major-general commanding, would have in all probability succeeded.

I have the honor to remain, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

V. SULAKOWSKI,
Chief Engineer.

PORT HUDSON, *April* 3, 1863.

Lieutenant-General PEMBERTON:

It is reported that the enemy have only one division at Baton Rouge. The rest are at Plaquemine, Donaldsonville, and New Orleans. Rumored movement toward Texas.

FRANK. GARDNER,
Major-General.

JACKSON, *April* 4, 1863.

Major-General GARDNER, *Port Hudson:*

As the enemy is not threatening you I want Rust's brigade sent here at once. Say when he will be at Osyka.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Lieutenant-General, Commanding.

PORT HUDSON, *April* 4, 1863.

Lieutenant-General PEMBERTON:

Rust's brigade will start to-morrow, but his wagons come to Clinton.

FRANK. GARDNER,
Major-General.

JACKSON, *April* 4, 1863.

Major-General GARDNER, *Port Hudson:*

Let General Rust take all infantry he brought to Port Hudson if you can spare it.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Lieutenant-General, Commanding.

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, Va., April 4, 1863.

Maj. Gen. S. B. BUCKNER, *Commanding:*

GENERAL: The Chief of Ordnance has telegraphed your ordnance

officer to make requisition for enough ammunition to supply 200 rounds to each gun. More than this cannot be spared at present; but should our receipt justify a larger quantity your necessities will not be over looked.

Your obedient servant,

J. A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War.

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, April 4, 1863.

General S. B. BUCKNER, *Mobile, Ala.:*

If your forces enter Pensacola respect and protect the gentleman acting as Spanish consul, Francesco Moreno, as also all others of loyal feelings who through weakness may have been betrayed into concessions.

J. A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War.

PORT HUDSON, *April 5, 1863.*

Lieutenant-General PEMBERTON:

I can spare Buford's two regiments at this time as well as Rust's, but neither, should Banks advance his whole force. He has withdrawn two divisions from Baton Rouge. Shall I order these regiments when wagons return from Clinton?

FRANK. GARDNER,
Major-General.

PORT HUDSON, *April 5, 1863.*

Lieutenant-General PEMBERTON:

I have transferred the two Kentucky regiments from Buford's to Rust's brigade. All start this morning. Strength present, 3,500 officers and men.

FRANK. GARDNER,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT TRANS-MISSISSIPPI,
Alexandria, La., April 5, 1863.

Maj. Gen. J. B. MAGRUDER,
Commanding, &c., Houston, Tex.:

GENERAL: Lieut. Gen. E. Kirby Smith, on his way from Little Rock, was informed that an expedition was being fitted out for Arizona under your direction. I am instructed to say that great as is his desire to aid the patriotic people of that district the exigencies of the service will not permit the withdrawal of any part of our forces from points more exposed to the approach of the enemy, West Louisiana and Arkansas being now threatened and your own district likely to be subjected to invasion at any moment should its army be weakened. The general commanding therefore hopes that if a movement into Arizona should have been contemplated you will promptly check it, as it cannot under existing circumstances be authorized.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. F. BELTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

JACKSON, *April* 6, 1863.

Major-General GARDNER, *Port Hudson:*

Will not order General Buford's two regiments unless you feel safe to spare them. Have authority to order General Buford to join General Price, and will do so if he desires to go now.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Lieutenant-General, Commanding.

PORT HUDSON, *April* 6, 1863.

Lieutenant-General PEMBERTON:

I have ordered Buford on with his two regiments, as I feel satisfied I can spare them at this time. Buford wishes to take the field under your command.

FRANK. GARDNER,
Major-General, Commanding.

JACKSON, *April* 6, 1863

General GARDNER, *Port Hudson:*

Look out for enemy's boats passing down to-night.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Lieutenant-General, Commanding.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 98.

HEADQUARTERS,
Port Hudson, La., April 6, 1863.

I. Brigadier-General Buford, with Twenty-seventh Alabama and Snodgrass' consolidated regiments, will proceed without delay to Jackson, Miss., and on his arrival there report to the lieutenant-general commanding.

II. The Tenth Arkansas Regiment and Watson Battery are assigned to Brigadier-General Maxey's brigade and the Forty-ninth Alabama to Brigadier-General Beall's.

By command of Maj. Gen. Frank. Gardner:

_____ _____,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS,
Port Hudson, La., April 7, 1863.

Lieut. Col. J. R. WADDY:

COLONEL: The enemy have removed two divisions, with the siege artillery, from Baton Rouge, leaving there one division, with the cavalry and most of their field batteries. The troops withdrawn from this post can easily be spared at this time for more important services, but the garrison as it was at the time of the advance of the enemy was sufficient, and ought properly to be re-enforced again to the same strength in case this point should again be threatened with as strong a force.

I respectfully urge that the great necessity at this post is wagon

transportation. It is impossible to move a brigade with all its baggage with the present means, and each movement of troops has materially diminished the transportation.

More heavy artillery would be of important service if it could be spared. It would be very easy for the enemy to bring a heavier armament against this place than on the 14th of March.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

FRANK. GARDNER,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS GARLAND'S CAVALRY,
Camp Wheat, April 7, 1863.

Maj. Gen. FRANK. GARDNER,
Comdg. Third District Mississippi and East Louisiana:

GENERAL: Immediately on receiving your order I transferred my command as rapidly as possible and reported to Lieutenant-Colonel Miller.

After remaining there two days Colonel Miller dismissed them, and told me that I would do him most service by guarding the Amite River. The little skirmish I had with the enemy at Sevich's Ferry, of which I advised you, was of great service to the protection of Ponchatoula. The forces that turned back were intended for Ponchatoula.

When I last wrote I did not suppose I had injured the enemy. I have since learned that they had 24 killed and wounded.

The line that I had established on the Amite River was well adapted for defense and for inroads on the enemy, and I regret that I have not a force sufficient to maintain it, and indeed to make it much more efficient. If it was compatible with your views, if you could consolidate with my battalion three more companies I could assume a line on the west side of the Amite River about 4 miles from the river. A line can there be established resting upon the river swamp and directly connecting with the three ferries. Since Rhodes' company has been detached (and it was a most happy riddance) I have but the three companies of my battalion, and from these three is a detail of 15 men at Osyka and 15 men at Camp Moore, thus leaving my force too small to successfully hold the country I have referred to. The enemy have over 300 cavalry that pass through that county. To resist this force it will require some 250 men; 75 men to hold the different ferries and the rest to fight wherever the enemy can be found. Three more companies added to mine would give such a force. One great advantage would be confining the enemy at Baton Rouge, thus leaving full half the country on the west side of the Amite River; a section from which forage can be drawn. In it there is a large quantity of corn which would be made available for our forces. This force would also enable me to completely cut off all communications from Baton Rouge to New Orleans by land. At this time I believe there are a number of unattached companies. Captain Bryan (formerly Stuart) and Captain Terrell have both in personal interviews expressed a wish to belong to my command. In a former letter I asked for Captain Daigre's company, not that I knew Captain Daigre, for I do not know him or a member of his company, but they are acquainted with the country below Baton Rouge, and have a local knowledge that would be most valuable. These three companies with my battalion would give an effect-

ive force of some 300, which would be able to whip any cavalry force the enemy could bring against them.

Having the Amite River sweeping along in from 12 to 16 miles of Baton Rouge, it affords a safe retreat and points from which attacks can be most advantageously made. Should this force be wanted to re-enforce Colonel Gantt a march of 15 miles would place it in proper position.

I hope you will pardon the liberty I have taken in making these suggestions; they are made with the utmost respect, and prompted alone by the conviction that the line is a most important one to annoy the enemy. Should you think proper to consolidate three companies with my battalion, I propose at once to commence active operations. Everything necessary for the support of the command can be obtained down there.

Very respectfully,

W. H. GARLAND,
Major, Commanding.

P. S.—Since writing my letter a scouting party from the Amite River has just returned and brought in 3 deserters, which makes 17 that I have received.

My scouts represent everything quiet on the river, but that the river is falling fast and the people were fearful of inroads by the Yankees. The deserters left Baton Rouge on last Saturday, and they state that there were not more than 4,000 Yankees there and that their pickets do not extend more than 2 miles from town.

These deserters state that their whole company would desert if they got a chance. This is a strong reason for my being down there with an effective force. Consolidate some of the unattached companies with my battalion and I will use every effort to give you a good account of the force, and I feel satisfied I can do so.

Very respectfully, your most obedient,

W. H. GARLAND,
Major, Commanding.

PORT HUDSON, *April* 9, 1863.

Lieutenant-General PEMBERTON:

Farragut sent down a dummy last night, but only drew fire from sharpshooters. His fleet reported gone up the river.

FRANK. GARDNER,
Major-General.

PORT HUDSON, *April* 10, 1863.

Lieutenant-General PEMBERTON:

More troops can properly be withdrawn, but should be rapidly sent back in case of need.

FRANK. GARDNER,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS,
Port Hudson, La., April 10, 1863.

Lieutenant-Colonel GANTT,
Commanding Cavalry:

COLONEL: The major-general commanding directs that you send

scouts out around Monticino Bayou toward Baton Rouge and find out if possible what the enemy are about. Be careful, though, not to have them cut off; also instruct your pickets on the river to keep a lookout for all boats passing up or down the river; also at Baton Rouge, and try and discover if the enemy are moving troops down the river.

Have any information that can be had forwarded direct to these headquarters.

I am, colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

T. FRIEND WILLSON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS SUB-DISTRICT OF THE RIO GRANDE,
Carrizo, Tex., April 13, 1863.

Maj. E. F. GRAY,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General, C. S. P. A.:

SIR: I respectfully submit the following report:

Yesterday morning I received information that a party of thieves, with a drove of stolen cattle, had passed the day previous below here on their way to Mexico. I at once sent a note to the commanding officer at Guerrero (a copy of which and of his reply I inclose*) and started with a party of 30 men in pursuit. I came to the trail and followed it across the river direct to Guerrero. When I came to the river Salado, near Guerrero, I sent a messenger to the commanding officer there that I had a force at his disposal to aid him to arrest the robbers. He replied that I must go with my force directly back to my own side of the Rio Grande, for he would not on any account allow any armed body of men within the limits of his command.

Not satisfied with this reply I went up to the town to have an interview with him in regard to the arrest of the thieves. I met him and the alcalde together. The alcade proposed to take measures for the discovery and apprehension of the thieves, urging that they were bound by the contract made between the authorities of the two States to do so. The military officer replied that the contract was not in any way binding on him and that he should take no notice of it, and that in so doing he was obeying private instructions received from Governor Lopez, thus complicating him in an act of bad faith. In this, however, I think the officer lied. The alcalde said he had no such private instructions of the sort and had instructions to fulfill the conditions of the contract; but the military officer said he should permit no such thing; that he had force enough to prevent his doing anything, and if it was necessary he should use it.

I think the responsibility of protecting the thieves is entirely with the military commander, having heard Don Juan Fernandez give him last winter an order to arrest José Ma. Salinas, a noted robber, the first time he could find him, and since I have positive information that he is frequently in Guerrero, and has even been seen on the streets in company with this same military officer. He is the same man who made the report to Governor Lopez of my attack on New Laredo, and were it not for his persistent efforts in protecting all the thieves and assassins who come within the limits of his command I see no reason why this part of the line would not be on as good a footing as any other part.

Considering the course he is taking I have thought that the only way

---

*Not found.

to check the bandits who have their headquarters at Guerrero is to force the people to drive the thieves out from their midst without any aid or, rather, in spite of the authorities. The people of that town can only live by keeping what stock they have on this side of the river, and in taking care of their stock here I propose to put them entirely at the mercy of the banditti they are harboring there. I therefore, on my return from Guerrero, immediately published an order forbidding them to have arms on this side of the Rio Grande. I inclose a copy of the order. A number of the leading men called on me asking me to countermand it, as they were afraid to go to their ranches without arms. I told them when they stopped harboring thieves to plunder our citizens I would do so, but could not before. They left saying they would have to force their authorities to drive out the thieves or my orders would force them to starve; hence I have some hopes that the Mexican authorities will take some action favorable to us here as a matter of self-preservation for their own citizens.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

SANTOS BENAVIDES,
Captain, C. S. Provisional Army, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT TRANS-MISSISSIPPI,
Alexandria, La., April 14, 1863.

Lieut. Gen. T. H. HOLMES,
Commanding, &c., Little Rock, Ark.:

GENERAL: It is reported that General Banks has evacuated Baton Rouge and is shifting his troops to Berwick Bay, to make that point a base of operations. He has already concentrated there some 15,000 men, and everything indicates an intention to occupy Western Louisiana. At the same time McClernand, with a force of 15,000, has occupied Richmond, La., and is operating along Bayou Macon.

Order General Walker without delay with his division to Camden, with instructions to hold himself in readiness to move to Monroe should the movements of McClernand render it necessary.

I will delay to Little Rock until the plans of Banks and McClernand are further developed.

I am, general, respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. KIRBY SMITH,
Lieutenant-General, Commanding.

ENGINEER'S OFFICE,
Galveston, April 14, 1863.

Capt. EDMUND P. TURNER,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Brownsville, Tex.:

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to report that to my greatest regret I have been disappointed in the placing of rafts across the main channel; everything, wind and tide, working against it. I had half of them again placed, when last night the wind changed, blowing a gale to the north. The current came with (what I never believed before) a sweep from 7 to 8 miles, which the rafts already in position could not resist, and not

being fastened but to one abutment, got broken to pieces against each other.

On account of want of material and the extreme difficulty to place all the rafts in good weather before a change takes place the plan of rafting will have to be abandoned, and three cable chains will be stretched across, with sufficient support to keep the chains near the surface. This will, however, be less serious impediment to the enemy than the rafts would have been if I had been able to get them all in position and fastened to both abutments before the storm came on.

I will not attempt to throw the blame on men who badly seconded me. It is a failure, and as in times like the present men's merit is judged by their success, I therefore deem it proper to tender you most respectfully my resignation as chief engineer of your district.

I have the honor to remain, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

V. SULAKOWSKI,
Chief Engineer.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT TRANS-MISSISSIPPI,
Alexandria, La., April 15, 1863.

Lieut. Gen. J. C. PEMBERTON, *Jackson, Miss.:*

GENERAL: The enemy have crossed Berwick Bay, and a column of about 15,000 men is operating along Bayou Teche. General Taylor has been driven back by overwhelming numbers, and indications are that the enemy intend moving upon Opelousas and Alexandria. This, taken in connection with the information we have that Baton Rouge has been evacuated, renders it probable that Banks has changed his plan of campaign, and contemplates the conquest of Western Louisiana and the cutting off of supplies to Mississippi by the occupation of Red River.

Taylor has only about 5,000 men in the District of Louisiana to meet this movement. Cannot you re-enforce him with a portion of the troops at Port Hudson, which by the change of plan of General Banks ought to be disposable? If not, can you not operate toward New Orleans with that force, and by threatening the city bring back the enemy from Berwick Bay and the Teche country.

Unless we are re-enforced or some counter-movement is made on the other side of the river the enemy must succeed in their occupation of West Louisiana, and thus effectually close up the only channel by which supplies can be passed east of the Mississippi.

I am, general, respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. KIRBY SMITH,
Lieutenant-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT TRANS-MISSISSIPPI,
Alexandria, La., April 15, 1863.

Lieut. Gen. T. H. HOLMES,
Commanding, &c., Little Rock, Ark.:

GENERAL: I inclose a copy of a letter,* from which you will see that the plans of the enemy are being developed. His movements along the Teche show an evident intention to occupy that portion of the State and perhaps to advance toward the northwestern part.

I wish you to hasten the movements of Walker's division to Monroe,

* Not found. Perhaps it was copy of that to Pemberton of same date, p. 1042.

so that it may be enabled to support Taylor should the enemy advance toward Alexandria.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. KIRBY SMITH,
Lieutenant-General, Commanding.

List of stores in Port Hudson April 15, 1863, *per report of Maj. J. P. Carr, depot commissary.*

	Rations.
Meat:	
Bulk pork	3,760
Bacon	460,000
Lard	64,000
Salt beef	41,000
Total	568,760
Breadstuff:	
Flour	3,644
Corn	1,215,000
Total	1,218,644
Rice	200,000
Tea	2,000,000
Sugar	2,616,666
Soap	17,500
Salt	15,466,666
Molasses	6,695,000

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT TRANS-MISSISSIPPI,
Alexandria, La., April 16, 1863.

Maj. Gen. J. B. MAGRUDER, *Houston, Tex.:*

GENERAL: It is reported that General Banks has evacuated Baton Rouge and is shifting his troops to Berwick Bay, making that point a base of operations. Some 15,000 of the enemy are now about the Teche. General Taylor has been driven back by overwhelming numbers, and it is probably the intention of the Federals to advance upon Opelousas and Alexandria and occupy Western Louisiana, and thus cut off Texas from the rest of the Confederacy.

On the other hand, McClernand has occupied Richmond, La., with about 15,000 men, and is operating along Bayou Macon. Taylor has only about 6,000 troops to oppose these movements, and unless re-enforced the enemy must succeed in cutting off all intercourse with the east.

Lieutenant-General Smith directs that you will immediately move all your disposable force toward Opelousas. These troops will not be removed from West Louisiana, and will be returned to your district as soon as the necessity for their presence here ceases to exist.

I am, general, respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. F. BELTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

JACKSON, *April* 17, 1863.

Capt. E. POWELL,
Assistant Quartermaster, Natchez:

Forward the following to Lieutenant-General Smith or Major-General Taylor, viz:

For the want of necessary transportation I cannot operate effectually on the west side of the river. The enemy is now in force at New Carthage and Richmond, and I beg your attention to this.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Lieutenant-General, Commanding.

MIL. COMMANDANCY STATE OF TAMAULIPAS, WAR DEPT.,
Matamoras, April 17, 1863.

Brig. Gen. H. P. BEE:

The authorities of the line of Mier transmitted to me copies of communications which I have the honor herewith to inclose you. They refer to some acts of Capt. Santos Benavides which are not in conformity with the ratified agreement between the authorities of both States, and which in fact virtually destroy the same. Said orders were issued in consequence of an affair which occurred recently.

Capt. Santos Benavides gave notice that he should cross the river for the purpose of following the tracks of some stolen cattle, and he actually proceeded toward Guerrero. The commander of that town answered him that he would immediately dispatch a force to pursue the malefactors, upon which he received a note from Captain Benavides stating that he had arrived at the edge of town and that he intended to enter it. This could not be permitted, as it was not in conformity with the agreement.

The pursuit could have been made by the Mexican authorities if the delinquents had actually entered Guerrero, in which case the object and reasons of the agreement would have ceased, there being no necessity for it.

Not only is this pretension contrary to its spirit, but also to its letter. It stipulates that only in cases of absolute necessity the Texas troops should pursue the evil-doers into the territory of the Republic, and as no absolute necessity existed, inasmuch as the Mexican authorities had commenced to exercise their official duties, Captain Benavides should have limited himself to giving information in order to institute the necessary investigation.

Notwithstanding these strong considerations, the authorities of Guerrero, actuated by a principle of good feeling, would have admitted said captain into the town if reasons of another character had not existed. The incidents which occurred at Monterey and Laredo last month kept up a deep distrust against him—a distrust which has some real foundation.

It is painful to me to revert to the past, as I accepted the explanations of Captain Benavides as valid, if a new and disagreeable occurrence which took place had not called it to my recollection.

The occurrences at Laredo have created the utmost want of confidence in the towns, because they were actually contrary to the agreement, and however much Santos Benavides may disguise them, they

were a violation against the Mexican authorities. This cause, together with the pretensions, justified the answer of the officials of Guerrero.

On the day when Santos Benavides considered the agreement broken, by which he exceeded without a doubt his authority, his troops crossed the river in pursuit of other malefactors. No notice preceded that act, nor were the reasons for crossing the river afterward communicated to the authorities of the Republic. I can only explain proceedings so contradictory in themselves as the result of a confirmed purpose on the part of Santos Benavides to fulfill the agreement whenever he finds it convenient or to violate it without pretext or motive.

From the moment it should be disregarded the Mexican authorities would consider themselves relieved from its fulfillment, because otherwise the complications which were intended to be obviated would not be terminated, but, on the contrary, increased.

I confide as ever in your determination to maintain harmony between both frontiers, and hope that you will give orders to avoid the difficulties which have been reproduced. For my part I have proceeded in this spirit by giving such orders as I judged proper.

Please accept the assurance of my regard and consideration.

Liberty and reform.

A. LOPEZ.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT TRANS-MISSISSIPPI,
Alexandria, La., April 18, 1863.
(Received Richmond April 20.)

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:

General Banks has concentrated a large force at Berwick Bay. Taylor engaged him 11th, 12th, and 14th. Has fallen back before superior numbers to New Iberia.

McClernand is advancing in Northern Louisiana along the Macon and Tensas with a heavy column. The attack on Port Hudson and Vicksburg seems to have been abandoned; if so, re-enforcements should be promptly sent to General Taylor from across the Mississippi. The State is threatened with conquest by the overwhelming force of the enemy.

E. KIRBY SMITH,
Lieutenant-General, Commanding.

JACKSON, MISS., *April* 18, 1863.

Lieut. Gen. E. KIRBY SMITH or Maj. Gen. RICHARD TAYLOR:

The enemy are cutting a passage from near Young's Point to Bayou Vidal to reach the Mississippi River near New Carthage. Without cooperation it is impossible to oppose him.

Inform me what action you intend to take.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Lieutenant-General, Commanding.

(Sent through Capt. E. Powell, Natchez.)

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT TRANS-MISSISSIPPI,
Alexandria, La., April 19, 1863.

Lieut. Gen. T. H. HOLMES, *Little Rock, Ark.:*

GENERAL: I send you the following information, received this morning from scouting parties:

From papers taken on the captives and from the citizens we removed we learned that we were in 4 miles of a division of the enemy. * * * The enemy are re-enforcing on the other side of Bayou Vidal daily. They are building boats at every place they can find lumber, and two steamboat loads of yawls and skiffs have been brought down the Mississippi River to this place, thus enabling them in a short time to overrun this entire country, &c.

General Smith apprehends that if the enemy should reach Monroe they may by steamers make a raid to destroy the depot at Camden, and desires that you will, should you receive information of the advance of the enemy on Monroe, send a portion of your force to protect that depot.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
W. R. BOGGS,
Brigadier-General and Chief of Staff.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT TRANS-MISSISSIPPI,
Alexandria, La., April 19, 1863.

Lieut. Gen. J. C. PEMBERTON, *Jackson, Miss.:*

GENERAL: General Taylor has been forced by overwhelming numbers of the enemy, now supposed to be Banks' whole army, to fall back to Opelousas. He will endeavor to hold them in check near that place, but unless promptly re-enforced cannot prevent their advance upon Alexandria.

As Port Hudson is no longer threatened, cannot you order troops from that point to Taylor's aid? It is necessary that this re-enforcement to be effectual should be promptly made.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
E. KIRBY SMITH,
Lieutenant-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT TRANS-MISSISSIPPI,
Alexandria, La., April 19, 1863.

COMDG. OFFICER SECOND BRIGADE TEXAS VOLUNTEERS,
On Red River, near Mill Creek:

SIR: You will immediately proceed with the troops under your command to Alexandria via Shreveport, the quartermaster at which place has been instructed to furnish transportation for you.

It is of the utmost importance that this movement be made with great celerity, as the troops are needed to oppose the advance of the enemy into Texas, and the commanding general trusts that no time will be lost in putting your command in motion.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,
J. F. BELTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

JACKSON, *April* 20, 1863.

General GARDNER, *Port Hudson, La.:*

Bowen reports from Grand Gulf two iron-clads, eight guns each; one iron-clad, nine guns; one iron-clad, ten guns; one iron-clad, eleven guns; one iron-clad, thirteen guns; one iron-clad, guns unknown; one iron-clad ram, three guns, in iron casemate in front; one small tug, two large transports, and one barge heavily laden. They are 1 mile below New Carthage.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Lieutenant-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT TRANS-MISSISSIPPI,
Alexandria, April 20, 1863. (Received April 22.)

Lieutenant-General PEMBERTON, *Jackson:*

General Taylor has fallen back beyond Opelousas before an overwhelming force of the enemy, and is retreating toward Alexandria. There are no troops in this department that can now be sent to operate against McClernand on the west bank of the Mississippi. I hope that you will keep the force at Grand Gulf operating against McClernand as long as possible.

E. KIRBY SMITH,
Lieutenant-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT TRANS-MISSISSIPPI,
Alexandria, La., April 20, 1863.

Maj. Gen. RICHARD TAYLOR, *Commanding, &c.:*

GENERAL: The lieutenant-general commanding desires to express his gratification at the conduct of the troops under your command in the various conflicts of the 11th, 12th, and 14th instant, and his appreciation of the skill and energy displayed in extricating them from a position of great peril and in presence of an enemy so vastly superior in numbers.

The commanding general also instructs me to say that he would join you at once but for the belief that by his presence here he can serve you more effectively.

As far as knowledge of the country enables him to judge, he considers the position you have chosen the best that can be occupied. He has written to General Pemberton, informing him of the state of affairs and asking for re-enforcements from Port Hudson. Walker's division from Arkansas and three regiments of Texas troops (now on Red River near Mill Creek) have been ordered down to your support, but it is hoped that the enemy, content with holding the lower country, will not at present make a further advance.

I am, general, very respectfully,

J. F. BELTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Alexandria, La., April 20, 1863.

Brigadier-General SCURRY,
Commanding, Houston, Tex.:

GENERAL: The enemy in large force have driven General Taylor's

forces from the vicinity of the coast and are advancing toward the interior of Western Louisiana.

Presuming that Major-General Magruder is temporarily absent from Houston, Lieutenant-General Smith directs that you will concentrate all the available force within your reach at or near Niblett's Bluff, on the Sabine. You will also concentrate supplies and transportation for any prompt movement. This movement is in anticipation of either an advance of the enemy on Texas or for the purpose of concentrating with the force now on the way from the northern portion of the department to resist any movement of the enemy. The efficacy of this movement will depend entirely upon the promptness with which you can assemble your forces.

I remain, general, very respectfully, &c.,

W. R. BOGGS,
Brigadier-General and Chief of Staff.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT TRANS-MISSISSIPPI,
Alexandria, La., April 20, 1863.

Major-General WALKER:

GENERAL: Lieutenant-General Smith directs that you leave one regiment at Monroe and proceed with the rest of your command to this place. Should the enemy blockade the mouth of Black River you will proceed overland from Harrisburg. Communication will be established with the mouth of Black River and Harrisburg in time to give you the necessary information.

I remain, general, respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. R. BOGGS,
Brigadier-General and Chief of Staff.

SPECIAL ORDERS No. 96. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Richmond, April 20, 1863.

* * * * * * *

XVI. Brig. Gen. F. A. Shoup will proceed without delay to Mobile, Ala., and relieve Brig. Gen. J. E. Slaughter, chief of artillery of General S. B. Buckner's command.

Brigadier-General Slaughter, on being relieved, will proceed without delay to Galveston, Tex., and report to Maj. Gen. J. B. Magruder, commanding, as chief of artillery of his command, reporting to Gen. E. K. Smith at Alexandria, La.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant-Adjutant General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 5. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT TRANS-MISSISSIPPI,
Alexandria, La., April 20, 1863.

I. The following officers are announced upon the staff of the commanding general:

Col. Duncan Cage, volunteer aide-de-camp.

First Lieut. J. Compton French, volunteer aide-de-camp.

Surg. John M. Haden, medical director.
Surg. S. A. Smith, medical director of department hospitals.
By command of Lieut. Gen. E. Kirby Smith:

J. F. BELTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

PORT HUDSON, *April* 21, 1863.

Lieutenant-General PEMBERTON:

No change in affairs here reported. It is authentic that General Taylor has retreated to Vermillionville and the advance of the enemy occupy New Iberia. Queen of the West and the Diana destroyed; also reported the Hart destroyed.

FRANK. GARDNER,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT TRANS-MISSISSIPPI,
Alexandria, La., April 21, 1863.

Brigadier-General SCURRY,
Commanding, &c., Houston, Tex.:

GENERAL: Colonel Major, of the Confederate States Army, has been ordered to Niblett's Bluff to collect the stragglers and deserters from General Taylor's army. The lieutenant-general commanding desires that you will send him subsistence for such men as he may gather. It is reported that large numbers of men are making their way into Texas.

General Smith directs that you will use all the means in your power and call upon the civil authorities to assist in collecting these men and to rendezvous them at Niblett's Bluff.

I am, general, respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. R. BOGGS,
Brigadier-General, Chief of Staff.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF MISSISSIPPI AND EAST LOUISIANA,
Jackson, April 22, 1863.

Lieut. Gen. E. KIRBY SMITH,
Commanding Trans-Mississippi, Alexandria:

GENERAL: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your communication of 15th instant, which came to hand to-day, and in reply to state that I addressed you telegrams on the 17th and 18th instant, sending them through the agent at Natchez, informing you of my inability, on account of want of transportation and the presence of the enemy's gunboats in the river, to operate on the other side of the Mississippi, and asking therefore your action and co-operation there opposite Grand Gulf, near New Carthage. I regret very much the necessity General Taylor was under of retreating before overwhelming numbers, but am utterly unable to assist him, as the enemy have again occupied Baton Rouge in strong force and have, moreover, eleven gunboats between Vicksburg and Port Hudson, which not only effectually prevent the shipment of supplies across the river, but are almost able to stop communication between the two departments. I have been compelled to

withdraw 4,000 troops from Port Hudson, and could not therefore possibly send any forces from that point, severely threatened as it now is.

If you purpose making an attempt against the city, referred to in your letter, inform me of your intention, and I will endeavor to co-operate from this side, but deem the risk too great to justify my advance alone on this point.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Lieutenant-General, Commanding.

(Through Capt. E. Powell, assistant quartermaster, Natchez, Miss.)

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT TRANS-MISSISSIPPI,
Alexandria, La., April 22, 1863.

Lieut. Gen. T. H. HOLMES, *Little Rock, Ark.:*

General Banks, with an overwhelming force, is near Alexandria, and this whole country will probably fall into his hands. General Taylor's force will move to Shreveport. The Ouachita will be the base of operations. McClernand is moving down from Richmond and New Carthage. The possession of the Ouachita and Black Rivers is doubtful. You will have to look to your supplies at Camden; also to send all steamboats as far up as possible. The battery at Harrisburg cannot hold out long.

The following dispatch just received, viz:

The enemy is organizing a force at New Carthage, probably to move up Red River. Nine gunboats, two transports, and one tug; with Farragut's, will have twelve gunboats. It is important that no transports should fall into his hands.

General Smith moves his headquarters to Shreveport and desires that you will give your personal attention to the above, as he will be too far away.

Respectfully, &c.,

W. R. BOGGS,
Brigadier-General and Chief of Staff.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT TRANS-MISSISSIPPI,
Alexandria, La., April 22, 1863. (Received April 29.)

Lieut. Gen. J. C. PEMBERTON,
Commanding, &c., Jackson, Miss.:

GENERAL: The enemy are advancing rapidly upon Alexandria. Taylor is left with but a handful of men, and I have no hope of re-enforcements reaching us in time to check him. Butte-à-la-Rose is in his possession, and this opens the Atchafalaya and a passage for his gunboats from the Gulf to the Red and Mississippi Rivers, though I am not officially informed of any having passed up. Our boats Queen of the West and Diana were lost in Taylor's operations in Grand Lake, and we are consequently without means of preventing his occupation of this district.

I am, general, respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. KIRBY SMITH,
Lieutenant-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT TRANS-MISSISSIPPI,
Alexandria, La., April 22, 1863.

Maj Gen. RICHARD TAYLOR:

GENERAL: Lieutenant-General Smith directs me to give you the following information, viz:

All the available force in Eastern Texas has been ordered to concentrate at Niblett's Bluff. A brigade has been ordered down from the Upper Red River. Major-General Walker's division has been ordered from Arkansas. These troops ought to begin to arrive about the last of this week or the first of next.

The general is of the opinion that if a portion of the force pursuing you should move against Fort De Russy by the road from Hauffpaur it will be impossible to hold it. If you are of the same opinion he desires that you will give the necessary information of the movements of the enemy to the commanding officer of that fort to enable him to move the guns. Instructions have been sent to the fort to have everything in readiness for such an emergency.

General Smith does not desire to abandon Fort De Russy if it can be held. Your instructions to the commanding officer will govern his actions.

All the public property and foundery have been placed on board steamers ready to start if necessary. The general would be glad to hear from you frequently, even should there be no important information.

I remain, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. R. BOGGS,
Brigadier-General and Chief of Staff.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT TRANS-MISSISSIPPI,
Alexandria, La., April 22, 1863.

Maj. Gen. J. G. WALKER, *Camden, Ark.:*

Lieut. Gen. E. Kirby Smith directs that immediately upon your arrival at Camden you will march with your command across the country to Shreveport, La.

The general further directs that you bring with you all your transportation and collect as many wagons as possible in the vicinity of Camden, loading them with provisions and forage for the command on the march.

If before receiving this order you have proceeded to Monroe you will return to Camden, and move from that point, as above directed.

Respectfully,

W. R. BOGGS,
Brigadier-General and Chief of Staff.

HEADQUARTERS WESTERN SUB-DISTRICT OF TEXAS,
Fort Brown, April 22, 1863.

His Excellency ALBINO LOPEZ,
Governor of the State of Tamaulipas:

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your communication of the 17th instant, with its inclosures.

Herewith I transmit a certified copy of a letter just received from

Capt. Santos Benavides, commanding at Carrizo,* to which I beg to call the attention of Your Excellency.

It appears that a party of thieves with stolen beeves crossed the Rio Grande into Mexico a few miles below the encampment of Captain Benavides; that on discovering the trail he notified the authorities of Guerrero that he was about to cross in pursuit, and received a response that they also would immediately proceed to follow. He then crossed, and on the trail in less than two leagues found himself at Guerrero, the trail leading into that town. He then notified the authorities that he was ready with his force to assist in the capture of the thieves, but it seems that the commander of the Mexican forces took offense at his presence and ordered him back to the Texas side of the river. In the discussion which ensued he informed Captain Benavides that he should not respect the mutual agreement entered into between us, for he had private instructions from Your Excellency not to do so. Upon this Captain Benavides returned to his camp on the Texas side and issued an order that all persons should cross at his headquarters and deposit their arms before proceeding to the interior, &c.

In calling your attention to the letter of Captain Benavides I need not assure Your Excellency, who has given me so many proofs of your good faith, that I consider the language of the military commander at Guerrero concerning the private instructions he may have received from you as utterly false, but it appears to me important that his conduct should be inquired into, and if found to be influenced by hostility or antipathy to the people of Texas that one more in harmony with us should replace him.

The act of Captain Benavides seems to me to have been in conformity with the spirit of our agreement up to the time of his arrival in front of Guerrero. He did not then pretend to enter the city, but contented himself with offering his services if they were needed. The pursuit on the part of the Mexican authorities had not even commenced, so short was the time allowed, and yet the stolen property was even then in the streets of Guerrero, which would show that the "absolute necessity" contemplated by the agreement had arisen, for otherwise the trail would have been lost.

I trust that Your Excellency will divest the occurrence of any intention to trespass on the rights of Mexico, but rather consider it as an energetic effort to carry out the spirit of an agreement mutually beneficial to the citizens of both nations. The object was to punish thieves, and when considered in that light it was in itself a friendly act, and done with the best motives and with considerate courtesy. A different construction of this act may have been instigated by the local and personal enmities unfortunately existing in that vicinity, it being the residence of Zapata and the headquarters of his band.

I would respectfully inquire if it is within your knowledge that the stolen beeves thus traced to the town of Guerrero have been returned to the authorities of Texas and the thieves punished.

I regret to state that I have received information that cattle and horses are being stolen from the ranches in Texas and crossed into Mexico with lamentable frequency.

I have no report from Captain Benavides of having crossed the river a second time in pursuit of thieves, and shall very much regret that he should have done so without giving the necessary notice, but presume it was done because the military commander had avowed his intention

*Probably that of April 13, p. 1040.

not to be governed by the agreement. Instructions will be immediately issued to Captain Benavides which will prevent a recurrence of such acts.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. P. BEE,
Brigadier-General, Provisional Army.

HEADQUARTERS EASTERN SUB-DISTRICT OF TEXAS,
Houston, April 23, 1863.

Capt. EDMUND P. TURNER,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Fort Brown, Tex.:

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to acknowledge your communication, dated Santa Rosa, Tex., April 14, 1863, and have particularly noted its contents.

I beg to say to the major-general commanding that the Lucy Gwinn has been in Matagorda Bay for near if not quite two weeks.

The blockading squadron has continued off our coast ever since the major-general left, the only change being a gunboat (supposed to be the Penobscot) having taken the place of the Brooklyn, she having left about eight days ago.

The enemy's fleet are moving about from one place to another, but for no great distance. Captain Barney, C. S. Navy, has declined to co-operate with me in fitting up the Harriet Lane in the manner indicated to me in one of the major-general's former letters and also mentioned in the one now before me.

We have had various rumors within the last three days as to the operations of the enemy on Bayou Teche. The very latest account is contained in the inclosed extra. It appears that General Taylor's forces are still falling back. Yesterday morning I received dispatch marked 1, and replied as in dispatch marked 2. Feeling that the enemy was pressing us in Western Louisiana and that a call for re-enforcements might be made at any time, and further supposing the major-general commanding if here would probably have done likewise, I issued the inclosed orders, marked 3, 4, and 5.* I further ordered three days ago Stone's and Phillips' regiments to halt. Yesterday afternoon I ordered Gurley's and Baylor's regiments to halt also. In so doing I pursued the course which I supposed you would have adopted in the premises. This morning another dispatch was received from General Smith to the following import: That the commanding officer at Houston will immediately prepare all of his disposable force to be marched into Western Louisiana.

We do not know when the call for re-enforcements will come, but we hope to be ready to give assistance.

I have the honor to inclose for the information of the major-general commanding Lieutenant-Colonel Griffin's report of an engagement with a detachment of the enemy on the 18th instant.† It will be seen that the only casualty on our side was 1 killed—Lieutenant Wright, of Griffin's battalion. Colonel Griffin succeeded in capturing 8 prisoners, killed 1, and 4 escaped in their boat, some of them wounded.

The honorable Secretary of the Navy has directed Captain Barney to transfer the Harriet Lane to the Department of War. Orders have been received for the major-general commanding to secure her. What

* No inclosures found.

† See p. 402.

shall be done with her? I will place a trusty officer in charge of her. Might she not be sent out with a load of cotton and sold in a Spanish port and purchase made of an effective war vessel?

Since the above orders were issued Major Watkins has informed me that he received a dispatch from General Smith calling for all of the disposable force here; consequently I have ordered forward to the Sabine River the following regiments: Stone's, Phillips', Baylor's, and Gurley's. Gould's will be ordered to-morrow. I will urge forward these troops to the Sabine River, instructing the colonels to send couriers forward to General Smith as to what direction they should approach the scene of operations.

The Harriet Lane has not been fitted up as you directed, in consequence of Captain Barney declining to co-operate with me. I am satisfied that the dispatches from Alexandria, La., are to a great extent exaggerated.

Inclosed please find dispatches from Major McKee, correcting the report of the loss of the Queen of the West.*

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. R. SCURRY,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT TRANS-MISSISSIPPI,
Alexandria, La., April 24, 1863.

Lieut. Gen. T. H. HOLMES, *Little Rock:*

GENERAL: The enemy, with his whole force, is now within a day's march of this point. The Red River is in his possession.

General Taylor, with his small force, is retreating toward Natchitoches and Shreveport. I myself am on my way to Shreveport, and you will have to make your own arrangements for the protection of property and dispositions for the defense of the Ouachita and Upper Black Rivers.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. KIRBY SMITH,
Lieutenant-General, Commanding.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 6. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT TRANS-MISSISSIPPI,
Alexandria, La., April 24, 1863.

I. Until further orders the headquarters of the Department of Trans-Mississippi are removed to Shreveport, La.

Commanders of districts will make their returns accordingly.

By command of Lieut. Gen. E. Kirby Smith:

H. P. PRATT,
Assistant Adjutant-General

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 67. } HDQRS. EASTERN SUB-DIST. OF TEXAS,
Houston, April 24, 1863.

* * * * * * *

II. The officer in command of Stone's regiment Partisan Rangers

*Not found.

will immediately with that regiment take up his line of march for Louisiana, via Crockett, Nacogdoches, and San Augustine. On approaching the Sabine River he will send forward to Alexandria couriers to report to Lieut. Gen. Kirby Smith for orders.

* * * * * * *

V. The officer in command of Phillips' regiment, Arizona Brigade, will immediately with that regiment take up his line of march for Louisiana, via Crockett, Nacogdoches, and San Augustine. On approaching the Sabine River he will send forward to Alexandria couriers to report to Lieut. Gen. Kirby Smith for orders.

* * * * * * *

VI. The officer in command of Gurley's regiment (Thirtieth Texas Cavalry) will with that regiment immediately take up the line of march for Louisiana, via Columbus, San Felipe, Cypress City, and Liberty, and passing through Jasper County. On approaching the Sabine River he will send forward an express to Lieut. Gen. Kirby Smith at Alexandria, or wherever he may be, to report and for orders and instructions how to proceed.

* * * * * * *

By command of Brigadier-General Scurry, commanding, &c.:

ALBERT N. MILLS,
Captain and Assistant Adjutant-General.

MONROE, LA., *April* 25, 1863.

Brig. Gen. W. R. BOGGS, *Chief of Staff*:

MY DEAR GENERAL: The latest dispatch from Lieutenant-General Holmes is that General Walker will march his division directly to this place; upon the strength of which I have ordered all the boats, some twelve in number, to return immediately to Monroe, to prepare for their transportation. Two Yankee deserters came in this morning from Richmond, La., and report the enemy in force at that point, but intending to march directly to attack Port Hudson. General Hébert is stirring things up very much. Nothing of interest to communicate. We have heard nothing from you since I left. I propose, if Red River is blockaded and you continue in possession of Alexandria, to run the troops into Little River, to within 17 miles of Alexandria, and embark them. Does this meet your approval? Please write to me. I am in a terrible state of "expense."

Very truly, &c.,

CHAS. V. COSBY.

JACKSON, *April* 26, 1863.

General GARDNER, *Port Hudson*:

One hundred and eighty thousand pounds of bacon and 2,000 bushels of corn *en route* for Port Hudson.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Lieutenant-General, Commanding.

RICHMOND, *April* 27, 1863.

Major-General BUCKNER, *Mobile, Ala.*:

Turn over your command to the next ranking officer and proceed as

soon as practicable to take command of Department of East Tennessee, where you will see and relieve General Maury. Give him full information of the state of your command, and specially in regard to all matters of administration, forsupplies and the like, which have engaged your attention.

S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

RICHMOND, *April 27, 1863.*

Major-General MAURY, *Knoxville, Tenn.:*

Remain in command of your department until arrival of General Buckner. You will then proceed to Mobile and take command of that department.

S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

MONROE, LA., *April 27, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. W. R. BOGGS, *Chief of Staff:*

MY DEAR GENERAL: General McCulloch arrived here yesterday, but left again this morning for Camden. He thinks the advance of General Walker's division will reach Camden to-morrow and will push rapidly on to Shreveport. He also requested me to remain for a day or so in order that he might communicate through me with you. He is in fine spirits, and reports his command down with same disease, all eager and anxious to join General Kirby for a fight. Major Rhett "informs me of your dispatch (which was shown me by General Hébert), ordering all ordnance and ammunition directly to Shreveport." General Hébert is now loading two steamers with stores to go up the river. Everything will be saved in case of evacuation. He thinks the general should send him positive and explicit orders.

This delectable portion of the world is full of rumors. One is that General Magruder has arrived in rear of Banks with 6,000 troops and causing the usual havoc; also that General Johnston has utterly annihilated Rosecrans and is having things his own way, &c. We have nothing from the interior. I presume there was great distress when you all left Alexandria. I sent you on Sunday several dispatches relative to the movements of troops. General W. thought he could make Monroe sooner than Camden, and General Holmes granted him permission so to do. I sent a dispatch to Little Rock and one to Pine Bluff, directing (also a courier to intercept him) him to proceed by your order to Camden, thence to Shreveport.

Trusting, amid the conflict of orders, no extraordinary delay may occur, I am, general, very truly, &c.,

CHAS. V. COSBY.

HEADQUARTERS WESTERN SUB-DISTRICT OF TEXAS,
Fort Brown, April 27, 1863.

Capt. EDMUND P. TURNER,
Asst. Adjt. Gen., Dist. of Tex., N. Mex., and Ariz.:

SIR: The enforcement of the conscript law on this frontier would have had but the effect of driving the Mexicans across the Rio Grande

and made them our enemies. It has proved useless wherever enforced in this portion of Texas, and in the exercise of my best judgment I have sought other means of enlisting the services and sympathies of this people, who are useful to us and would be dangerous against us.

I first availed myself of the proclamation of the Governor of the State of Texas calling out the militia for a limited service to call out the companies on the Rio Grande for four-months' service. This was responded to, and the companies of Captains Thomas, Spencer, and Justo Treveno were mustered into the service of the Confederacy for four months. The companies are composed of Mexican citizens and have performed their duty to my satisfaction.

Since the establishment of headquarters at this place I have initiated a course of policy toward the Mexicans on this frontier by which I seek to protect them in their rights and immunities as citizens and thereby attach them to our cause. A registry of their names and property has been made, and to all who were known to be loyal certificates of protection have been given. I have also called on those who were willing to respond to my call for personal service, should the enemy land on this coast, to enroll themselves and furnish a list of their arms and whether mounted or not. This plan is meeting with success, and I hope for a valuable auxiliary force in such contingency.

In further prosecution of my policy on this line I respectfully request that the major-general commanding will sanction the organization of two companies of Mexican citizens to serve during the war, to be composed of those living on this river. Their services will be needed to enforce the police of the river, and will enable me to bring back to Woods' regiment the three companies of cavalry now stationed at Ringgold Barracks.

With great respect, I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

H. P. BEE,
Brigadier-General, Provisional Army.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT TRANS-MISSISSIPPI,
Shreveport, La., April 28, 1863.

COMDG. OFFICER SUB-DIST. EASTERN TEXAS,
Houston, Tex.:

SIR: I am directed by Lieut. Gen. E. Kirby Smith to say that you will order the following commands to proceed without delay to Niblett's Bluff and await orders, viz: Arizona Brigade, Colonel Gould's regiment, Colonel De Morse's regiment.

The general further directs that these commands bring with them all the transportation possible, and if it can be procured in no other way you are authorized to impress it.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. P. PRATT,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS WALKER'S DIVISION,
Near Monticello, April 28, 1863.

Brig. Gen. P. O. HÉBERT, *Monroe, La.:*

GENERAL: I have this minute received the dispatches of General

Boggs forwarded by you. It is impossible for me to reach Camden in any reasonable time, owing to the swollen condition of the streams, particularly the Saline and Moro. On that account this route was adopted, and for the same cause will have to be adhered to or wait indefinitely for the falling of the streams. As it is still raining this would be a question of weeks, not days. I have therefore determined to pursue this route far enough to get below the mouth of the Saline, crossing the Ouachita at a place called Marie Saline, and go thence to Shreveport via El Dorado. I shall rely upon you, general, to keep me informed by courier of the movements of the enemy that may affect my movements. My progress is distressingly slow, in consequence of the execrable condition of the roads, but I shall lose no time.

As this note, I believe, explains more fully the reasons for taking this course than that I send with it, addressed to Brigadier-General Boggs, I will be obliged to you if you will forward this to him with the note which accompanies it.

Very respectfully,

J. G. WALKER,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS WALKER'S DIVISION,
Near Monticello, Ark., April 28, 1863.

Brig. Gen. W. R. BOGGS, *Chief of Staff:*

GENERAL: I have this moment received your two dispatches of the 20th and 22d respectively. My orders from General Holmes were at first to march to Monroe via Camden, but in consequence of my representations that the high waters of the Saline and Moro would detain me indefinitely I was directed to proceed by this route directly to Monroe, and the head of my column has reached this point. The rains for ten days past have been very heavy and the roads are in a wretched condition, and it will be entirely impracticable for me to reach Camden from this point in any reasonable time. The streams are all up and it is still raining. The Saline cannot be crossed until it falls within its banks, and even then the process will be distressingly slow in view of the urgent want you have for re-enforcement. The same cause that made it necessary to adopt this route to Monroe renders it impossible to reach Shreveport via Camden without great delay. I have therefore determined to proceed on this route for 20 or 30 miles farther, then turn southwest, and strike the Ouachita River below the mouth of the Saline at or near a point called Marie Saline. I will telegraph General Holmes in regard to this, and ask that he will send me subsistence and the spare transportation at Camden to that point. My progress is distressingly slow, in consequence of the execrable condition of the roads. I shall, however, spare no exertions to reach Shreveport at the earliest moment.

I am, general, very respectfully,

J. G. WALKER,
Major-General.

HDQRS. DEPT. MISSISSIPPI AND EAST LOUISIANA,
Jackson, April 29, 1863.

Lieut. Gen. E. KIRBY SMITH, *Commanding, &c., Alexandria:*

GENERAL: I have the honor to acknowledge receipt of your commu-

nication of 22d instant, just received, and to say in reply that it must be a mistake that Banks' whole army is operating against Alexandria from the indications of their renewed activity against us on the line of the river, they being in large force at Hard Times, most probably with the design of crossing and being re-enforced with a body of cavalry, which came through this department without as yet being stopped or captured, our deficiency in cavalry being very great. Could I possibly spare the infantry to re-enforce you they could not at present be transported across the river, several additional gunboats having to-day passed down by Grand Gulf, so increasing their number between that point and Port Hudson as to effectually prevent the crossing of troops were it even in my power to aid you.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Lieutenant-General, Commanding.

PORT HUDSON, *April* 29, 1863.

Lieutenant-General PEMBERTON:

Effective infantry, 8,600; artillery, 1,700, and cavalry, 1,400, including Ponchatoula force.

FRANK. GARDNER,
Major-General.

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, Va., April 30, 1863.

Maj. Gen. DABNEY H. MAURY,
Commanding, &c., Mobile, Ala.:

GENERAL: I avail myself of the opportunity afforded by the return of Major Sheliha to communicate with you on the assumption of your new command. With your military duties you are too familiar to require specific instructions. I requested by telegraph General Buckner to communicate with you fully on the plans adopted by him for the supply of his army and other matters of *quasi* civil administration. I wish generally the arrangement which he had initiated carried out. Among other things, under his recommendation inducing the action of the Department, a large amount of sugar and molasses accumulated or in transitu in your department were ordered to be impressed and held for the Government, to be paid for at prices ascertained by the assessment provided for by the late law of Congress. In doing this I did not mean that the impressment should be carried to such an extent as not to leave fair supplies for the consumption of the people in your command. In the spirit of the law of Congress surplus supplies only should be impressed for Government use. You will observe, too, that contracts have been made by General Buckner for supplies of provisions and other stores under agreement that cotton should be either furnished or allowed to be purchased by contractors. At the same time it was represented to him that it was not the policy of the Department to allow the shipment of cotton to or from any Confederate port in the possession of the enemy, and that it was especially objectionable that such shipment to or from New Orleans should be tolerated. A general authority had some time since been given General Pemberton to make

contracts by which cotton was to be exchanged for supplies for his army at his discretion.

I have lately received strong and indignant protests against the alleged shipments of cotton to New Orleans under contracts said to be sanctioned by the Department. These shipments, I presume, if authorized at all, are being made under contracts by General Pemberton. So far as actually made by him it is not doubted they were warranted by the exigency of his situation and came within the authority granted and must be sustained by the Department. You will, however, please report the fact and the extent of such contracts and the shipments made in pursuance of them. General Buckner was making arrangements to use the Alabama, a steamer purchased under impressment for the Department, in running the blockade. I should be pleased to know the extent to which such arrangements have been completed and your own views as to the best mode of carrying out the plan. I find, from various applications that are made to me to ship cotton from Mobile to neutral ports, that the impression prevails that this can be done by loyal citizens or foreigners only by special authority from the Department. There is no law prohibiting or submitting to the discretion of the Department such exportation made upon payment of the prescribed export duty, nor is it the conviction of the Department that it would be sound policy to prohibit or impede such ventures. If the countenance of the military authorities is supposed to be important or essential to such operations it might be well to make the allowance an inducement, with the understanding that the return cargoes of munitions or other articles desirable for the use of the Army should be brought. You will understand, however, that I do not mean to limit your discretion as commander, under any exigency of a military character, to temporarily suspend or delay such shipments.

Major Sheliha will explain to you the inability of the Ordnance Bureau, under more pressing exigencies elsewhere, and especially in Mississippi, to furnish now the ordnance of the class important to and desired by you.

I can only say that the promptitude with which General Buckner acquiesced in the transfer of guns already ordered to him to the Mississippi Department has been appreciated, and on that account, as well as on the score of the real wants of your command, great anxiety is felt to meet the requisitions for Mobile, that they shall be constantly borne in mind, and complied with as soon as the resources of the Department and superior necessities elsewhere will allow.

With high esteem, your obedient servant,

J. A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War.

JACKSON, *April* 30, 1863.

General GARDNER, *Port Hudson:*

Six gunboats and several barges have passed down river and are taking mules and wagons on board.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Lieutenant-General, Commanding.

List of subsistence stores at Port Hudson, La., April 30, 1863.

Articles.		Quantity.	Number of rations.
Bacon	pounds..	28, 371	56, 742
Salt pork	do....	2, 480	4, 960
Lard	do....	20, 202	56, 404
Salt beef	do....	32, 820	31, 856
Total meat		.....	151, 962
Flour	pounds..	3, 962	2, 638
Corn	bushels..	14, 000	690, 000
Rice	pounds..	44, 532	448, 320
Molasses	gallons..	194, 247	6, 212, 250
Sugar	pounds..	206, 251	2, 218, 700
Salt	bushels..	20, 962	22, 045, 866
Soap	pounds..	280	28, 500
Tallow	do....	1, 600	.....

MEMORANDUM.

Since 30th April there have been driven into Port Hudson 1,000 beef cattle, which, at an average of 325 pounds each and at 1¼ pounds per ration, would be 260,000 rations; also 500 sheep, 1 pound per ration, would be 25,000 rations; 285,000 rations. Twenty-five thousand bushels of corn at Woodville.

Organization of Troops in the Third Military District, Department Mississippi and East Louisiana, commanded by Maj. Gen. Frank. Gardner, April 30, 1863.

MAXEY'S BRIGADE.

Brig. Gen. S. B. MAXEY commanding.

10th Arkansas, Col. A. R. Witt.
4th Louisiana, Lieut. Col. W. F. Pennington.
30th Louisiana, Maj. Charles J. Bell.
42d Tennessee, Lieut. Col. Isaac N. Hulme.
46th Tennessee,* Col. A. J. Brown.
48th Tennessee, Col. A. S. Godwin.
49th Tennessee, Maj. D. A. Lynn.
53d Tennessee, Capt. H. H. Aymett.
55th Tennessee,* Col. A. J. Brown.
Texas Battalion Sharpshooters, Maj. James Burnet.
Fenner's Louisiana battery, Capt. C. E. Fenner.
Roberts' (Mississippi) battery, Lieut. F. W. Coleman.
Watson (Louisiana) Battery, Lieut. E. A. Toledano.

BEALL'S BRIGADE.

Brig. Gen. W. N. R. BEALL commanding.

49th Alabama, Col. Jeptha Edwards.
1st Arkansas, Battalion, Lieut. Col. Bart. Jones.
11th Arkansas,† Col. John L. Logan.
17th Arkansas,† John Griffith.
12th Arkansas, Col. T. J. Reid.
14th Arkansas,‡ Col. F. P. Powers.
18th Arkansas,‡ Col. R. H. Crockett.
23d Arkansas,‡ Col. O. P. Lyles.
15th Arkansas,§ Col. B. W. Johnson.
16th Arkansas,§ Col. David Provence.
1st Mississippi, Col. J. M. Simonton.
39th Mississippi, Col. W. B. Shelby.
Company B, 1st Mississippi Light Artillery, Capt. A. J. Herod.
Company F, 1st Mississippi Light Artillery, Capt. J. L. Bradford.
Company K, 1st Mississippi Light Artillery, Capt. George F. Abbay.

* Consolidated.
† Consolidated under Logan's command.
‡ Consolidated under Lyles' command.
§ Consolidated under Johnson's command.

GREGG'S BRIGADE.

Brig. Gen. JOHN GREGG commanding.

9th Louisiana Battalion.
3d Tennessee.
10th Tennessee.
30th Tennessee.
41st Tennessee.
50th Tennessee.
1st Tennessee Battalion.
7th Texas.
1st Missouri Light Battery.
Brookhaven Light Battery.

PONCHATOULA.

Col. J. M. SIMONTON commanding.

McLaurin's battalion.
Cochran's command.
Herren's company.
Lester's company.

CAVALRY COMMAND.

Lieut. Col. GEORGE GANTT commanding.

9th Tennessee Battalion, Maj. James H. Akin.
Garland's battalion, Maj. W. H. Garland.
Hughes' battalion, Lieutenant-Colonel Wilbourn.
Bryan's company, Captain Bryan.
Cage's company, Captain Cage.
Gonzales' (Daigre's) company, Captain Gonzales.
Norman's company, Captain Norman.
Stockdale's company, Captain Stockdale.
Terrell's company, Captain Terrell.

UNATTACHED.

9th Louisiana Battalion Partisan Rangers, Maj. J. De Baun.
Rhodes' company, Capt. T. C. Rhodes.

HEAVY ARTILLERY.

Lieut. Col. M. J. SMITH commanding.

1st Alabama, Lieut. Col. M. B. Locke.
12th Louisiana Battalion, Lieut. Col. P. F. De Gournay.
1st Tennessee Battalion, Lieut. Col. P. F. De Gournay.

PROVOST GUARD (unattached companies).

Lewis' company light infantry, Lieut. C. L. Barrot.
English's (Mississippi) artillery, Lieut. W. W. Wilkins.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 9. HDQRS. DEPARTMENT TRANS-MISSISSIPPI, *Shreveport, La., April* 30, 1863.

The following officers are announced upon the staff of the commanding general:

Maj. George Williamson, assistant adjutant-general.
Maj. T. G. Rhett, chief of artillery.

By command of Lieut. Gen. E. Kirby Smith:

H. P. PRATT,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT TRANS-MISSISSIPPI, *Shreveport, April* 30, 1863.

Brigadier-General SCURRY,
Commanding, &c., Houston, Tex.:

GENERAL: Since my letter of the 28th instant General Smith has learned that none of the troops designated are armed. If such is the case he desires that you will arm them if possible from your supplies.

The concentration of these troops upon the Sabine places them in front of General Banks should he attempt to reach Texas by direct march. It also places them at a convenient point for action should the enemy undertake the coast of Texas.

It is of the greatest importance that all the disposable force under your command should be concentrated with dispatch upon the Sabine.

Colonel Herbert will communicate more fully with you upon the subject.

I am, general, very respectfully,

W. R. BOGGS,
Brigadier-General and Chief of Staff.

ENGINEER'S OFFICE, *Galveston, April* 30, 1863.

Capt. EDMUND P. TURNER,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Brownsville:

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to make the following report for the month of April, 1863:

Fort Point—casemated battery.—The wood, iron, and earth work was completed during this month; five iron casemate carriages constructed; the guns mounted; cisterns placed, and hot-shot furnace constructed. It has to be sodded all over, the bank being high and composed of sand. Two 10-inch mortars will be placed on the top behind breastworks.

Fort Magruder—heavy open battery.—The front embankment, traverses, platforms, and magazines were completed during this month; two 10-inch columbiads mounted. The Harriet Lane guns are not mounted, for want of suitable carriages, which are under construction. Bomb-proofs and embankment in the rear commenced and the front embankment sodded inside, top and slope. With the present force it will require nearly the whole of this month to complete it.

Fort Bankhead.—Guns were mounted and the railroad constructed during this month.

South Battery.—For want of labor the reconstruction of this battery was commenced within the last few days of the month; also the construction of the railroad leading to it.

Intrenchment of the town is barely commenced, for want of labor.

Obstructions in the main channel.—Since the destruction of the rafts by storm, before they could be fastened to the abutments, this plan of obstruction had to be abandoned for the want of material to repair the damage done. The present system of obstructing consists of groups of piles braced and bolted and three cable chains fastened to them, the groups of piles in the deepest part of the channel to be anchored besides. This was the first plan of obstructing the channel on my arrival here; but being informed by old sailors and residents that piles could not be driven on account of the quicksand, and not having the necessary machinery then to examine the bottom, it was rejected. Having constructed a machine for this purpose, it is certain that piles can be driven and are actually already driven half across. This obstruction will be completed and the chains stretched from abutment to abutment by the 10th of May. Sketch, letter A, represents the work.

Obstructions at the head of Pelican Island.—Two-thirds done. It will require the whole of May to complete this obstruction and erect the casemated sunken battery of two guns, as proposed in my last report. These works are greatly retarded by the difficulty of procuring the material.

Pelican Spit ought to be fortified, as submitted in my last report, with a casemated work. For its defense two 32-pounders and one 24-pounder can be spared. This work is of great importance, but it had to be postponed until the intrenchments around the town shall be fairly advanced.

The force of negroes on the island consists of 481 effective men. Of these 40 are at the saw-mills, 100 cutting and carrying sod (as all the works are of sand, consequently the sodding must be done all over the works), 40 carrying timber and iron, which leaves 301 on the works, including obstructions. The whole force of negroes consists, as above, of 481 effective, 42 cooks, 78 sick; total, 601.

In order to complete the defenses of Galveston it will require the labor of 1,000 negroes during three weeks, or eight weeks with the present force. The work of soldiers amounts to very little, as the officers seem to have no control whatever over their men. The number of soldiers at work is about 100 men, whose work amount to 10 negroes' work.

Brazos River.—After having examined the locality I have laid out the necessary works, and Lieutenant Cross, of the Engineers, is ordered to take charge of the construction. Inclosed letter B is a copy of instructions given to Lieutenant Cross. Sketch, letter C, shows the location of the proposed works at the mouth of Brazos River.

Western Sub-District.—Major Lea, in charge of the Western Sub-District, sent in his first communication, copy of which, marked D, is inclosed. I respectfully recommend Major Lea's suggestions with regard to procuring labor to the attention of the major-general commanding. I have ordered a close examination of the wreck of the Westfield, which resulted in finding one 8-inch gun already, and I hope that more will be found. Cash account inclosed is marked letter E; liabilities incurred and not paid is marked letter F.*

I have the honor to remain, respectfully, your obedient servant,

V. SULAKOWSKI,
Chief Engineer.

SAN ANTONIO, TEX., *April* 30, 1863.

Capt. EDMUND P. TURNER,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Brownsville, Tex.:

CAPTAIN: Inclosed you will find copies of a letter from John D. Burgess to General Scurry; also one from Mr. Hubbell, his agent, to me, on the subject of furnishing supplies for the contemplated expedition to New Mexico and Arizona, which are respectfully submitted for the consideration of the general commanding the district. I beg leave further to say that I am informed that the Arizona Brigade is now ordered into active service, and that the Second and Third Regiments and Davidson's battalion are now on the road to Louisiana.

It would be very agreeable to the officers of the Fourth Regiment if the general would cause it to be filled up from any troops unattached, so that they may operate with the brigade. Navarro's company is yet unattached. I have not yet been advised as to whether it is to be assigned to the Fourth Regiment or not.

We are recruiting with considerable success, but would like to be filled as soon as possible.

By recent arrivals from El Paso we learn that things are not materially changed in New Mexico and Arizona.

I am, captain, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

[S. M. BAIRD,]
Colonel, Arizona Brigade.

---

* Inclosures not found.

[Inclosure.]

SAN ANTONIO, *April* 23, 1863.

Col. S. M. BAIRD,
Arizona Brigade, San Antonio:

SIR: Previous to my leaving Presidio del Norte, Mexico, in March last, I learned through Captain Skillman, whom I met there and also from letters that I received by him, that there was a probability that troops were or soon would be on their way to Arizona and New Mexico, under the command of General W. R. Scurry. Under that impression Mr. John D. Burgess wrote to General Scurry by me that should the troops move in that direction he was in a position and enabled to furnish them with such supplies as they might require from Mexico, such as flour, corn, wheat, beans, soap, salt, sugar, shoes, &c., delivered at such points as might be required with reasonable safety to the transportation and at fair and reasonable rates in the market where purchased, the same to be paid for in cotton or specie, as it required one of the two to purchase those articles in Mexico; if paid in cotton, it is to be at a like fair rate.

I inclose you a transcript of the letter to General Scurry, that you may call on him if necessary as to the facts, as he was advised to inform me whether he accepted the offer, that I might advise Mr. Burgess in time. On my arrival here I learned that General Scurry was at Galveston and that you were an officer of the expedition. I have taken the liberty of submitting the foregoing for your examination and answer.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. HUBBELL.

[Sub-inclosure.]

PRESIDIO DEL NORTE, *March* 17, 1863.

General W. R. SCURRY:

DEAR SIR: I have understood privately from Captain Skillman that the presumption was that your command would move toward Arizona and New Mexico this spring. Should such be the case, I am in such a position here that should you require any army supplies, such as flour, corn, beans, soap, shoes, &c., I would be glad to furnish the same, for which I am willing to take cotton at a fair price in exchange, as you are aware that it requires specie to purchase those things in this country.

Should you require anything and wish me to furnish you will please advise Mr. Hubbell, that he may return here in time to complete the arrangements, and assist him in doing so by furnishing him an escort or cause it to be done.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN D. BURGESS.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT TRANS-MISSISSIPPI,
Shreveport, La., April —, [1863].

Maj. Gen. RICHARD TAYLOR:

GENERAL: On my way up the river, by direction of Lieutenant General Smith, I examined the position at Grand Ecore, and would respectfully make the following suggestions:

Above the bluff upon which General De Russy's house is situated is

a second bluff; the latter appears to be the apex of a ridge, and a few feet from the river is higher than General De Russy's bluff; is flanked on both sides by ravines, and has a gentle slope in the direction of the siege.

If it is determined to fortify this position I think that the main work should be upon the upper bluff, with a redan upon De Russy's Bluff for one or two guns, open to the rear, so as to be commanded by the main work.

If Red River cannot be entered from the upper entrance of Cane River there is a far better site for a field work for the defense of the river just below Montgomery.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. R. BOGGS,
Brigadier-General and Chief of Staff.

HEADQUARTERS,
San Antonio, Tex., April —, 1863.

Capt. EDMUND P. TURNER,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Fort Brown, Tex.:

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to forward a communication to General Magruder from General Vidaurri, Governor of the State of Nuevo Leon and Coahuila, in reference to the cotton trade between the State of Texas and the one over which he presides.

A copy of the dispatch was read to me by the direction of Governor Vidaurri, and I am therefore familiar with its contents, and thus feel myself authorized to make comments otherwise obtrusive.

It has occurred to me, in view of the very friendly sentiments contained in the dispatch, and looking to the great importance of cultivating a continuance of them, that it would be not unadvisable for the general commanding to evidence to General Vidaurri in some special manner the gratification it affords his Government and himself to know that, despite the misrepresentations of the Federal minister at Mexico and the Federal consul at Monterey, the sympathies of so distinguished a man and the people he governs should be with us in our great struggle for liberty, and to express his high appreciation of Governor Vidaurri's enlarged and humanitarian view of national law, in accordance with which he assents in advance to such modifications of commercial regulations as a nation in a state of war has always a right to make without a corresponding right on the part of foreign traders to complain of, and to assure General Vidaurri that the policy of the Government is not to restrict the exportation of cotton to Mexico or in anywise trammel the trade with that country, but, on the contrary, by the appointment of proper officers and agents, *the Government proposes to prevent the exportation of cotton elsewhere than to Mexico*, and that one of the prime objects of any of the orders regulating commerce is to insure the exportation of cotton to Mexico by such agents as will insure the importation into this country of supplies from Mexico, *and thus increase to a much greater extent than at present the trade with that country*; at the same time assuring him of his steadfast purpose to relieve as far as in his power any cases of individual hardship resulting from carrying out any modification of the existing laws of trade.

That this policy must necessarily result in reducing the price of cotton (as the competition among buyers will be less) and enable the Govern-

ment to furnish the people of Mexico with a larger supply than she is now receiving and at prices less than one-half now paid in other foreign markets. By this policy Mexico finds herself enjoying, despite of herself, almost a monopoly in the first article of commerce.

As Governor Vidaurri has no interest beyond the advancement of his State and his people, I think if these views were placed before him in some special manner, calculated to impress him with the good faith of our Government, that he would coincide in their general correctness and give a favorable direction to public opinion in the adjoining Mexican States.

I have the honor to be, captain, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

SMITH P. BANKHEAD,
Colonel of Artillery, Commanding Post.

[Inclosure.]

MONTERREY, MEXICO, ——— 24, 1863.

General MAGRUDER,
Commander-in-Chief of the Confederate Forces:

The citizen Evaristo Madero has appeared before this Government for himself, and representing several merchants who trade through Piedras Negras, in the pass of the Aguila, showing that by virtue of an order from you they are prohibited from carrying their cotton on this side of the Rio Bravo, while they have with them and on the way several trains for that point, and their commercial operations have been injured in exporting them from Texas through Piedras Negras.

If by that measure I did not see anything prejudicial in any way, not only to these merchants but to this State, which has heretofore held and still entertains kind and friendly relations with Texas, I would say absolutely nothing about it, and I should regret this unfortunate correspondence of a people who have not only never restricted their neutrality on the North American question, but have in a certain way lent their aid to Texas, smoothing the difficulties which have presented themselves in the exchange of every kind of articles.

I do not pretend that the measure of which I speak should be absolutely abolished, but that at least a plan may be given by which the merchants may save their bonds, and not find themselves suddenly ruined by the paralyzing of trade and the excessive expense which they are under to be able to give circulation to their bills of exchange.

May it please you, general, to consider this manifestation as the result of my feelings for the good of our neighboring people, and accept the assurances of my highest appreciation.

God and liberty.

SANTIAGO VIDAURRI.

Abstract from Report of the Troops in the Department of the Gulf, Maj. Gen. S. B. Buckner commanding, May 1, 1863 (headquarters Mobile, Ala.).

Command.	Present.			Aggregate present and absent.	Aggregate last report.	Remarks.
	Effective total.	Total.	Aggregate.			
Department staff	.....	.....	15	15	15	
Eastern Division:						
Staff	.....	.....	7	7	7	
Infantry	756	864	903	949	950	
Artillery	122	141	145	151	152	
Cavalry	330	366	384	456	453	
Western Division:						
Staff	.....	.....	23	25	31	
Infantry	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	
Artillery	3,622	3,847	3,919	3,431	4,444	Two battalions transferred to Tennessee.
Cavalry	706	750	784	1,026	1,022	
Total Infantry	756	864	903	949	950	
Artillery	3,754	3,988	4,155	3,582	4,596	
Cavalry	1,036	1,116	1,168	1,481	1,475	
Grand total*	4,536	4,970	5,271	6,059	7,074	

*Including department and division staff.

Tabular statement of troops in the Department of the Gulf, Maj. Gen. S. B. Buckner commanding, "for April, 1863."

*EASTERN DIVISION.**

Brig. Gen. JAMES CANTEY.

2d Alabama Cavalry, Lieut. Col. James Cunningham.
29th Alabama Infantry, Col. John F. Conoley.
—— Florida Cavalry Battalion, Captain T. J. Myers.
19th Louisiana Infantry, Col. W. P. Winans.
Amos' cavalry, Captain Amos.
Barry's (Tennessee) battery, Capt. Robert L. Barry.
Pegues' command, Captain Pegues.

WESTERN DIVISION.

Brig. Gen. WILLIAM W. MACKALL.

FIRST BRIGADE.

Brig. Gen. JAMES E. SLAUGHTER.

9th Alabama Battalion, Lieut. Col. Bushrod Jones.
17th Alabama Infantry,† Col. V. S. Murphey.
21st Alabama Infantry† (First Battalion), Col. C. D. Anderson.
Charpentier's (Alabama) battery,† Capt. S. Charpentier.
Gid. Nelson (Alabama) Artillery, Capt. Joseph Selden.
Humes' (Tennessee) battery,† Capt. W. Y. C. Humes.
Apalachee Battery, Maj. E. L. Winder.
Belmont Battery,† Capt. John James Ward.
Mobile, Ala., Lieut. Col. N. Wickliffe.
Pinto Battery,§ Capt. C. E. Sadler.
Selma, Ala., Maj. N. R. Chamblin.
Spanish River Battery,§ Capt. J. H. Hutchisson.

* Troops at and near Pollard.
† Bay Shore, near Mobile, Colonel Murphey commanding. Detachment of Seventeenth Alabama manning Apalachee Battery.
‡ Choctaw and Owen Bluff, as heavy artillery.
§ Pinto Island and mouth of Spanish River, Major Quattlebaum commanding.

WESTERN DIVISION—Continued.

SECOND BRIGADE.*

Brig. Gen. A. CUMMING.

18th Alabama Infantry, Col. J. T. Holtzclaw.
36th Alabama Infantry, Col. R. H. Smith.
38th Alabama Infantry, Col. Charles T. Ketchum.
—— Alabama Battalion Partisan Rangers, Maj. William Boyles.
1st Confederate Infantry (First Battalion), Lieut. Col. J. W. Aderhold.
Fowler's (Alabama) battery, Capt. W. H. Fowler.
Dorrance Rangers, Capt. John W. Murrell.

THIRD BRIGADE.

Col. WILLIAM L. POWELL.

1st Alabama Artillery Battalion,† Lieut. Col. R. C. Forsyth.
21st Alabama Infantry† (Second Battalion), Lieut. Col. C. S. Stewart.
1st Confederate Infantry† (Second Battalion), Lieut. Col. George A. Smith.
Baldwin Rangers,§ Capt. T. C. Barlow.
Cary's (Alabama) battery,¶ Capt. J. M. Cary.
City Troop,§ Capt. E. T. Arrington.

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, May 1, 1863.

Col. J. H. CLANTON, *Montgomery, Ala.:*

The Department directs you to move your cavalry and some companies of infantry to Pollard, to take the place of a regiment of cavalry to be withdrawn. The time for completing your brigade will be extended till the 1st of June. The Department desires activity in its completion.

J. A. CAMPBELL,
Assistant Secretary of War.

RICHMOND, *May* 1, 1863.

General BUCKNER,
Or Commanding Officer, Mobile:

If there is a cavalry regiment at Pollard, Ala., send it at once to Mississippi to report to General Pemberton. Its place will be supplied by troops raised by Colonel Clanton, who has been instructed to that effect. If there is no such at or near Pollard, then send some other cavalry regiment of your command immediately to Mississippi.

S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

VICKSBURG, *May* 1, 1863.

General GARDNER, *Port Hudson:*

Send General Gregg's brigade at once to Jackson. On reaching Osyka, if transportation is not furnished, he must go up the road until he meets it. Direct him to move rapidly.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Lieutenant-General, Commanding.

---

*About Mobile. †Fort Morgan. ‡Fort Gaines. §Perdido River. ¶Grant's Pass.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 123. HEADQUARTERS, *Port Hudson, La., May* 1, 1863.

I. The Fourth Louisiana Volunteers, Fifty-fifth Tennessee Volunteers, and Fenner's battery will proceed to Williams' Bridge, on special service, with as little delay as practicable.

* * * * * * *

III. Brigadier-General Gregg, with his brigade, will proceed to Jackson, Miss., with as little delay as practicable, according to instructions from Department Headquarters. Quartermaster will furnish transportation.

IV. The Ninth Louisiana Battalion Infantry, commanded by Captain Chinn, temporarily attached to General Gregg's brigade, is transferred to General Maxey's brigade.

By command of Maj. Gen. Frank. Gardner:

_____,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

VICKSBURG, *May* 1, 1863.

Major-General GARDNER, *Port Hudson:*

Bowen is hard pressed. Should he fall back, the communication with Port Hudson will be cut off.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Lieutenant-General, Commanding.

VICKSBURG, *May* 1, 1863.

General GARDNER, *Port Hudson:*

You must now make arrangements to get supplies from other side of river at every opportunity. Send and recall Wilbourn's cavalry. Send with Gregg only cooking utensils and ammunition. He must leave tent and baggage. Any communication with me you must make at once, as most probably the wires will soon be cut.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Lieutenant-General, Commanding.

PORT HUDSON, *May* 2, 1863.

Lieutenant-General PEMBERTON:

Enemy's raid has successfully passed to Baton Rouge.* I need more cavalry and a good commander. Can I break up the post at Ponchatoula?

FRANK. GARDNER,
Major-General.

MOBILE, *May* 2, 1863.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General:

I have filled requisitions from neighboring commanders until this department is nearly stripped of troops. I sent nearly a thousand cav-

---

* Reference is to Grierson's raid, reported in chapter covering operations January 20-July 4, 1863, against Vicksburg.

alry from Pollard to General Pemberton several weeks ago. I have there only a few companies of cavalry to guard the front and but one infantry regiment. I have no other infantry in the department. My entire garrison for the water and land defenses of Mobile is one regiment acting as artillery. I am sending now the only cavalry battalion left me. Only three small companies remain to guard the coast towards Pascagoula.

Cannot General Beauregard send me re-enforcements? The enemy are making another raid down the railroad in Mississippi.

S. B. BUCKNER,
Major-General, Commanding.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 125.

HEADQUARTERS,
Port Hudson, La., May 3, 1863.

I. Colonel Brown with his command will remain at Williams' Bridge. Colonel Miles with his Legion will take post at Olive Branch. The senior officer will command the whole, cavalry included, and take charge of all positions of the outpost up to Clinton and Tangipahoa.

* * * * * * *

By command of Maj. Gen. Frank. Gardner:

———— ————,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

VICKSBURG, *May* 4, 1863.

Maj. Gen. FRANK. GARDNER, *Port Hudson:*

You must come and bring with you 5,000 infantry. Leave Beall in command. Bring Maxey. Call in outpost except cavalry. Bring cavalry enough to protect your flanks on march, leaving sufficient artillery for defense of Port Hudson.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Lieutenant-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT TRANS-MISSISSIPPI,
Shreveport, May 4, 1863.

Brigadier-General SCURRY,
Commanding, &c., Houston, Tex.:

GENERAL: You will concentrate without delay at some point near Niblett's Bluff the following troops: Col. C. L. Pyron's regiment, Col. J. Bates' regiment, Lieutenant-Colonel Spaight's battalion, with supplies and transportation for an active campaign.

The regiment of Colonel Gould will be armed in the best possible manner and sent to supply the place now occupied by Colonel Bates' regiment.

By command of Lieutenant-General Smith:

W. R. BOGGS,
Brigadier-General and Chief of Staff.

OFFICE BRIGADE QUARTERMASTER,
Fort Brown, Tex., May 4, 1863.

Lieut. Col. H. C. MCNEILL,
Inspector General, Brownsville, Tex.:

COLONEL: In compliance with your request I have the honor to submit for your consideration my views in regard to the supply of the army on the Rio Grande:

In the first place I feel authorized to say that negotiations can be made in this city and Matamoras, with reliable and responsible mercantile houses, by which every article required in each one of the departments (quartermaster's, subsistence, ordnance, and medical), can be obtained on reasonable terms, in quantities sufficient to supply the entire Trans-Mississippi Department, provided we can devise some plan by which the Government, through its agents, can with certainty transport and concentrate at convenient depots in the interior cotton to meet the payments promptly.

It is to the accomplishment of this that I would direct your attention particularly, believing that the present policy in regard to purchases based upon cotton will result not only in disappointment in procuring what we need but detrimental to the credit of the Government; in a word, it is wholly impracticable, in my opinion, for the following reasons:

1st. The distance from this, the only point for the exportation of cotton, to the cotton growing sections of the State is from 300 to 600 miles, over a country destitute of grass and with no facilities to procure forage. It is therefore not only impracticable but impossible for animals to travel this distance through such a country and arrive at their destination within a reasonable time.

2d. The great scarcity of transportation, in connection with the demand by speculators, Government contractors, &c., who offer exorbitant rates payable in specie, renders it impracticable to obtain transportation for a sufficient quantity of cotton to meet the wants and liabilities of the Government.

3d. I deem it impossible for any one man to successfully discharge the duty this policy imposes upon the officer selected for that purpose. When you take into consideration the vast area of country over which he has to travel, first to purchase the cotton, secondly to procure transportation, and lastly to return to Brownsville, sell the cotton, and to attend to the investment of its proceeds and the introduction of supplies, it appears to me that a moment's reflection will prove the correctness of my position. If a doubt, however, should exist I would respectfully call your attention to the fact that this agent has been actively engaged for the past five months, clothed with every facility the commanding general could grant him, and with all these resources and his known energy only 40 bales of cotton have yet reached the Rio Grande. This result clearly demonstrates the impracticability of the present policy, and the question arises how is this to be remedied? I will reply by making the following suggestions:

First. Establish depots at Goliad, San Antonio, and Santa Gertrudes: concentrate the cotton purchased by the Government at each of these points, and appoint suitable agents to attend to its preservation and delivery. This will avoid to a great extent the difficulty in obtaining transportation. Negro labor can be employed in hauling to each one of the above-named points when it could not with safety be sent to the Rio Grande, and Mexican teamsters and teams could be employed to transport this cotton from thence to Brownsville.

Secondly. I would respectfully suggest a division of the labor now devolvent upon the Government agent, as follows: Appoint or detail some discreet officer, or employ a commission house, vested with authority to purchase cotton, attend to its transportation, and store it at each of the above-named points, as may be most convenient from the place of purchase; revoke all authority granted to any other officer, agent, or contractor to purchase cotton within the State, making it exclusively the business of one man and his agents, thus preventing competition between officers and agents purchasing for the same purpose.

Detail an officer (a thorough business man, if to be found) who will inspire confidence in his intercourse with the merchants of this place and Matamoras for the purpose of disposing of this cotton, negotiating for supplies, filling requisitions, &c., his office or headquarters to be at this place. Revoke all authority heretofore granted to contract for any article based upon cotton by any other officer or agent; vest him with discretionary powers to sell this cotton at the places where it may be concentrated or at Brownsville, as he may deem expedient, and I will guarantee every article requisite for the army can be purchased without difficulty and the credit of the Government sustained.

I will remark here that all that capitalists require to furnish the army is to be satisfied that the cotton to meet the payment is stored at a given point, and there will be no disappointment when the transportation is sent after it. They will either take it at the market price here, less the regular transportation from the point of delivery, or they will have it hauled, advance the freight, and sell it on account of the Government, charging 2½ per cent. commissions for selling and the same for advancing.

Another advantage to be gained by this policy is that stores destined for the interior can be purchased to be delivered where the cotton is stored and sent by the same teams that haul return loads of cotton. Again, no facilities are granted or cotton delivered until the stores are received.

There are many other reasons which time will not permit me to mention, but which will probably suggest themselves to you, why this policy should be adopted. I will, however, mention one other which I regard as important both for the protection of the officer charged with this duty and the Government. It is this: At present there is no check or way by which the Government can be protected against fraud, and, on the other hand, one officer being charged with the duty of purchasing cotton, transporting and selling it, purchasing and introducing supplies, is forced to rely upon his own statements to remove any censure or charges that may be made against him, while the plan suggested by me would establish a check by which either fraud or error could be detected and corrected on account of the transaction passing through two officers.

I have thus hastily expressed my views upon this important question, and it affords me pleasure to say, in conclusion, that my intercourse with the prominent and wealthy merchants of this city and Matamoras has satisfied me that they are willing and prepared to extend us every facility that we can reasonably expect, if we can only give them an assurance that they will be reimbursed and reasonably remunerated for their services. Offers have been made to me, on the terms above stated, to furnish munitions of war, quartermaster's, subsistence, and medical stores in any quantity that is required with any guarantee that we may ask for a faithful compliance with their agreement.

In regard to the supply of the troops on this line I have the pleasure to inform you that by and with the advice and approval of the major-

general commanding I have contracted with Messrs. Richard King, Mifflin Kennedy, and Charles Stillman, of this city, for a supply of quartermaster's and subsistence stores for six months, commencing June 1 proximo, at an advance of 15 per cent. on the original cost and charges of the articles delivered, they receiving the cotton in the interior, providing the necessary transportation, and selling it on account of the Government, charging a commission of 2½ per cent. for selling and 2½ per cent. for advancing. These gentlemen are too well known to render it necessary to speak of their ability to comply with this contract.

My duties at this post have been arduous and embarrassing on account of the failure in the transportation of cotton with which to make my purchases. I have, however, succeeded in providing everything necessary for the comfort and efficiency of the army without compromising in any manner the credit of the Government, and at prices which I flatter myself will compare favorably with any purchases that have been made for the Confederacy. I am greatly indebted to Maj. J. F. Minter, chief quartermaster District of Texas, New Mexico, and Arizona, for the present organization of the quartermaster's department. Your statement as to the present condition and efficiency of the department is truly gratifying, and it will afford me pleasure to communicate this fact to the assistant and acting assistant quartermaster on this line.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CHARLES RUSSELL,
Major, C. S. P. A., Brigade Quartermaster.

HEADQUARTERS EASTERN SUB-DISTRICT OF TEXAS,
Houston, May 4, 1863.

Capt. EDMUND P. TURNER,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

CAPTAIN: Under the orders of Lieutenant-General Smith, commanding department, &c., I beg to say to the major-general commanding that I am sending to Niblett's Bluff, on the Sabine River, all the disposable force at my command, including Major Wilson's battery.

I beg to know of the major-general commanding as to the propriety of placing Maj. O. M. Watkins, who wishes to go, in command of that battery.

I have endeavored to keep the major-general commanding advised of every important matter that has occurred.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. R. SCURRY,
Brigadier-General, Commanding, &c.

PORT HUDSON, *May* 5, 1863.

Lieut. Gen. J. C. PEMBERTON:

I have managed to decipher a portion of your telegram of yesterday, but cannot understand it all. I cannot move 5,000 men at once, but will do so as soon as wagons return. I will move as many as possible to-morrow. Shall I order Simonton from Ponchatoula?

FRANK GARDNER,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS,
Port Hudson, La., May 5, 1863.

Maj. R. W. MEMMINGER,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

MAJOR: I have the honor to report that the enemy's cavalry raid* (1,200 cavalry and one battery) passed successfully to Baton Rouge on the evening of the 2d instant, having evaded my cavalry, which was all out after them, and by an extraordinary march from Summit to Baton Rouge between the afternoon of the 30th and the afternoon of the 2d they passed before the arrival of infantry and artillery that I sent out to intercept. The enemy came suddenly upon my outpost toward Baton Rouge and destroyed Wilbourn's camp and captured a number of men from Captain Bryan's company.

I respectfully urge the great necessity of increasing the cavalry force in this district and giving me a good cavalry commander. If it could be deemed expedient to abandon the post at Ponchatoula that would enable me to concentrate a larger force of cavalry in my front.

I also respectfully represent that the very limited wagon transportation at this post greatly interferes with any movement of troops and also the gathering in of supplies.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

———— ————,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HDQRS. FOURTH REGIMENT ARIZONA BRIGADE,
San Antonio, Tex., May 5, 1863.

Capt. EDMUND P. TURNER,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Brownsville:

CAPTAIN: Since my communication to you of the 30th ultimo, inclosing communications of Messrs. Burgess and Hubbell in regard to furnishing supplies from Chihuahua and vicinity, I have the satisfaction of informing you that on to-day some thirty-odd wagons and carts owned by Messrs. Solis & Munis, of Santa Cruz, near Chihuahua, loaded with flour, shoes, and blankets, discharged and stored their freight at this place.

The above puts the question of supplies for Arizona and New Mexico at rest. Messrs. Solis & Munis crossed the Del Norte at Presidio del Norte and came by way of Fort Lancaster. I beg leave to suggest the importance of keeping this route open.

On the 1st instant Judge Nicholas Cleary, of California, and late United States naval store-keeper at Shanghai, China, arrived at this place from California via Guaymas, Navadista, Sinaloa, Monterey, and Eagle Pass. He came on foot and alone from Sinaloa to Monterey, buoyed up by nothing but patriotism. It is useless for me to say that he is a Virginian. He reports that there are 30,000 Confederates in the State of California ready to take up arms for our cause when a propitious moment arrives, and says that Fort Yuma is now the only obstacle in the way of relief and encouragement to them; that it (Fort Yuma) contains a large amount of army supplies and is garrisoned by less than 500 men of doubtful sympathies. It can be easily captured, and furthermore it is the key to Southern California, which is almost to a

* Grierson's raid.

man heart and soul with the South in their gallant struggle for independence.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. M. BAIRD,

Colonel, Commanding Fourth Regiment Arizona Brigade.

PORT HUDSON, *May* 6, 1863.

Lieutenant-General PEMBERTON:

Your dispatch in cipher is not understood. Send it again, and better send a courier from Brookhaven with duplicate.

FRANK. GARDNER,

Major-General.

PORT HUDSON, *May* 6, 1863.

Lieutenant-General PEMBERTON:

Gregg's division ought to reach Brookhaven next Thursday or Friday

FRANK. GARDNER,

Major-General.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 128. } HEADQUARTERS, *Port Hudson, La., May* 6, 1863.

* * * * * * *

II. Brig. Gen. S. B. Maxey, with his brigade, except the Watson Battery, will proceed to Jackson, Miss., via Clinton and Osyka, La., with as little delay as practicable.

III. Col. Alexander J. Brown, with his command, will proceed to the nearest point of the Osyka road and remain until Brig. Gen. S. B. Maxey arrives, when he will report to him. Colonel Brown will move without delay.

IV. Col. W. B. Miles, with his Legion (except his Parrott gun and detachment with it), will proceed without delay to Jackson, Miss., via Clinton and Osyka, La., cavalry included.

* * * * * * *

VI. Captain Cage, with his company of cavalry, will proceed to Clinton, La., on the move to Jackson, Miss., and report to Maj. Gen. Frank. Gardner with as little delay as practicable.

VII. Captain Stockdale, with his company of cavalry, will proceed to Clinton, La., on the move to Jackson, Miss., and report to Maj. Gen. Frank. Gardner with as little delay as practicable.

VIII. Col. J. M. Simonton will proceed to this place with his whole command (cavalry excepted) with as little delay as practicable.

By command of Maj. Gen. Frank. Gardner:

_____ _____,

Assistant Adjutant-General.

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
Montgomery, Ala., May 6, 1863.

Hon. JAMES A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War, Richmond:

SIR: I telegraphed you to-day that the citizens of Mobile desired the

assignment of Brigadier-General Mackall to the command in that city, in lieu of Major-General Buckner, ordered elsewhere, and urged his appointment according to their request. I am advised that a memorial has been forwarded to your department in support of this application. May I not hope that the organization of the army in Tennessee can be advantageously made without the presence of General Mackall, and that he can be spared to return to Mobile? I need not remind you of the vital importance of assigning to such a high position of responsibility an officer of skill and energy, and whose qualifications will command the respect and confidence of the citizens of Mobile and the authorities of Alabama. We are not satisfied with the present exposed condition of Mobile, and shall continue our remonstrances and protests until some action is taken by the Confederate Government to give security and protection to our seaport city and the gateway to the capital of our State.

Hoping for a favorable response at an early date, I am, respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. GILL SHORTER,
Governor of Alabama.

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, May 7, 1863.

Gov. J. G. SHORTER,
Montgomery, Ala.:

The assignment of a successor to the command at Mobile was contemporaneous with the transfer of General Buckner,* and prior to the receipt of your telegram or any expression of preference on the part of the citizens for General Mackall.

JAMES A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War.

BROWNSVILLE, *May 7* [5], 1863.

Brig. Gen. H. P. BEE,
Commanding West Sub-District:

SIR: The order published this day for the removal of the troops now near the river to positions of greater health in the vicinity is intended to cover the withdrawal of all troops from the Lower Rio Grande, except one regiment of cavalry, one battery of light artillery, and the siege guns, and excepting also such companies of Mexicans as were destined for and are now on this frontier. You will therefore move as rapidly as possible with the remainder of these troops to the eastern frontier of this State, leaving Colonel Duff, whose regiment will remain here in command, with such detailed instructions as your experience may suggest.

You are authorized to avail yourself of the services of the Militia in the neighborhood to guard such public property as cannot be removed to the sanitary camp, in which Colonel Duff's troops will be placed, or to Ringgold Barracks, should you deem it best. In either case the troops of Colonel Duff will remain in such camps, not far from this post, as may be considered most convenient and salubrious. Two

*See Cooper to Buckner and Maury, April 27, pp. 1055, 1056.

heavy guns manned in part by details from the three light batteries on the Rio Grande and protected by such company or companies as may be formed from the acclimated citizens of Brownsville and vicinity should be left to hold Fort Brown and to present a force to our neighbors.

It is very desirable that the troops destined for Louisiana should be marched away as quietly as possible.

It is supposed that the publication of the order to-day placing all the troops into sanitary camps and the exercise of a rigid reserve as to the time of removal of any troops from thence will accomplish the purpose of concealing our exact movements from our neighbors as well as from our declared enemies. At all events it will not be easy for them to know with any certainty the number and position of those who remain.

Colonel Duff's thorough acquaintance with the interest of the frontier and the character of our neighbors make it very desirable that he should be in command. His men are also from West Texas, and he has some companies of Mexicans who must remain in service on this frontier.

Captain Weyman's company can be ordered to join its regiment here and Captain Ireland's company can take its place at San Antonio. The fewer the troops on this frontier the more important it is to intrust its defense to the officer who is best qualified by experience and in other respects for the task. The march of some 2,000 troops across the desert will be somewhat difficult and tedious, and it is impossible to give detailed instructions as to the precise manner of performing it. It may be stated in general terms that it ought to be performed by regiments or even battalions with a day's interval between the moving bodies; this for the convenience of water and perhaps other supplies.

Depots of supplies should be previously established at convenient points on the road and allowance should be made for the time necessary to recruit the draught and other animals, but as it is of the greatest importance that the march should be made rapidly, you are especially required not to lose any more time than may be absolutely necessary to enable you to accomplish your march.

An officer of experience, energy, and talent should be kept on this frontier in the quartermaster's department, as well as one of similar qualifications in the commissary department. You will please make such selections, if in your power, and report them to me.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. BANKHEAD MAGRUDER,
Commanding, &c.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF TEXAS, &C.,
Brownsville, Tex., May 7, 1863.

Col. J. F. BELTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

I have the honor to state, for the information of the lieutenant-general commanding, that I have ordered all the troops from the Rio Grande frontier to the eastern portion of the State, with the exception of one regiment of cavalry, one battery of light artillery, and six siege guns, the latter manned by one company of the cavalry regiment. The troops were hastened to this place upon the written representations of Brigadier-General Bee, commanding this frontier, to the effect that he expected

an attack within a month, and calling for re-enforcements. The great excitement created in Mexico by the arrest on her soil of Colonel Davis, of the Federal Army, and a man named Montgomery, the latter having been hung by our troops, and the ease with which the frontier could have been occupied by the Federals at any other than the yellow-fever season, in the absence of a sufficient force for its defense, together with the information conveyed by private letters and the New York papers of a determination by the enemy to occupy it, rendered an attack on the small body of troops here very probable. I therefore ordered heavy re-enforcements, so as to mass about 5,000 men in this region of country, and all but two regiments had arrived when I received intelligence of the movements of Banks into the interior of Louisiana.

Having found on my arrival that the probability of an attack was remote, owing to the approaching yellow-fever season and hearing of the movements of the enemy in Louisiana, I ordered these two regiments to halt, and have since directed 2,000 additional men to march from here for the Louisiana frontier. Brigadier-General Scurry has ordered five regiments, including the two above mentioned, to proceed to Louisiana, which, with the troops sent from here, will make about 5,000 effective men.

I have requested the Governor to call out 5,000 organized militia for service on the coast, in order to relieve several effective regiments now defending it, and hope in six weeks or two months to have about 10,000 good troops in Louisiana. The five regiments ordered by General Scurry will probably be on the Louisiana frontier within a few days. I have also requested the Governor of the State to call out 5,000 additional militia in the northeastern part of the State if he can arm them. Six thousand stand of arms left Havana for us a month ago, but not having arrived, it is feared they are captured.

I am trying to make arrangements for the introduction of arms, so much needed, but have not much confidence in the success of the attempt.

Should it become necessary I will, with the consent of the lieutenant-general commanding the department, call upon the citizens of all classes who are armed to rendezvous at convenient localities, and attach them for temporary service to organizations already existing. I will be with the advance of the troops in the east, ready to afford all the assistance in my power to the army in Louisiana, for which purpose I leave here on the 9th instant for Houston.

I have made arrangements to conceal the withdrawal of troops from this frontier, and request that it be kept secret.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. BANKHEAD MAGRUDER,
Major-General, Commanding.

HDQRS. DIST. OF TEXAS, NEW MEXICO, AND ARIZONA,
Fort Brown, May 7, 1863.

Brigadier-General SCURRY, *Commanding, &c.:*

SIR: I am instructed by Major-General Magruder to state that he has ordered from this frontier 2,000 troops to Louisiana, which number will be on the march in a very short time.

The Governor has been requested* to call out 5,000 militia, and also 5,000 in addition, if he can arm them by any possibility. Orders have

* By letter of same date, to appear in Series IV.

been sent you to make the necessary arrangements for subsisting these troops. The additional 5,000 militia will come from the northeastern part of the State.

The major-general commanding has made arrangements to conceal the withdrawal of the troops from this frontier, and desires that you will regard this as confidential.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. P. TURNER,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

VICKSBURG, *May* 8, 1863.

General GARDNER, *Osyka:*

Return with 2,000 troops to Port Hudson and hold it to the last. President says both places must be held.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Lieutenant-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
Engineer Office, Mobile, Ala., May 8, 1863.

Lieut. J. W. GLENN,
Engineer, Fort Gaines:

SIR: Brigadier-General Slaughter directs that Grant's Pass be obstructed. You will stop up the opening you have just made without delay.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

D. LEADBETTER,
Brigadier General and Engineer.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 134. } HDQRS. DIST. OF TEX., N. MEX., AND ARIZ., *Fort Brown, May* 8, 1863.

* * * * * * *

VII. Brig. Gen. W. R. Scurry, commanding East Sub-District, will cause to be placed in depot at Harrisburg ninety days' rations for 5,000 militia. He will also cause ninety days' rations to be placed in depot at some convenient point on the frontier of Texas and Louisiana for 5,000 additional militia, if they should be called out by the Governor and armed by him. He is directed to communicate with His Excellency the Governor of Texas on this subject. The point most suitable for a depot on the Louisiana and Texas frontier will probably be found somewhere on the Nacogdoches road.

* * * * * * *

XI. Lieutenant-Colonel Brown, commanding battalion, will cause one company from his command to relieve Captain [J. T.] Brackenridge at Lavaca, who is hereby directed to proceed with his company at once to Fort Brown and report to Colonel Duff at that point.

* * * * * * *

By command of Major-General Magruder:

E. P. TURNER,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

OSYKA, *May* 9, 1863.

Lieutenant-General PEMBERTON:

Maxey will reach Brookhaven on Tuesday.

FRANK. GARDNER,
Major-General.

VICKSBURG, *May* 9, 1863.

Brigadier-General BEALL, *Port Hudson:*

A portion of General Gardner's command has been ordered back.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Lieutenant-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT TRANS-MISSISSIPPI,
Shreveport, La., May 9, 1863.

Maj. Gen. RICHARD TAYLOR, *Natchitoches:*

GENERAL: The lieutenant-general commanding directs me to inform you that General Walker's division, 5,000 strong, was at Monroe on the 7th instant, and was to leave early on the 8th by water from Le Croix, landing near Alexandria.

If no delay occurs he should be at Alexandria on the 10th. He has about a dozen boats, sufficient to transport his whole force, together with his artillery and ordnance train. The remainder of his wagons will take the shortest route from Monroe to Alexandria.

General Smith is not informed of what has occurred on the river below this point since General Walker was heard from, and is therefore uncertain whether the route proposed is practicable. He desires you to put yourself in communication with General Walker as speedily as possible, and give him such information of the enemy's movements as concern his command, indicating to him how and where he can best form a junction with you. General Walker has three light field batteries.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. CUNNINGHAM,
Lieutenant and Aide-de-Camp.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT TRANS-MISSISSIPPI,
Shreveport, La., May 11, 1863.

Maj. Gen. RICHARD TAYLOR:

GENERAL: I have kept you constantly informed of all changes in the movements of troops and furnished you with copies of orders affecting their march. Two of the cavalry regiments intended for General Mouton were ordered by General Scurry to San Augustine, Tex. I directed them to march from that point to Nachitoches and to report to you for orders.

Lane's regiment of cavalry is in that vicinity. It is but partly armed. I have ordered it inspected by Major Williamson, who is sent to Natchitoches for that purpose. He will furnish you a copy of his report. If at all efficient this regiment should be armed without delay. I have no arms at my disposal. The Governor sends you some 350 Enfield rifles, which leave on the boat this morning.

A brigade of Texas infantry have been ordered into camp near Nib-

lett's Bluff; they are instructed to prepare supplies and transportation to take the field without delay; Colonel Pyron commands the brigade, about 2,000 bayonets. The brigade from the Indian country should soon commence arriving at this point; boats have been sent to Jefferson for their transportation. The brigade is reported but partly armed, and will, I think, be under 2,000 effective. General Walker's division, at your suggestion, was ordered by steamer from Monroe to La Croix Ferry. I have not since heard of its movements. In evacuating Alexandria you, I presume, notified General Walker, and gave him the necessary instructions for concentrating with you at some point above on Red River.

General Holmes telegraphs that Marmaduke has been driven back from Missouri and that the enemy are at Jacksonport, Ark. The Indian country is also threatened by a force from Kansas. It may become necessary to abandon the Arkansas Valley and concentrate our whole force for the recovery of Lower Louisiana. This when the waters fall will be a practicable operation.

The force which has been ordered to your support will, I hope, be sufficient to enable you until that time to maintain the defensive, holding the country above Natchitoches.

The 11-inch gun arrived here by boat this morning. I cannot learn by whose direction it was sent, and think, with the 9-inch, it should be in position at Grand Ecore. I have ordered them both, with a battery of field pieces found here, to be placed in position 2 miles below the town. Shot and ammunition are being prepared for the two heavy guns, and they can be shipped from here by the 20th, with 200 rounds of ammunition, to any point you may desire below.

I have ordered a company of Colonel Lane's regiment to be put on courier duty between this point and Natchitoches. They are well mounted, though unarmed, and will do well for this duty. Should you think it probable you may be forced to fall back from the position at Grand Ecore, it will be well to provide for obstructing the river between that point and this. In the narrows the river is for many miles not over 40 yards wide, and could be readily obstructed by felling trees or by sinking a boat in the channel where the fire of sharpshooters would prevent or materially delay the passage of gunboats.

Write me constantly—if too much occupied, through your staff—and keep me posted in regard to both your and the enemy's movements. I have had but little information officially, whilst every boat brings reports and rumors innumerable.

Respectfully, yours, &c.,

E. KIRBY SMITH,
Lieutenant-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT TRANS-MISSISSIPPI,
Shreveport, May 12, 1863.

Maj. Gen. RICHARD TAYLOR:

GENERAL: I am directed by the lieutenant-general commanding to inclose a communication just received from Major-General Walker and to communicate the following information in regard to the movements of his division.

The troops were disembarked at Monroe. General Hawes' brigade left Monroe in advance on the 10th instant at daylight, Colonel Randal's brigade following them immediately.

The brigade commanded by General McCulloch being delayed by the transportation which had been sent overland to Alexandria would not probably be able to move until Tuesday morning.

The first two brigades expect to reach Natchitoches by Saturday next. The troops are in splendid spirits and condition.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. P. PRATT,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS,
Port Hudson, La., May 12, 1863.

Colonel SIMONTON:

The major-general commanding directs that you move forward with your command to or near Plain's Store, establish communication by couriers with the outposts on Bayou Sara and Baton Rouge road, also with Colonels Logan and Witt at Olive Branch.

Should the enemy move on Olive Branch you will proceed there as rapidly as practicable and assume command unless a force threaten you on the Bayou Sara and Baton Rouge road. Keep us accurately informed of all movements of the enemy, giving the name of the place they are and noting the hour they were seen. All communications addressed to the general he desires you to open and read.

The general places reliance upon your discretion.

I am, sir, your obedient servant,

C. M. JACKSON,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT TRANS-MISSISSIPPI,
Shreveport, May 14, 1863.

Maj. Gen. RICHARD TAYLOR:

GENERAL: I inclose herewith a copy of a letter received this morning from General Walker,* also a copy of General Smith's answer.

Speight's brigade is now arriving. It has an aggregate present of 1,650, of which about 600 are unarmed. It will take all day to fit up this brigade. General Smith wishes to know if this brigade can reach Grand Ecore in time to be of service to you.

The general commanding directs me again to call your attention to obstructing the river, and suggests that by sinking the Falls City in narrows a serious obstacle can be put in the way of the enemy's boats.

If the Falls City is not below he will send it or any other boat down again when you require it.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. R. BOGGS,
Brigadier-General and Chief of Staff.

[Inclosure.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT TRANS-MISSISSIPPI,
Shreveport, La., May 14, 1863.

Maj. Gen. J. G. WALKER:

GENERAL: Your communication of the 12th has just been received. Your instructions were to march with your division to Red River. The

---

*Walker's letter not found.

question of and necessity for leaving a portion of your command had been fully weighed before sending you orders. By your delay at Monroe you have defeated the possibility of a junction with Taylor at Natchitoches. General Taylor will be driven back to Shreveport, at which point there is possibly yet time for you to effect a junction with his command.

You will march immediately by Minden to this point as rapidly as the condition of your troops will allow. I have ordered supplies sent by boat to Minden for the use of your command.

I have no report from General Taylor since the 11th; he was then at Natchitoches, preparing to evacuate the place. Your junction with him being of the most vital importance you can change your line of march according to any instructions you may receive from General Taylor, rendering your junction certain with him below this point.

I am, sir, respectfully, your obedient servant.

E. KIRBY SMITH,
Lieutenant-General, Commanding.

P. S.—Information having been received that abundant supplies can be obtained near Minden, an officer will be sent to collect these supplies for your command instead of sending a boat from here.

Very respectfully,

W. R. BOGGS,
Brigadier-General and Chief of Staff.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT TRANS-MISSISSIPPI,
Shreveport, La., May 14, 1863.

Brig. Gen. W. R. SCURRY, *Houston, Tex.:*

GENERAL: At the last information received from General Taylor he was prepared to evacuate Natchitoches. General Banks, with a column estimated at 28,000, was pressing up the valley of Red River. General Taylor has but a handful of men under his command. The re-enforcement expected from Arkansas cannot arrive in time to effect a junction with General Taylor at Shreveport, and in all probability the valley of Red River up to Jefferson will fall into the possession of the enemy.

The enemy are acting in the most ruthless manner. Their avowed determination is to prevent the raising of crops in the valley of Red River. They do not expect to retain possession of the country, and should be made to suffer for their temerity in venturing so far from their base. Should they reach this section Eastern Texas will be endangered. All the infantry force ordered to Niblett's Bluff, with all the disposable force throughout the District of Texas, should be concentrated immediately at Nacogdoches, or at some point in that vicinity, where supplies for their subsistence can be collected and where they threaten Banks' communication. The people of Eastern Texas should be organized in minute companies. The danger is great and near at hand, and no effort should be spared in your district to prepare to meet the emergency.

If Major-General Magruder has returned it will be well for him to use his influence and popularity in stirring up the people throughout the State, and he had better take command of the force, if he can organize one, which concentrates in the vicinity of Nacogdoches.

By command of Lieutenant-General Smith:

W. R. BOGGS,
Brigadier-General and Chief of Staff.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 66. } HDQRS. DIST. OF TEX., N. MEX., AND ARIZ., *Corpus Christi, Tex., May* 20, 1863.

The major-general commanding takes this opportunity to express officially to Colonel [A. M.] Hobby, and the officers and men under his command, his high sense of the heroic gallantry which has rendered successful their efforts in repelling the attempts of the enemy to effect a landing on this part of the coast,* and of their activity and energy exhibited in the recent brilliant affair which resulted in the capture of a launch, with 5 of the enemy, and the death of 12 or 15 others. This gallant feat was performed by 28 men of Captain [E. E.] Hobby's company. Major-General Magruder feels sure that those of the troops who have been ordered to Louisiana bore with them willing hearts and strong arms to assist their sister State in expelling the ruthless invader, and begs to assure those who remain that he feels confident that Texas will be nobly defended while her sons stand between the enemy and their loved homes.

By command of Major-General Magruder:

E. P. TURNER,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

* See p. 494.

APPENDIX.

Embracing documents received too late for insertion in proper sequence.

NOVEMBER 1–6, 1862.—Naval operations on Berwick Bay, La.*

Report of Capt. T. A. Faries, Louisiana Artillery.

QUARTERS FARIES' BATTERY, P. L. A.,
Bayou Teche, La., November 10, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to report that on the afternoon of the 3d of November, instant, the right section of this battery, consisting of two 3-inch rifled guns, Parrott pattern, commanded by First Lieut. B. F. Winchester, having taken position at Cornay's residence, on the right and a short distance in advance of the C. S. gunboat J. A. Cotton (four guns), commanding the obstructions at the bridge just below that place, opened fire about 4 o'clock on the four gunboats of the enemy then approaching, engaging three boats following each other in succession for about thirty minutes, under a severe fire from their heavy guns, at short range and unsupported, but in battery with a section of Capt. O. J. Semmes' battery, consisting of two James rifles (bronze 12-pounders), under First Lieut. J. A. A. West. Both sections then fell back to the Bayou Teche road, in the rear of and above their first position, when, after firing ten to fifteen minutes, [they] retired in good order and returned to this camp.

The nature of the ground and cover in our front (guns being in battery among a number of large live-oak trees) prevented the effect of all the shots being observed. It has been ascertained, however, and believed, that two of the gunboats retired badly crippled, and, from the cries heard on board, a number of the enemy must have been wounded.

Being the first engagement for this section and for most of the men, all behaved well under fire. The horses, for new ones, were remarkably quiet.

I have no casualties to report.

The distance fired from the first position was about 300 yards. The number of shell (fuse) fired by this section was 58.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

T. A. FARIES,
Captain, Commanding Battery, Mouton's Brigade.

Capt. R. C. BOND, *Chief of Artillery.*

* See also pp. 183–186.

NOVEMBER 21-22, 1862.—Affairs at Petite Anse Island, La.

Report of Capt. T. A. Faries, Louisiana Artillery.

QUARTERS FARIES' BATTERY, P. L. A.,
Camp Bisland, Bayou Teche, November 26, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to report that, agreeably to orders, the right and left sections of this battery, viz, two 3-inch rifles and two 12-pounder bronze field howitzers, were put on the steam transport Hart about 1 a. m. on the 19th November, instant, to proceed to Petite Anse Island, on Vermillion Bay, via Bayou Teche (three caissons being sent by land). The steamer, with the four pieces, reached New Iberia the same day, and the command bivouacked at night 9 miles beyond that point, near the end of the causeway connecting the mainland, or prairie, with the island. This causeway was built through a sea marsh, subject to tidal action; the road over it had become impassable from the action of frequent rains on the soft soil.

On the 20th instant, after much trouble and delay, succeeded in crossing to the island by removing the six-horse teams in each carriage and substituting oxen in their stead. On the same day the left or howitzer section, under Second Lieut. Oscar Gaudet, took position on the outskirts of a narrow strip of woods on the sea front of the island, bordering the sea marsh which surrounds the island. A small bayou runs through the marsh from the island to the bay, distance some 1½ miles. Two gunboats of the enemy could be seen in the mouth of this bayou, but beyond the range of the howitzers, posted within range of their heavy guns.

On Friday, the 21st instant, the enemy having landed, by means of boats, a small body of men, five spherical case were fired as they approached Lieutenant Gaudet's position, which caused them to disperse and retire hastily to their boats, dragging with them a number of dead or wounded men.

The right section, two 3-inch rifles (iron), from their position on an elevated part of the island, opened fire, on the 22d instant, upon the gunboats of the enemy, distant about 1½ miles. After firing thirty-three shot and shell, and finding that only a few reached the gunboats, ceased firing and moved the section below the hill. Immediately after, a shell from one of the gunboats struck the ground just where Lieutenant Winchester, the chief of the section, had been posted.

The two sections remained at Petite Anse Island until Monday, 24th instant, at 5.30 a. m., when orders were received to return to this post. Marching some 10 miles to New Iberia, the two sections were placed on the steamers Darby and Hart, and reached here at 3 o'clock on the morning of the 25th instant, in good order (excepting the breaking of one pole and two sponge staffs), considering the very scant subsistence furnished the men and horses.

The cartridges furnished by the Ordnance Department from the arsenal at New Iberia, for the 3-inch rifles, proved to be filled with very inferior powder, and unfit for use. This, I trust, will account for the absence of effective execution by these two guns.

I inclose herewith a detailed report of First Lieut. B. F. Winchester, the senior officer commanding the two sections.*

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

T. A. FARIES,
Captain, Commanding Battery.

Capt. R. C. BOND, *Chief of Artillery.*

---

*Not found.

JANUARY 14, 1863.—Engagement on Bayou Teche, La., and destruction of Confederate gunboat Cotton.*

Report of Lieut. B. F. Winchester, Louisiana Artillery.

QUARTERS FARIES' BATTERY, P. L. A.,
Camp Bisland, Bayou Teche, La., February 19, 1863.

SIR: I have the honor to say that, having forwarded a detailed report of the late action (January 14) on the Teche to brigade headquarters, I now submit a synopsis thereof for your information. This battery took position here, under orders dated January 13. Early on the morning of the 14th, the left section (two 12-pounder bronze field howitzers), under First Lieut. J. R. Winchester, proceeded down the main bayou road and got in battery just in time to protect the C. S. gunboat J. A. Cotton, whose gunners and pilots had left their posts, they being unable to stand the hot fire of the Yankee sharpshooters. Here the left section dispersed the Yankees, and enabled the gunboat, which had swung against the bank of the bayou, to become manageable, and retire up the Teche.

The left section remained there until it had exhausted all its canister, 20 rounds. It then fell back to its original position, on the right of the earthworks of Battery Fusileer, and about 4 p. m. dislodged the entire force of the enemy from the shelter of the Bethel residence and negro quarters, by the discharge of 40 rounds of spherical case.

The center section (two 6-pounder bronze smooth-bore guns), under Second Lieut. Oscar Gaudet, stationed in the open field to the right of the bayou, about 12 m. dispersed an advancing Yankee column and a section of artillery by the discharge of 19 spherical case. This section was soon after ordered to cross Bayou Teche and report to Col. Leopold [L.] Armant, commanding Eighteenth Regiment Louisiana Infantry Volunteers, where it remained until the Federals retired.

The right section (two 3-inch Parrott rifles) took position in this fortification and played on the enemy; first on this bank of the bayou and then on the other, alternately, at intervals during the day, terminating with 7 shots on the evening of the 15th of January. The rifle section fired a total of 40 fuse shell.

Casualties: 3 men slightly wounded; 2 horses slightly wounded, and 1 fatally.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

B. F. WINCHESTER,
Senior First Lieutenant, Commanding Faries' Battery.

Capt. T. A. FARIES, *Commanding Battery.*

APRIL 9–MAY 14, 1863.—Operations in West Louisiana.†

Report of Capt. T. A. Faries, Louisiana Artillery, of engagement at Fort Bisland.

FARIES' BATTERY, P. L. A.,
Near Lecompte, La., April 22, 1863.

SIR: I have the honor to report that I left camp at Bisland with this battery on Friday morning, the 10th of April, instant, crossing to the

* See also pp. 233–237.

† See also pp. 292–400.

east bank of Bayou Teche, by Palfrey's Bridge, and moved to the line of proposed fortifications on the skirt of the woods extending from the Teche to the swamp on Grand Lake, and took position as follows: The right section (two 3-inch rifle guns), under First Lieut. B. F. Winchester, in the redoubt on the extreme left of the line, near the swamp; the left section, two 12-pounder field howitzers, under Lieut. J. R. Winchester, on the left of the center of the line of battle, near the bayou, and the extreme right of the left wing, commanded by Brig. Gen. Alfred Mouton; the center section (two 6-pounder bronze smooth-bore guns), under Second Lieut. Oscar Gaudet, was posted midway between the right and left sections. The six pieces remained in battery, as stated, until night on Saturday, the 11th instant, when the battery was moved forward to the new line of works then in course of construction, about 450 yards in advance of the line first occupied. To connect with the redoubt on our extreme left, before referred to, it became necessary to run the line of works at an angle from the center of this line to the redoubt. This redoubt was constructed with platforms for four field guns.

The right or rifle section was posted near the center of the new line of defense. The left section took position immediately in front of its original position. The center section moved forward on the plantation road through the cane-field that lay between the right and left sections.

Early after noon, on Sunday, the 12th of April, the battery opened on the enemy's advancing cavalry and artillery, firing 97 rounds of spherical case and shell with such effect as to cause the force in our front to retire hastily. The firing was continued with intervals for nearly two hours. About dusk the ammunition chests were all refilled.

A section of Captain [F. O.] Cornay's Saint Mary's Battery, composed of two 12-pounder bronze field howitzers, under Lieut. Oscar Berwick, had reported to me on the morning of the 12th instant. This section was placed in the redoubt on the left of the line, where it remained without firing until the morning of the 13th, when I ordered Lieutenant Berwick to report with his section at headquarters, on the west bank of the Teche.

No casualties occurred during the firing on Sunday, the 12th instant.

About 10 o'clock on Monday morning, the 13th instant, the enemy made their appearance along our entire front, advancing in four lines of battle, with artillery in advance of infantry. This battery opened first with howitzers, on the right, near the bayou. Soon after, the entire battery of six pieces commenced firing, which was continued at intervals until after dark, under a very severe fire from the Yankee batteries on both sides of Bayou Teche, accompanied the whole of the afternoon with a continuous shower of Minie balls from the enemy's skirmishers and sharpshooters.

I beg leave to make a detailed report of the three sections composing this battery.

The rifle section, under Lieut. B. F. Winchester, commenced firing about 10 a. m., and continued with occasional intermissions during the forenoon, directing its fire against the enemy's cavalry and artillery. During the afternoon the firing was more continuous from this section, as the enemy brought more of their pieces to bear on it. Later in the afternoon it was under very severe fire from artillery and sharpshooters. The latter having advanced within 400 yards of our line and kept up an incessant shower of Minie balls over the low breastworks, hastily thrown up, which were not high enough to protect cannoneers or horses, the rifles still continued to return the fire, all the men, including the ser-

geants and corporals, taking turns with the sponge staff, and only resting occasionally on their knees from sheer exhaustion, and frequently sponging and loading these rifles in this position.

Lieut. B. F. Winchester and all the men of his section acted with distinguished bravery and coolness, under a long continued and concentrated fire, to which they responded until long after dark.

The casualties in rifle section were 1 man killed (Private Fortier) and 3 slightly wounded; 9 horses killed and 6 wounded.

The left or howitzer section, under Lieut. J. R. Winchester, on the extreme right of General Mouton's line, near the east or left bank of Bayou Teche, commenced firing at 10 o'clock on the morning of the 13th of April, firing at intervals until afternoon, when its fire was more continuous and effective. The enemy having moved up nearer our line, this section was under a fire from the front and right flanks, the last from the batteries of the enemy on the west bank of the Teche. It continued firing until after nightfall, alternating from right to left bank of the bayou, often enfilading with spherical case the enemy's three or four lines of infantry and their batteries on the west bank. Here also the cannoneers, to protect themselves from the incessant fire of the Yankee sharpshooters, sponged and served the pieces kneeling.

Lieutenant Winchester and all the men of his section behaved with their accustomed coolness and gallantry.

Lieut. J. R. Winchester, by my order, was compelled to abandon one of his caissons, which was so damaged by shot as to be unserviceable. He succeeded in hauling it to Palfrey's Bridge, where, after destroying the cartridges, the caisson was run off the bridge and sunk, in the center of the bayou.

Casualties in left section: 2 men wounded, 1 seriously; 12 horses killed.

The center section on the 13th instant was commanded by Senior Second Lieut. S. R. Garrett, who had reported for duty on the night of the 12th. He was assisted by Second Lieut. Oscar Gaudet, chief of the line of caissons. The two 6-pounder bronze smooth-bore guns of this section opened at 10 a. m. on the advanced infantry of the enemy and Federal battery on their right. At 11 a. m. I ordered this section to the left of the line, between the rifle section and the redoubt on the extreme left, as I had been informed by General Mouton that the enemy was massing his infantry on our extreme left, where the Seventh Regiment Texas Cavalry, under Col. A. P. Bagby, had been for some hours skirmishing heavily with the enemy. This section remained near the extreme left for two hours, during which time they were under a very severe and continuous infantry and artillery fire in their front, and from an enfilading fire from a Federal rifled battery on the west bank of the Teche, which killed 9 and wounded 5 horses. Up to this time 3 men had been wounded. The enemy having been driven back on the left by the united efforts of this section and the command of the gallant Bagby, who was severely wounded, as soon as the harness could be taken from the dead horses the right piece was ordered, under Lieutenant Garrett, to return to its former position, on the right of the rifle section, where he fired until dusk, when a solid shot from the enemy's rifle battery on the west bank of the Teche cut the tire and felly of the right wheel of the carriage, instantly killing Acting Gunner Private Joseph Landry, who, with his hands on the elevating screw, was in the act of aiming the piece; at the same time a shower of Minie balls continued to pass over the slight earthworks. The disabled wheel was at once exchanged for the spare wheel from the caisson, and the piece con-

tinued firing with canister until after dark. The other piece of the center section, under Lieut. O. Gaudet, remained on the left of the rifle section, and continued to fire until dark, under a very severe fire from the artillery and sharpshooters of the enemy, when it was moved to the extreme left of the line and took position in the redoubt, covering the position of the Seventh Regiment Texas Cavalry, Col. A. P. Bagby, in its front.

The conduct of Lieutenants Garrett and Gaudet and the men of the center section was marked by the most becoming coolness and gallantry.

Casualties in center section: 1 man killed and 4 wounded; 9 horses killed and 5 wounded.

This battery remained in position until 2.30 on the morning of the 14th of April, when I received the order from you to retire toward Franklin, 13 miles in our rear, which place was reached soon after sunrise on the 14th instant. By direction of General Taylor, the commander-in-chief, I then sent the rifle section, under Lieut. B. F. Winchester, to report to General Mouton, above Franklin, where some 4,000 of the enemy had landed on the lake shore for the purpose of turning our position at Bisland, which was not prevented by a small force sent from our lines the night of the 12th instant. I proceeded with the other four pieces by the road called the "Cut-off," and at Jeanerette, that night, was rejoined by the rifle section. Here the right and left sections took position in battery, commanding the road through the prairie, to cover the passage of our wagon train. On the morning of the 15th instant, the battery moved forward up the bayou road to Nelson's plantation, where the rifle section was again detached with the rear guard, composed of Sibley's brigade of Texas cavalry and the Second Regiment of Louisiana Cavalry, all under Col. Tom Green. The rifle section remained at Nelson's until 3.30 o'clock on the morning of the 15th, when it moved forward, passing through New Iberia at daylight. In the mean time the other two sections had passed through New Iberia. The rifle section was relieved by a section of Cornay's Louisiana battery 2 miles above New Iberia. The battery went into park and encamped at old Camp Pratt, above Spanish Lake, on the night of the 15th instant. Marching on the 16th, crossed the prairie some 20 miles to Vermillion Bridge, crossing which, camped on the west bank until the afternoon of Friday, the 17th instant, when the right and left sections moved forward, passing through Vermillionville, leaving the center section, under Lieut. O. Gaudet, in battery, posted with a section of Captain [J. D.] Sayers' Valverde Battery, Lieutenant [William] Smith covering the Vermillion Bridge, and commanding the prairie beyond. About 2 p. m., the enemy having thrown a body of sharpshooters in several houses on the right of the bridge, in the prairie on the east bank, supported by cavalry and artillery, the sharpshooters were dislodged, and retired after Lieutenant Gaudet had fired 13 rounds of spherical case. The enemy's artillery shelled Lieutenant Gaudet's position until night closed in, but without effect, his pieces and caissons being protected by a heavy growth of timber, and the enemy's shells exploding too high and in his rear.

Casualties in the center section, on the 17th of April: 1 man slightly wounded; 1 horse crippled and abandoned.

Soon after night, Lieutenant Gaudet retired his section, and, marching all night, rejoined the battery at Opelousas, 20 miles distant, on the morning of the 18th instant.

It becomes my duty, and it affords me much pleasure, to report an act

of resolute gallantry on the part of Corporal Gaiennie and a private (whose name, unfortunately, I could never learn) of Company —, Eighteenth Regiment Louisiana Infantry Volunteers. On the afternoon of the 13th of April, when the fire from the enemy's artillery and infantry was hottest, all of the drivers of a caisson of the center section having been wounded, the team of four horses—two having been killed—took fright and ran over the cane-field in rear of the battery, for some time closely pursued by these two intrepid soldiers, until the horses became sufficiently exhausted to allow themselves to be secured, when these two men alone restored the caisson to its position, in rear of its piece. Both of the horses of the chiefs of pieces had been killed, and none of the cannoneers could be spared from their posts.

Five hundred and fifteen rounds of ammunition were fired by this battery on the 12th and 13th of April, at Bisland.

Total casualties: 2 men killed, 10 men wounded, 2 severely; missing, 5, captured on hospital boat Cornie, sick; wounded, 13; detailed as pilot and engineer on gunboat Diana, captured, 2. Total horses killed, 33; wounded, 11.

I am, major, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

T. A. FARIES,
Captain, Comdg. Battery, Acting Chief of Artillery,
(Mouton's) First Brigade Louisiana Infantry.

Maj. J. L. BRENT,
Chief of Artillery, District of Western Louisiana.

Findings of a General Court-Martial in the cases of Brig. Gen. H. H. Sibley and Capt. Alexander Grant, C. S. Army.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 47. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT TRANS-MISSISSIPPI, *Shreveport, La., September* 25, 1863.

I. At the general court-martial convened at the Headquarters District of Louisiana, pursuant to Paragraph I, Special Orders, No. 91, current series, from these headquarters, and of which Maj. Gen. John G. Walker, Provisional Army of the Confederate States, is president, was arraigned and tried,

1st. Brig. Gen. H. H. Sibley, Provisional Army of the Confederate States, in the following charges and specifications:

CHARGE 1ST.—Disobedience of orders.

Specification 1st.—In this, that Brig. Gen. H. H. Sibley, Provisional Army of the Confederate States, was, on the night of April 12, 1863, at Camp Bisland, ordered by Maj. Gen. R. Taylor, commanding District of Western Louisiana, to make the necessary arrangements for an attack, and to attack the enemy at daylight on the 13th of April, 1863, below Camp Bisland, and the said Brig. Gen. H. H. Sibley did not make the necessary arrangements for said attack, and did not make the attack on the morning of April 13, 1863, as ordered to do. This at Camp Bisland, La., April 12 and 13, 1863.

Specification 2d.—In this, that the said Brig. Gen. H. H. Sibley, Provisional Army of the Confederate States, was ordered by Maj. Gen. R. Taylor, commanding, to remove the sick and wounded officers and soldiers of the C. S. Army from Camp Bisland and transport the same from Franklin, La., to New Iberia, La., in wagons, carts, carriages, and ambu-

lances; but he, the said Brig. Gen. H. H. Sibley, ordered the said sick and wounded officers and soldiers of the C. S. Army, and certain prisoners who had been captured from the enemy, to be placed on the steamboat Cornie, and the said steamboat having on board the sick and wounded and prisoners aforesaid, was ordered by the said Brig. Gen. H. H. Sibley to proceed up the Bayou Teche, from Franklin to New Iberia, although he, the said Brig. Gen. H. H. Sibley, had been informed by Major-General Taylor, commanding, that the enemy was in position on said bayou, between Franklin and New Iberia, and commanded the passage of the same between those points; and by these orders of the said Brig. Gen. H. H. Sibley the steamboat Cornie and a large number of sick and wounded officers and soldiers of the C. S. Army were captured by the enemy, and the said Federal prisoners were recaptured by the enemy. All this between Camp Bisland and Franklin, on the 13th and 14th days of April, 1863.

Specification 3d.—In this, that on the 14th day of April, 1863, at Franklin, La., Maj. Gen. R. Taylor, commanding, ordered the said Brig. Gen. H. H. Sibley, Provisional Army of the Confederate States, to place himself at the head of the column, then retreating from Franklin toward New Iberia, to conduct and direct the same, to prevent straggling and disorderly conduct by the troops, and to select a suitable encampment for the army for the night of the 14th April, 1863; the said army being closely pursued by a largely superior force of the enemy; but he, the said Brig. Gen. H. H. Sibley, without obtaining permission from his commanding officer, without reporting to his commanding officer his intention, without applying for permission to leave his command, and without communicating the orders and instructions aforesaid to the officer next in command with the said retreating column, did leave his command, and retire toward New Iberia by a road different from that taken by the said troops, and did fail and neglect to execute the order aforesaid, by which said failure and neglect to obey the orders aforesaid great confusion was created, much straggling occurred among the troops, and the safety of the army and its train was seriously endangered. This on the march between Franklin and New Iberia, on the 14th of April, 1863.

CHARGE 2D.—Unofficer-like conduct.

Specification 1st.—In this, that on the 14th April, 1863, Brig. Gen. H. H. Sibley, Provisional Army of the Confederate States, having been ordered by Major-General Taylor, commanding, to conduct the retreating column from Franklin toward New Iberia, while Col. Thomas Green, Fifth Texas Mounted Volunteers, in command of the rear guard, was covering the retreat, did send an order by one of his staff officers to the said Colonel Green, to fall back in haste through the town of Franklin, stating that the enemy was advancing on the only road by which the retreat could be made, and this order, given by Brig. Gen. H. H. Sibley when the enemy were not advancing as stated by him, was not communicated to the major-general commanding, who was in the rear, and personally superintending the retreat through Franklin; and by the falling back of the said rear guard, in obedience to Brigadier-General Sibley's orders, the retreat of the force under Brigadier-General Mouton, then holding the enemy in check to the right of and above Franklin, was greatly endangered, and Captain [O. J.] Semmes and the other officers and crew of the gunboat Diana were captured by the enemy.

Specification 2d.—In this, that the said Brig. Gen. H. H. Sibley, Provisional Army of the Confederate States, having been ordered by Major-General Taylor, commanding, to superintend and conduct the retreat of

the forces from Camp Bisland, and the removal of the train, and to give his personal supervision and attention to the same, did fail and neglect so to do, but went to his bed and remained in it during the greater portion of the night, without giving his personal management to the movement. This at Camp Bisland, on the night of the 13th of April and the morning of the 14th of April, 1863.

To which charges and specifications the accused pleaded "Not guilty."

FINDING.

The court, after mature deliberation on the testimony adduced, finds the accused, Brig. Gen. H. H. Sibley, Provisional Army of the Confederate States, as follows:

Of the *1st specification* of the 1ST CHARGE, "Specification proven, and although the court are of opinion that Brig. Gen. H. H. Sibley (the accused) did not display that promptness in making the necessary arrangements for the attack that he should have done, and is to that extent censurable, yet they are of the opinion that the evidence shows a train of circumstances that relieve him from the consequences of a deliberate disobedience of orders."

Of the *2d specification* of the 1ST CHARGE, "Specification proven (except as to that portion relating to the Federal prisoners), but attach no criminality thereto, inasmuch as the evidence shows that there was no other possible means in Brigadier-General Sibley's control to save the sick and wounded from capture by the enemy than by using the steamer Cornie."

Of the *3d specification* of the 1ST CHARGE, "The facts set forth in the specification proven, and although the court do not acquit the accused of having done all that he should have done in conducting the retreating column, and in the selection of the camp, they are of opinion that the apparent disobedience of orders arose from a misconception of the orders of his superior."

Of the 1ST CHARGE, "Not guilty."

Of the *1st specification* to 2D CHARGE, "Not guilty."

Of the *2d specification* to 2D CHARGE, "Not guilty."

Of the 2D CHARGE, "Not guilty."

And the court does therefore acquit the accused, Brig. Gen. Henry H. Sibley, Provisional Army of the Confederate States.

2d. Capt. Alexander Grant, serving with the Confederate States gunboat Cotton, on the following charge and specification:

CHARGE.—Disobedience of orders.

Specification.—In this, that the said Alexander Grant, serving with the Provisional Army of the Confederate States, and commanding the gunboat Cotton or Mary T., having been ordered to assist with his said boat in the defense of Fort Burton against any attacks which might be made against it by the enemy, and to remain with his said boat, and, in the event of its being necessary to evacuate the said fort, to remove the garrison guns and stores on the said gunboat Cotton or Mary T., did, although repeatedly ordered and required by Captain Holmes, commanding said fort, to remain, for the purposes above mentioned, on the 20th of April, 1863, leave the said fort and its vicinity with his said boat, without rendering suitable assistance in its defense, and did abandon the fort and its garrison without making proper efforts to assist in their defense or in the removal of the garrison guns and stores.

To which charge and specification the prisoner pleaded "Not guilty."

FINDING.

The court, after mature deliberation on the testimony adduced, finds the accused as follows:

Of the *specification*, "Not guilty."

Of the CHARGE, "Not guilty."

And does therefore acquit the accused, Capt. Alexander Grant, serving with the gunboat Cotton.

II. The proceedings, findings, and sentences in the foregoing cases of Brig. Gen. H. H. Sibley, Provisional Army of the Confederate States, and Capt. Alexander Grant, serving with the gunboat Cotton, are approved, and they will be released from arrest.

III. The general court-martial, of which Maj. Gen. John G. Walker is president, is dissolved.

By command of Lieut. Gen. E. Kirby Smith:

S. S. ANDERSON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

UNION CORRESPONDENCE, ETC.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE GULF, NINETEENTH ARMY CORPS,
New Orleans, December 18, 1863 [1862].

PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES:

SIR: My command reached this port Sunday evening, 14th instant, after a voyage of ten days. It would be impossible to find a better passage at this season of the year. The transports which preceded and those which followed had some rough weather, but without disaster, except in one instance.

The steamer M. Sanford was reported lost, with all her crew and passengers. It was, however, a false report; she struck upon a Florida reef, but got off again without loss. All the troops are well, with exception of General Emory's command, which has shown cases of smallpox, measles, and fever, which they brought from Newport News and Fortress Monroe. My intercourse with General Butler has been pleasant, and he has cordially assisted me in entering upon my duties.

There is much excitement in regard to public affairs, but I am unable to decide upon the merits of the questions connected with the administration. It is not my purpose to enter upon subjects which belong exclusively to my predecessor. The exposition of his measures made to me by General Butler was very satisfactory.

It appears from information received here that the rebels occupy Baton Rouge with about 500 men. They have fortified Port Hudson, 20 miles above, where there is a force of about 12,000. A vessel of Admiral Farragut's fleet was fired upon a few days since from a battery above Port Hudson. At Vicksburg, it is represented here, there is a large force, and a determined resistance is expected. Reports have been received here that Commodore Porter had attacked the works at Vicksburg, but nothing is known with certainty. On Tuesday morning, the transports which had arrived up to that time, without disembarkation, sailed directly for Baton Rouge, with 8,000 or 10,000 men, under command of General Grover. He has doubtless occupied Baton Rouge before this. As soon as the forces here can be consolidated with the new troops, we shall attack Port Hudson, and open communication with the forces above Vicksburg. I shall send one regiment, possibly two, to occupy the island of Galveston, Texas, in a week or

ten days; not under any circumstances to enter upon any movement on the main-land, but to support the naval forces and afford a rendezvous for recruits, refugees, &c., from Matamoras and Texas. This with concurrence of Admiral Farragut. No time will be wasted or lost.

I delivered your letter to Admiral Farragut Monday, the 15th instant, the morning after my arrival. He was much gratified to receive it, and promised a hearty and cordial co-operation. He is earnest for work, and full of enthusiasm. I was delighted with him, and feel assured that we shall act together without difficulty. I did not advise the expedition intrusted to me, and it is, therefore, with greater pleasure that I can say I think it the best movement the Government could enter upon at this season. The indications of the campaign are far more auspicious than I could have hoped. If the rebel army can be held in Virginia, in three months the whole West can be cleared of the enemy. I believe in that time all that was expected on the Mississippi and in Texas can be accomplished.

It is possible that the enemy is too strong in Virginia to be successfully attacked at this season. An army large enough to beat them, where they have concentrated the flower and strength of the Confederate Army, may not be able to move the necessary distance with requisite celerity during the winter months. If so, the campaign in the West, on the river, becomes of vital importance, and its success will bring results which no mere victory in Virginia can accomplish. I hope all the forces that may be necessary may be used to strengthen the line. If this rebellion is driven into the Gulf States it is substantially at an end. Different opinions, I know, obtained at Washington, but I feel assured that the final result will show your measures in the West to be the wisest that can be adopted.

I have the honor to be, with much respect, your obedient servant,

N. P. BANKS,
Major-General, Commanding.

P. S.—Information received this morning reports the force at Port Hudson at 23,000. New conscripts from the country near have been brought in.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE GULF, NINETEENTH ARMY CORPS,
New Orleans, January 27, 1863.

Brig. Gen. GEORGE F. SHEPLEY,
Military Governor of Louisiana:

GENERAL: It gives me pleasure to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 24th instant, relating to the appointment of Colonel Dwight, *vice* Colonel French, as provost-marshal-general of Louisiana. Some weeks since I expressed to you my opinion of the line that should divide the powers committed to us respectively by the Government. I understand your commission to confer upon you, as far as possible under the circumstances, the privileges and powers of the Governor of Louisiana, receiving his appointment from military authorities. This confers power to appoint such officers as are required in the operation and as are necessary to the State government. It embraces judges of courts, sheriffs, police officers, &c.

The commanding general of this department must, in the nature of things, have the control of military appointments—as well those to whom are confided matters of military police as of military command. These officers should not only receive their appointments from the chiefs of the different departments, that is the civil and military, but they

should be confined in the discharge of their duties to the specific objects to which they are limited.

The provost-marshal is an officer of a purely military character. He is charged with more important and delicate duties than any other class of officers. He has necessarily the entire supervision of the military police and the granting of passes within the lines and beyond the lines, both for persons and supplies. These, among other equally important matters, are confided to his care. The commanding general must rely for his action chiefly upon the examination and report of this officer. It is impossible that the Government can have assigned to any other officer the control of these appointments. The authority cited by you does not furnish it, and it is not probable under any circumstances that it ever would be conferred upon any person other than upon the commanding general. The provost-marshal is a military officer. Colonel French is not an officer, nor do I understand that he belongs to the army, or is amenable in any way to the Army Regulations. He is, moreover, employed in other and inconsistent official duties, with responsibilities to other persons. It is unnecessary to suggest other reasons to justify the change to which you refer. I have relieved him from the performance of those duties only which must be exclusively under my own supervision and direction, and for which I am alone responsible. My action does not interfere, and was not intended to interfere, in any matter whatever, with your rights either as to Colonel French or any other person.

I regret very much that some communication was not made to you more specific than the general remarks to which I referred in the commencement of this note. Its omission was a matter of accident, consequent upon my absence from the city. My desire is to interfere with the privileges or rights of no person, least of all with one who represents the same Government and sustains the same interests which I have deeply at heart.

I have the honor to be, with much respect, your most obedient servant,

N. P. BANKS,
Major General, Commanding.

QUARTERMASTER-GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Washington, February 4, 1863.

Maj. Gen. N. P. BANKS,
Commanding Department of the Gulf, New Orleans:

GENERAL: Col. J. W. Shaffer, late chief quartermaster Department of the Gulf, reports to me that to send horses from the North to New Orleans is a waste of money; that there is an abundance of horses in Louisiana, acclimated, worth for service in that country much more than horses from the North. The risk and the cost of sending horses from Northern ports, especially at this rough season, are both great. Many horses have died lately on the voyage.

Colonel Shaffer stated that Captain Perce, of a Michigan regiment, who had acted as acting assistant quartermaster, and who has been recommended for an appointment as captain and assistant quartermaster, had, in twelve days, mounted seven batteries of artillery from the resources of the country, and he also states that 5,000 or 6,000 horses can be obtained without difficulty.

I communicated these statements to the Secretary of War, and am directed to permit 300 cavalry, now under orders at New York, to go forward by steamer and take horses with them, but to suspend other shipments of horses until you are heard from.

I am also instructed to communicate the facts to you.

If there be any mistake in the late chief quartermaster's estimates, it should be made known. The question is of importance, both to your army and to the heavily burdened treasury.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

M. C. MEIGS,
Quartermaster-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 15. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF, *New Orleans, February* 8, 1863.

War necessarily brings with it, to a great extent, the suspension of ordinary pursuits and vocations, and naturally affects most materially those whose resources are derived from the product of their lands, and it is not just that too pressing creditors should be permitted to cripple well-disposed citizens in their efforts to return to their former state of prosperity, and acquire the ability to promptly meet all just demands. As a measure beneficial to all concerned, the general commanding directs as follows:

1st. The foreclosure of mortgages or instruments that are such by their effect, and sales under foreclosures, as against loyal citizens having interests in the subject-matter, whether as owners, mortgagers, or otherwise, are prohibited.

2d. The property of loyal citizens, owning and working plantations, is exempted from forced sale under execution or otherwise until further orders. Provided, however, that this exemption shall not be effectual as to debts created or obligations incurred subsequently to the date of this order, which shall have remained uncanceled for six months.

By command of Major-General Banks:

RICH'D B. IRWIN,
Lieutenant-Colonel and Assistant Adjutant-General.

NEW ORLEANS, *February* 19, 1863.

Major-General HALLECK,
General-in-Chief, U. S. Army, Washington, D. C.:

GENERAL: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 2d February,* which refers to my dispatch of the 15th of January, relating to the condition of military affairs in the department. The papers accompanying my dispatch were intended to give a truthful exhibit of the state of military preparations, as presented to the officers in charge of the different departments of the army organization upon my assuming command here, and not as justifying delay in my movements, or as a demand upon the Government at Washington for the supplies that were deficient. It was intended as a statement of a historical fact, and was in no respect overstated. In confirmation of this, I regret to be obliged to say that the representation of Colonel Shaffer, late quartermaster-in-chief of this department, to General Meigs is entirely without foundation. There are not 5,000 horses and mules to be obtained within the lines of the army. There are not a sufficient number of mules in this department at present to cultivate the grain crops that are necessary to preserve the people from famine, and as for horses, there are not 100 to be obtained fit for military service within the reach of the army. I beg your attention to the report of Major Robinson, of the Louisiana cavalry, who, thoroughly searching the State for cavalry horses, and seizing any animal that could be taken with any justification what-

* See p. 671.

ever, even those of neighborhood physicians, was not able to obtain more than 100, leaving scarcely nothing for the service of the people. I also ask your attention to the other official statements as to the extent and character of our transportation. I do not know what has become of the horses and mules that formerly stocked the plantations. With the exception of a few blooded animals of high value, and held for sale by the Government, the horses have all disappeared, and the mules are insufficient for a partial cultivation of the soil. Admiral Reynaud, of the French navy, upon my arrival here, applied for permission to ship mules to Mexico, representing that it had been understood by the commander of the French navy that they could be obtained here, and very pressing applications were made upon me by contractors for permission to ship 500 mules from this port to Mexico. Application was again made yesterday for this purpose by the intendant of the French army and the consul of France. I declined these several requests, for the reasons stated herein. A copy of my answer to the last application is inclosed. The water transportation is quite as deficient for the purpose of the army. We have constant calls for transports and dispatch vessels in the Gulf, from Pensacola to the Rio Grande (where our positions are constantly threatened), on the Mississippi, and upon the numerous bayous, bays, and lakes that intersect every part of the State, and the occupation of all of which are indispensable to the defense of this city, not to speak of more extended military operations, which are especially incumbent upon me, or the private commerce which is necessary to supply the people with food and to bring their products to market, and yet, after the inland navigation, and seizing for the Government all vessels adapted to use, we have but twelve or fourteen steamers for all this service, five or six of which are only adapted to the interior navigation, to which at this moment our most important military movements are limited. A list of these vessels, with a statement of their draught and capacity as transports, one of which is detained at a cost of $1,200 per day, is inclosed. With the increase of trade which has occurred in the last two months, the number will soon be increased by private enterprise, but it does not answer our present imperative demand. I do not understand how, with the occupation of this extent of coast and inland navigation, there should be such a most remarkable deficiency of vessels suitable to the public service, unless it be that the trade has been committed to few hands, and the increase of the number of vessels has interfered with that monopoly. I desire the Government to understand that my requisition upon the country for everything of service to the army has been, and will be, most rigid and exacting. Nothing has been taken from the people to benefit the individuals of my command when I could help it, but nothing has been left them which would benefit or strengthen the public service beyond what absolute necessity demanded; and I am happy to be able to say that no people ever did, or ever could, acquiesce more cheerfully in the demands made upon them. In another communication I have referred to military topics. Be assured, general, that I appreciate deeply, very deeply, the difficulties and the necessities of the Government, and that I shall not fail in performing my duty so far as it lies in my power, and that I shall readily and cheerfully acquiesce in any measure that may be deemed for the good of the public service.

I have the honor to be, with much respect, your most obedient servant,

N. P. BANKS,
Major-General, Commanding.

[Inclosures.]

NEW ORLEANS, *February* 19, 1863.

Mr. SUBOUREAU:

SIR: In answer to your application for the export of mules from this port to Mexico, I have the honor to say that while under other circumstances than those that attend the application presented by you it would afford me great pleasure to comply with your request, the present condition of affairs in this department, and the interest of the Government I represent, make it impracticable for me to do so. A large number of the plantations in the State have been deprived of mules in various ways during the past year. The cultivation of the staples of the country, as well as the cereals which are indispensable to preserve the people from famine, requires, as far as possible, these estates should be restored with animals of this class. There are not now in the department sufficient to supply this demand at reasonable prices, and there must necessarily be for some time a deficiency of this class of transportation for the domestic service of the country.

In addition, I have also the honor to suggest that the military necessity of the Government requires that all property of this description that can possibly be spared from the cultivation of the soil is indispensably necessary to the public service of the United States. For these reasons I am unable to comply with your request.

In answer to the suggestion of the consul of France, Monsieur ———, that it had been understood that your requisition for mules would be answered, to some extent at least, by the military authorities of the department (a suggestion that was also made to me by Admiral Reynaud and the late consul, Mejan), I have only to say that I had not received from my predecessor any intimation of this character, and that if such expectation was entertained, it could not at present be fulfilled, for the reason I have stated.

I have the honor to be, with much respect, your obedient servant,

N. P. BANKS,
Major-General, Commanding.

—

ASST. QUARTERMASTER'S OFFICE, 19TH ARMY CORPS,
New Orleans, La., February 20 [?], 1863.

Lieut. Col. RICHARD B. IRWIN,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Nineteenth Army Corps:

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following facts, for the consideration of the commanding general, as to the resources of so much of this country as I have knowledge of, in its capability to furnish means of land transportation, for the use of our forces operating here:

It is well known that the ordinary land transportation of the country, existing on its plantations, consists of heavy cotton carts, with clumsy bodies, on two wheels, without covers, drawn by three mules harnessed abreast. The carts at this time are very much out of repair. The harness in most cases is patched up with old ropes and strings, the leather old and worthless and unfit for service or repair. The mules are generally old and lazy; they are not raised here, and as forage is scarce only sufficient are brought to work the plantation. As it appears, crops will be made this year; all the teams will be wanted, and there will be no surplus. It is said that many of the best mules and horses were put into service by the rebel authorities. Should the planters not work their plantations generally, many mules of the quality just stated might be obtained by seizure. Many of those already taken, however, are

being already claimed by persons who have taken the required oath of allegiance. In regard to horses, they are very scarce; most of those to be found scattered about the country are light, too light for draught and even for cavalry purposes. From necessity, most of those found in the districts we occupy are now in public service, so there are no more to be had.

The transportation peculiar to the country has been, up to this, from necessity used at the stations and depots more or less permanent; but I consider it impracticable to form any reliable army transportation or get together any number of horses from the ruins found here.

I am, colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. G. CHANDLER,

Lieut. Col. and Asst. Quartermaster, Nineteenth Army Corps.

—

List of steamers, public and private, in the Department of the Gulf.

Names.	Ownership.	Route.	Capacity for troops (infantry).	Capacity for freight.	Condition.	Draught when loaded.	Speed per hour against current.
				Tons.		*Feet.*	*Miles.*
Philadelphia*	Private; not chartered.	New York to New Orleans.	1,200	800	Running order.	†15	6
Bio Bio*	do	do	1,200	800	do	15	6
Che Kiang*	Chartered	Sound steamer	1,200	500	New steamer	9	8
New Brunswick*	do	do	1,000	200	do	9	8
Eastern Queen*	do	do	1,000	200	do	9	8
General Banks*	United States	do	1,000	200	Good order	6	8
Crescent*	Chartered	New Orleans to Galveston.	1,000	400	New steamer	6	6
Honduras*	do	Sound steamer	400	150	Running order.	8	6
Nassau*	do	do	700	150	do	10	6
Union*	Private; not chartered.	do	700	150	do	10	6
Quinnebaug‡	Chartered	Sound steamer (screw).	600	200	do	9	4
Relief†	Private; not chartered.	do	400	200	do	9	4
Saint Charles*	do	Steam-tug	700	100	do	8	8
Anglo-American*	do	do	700	100	do	8	8
Fox*	United States	do	600	100	do	8	8
Landis*	do	do	700	150	do	6½	8
Reliance*	Private; not chartered.	do	500	100	do	7	7
Baltic‡	United States	Steam-tug (screw)	60	.....	do	8	7
Neafie‡	do	do	60	.....	Good order	8	7
Abe Lincoln‡	do	Cutter (screw)	10	.....	Needs repair.	2½	2
Laurel Hill*	do	Mississippi River	1,000	500	Running order.	6	6
Iberville*	do	do	1,000	450	do	6	6
Sallie Robinson*	do	do	800	200	do	5½	6
Algerine*	do	do	500	100	do	5	4
Empire Pariah*	Private; seized.	do	800	250	do	6	6
Saint Maurice*	do	do	700	180	do	5½	5
Morning Light*	do	do	600	150	do	5	5
Time and Tide§	do	do	500	150	Good order	4½	3
Louisiana Belle§	do	do	500	150	Running order.	4½	3
Kepper§	do	do	400	100	Good order	5	3
Frank Mumford§	do	do	300	100	Needs repairs	4½	3
Bee§	United States	do	250	75	Running order.	4	3
New Orleans job boat.§	Private	do	250	100	do	4½	4
Belleville§	do	Ferry-boat	200	50	do	5	4
G. W. Forrest§	do	do	100	40	do	5	4
Pontchartrain§	do	do	200	40	Needs repairs	4½	3
Southerner§	do	Mississippi River	200	50	do	4½	3
J. M. Brown*	United States	Lake Pontchartrain.	600	150	Running order.	4½	6
W. B. Savory*	do	do	250	20	do	4	6

* Side wheel. † About. ‡ Screw steamer. § Stern wheel.

J. G. CHANDLER, *Lieut. Col. and A. Q. M.*

ASSISTANT QUARTERMASTER'S OFFICE, *New Orleans, La., February 20, 1863.*

HEADQUARTERS FIRST LOUISIANA CAVALRY,
New Orleans, La., February —, 1863.

Lieut. Col. RICHARD B. IRWIN,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Department of the Gulf:

SIR: I beg most respectfully to call the attention of the commander-in-chief of the department to the great scarcity of cavalry horses in this army. With every facility afforded by Col. S. B. Holabird, chief quartermaster, I have not been able to procure more than 200 serviceable cavalry horses since the 1st of January. The rural districts are entirely void of good horses. Within the precincts of this city it is deemed an impossibility to forcibly take any more horses without interfering with foreign property or the daily routine of a large city, except by seizing animals of too great a value for military purposes, and owned by citizens who have taken the oath of allegiance. Hack or car horses, as a rule, from their having been long driven on the hard pavements, are entirely unfit for cavalry. Since procuring the 129 horses mentioned in accompanying extract of report to Colonel Holabird, the parishes of La Fourche and Assumption have been again visited at my request by Lieutenant Perkins, of the Massachusetts cavalry, and every available horse, to the number of 60, forwarded to this city. Of this 60, 5 only were deemed serviceable. My command of 500 men are at present fairly mounted, but without a spare horse in the department for the companies that are now being raised to fill the regiment, as also for several companies of Texas cavalry. No horses can be procured unless imported from the North. I would beg to suggest that, in addition to the regular monthly return, a further report be required from commanders of cavalry regiments and companies, viz:

1st. A descriptive list of all horses, with their size, age, weight, &c.; also name and weight of rider to whom assigned.

2d. That a monthly return be made stating the condition of each horse, the distance over which ridden during the month, the state of the roads, the quantity and quality of forage used, and, if disabled, the causes.

Such a report I deem would be the means of checking many abuses in volunteer cavalry, more especially with independent or detached companies, and make both officers and men emulous of appearing favorably on a report on which each individual would by comparison be judged, and that a copy of such report be sent monthly to the inspector-general of the department and division and to the commander of the regiment.

Most respectfully, your obedient servant,

HARAI ROBINSON,
Major, Commanding First Louisiana Cavalry.

[Sub-Inclosure.]

NEW ORLEANS, LA., *January* 16, 1863.

Col. S. B. HOLABIRD,
Chief Quartermaster, Department of the Gulf:

SIR: Herewith you will please find duplicates of the receipts to me from Lieut. Col. A. N. Shipley, assistant quartermaster, for 129 horses and 1 mule, which I have taken for cavalry purposes within our lines, in accordance with your order of December 31, 1862.

Accompanying also are the names of parties to whom receipts have been given by myself, and for me by Capt. Luther Goodrich, provost-marshal at Thibodeaux, and Sergeant [William H.] Clemence, of his guard.

Of the above 129 horses, 80 only have been receipted for; the remainder were taken from officers, soldiers, and camp followers and negroes, who were using the animals and could not claim or show title for them. I have taken every serviceable horse that could be found in the parishes of La Fourche, Saint Charles, Saint John Baptist, and Terre Bonne. On several occasions, as per index of names, I have given mules in exchange to the poor agriculturists, in order not to leave them without means of tilling the soil.

This scarcity of serviceable horses I can only explain by the following facts: The district of Louisiana in possession of the United States forces is not a stock-raising country. On the large plantations mules are exclusively used for farming, and throughout the parish of Terre Bonne and others the poor non-slaveholding population have only Texan and Mexican mustang ponies, which are all unfit for cavalry or artillery purposes. A few race-horses and the horses used by the planters and overseers for their personal convenience would at any time be about the only animals fit for military purposes, and most of this class were driven off by the rebels, and the few remaining have been already taken by the first United States forces occupying the country.

In conclusion, I may add that, having visited nearly every spot within our lines, I can safely say that no further dependence should be placed on providing the army with stock from the rural districts of Louisiana.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

HARAI ROBINSON,
Major and Acting Assistant Quartermaster.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 57. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF, *New Orleans, February 26, 1863.*

I. Maj. Gen. Christopher C. Augur will proceed without delay to Baton Rouge and assume command of the forces at that point. He will report in person to the commanding general for special instructions.

* * * * * * *

By command of Major-General Banks:

RICH'D B. IRWIN,
Lieutenant-Colonel and Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, La., February 26, 1863.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,
Commander-in-Chief, &c.:

GENERAL: Admiral Farragut has determined to run the batteries at Port Hudson with his fleet, for the double purpose of establishing communication with the fleet at Vicksburg and destroying boats and batteries between Vicksburg and Port Hudson. This is likely to be accomplished in a few days. It seems probable that it can be done without great risk. The land forces will co-operate with him by a demonstration in full force on the land side of the enemy's works at Port Hudson. The loss of the Queen of the West and the reported capture of the Conestoga give importance to this movement.

General Emory's advance upon the Atchafalaya will be deferred, but

not abandoned. Colonel Paine's regiment, of Emory's division, made a reconnaissance upon the Grosse Tête, west of the Mississippi, in the direction and near to Rosedale, the position lately occupied by Sibley's troops. The enemy regarded the movement of so much importance as to send 2,400 men across the river from Port Hudson to intercept them. In this they failed. We lost but 1 man and 2 prisoners upon the expedition.

Rumors are rife in the highest secession circles here of a possible attack upon the gunboats at Baton Rouge. This came to my knowledge some days since, but it is now renewed. It is also reported, as not improbable, that a concentration of a large part of the troops now at Port Hudson may be made at Alexandria with those of Generals Taylor and Mouton, and such as may be brought from Texas, with a view to an attack on New Orleans, in the event of the city being left with a small force for its defense. This is probably suggested by our movements in the direction of Red River, and is not entitled to much consideration. It is, however, certain that both these projects are talked over earnestly in the circles of Confederate sympathizers.

Many of the troops are suffering from sickness, but on the whole are in good condition and spirits. The city is perfectly quiet, and the great mass of the people would acquiesce with satisfaction in the restoration of the Government. The possible return of the rebels to power is the only restraint upon the open manifestation of this sentiment. Both within and beyond our lines this feeling is exhibited. Beyond our lines there is the greatest scarcity of provisions. Everything is consumed by the army. I have endeavored to prevent supplies of any character being furnished to them, and have met with general success in this respect. The plans of the Government being once established, the people of the Southwest will make no resistance to its policy, in my belief. General Grover telegraphs that the gun factory at Clinton was destroyed by fire some days since.

I have the honor to be, with much respect, your obedient servant,

N. P. BANKS,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, La., February 28, 1863.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief, Washington, D. C.:

GENERAL: I have the honor to transmit herewith three communications, relating to military operations in this department, received subsequent to the date of my dispatches by the Columbia, viz:

(A.) Statement of the examination of the prisoner Benjamin Dublieux, who came within our lines at Indian Village.

(B.) Statement of the examination of the prisoner Benito Montfort, sent within General Weitzel's lines under a flag of truce from the enemy.

(C.) General Grover's dispatch (No. 9), dated the 26th instant, and received to-day.

I refer especially to the encouraging dispatch of General Grover as confirming my own views of the correctness of the operations we are about to undertake.

My dispatch by the Columbia will have informed you of the embarrassing loss of the gunboat Kinsman, equal in effect to the destruc-

tion of two battalions; of the full confirmation of the impracticability of operating upon the Atchafalaya from the Plaquemine, and that the enemy was massing his forces against General Weitzel to meet his demonstration upon the Teche. Weitzel has now concentrated his brigade (five regiments of infantry), with three light batteries of the First Division, at Brashear City.

Emory's command returned to Carrollton to await the transportation necessary to carry out the movement upon Atchafalaya from Berwick's Bay. But, in the meanwhile, the capture of the Queen of the West, and the more recently reported capture of the De Soto, has led Admiral Farragut to the conclusion that some vigorous movement upon his part was necessary to co-operate with the gunboats above, in endeavoring to cut off the enemy's communication with the Red River country, and to destroy his gunboats in those waters. Such a movement, the admiral represented to me, must include the greater portion of his fleet, and would of necessity involve the co-operative movement of the land forces upon the rear of Port Hudson, while the navy should be engaged in passing the enemy's batteries on the river. Such co-operation we could only render with efficiency, and a probability of success, by concentrating our whole available force for the movement. Allowing General Weitzel's movement to retain its original character of a demonstration, the necessary dispositions have been taken and are now in process of execution to effect this concentration.

During the course of to-morrow the artillery of Emory's division and Mack's Eighteenth New York Battery, having an armament of six 20-pounder Parrotts, will have arrived at Baton Rouge, or will be on the way there. The land transportation will follow it, and the infantry of Emory's division will move last.

That our delay has not been idly or unnecessarily employed is attested by the complete organization of the entire command, the equipment and instruction of the artillery, the organization of our siege-train, the increase of the cavalry, the collection of our land and water transportation, even yet sadly deficient, and the employment of the troops in expeditions and minor affairs to accustom them to operations and encountering the enemy.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

N. P. BANKS,
Major-General, Commanding.

[Inclosure A.]

NEW ORLEANS, LA., *February* 25, 1863.

Brig. Gen. JAMES BOWEN:

GENERAL: At your request, I hand you what information I have received from time to time in conversing with Benjamin Dublieux, esq., late under my charge. In speaking of the United States forces at Indian Village and on board transports at Plaquemine, Mr. Dublieux remarked that their object was well known to the Confederates, which was to form a junction with General Weitzel and thus capture a small Confederate force at that time stationed in Grosse Tête; that the troops under command of General Emory would never be able to get through Bayou Plaquemine, on account of drift and high water; that the general was undoubtedly acting on information received some six or seven weeks ago, before the drift had formed and the water had risen to its present height, at which time their object might have been accomplished; also that the forces at and about Plaquemine would undoubtedly go,

by way of Berwick's Bay, to the Teche, and, in connection with General Weitzel's command, endeavor to push through to Red River; but, in his opinion, the movement would be a failure. We might possibly get as far as Newtown, but no farther, with a force less than from 20,000 to 25,000 men. Toward Newtown the Teche is quite narrow, with high banks and timber on either side, which can be easily used to completely block up its navigation; also that the wreck of the steamer Cotton is sunk a short distance up the bayou, which will forbid vessels going farther; that in that part of the State we will be fighting Texas in Louisiana.

In speaking of artillery, he says there are six batteries, all within striking distance of Newtown, and among them are some of the best in the Confederate service. It was expected that Kirby Smith would soon be in command in that department. He says we have no idea of the number of troops there are in that part of the State; that the great amount of supplies brought through from Texas and Matamoras and their great value to the Confederate Government will make all movements on our part in that direction strongly resisted. Of the termination of the war, he says it is generally believed through Texas that there will be a suspension of hostilities by May 1.

The above is all of importance I remember hearing in conversation with Mr. Dublieux.

Respectfully, yours,

JAMES C. COOLEY,
First Lieutenant One hundred and thirty-third New York.

P. S.—In addition to the foregoing, I would say that Mr. Dublieux met on his way from Texas to Plaquemine the Confederate crew that were to take charge of the captured steamer Harriet Lane, and that boarding steamers or other naval vessels was the mode to be adopted by the Confederates, and that before many weeks we should most certainly hear of more losses of the same kind.

[Inclosure B.]

OFFICE OF THE PROVOST-MARSHAL-GENERAL,
DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, La., February 23, 1863.

Lieut. Col. RICHARD B. IRWIN,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

COLONEL: I submit the examination of the prisoner referred to in the accompanying paper:

Benito Montfort, teacher of music, left Cadiz, as appears by his passport, in October, 1859; lived in New Orleans six months; then went to Attakapas, Saint Mary's Parish, where he has resided, teaching music, until the present time. Because of the militia law, which requires residents to enlist for one year, he determined to make his escape. The militia law has not yet been enforced, but it is contemplated to put it in force soon. Arrived at Brashear City February 21, at 11 o'clock; left Franklin 21st, at 7 o'clock; passed Pattersonville at 9 o'clock. General Sibley went to visit Camp Bisland February 20, on a tour of inspection; Colonel Gregg [Henry Gray] in command; 800 men there; Twenty-eighth Louisiana armed with rifles; some cavalry, 400 to 500. Near Pattersonville, 3 miles above, Montfort saw 300 cavalry, well mounted; came from Grosse Tête three days before; heard Sibley say he would have 3,500 cavalry from Texas; many of them have already passed

Opelousas; all soon to arrive; heard (but from no reliable source, through four officers) that Kirby Smith would soon arrive with two brigades Louisiana troops from Port Hudson; saw two new batteries at New Iberia, just arrived from Alexandria (brass pieces, six in each battery); the regiments mentioned in letter comprising in all, in Saint Mary's Parish, 3,000 men, exclusive of the two new batteries. The Hart, a medium-sized steamer, is at New Iberia; saw her on Monday, at 3 p. m.; no one at work on her then; her machinery exposed to view (the front), protected by railroad iron; country destitute of provisions; troops will starve in three months.

I also submit a sketch drawn by the prisoner of the stations of troops, of which he has had personal cognizance, except at Fausse Point and Butte-à-la-Rose, and of those, from the information given him, he has no doubt the forces stated are at those points. I am inclined to place reliance in the statements he has made.

The accompanying letter in reference to the capture of the Queen of the West,* was among other papers brought by him. He states that he heard the report from several, and he believes it to be true.

Very respectfully,

JAMES BOWEN,
Brigadier-General and Provost-Marshal-General.

[Inclosure C.]

HEADQUARTERS UNITED STATES FORCES,
Baton Rouge, La., February 26, 1863.

Lieut. Col. RICHARD B. IRWIN,
Asst. Adjt. Gen., Hdqrs. Department of the Gulf:

SIR: I have the honor to report that, with the exception of transportation, I consider my division in fit condition to take the field. If all the available force in this department is massed here at an early date, I have no doubt but that we can cut off the enemy's force at Port Hudson. If their supplies from the Red River are cut off by the navy, and their supplies from the interior by a movement of the army to their rear, they will be forced to meet us on our own ground or to surrender. They have not now, and they cannot for some time, I think, have enough force to do that. I think their force at Port Hudson has been overestimated, and I do not think that much reliance can be placed upon their conscripts at present. I am informed by an intelligent man belonging to the Twelfth Maine Volunteers, and who recently escaped from Port Hudson, that the plan of building a raft in the river to enable them to cross, if found necessary to evacuate in consequence of our cutting off their supplies and their retreat inland, has been discussed, and it is quite probable that an attempt may be made to do it.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

C. GROVER,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

WASHINGTON, D. C., *March 5, 1863.*

Major-General BANKS, *New Orleans, La.:*

GENERAL: The last dispatches received from you to-day are dated February 23.* Some of previous dates were received yesterday.

---

* Not found.

In regard to Pensacola, your views are fully approved. The town itself is a matter of very little importance to us, and it would be useless to expose anything more than a police force there. Such a force could be withdrawn in case of any danger. On consultation with the Engineer Office, I am satisfied that your line of defense must be from Fort Barrancas to the redoubt; of course, most of your forces should be concentrated there.

In regard to the Mississippi River, I have very serious apprehensions of the results of the capture by the enemy of the Queen of the West and the Indianola. They can do no great harm to General Grant and Admiral Porter, but may to you and Admiral Farragut. I have urged the Navy Department to send the latter more vessels. I believe they are waiting for further dispatches from Admiral Porter.

Operations at Vicksburg have been greatly delayed, but from last accounts (February 27) are now progressing more favorably.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 20. } HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE GULF, 19TH A. C., *New Orleans, March* 6, 1863.

Brig. Gen. George L. Andrews is announced as chief of staff at headquarters, and will be obeyed and respected accordingly.

By command of Major-General Banks:

RICH'D B. IRWIN,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, La., March 7, 1863.

Major-General HALLECK,
Commander-in-Chief of the Army:

GENERAL: The movement to which my last dispatch referred has been delayed by an accident which temporarily disabled two steamers of the admiral's fleet. They are now nearly repaired, and it will be executed at once. This movement involves important considerations, both of advantage and risk. If the batteries are run successfully, he can leave, in conjunction with Admiral Porter's vessels, a force above Port Hudson to blockade effectually the Red River and the region of supplies for both of the rebel posts on the Mississippi. If any serious disaster befalls him, such as the destruction or capture of his vessels, it perils our position here. Nevertheless, he thinks it imperative to make the attempt, as the most effectual blow that can be struck against the Confederacy, and feels very deeply the necessity, as we all do, of encountering any risk if important results can, by any chance, be accomplished. The capture of the iron-clad Indianola has greatly strengthened the necessity for action without delay.

I desire to repeat what I have said in previous dispatches of the inefficiency of the naval force at this point. There are many, very many, assailable points for the enemy, and many vulnerable points of attack upon his positions for us, but we are not strong enough either in naval or transport vessels for the necessary duty of simultaneous attack and defense anywhere. The movement up the river now contemplated exposes us to the greatest danger from this weakness. Under

other circumstances we could, without a doubt, capture Mobile, recapture Galveston, break up that most damaging contraband trade across the Rio Grande, penetrate the Red River country, by means of the Teche and the Atchafalaya Bayous; but for any one of these vitally important movements we are wholly unprepared, on account of the deficiency of suitable naval and transport vessels. We are especially in need of vessels of light draught of both classes. The Government cannot strengthen its cause better than by increasing its fleet here—an increase of force which must be obtained before any great success can be obtained here, and which is imperatively demanded to maintain our position.

The enemy is concentrating its naval and land forces in this quarter. There is the most imperative necessity for this on the part of the Confederate Government. I am sure, perfectly sure, that I do not underestimate, from personal considerations, the importance of other enterprises or over-appreciate the duty with which I am intrusted when I say that the rebellion is ended with the opening of the Mississippi River. I desire the Government to consider the suggestion, which I make in the most solemn conviction, that its control in either hands is decisive of the great conflict. On the upper river we are strong, and, with time, we shall succeed. It requires time, and, with adequate means here, our success is certain; it is beyond a doubt, but it requires time here also, and an increase of our forces. We are isolated, cut off from assistance or retreat, assailable on all sides, and should be strongly supported, as the possession we hold is vital.

The opening of the trade would, in a few weeks, give me all the transports I require, because trade is drawing the proper class of vessels here with great rapidity. In a month or two we shall have abundance. I am amazed that the Government should have had possession of this position for nearly a year and find only twelve or thirteen vessels, in private and public service, adapted to its navigation, and these, in great part, decayed and unsafe.

Information was received on Wednesday, the 4th instant, that several regiments of Virginia and Georgia troops had recently arrived at Camp Moore, on the Jackson road. This is a position from which they move with equal facility upon Port Hudson, Baton Rouge, or New Orleans, via Pass Manchac. The increase of pickets of the enemy on the east side of the lake (Pontchartrain) and on the railroad has indicated some movement in that direction, and the capture of two schooners about 2 miles below Pass Manchac (a report of which is forwarded herewith) strengthens such views. The report is common among the sympathizers with the rebels that the city will be recaptured, and the same rumors are circulated in some of the parishes in the direction of La Fourche. We are, however, as well prepared for them as possible. Many guns have been unspiked and set up since my arrival here, and fortifications are in progress at important points. We have a close observation upon all the avenues in the direction of Camp Moore and Jackson, of the Red River, and also upon the Mississippi.

I have cut off trade with the enemy entirely, by authority. Whatever is done in furnishing them supplies is done against orders. I have authorized the parties who make captures, or who give information leading to captures, to claim and receive one-half the value of the supplies so captured.

I have declined to allow any supplies to be sent across the lines as an equivalent for cotton, &c. Cotton that comes in for sale here is not confiscated or disturbed.

The people of the rebel States are in great want, and their suffering is making a strong impression upon the rebel army and government, but especially upon the State governments. The planters are going to work with a good heart. The negroes return to their plantations willingly under the promise of protection of the army and compensation for their labor, which is almost universally assented to by the planters. The Abolitionists, the negroes, their partisans or leaders, and the planters are united in support of the orders I have issued. Large crops of sugar, cotton, and corn will be raised this year. With adequate military and naval force, the condition of the department would be entirely satisfactory.

I go to Baton Rouge to-night.

I have the honor to be, with much respect, your obedient servant,

N. P. BANKS,
Major-General, Commanding.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 66. } HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE GULF, 19TH A. C., *New Orleans, March* 7, 1863.

* * * * * * *

II. The Commission appointed to consider the general subject of public charity, and the present necessities of the destitute poor, and also the best method of dispensing relief, report that the Government charity for the five last months of the past year amounted, at army prices, to $196,000, or an average of $1,441 per day. They consisted in donations of provisions. The cash expenditure for the distribution of this charity alone for the month of December was $8,135.88. It is ascertained that payments have been made to owners for the services of persons held as slaves employed in this distribution, at the rate, in one instance, of $30 per month.

The consideration of the different topics embraced in the report suggests to the commanding general the necessity of a careful discrimination in the dispensation of this fund. It is therefore ordered as follows:

1st. The Commission will, within one week from the date of this order, discontinue the issue of rations under their present system of division of classes, and will issue them only to destitute poor, and to the families of soldiers enlisted in this department into the Army of the United States, and to the latter only until the soldiers shall have been mustered into service and received their bounty or advance pay. The term "destitute poor" is intended to include all persons having no means of support, and who themselves are unable or have no one to labor for their support, and to exclude able-bodied persons of any class who have refused employment or can support themselves by their own labor. Rations of groceries will not be issued except in cases of invalids, and then only in lieu of meat rations. To aid in determining the validity of the claims of soldiers' families to rations under Special Orders, No. 209, of July 21, 1862, from these headquarters, commanding officers of all such regiments or corps as have been enlisted under the provisions of that authority shall make out complete and correct rolls of such enlisted men of their respective commands, entering carefully all payments that have been made to them and all desertions, and immediately forward these rolls to the Commission. All future payment to these men will in like manner be immediately reported by their respective commanders to the Commission, who shall then at once recall and cancel the tickets dependent upon such payments. Deserters shall in all cases be at once

reported by the commanders above designated to the Commission, and their families shall receive no aid from the Commission.

2d. No tickets for rations shall be issued until a careful investigation be made of the character and circumstances of the persons applying for relief, by a trustworthy canvasser, appointed for that purpose, and whose duty shall be that of making these investigations; and in no case shall the Commission furnish rations merely upon the certificate or recommendation of any person whatsoever, but shall themselves pass upon the propriety of granting such application. All ration tickets now outstanding shall be recalled and canceled by the Commission within the present month, and hereafter no tickets shall be issued for a longer period than thirty days.

III. The Commission shall keep an exact record of the name, age, residence, and class of each adult or child to or for whom rations are furnished.

IV. Transportation for commissary stores and materials for the Commission will be furnished by the chief quartermaster, who will provide the necessary office or officers and stores for the business of the Commission, and will also, upon proper requisitions, furnish the Commission all necessary stationery and blank books reasonably needed for its use.

V. The number of employés at the two markets used by the Commission shall continue the same as at present, and at the offices of the Commission the following shall be the only employés: One secretary, at $90 per month; two clerks, at $75 per month; four canvassers, at $75 per month; one porter, at $30 per month. And the salaries of these, as well as of all persons connected with or in the employ of the Commission, shall be paid directly to each individual by the chief quartermaster. The Commission will give particular attention to the character of the persons selected to act as canvassers, and will employ none who are not trustworthy and reliable.

VI. The present system of management of the affairs of the Commission, so far as it is not varied by this order, shall continue the same, but all changes made necessary by its provisions shall be immediately enforced.

* * * * * * *

XVI. During the temporary absence of the commanding general from the city, Brig. Gen. T. W. Sherman, commanding the Defenses of New Orleans, is authorized and directed to issue and approve all such orders relative to military affairs as the necessities of the department may require, and his orders and acts will be respected and obeyed accordingly.

By command of Major-General Banks:

RICH'D B. IRWIN,
Lieutenant-Colonel and Assistant Adjutant-General.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE GULF, NINETEENTH ARMY CORPS,
Bivouac at Springfield Cross-Roads,
Fourteen miles from Baton Rouge, March 14, 1863.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief, Washington, D. C.:

SIR: Admiral Farragut having yesterday notified me of his intention to pass up in the afternoon and run by Port Hudson this day or to-morrow, I immediately put my troops, which had been in readiness since the 10th, in march, Grover leading, Emory following his march,

and Augur bringing up the rear this morning. We have so far seen nothing of the enemy except small parties of cavalry, who are easily driven in. The contrabands who have been examined to-day say the enemy will make no fight outside of his works. The men move well and are in good spirits. There is very little straggling. The roads are in good condition, except where the bridges are destroyed or out of repair. I shall try to communicate with the fleet by means of signals. We move on the Bayou Sara road, with detachments on the Clinton road, and will occupy to-night the general line of the cross-road to Ross' Landing.

I have ordered General Sherman to hold a brigade of his division and General Weitzel to hold his brigade in readiness to join us at a moment's notice in case of necessity, or, if it is found that the re-enforcements will enable us, to strike a decisive blow. The movement of the Navy will take place to-night. The admiral was delayed by the breaking down of the engines of the Winona and Essex (iron clad).

Very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

N. P. BANKS,
Major-General, Commanding.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE GULF, NINETEENTH ARMY CORPS,
Camp near Baton Rouge, March 15, 1863.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief, Washington, D. C.:

After sending my dispatch to you of yesterday's date by telegraph, through General Sherman, I received a communication from Admiral Farragut, forwarded from the signal station at Springfield Landing, informing me that the fleet, which was then anchored near Profit's Island, would move at 8 o'clock in the evening, and that he expected to have passed the batteries by midnight. I immediately directed the best disposition of our forces that circumstances would admit of, in view of the fact that the position had not been reconnoitered, and that the hasty reconnaissances, which were immediately pushed out on all the roads, showed that our maps were in many important respects very unreliable. Of the enemy's position we had not the information necessary to enable us to approach it with confidence, and had no time to obtain such information.

Grover's division was placed in position in front of the Ross Landing cross-road, his left upon Bayou Baton Rouge, with detachments on the Clinton road and the cross-roads on the right; Paine's brigade, of Emory's division, and two batteries of the same division on Grover's left, across the bayou; the remainder of Emory's division near Alexander's; Augur's division at Vallandingham's.

Our cavalry was pushed forward to the forks of the Nettles and Ross Landing roads, and to the fork of the Bayou Sara road, near the opening of what is marked on the map as "Open Plains," and succeeded in gaining and holding these points. I was very anxious to get our artillery before nightfall in a favorable position to keep up a fire during the night, with a view of drawing off a portion of the enemy's attention from the fleet. A small bridge on the Ross Landing road was found broken down, so as to be impassable for artillery, and could not be repaired in time to enable me to carry out this object, and even had it been otherwise, our uncertainty as to the precise position of the enemy would have rendered this fire of but little effect. We heard nothing

further from the fleet until about 11.30 p. m., when the sound of the mortars, followed almost immediately after by a heavy cannonade, announced that the Navy were engaged. The cannonade continued to be heard at times very indistinctly until after 2 a. m., the sound creeping slowly from left to right until that hour, when it apparently ceased. Between 2.30 and 3 o'clock a bright light was seen above the river at about the points which the shells marked as the position of our mortar boats; the light seemed to come from a burning vessel, which apparently drifted down the stream. Very frequent explosions were heard, as if proceeding from the burning craft, until shortly after 5 o'clock, when a terrific explosion, as of a large magazine, told that her destruction was completed. The course followed by the sound of the firing satisfied me that at least a portion of the fleet had succeeded in passing Port Hudson, but some fears were aroused for the safety of the larger vessels, especially lest the burning craft should have been the Hartford.

At about 7.30 a. m. to-day I received a dispatch,* of which a copy is inclosed, from the signal officer stationed at Springfield Landing, conveying definite information of the result of the engagement. The object of the expedition to create a diversion in favor of the Navy having now been obtained, not indeed so completely as I wished, but quite as much so as was possible under the circumstances, and an assault upon the enemy's works being, in view of our relative numbers, out of the question, I gave orders for the troops to move in and occupy the line of the Bayou Monte Serro, extending across the Bayou Sara, Clinton, and Greensburg roads. After seeing these orders in process of execution, I moved my headquarters, and went into camp at the fork of the Bayou Sara and Clinton roads, where I shall remain for the present.

I had made all the necessary arrangements to establish signal communication with the admiral on the west bank of the river, when I was reliably informed that the Hartford and Albatross had passed up the river, out of sight.

Colonel Clark, of my staff, was, I regret to state, severely, but not dangerously, wounded while reconnoitering the enemy in front of our lines.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

N. P. BANKS,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS UNITED STATES FORCES,
Baton Rouge, March 15, 1863—12.15 p. m.

Lieut. Col. RICHARD B. IRWIN,
Asst. Adjt. Gen., Hdqrs. Department of the Gulf:

SIR: I have the honor to state that the Iberville, dispatched this morning to collect the survivors of the Mississippi, has but a short time since returned, bringing 40 of the crew of the latter vessel, who confirm the reports previously forwarded to you. They state that five vessels of the fleet are above Port Hudson and the remainder below; that the Mississippi was slowly following the course of the fleet when she grounded; that, on account of her precarious condition, she was finally fired and abandoned. Thirty of the crew are reported lost; 3 lieutenants wounded, one of whom had both legs shot away. Captain Smith,

* See p. 262.

Executive Officer Dewey, Lieutenant Chase, and Captain King are reported safe on board the Essex. If further information is received I will communicate with you.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

T. E. CHICKERING,
Colonel, Commanding Post.

HEADQUARTERS UNITED STATES FORCES,
Baton Rouge, La., March 16, 1863.

Brigadier-General ANDREWS,
Chief of Staff, Department of the Gulf:

GENERAL: I have the honor herewith to transmit the report of Capt. G. W. Rogers, commanding detachment sent to Lobdell's Landing, to destroy signal station near that point.

I have the honor to be, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

T. E. CHICKERING,
Colonel, Commanding Post.

[Inclosure.]

BATON ROUGE, LA., *March* 16, 1863.

Col. T. E. CHICKERING,
Forty-first Massachusetts Vols., Comdg. Post, Baton Rouge:

COLONEL: In compliance with order of March 14, with my command embarked on board steamer Saint Maurice, and proceeded to a point north of the crevasse; succeeded in breaking up signal party at that place, who escaped with their rockets a few minutes before my arrival. Found on plantation, owned by Dr. Allen, 57 hogsheads of sugar and 200 bushels of corn; on Bullard's plantation, 50 hogsheads of sugar and 1,000 bushels of corn; on the widow Clark's plantation, 50 hogsheads of sugar and 3,000 bushels of corn, also 100 barrels of molasses. About 3 o'clock Sunday morning, the steamer Mississippi was observed coming down the river, and blew up a short distance below my camp. A short time after, 30 of the sailors were brought in, when I immediately sent two of them in a small boat in charge of one of my sergeants to report to you. Subsequently several others came in, and sent them to this place on board steamer Saint Maurice. At a later hour eight more, who had been wandering in the swamps all night were brought in, and embarked on steamer Iberville with my command this a. m. I have also two male slaves, who had escaped from Piney Woods.

G. W. ROGERS,
Capt. Company A, One hundred and seventy-third New York Vols.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 23. HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE GULF, 19TH A. C.,
Camp near Baton Rouge, March 20, 1863.

All officers and soldiers, and all followers of the army, of whatever character, in this department are forbidden to engage, in any manner whatever, directly or indirectly, in the purchase or sale of the products of the country, or to use the troops, transportation, or material of the army for the purpose of speculation, or to assist those who are so engaged, under penalty of dishonorable dismissal and severe punishment.

Commanders of divisions, brigades, regiments, and posts will report any violation of this order, and take every possible precaution to enforce its strict observance. Pillage and depredations will be suppressed. The appropriation of the property of the country to private use or personal emolument demoralizes the army and dishonors the service.

Commanding officers will be held responsible for the conduct of their men, and for the summary punishment of offenses. A man who abandons his flag and his comrades, in the face of the enemy, to pillage and plunder women and children, or unprotected people, deserves and should receive the summary infliction of the penalty of death denounced by the Articles of War for his crime.

It is the legitimate right of an army to obtain its supplies from the country it occupies. This right will be exercised to its fullest extent, and the Government will answer to the enemy and to the country for that which it applies to its use or leaves to the people; but all seizures must be made by authorized officers, accounted for to the chiefs of the proper staff departments, according to the nature of the property, and scrupulously applied to the use and benefit of the Government.

By command of Major-General Banks:

RICH'D B. IRWIN,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

WASHINGTON, *April* 3, 1863.

Major-General BANKS, *New Orleans:*

GENERAL: Your dispatch of March 21* is received, and has been shown to the Secretary of War.

In regard to cotton trade, you will see from the orders of the War Department and the regulations of the Treasury Department (just printed) that the whole question is now definitely arranged.

It is to be regretted that we cannot at present send to New Orleans more troops or gunboats without taking them from General Hunter's department. The unexpected delays there have resulted from the want of preparation in the Navy. Whether the operations there are successful or not, I hope that as soon as they are terminated a portion of the land and naval forces in the Department of the South may be sent to the Gulf.

It is unfortunate that the Government, yielding to outside pressure and the impatience of the people, has undertaken too many things at the same time. But this has been the result of circumstances which neither you nor I could control. We are only responsible for doing our best with the means at our command.

Your great object, to be kept continually in view, must be to connect with General Grant. He has been written to to do all in his power to connect with you. It would seem from this distance that the Atchafalaya offers the best means of effecting this object; but you and General Grant can judge best, being on the spot.

I hope that the weather will soon permit some of our armies to move. A successful operation would greatly relieve the Government.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

---

* See p. 251.

WASHINGTON, D. C., *April* 29, 1863.

Major-General BANKS,
Commanding Department of the Gulf:

GENERAL: I have just received your dispatches Nos. 9 and 10,* and congratulate you on the success of your operations. I only regret that we cannot yet send you more troops to assist in your enterprises; but operations in other departments are such that none can at present be spared.

It is hoped, however, that General Grant will very soon be able to open communications with you. His last dispatches are very encouraging. A number of his boats had run the batteries at Vicksburg, and a portion of his troops were at New Carthage. By this time he is probably in possession of Grand Gulf.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE GULF, NINETEENTH ARMY CORPS,
New Orleans, April 29, 1863.

Major-General HALLECK,
Commanding the Army of the United States:

GENERAL: Pending our efforts to open communication with General Grant, I visited New Orleans for one day. I desire to reduce the troops at this point to the lowest possible number consistent with the safety of the city, and I have also ordered one regiment from Key West to join my command in the Teche country. This will probably increase my force three regiments, which does not now exceed altogether 10,000 or 12,000 men. I have received a dispatch from Admiral Farragut, dated the 24th, a copy of which is inclosed, and hope to open communication with him immediately, and, through him, with General Grant. Contrary to the tenor of my dispatch sent by the last mail, I believe, if General Grant can join us with one corps, as he promised, on the Red River, our movement across the Mississippi on Port Hudson by the Bayou Sara to be the most expeditious and certain. Our supplies, both of provisions and ammunition, which was the chief difficulty in my mind at the date of my last dispatch, can be furnished from Baton Rouge directly to the rear of Port Hudson. Landing at Bayou Sara, Grant's forces and my own can easily maintain this line of communication, and more directly to the rear of that post. I think you may be assured that the force at Port Hudson cannot maintain itself if this junction with Grant can be effected, and I doubt very much if it can be very long maintained against the movements of my own column. My advance brigade, under General Dwight, is now on the Alexandria road, 25 miles above Washington. We shall move forward as soon as communication can be opened and arrangements effected with the admiral and General Grant. I have the pleasure of informing you that the Atchafalaya is entirely at our disposal, and that the whole country to Alexandria is open to us. The most reliable information I have of Kirby Smith is that he was at Arkadelphia, Ark., with 5,000 to 6,000 men, badly armed, and with little

* See pp. 294-296.

or no artillery. Arkadelphia is on the Washita River, at the head of navigation. From there to Camden, on the Washita, is 50 miles, where he will find plenty of water, and four or five transport steamers, by which he could take his command from Camden to Monroe, La., and march across to Alexandria, or he could continue down the Washita to Black and Red Rivers. In this, however, he will be anticipated by Grant. There are reports in secession circles in this city that Smith is on the Washita, intending to join General Taylor. There is always a plenty of water in this river to Camden, up to the middle of June. This information is derived from a Southern man, who was at New Iberia two weeks since. The products of the country, and supplies for the army, which belonged legitimately to the Government, obtained by this expedition, may amount to from $2,000,000 to $5,000,000. Not less than 20,000 beeves, mules, and horses will be obtained if we occupy this country a sufficient time to gather them in. Indefinite quantities of lumber of the best quality, suitable for all Government purposes, we have found on the waters of the country we occupy. I have directed the opening of the Plaquemine Bayou and the Grand River, which have been closed by drift-wood for nearly two years. This will be accomplished within two weeks, and will open an immediate and safe communication with the Atchafalaya, between the Mississippi and the Red River, and also by the Tensas and Black Rivers to the Mississippi above Vicksburg. I think I may say that this communication is permanently open, and that it is impossible for any one to conceive the full advantage of this great water communication to the purposes of the army and the Government. I am surprised to find, upon examination, the amount of material which exists in this department for the construction of river steamers. Turning my attention to this subject within the last two months, I have found that there are here at least twenty engines in good condition, and which can easily be adapted to steamboat navigation. The opening of the Teche country gives all the lumber requisite for the construction of a great number of vessels. We have mechanics both in the army and out of the army, whose employment will be beneficial to the Government in ship-building. Until now I have not had funds which could be applied to a purpose of this kind without intrenching upon the appropriations of Congress for the support of the war. It gives me pleasure now to say that I can within three months construct and equip twenty steamers, at comparatively trifling expense, for light water navigation, a portion of which will be suitable for war as well as transport duty. I beg to say to you that the expense of this work will be merely nominal, and that these vessels are needed beyond any representations that I can possibly make. Had I this transportation open when entering upon duty in this department, the delay which has been experienced in army movements would have been avoided altogether; but I knew nothing of the existence of the materials, and found nothing necessary for the movements until up to this date. I beg to call the earnest attention of the Government to this subject, and ask permission to construct from the funds in my possession as many of these vessels as may be needed by the Government. I cannot urge too strongly this subject upon your important attention.

My official report of the campaign just closed will be made to you immediately upon my return to Opelousas.

I have the honor to be, with respect, your obedient servant,

N. P. BANKS,

Major-General, Commanding.

[Inclosure.]

SHIP HARTFORD,
Above Port Hudson, April 24, 1863.

General BANKS:

I am glad to hear of your successes. I can hear nothing from Grant until the five gunboats from Vicksburg arrive; till then I have none that can pass Fort De Russy, at Gordon's Landing. Port Hudson is on half rations; troops discontented. The enemy has sent to Arkansas for troops for Taylor. There is nothing to impede communication with me in the Atchafalaya.

D. G. FARRAGUT,
Rear-Admiral.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 106. } HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE GULF, 19TH A. C.,
Opelousas, La., May 2, 1863.

* * * * * * *

IV. The action of Brig. Gen. William Dwight, commanding First Brigade, Fourth Division, in causing Private Henry Hamill, Company D, One hundred and thirty-first New York Volunteers, to be shot to death in front of the brigade, at sunset on the 25th of April, for quitting his colors to plunder and pillage, while the brigade was on detached service in an exposed position and in presence of the enemy, is fully approved by the general commanding this army.

The last warning against straggling and pillage has been exhausted. It has become necessary, to prevent demoralization, that the fate of this wretched man should be measured out to all who follow his example. The safety of this army is more important than the life of any man in it, from the humblest private to the commanding general.

* * * * * * *

By command of Major-General Banks:

[RICH'D B. IRWIN,]
Assistant Adjutant-General.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 108. } HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE GULF, 19TH A. C.,
Opelousas, La., May 4, 1863.

* * * * * * *

XII. Brigadier-General Dwight will cause all white males, to the number of 100, in the vicinity of the scene of the murder to-day to be immediately arrested, and sent under strong guard to New Orleans, where they will be kept in close confinement till further orders, as hostages for the delivery of the murderers into the hands of the military authorities of the United States.

* * * * * * *

By command of Major-General Banks:

[RICH'D B. IRWIN,]
Assistant Adjutant-General.

CONFEDERATE CORRESPONDENCE, ETC.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. —. } HEADQUARTERS WESTERN DEPARTMENT, *Tupelo, Miss., June* 18, 1862.

Breckinridge's division, Army of the Mississippi, will be prepared to move in light marching order with all possible celerity, with six days' subsistence, 100 rounds of ammunition for small-arms, and the current supply for field batteries. Brigadier-General Preston will report at once to the commander of the forces for special instructions.

By command of General Bragg:

GEORGE. WM. BRENT,
Acting Chief of Staff.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 16. } HEADQUARTERS SPECIAL DEPARTMENT, *Grenada, Miss., June* 23, 1862.

I. The commanding officer of General Breckinridge's corps will send forward immediately by railroad, as fast as transportation is furnished, the brigades constituting that corps to Vicksburg, Miss., with ten days' rations and a complement of ammunition. The senior officer present with these detachments will report to Major-General Van Dorn until the arrival of the corps commander or the commanding general of the troops of this special department.

II. As soon as Breckinridge's corps shall have moved, Brigadier-General Villepigue will move forward with his brigade, as rapidly as transportation can be furnished him, to Vicksburg, provided with a complement of ammunition and ten days' rations for his troops, and, on arriving, report to the commanding general of this special department, or, in his absence, to Major-General Van Dorn, for orders and instructions.

III. The quartermaster, subsistence, and medical departments are charged with the prompt execution of the duties incumbent on them, respectively.

IV. Colonel [W. H.] Jackson, in command, with his cavalry regiment and additional companies, will continue to cover our northern border, and Colonel [W. B.] Shelby, with his regiment, will remain under his command with the advance, and the armed companies of General Thompson will remain at Grenada to join the remainder of that force. General Thompson will command along the line of the Memphis and Tennessee Railroad, retaining the present armed force there, and he will carry into execution the special instructions communicated to him.

V. Col. B. Desha Harman is assigned to the command of the post of Grenada, and will send all unarmed troops forward as rapidly as possible to Jackson, Miss., and carry into execution all special instructions.

By command of Brigadier-General Ruggles:

L. D. SANDIDGE,
Acting Assistant Adjutant and Inspector General, C. S. Army.

JACKSON, MISS., *June* 24, 1862.

General DANIEL RUGGLES:

Can you send messenger to the commander of the ram Arkansas, and suggest to him to come out, run the fleet, and get behind them and sink

transports?* If he is fast enough he can do this easily. He could clear the river below. It is better to die game and do some execution than to lie by and be burned up in the Yazoo.

EARL VAN DORN,
Major-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 3. } HDQRS. DEPT. OF S. MISS. AND E. LA., *Jackson, Miss., June 26, 1862.*

I. The major-general commanding announces the following-named officers as members of his staff. They will be respected and obeyed accordingly: Col. Philip Stockton, chief of ordnance; Maj. A. M. Haskell, inspector-general; Maj. J. D. Balfour, inspector-general; Maj. Edward Dillon, chief commissary; Maj. Claud McGivern, chief quartermaster; Maj. M. M. Kimmel, assistant adjutant-general; Surg. John M. Haden, medical director; Asst. Surg. Howard Smith, medical purveyor; Lieut. Clement Sulivane, and Rufus Shoemaker, aides-de-camp. All persons having communications with any of the staff departments will address them to the respective heads of the departments.

II. Col. Fred. Tate is hereby announced as provost-marshal-general for this department. He will be obeyed and respected accordingly.

EARL VAN DORN,
Major-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 5. } HDQRS. DEPT. OF S. MISS. AND E. LA., *Vicksburg, June 29, 1862.*

The general commanding regrets that it has become necessary to call the attention of the troops encamped in this vicinity to the Articles of War in regard to the destructior of private property. It was hoped that respect for the heroic people who have given up all to bombardment in such a glorious cause would have checked anything like marauding or wanton destruction of their property. For the sake of your honor, let it not be said that you have damaged this city more than the enemy's guns. Officers of regiments encamped near private property will be held responsible for its safety. Injuries done will be assessed, and the regimental officers will be required to pay for it in proportion to the amount of their pay.

By order of Maj. Gen. Earl Van Dorn:

M. M. KIMMEL,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 2. } HDQRS. BRECKINRIDGE'S DIVISION, *Vicksburg, Miss., July 10, 1862.*

Hereafter the several brigades composing this division will be numbered as follows: First Brigade, Brigadier-General Bowen; Second Brigade, Brigadier-General Helm; Third Brigade, Brig. Gen. William Preston, and Fourth Brigade, Col. W. S. Statham.

By command of Major-General Breckinridge:

JOHN T. PICKETT,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

---

* See Ruggles to Van Dorn, p. 765.

CAMP OF THE HUDSON BATTERY,
Near Vicksburg, Miss., July 16, 1862.

Capt. G. W. MCCAULEY,
Asst. Adjt. Gen., Second Brigade, Breckinridge's Division:

SIR: I received a circular of date July 15, calling for volunteers to go on board the Arkansas, to attack the fleet below; said volunteers to be seamen or artillerists, and to report immediately to brigade headquarters. The circular was immediately published to the company, and 13 (all artillerists) volunteered. I immediately reported to brigade headquarters, and was referred to General Van Dorn, who referred me to General Breckinridge and Lieutenant Brown. I dispatched a man to General Breckinridge's headquarters, and was there referred to Lieutenant Brown. He did not see General Breckinridge. I then attempted to go to the river, but, having no passport, I did not succeed in passing through the lines, and was obliged to return to camp with my men without accomplishing anything.

Respectfully,

JAMES L. HOOLE,
Captain Hudson Battery.

[Indorsement.]

As will be seen by the above, I had a detail here last night, but they could not get to the boat. The commanding officer returned this morning to make further efforts to get on the boat. He obtained a pass from this officer this morning to visit the boat to see Lieutenant Brown, in order to get him to accept his detail, and seemed exceedingly anxious on the subject. So the men who went on the Arkansas last evening and came ashore this morning cannot be the detail made from this command.

Respectfully,

B. H. HELM,
Commanding Second Brigade.

Col. JOHN T. PICKETT,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HDQRS. FOURTH BRIGADE, BRECKINRIDGE'S DIVISION,
July 17, 1862.

Major PICKETT, *Assistant Adjutant-General:*

SIR: After making examination, I have the honor to report that the lieutenant and men who volunteered and went on board the Arkansas are there yet, and have not been on shore with the purpose of leaving the boat. The lieutenant is distressed that such a report concerning him should have been made. Directions will be given to them to remain until otherwise ordered from your headquarters or by Captain Brown. If any of the men should leave without orders, to avoid the service, they will be arrested and punished and others sent in their stead.

I make this report at the request of Colonel [W. S.] Statham, who has now a hot fever.

The six volunteer firemen called for on yesterday were sent to the Arkansas last evening.

I remain, respectfully,

HARRY I. THORNTON,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

HDQRS. THIRD BRIGADE, BRECKINRIDGE'S DIVISION,
Near Vicksburg, July 18, 1862.

Maj. JOHN T. PICKETT,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

MAJOR: In conformity with your order, I made the requisite inquiry in relation to the volunteers in my command who are alleged to have left the ram Arkansas on the 16th instant without authority.

Lieutenant Mathews, a gallant and meritorious officer, volunteered as a private for the service, took charge of the detail, and served with it on board the vessel during the engagement. He left the vessel with permission of Captain Brown, and with thanks for the service he had rendered. I inclose Lieutenant Mathews' note as a part of this report.

I trust and believe that there is no ground for the charge on which your order is based. In making the inquiry, I find no cause to arrest or reprimand Lieutenant Mathews, but, on the contrary, deem that he deserves thanks for his gallantry and service.

I remain, your obedient servant,

W. PRESTON,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

[Inclosure.]

HEADQUARTERS GRACEY'S [COBB'S] BATTERY,
July 17, 1862.

[Brig. Gen. W. PRESTON:]

GENERAL: In reply to your inquiries concerning the volunteers from our battery "to assist in fighting the ram Arkansas" against the lower fleet, I report as follows: On the 15th instant, about 4 p. m., Lieutenant [H. P.] Wallace, of your staff, came to our battery and stated that you desired 12 volunteers from your brigade to fill the place of the wounded and dead in the crew of the ram. Twelve members of the battery, besides myself, immediately volunteered to go, but our commanding officer refusing to permit so many of us to leave, as it would reduce the strength of his battery, resorted to a ballot to see who the lucky ones might be, which resulted as follows: Sergt. James Brindley, Corpl. John Leonard, Privates Benjamin [G.] Moore, Daniel Black, and Charley Thornton, and Sergt. T. Watts. As soon as the volunteers were ready to move, which was about five minutes after, I took the men and reported myself and command to Captain Brown, of the ram, as being a portion of the number required of your brigade. Captain Brown immediately assigned us to a gun. I stated to Captain Brown that we had come to assist him to fight the lower fleet that evening, and that as my whole experience in artillery was confined to light field pieces, except what I had learned from the morning engagement with the enemy's boats, would prefer that he would place some officer in charge that had more experience, and I would fight as a private, which was done, as he placed Midshipman [D. M.] Scales in charge. We worked the gun throughout the engagement to the best of our abilities. After the engagement was over, I asked the first lieutenant if they needed our services any more. He conducted me to Captain Brown, who stated that he had no further use for us, and that he was very grateful for our services, and that we could return to our camp. I asked him then for the countersign; he did not have it. I asked General Breckinridge's son for it, who was standing by during my conversation with Captain Brown; he not having it, was compelled to remain in town until morning, when we returned to our battery. These are all the circumstances connected with our aquatic expedition,

and trust that they are of such a character as will relieve your mind of any impression you may have received of myself or any of those under my command acting in any way except as Kentuckians have always and will continue to act before the enemy, whether on land or water.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

R. B. MATHEWS,
First Lieutenant Cobb's Battery.

CAMP MOORE, *July* 30, 1862.

Maj. Gen. EARL VAN DORN:

Did not find rations for more than five days. Have telegraphed repeatedly to Jackson for ten days' more. Get no answer. Will you order them? Country exhausted toward the river. Flooding rains made movement impossible yesterday from exposure. Sick-list increasing terribly. Total effective force, 3,600, including Ruggles. I move half the force; the rest in a few hours. If I can gather subsistence and some more transportation, shall not wait for rations from Jackson, but take the chances.

This moment received a dispatch that I can get the rations from Jackson. I may not be able to execute the orders in your dispatch of yesterday, as the climate and exposure are reducing regiments to companies, and it is impossible to get adequate transportation while the country has no supplies. Will drive them to the river, and, if possible, do more.

JOHN C. BRECKINRIDGE,
Major-General.

PONCHATOULA, LA., *August* 11, 1862—6 a. m.

Maj. Gen. J. C. BRECKINRIDGE, C. S. Army,
Camp near Baton Rouge:

GENERAL: Nothing of importance has occurred on this line. I have been making the proper inquiries to find out the topography of the country and habits of the enemy, and find that secret cunning, instead of bold dash, will have to be the tactics on this border. It is impossible to approach him, and we have to await his movements. There was no damage done at Covington, and the affair at Madisonville seems to have been simply a little shelling, which drove most of the people away, but did not injure the town more than $20. The flag story was the finding in a citizen's house an old flag, rather a child's plaything, which they stuck up on the column of the porch, and which blew down the first wind.

A Capt. H. L. Daigre came in during the night with 10 prisoners, captured near New River. He reports Donaldsonville as burned on Friday at 11 o'clock; an insurrection among the negroes in Ascension Parish, and the killing of 40 or 50 of them; that since Friday the boats have taken down more troops than were brought up; that the Weightman, loaded with the dead and wounded from Baton Rouge, was run into by a gunboat (accidentally) and sunk, with all on board, and several other items of interest, which I hope will reach you in reliable shape. Captain Daigre takes his prisoners to Camp Moore. They were the crews of schooners which he captured and burned. He also captured a steamboat, which showed French papers, and was released. He desires instructions in regard to her if again caught. I am not aware whether

such reports as this should be made to yourself, to General Ruggles, as commandant of the sub-department, or direct to General Van Dorn, but, as my orders are from you, I will continue to write to you, and you can act in the matters reported as may be pleasant to yourself.

Yours, most respectfully,

M. JEFF. THOMPSON,
Missouri State Guard, Brigadier General, on Special Service, C. S. Army.

HDQRS. MEDICAL DEPT., FIRST BRIG., SECOND DIV.,
Camp on Comite River, La., August 11, 1862.

Maj. Gen. J. C. BRECKINRIDGE,
Commanding Forces in the Field:

GENERAL: The health of this brigade, as you are aware, is very bad, and has been so ever since its arrival at Vicksburg. It is my opinion that this climate is the cause of the peculiar diseases which are so enervating, and which affect the many so as nearly to ruin our army. When this brigade arrived at Vicksburg they were in as good health as they had ever been since they entered the service, and better than they had been for six months previous to that time. We had been at Vicksburg but a short time before the malarious atmosphere began its work, and the numbers that fell before it fully testify its virulent power. We have been almost ruined by it, and the indications are that our condition will be made worse daily if an effort is not made to counteract it. The only remedy I can suggest, after many days of reflection, viewing the cause of it as I do, is to have this command removed to some point north of this, to which they are acclimated. I believe that it is a point generally conceded by leading medical men that when a climate disagrees with a person or persons it requires one season for them to become acclimated. This being the case, I do not think the health of this command can be improved in this climate until after frost comes and destroys to a great extent the malaria. I suppose the enemy are suffering as much, if not more, than we are, and that is some consolation. The following statistics show the strength of this command at different periods during six or eight weeks:

Command.	Number of men for duty arrived at Vicksburg.	Number of men for duty left Vicksburg.	Number of men for duty at present date.
3d Kentucky Regiment	530	275	122
6th Kentucky Regiment	390	201	151
7th Kentucky Regiment	340	275	119
35th Alabama Regiment	375	252	150
Cobb's battery	117	97	36
Company of sharpshooters	80	53	6
Total	1,832	1,253	584

NOTE.—Take out Cobb's battery, leaves effective strength of brigade up to this morning, 548. Reduction in effective strength of brigade, by sickness, while at Vicksburg, one month, 567. Since leaving Vicksburg, reduced by sickness to date, 671. Reduction by sickness from time of arrival at Vicksburg, to date, 1,288. This table shows only non-commissioned officers and privates.

In a period of six or eight weeks the effective strength of this command has been reduced more than two-thirds. I am aware that Cobb's battery is not in this brigade at this juncture, but it has been with us

from the time of its formation to the time of our arrival at Camp Moore. I therefore include it in this report. I have given it as my opinion at the outset that this climate is the great cause of the diseases now prevalent in this brigade, connected with my reasons for so believing, in a few words.

I hope you will not consider that I have acted improperly in forwarding this report to you.

I have witnessed with sadness, for the past six or eight weeks, the speedy weakening of the strength of this command, and I feel it my duty as brigade surgeon to give you my opinion as to the cause, effect, and remedy. It is my candid opinion, judging the future by the past and present, that the health of this command will not improve in this climate before the last of November.

I know no reason why this brigade should not regain its former health and strength if taken to some point north of this, to which it is acclimated.

This report embraces only the non-commissioned officers and privates. The sickness among our commissioned officers is much larger in proportion. This brigade will not average a commissioned officer to the company. There are only two field officers in this brigade, and both of them indisposed.

I believe this army is here in obedience to orders of superior officers, not by any request of yours; and hoping for the good of the sick and suffering Kentuckians and Alabamians and others in your command, you will endeavor to have us moved to some point north of this, for which I believe you will use your best exertion,

I remain, your obedient servant,

J. W. THOMPSON,
Surgeon First Brigade, Second Division.

SECRET.] HEADQUARTERS OF THE MILITARY COMMANDANCY OF THE STATE OF TAMAULIPAS.

The military command of the State of Tamaulipas, War Dept.:

In order to carry out strictly the commands of the orders dated the 25th instant, and also to obtain the purposes sought, this commandancy, by extinguishing the germs of the organizations still existing in this State, with a view to commence hostilities against Texas, has decreed that the military authorities of the frontier proceed in accordance with the following instructions:

1st. They will apprehend all whom the public accuses of belonging to the suspicious band of Zapata, and those who have the reputation of being vagabonds or who live by stealing.

2d. The Mexican troops and those of the State of Texas will assist one another in the pursuit of those who intend to pass from one side of the Bravo to the other. The respective commanders will exchange such communications as they deem necessary for their purposes, and in case the forces of one of the States are insufficient to achieve the required result of the prosecution, they shall be re-enforced by the other nation, and should it be indispensable for the troops of one or the other government to cross the Rio Bravo without loss of time in order to follow the malefactors or savages, the corresponding notice will be given to the nearest military authority.

3d. Consequently, if the Mexican forces are insufficient to prosecute the criminals who organized on this frontier for the purpose of commencing hostilities against Texas, they will ask the necessary assistance

of the authorities of Texas, and in case it should be necessary for the troops of Texas to cross without delay in pursuing the offenders or savages, the authorities of the frontier will not oppose their passage, of the effect of which corresponding notice will be given at the earliest time possible. Likewise, in case the Mexican territory should be threatened or invaded by malefactors or savages, the authorities of the frontier will observe the same rules as are laid down in regard to Texas.

4th. If the persons who in passing from the State of Texas into that of Tamaulipas should not have a passport, as ordered in Paragraph II of the orders of the 25th instant, he will be detained, if he is not known, until found out who he is and what occupation he has; and should the result of the investigation show that his object is to disturb the peace in either of the two States, or to interfere with the actions of their authorities, it will be immediately reported to the military commandancy, to enable them to give such orders as they may see proper.

5th. The persons who may be arrested with stolen stock, whether it be from Texas or Tamaulipas, will be taken up and sent to this city, with all antecedents.

6th. From hence the military authorities will proceed to the investigation of the place of concealment of the effects stolen from the Confederate train last year. In order to obtain the best possible results, they will hold counsel with the authorities of the frontier of Texas, to whom all the stolen goods which may be recovered will be returned. The persons in whose houses said effects are found will be arrested and sent to this place.

7th. The military authorities will watch over the judicial employés, and see that they perform faithfully their corresponding parts of the dispositions contained in the decree of the 25th instant; and should they be neglectful, they will be reported to the military commandancy of the State, to be dealt with as may be thought proper, and, if their negligence should arise from complicity, they will be arrested and sent to this city, with all the antecedents. The communication of these instructions to the military authorities will be made officially to the chief authorities and military commands of this frontier under their charge, and the secret agreement must be read to all commanders of picket guards and detachments of troops and to those who act as military commanders of towns on the frontier, in order to enable them to proceed in regular order with their execution.

The secret agreement will also be transcribed in this office, and for the civil authorities of the frontier, advising them at the same time to lend their co-operation to the military authorities in everything they may require to enable them to carry out the orders of this commandancy more effectually.

Liberty and reform.

ALBINO LOPEZ,
Political Chief and Mil. Commander of the Dept. of the North.

MATAMORAS, *February* 28, 1863.

HDQRS. SUB-MILITARY DISTRICT OF TEXAS,
Fort Brown, March 10, 1863.

To His Excellency DON ALBINO LOPEZ,
Governor of the State of Tamaulipas:

SIR: It has become my duty earnestly to invite Your Excellency's special attention to the conduct of the consul of the United States res-

ident in Matamoras, in its bearing on the declared neutrality of Mexico in the war pending between the Confederate States and the United States.

Some months since he appointed commissioners to raise recruits for the Army of the United States, within the Mexican territory, and, having furnished the forces thus raised means and covered them with the flag of his Government, incited them to commit rapine and murder on this side of the border, when, as Your Excellency is well aware, much injury and mischief was done to the Confederate States and its loyal citizens.

More recently he has been actively engaged in endeavors to seduce from their allegiance soldiers under my command, and has caused the desertion of many, whom he is harboring in Matamoras, with the design of shipping them or employing them on this frontier as soldiers in the service of the United States.

It is gratifying to believe that these grievances, so far as Mexican citizens are concerned, have been suppressed through appropriate orders promptly issued by Your Excellency; but this tampering with my troops is an existing evil already great and threatening to increase. It is carried on by this consul through facilities of official position, and on Mexican soil, in derogation of that neutrality which he is bound to respect. Your Excellency will, I trust, see the propriety of informing yourself of the facts (transpiring under the eyes of your own police), and of correcting the wrong without delay.

With a view to remedy this evil as far as possible, and to preserve peace and harmony on this frontier, I have the honor to request that such of the refugees from the Confederate States now in Matamoras as shall appear to have virtually enlisted in the Army of the United States shall be refused shipment to any foreign port, and that they be sent into the interior of Mexico, and be constrained to reside at a distance not less than 30 leagues from the frontier of Texas.

I have also to request that Your Excellency will cause all citizens of the Confederate States and others who may have crossed the Rio Grande since the 28th ultimo, and now in Matamoras, without permits from the proper authority, to be returned to this side of the river for examination.

With sentiments of high consideration, I am, Your Excellency's obedient servant,

H. P. BEE,
Brigadier-General, Provisional Army.

MILITARY COMMANDANCY OF THE STATE OF TAMAULIPAS,
WAR DEPARTMENT.

Brig. Gen. H. P. BEE,
Commanding Western Sub-District of Texas, Fort Brown:

GENERAL: Acts of great importance to the security and good harmony of both frontiers have transpired lately, and compel me to address you.

Day before yesterday some individuals belonging to the forces under your command threatened a Mexican lighter; threatening to fire on the captain if he did not come ashore; and having done so, a person named Maddock [Maddox] was forcibly taken out of it, and is still a prisoner at the mouth of the river. One of the soldiers belonging to Capt. Santos Benavides' company having crossed to the village of Laredo and

committed some disturbances, the Mexican authorities, in use of the perfect right which they have, ordered his arrest, and, as he resisted said orders with his arms, he was killed. In consequence of this, Don Santos Benavides crossed with a force of 60 men, trampling on the civil and military authorities, and committing other outrages. Finally, to-day at 4 a. m., a force of those that are under your command crossed from that bank to this, and at the mouth of the river seized Colonel [E. J.] Davis, of the Northern States, and some other individuals.

After the conferences that have taken place between the authorities of both sides, I cannot doubt that the commanders who have committed such acts have done so without your orders; that, therefore, the acts of which they have become culpable, and which constitute one of the most serious crimes against international law, will meet with your censure, and that, justly provoked against these proceedings, you will order that those guilty of it be punished.

Mexico is a neutral territory, in which foreigners enjoy equal guarantees, without reference to the political parties they may belong to, and, so long as they do not violate the laws of the republic, they will enjoy equal protection, be they called Confederates or Federals. I trust, therefore, that you will immediately issue your orders to have Colonel Davis and the other individuals taken at the mouth of the river set at liberty, as likewise that the commanders who committed the said crime be punished.

The nature of the events that have transpired obliges me to request that you will give me an answer at your earliest convenience, and that you accept the assurance of my consideration and esteem.

Liberty and reform.

ALBINO LOPEZ.

MATAMORAS, *March* 15, 1863.

HDQRS. WESTERN SUB-MILITARY DIST. OF TEXAS,
Fort Brown, March 16, 1863.

His Excellency ALBINO LOPEZ,
Governor of the State of Tamaulipas, Matamoras:

SIR: I had the honor to receive at 7 o'clock last evening your communication of that date, and hasten to assure you of my great regret that the events of which you informed me should have occurred. The arrest of the person you call Maddock [Maddox] was when I was personally present at the Boca del Rio, and under circumstances that I thought gave me the right to make the arrest. The boat was within a few feet of the left bank of the river, and within what I deemed to be the jurisdiction of Texas.

I will, with the permission of Your Excellency, take a little more time to examine the question involved, and inform you of my determination. It is proper, however, to state that the person arrested claims to be a citizen of the Confederate States, and has a passport from those authorities, and I am at a loss to see in what way he claims any other protection.

The conduct of Capt. Santos Benavides at Nuevo Laredo will be officially inquired into so soon as I receive his report. Your note conveyed to me the only information I have on that subject. As to the unfortunate occurrence at the Boca del Rio yesterday, I have the honor to assure Your Excellency that neither as commanding general nor as an individual did I know anything about the affair until after it occurred; that I disavow the act as a military movement by the soldiers of the

Confederate States, and tender to you, as the representative of the authorities of Mexico, my regret at its occurrence and my disavowal of all intent on the part of the authority that I represent to offer an indignity to the Mexican Government, and I also assure Your Excellency that I will use every means in my power to punish the offenders.

The occurrence may be considered the legitimate result of the scandalous conduct of the consul of the United States in openly enlisting soldiers for the military service of that Government in the streets of Matamoras, in defiance and contempt of the neutrality of Mexico. It was a collision that might have been expected to occur at any moment, where only a narrow river divided two bodies of men, both essentially military in their organization, and embittered by the sanguinary nature of the struggle between their nationalities, as I had the honor to warn Your Excellency in a personal interview as most likely to ensue, yet so determined was I that no conflict should arise, that upon the appearance of the Federal transport off the mouth of the river, and the consequent necessity on my part to strengthen the picket at that place, I went there in person, in hopes that the obnoxious party would embark for their destination, and that thus all danger of a collision would be avoided. The weather, unfortunately, prevented this consummation, and my public duties called me to Point Isabel, where I was at the time of the occurrence. It is due to myself to state that, although the conduct of the soldiers of the United States on the Mexican side of the river was calculated to incense and enrage my troops, all sorts of insulting messages and epithets being sent across the river, yet my orders were most positive to prevent all illegal crossing, and my troops were urged to bear with calmness, for the honor of their country, all these outrages.

I have ordered a military commission at once to examine all the facts connected with this affair, and to endeavor to ascertain who were concerned in it, for up to this time I have failed to obtain any official knowledge on these points.

The action being without orders, the participants, for their own safety, seek all possible concealment, and only by a military investigation can the truth be elicited. The prisoners spoken of by you are not in my possession, but are evidently concealed by those who captured them. Proper steps are being taken to ascertain where they are, and when that shall be ascertained, Your Excellency will be informed of my determination.

I have deemed it proper to make this hurried statement, without waiting for the official facts, in deference to Your Excellency's urgent request for a speedy answer, and that no time might be lost in tendering my official disavowal of the proceeding.

With great respect, I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

H. P. BEE,

Brigadier-General, Provisional Army.

MILITARY COMMANDANCY OF THE STATE OF TAMAULIPAS,
WAR DEPARTMENT.

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your communication of the 16th instant. It gives me pleasure to hear of your disapproval of the recent indignity offered to the Mexican Republic, and to know that you have taken the necessary steps to investigate the truth regarding the persons implicated in the transgression. In this

investigation I offer you some information which may be of use, and you can rely on its correctness, as it was given to me by persons who were present, and, being anxious to have the facts discovered, I communicate it to you.

At 4 o'clock in the morning of the 15th instant, a force of more than 100 men crossed over to the Mexican side, at the mouth of the Rio Grande, and surrounded the custom-house. They were under the command of Colonel Chilton, who was accompanied by Dr. McKnight and Captain Brewin. They asked several persons for Colonel Davis, and not getting a satisfactory answer, they went into the office, where the latter was found and arrested.

After this they divided their forces into small parties, seeking the arrest of the refugees who were there, and, having succeeded in capturing several of them, at 6 o'clock in the morning Colonel Chilton withdrew his forces to the Texas side of the river.

I have no doubt that these items will be of service to you in proceeding with the investigation of the events and discovery of the guilty persons. I am also satisfied that you will order the delivery of Colonel Davis and the others, as soon as they come into your possession, to the Mexican authorities.

The occurrences at Laredo deserve particular attention, because the repetition of such acts will, I am sorry to say, in spite of your efforts and those of the Mexican authorities, produce direful results, whose consequences could not be calculated, but might be easily avoided as yet. You are aware that a sudden gust of passion does not stop to consider consequences, and that attacks like those made by Santos Benavides will produce bitter feelings; the slightest motive may render fruitless all efforts of the chief authorities to settle the existing differences. The good faith which you have shown to me by your acts, and the reciprocity manifested by me, will be useless if your subordinates do not act with more prudence, or if mine do not obey my orders.

Before closing this communication, it is my duty, for the honor of the Mexican authorities, to deny that they tolerate the acts to which you allude in the conduct of the United States consul.

At the private conference which I have had with you, and in my previous correspondence with the military authorities of Fort Brown, I have always expressed my firm determination to cause the neutrality of the Mexican territory to be respected, and to check all hostile proceedings against Texas from persons residing in Tamaulipas. I have equally answered the reclamations made against the United States consul residing in Matamoras. My conduct must be incontrovertible, in order to avoid inconsistency in my measures, and to be able to sustain them by well-founded reasons.

I can now only repeat what I had the honor to state to you previously, that the want of correct information and contradictory reports prevent me from forming a settled opinion.

What appears to you indisputable is not clear to me, and what the authorities of Texas conceive to be an imposition on the part of the North is represented by others as the protection which a consul extends to his fellow-citizens, and the fulfillment of his duty in facilitating their passage to their country.

This variety of opinions, mutually contradicted and sustained, but without being founded on clear proofs and evidences, excuses me from deciding difficulties which originated by reason of the presence of the consul of the United States in this city; but I assure you that, comply-

ing with the orders I have received from the Supreme Government of the Republic, I will continue to regulate my policy according to the principle of strict neutrality.

Accept the assurances of my regard and consideration.

Liberty and reform.

ALBINO LOPEZ.

MATAMORAS, *March* 17, 1863.

HEADQUARTERS WESTERN SUB-DISTRICT OF TEXAS,
Fort Brown, March 18, 1863.

His Excellency ALBINO LOPEZ,
Governor of the State of Tamaulipas:

SIR: Referring to my letter of the 16th instant, I have the honor to inform you that three men, purporting to be persons abducted from the right bank of the river on Sunday last, were delivered to the main guard at Fort Brown by parties to me as yet unknown. Their release and return to the right bank of the river was immediately ordered.

Having discovered last evening that E. J. Davis was secreted at a distance of 9 leagues from this place, I immediately dispatched a force for him, and have caused him also to be sent to the right bank of the river. The persons are thus returned to the territory of Mexico, at the request of Your Excellency, to whom it gives me pleasure to show this mark of personal regard. Were I to consider the many instances in which the dignity of my country has been outraged, and the lives and property of my fellow-citizens sacrificed, by persons operating under the advice and control of this same E. J. Davis, while harbored on the neutral soil of Mexico, I might perhaps be justly led to a different determination.

Trusting that the affair, otherwise so much to be regretted, may serve to warn the residents of both sides of the river against the repetition of acts or language tending to cause such unhappy occurrences, I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. P. BEE,
Brigadier-General, Provisional Army.

MILITARY DEPARTMENT OF THE STATE OF TAMAULIPAS.

Brig. Gen. H. P. BEE,
Commanding Western Sub-District of Texas, Fort Brown.

I have had the honor of receiving your communication of this date, informing me that, in consequence of your investigations, Colonel Davis has been found, and that you returned him, with three other individuals of those apprehended at the mouth of the river. I have the pleasure to say to you, in answer, that the said persons have arrived in this city. I have been informed that Captain Montgomery, who is one of those apprehended, is still alive, although it was rumored that he was killed after his apprehension. According to the statements which circulated at that time, he was hung, while passing the rancho San Martin; but later advices inform me that it was not so, because he passed by places which are two or more leagues above said rancho. It is to be supposed that he likewise has been secreted, and that if you use your power and influence he can be found. I will also be obliged to you if you will

issue your orders for the return of the arms that were taken from those who were apprehended.

The last part of the communication which I have the honor of answering contains an opinion on the subject of which I have already given you my views. Without a doubt it is the duty of the Mexican authorities not to allow acts which violate the neutrality of Mexico, and, taking that view, will not tolerate the proceedings of which Colonel Davis is accused. They act accordingly, and are using every means in their power to ferret out the reality; but the culpability that may be attached to him cannot be redressed in Texas unless the Confederate authorities possess themselves of him by some means consistent with international law. Your clear judgment will show you that these considerations are the results of your loyal proceedings.

Please accept the assurances of my esteem and consideration.

Liberty and reform.

ALBINO LOPEZ.

MATAMORAS, *March* 18, 1863.

HEADQUARTERS WESTERN SUB-DISTRICT OF TEXAS,
Fort Brown, March 19, 1863.

Governor LOPEZ:

SIR: I have the honor to inform you that I have received information that José Dias and Zapata arrived at the Boca del Rio, on board of the United States steamer Honduras, with a considerable number of arms destined for the use of the Zapata outlaws, they having been sent to New Orleans for that purpose; that the stormy weather prevented the landing of the arms; but as the same vessel is expected to return very soon, I hasten to give you this information, that you may be pleased to take such measures as may seem to you proper to prevent the violation of the neutrality of Mexico.

I am informed that Dias returned on board of the vessel to New Orleans, but I am positive that Zapata is now at the Boca del Rio. They were both in the late organization of Zapata.

With great respect,

H. P. BEE,
Brigadier-General, Provisional Army.

MILITARY COMMANDANCY OF THE STATE OF TAMAULIPAS,
WAR DEPARTMENT.

GENERAL: As soon as I received your favor of the 19th instant, I dispatched the necessary orders for the detention of the arms should they be unloaded, and I can assure you that under no consideration shall they be used for the purpose they appear to be intended for.

After my communication to you, in answer to yours of the 10th instant, I have dispatched orders for the arrest of Zapata. To-day they were repeated. I am, however, informed that he is not at the mouth of the river, but should he be there or return to that place, he will be arrested and tried according to law.

Accept the assurances of my regard.

Liberty and reform.

ALBINO LOPEZ.

MATAMORAS, *March* 20, 1863.

HEADQUARTERS WESTERN SUB-DISTRICT OF TEXAS,
Fort Brown, March 22, 1863.

His Excellency ALBINO LOPEZ,
Governor of the State of Tamaulipas:

SIR: In further reply to your communication of the 20th instant, I see, with regret, that you anticipate great evils for the frontier from the present indications of feeling on this (the Confederate) side of the Rio Grande, and allude, first, to the capture of the schooner C. C. Pinckney, and, secondly, to the threats made by my troops at the mouth of the river to again invade the soil of Mexico.

I trust that Your Excellency will agree with me in considering the capture of the vessel above named as simply a legal question to be decided by the proper tribunals, and divest it of any intention on the part of military authorities to violate the neutrality of Mexico. You will bear in mind that the proofs are clear that by no act of the authorities or those under them was the vessel seized, and that they had no connection with it until the vessel stranded on our shore. She was taken possession of by persons claiming to belong to the United States—amongst them a paroled prisoner captured by me when the vessel called the Young Harry was wrecked a short time since on this shore—and over whom I had no control. The facts can only be properly investigated before the courts, and I shall hold myself ready to carry out its decree, whatever it may be.

In order to avoid a repetition of the threats which you inform me have been made by my soldiers to cross into Mexico, and which, if true, were mere ebullitions of individual feeling, caused by insults and epithets thrown across to them from the refugees on the Mexican side, I have ordered the troops now at the mouth of the river to be withdrawn (excepting a picket of observation), and thus I remove the danger of unauthorized collisions, by placing my men beyond the reach of insult and menace. These troops will not be again placed at the mouth of the river until the approach of the enemies of my country may render it necessary.

I have thus given Your Excellency every evidence in my power of my determination to use my whole authority to carry out my desire to maintain peaceful relations with your Government.

There exists no insubordination amongst my officers or soldiers, for the events of the 15th instant were caused by a mistaken view of the rights of belligerents to invade a neutral territory to attack the enemies who were sheltered there. The act was not intended to molest or offend the Mexican authorities, and its consequences would have been confined to those deserving it if the Mexican authorities would have permitted it; and while I do not mention this as evidencing my approval of their conduct, I do so as assuring you that the intention and desire was as I have expressed. The officers engaged in the transaction are being held to a strict accountability. I regret very much to have to inform Your Excellency that I have reason to suppose that my prompt disavowal of the acts of the 15th instant, and the proof of my sincerity, as evidenced by the return of E. J. Davis, have not been duly appreciated by the authorities of Tamaulipas.

When Mexican citizens, under the flag of the United States, crossed the Rio Grande, attacked a train of Government wagons traveling on the highway, murdered the teamsters and plundered the train, there was wafted to the ears of Your Excellency in Matamoras no sounds of music and shouts of "death to the Mexicans" from an infuriated populace in the streets of Brownsville, no evidences of their outraged and bitter feelings were allowed expression, but the soldiers, as well as the people, calmly awaited the result of the application to the authorities

for explanation; and upon a frank and full disavowal of the act as authorized or countenanced by them being received, the full allowance was made for the unsettled condition of affairs on the line, and an act fraught with danger to the peace of both frontiers was settled on the terms proposed by the Mexican authorities. Yet when a violation of Mexican soil takes place, with the especial difference that it was not aimed at the Government or people of Mexico, and although the act was promptly disavowed, I am pained to know that the most violent ebullitions of feeling against my country were shown by the people of Matamoras, and bands of music paraded the streets, with shouts of menace and insult to me and my troops, and as I heard them myself, although sitting at my quarters in Brownsville, I have a right to think and announce to Your Excellency that it is Mexico which shows a hostile attitude to my country, and that on her will rest the responsibility of breaking the peaceable relations which I do so much to foster. Conscious that I have done my whole duty both to Mexico and my Government, I dismiss the subject, with the renewed assurance of my most distinguished respect and esteem.

With great respect, I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

H. P. BEE,

Brigadier-General, Provisional Army.

HEADQUARTERS WESTERN SUB-DISTRICT OF TEXAS,

Fort Brown, March 22, 1863.

His Excellency ALBINO LOPEZ,

Governor of the State of Tamaulipas:

SIR: I have the honor to inform you that the citizen Maddox, taken from on board a small boat in the waters of the Rio Grande, by my permission, has been examined, and it being ascertained that he is, and claims to be, a citizen of the Confederate States, he has been set at liberty to go where he pleases. The treaty of Guadalupe de Hidalgo prescribes that the center of the channel of the Rio Grande is the boundary of Mexico, and I claim for the Confederate States full jurisdiction on this side of that center of the channel, and that right is not intended to be waived by the release of the said Maddox.

It gives me great satisfaction to inclose to you a copy of the official report* made to me by Capt. Santos Benavides of the occurrences at Nuevo Laredo, which I hope will relieve the mind of Your Excellency as to any indignity having been intended or offered to the Mexican authorities. From my long acquaintance with Captain Benavides, and high appreciation of him as a man of prudence and discretion, I am satisfied that the authorities on both sides of the line may equally confide in him as not likely to do any act to compromise the relations which should exist.

With great respect, I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

H. P. BEE,

Brigadier-General, Provisional Army.

INDEX.

Brigades, Divisions, Corps, Armies, and improvised organizations are "Mentioned" under names of commanding officer; State and other organizations under their official designation.

Page.

Abandoned and Captured Property. Communications from B. F. Butler .. 463
(See also *order of Banks*, p. 643.)

Abandoned Lands. (See *Refugees, Abandoned Lands, etc.*)

Abat, Generes & Co. Mentioned 540

Abat & Cushman. Mentioned 541

Abbay, George P. Mentioned 1039, 1061

Abbot, Henry L.
- Correspondence with Nathaniel P. Banks 648
- Mentioned 611
- Report of condition of Engineer Department, Department of the Gulf.... 648

Abbott, P. M. Mentioned 373, 374

Abbott, J. C.
- Correspondence with Joseph L. Hallett 262
- Mentioned 259–261, 705

Abbott, Sylvester. Mentioned 173

Abe Lincoln, U. S. S. Mentioned 1102

Abercrombie, L. A. Mentioned 214, 217

Abert, William S.
- Correspondence with Nathaniel P. Banks 648
- Mentioned 305, 333, 608, 611, 677, 716
- Report of condition of Inspector-General's Department, Dept. of the Gulf.. 648

Abreti, F. P. Mentioned 228

A. B. Seger, C. S. S. Mentioned 179, 184, 186

Adams, Enoch. Mentioned 70

Adams, James. Mentioned 236

Adams, John. Mentioned 75

Adams, John J. Mentioned 541

Adams, Merrill H. Mentioned 71

Adams, Robert L., & Co. Mentioned 541

Adams, Thomas E. Mentioned 766, 768

Adams Express Company. Forced loan from. Communications from Benjamin F. Butler 513, 514
(For correspondence, etc., see *Asa S. Blake* and *W. B. Dinsmore.*)

Addison, Mr. Mentioned 80

Aderhold, J. W. Mentioned 1069

Adjutant-General's Office, U. S. A.
- Correspondence with
  - Butler, Benjamin F 46, 493, 527, 559
  - Carleton, James H 576, 578, 597, 604, 669, 670, 681, 724
  - Dudley, N. A. M 47
  - Holbrook, W. C 46
  - Phelps, J. W 47
- Orders, General, series 1862: **No. 98**, 547; **No. 139**, 621; **No. 184**, 590.
- Orders, Special, series 1862: **No. 183**, 545.

Page

Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A.
Correspondence with
Alabama, Governor of ... 947
Beauregard, G. T ... 6, 734, 810
Buckner, Simon B ... 904, 1065, 1069, 1070
Davis, Jefferson ... 953
Forney, John H ... 833, 859
Holmes, Theophilus H ... 883
Johnston, Joseph E ... 1010
Jones, Samuel ... 764
Leadbetter, Danville ... 867
Magruder, John B ... 884, 894, 918, 954, 999, 1004, 1030
Maury, Dabney H ... 1056
Pemberton, John C ... 809, 835
Pond, P., jr ... 808
Ruggles, Daniel ... 806, 810, 817, 821, 839, 890
Smith, E. Kirby ... 972, 1045
Taylor, Richard ... 791, 864, 872, 877, 919
War Department, C. S ... 185, 765, 840, 877, 905, 918
Orders, General, series 1862: **No. 39**, 746; **No. 50**, 784; **No. 51**, 19; **No. 111**, 905.
Orders, Special, series 1862: **No. 73**, 820; **No. 143**, 760; **No. 146**, 766; **No. 174**, 789; **No. 237**, 826; **No. 282**, 885, 911.
Orders, Special, series 1863: **No. 11**, 948; **No. 12**, 950; **No. 16**, 954; **No. 35**, 979; **No. 71**, 1022; **No. 72**, 1023; **No. 96**, 1048.

Aikens, Charles E. Mentioned ... 239
Ainsworth, Ira W. Mentioned ... 646, 713
Aitkens, J. S. Mentioned ... 541
Akin, James H. Mentioned ... 1062
Alabama (290), C. S. S. Mentioned ... 225, 238, 646, 647, 661, 1060
Alabama.
Affairs in, generally. Communications from
Alabama, Governor of ... 939, 946
Davis, Jefferson ... 940
Enforcement of Conscription Act in ... 939, 940, 947, 948
Martial law in ... 859
Military departments embracing ... 746, 771, 784
Operations in. (See
Mobile, Alabama.
Southern Alabama.)

Alabama, Governor of. Correspondence with
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A ... 947
Buckner, Simon B ... 964
Davis, Jefferson ... 847, 939
Johnston, Joseph E ... 971
Leadbetter, Danville ... 963
Mobile, Ala., Committee of Safety of ... 889
War Department, C. S ... 888, 898, 946, 1076, 1077

Alabama Troops. Mentioned.
Artillery, Heavy—*Battalions:* 1st,* 850, 1069; (*Companies*), C, 1069; F, 114; 2d (*Companies*) A, 850, 1068; B, 850.
Artillery, Light—*Batteries:* Fowler's, 850, 1069; Gid. Nelson, 850, 1068.

* Companies designated when practicable.

Page.

Alabama Troops. Mentioned—Continued.
Cavalry—*Battalions:* **15th**, 850, 1069. *Companies:* **Amos'**, 1068; **Baldwin Rangers**, 850, 1069; **Dorrance Rangers**, 850, 1069; **Mobile City Troop**, 850, 1069; **Mobile Dragoons**, 850; **White's**, 850. *Regiments:* **2d**, 850, 1068.
Infantry—*Battalions:* **4th**, 18, 82, 85, 1033; **6th**, 934, 1033; **9th**, 1068; **16th**, 1033. *Companies:* **Eufaula Minute Men**, 947. *Regiments:* **1st**,* 276–278, 841, 971, 1033, 1062; **4th**, 78, 86; **17th**, 850, 1068; **18th**, 850, 1069; **21st**, 850, 1068, 1069; **27th**, 934, 1033, 1037; **29th**, 850, 1068; **31st**, 18, 78, 82, 84, 85, 934; **35th**, 18, 77, 90, 91, 93–97, 99, 1033, 1125; **36th**, **38th**, 850, 1069; **40th**, 850; **49th**, 273, 278, 1033, 1037, 1061; **53d**, 903; **55th**, 273, 1037.
Alabama and West Florida, Department of. (Confederate.) Merged into Western Department 270
Albatross, U. S. S. Mentioned 252, 254, 255, 257, 260, 262, 266, 268, 295, 302, 312, 316, 697, 707, 708, 1039, 1114
Alden, James. Mentioned 191, 257, 258, 266, 296, 299, 307
Alexander, G. L. Mentioned 82
Alexander, Richard H. Mentioned 611
Alexandria, La. Occupation of, May 6, 1863. (See *report of Banks*, p. 313.)
Algerine, U. S. S. Mentioned 1109
Allaire, Anthony J. Mentioned 342
Allen, Dr. Mentioned 1115
Allen, Lieutenant. Mentioned 140
Allen, A. W. Mentioned 154, 155, 158
Allen, C. M. Mentioned 401, 402
Allen, Ethan. Mentioned 43
Allen, Harvey A. Mentioned 651, 714
Allen, H. W.
Mentioned 11, 18, 39, 40, 54, 77, 78, 81, 90–93, 101–103, 106–108, 546
Report of engagement at Baton Rouge, La., August 5, 1862 100
Allen, Pickering D.
Correspondence with Godfrey Weitzel 680
Mentioned 235, 290
Allen, T. H. & J. M., & Co. Mentioned 542
Allen, W. I. Mentioned 348, 350
Allston, B. Mentioned 1009
Allyn, William B. Mentioned 44, 45, 64, 65
Amacker, O. P. Mentioned 90, 104, 792
Amacker, R. M. Mentioned 105
Amanon, Jules Dona D. Mentioned 540
Amberg, C. (For correspondence, etc., see *Biegel Settlement, Tex., Citizens of.*)
Amite River, La.
Affair on the, April 12, 1863. Reports of
Herren, Gadi 401
Simonton, John M 400
Reconnaissance to, June 27–29, 1862, and skirmish. Report of John A. Keith. 36
Skirmishes on the.
July 24, 1862.
Communications from D. C. Hardee 787
Reports of J. H. Wingfield 122, 123
(See also *Butler to Williams*, p. 34.)
April 17, 1863 4

* Serving as heavy artillery

Page.

Amite River and Jackson Railroad, La.
Expedition to, March 21-29, 1863. (See *Pontchatoula, La. Expedition to, and skirmishes, March* 21-30, 1863.)
Operations on the, May 9-18, 1863.
Communications from
Ramsey, S. D. ... 407, 408
Terrell, V. L. ... 408
Reports of
Logan, John A. ... 408, 409
Sherman, Thomas W. ... 406
Witt, A. R. ... 407
Amnesty. (Qualified.) Louisiana people ... 466 494, 516, 576
Amos, W. B. Mentioned ... 1068
Anderson, Allen L. Mentioned ... 783
Anderson, C. D. Mentioned ... 850, 1068
Anderson, S. S. (For correspondence as A. A. G., see *Theophilus H. Holmes.*)
Andrew, John A. Mentioned ... 200, 643
(For correspondence, etc., see *Massachusetts, Governor of.*)
Andrews, George. Mentioned ... 45, 65
Andrews, George L.
Announced as Chief of Staff to Nathaniel P. Banks ... 1169
Assignments to command ... 634
Correspondence with Army Headquarters ... 645
Mentioned ... 241, 634, 647, 673, 710, 713, 1109
(For correspondence as Chief of Staff, see *Nathaniel P. Banks.*)
Andrews, John W. Mentioned ... 504, 511
Anglo-American, U. S. S.
Engagement between, and Port Hudson batteries, August 29, 1863 ... 2
Mentioned ... 1103
Ann, Steamer.
Capture of, June 29, 1862.
Communications from
Bragg, Braxton ... 119
Forney, John H. ... 118
Randolph, V. M. ... 115, 116
War Department, C. S. ... 116
Report of W. L. Powell ... 112
Mentioned ... 119-119
Apache Indians. Extermination of. Communications from
Adjutant and Inspector-General's Office, C. S. A. ... 918
Baylor, John R. ... 914
Davis, Jefferson ... 919
McWillie, M. H. ... 940
Magruder, John B ... 918
War Department, C. S. ... 857, 919
Apache Pass, N. Mex. Skirmish at, April 25, 1863. (See *Indians in New Mexico. Operations against, January 4-May* 8, 1863.)
Arago, Steamer. Mentioned ... 608
Archer, Samuel. Mentioned ... 574, 795
Ariadl, M. R. Mentioned ... 750
Arizona, U. S. S. Mentioned ... 297, 306, 307, 319, 313, 316, 358, 362
Arizona. (For operations in, etc., see *New Mexico.*)
Arizona, Governor of. Correspondence with John B. Magruder ... 914

Page.

Arkansas, C. S. S.
Construction, etc. Communications from
Brown, Isaac N 746, 749, 751, 762, 765
Helm, B. H 1122
Hoole, James L 1122
Mathews, R. B 1123
Preston, W 1123
Ruggles, Daniel 770
Statham, W. S 1122
(See also *Beauregard to Lovell*, p. 752; *Davis to Smith*, p. 754.)
Destruction of, August 6, 1862. Communications from Jefferson Davis 14
(See also *reports of Van Dorn*, pp. 14, 17, 18; *Butler*, pp. 40–42; *Wetmel*, p. 51.)
Engagements with.
July 15, 1862. (See *reports of Van Dorn*, pp. 15, 16; *Smith*, p. 9; *Williams*, pp. 32, 33. Also *Van Dorn to Ruggles*, p. 779.)
July 22, 1862.
Communications from War Department, U. S 39
Report of Alfred W. Ellet 38
(See also *report of Smith*, p. 10.)
Mentioned 7, 9, 10, 14–19, 32, 34, 38–42, 51–54, 56, 77, 79, 88, 91, 538, 747, 749, 751–754, 762, 763, 765, 766, 778, 779, 1120, 1122, 1123
Arkansas.
Enforcement of Conscription Act in 780, 781
Re-enforcements for. Communications from War Department, C. S 871
State troops transferred to Confederate service 781
Arkansas, District of. (Confederate.)
Constituted, and limits defined 802
Hindman, T. C., assigned to command 802
Arkansas, Governor of.
Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 807
Orders the transfer of all State troops to the Confederate service 781
Arkansas Troops. Mentioned.
Cavalry—*Battalions:* 1st (*Cheatam*), 286. *egiments:* 2d, 400, 401, 671, 1062.
Infantry—*Battalions:* 1st [8th], 934, 1032, 1061. *Regiments:* 9th, 18, 1033; 10th, 18, 140, 273, 841, 1033, 1037, 1061; 11th, 934, 1032, 1061; 12th, 1032, 1061; 14th, 15th, 16th, 17th, 18th, 23d, 934, 1032, 1061.
Armand, J. B. G. Mentioned 442
Armant, Leopold L. Mentioned 178, 389, 1069
Arms, Ammunition, etc., Supplies of. (See *Munitions of War.*)
Army Corps, 19th.
Andrews, George L., assigned to command of First Brigade, Third Division 634
Angur, Christopher C., assigned to command of First Division 645
Banks, Nathaniel P., assigned to, and assumes command of 624, 636
Brigades and divisions organized. Orders of Banks 626, 634, 645, 646
Constituted 636
Corcoran, Michael, assigned to command of First Brigade, First Division. 645
Dudley, N. A. M., assigned to command of Third Brigade, First Division .. 645
Dow, Neal, assigned to command of First Brigade, Second Division 646
Dwight, William, assigned to command of First Brigade, Fourth Division. 626
Emory, William H., assigned to command of Third Division 634
Grover, C., assigned to command of Fourth Division 626

Page.

Army Corps, 19th—Continued.
Sherman, Thomas W., assigned to command of Second Division 646
Weitzel, Godfrey, assigned to command of Second Brigade, First Division. 645
(For orders, organization, strength, etc., see *Gulf, Department of the.*)

Army Headquarters.
Correspondence with
Andrews, G. L 645
Arnold, Lewis G 570
Banks, Nathaniel P 200, 240, 242, 251, 257, 294, 298, 309, 316, 590, 613, 616, 618, 636, 639, 643, 646, 656, 661, 671, 673, 677, 690, 696, 700, 702, 716, 723, 725, 726, 1099, 1104, 1105, 1108, 1109, 1112, 1113, 1116, 1117
Butler, Benjamin F 47, 158, 160–162, 544, 555, 557, 558, 564, 572, 589, 601, 602
Carleton, James H 604, 723
Dix, John A 646
Sherman, Thomas W 703
Instructions to Banks 590
Orders, Special, series 1860: No. 133, 500.
Orders, Special, series 1862: No. 235, 568.
Orders, Special, series 1863: No. 206, 719.

Army Transportation. Supplies of, etc. (See *Munitions of War.*)

Arnold, Lewis G.
Correspondence with
Army Headquarters 570
Butler, Benjamin F 526
Closson, Henry W 569
Mentioned 160, 423, 459, 547, 555
Report of expedition to Milton, Fla., June 14–15, 1862 108

Arnold, Richard.
Correspondence with Nathaniel P. Banks 649, 650
Mentioned 322, 323, 611
Reports of
Artillery in Department of the Gulf. Organization, strength, etc., of, January 15, 1863 ..... 649, 650
Bisland, Fort, La. Engagement at, April 12–13, 1863 320

Army, W. F. M. Mentioned 641
(For correspondence, etc., see *New Mexico, Secretary and Acting Governor of.*)

Arrington, E. T. Mentioned 1069

Arroyes, Juan. Mentioned 596, 597

Arthur, U. S. Bark. Mentioned 190

Ashe, S. D. Mentioned 773

Assessments, etc. Confederates and sympathizers 538–542, 607, 643

Atchafalaya River and Bayou Plaquemine, La. Operations on, February 12–28, 1863.
Communications from
Allen, Pickering D 680
Emory, William H 246–250, 679
Coehen, Henry 249
Cooke, A. P 245
Currie, L. D. H 250
Gardner, Franklin 990, 999
Gooding, O. P 246
Grover, Cuvier 245, 247
Holcomb, R. E 244
Loring, Frank W 248

Page.

Atchafalaya River and Bayou Plaquemine, La. Operations on, February 12–28, 1863—Continued.
Communications from
Miller, W. C ... 981
Paine, Halbert E ... 678
Watson, John C ... 245
Weitzel, Godfrey ... 243–249, 676, 681
Youngblood, J. W ... 990
Reports of Nathaniel P. Banks ... 240, 242, 243
Atlantic, Steamer. Mentioned ... 607, 608, 613
Atwood, George M. Mentioned ... 713
Aubert, L. C. Mentioned ... 767
Augur, Christopher C.
Assignments to command ... 645, 1104
Correspondence with
Banks, Nathaniel P ... 662, 704, 705
Dudley, N. A. M ... 728
Emory, William H ... 246
Weitzel, Godfrey ... 243–248, 673, 676
Mentioned ... 252, 253, 295, 296, 299, 304, 609, 645, 647, 665, 692, 703, 711, 712, 720, 731, 923, 958, 990, 1104, 1113
Autry, James L.
Correspondence with S. Phillips Lee ... 13
Mentioned ... 6, 811, 813
Avendano Brothers. Mentioned ... 585
Avery, Mr. Mentioned ... 189
Avery, D. Mentioned ... 399
Avery, George W. Mentioned ... 140
Ayoock, John T. Mentioned ... 239
Aymett, H. H. Mentioned ... 1032, 1061
Babcock, Willoughby. Mentioned ... 110, 234–236, 712
Bach, Lewis. Correspondence with Nathaniel P. Banks ... 205
Bache, Thomas H. Mentioned ... 513
Bachelor, Henry T. Mentioned ... 45, 73
Backus, William H. Report of expedition from Fort Union, N. Mex., October 9–November 25, 1862 ... 153
Bacon, David. Mentioned ... 45
Bacon, Edward. Mentioned ... 283
Bagby, A. P. Mentioned ... 210, 212, 217, 391, 395, 397, 398, 974, 1091, 1092
Bagdad, Fla. Reconnaissances to, August 7–10, 1862.
(See *Pensacola, Fla. Reconnaissances from, August* 7–10, 1862.)
Bailey, F. H. Mentioned ... 403
Bailey, J. H. Mentioned ... 934, 1032
Bailey, Joseph. Mentioned ... 20, 24, 234
Bainbridge, Edmund C.
Mentioned ... 234–236, 322, 650, 712
Report of engagement at Bisland, Fort, La., April 12–13, 1863 ... 322
Baird, James. Mentioned ... 155
Baird, S. M.
Correspondence with
Hubbell, J. ... 1065
Magruder, John B ... 1064, 1075
Mentioned ... 1057
Baker, Steamer. Capture of, by the Queen of the West, February 3, 1863 ... 3

Pages.
Baker, Captain. Mentioned 955
Baker, John A. Mentioned 45, 65
Baker, Joseph A. Mentioned 194
Baldwin, Ephraim C. Mentioned 684
Balfour, John W. Mentioned 7, 11, 18
Balfour, Joseph D. Mentioned 19, 1121
Baltic, C. S. S. Mentioned 117
Baltic, Steamer. Mentioned 607, 608, 613
Baltic, Tug. Mentioned 1102
Bankhead, James. Mentioned 542
Bankhead, Smith P.
  Correspondence with John B. Magruder 1066
  Mentioned 967, 988
Bank of America. Seizure of coin of. (See *New Orleans Banks.*)
Bank of Louisiana.
  Affairs of the. Communications from Benjamin F. Butler 438, 565
  Order of Butler in case of A. Durand *vs* 472
Banks, General, Steamer. (See *General Banks, Steamer.*)
Banks, Nathaniel P.
  Assignments to command 590, 611, 624, 636
  Co-operation with
    Grant, U. S. (See *West Louisiana. Campaign in, April 9-May 14, 1863*; also *Banks to Grant*, pp. 711, 720, 731, 732; *Banks to Farragut*, pp. 720, 731; *Banks to Halleck*, p. 1117; *Halleck to Banks*, pp. 656, 671, 725, 726, 1116, 1117; *Irwin to Houston*, p. 726; *Irwin to Weitzel*, p. 727.)
    Sherman, W. T. (See *Halleck to Banks*, p. 636.)
  Correspondence with
    Abbot, Henry L 648
    Abert, William S 648
    Army Headquarters 200, 240, 242, 251, 257, 294, 298, 309, 316, 590, 613, 616, 618, 636, 639, 643, 646, 656, 661, 671, 673, 677, 690, 696, 700, 702, 716, 723, 725, 726, 1099, 1104, 1105, 1108, 1109, 1112, 1113, 1116, 1117
    Arnold, Richard 649, 650
    Angur, Christopher C 692, 704, 705
    Bach, Lewis 905
    Beckwith, E. G 697
    Bowen, James 1107
    Bulkley, Charles S 658
    Burrell, Isaac S 201, 204
    Chandler, J. G 719, 729, 730, 1101
    Chickering, T. E 1114, 1115
    Cooke, Erastus 608
    Dew, Neal 698
    Dwight, William, jr 706
    Dyer, Isaac 698
    Emory, William H 247-250, 327, 333, 341, 607, 679
    Farragut, D. G 261, 301, 307, 308, 659, 704, 707, 718, 720, 731, 1119
    Grant, U. S 296, 300, 303, 304, 309, 314, 315, 317, 692, 711, 720, 731, 732
    Grover, Cuvier 196, 198, 245, 247, 689, 1106
    Hallett, Joseph L 202
    Hamilton, A. J 200, 202, 658
    Holabird, S. B 658, 673, 693, 694, 719, 727, 729
    Holcomb, R. E 198, 655, 658
    Houston, D. C 208, 736

Page.

Banks, Nathaniel P.—Continued.
Correspondence with
Huggins, C 200, 614, 633
Irwin, Richard B 653
Lincoln, Abraham 1096
Palmer, James S 316
Pemberton, John C 732, 740
Porter, David D 312
Quartermaster-General's Office, U. S. A 688, 691, 718, 1096
Robinson, Harai 652, 1103
Shepley, George F 1097
Sherman, T. W 193, 196, 615, 663, 672, 692, 696, 699, 702, 703, 715
Smith, Elisha B 709
Stancel, Jesse 647
Storrs, Sam. John 665
Subourcau, Mr 1101
War Department, U. S 612, 629, 642, 657, 669, 676
Weitzel, Godfrey 326, 327, 626, 636, 637, 655, 681, 727
Instructions to. Communications from Army Headquarters 590
Mentioned 196, 207, 226, 231, 247, 248, 262, 269, 270, 280, 301, 302, 308, 318, 327, 330, 331, 333, 341, 342, 347, 350, 361, 372, 378, 387, 465, 494, 590, 614, 627, 643, 645, 646, 657, 679, 693, 707–709, 711, 712, 719, 886, 895, 899, 902, 904, 923, 943, 956, 958, 981, 1036, 1041–1043, 1045, 1046, 1050, 1056, 1059, 1062, 1079, 1084
Orders, Special, series 1862: No. 29, 609.
Orders in cases of
Abandoned and captured property 643
Churches 694
Collection of debts 1099
Confiscation Act 611
Corps and Headquarters flags 678
New Orleans City Railroad checks 695
Oaths of allegiance 699
Provisions for the poor and destitute 643, 1111
Public property, etc 693
Registered enemies 710
Scandalous publications, etc 615
Sequestered Property 643
Slaves 678
Trade and Intercourse 630, 643, 690, 1115
U. S. Treasury Notes 690
Proclamations of.
Gulf Department. To the people and troops of the 694
Louisiana. To the people of 619
Proposition to planters 616
Reports of.
Atchafalaya River and Bayou Plaquemine, La. Operations on, February 12–28, 1863 ..... 240, 242, 243
Galveston, Tex. Recapture of, by Confederates, Jan. 1, 1863 ..... 199, 200
Port Hudson, La. Operations against and about, March 7–27, 1863. 251, 257
Teche, Bayou, La. Engagement on, January 14, 1863 233
West Louisiana. Campaign in, April 9–May 14, 1863 ..... 294, 296, 298, 305, 306, 309, 311, 313, 314, 316, 318
Staff. Announcements of 611, 1109

Pages.
Bankston, W. W. Mentioned 122
Barataria (291), U. S. S.
Attack on, April 7, 1863. Report of Gadi Herreu 291
(See also *Sherman to Irwin*, p. 699.)
Mentioned 245, 281, 291, 679, 680, 699, 700
Bard, Samuel. Mentioned 82, 805
Bargie, L. A. Mentioned 230
Barlow, T. C. Mentioned 1069
Barnard, J. G.
Memorandums
Fort Jackson, La 413
Fort Saint Philip, La 415
Mentioned 413
Barnes, James. Mentioned 713
Barnes, J. T. M. Mentioned 82, 107, 390
Barnett, Captain. Mentioned 936
Barnett, T. R. Mentioned 944
Barney, Joseph N. Mentioned 950, 959, 1030, 1035, 1053, 1054
Barnwell, William W., jr. Mentioned 113
Barre's Landing, La. Expedition to, April 21, 1863. Report of Justus W. Blanchard 338
(See also *report of Banks*, p. 299.)
Barriere Brothers. Mentioned 588
Barrot, C. L. Mentioned 1062
Barrow, Alexander. Mentioned 106, 107
Barry, John. Mentioned 236
Barry, Robert L. Mentioned 1068
Barstow, J. L. Mentioned 236
Bartlett, E. W. Mentioned 496
Bartlett, G. W. Mentioned 70
Bartlett, William F. Mentioned 712
Bartley, Johnson & Co. Mentioned 541
Barton, John T. Mentioned 403
Barrett, Richard. Mentioned 167, 234, 236, 362
Bassett, Mr. Mentioned 753
Bassett, Chauncey J. Mentioned 68
Bates, Joseph. Mentioned 149, 838, 854
Bates, Moses.
Correspondence with Benjamin F. Butler 553
Mentioned 553
Bates, Samuel. Mentioned 157
Bath, City of, Steamer. Mentioned 608
Baton Rouge, La.
Augur, Christopher C., assigned to command at 1104
Burning of State House at, December 28, 1862.
Board of officers
Appointed to examine into cause of 630
Proceedings and report of 630
Statement of Mr. Charrotte 632
Defenses of. Communications from
Butler, Benjamin F 544
Weitzel, Godfrey 545, 546
(See also *Butler to Stanton*, p. 548.)

Page.

Baton Rouge, La.—Continued.
Engagement at, August 5, 1862.
Casualties. Returns of
Confederate troops 92, 93
Union troops 51
Communications from
Army Headquarters 47
Breckinridge, John C 55
Butler, Benjamin F 46, 48
Cahill, Thomas W 55, 61, 62
Davis, Jefferson 14
Dudley, N. A. M 47
Holbrook, W. C 46
Phelps, J. W 47
Vermont, Governor of 47
(See also *Butler to Stanton*, p. 559.)
Congratulatory orders. Benjamin F. Butler 41, 42
Court of Inquiry.
Ordered to investigate conduct of 7th N. H. Vols 48
Proceedings, findings, etc 48-50
Reports of
Allen, H. W 100
Bean, Sidney A 75
Bowman, J. H 97
Breaux, Gustavus A 101, 103
Breckinridge, John C 76
Buckner, John A 83
Butler, Benjamin F 39
Bynum, Thomas 105
Cahill, Thomas W 54, 55
Carruth, William W 64
Clarke, Charles E 67
Cofer, M. H 98
Crossland, Edward 99
Dudley, N. A. M 58
Edwards, Jeptha 84
Fitz Gibbons, Richard 71
Fullam, Volney S 69
Goodwin, Edward 96
Grimsley, James 72
Hunter, S. E 102
Manning, Charles H 63
Millett, John H 86
Nickerson, Frank S 69
Robertson, J. W 93, 95
Ruggles, Daniel 90
Semmes, O. J 107
Shields, T 104
Smith, T. B 89
Snodgrass, John 85
Topp, H. E 88
Trull, George G 62
Weitzel, Godfrey 51, 53
Whittemore, Horace O 66

Pages.

Baton Rouge, La.—Continued.
Engagement at, August 5, 1862.
Reports of
Wickliffe, J. C 87
(See also *reports of Van Dorn*, pp. 14, 16–18.)
Evacuation of, and skirmish at, August 20–21, 1862.
Communications from
Butler, Benjamin F 552, 553
Clark, B. W 801
Ruggles, Daniel 803
(See also *Butler to Halleck*, p. 555; *Butler to Stanton*, p. 552.)
Reports of
De Baun, J 130
De Russy, J. A 130
Ruggles, Daniel 129
Expedition from, June 7–9, 1862.
Communications from Benjamin F. Butler 24
Report of N. A. M. Dudley 19
Operations about, July 27–August 6, 1862.
Communications from
Breckinridge, John C 790, 795, 1194
Butler, Benjamin F 34, 543
Davis, Jefferson 794
Ruggles, Daniel 790
War Department, C. S 794
Wingfield, J. H 793
Reports of
Van Dorn, Earl 14, 15
Williams, Thomas, May 26–August 2 ..... 33, 34
(See also
Aug. 5, 1862. *Baton Rouge, La. Engagement at.*
6, 1862. *Arkansas, C. S. S. Destruction of.*)
Projected movement against. Communications from
Ruggles, Daniel 775–777
Van Dorn, Earl 775, 776
(See also *Butler to Stanton*, p. 518.)
Reconnaissances from.
May 12, 1863. Communications from N. A. M. Dudley 728
May 13, 1863. Report of N. A. M. Dudley 409
Reoccupation of, by Union forces, December 17, 1862.
Communications from
Banks, N. P 609
Beall, W. N. R 901
(See also *Banks to Halleck*, p. 613.)
Report of Cuvier Grover 191
Skirmish at, August 20, 1862. (See *Baton Rouge, La. Evacuation of, and skirmish at, August* 20–21, 1862.)
Battle, Noble & Co. Mentioned 541
Bauch, H. (For correspondence, etc., see *Biegel Settlement, Tex., Citizens of.*)
Bauer, Frederick. Mentioned 540
Baugh, William. Mentioned 73, 75
Bayliss, W. H. Mentioned 773
Baylor, John R.
Assignments to command 858

Page.
Baylor, John R. –Continued.
Mentioned ... 218, 597, 599–601, 606, 683, 851, 856–859, 894–896, 902, 918, 940–942, 955
(For correspondence, etc., see *Arizona, Governor of.*)
Bayou City, C. S. S. Mentioned ... 212, 215–217, 829–831, 908, 974
Bayou Sara, La. Affairs at
August 10, 1862. Report of Charles N. Rowley ... 129
August 23, 1862. Report of H. C. Whiteman ... 131
Baxter, Judge. Mentioned ... 893
Beagnot, D. J. Mentioned ... 540
Beall, Lloyd J. Mentioned ... 501
Beall, William N. R.
Assignments to command ... 756, 768, 840
Correspondence with
Gardner, Franklin ... 275
Pemberton, John C ... 839, 841, 842, 859, 886, 901, 913, 1061
Ruggles, Daniel ... 802, 807, 839
War Department, C. S ... 841
Mentioned ... 141, 188, 274, 276, 758, 768, 803, 804, 840, 844, 845, 869, 873, 934, 965, 971, 1000, 1032, 1037, 1061, 1071
Beals, Jennie, Ship. Mentioned ... 673
Bean, Sidney A.
Mentioned ... 56, 136, 299, 332, 339, 342, 713
Reports of
Baton Rouge, La. Engagement at, August 5, 1862 ... 75
Boyce's Bridge, Cotile Bayou, La. Expedition to, May 14, 1863 ... 346
Plaquemine Bayou, La. Expedition to, April 29–23, 1863 ... 344, 345
Beard, H. H. Mentioned ... 963
Beard, J. H. Mentioned ... 963
Beaumont, Tex. Destruction of railroad depot near, October 2, 1862. Report of A. W. Spaight ... 146
Beaumont, T. W. Mentioned ... 1033
Beauregard, Fort, La. Attack on, May 10, 1863 ... 4
Beauregard, G. T.
Correspondence with
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A ... 6, 734, 810
Dahlgren, C. G ... 736, 744
Forney, John H ... 783
Gotheil, Ed ... 799
Harris, D. B ... 812
Huger, John M ... 792, 793
Lovell, Mansfield ... 735, 741, 746, 752
Ruggles, Daniel ... 742
Soulé, Pierre ... 734
Mentioned ... 6, 449, 461, 467, 552, 555, 734, 739, 746, 749, 752, 756, 764, 765, 774, 1071
Beckett, Thomas. Mentioned ... 356, 357
Beckwith, Edward G.
Correspondence with Nathaniel P. Banks ... 697
Mentioned ... 611, 644
Bedford, D. M. Mentioned ... 963
Bee, Steamer. Mentioned ... 679, 1109
Bee, The. Order of Butler suppressing ... 421
Bee, Hamilton P.
Assignments to command ... 879
Correspondence with
Benavides, Santos ... 1049

Page

Bee, Hamilton P.—Continued.
Correspondence with
Blucher, Felix A 828
Buchel, A 923
Debray, X. B 878
Hébert, Paul O 829
Holmes, Theophilus H 881
Magruder, John B 922, 933, 950, 964, 965, 973, 979, 991, 1004, 1006, 1012, 1013, 1016, 1024, 1056, 1077
Tamaulipas, Governor of 966, 975, 992, 994, 996, 998, 1006, 1007, 1025, 1044, 1051, 1127–1130, 1132–1135
Mentioned 815, 851, 858, 879, 883, 900, 909, 912, 931–933, 946, 949, 950, 960, 961, 986, 988, 997, 998, 1001, 1004, 1005, 1018, 1030, 1031, 1034, 1078
Report of bombardment of Lavaca, Tex., October 31–November 1, 1862 161
Behan, T. W. Mentioned 82
Belgium Consul, New Orleans, La. (For correspondence, etc., see *Joseph Deynoodt.*)
Belknap, S. E. Mentioned 541
Bell, C. S. S. Mentioned 238, 974
Bell, A. J. Correspondence with J. P. Flewellen 887, 925
Bell, Charles J. Mentioned 1032, 1061
Bell, H. H.
Correspondence with
Debray, X. B 222, 223
Magruder, John B 221, 222, 224
Mentioned 216, 220, 225–227, 957
Proclamation declaring Galveston and the coast of Texas under blockade. 659
Bell, J. J. Mentioned 405
Bell, Joseph M. Mentioned 552, 553, 593, 644
Bell & Bouligny. Mentioned 542
Bellam, Philip. Mentioned 105
Belleville, Steamer. Mentioned 1102
Belle Wood, Ship. Mentioned 673
Bellino, John. Mentioned 184
Bellocq, Noblom & Co. Mentioned 541
Belton, J. F. Mentioned 1002
(For correspondence as A. A. G., see *E. Kirby Smith.*)
Benachi, N.
Correspondence with Benjamin F. Butler 479
Mentioned 479
Benavides, Refugio. Mentioned 221, 851, 966
Benavides, Santos.
Correspondence with Hamilton P. Bee 1040
Mentioned 221, 851, 992, 1044, 1045, 1052, 1053, 1129, 1131, 1135
Benedict, Lew.
Correspondence with Thomas W. Sherman 193, 196
Mentioned 608, 634
Benedict, M. D. Mentioned 235
Benew, A. Mentioned 541
Benjamin, J. P. Correspondence with
Taylor, Richard 188
War Department, C. S 185
Mentioned 869, 961, 1004
(For correspondence, etc., see *War Department, C. S.*)
Benjamin, Solomon. Mentioned 502

Page.
Bennett, W. K. Mentioned 944
Bentley, D., C. S. S. Mentioned 945
Benton, U. S. S. Mentioned 29, 311
Beraud, Desire. Mentioned 398
Berault, St. M. Mentioned 796
Bernard, M. Mentioned 344
Berry, Captain. Mentioned 609
Bertrand, ——. Mentioned 772, 773
Berwick, Oscar. Mentioned 1090
Berwick Bay, Steamer. Capture of, by the Queen of the West, Feb. 3, 1863. 3
Berwick Bay, La. Naval operations on, November 1–6, 1862.
Communications from
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A. 185
Benjamin, J. P. 185
Butler, Benjamin F. 183
Taylor, Richard 188
(See also *Butler to Weitzel*, p. 587.)
Reports of
Buchanan, Thomas McKean 183
Faries, T. A. 1087
Fuller, E. W. 185
Bethel Place, La. (See *Bisland, Fort, La.*)
Bibb, W. C. (For correspondence, see *New Orleans, La. Administrators of Charity Hospital of.*)
Bickham, A. C. Mentioned 104, 790
Bickler, S. S. Mentioned 540
Bickmore, Charles S. Mentioned 45, 70
Biddle, James C. Mentioned 33
Biegel Settlement, Tex., Citizens of. Correspondence with W. G. Webb 928
Bill, A. J. Mentioned 955
Binford, J. R. Mentioned 81, 1033
Bio Bio, Steamer. Mentioned 1102
Bird, Captain. Mentioned 80
Birge, Henry W.
Mentioned 167, 174, 360, 362, 366, 367, 371–373, 378, 381, 385, 444, 634, 714
Report of engagement at Irish Bend, La., April 14, 1863 383
Bisco & Simms. Mentioned 541
Bisland, Fort, La. Engagement at, April 12–13, 1863.
Casualties. Returns of. Union troops 319
Communications from Nathaniel P. Banks 341
(See also *Banks to Farragut*, p. 707.)
Reports of
Arnold, Richard 390
Bainbridge, Edmund C 398
Bryan, Michael K 355
Carruth, William W 392
Duryea, Richard C 334, 336
Gooding, Oliver P 346
Haley, Eben D 335
Hopkins, W. S. B 348
Ingraham, Timothy 337
Kimball, John W 353
Mack, Albert G 392
Morton, John E 336

Pages.

Bisland, Fort, La. Engagement at, April 12–13, 1863—Continued.
Reports of
Paine, Halbert E 339
Peck, Frank H 338
Rodman, William L 350
(See also *West Louisiana. Campaign in, April 9–May 14, 1863. Reports of* Banks, Nathaniel P. Emory, William H. Farias, T. A. Mouton, Alfred. Russell, R. H. Smith, E. Kirby. Taylor, Richard. Weitzel, Godfrey.)
Bisland, John R. Mentioned 451, 769
Bissell, George P. Mentioned 393, 696, 714
Bittner, Mr. Mentioned 117
Bixbee, Stephen D. Mentioned 329
Black, Daniel. Mentioned 1123
Blackman, A. Mentioned 45, 71
Black Prince, Ship. Mentioned 470
Blackstone, Steamer. Mentioned 609
Blake, Asa S.
Correspondence with Benjamin F. Butler 514
Mentioned 514
Blake, H. C. Mentioned 647
Blakeslee, Captain. Mentioned 114
Blanc, Jules L. Mentioned 605
Blanchard, Albert G.
Assignments to command 760, 979
Correspondence with
McKoin, J 963
Pargoud, J. F 954
Ruggles, Daniel 921
Taylor, Richard 954
War Department, C. S 779, 790
Mentioned 332, 760, 786, 805, 867, 914, 922, 952, 954, 963, 979, 983, 994
Blanchard, Justus W.
Mentioned 356, 299, 353, 396, 713
Report of expedition to Barre's Landing, La., April 21, 1863 338
Blanco, Ojo. Mentioned 228
Bland, Ben. Correspondence with
Masereau, A 495
Soulé, Pierre 496
Bland, J. T. Mentioned 189
Blasco de Garay, H. C. M. S. Mentioned 612
Bledsoe, A. T. (For correspondence as Assistant Secretary, see *War Department, C. S.*)
Bledsoe, H. M. Mentioned 1033
Blockading Squadron, Officers of the. Correspondence with Benjamin F. Butler 584
Blodget, George. Mentioned 71
Bloomer, Steamer. Capture of, December —, 1862. Report of Neal Dow 629
Bloomfield, Benjamin.
Correspondence with Henry L. Webb 942
Mentioned 218, 881, 909
Blount, T. W. Mentioned 88, 101
Blount, William. Mentioned 54
Blucher, Felix A. Correspondence with Hamilton P. Bee 626
Blue Hammock, Steamer. Mentioned 343, 344, 681
Boardman, Frederick A. Mentioned 23, 94, 949

Page.
Boardman, Mary A., Steamer. Mentioned 202, 203, 209
Board of Officers. Burning of State House at Baton Rouge, La., Dec. 28, 1862.
Appointed to examine into cause of 630
Proceedings and report 630
Bœuf Bayou, La.
Expedition to, April 29–30, 1863. (See *Chicotville and Bayou Bœuf, La.*)
Skirmish at, April 22, 1863. (See *report of William Dwight, jr.*, p. 367.)
Bogart, James H.
Correspondence with Cuvier Grover 197
Mentioned 196, 198, 199, 256
Reports of affairs at Plaquemine, La., December 31, 1862–January 3, 1863. 192, 193
Bogert, Edward S. Mentioned 403
Boggess, W. H. Mentioned 82
Boggs, W. R. Mentioned 1009, 1058
(For correspondence as Chief of Staff, see *E. Kirby Smith.*)
Boissat, Armand. Mentioned 757
Bolivar Peninsula, Tex., embraced in District of Galveston 820
Bomegass, ——. Mentioned 549
Bonaparte, Napoleon. Mentioned 799
Bond, Howard. Mentioned 453, 457
Bond, John P. Mentioned 114
Bond, Nelson P. Mentioned 354, 357
Bond, W. Mentioned 453
Bonford, P. E. Mentioned 396
Bonfouca, Bayou, La. Skirmish at, November 21, 1862. Report of A. R. Witt. 188
Bonito Rio, N. Mex. Skirmish on the, March 27, 1863. (See *Indians in New Mexico. Operations against, January 4–May 8, 1863.*)
Bonnet Carré, La. Skirmish at, October 19, 1862 2
Boone, H. H. Mentioned 398
Booth, E. Mentioned 540
Borne, Paul. Mentioned 37
Bosworth, Mr. Mentioned 541
Bosworth, A. W. Mentioned 389
Bouligny, Mr. Mentioned 471
Boutte Station, La. Affair at, September 5, 1862. Reports of
Butler, Benjamin F 133
Thomas, Stephen 134
Bovington, John A. Mentioned 45, 73
Bowen, James.
Correspondence with
Banks, Nathaniel P. 1107
Cooley, James C 1106
Mentioned 647
Bowen, John S.
Assignments to command 801
Mentioned 80, 769, 800, 801, 803, 1047, 1070, 1121
Bowie, George M. Mentioned 930
Bowie, George W.
Correspondence with James H. Carleton 605
Mentioned 601, 604
Bowman, James H.
Mentioned 81, 90, 93
Report of engagement at Baton Rouge, La., August 5, 1862 97

Page.
Boyce's Bridge, Cotile Bayou, La. Expedition to, May 14, 1863. Report of Sidney A. Bean 346
Boyd, Samuel. Mentioned 78, 81, 90, 102, 105–107
Boyle, Patrick H. Mentioned 236
Boyle, Roger T. Mentioned 90, 104, 105
Boyles, William. Mentioned 1069
Brackenridge, J. T. Mentioned 851, 1080
Bradbury, Albert W. Mentioned 234–236
Bradford, Major. Mentioned 972
Bradford, James H. Mentioned 329
Bradford, J. L. Mentioned 1032, 1061
Bradford, R. H. Mentioned 392, 395
Bradfute, W. R. Mentioned 1034
Bradley, Alfred.
Mentioned 789
Report of expedition from Ponchatoula, La., July 5–8, 1863 190
Bradley, John. Mentioned 19
Bradley, Theodore. Mentioned 360, 366, 367, 384
Bradley, Wilson & Co. Mentioned 541
Bragg, Braxton.
Assignments to command 771
Correspondence with
Forney, John H 118, 119
Ruggles, Daniel 761, 762, 765, 771
War Department, C. S 770
Mentioned 6, 115, 116, 118, 159, 163, 166, 555, 588, 735, 761–763, 765, 766, 771, 778, 784, 785, 794, 811
Braley, Lester H. Mentioned 329
Brand, Frederick B. Mentioned 999
Brander, Chambliss & Co. Mentioned 541
Brannan, J. M.
Correspondence with Benjamin F. Butler 456
Mentioned 448
Brashear, Dennis. Mentioned 217
Brashear, John. Mentioned 837
Breaux Bridge and Opelousas, La. Expedition to, April 17–21, 1863. Report of A. Power Gallway 343
Breaux, Gustavus A.
Mentioned 78, 81, 90, 92, 100, 106, 795
Reports of engagement at Baton Rouge, La., August 5, 1862 ..... 101, 103
Breazeale, W. W. Mentioned 773
Breckinridge, J. Cabell. Mentioned 80
Breckinridge, John C.
Brigade organization of division of, announced 1121
Correspondence with
Cahill, Thomas W 55
Helm, B. H 1122
Paine, Halbert E 550, 551
Preston, William 1123
Statham, W. S 1122
Thompson, J. W 1125
Thompson, M. Jeff 799, 1124
Van Dorn, Earl 786, 797, 1124

Page.

Breckinridge, John C.—Continued.
Mentioned 9, 11, 14–17, 19, 34, 39, 41, 51, 53, 54, 87, 92, 96, 99, 530, 544, 546, 548, 550, 558, 761, 762, 769, 771, 786, 787, 794, 797, 803, 1120, 1123
Orders, General, series 1862: No. 2, 1121; No. 4, 790; No. 20, 795; Nos. 23, 25, 800.
Orders, Special, series 1862: No. 108, 801.
Reports of
Baton Rouge, La. Engagement at, August 5, 1862 76
Port Hudson, La. Occupation of, August —, 1862 76
Sanitary condition of Army of. Report of J. W. Thompson 1125
Bredow, Richard. Mentioned 787, 790
Breeden, R. R. Mentioned 107
Breese, K. R. Mentioned 560
Brennan, John. Mentioned 339
Brennan, Thomas. Mentioned 236
Brent, J. L. Mentioned 389, 396
Breshwood, John G. Mentioned 499
Brewer, Lieutenant-Colonel. Mentioned 80
Brewin, Captain. Mentioned 1131
Briggs, Charles. Mentioned 541
Briggs, Joseph B. Mentioned 236, 714
Brindley, James. Mentioned 1123
Bringier, M. D. Mentioned 396
Bristol, H. B. Mentioned 574
British Consul, Galveston, Tex. (For correspondence, etc., see *Arthur T. Lynn.*)
British Consul, New Orleans, La. (For correspondence, etc., see *George Coppell.*)
Broadwell, I. M. Mentioned 464
Broadwell, W. A. Mentioned 958
Broadwell & Haynes. Mentioned 541
Brooklyn, U. S. S. Mentioned 22, 206, 223, 225, 428, 647, 957, 1034, 1053
Brooks, Henry C. Mentioned 44, 67
Brooks, James C. Mentioned 521
Brossat, Armand. Mentioned 757
Brother, A. Correspondence with James M. Putnam 496
Brower, George C. Mentioned 541
Brown, Major. Mentioned 79, 81, 84, 801
Brown, Alexander J. Mentioned 1032, 1061, 1071, 1076
Brown, Benjamin K. Mentioned 37
Brown, G., Steamer. Mentioned 188, 700
Brown, Isaac N.
Correspondence with Daniel Ruggles 746, 749, 751, 762, 765, 770
Mentioned 7, 15, 19, 959, 1122, 1123
Brown, J. B. Mentioned 362
Brown, J. H. Mentioned 43, 45, 56, 59, 60, 66, 455
Brown, J. M., Steamer. Mentioned 1102
Brown, John. Mentioned 441, 488
Brown, John A. Mentioned 1009
Brown, Joseph E. Mentioned 871, 947
Brown, Milton. Correspondence with
Buckner, Simon B 937
Pemberton, John C 937

Page.

Brown, R. R.
Correspondence with X. B. Debray 846
Mentioned 149, 1041, 949, 1060
Brown, Samuel B. Mentioned 217
Brown, T. Winthrop. Mentioned 107
Brown, Uriah T. Mentioned 16
Brownell, S. Mentioned 128
Bruce, Frank. Mentioned 45, 64, 65, 322
Bruner, H. D. Mentioned 629
Bryan, Surgeon. Mentioned 19
Bryan, B. F., Mayor. Mentioned 502
Bryan, B. F., Captain. Mentioned 1038, 1062
Bryan, G. M.
Correspondence with Theophilus H. Holmes 833
Mentioned 832, 843
Bryan, James Perry. Correspondence with E. S. Rugeley 930
Bryan, Michael K.
Mentioned 256, 336, 346, 348, 645
Report of engagement at Fort Bisland, La., April 12–13, 1863 355
Bryant, T. D Mentioned 455
Buchanan, Franklin. Mentioned 959
Buchanan, Thomas McK.
Mentioned 124–126, 140, 183, 234, 235, 567, 568, 637
Report of naval operations on Berwick Bay, La., November 1–6, 1862 183
Buchel, A.
Correspondence with
Bee, Hamilton P 923
Debray, X. B 912
Tamaulipas, Mex., Governor of 924
Mentioned 920, 967, 968
Buchler, Ferdinand. Mentioned 322
Buckner, D. P. Mentioned 845
Buckner, John. Mentioned 37
Buckner, John A.
Mentioned 78, 79, 88, 89, 99
Report of engagement at Baton Rouge, La., August 5, 1862 83
Buckner, Simon B.
Assignments to command 899, 905, 1055
Correspondence with
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 904, 1055, 1069, 1070
Alabama, Governor of 964
Brown, Milton 937
Johnston, Joseph E 938
War Department, C. S 1035, 1036
Mentioned 899, 947, 964, 1001, 1048, 1056, 1059, 1060, 1068, 1077
Staff. Announcements of 905
Buell, Don Carlos. Mentioned 159, 424, 494, 519, 555
Buford, A.
Assignments to command 273
Mentioned 273, 274, 1005, 1032, 1033, 1036, 1037
Buisson, B. Mentioned 733
Bulkley, Charles S. Correspondence with Nathaniel P. Banks 652
Bulletin, The. Order of Butler, suppressing 533
Bullitt, Cuthbert. Mentioned 515

Pages.
Bullock, William W. Mentioned 410, 712
Bunnell, Daniel W. Mentioned 323
Burbank, Mr. Mentioned 554
Burbank, P. G. Mentioned 187, 245
Burbridge, J. N., & Co. Mentioned 542
Burbridge, Stephen G. Mentioned 983
Burch, Captain. Mentioned 146
Burdett, O. S. Mentioned 187
Burgess, James W. Mentioned 196
Burgess, John D.
Correspondence with William R. Scurry 1065
Mentioned 1064, 1065, 1075
Burke, J. D. Mentioned 178
Burke, R. E. Mentioned 179, 804, 919
Burke, R. H. Mentioned 131
Burlingame, William. Mentioned 892
Burnet, James. Mentioned 1032, 1061
Burnett, William L. Mentioned 107
Burnside, A. E. Mentioned 904
Burrell, Charles B. Mentioned 204
Burrell, Isaac S.
Correspondence with Nathaniel P. Banks 201, 204
Mentioned 199, 200, 202, 206–209, 224, 225, 227, 957
Statement of. Surrender of 42d Massachusetts Infantry at Galveston, Tex., January 1, 1863 226
Bursley, A. A. Mentioned 18
Burt, C. A. Mentioned 382
Burt, William L. Mentioned 200
(For correspondence as Aide-de-Camp, see *A. J. Hamilton*.)
Burton, Steamer. Mentioned 529
Burton, James H. Mentioned 895
Burton, W. D. Mentioned 767
Bush, Louis. Mentioned 397, 399
Bustamente, Juan. Mentioned 980, 1004
Butler, Andrew J. Mentioned 673, 907
Butler, Benjamin F.
Address to soldiers of the Department of the Gulf 610
Congratulatory orders.
Baton Rouge, La. Engagement at, August 5, 1862 ..... 41, 42
Pass Manchac, La. Skirmish at, June 17, 1862 529
Correspondence with
Adjutant-General's Office, U. S. A 46, 493, 527, 559
Army Headquarters 47, 158, 160–162, 544, 555, 557, 558, 564, 572, 589, 601, 602
Arnold, L. G 526
Bates, Moses 553
Benachi, N 479
Blake, Asa S 514
Blockading Squadron, Officers of the 584
Brannan, J. M 458
Callejon, Immanuel 479
Coppell, George 479, 517
Deynoodt, Joseph 479
Dinsmore, W. B 514
Dow, Neal 582, 584

Page.

Butler, Benjamin F.—Continued.
Correspondence with
Durant, Thomas J 467, 466
Farragut, D. G 183, 457, 537, 538, 547, 548, 564
French, Jonas H 469
Haggerty, P 445
Halleck, Henry W 530
Johnson, Reverdy 521
Keith, John A 450
Kruttschnitt, John 575
Lanata, Joseph 479
Lincoln, Abraham 532
Lovell, Mansfield 463
McCormick, Charles 585
Mejan, E 427, 479, 516, 533, 549
Mercer, W. Newton 438, 565
Navy Department, U. S 568, 569
New Orleans, La., Administrators of Charity Hospital of 512
New Orleans, La., City Council of 462
New Orleans, La., City Treasurer of 563
New Orleans Daily Picayune, Editors of 595
New Orleans, La., Mayor and City Council of 427
Opelousas, La., Officer commanding C. S. forces at 554
Page, Edward, jr 444, 446, 464
Paine Halbert E 544, 550, 552, 553
Phelps, J. W 442, 443, 446, 464, 486, 525, 534–536, 542
Piaget, A 479
Pierce, L., jr 588, 591
Porter, David D 464, 547, 560
Porter, W. D 537, 567
Quartermaster-General's Office, U. S. A 470, 571
Reichard, A 575
Reynaud (Admiral) 602
Rozier, J. Ad 467, 468
Ruggles, Daniel 519
Santa Maria Clara 563
Shepley, George F., *et al* 462
Smith, Robert K 445
Stafford, Spencer H 526
State Department, U. S 473, 518, 533, 602
Taylor, Richard 565
Teryaghi, B 479
Treasury Department, U. S 491, 499, 513, 582
Vermont, Governor of 48
War Department, U. S 422, 439, 447, 465, 471, 478, 485, 493–495, 500, 502, 515, 518, 521, 534, 543, 548, 552, 559, 563, 573, 578, 581, 585, 588, 589, 591, 592, 602, 603, 611
Weitzel, Godfrey 162, 164, 171, 172, 460, 543–545, 587
Williams, Thomas 24–26, 31, 34
Denounced as a felon by Jefferson Davis 906
Mentioned 6, 13, 22, 34, 47, 135, 172, 201, 436, 447, 450, 452, 457, 466, 468, 473, 479, 491, 494, 497 509, 516–518, 521, 522, 526 528, 535, 545, 547, 548, 559, 563, 564, 567, 568, 575, 578, 581, 583, 585, 587–592, 601, 602, 612, 613, 618, 628, 637, 638, 640, 642, 648, 649, 653, 654, 743, 750, 753, 754, 757, 760, 766, 773, 774, 801, 809, 821, 833, 836, 861, 882, 899, 904, 906, 907, 1096

Page.

Butler, Benjamin F.—Continued.
Orders in cases of
Adams Express Company ... 514
Andrews, John W ... 511
Bee, The ... 421
Bulletin, The ... 533
Citizens' Bank, deposits in ... 475
Confederate Currency ... 426, 437, 438
Confiscation act ... 571–573, 575, 576, 581
Crescent, The ... 421
Daily Advocate, The ... 595
Davis' fasting proclamation ... 426
Delta, The ... 422
Dividends, etc ... 518, 581
Durand *vs.* Bank of Louisiana ... 472
Estafette du Sud, The ... 439
Foreigners, registration of ... 571
Keller, Fidel ... 511
Le Beau, Edgar ... 554
Le Beau, Edward ... 554
Mumford, William B ... 469
New Orleans banks ... 526
Oaths of Allegiance and Neutrality ... 483, 484, 491, 492
Officers, Commissioned ... 591
Phillips, Philip, Mrs ... 510
Picayune, The ... 525, 533
Provisions for the poor and destitute ... 425, 426, 447, 517, 538–542, 558, 572, 607
Sequestration of Property.
East Louisiana ... 602
West Louisiana. (La Fourche District) ... 592
Smith, Samuel, & Co ... 513
Soldiers' families ... 589
Walker, George Washington ... 554
Women of New Orleans ... 426
Relieved from command of the Department of the Gulf ... 611
Reports of
Baton Rouge, La. Engagement at, August 5, 1862 ... 39
Boutte Station, La. Affair at, September 5, 1862 ... 133
Des Allemands Bayou, La. Affair at, September 4, 1862 ... 133
La Fourche District, La. Operations in, October 24–November 6, 1862. 158, 160–162
Pass Manchac, La. Skirmish at, June 17, 1862 ... 111
Pass Manchac and Ponchatoula, La. Expedition to and skirmish, September 13–15, 1862 ... 138
Butler, H. G. Mentioned ... 10, 849
Butler, John P. Mentioned ... 10
Butte-a-la-Rose, La. Capture of, by Union fleet, April 20, 1863. (See *reports of Banks*, pp. 299, 306; *Banks to Grant*, p. 303; *Banks to Farragut*, pp. 308, 707.)
Butterfield, F. D.
Correspondence with Godfrey Weitzel ... 326
Mentioned ... 173, 237, 326
Byerly, D. C. Mentioned ... 105

Pages.

Bynum, Thomas.
Mentioned 81
Report of engagement at Baton Rouge, La., August 5, 1862 105
Byrd, J. M. Mentioned 81, 86
Cable, Isaac C. Mentioned 464
C. C. Pinckney, Schooner. Mentioned 1025, 1134
Cage, Duncan. Mentioned 1048
Cage, John B. Mentioned 1062, 1076
Cahill, Thomas W.
Correspondence with
Breckinridge, John C 55
Dudley, N. A. M. 61, 62
Mentioned 40, 43, 53, 61–63, 71, 72, 544, 545, 602, 626–628
Reports of engagement at Baton Rouge, La., August 5, 1862 ..... 54, 55
Cairo, Ill., Senior Naval Officer at. Correspondence with Navy Department, U. S 517
Cajoude Arivaypo, N. Mex. Skirmish at, May 7, 1863. (See *Indians in New Mexico. Operations against, January 4–May 8, 1863.*)
Caldwell, Charles H. B. Mentioned 26, 131
Caldwell, John W. Mentioned 78
Caledonia, La. Skirmish at, May 10, 1863 4
Calhoun, U. S. S. Mentioned 184, 235, 290, 396, 358, 364, 371, 380, 460, 461, 564, 637, 694, 718
California Column. Expedition through Arizona to Texas and New Mexico, April 13–September 20, 1862. Address of J. H. Carleton 574
California Troops. Mentioned
Cavalry—*Regiments:* 1st, 229, 580, 596, 597, 604, 670, 721, 725; 2d, 604, 725.
Infantry—*Regiments:* 1st, 580, 596, 597, 670, 721, 725; 4th, 577, 605; 5th, 228, 577, 604, 605, 670, 715, 721, 725.
Callejon, Imanuel.
Correspondence with Benjamin F. Butler 479
Mentioned 479
Cambria, Steamer. Mentioned 201, 204, 205, 219, 935
Camp, Charles H. Mentioned 234, 237
Campbell, J. A. (For correspondence as Acting Secretary, see *War Department, C. S.*)
Campbell, J. T. Mentioned 75
Campbell, Richard. Mentioned 73, 75
Campbell & Strong. Mentioned 541
Canadian River, N. Mex. Expedition to the, October 9–November 25, 1862. (See *Fort Union, N. Mex. Expedition from, October 9–November 25, 1862.*)
Canby, E. R. S. Mentioned 576, 577
Caniffe, H. J.
Correspondence with P. R. Tully 606
Mentioned 604
Cantey, James. Mentioned 1001, 1068
Capers, W. C. Mentioned 10
Capron, J. P. Mentioned 331, 337
Cardenas, Steamer. Case of. (See *Watson to Seward*, p. 567.)
Carleton, James H.
Address to troops of the California Column 574
Correspondence with
Adjutant-General's Office, U. S. A 576, 578, 597, 604, 669, 670, 681, 724

Page.
Carleton, James H.—Continued.
Correspondence with
Army Headquarters ... 604, 723
Bowie, George W ... 605
Carson, Christopher ... 579
Chihuahua, Mex., Governor of ... 687, 701
Colorado, Governor of ... 666
Creel, Reuben W ... 708
New Mexico, Secretary and Acting Governor of ... 665
West, Joseph R ... 580, 598, 599, 605, 715, 720, 721
Wright, George ... 604
Mentioned ... 574, 596, 604, 634, 635, 642, 670, 674, 687, 725
Report of operations against Indians in New Mexico, January 4–May 8, 1863. 227
Carlton, William F. Mentioned ... 729
Carondelet, U. S. S. Mentioned ... 32
Carpenter, H. Mentioned ... 120, 122
Carpenter, Lewis E. Mentioned ... 235
Carr, John F., C. S. S. Mentioned ... 216, 930
Carr, Joseph P.
Mentioned ... 1043
Reports of subsistence stores on hand at Port Hudson, La.
March 23, 1863 ... 1022
April 15, 1863 ... 1043
April 30, 1863 ... 1061
Carrasal, José Ma. Mentioned ... 998
Carrington, W. T. Mentioned ... 217
Carroll, Hoy & Co. Mentioned ... 541
Carruth, William W.
Mentioned ... 43, 45, 52, 56, 59, 60, 168, 169, 234–236, 450, 454, 455, 650
Reports of
Baton Rouge, La. Engagement at, August 5, 1862 ... 64
Bisland, Fort, La. Engagement at, April 12–13, 1863 ... 392
Carson, Christopher.
Correspondence with James H. Carleton ... 579
Mentioned ... 227, 228, 574, 576, 577, 580, 596
Carter, A. G. Correspondence with Daniel Ruggles ... 777
Carter, George W. (Captain.) Mentioned ... 331, 339
Carter, George W. (Colonel.)
Correspondence with Paul O. Hébert ... 824
Mentioned ... 822–824
Carter, J. (For correspondence, etc., see *Mobile, Ala., Committee of Safety of.*)
Carter, Oswald. Mentioned ... 464
Cary, J. M. Mentioned ... 1069
Casey, Captain. Mentioned ... 598
Cassidy, Michael.
Mentioned ... 108, 373, 714
Reports of
Milton, Fla. Expedition to, June 14–15, 1862 ... 109
West Louisiana. Campaign in, March 26–April 20, 1863 ... 379
Castle, Mr. Mentioned ... 20, 21, 518
Castle, Henry, jr. Mentioned ... 519
Catina, H. I. M. S. Mentioned ... 424, 427
Causey, Z. R. Mentioned ... 93, 106
Cavallo, Bark. Mentioned ... 905, 935

Pages.
Cave, E. W. Mentioned 212
Cavendy, Edward. Mentioned 606
Cayuga, U. S. S. Mentioned 402, 403, 428
Centreville, La. Engagement near, April 12–13, 1863. (See *Bisland, Fort, La.*)
Ceres, U. S. S. Mentioned 139
Chamberlin, Edwin M. Mentioned 713
Chambliss, N. R. Mentioned 1068
Chambliss, Samuel L. Mentioned 954
Chambray, Georges. Mentioned 717
Champlin, J. W., & Co. Mentioned 541
Chandlee, J. Mentioned 586
Chandler, J. G.
  Correspondence with Nathaniel P. Banks 719, 729, 730, 1101
  Mentioned 689, 719, 729
Chapin, Edward P. Mentioned 712
Chapman, Augustus W. Mentioned 284
Chapman, Edward. Mentioned 540
Chapman, Jacob. Mentioned 45
Charity Hospital, New Orleans, La. Resignation of Administrators of. Communications from
  Butler, Benjamin F 512
  Charity Hospital, New Orleans, La. Administrators of the 512
    (See also *Butler to Stanton*, p. 502.)
Charles Osgood, Steamer. Mentioned 614
Charpentier, S. Mentioned 1068
Charrotte, J. C.
  Mentioned 632, 633
  Statement of. Burning of State House at Baton Rouge, La., December 28, 1862 632
Chase, Charles T. Mentioned 1115
Chase, Salmon P. Mentioned 311, 503, 584, 591, 691
    (For correspondence, etc., see *Treasury Department, U. S.*)
Chattahoochee, C. S. S. Mentioned 959
Chatterton, John P. Mentioned 128
Chaves, J. F. Mentioned 230, 576, 725
Cheever, Henry P. Mentioned 44, 46, 58
Che Kiang, Steamer. Mentioned 1102
Cheney, W. F. Mentioned 750, 857
Chesley, Mrs. Mentioned 183
Chetrew, Ve H. Mentioned 541
Chickering, T. E.
  Correspondence with
    Banks, Nathaniel P 1114, 1115
    Rogers, G. W 1115
  Mentioned 253, 256, 382, 626, 692
  Report of skirmishes on the Comite River, La., March 9–10, 1863 ..... 263, 264
Chicotville and Bayou Boeuf, La. Expedition to, April 29–30, 1863. (See *reports of Banks*, p. 305; *Emory*, p. 333.)
Chihuahua, Mex., Governor of. Correspondence with James H. Carleton .. 697, 701
Childress, Lieutenant. Mentioned 85
Chilton, Colonel. Mentioned 1131
Chinn, R. H. Mentioned 846
Chinn, T. B. R. Mentioned 54, 81, 106, 1033, 1070
Chippendale, W. B. Mentioned 105

Page.
Choate, Rufus. Mentioned 552
Choppin, Samuel. Mentioned 19
Christian Pass, Miss. (See *Pass Christian, Miss.*)
Chubb, Captain. Mentioned 816, 829
Chust, A. Mentioned 1033
Cisco, John J. Mentioned 514
Citizens' Bank. Order of Butler as to deposits in 475
City of Bath, Steamer. Mentioned 606
Clack, F. H. Mentioned 395
Clamann, George. Mentioned 541
Clanton, James H.
Correspondence with War Department, C. S 1069
Mentioned 939, 940, 947, 948, 1069
Clark, Mr. Mentioned 962
Clark, B. W.
Correspondence with Daniel Ruggles 801
Mentioned 100, 103
Clark, Charles. Mentioned 14
39, 40, 54, 55, 76, 78, 80, 81, 83, 84, 87–89, 91, 92, 94, 97, 99, 546, 790, 792
Clark, John. Mentioned 426
Clark, John S. (Captain.) Mentioned 134
Clark, John S. (Colonel.)
Appointed provost-marshal-general of the Department of the Gulf 615
Mentioned 254, 611, 615, 1114
Clark, M. R. Report of expedition to Ponchatoula, La., and skirmishes, March 21–30, 1863 285
Clark, Thomas S.
Correspondence with H. H. Miller 289
Mentioned 234, 236, 259, 280, 281, 284, 406, 646, 713
Report of expedition to Ponchatoula, La., and skirmishes, March 21–30, 1863. 282
Clarke, Charles E.
Mentioned 36, 45, 56, 58–60, 283, 284
Report of engagement at Baton Rouge, La., August 5, 1862 67
Clarke, Frederick J. Mentioned 61, 68
Clary, William M. Mentioned 476–478
Clawson, P. Mentioned 927
Clay, Cassius M.
Assignments to command 568
Mentioned 568
Clay, H. L. (For correspondence as A. A. G., see *Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A.*)
Clay, T. J. Mentioned 905
Cleary, Nicholas. Mentioned 1075
Clemence, William H. Mentioned 1103
Clepper, L. G. Mentioned 837
Cleveland, H. B. Correspondence with D. D. Shea 847
Clifford, George. Mentioned 336
Clifton, U. S. S. Mentioned 202, 203, 209, 211, 213, 326, 358, 363, 364, 371, 377, 379, 428, 537, 720, 847
Clinch, Henry A. Mentioned 10, 19
Clogston, Luman. Mentioned 46, 57
Closson, Henry W.
Correspondence with Lewis G. Arnold 569
Mentioned 361, 362, 365, 571, 650, 714
Report of campaign in West Louisiana, April 9–May 14, 1863 365

Page.
Clothing, Camp and Garrison Equipage. Supplies of. (See *Munitions of War.*)
Coahuila, Mex., Governor of. (See *Nuevo Leon and Coahuila, Mex., Governor of.*)
Coan, Abbott. Mentioned 140
Coatzacoalcos, Steamer. Mentioned 563
Cobb, Howell. Mentioned 947, 948
Cobb, R. Mentioned 84
Cochran, Thomas M. Mentioned 406, 671
Coehen, Henry. Correspondence with William H. Emory 949
Cofer, M. H.
Mentioned 90, 94
Report of engagement at Baton Rouge, La., August 5, 1862 98
Coffin, W. N. Mentioned 1027
Cohen, J. H. Mentioned 540
Colburn, Ledyard. Mentioned 237
Colby, Eben T. Mentioned 342, 713
Coleman, F. W. Mentioned 1061
Collens, Paul W. Correspondence with Franklin Gardner 1008
Collin, John B. Mentioned 128
Collins, J. H. Mentioned 805
Collville, J. B. Mentioned 362
Colorado, Governor of. Correspondence with James H. Carleton 666
Colorado, Mangus. Mentioned 228, 670
Colorado Troops. Mentioned.
Infantry—*Regiments:* 1st, 574; 2d, 153–158, 574.
Colored Troops.
Mentioned. (See *Louisiana Troops.*)
Recruitment, organization, etc. Communications from
Banks, Nathaniel P 716
Butler, Benjamin F 162, 164, 534, 536, 542, 556
Louisiana, Governor of 556, 557
Phelps, J. W 534, 535
Weitzel, G 171
(See also *Butler to Halleck*, p. 555; *Butler to Stanton*, pp. 548, 559.)
Columbia, Steamer. Mentioned 1105
Comings, B. N. Mentioned 169
Comite River, La. Skirmishes on the, March 9–10, 1863. Reports of
Chickering, Thomas E 263, 264
Magruder, J. M 280
Comonfort, Ignacio. Mentioned 862
Conduct of the War. Communications from
Banks, Nathaniel P 710
Bell, H. H 221, 223
Breckinridge, John C 55, 550
Burrell, Isaac S 226
Butler, Benjamin F 463, 467–469, 565, 743
Cahill, Thomas W 55
Debray, X. B 222, 225
Durant, Thomas J 467
Farragut, D. G 484
Gardner, Franklin 710
Lee, S. Phillips 13, 14
Louisiana, Governor of 743
Lovell, Mansfield 474

Page.

Conduct of the War—Continued. Communications from
Magruder, John B. ... 222, 224, 227
Nichols, Ed. T ... 475
Paine, Halbert E ... 550, 551
Porter, W. D ... 567
Rozier, J. Ad ... 467
Ruggles, Daniel ... 519
Vicksburg, Miss., Mayor of ... 13
War Department, C. S ... 750
Williams, Thomas ... 474
(See also *Butler to Stanton*, pp. 447, 465.)

Conestoga, U. S. S. Mentioned ... 245, 1104

Confederate Currency.
Circulation of, or trade in, forbidden ... 426, 437, 438
Ordered to be received ... 772, 773, 782
(See also *Proclamation of Governor of Louisiana*, pp. 504–510.)

Confederate Troops.
Casualties. Returns of.
Baton Rouge, La. Engagement at, August 5, 1862 ... 82, 93
Port Hudson, La. Bombardment of, March 14, 1863 ... 278
Mentioned.
Artillery, Light—*Batteries:* Semmes', 60, 77–79, 82, 84, 90–93, 99, 100, 102–105, 107, 108, 169, 176, 245, 346, 389–392, 395, 690, 804, 1067.
Cavalry—*Regiments:* 1st (Co. A), 19.
Engineers—*Companies:* Wintter's, 11, 18.
Infantry—*Battalions:* 1st (*Forney*), 1033; 2d (*Malone*), 18. *Regiments:* 1st, 850, 1069.
(For Volunteers, see respective States.)
Organization, strength, etc.
Gulf, District of the* ... 770, 850, 903, 1001, 1068, 1069
Louisiana, District of ... 820, 888
Mississippi and East Louisiana, Department of. (See *Port Hudson, La.*)
Mississippi, District of the ... 792
Port Hudson, La ... 808, 841, 965, 1000, 1032, 1033, 1059, 1061, 1062
Texas, District of ... 820
Texas, New Mexico, and Arizona, District of ... 883, 884, 946, 1001, 1034
Western Louisiana, District of. (See *Louisiana, District of.*)
Recruitment, organization, etc. Communications from
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A ... 791
Alabama, Governor of ... 939
Arkansas, Governor of ... 781
Blanchard, Albert G ... 954
Breckinridge, John C ... 1121
Davis, Jefferson ... 940
Holmes, Theophilus H ... 832, 833
Louisiana, Governor of ... 740, 743, 747, 773, 874
Taylor, Richard ... 872, 874, 954
Van Dorn, Earl ... 768
War Department, C. S ... 1069
(See also *Lovell to Moore*, p. 739; *Lovell to Beauregard*, p. 741.)

Confiscation Act.
Enforcement of, in Louisiana ... 543, 571–573, 575, 576, 581
Suspension of, in Louisiana ... 611

* Sometimes called Department.

Page.

Congress, U. S. Acts of
March 13, 1862 622
July 17, 1862 622
Conklin, George E. Report of bombardment of Lavaca, Tex., October 31–November 1, 1862 182
Connecticut, Steamer. Mentioned 534
Connecticut Troops. Mentioned.
Infantry—*Regiments:* **9th**, 25–27, 35, 39, 43, 51, 52, 56–58, 62, 63, 71, 72, 75, 133, 135–138, 281–283, 626, 628, 646, 713; **12th**, 124, 168, 169, 172, 173, 234, 236, 319, 328, 329, 628, 645, 648, 712; **13th**, 139, 167–169, 172, 173, 319, 360, 383–385, 627, 634, 714; **23d**, 234, 237, 615, 628, 647, 714; **24th**, 361, 382, 383, 626, 627, 714; **25th**, 319, 383–385, 626, 627, 714; **26th**, 628, 646, 713; **28th**, 628, 699, 714.
Connelly, George, & Co. Mentioned 542
Connelly, G. F. Mentioned 453
Connelly, James W. Mentioned 455, 754
Conner, Captain. Mentioned 217
Connor, Julius M. Mentioned 930
Conoley, John F. Mentioned 1068
Conrad, Charles M. Mentioned 501
Conrady, Howard C. Mentioned 343
Conscript Bureau, C. S. A. Correspondence with War Department, C. S. ... 984
Conscription Act. Enforcement of, in
Alabama 939, 940, 947, 948
Arkansas 780, 781
Louisiana 175, 176, 740, 749, 767, 779, 789, 797, 804, 872, 874, 919
Texas 220, 870, 881, 886, 887, 890, 900, 921, 925–929, 931, 936, 942, 945, 946, 952, 955, 960, 974, 975, 978, 979, 981, 982, 987, 988, 1018, 1056, 1057
Constellation, Ship. Mentioned 673
Cook, Joseph J.
Correspondence with
Debray, X. B 150, 836
Manly, John H 837
Mentioned 148, 214, 217, 223–226, 826, 829, 830, 832, 836, 839, 869, 931, 935
Report of capture of Galveston, Tex., by Union fleet, October 5, 1862 151
Cook, R. V. Mentioned 403
Cooke, A. P.
Correspondence with Godfrey Weitzel 245
Mentioned 184, 235, 299, 358, 364, 368, 707
Cooke, Erastus.
Correspondence with Nathaniel P. Banks 606
Mentioned 634
Cooley, James C.
Correspondence with James Bowen 1106
Mentioned 332
Coons, I. C. Mentioned 186
Cooper, B. Mentioned 453, 457
Cooper, M. D. Mentioned 542
Cooper, Samuel. Mentioned 6, 833, 840, 843, 922, 947, 969, 980, 984, 1010, 1077
(For correspondence, etc., see *Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A.*)
Coopwood, Bethel. Mentioned 978
Copeland, William G. Mentioned 930
Copes & Phelps. Mentioned 542

Page.
Coppell, George.
Correspondence with Benjamin F. Butler 479, 517
Mentioned 479, 497, 516, 517
Cora, Steamer. Mentioned 930
Corcoran, Michael.
Assignments to command 645
Mentioned 645, 886, 903, 923
Corden, John. Mentioned 43, 68
Corkern, J. B. Mentioned 81, 103
Corinth, Miss. Re-enforcements for. Communications from Mansfield Lovell. 735
Corliss, Augustus W. Mentioned 305, 333, 716
Cornie, Steamer. Mentioned 299, 306, 309, 311, 393, 1093–1095
Corpus Christi, Tex. Defenses of. Communications from
Bee, Hamilton P 829
Blucher, Felix A 828
Corso, ———. Mentioned 772, 773
Corwin, Thomas. Mentioned 882, 974, 980, 991, 1004
Corypheus, U. S. Schooner. Mentioned 282, 700
Cosby, Charles V. Correspondence with E. Kirby Smith 1055, 1056
Cosby, G. B. Mentioned 905
Cotton.
Burning of, by Confederates. (See *Private Property.*)
Trade in. (See *Trade and Intercourse.*)
Cotton, J. A., C. S. S. (See *J. A. Cotton, C. S. S.*)
Courts-Martial.
Grant, Alexander. Orders promulgating findings, etc., in case of 1093
Sibley, Henry H. Orders promulgating findings, etc., in case of 1093
Courts of Inquiry. Baton Rouge, La. Engagement at, August 5, 1862.
Ordered to investigate conduct of the Seventh New Hampshire Volunteers. 48
Proceedings, findings, etc 48–50
Couturee, Amedee. Mentioned 422, 471
Covas, Stamatz. Seizure of sugar of 479, 516
Covington, La. Skirmish at, July 27, 1862. (See *Pontchartrain Lake, La. Operations around, July 25–August 2, 1862.*)
Cowan, Jonathan E. Mentioned 235
Cowie, W. P. Mentioned 362
Cowles, David S. Mentioned 646, 713
Cox, Clayton. Mentioned 320
Cox, W., & Co. Mentioned 541
Craig, George William. Mentioned 478
Craven, T. T. Mentioned 23
Creel, Reuben W.
Correspondence with James H. Carleton 708
Mentioned 682, 683, 686, 721
Creole, Steamer. Mentioned 112, 461, 526, 584
Crescent, Steamer. Mentioned 113, 119, 673, 1102
Crescent, The. Order of Butler, suppressing 421
Cresswell, E. Mentioned 540
Creuzbaur, E. Mentioned 851
Crewell, D. W. Mentioned 453, 455, 457
Cricket [Crocket], Steamer. Mentioned 344, 681
Crocker, Frederick. Mentioned 364
Crockett, R. H. Mentioned 934, 1061
Crofts Captain. Mentioned 930

Pages.
Cromwell, Steamer. Mentioned 242
Cromwell, J. & G. Mentioned 542
Cronin, James. Mentioned 337
Crosby, J. F. Mentioned 599
Crosby, J. Schuyler. Mentioned 126, 127, 314, 316, 321
Cross, Lieutenant. Mentioned 1064
Cross, A. H. Mentioned 19
Crossland, Edward.
Mentioned 18, 78, 81, 84, 90, 94, 95, 97, 1033
Report of engagement at Baton Rouge, La., August 5, 1862 99
Crowell, J. H. Mentioned 70
Cumming, A. Mentioned 1069
Cummings, A. B. Mentioned 252, 308
Cummings, A. J. Mentioned 207
Cummings, James R. Mentioned 329
Cummings, R. C., & Co. Mentioned 541
Cuney, R. H. Mentioned 82
Cunningham, H. Mentioned 1009
(For correspondence as Aide-de-Camp, see *E. Kirby Smith*.)
Cunningham, James. Mentioned 1068
Curlew, Steamer. Mentioned 608
Currie, Leonard D. H.
Correspondence with William H. Emory 250
Mentioned 250, 332, 339, 342, 634
Curtis, John C. Mentioned 72
Curtis, Samuel R. Mentioned 519, 530, 748
Cushing, E. H. Correspondence with John B. Magruder 897
Cutler, Benjamin C. (For correspondence as A. A. G., see *James H. Carleton*.)
Cutrer & Harrison. Mentioned 542
Dahlgren, C. G.
Correspondence with G. T. Beauregard 736, 744
Mentioned 922
Daigre, H. L. Mentioned 1038, 1124
Daily Advocate, The. Order of Butler, suppressing 595
Daily, Brad. Mentioned 605, 606
Dallas Station, La. Expedition to, December 25–26, 1862. (See *Milliken's Bend, La. Expedition from, December 25–26, 1862.*)
Dan, U. S. S. Mentioned 180, 835
Dana, John W.
Correspondence with Godfrey Weitzel 326
Mentioned 173, 174, 237, 326
Dane, Henry C. Mentioned 260, 261
Daniels, B. S. Mentioned 81, 103
Daniels, Nathan W. Mentioned 712, 714
Danube, C. S. Ship. Mentioned 1011
Dapremont, A. Mentioned 81, 104
Darbro, Z. Mentioned 989
Darby, Steamer. Mentioned 343, 344, 681, 1068
Dashiell, J. Y. (For correspondence as A. and I. G., see *Texas, Governor of*.)
Davidson, Charles C. Mentioned 464
Davidson, F. G. Mentioned 805
Davidson, Henry. Mentioned 63
Davidson, J. & J. C. Mentioned 540
Davidson, N. P. Mentioned 291
Davidson, Thomas G. Mentioned 89

Page.
Davis Brothers. Mentioned 540
Davis, Charles A.
Mentioned 210
Report of recapture of Galveston, Tex., by Confederate forces, January 1, 1863 206
Davis, Charles H.
Correspondence with Navy Department, U. S 517
Mentioned 28, 32, 33, 38, 498, 504, 521, 522, 529
Davis, Edmund J. Mentioned 219, 406, 591, 592, 713, 1013, 1014, 1016, 1017, 1025, 1030, 1031, 1079, 1129, 1131–1134
Davis, Henry Winter. Mentioned 502
Davis, Jefferson.
Correspondence with
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 953
Alabama, Governor of 847, 939
Arkansas, Governor of 807
Gray, P. W 868
Jackson, Claiborne F 807
Louisiana, Governor of 740, 747, 753, 767, 784, 786, 807, 892, 893
Mackey, T. J 805
Magruder, John B 211
Navy Department, C. S 959
Smith, M. L 754, 758
Texas, Governor of 807
Van Dorn, Earl 14, 767, 778, 794
War Department, C. S 14, 741, 863, 871, 919, 920, 940, 984
Mentioned 15, 218, 220, 238, 239, 426, 463, 501, 502, 507, 510, 558, 736, 738, 758, 760, 764, 771, 772, 805, 807, 810, 817, 841–843, 857, 874, 890–894, 898, 901, 905–908, 910, 915, 918, 932, 933, 936, 946, 947, 954, 962, 963, 1027, 1034, 1060
Proclamations 906
Davis, Jenkins & Co. Mentioned 541
Davis, John. Mentioned 596
Davis, J. Lucius. Mentioned 794
Davis, L. H., Schooner. Mentioned 283
Davis, R. S. Mentioned 653, 654
(For correspondence as A. A. G., see *Benjamin F. Butler.*)
Davis, Samuel Boyer. (For correspondence as A. A. G., see *Paul O. Hébert.*)
Davis, William F. Mentioned 930
Day, Nicholas W.
Mentioned 714
Report of campaign in West Louisiana, March 26–April 20, 1863 380
Dayton, William L.
Correspondence with State Department, U. S 657
Mentioned 657
D. Bentley, C. S. S. Mentioned 245
Dean, Chauncey C. Mentioned 66, 268 705
De Baun, J.
Correspondence with Daniel Ruggles 786, 788–790
Mentioned 55, 80 1062
Report of evacuation of Baton Rouge, La., and skirmish, Aug. 20–21, 1862. 130
Debray, X. B.
Assignments to command 979
Correspondence with
Bee, Hamilton P 978

Page.

Debray, X. B.—Continued.
Correspondence with
Bell, H. H 222, 223
Brown, R. R 846
Buchel, A. 912
Cook, Joseph J 150, 896
Forshey, C. G 908
Hébert, Paul O 813-815, 820, 825, 826, 829, 832, 836, 838, 854-856, 865, 878
Hobby, A. M 910
Kellersberg, J 834, 853
Lubbock, H. S 830, 831
Lubbock, W. M 831
Magruder, John B 225, 897, 909
Nichols, E. B 957
Shea, Daniel D 909
Wharton, E. C 825
Mentioned 152, 211, 217, 851, 883, 895, 897, 905, 908, 909, 911, 946, 957, 979
Reports of
Galveston, Tex. Capture of, by Union fleet, October 5, 1862 148
Matagorda, Tex. Affair near, November 20, 1862 188
Sabine Pass, Tex. Engagement at, September 24-25, 1862 143
Debts. Order of Banks, prohibiting collection of 1099
De Camp, John. Mentioned 21
De Clouet, Alexander. Mentioned 11, 18
Deering, Captain. Mentioned 115
De Gournay, P. F. Mentioned 276, 971, 1033, 1062
De Kay, George. Mentioned 24, 33, 510
De Labarre, S. P. Mentioned 427
Delaney, Colonel. Mentioned 979, 982
De Laporte, ——. Mentioned 455
Delaspit, Mr. Mentioned 455
Delhi, La. Expedition to, December 25-26, 1862. (See *Milliken's Bend, La. Expedition from, December 25-26, 1862.*)
Delisle, ——. Mentioned 154
Delony, I. F. Mentioned 96
Del Rayo, Joaquin. Correspondence with Charles McCormick 577
Del Rio, Martinez. Mentioned 685
Delta, The. Order of Butler, seizing 422
Demerest, John M. Mentioned 540
Deming, Henry C. Mentioned 48, 50, 471, 504, 602, 645
De Morse, Charles. Mentioned 895, 896
Dempsey, H. M. Mentioned 157
Denegre, W. O. Mentioned 541
Denslow, William J. Mentioned 109, 110, 126, 358, 371, 373, 630
Department No. 1. (Confederate.)
Limits defined 746
Merged into Western Department 766
Orders, General, series 1862: No. —, March 20, 589; No. 17, 459.
Re-enforcements for. Communications from Robert E. Lee 756
Department No. 2. (Confederate.) (See *Western Department.*)
De Russy, J. A.
Mentioned 131
Report of evacuation of Baton Rouge, La., and skirmish, Aug. 20-21, 1862. 130
De Russy, L. G. Mentioned 876, 877

Page.

De Russy Fort, La. Engagement at, May 4, 1863 4
Des Allemands Bayou, La.
Affair at, September 4, 1862. Reports of
Butler, Benjamin F 133
Thomas, Stephen 134
Skirmishes at, June 20, 22 1
Desert Station, La. Skirmish at, December 10, 1862 3
Desiondes, A. Mentioned 554, 555, 566
De Soto, Steamer. Mentioned 1106
Dewey, Daniel P. Mentioned 319, 365
Dewey, George. Mentioned 1115
Deynoodt, Joseph.
Correspondence with Benjamin F. Butler 479
Mentioned 479
Diana, U. S. S.
Capture of, March 28, 1863. Reports of
Taylor, Richard 290
Weitzel, Godfrey 290
(See also *Banks to Halleck*, p. 696.)
Destruction of, April —, 1863. (See *report of Banks*, p. 297; *Banks to Grant*, p. 303; *Farragut to Grant*, p. 308; *Banks to Farragut*, pp. 704, 707; *Banks to Halleck*, p. 696.)
Mentioned 184, 235, 242–249, 290, 296, 297, 303, 306, 320–324, 328–330, 332, 335, 339, 340, 360, 365, 385, 389, 390, 392, 395, 399, 443, 444, 587, 673, 694, 697, 704, 707, 728, 730, 1049, 1050, 1093, 1094
Dias, José. Mentioned 1133
Dick Fulton, Steamer. Mentioned 498
Dick Keys, Steamer. Mentioned 113, 115, 119
Dickey, William H. Mentioned 284
(For correspondence as A. A. A. G., see *Thomas S. Clark.*)
Dickinson, A. G. Mentioned 217, 661
(For correspondence as A. A. G., see *John B. Magruder.*)
Dies, Adolph. Mentioned 121, 122
Diffendorfer, David R. Mentioned 598, 607, 635, 682
Dillingham, Charles. Mentioned 135
Dillon, Edward. Mentioned 1121
Dimon, C. A. R. Mentioned 44, 61
Dinsmore, W. B. Correspondence with Benjamin F. Butler 514
Dismukes, Paul T. Mentioned 10, 849
Dividends, etc. Orders of Butler in case of 518, 581
Divine, Thomas J. Mentioned 1013
Dix, John A.
"American flag order." (See *Butler to Chase*, p. 499.)
Correspondence with Army Headquarters 646
Mentioned 499
Dixon, John S. Mentioned 95
Dobbins, Marcus D. Mentioned 605
Dodd, T. H. Mentioned 574
Donaldsonville, La.
Bombardment of, August 9, 1862.
Communications from
Butler, Benjamin F 563
Farragut, D. G 796
Resolutions of citizens of 795

Page.

Donaldsonville, La.—Continued.
Capture of, October 25, 1862. (See *La Fourche District, La. Operations in, October 24–November 6, 1862.*)
Expedition to, and skirmish, September 21–25, 1862. Report of James W. McMillan 141
Donaldsonville, La., Citizens of.
Correspondence with D. G. Farragut 796
Resolutions of. Bombardment of, August 9, 1862 795
Donelson, John. Mentioned 663
Don Juan, Vessel. Mentioned 402
Donoghue, John. Mentioned 45, 49, 64
Dorbritz, F. W. Mentioned 996
Dorning, Henry. Mentioned 187
Douglass, David. Mentioned 666
Dow, Neal.
Assignments to command 646
Correspondence with
Banks, Nathaniel P 698
Butler, Benjamin F 522, 584
Farragut, D. G 699
Hesseltine, Frank S 523
Mentioned 523, 697, 698, 646, 713
Reports of
Bloomer, Steamer. Capture of, December —, 1862 629
Pass Christian, Miss. Expedition to, June 22, 1862 112
Dowling, Richard W. Mentioned 239
Doyle, Daniel. Mentioned 467, 469
Doyle, Patrick. Mentioned 110
Draper, Gilbert A. Mentioned 319, 395, 630
Dresher, V. Mentioned 596
Drexel, Guide. Mentioned 344, 345
Driscoll, John J. Mentioned 398
Drouyn de Lhuys, Edouard. Mentioned 657
Dryer, B., & Co. Mentioned 540
Dublieux, Benjamin. Mentioned 1105–1107
Ducker, John. Mentioned 962
Dudley, N. A. M.
Assignments to command 645
Correspondence with
Adjutant-General's Office, U. S. A 47
Augur, Christopher 728
Cahill, Thomas W 61, 62
Mentioned 27, 43, 44, 56, 61–63, 66, 67, 254, 257, 258, 269, 645, 648, 649, 712
Reports of
Baton Rouge, La.
Engagement at, August 5, 1862 58
Expedition from, June 7–9, 1862 19
Reconnaissance from, May 13, 1863 409
False River, La. Reconnaissance to mouth of, March 19, 1863 266
Hermitage Landing, La. Expedition to, March 24, 1863 267
Duer, Edward A. Mentioned 328, 571
Duff, James. Mentioned 851, 933, 1077, 1078, 1080
Duffee, John R. Mentioned 45, 64
Duffel, A. Mentioned 796

Page.
Duggan, ———. Mentioned 930
Du Monteil, F. Report of expedition to Ponchatoula, La., and skirmishes, March 21–30, 1863 265
Duncan, George W. Mentioned 651
Duncan, Johnson K. Mentioned 449
Duncan, William. Mentioned 120, 121
Dunham, Robert T.
Mentioned 256, 299, 306, 309, 336, 611
Report of capture of steamer Ellen, April 29, 1863 336
Dunlop, Isaac L. Mentioned 18, 1033
Dunn, Mr. Mentioned 183
Dunn, Mrs. Mentioned 183
Dupeire, St. L. Mentioned 19
DuPont, Samuel F. Mentioned 702, 726
Duran, Cesario. Mentioned 230
Durand, A. Mentioned 472, 473
Durant, Thomas J.
Correspondence with Benjamin F. Butler 467, 468
Mentioned 465
Durell, E. H. Mentioned 602
Durrive, Ed., jr. Mentioned 10, 849
Duryea, Richard C.
Mentioned 330, 331, 341, 650, 714
Reports of engagement at Fort Bisland, La., April 12–13, 1863 ..... 334, 336
Dutrail, B. N. Mentioned 453, 454, 457
Dutton, Henry F. Mentioned 236
Dwight, Charles. Mentioned 373
Dwight, Charles C. (Captain.) Mentioned 110
Dwight, Charles C. (Colonel.) Mentioned 234, 236, 645
Dwight, Howard.
Apprehension of murderers of. Order of Banks 1119
Mentioned 312
Dwight, William, jr.
Action of, in case of Henry Hamill, approved 1119
Assignments to command 696
Correspondence with Nathaniel P. Banks 706
Mentioned 241, 258, 298, 299, 305, 307, 312, 313, 333, 334, 358–362, 378, 379, 384, 696, 647, 673, 704, 714, 715, 1097, 1117, 1119
Reports of
Port Hudson, La. Expedition toward, March 17, 1863 264
West Louisiana. Campaign in, March 26–May 1, 1863 ..... 367–370, 374, 375
Dwyer, J. H. Mentioned 912, 913
Dyer, Isaac. Correspondence with Nathaniel P. Banks 698
Baler, Henry A. Mentioned 464
Eastern Queen, Steamer. Mentioned 698, 699, 1102
Eastern Sub-District of Texas. (Confederate.)
Debray, X. B., relieved from command 979
Orders, Special, series 1863: No. 67, 1054.
Scurry, William R., assigned to command 979
East Louisiana.
Operations in. Communications from
Beall, William N. R 839
Carter, A. G 777
Gardner, Franklin 999, 1070, 1071
Garland, W. H 1038

Page.

East Louisiana—Continued.
Operations in. Communications from
Johnston, Joseph E 921
Miller, John C 777
Moulker, J. E 775
Pemberton, John C 839, 859
Ruggles, Daniel 778, 785, 807
Thompson, M. Jeff 799
Van Dorn, Earl 785, 786, 804
Waddy, J. R 859
Whitman, J. C 775
(See also
June 7- 9, 1862. *Baton Rouge, La. Expedition from.*
17, 1862. *Pass Manchac, La. Skirmish at.*
27-29, 1862. *Amite River, La. Reconnaissance to the, and skirmish.*
July 5- 8, 1862. *Ponchatoula, La. Expedition from.*
24, 1862. *Amite River, La. Skirmish on the.*
25-Aug. 2, 1862. *Pontchartrain Lake, La. Operations around.*
27-Aug. 6, 1862. *Baton Rouge, La. Operations about.*
Aug. 20-21, 1862. *Baton Rouge, La. Evacuation of, and skirmish at.*
Sept. 13-15, 1862. *Pass Manchac and Ponchatoula, La. Expedition to, and skirmish.*
Oct. 19, 1862. *Bonnet Carré, La. Skirmish at.*
Nov. 21, 1862. *Bonfouca Bayou, La. Skirmish at.*
Dec. 10, 1862. *Desert Station, La. Skirmish at.*
17, 1862. *Baton Rouge, La. Reoccupation of, by Union forces.*
Mar. 7-27, 1863. *Port Hudson, La. Operations against and about.*
21-29, 1863. *Amite River and Jackson Railroad, La. Expedition to.*
21-30, 1863. *Ponchatoula, La. Expedition to, and skirmishes.*
April 7, 1863. *Barataria, U. S. S. Attack on.*
12, 1863. *Amite River, La. Affair on.*
17-May 2, 1863. *Grierson's Raid.*
May 1, 1863. *Greensburg, La. Skirmish near.*
Williams' Bridge, La. Skirmish at.
2, 1863. *Roberts' Ford, Comite River, La. Skirmish at.*
9-18, 1863. *Amite River and Jackson Railroad, La. Operations on the.*)
Property in, sequestered. Orders of Butler 902

East Tennessee, Department of.
Buckner, S. B., assigned to command of 1055
Maury, D. H., relieved from command of 1056

Eaton, S. M.
Correspondence with Joseph L. Hallett 262
Mentioned 173, 174, 237, 259, 260

Edey, Percy B.
Affidavit of 561
Mentioned 561

Edminster, David P. Mentioned 45, 71

Edmiston, David. Mentioned 455

Edwards, ———. Mentioned 453

Edwards, Jeptha.
Mentioned 18, 82, 88, 1033, 1061
Report of engagement at Baton Rouge, La., August 5, 1862 84

Edwards, T. C. Mentioned 97

Elder, Mr. Mentioned 1094

Page.
Ella Warley, Steamer. Mentioned 688
Ellen, Steamer.
Capture of, April 21, 1863. Report of Robert T. Dunham 386
(See also *reports of Banks*, p. 299; *Blanchard*, p. 338.)
Mentioned 299, 338, 386
Ellet, Alfred W.
Correspondence with
Farragut, D. G 498
War Department, U. S 39, 497, 498, 515, 521, 529
Mentioned 32, 302, 515
Report of engagement with C. S. S. Arkansas, July 22, 1862 38
Ellet, Charles R. Mentioned 498, 515
Ellet, Edward C. Mentioned 498
Ellett, Theo. B. Mentioned 95
Ellis, Charles E. Mentioned 229
Ellis, James A. Mentioned 68
Ellis, M. H. Mentioned 356
Elliot, J. C. Mentioned 401
Elliott, H. H. Mentioned 28, 33, 44, 49, 58, 72
Elliott, S. N. Mentioned 191
Elmore, E. C. Mentioned 476
Elmore, H. M. Mentioned 143
Elsberg & Amberg. Mentioned 634
Emerson, Charles. Mentioned 333
Emory, William H.
Assignments to command 634
Correspondence with
Augur, C. C 246
Banks, Nathaniel P 247–250, 327, 333, 341, 607, 679
Coehen, Henry 249
Currie, L. D. H 250
Gooding, O. P 246
Holcomb, Richard E 247, 248
Loring, Frank W 248
Paine, Halbert E 678
Watson, John C 245
Weitzel, Godfrey 246–249
Mentioned 240–243, 247–249, 252, 253, 256–258, 294, 296, 298, 307, 313, 320, 323, 327, 339–343, 346–348, 350, 356, 361, 372, 378, 613, 618, 634, 645, 647, 676, 692, 711, 713, 1096, 1104, 1106, 1112, 1113
Report of campaign in West Louisiana, March 13–May 2, 1863 ..... 330, 332, 333
Empire Parish, Steamer. Mentioned 383, 390, 528, 560, 562, 1102
Engineer Department, C. S. A. Correspondence with
Gotheil, Ed 880
Leadbetter, Danville 1018, 1029
Ordnance Department, C. S. A 876–878
War Department, C. S 876, 877
English, Earl. Mentioned 232
English, R. T. Mentioned 1033
Ericsson, Steamer. Mentioned 607, 608 613
Ernest, Mr. Mentioned 455
Ernest, F. B. Mentioned 542
Essex, Ship.
Case of. Communications from Benjamin F. Butler 575
Mentioned 575

Page.

Essex, U. S. S.
Engagement between, and Port Hudson batteries, September 7, 1862 2
Mentioned 17, 38, 40, 42, 54, 129–132, 251, 252, 260, 274, 276, 538, 564, 567, 588, 801, 803, 806, 901, 914, 943, 1009, 1027, 1113, 1115

Estafette du Sud, The. Order of Butler, suppressing 439

Estlin, R. W., & Co. Mentioned 541

Estrella, U. S. S. Mentioned 184, 185, 235, 290, 312, 313, 316, 358, 363, 364, 371, 379, 381, 637, 650

Eustis, J. B. Mentioned 218, 222, 881
(For correspondence as A. A. G., see *John B. Magruder.*)

Eustis, J. G. Mentioned 10

Evans, George S. Mentioned 604

Evans, H. L. Mentioned 126

Evans, J. Mentioned 120–122, 126

Evans, John. (For correspondence, etc., see *Colorado, Governor of.*)

Everett, Charles. (Captain.) Mentioned 64

Everett, Charles. (Lieutenant-Colonel.) Mentioned 267

E. Wilder Farley, Ship. Mentioned 673

Fair Play, Steamer. Capture of the, August 18, 1862 2

Falls City, Steamer. Mentioned 963, 1083

False River, La. Reconnaissance to mouth of, March 19, 1863. Reports of
Dudley, N. A. M 266
Paine, Charles J 267
(See also *Banks' report*, pp. 254, 257.)

Fancy Natchez, Steamer. Mentioned 184

Faries, T. A.
Mentioned 390, 395, 397, 398
Reports of
Berwick Bay, La. Naval operations on, November 1–6, 1862 1057
Petite Anse Island, La. Affairs at, November 21–22, 1862 1066
West Louisiana. Campaign in, April 9–May 14, 1863 1069

Farley, E. Wilder, Ship. Mentioned 673

Farley, Jury & Co. Mentioned 541

Farr, Alpha B. Mentioned 48, 646, 713

Farra, A. K. Mentioned 806

Farragut, D. G.
Correspondence with
Banks, Nathaniel P 261, 301, 307, 308, 659, 704, 707, 718, 720, 731, 1119
Butler, Benjamin F 183, 457, 537, 538, 547, 548, 564
Donaldsonville, La., Citizens of 796
Dow, Neal 639
Ellet, Alfred W 426
Grant, U. S 301, 308, 693
Halleck, Henry W 514, 517
Huggins, C 662
Lovell, Mansfield 474, 484
Navy Department, U. S 517, 527, 583
Porter, David D 527, 531
Williams, Thomas 474
Mentioned 6, 13, 15, 28, 32, 33, 38, 40, 160, 201, 226, 241, 251, 252, 257, 266, 295, 296, 299, 300, 306, 311, 313, 314, 318, 332, 448, 449, 461, 464, 465, 469, 474, 498, 514, 515, 517–519, 521, 522, 527, 529, 530, 534, 560, 561, 563, 583, 584, 590, 591, 614, 619, 642, 656, 661, 690, 692, 697, 700, 702, 704, 720, 726, 795, 899, 1009, 1039, 1050, 1096, 1097, 1104, 1106, 1109, 1112, 1113, 1117

Page.
Farrand, B. Mentioned 764, 963, 964, 1019
Farrar, F. H. Mentioned 129, 857
Farrell, John. Mentioned 540
Farrell, M. Mentioned 18
Farrington, Seth C. Mentioned 139, 140
Fassett, Charles S. Mentioned 45, 68
Fauntleroy, Chs. M. Correspondence with Joseph E. Johnston. 943
Fauntleroy, T. K. Mentioned 77, 82, 90, 104, 105, 107
Fay, Mr. Mentioned 493, 494
Fearing, Hawkes, jr. Mentioned 171, 332, 339, 634, 713
Fellman, Mr. Mentioned 599
Fellowes & Co. Mentioned 542
Fenner, C. B. Mentioned 1032, 1061
Ferguson, S. W. Mentioned 11, 769
Fergusson, David.
Correspondence with
Kimmey, Myndert M 686
Pierce, L., jr 686
West, Joseph R 634, 635, 638, 674, 682, 687
Detailed to visit Chihuahua, Mex 635
Instructions to 635
Mentioned 635, 670, 674, 681, 682, 687, 701, 725
Fernandez, Juan. Mentioned 1040
Ferris, Samuel P. Mentioned 714
Field, David C. G. Mentioned 539, 581, 607
Field, Joseph. Mentioned 540
Fields, Robert. Mentioned 157
Fink Asylum Fund Trustees. Mentioned 540
Finnegass, Lieutenant. Mentioned 140
Fisher, John A. G.
Correspondence with Charles McCormick 587
Mentioned 585, 586
Fiske, B. A. Mentioned 32
Fiske, William O. Mentioned 358, 371, 377
Fitch, Henry B. Mentioned 236
Fitch, Horace B. Mentioned 236
Fitz Gibbons, Richard.
Mentioned 713
Report of engagement at Baton Rouge, La., August 5, 1862 71
Fitzpatrick, Eugene. Mentioned 342
Fitzpatrick, John J. Mentioned 81, 89
Fitzwilliams, A. A. Surgeon. Mentioned 597
Fleming, L. J. Correspondence with John C. Pemberton 937
Flewellen, J. P. Correspondence with
Bell, A. J 887, 925
Magruder, John B 886, 890
Florida, C. S. S. Mentioned 117, 904
Florida.
Military departments embracing 547, 766, 784
Operations in. (See
Pensacola, Fla.
West Florida.)
Florida Troops. Mentioned.
Cavalry—*Battalions:* 3d, 850, 1068. *Companies:* Marianna Dragoons, 850, 1001.

Pages.

Foard, A. J. Mentioned 752
Fogo, C. McDougall. Mentioned 573
Foley, Avery & Co. Mentioned 542
Fontaine, S. T. Mentioned 214, 215, 217
Foote, Andrew H. Mentioned 461
Forbes, H. C. Mentioned 410
Fordham, E. H. Mentioned 354
Foreign Consuls. Complications with 422, 471, 473, 479, 493, 497, 498, 516, 517, 521, 533, 549, 550, 553, 557, 563, 564, 567, 568, 573, 575, 578, 581, 585, 588, 589, 592, 602, 643, 657, 676, 776, 905, 911, 912
Foreigners.
  Oath to be taken by, residing in Louisiana 479
    483, 484, 491, 492, 497, 498, 516, 553, 557
  Registration of. Orders of Butler 571
Forey, Elie Frederic. Mentioned 981
Forney, G. H. Mentioned 1033
Forney, John H.
  Assignments to command 771, 899
  Correspondence with
    Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 833, 859
    Beauregard, G. T 783
    Bragg, Braxton 118, 119
    Luttrel, Ned 833
    Pemberton, John C 833, 834, 839, 842
    Randolph, V. M 116, 118
    War Department, C. S 804, 874, 902
  Mentioned 115, 770, 771, 773, 835, 848, 850, 853
Forrest, G. W., Steamer. Mentioned 1102
Forrest, N. B. Mentioned 799
Forrester, R. H. Mentioned 806
Forshey, C. G.
  Correspondence with
    Debray, X. B 908
    Magruder, John B 995, 1001
  Mentioned 218, 1022
Forstall, L. E. Mentioned 427
Forsyth, R. C. Mentioned 1069
Fortier, Private. Mentioned 1091
Fortier, A. Mentioned 750
Fort Union, N. Mex. Expedition from, Oct. 9-Nov. 25, 1862. Reports of
  Backus, William H 153
  Shoup, George L 154
Foster, Mr. Mentioned 798
Foster, Henry B. Mentioned 132
Foster, W. R. Mentioned 222
Foulkes, E. B. Mentioned 956
Fournet, V. A. Mentioned 389, 395, 739
Fowler, Charles. Mentioned 238, 402, 974
Fowler, W. H. Mentioned 1069
Fox, Steamer.
  Capture of, May 12, 1862. (See *Butler to Stanton*, p. 422; *Keith to Butler*, p. 450.)
  Mentioned 424, 451, 457, 468, 528, 560, 562, 1102
Fox, Steamer, Captain of. Correspondence with Henry W. Morris 562
Fox, George W. Mentioned 713
Fox, Gustavus V. (For correspondence, etc., see *Navy Department, U. S.*)

Page.
Prakes, Jesse. Mentioned 451, 452
Francis, James L. Mentioned 169, 329
Francisco, Janero. Mentioned 228
Franklin, R. M. (For correspondence as A. A. A. G., see *X. B. Debray.*)
Frank Mumford. Steamer. Mentioned 1102
Frank Webb, C. S. S. Mentioned 34, 40, 245, 255, 258, 297, 307, 313
Frederic, Steamer. Mentioned 660
Freer, John T. Mentioned 319, 348
French, Albert H. Mentioned 229, 598
French Consul, New Orleans, La. (For correspondence, etc., see *E. Mejan.*)
French Consulate. Specie deposited at. Communications from B. F. Butler. 516
French, G. Mentioned 182
French, J. Compton. Mentioned 1048
French, Jonas H.
Correspondence with Benjamin F. Butler 469
Mentioned 1097, 1098
French, Joseph P. Mentioned 45, 57, 70, 71
French Legion of Louisiana. Regulations of the 478, 480–483
French, Peter. Mentioned 332
French Subjects. Claims and complaints of. Communications from
Banks, Nathaniel P 676
State Department, U. S 657
War Department, U. S 657
Freret, William P. Mentioned 680
Friedlander & Gerson. Mentioned 542
Frierson, Conway & Co. Mentioned 541
Frizzell, W. W.
Correspondence with Post-Office Department, C. S 893
Mentioned 892, 893
Frost, George H. Mentioned 11
Frost, George W. Mentioned 649
Frye, Frederick.
Mentioned 72
Report of expedition to vicinity of Saint Charles Court-House, La., and skirmish, September 7–8, 1862 137
Fullam, Volney S.
Mentioned 49, 59
Report of engagement at Baton Rouge, La., August 5, 1862 69
Fuller, C. A. Mentioned 10, 740
Fuller, R. W.
Mentioned 179, 180, 185, 188, 297, 303, 707, 753, 754, 757
Report of naval operations on Berwick Bay, La., November 1–6, 1862 185
Fuller, Henry W. Mentioned 713
Fuller, Truman K. Mentioned 593
Fulton, Steamer. Mentioned 295
Fulton, Dick, Steamer. Mentioned 498
Fulton, R. L. Mentioned 830, 837
Fuqua, James O.
Correspondence with D. C. Hardee 787
Mentioned 82, 806
Fusilier, Alfred A. Mentioned 396, 397, 400
Fusilier, Leclero. Mentioned 396
Gabaudan, Edward C. Mentioned 294–296, 303, 308
Gage, C. P. (For correspondence, etc., see *Mobile, Ala., Committee of Safety of.*)

Page.
Gaiennie, Corporal. Mentioned 1003
Gaines, C. S. S. Mentioned 117
Gaines, C. C. Mentioned 540
Gaines, C. C., & Co. Mentioned 540
Gallagher & Dyer. Mentioned 542
Galleher, J. N. Mentioned 905
Gallway, A. Power.
Mentioned 331, 332, 339, 342, 713
Report of expedition to Breaux Bridge and Opelousas, La., April 17–21, 1863. 343
Galveston, Tex.
Blockade of. Proclamations.
Bell, H. H 659
Magruder, John B 931
Capture of, by Union fleet, October 5, 1862.
Communications from X. B. Debray 150
Reports of
Cook, Joseph J 151
Debray, X. B 146
Hébert, Paul O 147
Conflict with citizens of. Communications from John H. Manly 637
Defenses of. Communications from V. Sulakowski 1041, 1063
Occupation of, by Union forces, December 24, 1862. Communications from
Banks, N. P 901, 614, 615
Burrell, Isaac S 904
(See also *reports of Charles A. Davis*, p. 206; *W. S. Long*, p. 208; *John B. Magruder*, p. 211.)
Recapture of, by Confederate forces, January 1, 1863.
Communications from
Bach, Lewis 905
Bell, H. H 221, 223
Burrell, Isaac S 226
Davis, Jefferson 211
Debray, X. B 222, 225
Forshey, C. G 908
Hamilton, A. J 200, 208
Holmes, Theophilus H 230
Houston, D. C 906
Huggins, C 900
Lynn, Arthur T. *et al* 905
Magruder, John B 220–232, 294, 227, 911
Mason, C. M 935
(See also *Magruder to Anderson*, p. 936.)
Congratulatory orders. (Holmes.) 230
Reports of
Banks, Nathaniel P 199, 200
Davis, Charles A 200
Long, W. S 200
Magruder, John B 210, 211
Resolutions of thanks by Texas Legislature 221
Galveston, Military District of. (Confederate.)
Constituted, and limits defined 880
Debray, X. B., assigned to command of Virginia Point and Galveston Island, Tex 979
Galveston Island, Tex. Embraced in military district of Galveston 880
Galveston, Tex., Mayor of. Correspondence with O. G. Jones 895

Page.
Gamble, Mrs. Mentioned 12
Ganahl, Charles. Mentioned 684
Ganey, Elijah. Mentioned 120
Gantt, George.
Correspondence with Franklin Gardner 999, 1008, 1010, 1023, 1039
Mentioned 949, 971, 1009, 1033, 1039, 1062
Garcia, Gregorio. Mentioned 580
Gardiner, William H. Mentioned 45, 71
Gardner, Franklin.
Assignments to command 913
Congratulatory orders. Operations against and about Port Hudson, La., March 7-27, 1863 278
Co-operation of Taylor with 922, 923
Correspondence with
Beall, William N. R. 275
Collens, Paul W 1008
Genesee, U. S. S., Commanding Officer of the 710
Gantt, George 999, 1008, 1010, 1023, 1039
Garland, W. H 1009, 1038
Johnston, Joseph E 921
Maxey, S. B 276
Miller, W. C 961
Pemberton, John C 260, 914, 933, 942, 955–959, 965, 971, 972, 985, 990, 999, 1000, 1005, 1023, 1024, 1026–1029, 1035–1037, 1039, 1047, 1049, 1055, 1059, 1060, 1069–1071, 1074–1076, 1079, 1081
Red River, Commanding Officer at mouth of 275
Rust, Albert 271
Simonton, J. M 1063
Taylor, Richard 922, 1003, 1018, 1021
Youngblood, J. W 962, 990
Mentioned 268, 269, 913, 921, 943, 944, 965, 1000, 1009, 1024, 1032, 1033, 1061, 1076, 1081
Orders, General, series 1863: No. 27, 272; No. 31, 278.
Orders, Special, series 1863: No. 76, 273; No. 125, 1071.
Reports of operations against and about Port Hudson, La., March 7-26, 1863 269-279
Gardner, I. B. Mentioned 71
Gardner, W. H. Mentioned 44, 61, 67
Garey, John B. Mentioned 955, 956, 962, 1021
Garland, W. H.
Correspondence with Franklin Gardner 1009, 1038
Mentioned 949, 971, 1009, 1023, 1033, 1062
Garner, George G. (For correspondence as A. A. G., see *Braxton Bragg*.)
Garrett, S. R. Mentioned 398, 1091, 1092
Garvin, Edwin L. Mentioned 335, 337
Gatewood, P. Mentioned 453, 457
Gaudet, J. Adam. Mentioned 795
Gaudet, J. K. Mentioned 795
Gaudet, Michel D. Mentioned 795
Gaudet, Oscar. Mentioned 398, 1088–1092
Gault, Samuel. Mentioned 319, 348, 351
Gautherin & Co. Mentioned 592
Gayne, P. Mentioned 455
G. Brown, Steamer. Mentioned 188, 700
Geddes, Robert. Mentioned 540

Page.
Geisendorffer, Charles. Mentioned 451
Geisser, John. Mentioned 357
Gemsbok, U. S. Bark. Mentioned 608, 609
General Banks, Steamer. Mentioned 1102
General Meigs, Steamer. Mentioned 109
General Sterling Price, U. S. S. Mentioned 311
General Williams, Steamer. Mentioned 173
General Worth, Schooner. Mentioned 835
Genesee, U. S. S. Mentioned 252, 262, 276, 710, 1009
Genesee, U. S. S. Commanding Officer of the. Correspondence with Franklin Gardner 710
Gentre, Mr. Mentioned 455
Gentry, Colonel. Mentioned 813, 815
George Peabody, Ship. Mentioned 673
Georgia. Military department embracing 766, 771
Georgia Landing, La. Action at, October 27. (See *La Fourche District, La. Operations in, October 24–November 6, 1862.*)
Germans. Disaffection of, in Texas. (See *Texas. Resistance to Conscription Act.*)
Gibbs, Captain. Mentioned 732
Gibbs, Theodore K. Mentioned 609
Gibson, Private. Mentioned 930
Gibson, W. E. Mentioned 932
Gihon, John H. Mentioned 455
Gill, Mr. Mentioned 129
Gillespie, C. C. Mentioned 894
Gillis & Ferguson. Mentioned 542
Gillum, John W. Mentioned 87
Gilmer, J. P. Mentioned 810, 876
(For correspondence, etc., see *Engineer Department, C. S. A.*)
Giquel & Jamison. Mentioned 540
Girard, Louis J.
Memorandum of batteries at Port Hudson, La., October 24, 1862 846
Mentioned 821, 844–846
Girault, J. F. Mentioned 11
Gladden & Seixas. Mentioned 542
Glenn, J. W. Correspondence with Danville Leadbetter 1060
Glidden, B. B. Mentioned 71
Gloss, J. Mentioned 157
Godfrey, J. P. Mentioned 205, 411, 713, 726
Godwin, A. S. Mentioned 1061
Gonzales, Captain. Mentioned 1062
Good, Tilghman H. Mentioned 714
Good, W. S. Mentioned 218, 909
Goode, James. Mentioned 739, 741
Gooding, Oliver P.
Correspondence with William H. Emory 946
Mentioned 321, 327, 330–332, 334–336, 349–351, 354, 357, 626, 679, 680, 714
Report of engagement at Fort Bisland, La., April 12–13, 1863 346
Goodman, L. H. Mentioned 114
Goodrich, Luther. Mentioned 1103
Goodrich, W. E. Mentioned 191
Goodwin, Edward.
Mentioned 78, 81, 94–96, 1033
Report of engagement at Baton Rouge La., August 5, 1862 96
Goodwin, Ezra S. Mentioned 235, 946–948

Page.
Goran, James. Mentioned 541
Gordo. Mentioned 230
Gordy, M. T. Mentioned 390
Gorgas, Josiah. Mentioned 218, 876, 877, 952, 1035
(For correspondence, etc., see *Ordnance Department, C. S. A.*)
Gossamer, Steamer. Mentioned 681
Gothedl, Ed. Correspondence with
Beauregard, G. T 799
Engineer Department, C. S. A 880
Gott, Benjamin F. Mentioned 266, 410
Gould, N. C. Mentioned 1071
Gracey, F. P. Mentioned 9, 11, 18
Graham, Mr. Mentioned 407
Grand Duke, C. S. S. Mentioned 297, 313, 388
Grand Gulf, Miss.
Affair at, May 26, 1862. (See *report of Thomas Williams*, pp. 23, 24.)
Engagement at, June 9, 1862. Report of Mansfield Lovell 91
Skirmish near, June 24, 1862. (See *Hamilton's Plantation, Miss.*)
Grannies, Samuel H. Mentioned 389
Grant, Alexander.
Court-martial in case of. Orders promulgating findings, etc 1093
Mentioned 1095, 1096
Grant, U. S.
Co-operation with Nathaniel P. Banks. (See *West Louisiana. Campaign in, April 9–May 14, 1863.* Also *Banks to Grant*, pp. 711, 720, 731, 732; *Banks to Farragut*, pp. 720, 731; *Banks to Halleck*, p. 1117; *Halleck to Banks*, pp. 656, 671, 725, 1117; *Irwin to Houston*, p. 726; *Irwin to Weitzel*, p. 727.)
Correspondence with
Banks, Nathaniel P ... 296, 300, 303, 304, 309, 314, 315, 317, 692, 711, 720, 731, 732
Farragut, D. G 301, 306, 693
Mentioned ... 295, 299–301, 306–309, 311–318, 407, 521, 529, 530, 590, 656, 657, 671, 690, 700, 702, 704, 705, 707, 708, 718, 720, 725–727, 729–731, 1109, 1116–1119
Graves, Emmons B. Mentioned 235
Gray, A. B. Mentioned 610
Gray, B. P. Mentioned 898
(For correspondence as A. A. A. G., see *Hamilton P. Bee.*)
Gray, Henry. Mentioned 361, 388, 390, 392, 395, 1107
Gray, John. Mentioned 357
Gray, P. W.
Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 888
Mentioned 217, 1002
Grayson, J. B. Mentioned 10
Greek Consulate. (For correspondence, etc., see *N. Benachi.*)
Green & Crump. Mentioned 541
Green, Francis N. Mentioned 110
Green, Thomas.
Correspondence with J. B. McCown 931
Mentioned 210, 212, 213, 216, 332, 388–390, 392–394, 399, 935, 974, 1092, 1094
Greene, W. L. G. Mentioned 48
Greene, William R. Mentioned 903
Greenleaf, Halbert S. Mentioned 383, 626, 714
Greensburg, La. Skirmish near, May 1, 1863. (See April 17–May 2, 1863. *Grierson's Raid.*)
Greenwood, Moses. Mentioned 542

Page.
Gregg, John. Mentioned..926, 933, 934, 965, 971, 1000, 1032, 1033, 1062, 1069, 1070, 1076
Grenada, Miss. Harman, B. Desha, assigned to command at..... 1120
Grey Cloud, Steamer. Mentioned..... 124, 787
Gribble, J. B., & Co. Mentioned..... 542
Grierson, B. H. Mentioned..... 307, 316, 318, 407, 409–411, 728, 729, 732, 1070, 1075
Grierson's Raid, April 17–May 2, 1863. Communications from Franklin Gardner..... 1070, 1075
(See also *Banks to Halleck*, p. 306.)
Griffen, Smedes & Co. Mentioned..... 542
Griffin, Eli A. Mentioned..... 983
Griffin, William H.
Correspondence with W. R. Scurry..... 402
Mentioned..... 217, 935, 1053
Report of affair at Sabine Pass, Tex., April 18, 1863..... 402
Griffith, John. Mentioned..... 1061
Grimsley, James.
Mentioned..... 44, 49, 57, 75, 450
Report of engagement at Baton Rouge, La., August 5, 1862..... 72
Grinstead, Thomas. Mentioned..... 75
Grosvenor, Charles H. Mentioned..... 378, 379
Grout, Luman M. Mentioned..... 132, 236
Grover, Abernethy. Mentioned..... 523
Grover, Cuvier.
Assignments to command..... 696
Correspondence with
Banks, Nathaniel P..... 196, 198, 245, 247, 689, 1108
Bogart, James H..... 197
Mentioned..... 195, 196, 198, 242, 252, 253, 256–258, 260, 261, 265, 294, 297, 296, 313, 320, 326, 334, 338, 363–367, 382–385, 609, 613, 618, 696–698, 641, 647, 659, 692, 696, 704, 707, 712, 714, 914, 923, 958, 1096, 1105, 1112, 1113
Reports of
Baton Rouge, La. Reoccupation of, by Union forces, December 17, 1862 191
West Louisiana. Campaign in, March 26–April 20, 1863..... 357
Grover, George W. Mentioned..... 905, 911
(For correspondence, etc., see *Galveston, Tex., Mayor of.*)
Grow, John A.
Mentioned..... 713
Report of loss of steamer Sparkling Sea, January 9, 1863..... 231
Guano, Mr. Mentioned..... 455
Guerrillas. Treatment of, etc. (See *Conduct of the War* and *Prisoners of War.*)
Gulf, Department of the. (Union.)
Address to soldiers of. (Butler)..... 610
Adjutant-General's Department. Report of R. B. Irwin, of condition of.. 653
Artillery. Report of Richard Arnold, of condition of, etc..... 649, 650
Assessments, etc. Confederates and sympathizers..... 538–542, 607, 643
Banks, Nathaniel P., assigned to, and assumes command of..... 590, 611, 624
Butler, Benjamin F., relieved from command of..... 611
Cavalry companies. Report of H. Robinson, of number and approximate strength of..... 652
Clark, John S., appointed provost-marshal-general of the..... 615
Clay, Cassius M., assigned to duty in..... 508
Engineer Department. Report of Henry L. Abbot, of condition of..... 648
Foreigners required to register..... 571
Inspector-General's Department. Report of W. S. Abert, of condition of.. 648

Page.

Gulf Department of the. (Union.)—Continued.
Instructions to Banks 590
Johnson, Reverdy, appointed special agent of State Department, to investigate complaints of foreign consuls 471
Limits extended 547, 590
List of steamers in the, February 20, 1863 1102
Orders, General, series 1862: No. 25, 425; Nos. 27, 28, 29, 426; No. 30, 437; No. 32, 445; No. 35, 447; No. 36, 467; No. 40, 463; No. 41, 483; No. 42, 491; No. 44, 492; No. 45, 493; No. 47, 517; No. 48, 518; No. 50, 526; No. 51, 529; No. 55, 538; Nos. 56, 57, 41; No. 62½, 42; No. 63, 556; No. 71, 571; No. 73, 572; No. 74, 573; No. 76, 575; No. 82, 581; No. 88, 588; No. 90, 589; No. 91, 592; No. 98, 50; Nos. 99 101, 602; No. 105, 607; No. 106, 610; Nos. 107, 111, 611; Nos. 113, 114, 615; No. 117, 623; Nos. 118, 120, 624; No. 121, 625.
Orders, General, series 1863: No. 1, 630; Nos. 7, 8, 643; No. 12, 666; No. 15, 1099; No. 17, 678; No. 20, 1109; No. 21, 690; No. 23, 1115; No. 25, 699; No. 27, 701; No. 29, 705; Nos. 35, 37, 710; No. 40, 716; No. 93, 591.
Orders, Special, series 1862: No. 3, 634; Nos. 37, 39, 421; No. 42, 439; No. 44, 444; No. 45, 446; No. 70, 469; No. 79, 464; No. 98, 476; No. 99, 477; No. 103, 478; No. 150, 510; Nos. 151, 152, 511; No. 228, 533, 554; No. 235, 533; No. 462, 48; No. 513, 595; No. 599, 626; (Grover) No. 10, 630.
Orders, Special, series 1863: No. 12, 645; No. 13, 646; No. 57, 1104; No. 66, 1111; Nos. 106, 108, 1119.
Provisions for the destitute. Orders of
Banks, Nathaniel P 643, 1111
Butler, Benjamin F 425, 426, 447, 517, 538–542, 558, 572, 607
Proclamation of Banks to the people and troops of the 624
Re-enforcements for. Communications from
Army Headquarters 544, 555, 589
Banks, Nathaniel P 298, 673, 702
Brannan, J. M 458
Butler, Benjamin F 458
Miles, W. R 821
Ruggles, Daniel 821, 898
Sherman, Thomas W 703
(See also *Butler to Halleck*, p. 555; *Butler to Stanton*, pp. 447, 465, 478, 548, 552; *Halleck to Banks*, p. 590, 725; *Stanton to Butler*, p. 543.)
Registered enemies ordered to leave 710
Sanitary condition of troops, December, 1862. (See *Banks to Halleck*, p. 613.)
Sherman, Thomas W.
Assigned to duty in 545
Authorised to issue and approve orders during temporary absence of Banks 1112
Stone, Charles P., assigned to duty in 719
Telegraph service. Report of Charles S. Bulkley, of condition of 652
Union troops in.
Constituted Nineteenth Army Corps 636
Organization, strength, etc.
December 31, 1862 ..... 627, 628
January 3, 1863 634
January 12, 1863 645
January 13, 1863 646

Page

Gulf, Department of the. (Union.)—Continued.
Union troops in.
Organization, strength, etc.
January 15, 1863 ..... 650, 651
April 30, 1863 711-714
West Florida added to 547
Gulf, District of the. (Confederate.)*
Buckner, S. B.
Assigned to, and assumes command of 899, 905
Relieved from command of 1055
Confederate troops in. Organization, strength, etc.
June 30, 1862 770
October 31, 1862 850
December 20, 1862 903
February 28, 1863 1001
May 1, 1863 ..... 1068, 1069
Constituted, and limits defined 771
Forney, John H.
Assigned to command of 771
Relieved from command of 899
Limits extended 853
Mackall, W. W., assigned to command of 899
Maury, Dabney H., assigned to command of 1056
Orders, General, series 1862: **No. 99**, 899; **No. 105**, 905.
Orders, Special, series 1862: **No. 238**, 885.
Gushee, Frank A. Mentioned 322
Gusman, G. Mentioned 131
Gwinn, Lucy, Steamer. Mentioned 931, 957, 1053
G. W. Forrest, Steamer. Mentioned 1102
G. W. Whitman, Steamer. (See *Fox, Steamer.*)
Haden, John M. Mentioned 1049, 1121
Haggerty, P.
Correspondence with Benjamin F. Butler 445
Mentioned 479
(For correspondence as Aide-de-Camp, see *Benjamin F. Butler.*)
Haley, Eben D.
Mentioned 320, 331, 334, 335, 340, 347
Report of engagement at Fort Bisland, La., April 12-13, 1863 335
Haley, John H. Mentioned 191
Haley, John P. Mentioned 44, 67
Hall, Captain. Mentioned 930
Hall, Edward. Mentioned 675, 687
Hall, Edward. (Captain 8th Vt.) Mentioned 134
Hall, James. Mentioned 229
Hall, Richard B. Mentioned 57
Hall, Thomas S.
Mentioned 363
Report of campaign in West Louisiana, April 9-May 14, 1863 364
Halleck, Henry W.
Correspondence with
Butler, Benjamin F 530
Farragut, D. G 514, 517
War Department, U. S 494, 515, 518, 519

* Sometimes called Department.

Page.

Halleck, Henry W.—Continued.
Mentioned 31, 39, 494, 514, 517, 534, 543, 564, 570, 592, 601, 643, 656, 906
(For correspondence as General-in-Chief, see *Army Headquarters*.)
Hallett, Joseph L.
Correspondence with
Abbott, J. C 262
Banks, Nathaniel P 262
Eaton, S. M 262
Rowley, William W 262
Mentioned 260, 261, 364
Reports of
Port Hudson, La. Operations against and about, March 10–16, 1863 .. 261
West Louisiana. Campaign in, April 9–May 14, 1863 363
Halstead, G. B. (For correspondence as A. A. G., see *Christopher C. Augur*.)
Hamill, Henry. Mentioned 1119
Hamilton, Andrew J.
Appointed Military Governor of Texas 595
Correspondence with
Banks, Nathaniel P 200, 202, 658
War Department, U. S 595
Mentioned 200, 201, 587, 595, 642, 643, 656, 668, 870, 991
Hamilton, P. (For correspondence, etc., see *Mobile, Ala., Committee of Safety of*.)
Hamilton, William B. Mentioned 80
Hamilton's Plantation, Miss. Skirmish at, June 24, 1862. Report of H. E. Paine 35
Hamlen, Charles H. J. Mentioned 713
Hammer, H. A. Mentioned 403
Hammond, P. Lee. Mentioned 114
Hanbold, F. [Honbold?]. Mentioned 925, 989
Hanham, Moore. Mentioned 109, 110
Harby, L. C. Mentioned 213, 217, 831, 865, 974
Harby, Samuel. Mentioned 540
Hardee, D. C.
Correspondence with James O. Fuqua 787
Mentioned 77, 805
Hardeman, Peter.
Correspondence with John B. Magruder 946, 960, 969
Mentioned 220, 884, 909, 931, 936, 937, 939, 942, 955, 956, 978, 979, 982, 1000
Hardie, John T., & Co. Mentioned 542
Harding, Mr. Mentioned 230
Harding, George C. Mentioned 142
Hardy, John. Mentioned 947
Hare, Captain. Mentioned 404
Hargrove, R. W. Mentioned 887
Harman, Asa W. Mentioned 1027
Harman, B. Desha.
Assignments to command 1120
Mentioned 765, 1120
Harned, Frank. Mentioned 81, 96
Harney, William S. Mentioned 501
Harper, William. Mentioned 75
Harriet Lane, U. S. S.
Capture of, by Confederates. (See *Galveston, Tex. Recapture of, by Confederates, January* 1, 1863.)

Page.

Harriet Lane, U. S. S.—Continued.
Equipment of, by Confederates. Communications from
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A. 950
Magruder, John B. 931
Navy Department, C. S 959, 1030
(See also *Scurry to Turner*, p. 1053.)
Mentioned 151, 200, 202, 203, 206, 207, 209–211, 213, 215–217, 219, 222, 294, 296, 237, 238, 428, 661, 931, 932, 950, 959, 1030, 1034, 1053, 1054, 1063, 1107
Harriet Ralli, Brig. Mentioned 499
Harris, Mr. Mentioned 753
Harris, D. B.
Correspondence with G. T. Beauregard 812
Mentioned 6, 810–812
Harris, Henry. Mentioned 337
Harris, John C. Mentioned 655
Harris, R. C. Mentioned 363
Harrison, W. H. Mentioned 968–970, 983
Harrod, B. Morgan. Mentioned 10, 11, 849
Harrod, Margaret. Mentioned 540
Harrover, Benjamin P. Mentioned 230
Harrower, Gabriel T. Mentioned 410, 645, 712
Hart, C. S. S.
Destruction of, April —, 1863. (See *report of Banks*, p. 297; *Banks to Grant*, p. 303; *Farragut to Grant*, p. 308; *Banks to Farragut*, pp. 704, 707.)
Mentioned 179, 184, 186, 297, 303, 704, 707, 710, 1049, 1088, 1108
Hart, Mr. Mentioned 801, 802
Hart, H. Mentioned 131
Hart, Simeon.
Correspondence with War Department, C. S 866
Detailed as purchasing agent in Mexico 866
Mentioned 578, 599, 900, 901, 960, 961, 986, 1030
Hart, S. M. Mentioned 131
Harten, B. von. Mentioned 150, 217, 957
Hartford, U. S. S. Mentioned 22, 33, 245, 251, 252, 254, 255, 257, 260–262, 266, 268, 273–277, 295, 303, 312, 314, 317, 368, 423, 428, 697, 706, 731, 1009, 1029, 1114
Hartley, Samuel. Mentioned 136
Hartry & Wintry. Mentioned 540
Hartwell, Charles A. Mentioned 611
(For correspondence as Aide-de-Camp, see *Nathaniel P. Banks*.)
Hartwell, Samuel C. Mentioned 332
Harvey, James. Mentioned 120, 122
Harvie, Edwin J. Mentioned 943
Harwood, Franklin. Mentioned 299, 318
Haskell, A. M. Mentioned 19, 1121
Haskin, William L. Mentioned 336, 337
Hasse, H. (For correspondence, etc., see *Biegel Settlement, Tex., Citizens of*.)
Hatch, Gilbert. Mentioned 453, 457
Hatteras, U. S. S. Capture of, off Galveston, Tex., January 11, 1863.
Communications from Jesse Stancel 647
Statement of S. H. Partridge 647
Mentioned 295, 298, 646, 647, 961
(See also *Banks to Hallock*, p. 646.)
Hauteville, Frederick d'. Mentioned 611

Page.
Hawes, J. M. Mentioned 1062
Hawkins & Norwood. Mentioned 542
Hayden, Captain. Mentioned 131
Hayden, Samuel S. Mentioned 319, 385
Hayes, Gairverse & Co. Mentioned 541
Haynes, George. Mentioned 37
Haynes, W. H. Mentioned 55, 601
Haynie, H. H. Correspondence with John B. Magruder 959
Hays, Lieutenant. Mentioned 85
Hays, Benjamin F. Mentioned 43, 56, 73, 234, 236, 452
Hays, Harry T. Mentioned 791
Hays, S. K. Mentioned 905
Haseltine, Robert H. Mentioned 109
Hearn, Mr. Mentioned 119
Hebard, George T. Mentioned 712
Hébert, Paul O.
Assignments to command 896
Correspondence with
Bee, Hamilton P 829
Carter, G. W 894
Debray, X. B 813–815, 820, 825, 826, 829, 832, 836, 838, 854–856, 865, 878
Holmes, Theophilus H 839, 843
Taylor, Richard 838, 866
Texas, Governor of 858, 925
Walker, J. G 1057
War Department, C. S 822, 824, 871
Mentioned 148, 240, 684, 774, 779, 819, 823, 826, 831, 843, 851, 867–870, 878, 881, 883, 895, 897, 898, 900, 925, 968, 1055, 1056
Report of capture of Galveston, Tex., by Union fleet, October 5, 1862 147
Hébert, William I. Mentioned 955
Hedden, H. H. Mentioned 541
Heerman, Valentine. Mentioned 540
Heidsick, Charles.
Arrest of. Communications from Benjamin F. Butler 533
Mentioned 533, 564
Helams, ——, sr. Mentioned 926
Helm, B. H.
Correspondence with
Breckinridge, John C 1122
Hoole, James L 1122
Mentioned 9, 18, 39, 40, 77, 83, 85, 89, 90, 1121
Helmbe, Charles. Mentioned 357
Helmick, A. S. Mentioned 455
Henderson, ——. Mentioned 962
Henderson, Captain. Mentioned 82
Henderson, Nat. Mentioned 191
Henderson, Terry & Co. Mentioned 541
Henderson, Thomas & Peale. Mentioned 542
Henderson & Gaines. Mentioned 541
Henkel, A. D., & Co. Mentioned 541
Hennessy, David Mentioned 236
Hennessy, James P. Mentioned 138
Henry Janes, U. S. Mortar Schooner. Mentioned 188
Herbert, George R. Mentioned 705

Pages.
Herbert, P. T. Mentioned 396, 910, 1063
Hermans, Gustavo Mayo y. Mentioned 685
Hermitage Landing, La. Expedition to, March 24, 1863. Reports of
Dudley, N. A. M 267
Magee, James M 268
Herod, A. J. Mentioned 1032, 1061
Herren, Gadi.
Mentioned 400
Reports of
Amite River, La. Affair on the, April 12, 1863 401
Barataria (291), U. S. S. Attack on, April 7, 1863 291
Herron, Edwin R. Mentioned 341, 343
Hersey, Philo. Mentioned 385
Herwerth, W. L. Mentioned 198
Hesseltine, Frank S.
Correspondence with Neal Dow 593
Mentioned 593
Heuberer, Charles B.
Mentioned 109
Report of expedition to Milton, Fla., June 14–15, 1862 111
Hewitt, Norton & Co. Mentioned 541
Hibbert, Joseph, jr. Mentioned 392, 633
Hight, Horatio. Mentioned 140
Hildebrand, R. Mentioned 295
(For correspondence, etc., see *Biegel Settlement, Tex., Citizens of.*)
Hill, Charles. Mentioned 218
Hill, Richard M. Mentioned 609, 611, 703
Hillay, A., & Co. Mentioned 542
Hindman, T. C.
Assignments to command 802
Mentioned 662, 774, 779, 782, 822, 894, 895
Hinds, Howell. Mentioned 806
Hines, Alfred D. Mentioned 930
Hinkle, W. S. Mentioned 455
Hinneman, J. B. Mentioned 65
Hiriart, B. Mentioned 921
Hoadley, F. W. Mentioned 10
Hobby, A. M.
Correspondence with X. B. Debray 910
Mentioned 221, 851, 909, 1002, 1065
Report of affair at Saint Joseph's Island, Tex., May 3, 1863 404
Hobby, E. E.
Mentioned 404, 405
Report of affair at Saint Joseph's Island, Tex., May 3, 1863 405
Hodge, Justin. Mentioned 265
Hoffman, James. Mentioned 683, 694
Hoffman, Wickham. Mentioned 33
(For correspondence as A. A. G., see *Thomas W. Sherman.*)
Holabird, Samuel B.
Correspondence with
Banks, Nathaniel P 658, 673, 693, 694, 719, 727, 729
Robinson, Harai 1103
Mentioned 611, 643, 658, 702, 1103
Holbrook, Frederick. (For correspondence, etc., see *Vermont, Governor of.*)

Page

Holbrook, William C.
Correspondence with Adjutant-General's Office, U. S. A 46
Mentioned 46–49, 712, 714
Holcomb, Pythagoras E. Mentioned 124–126, 199, 650, 714
Holcomb, Richard E.
Correspondence with
Banks, Nathaniel P 198, 655, 658
Emory, William H 247, 248
Weitzel, Godfrey 244, 249
Mentioned 194–196, 244, 371, 373, 374, 598, 645, 714
Reports of
Indian Village, La. Skirmish at, January 28, 1863 239
West Louisiana. Campaign in, March 29–April 30, 1863 376
Holden, J. B. Mentioned 962
Hollander, Fanny. Mentioned 540
Hollister, H. P. Mentioned 349, 350, 357
Holloway & Lonsdale. Mentioned 541
Holmes, Captain. Mentioned 1095
Holmes, Charles E. L. Mentioned 234, 237, 714
Holmes, D. H. Mentioned 540
Holmes, Theophilus H.
Congratulatory orders. Recapture of Galveston, Tex., January 1, 1863 ... 290
Correspondence with
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 883
Bee, Hamilton P 881
Bryan, G. M 833
Hébert, Paul O 832, 843
Magruder, John B 220, 879, 886, 894, 895, 897, 900, 902, 903, 922, 936, 972
Sibley, H. H 843, 910
Smith, E. Kirby 1041, 1042, 1046, 1050, 1054
Taylor, Richard 971
Mentioned 220, 775, 784, 786, 791, 795, 822, 826, 832, 833, 843, 867, 870, 872, 873, 883–885, 900–904, 911, 937, 952, 969, 970, 972, 984, 986, 988, 999, 1004, 1030, 1055, 1056, 1058, 1062
Holt, Alfred F. Mentioned 44, 61
Holt, H. C. Mentioned 82
Holtsclaw, J. T. Mentioned 1069
Honduras, Steamer. Mentioned 1013, 1102, 1133
Hooe, Roy Mason. (For correspondence as A. A. G., see *Daniel Ruggles.*)
Hooker, Joseph. Mentioned 795
Hooks, William H. Mentioned 895
Hooper, W. Sturgis. Mentioned 611, 644
Hoole, James L. Correspondence with B. H. Helm 1122
Hope, Steamer. Mentioned 968
Hope, John S. Mentioned 80
Hopkins, William S. B.
Mentioned 346, 347, 351, 356, 357, 714
Report of engagement at Fort Bisland, La., April 12–13, 1863 348
Hornsby, A. S. Mentioned 455
Hornsby, S. H. Mentioned 453
Hornsby, William. Mentioned 455
Hornsby, William H. Mentioned 453
Horrell, Gayle & Co. Mentioned 541
Hoskins, James A. Mentioned 1033

Pages.
Host, Steamer. Mentioned 680, 681
Houma, La. Operations about, May 11–18, 1862.
Communications from John A. Keith 450, 457
(See also *Butler to Stanton*, p. 447.)
Proclamation of John A. Keith 456
Houston, David C.
Correspondence with Nathaniel P. Banks 208, 726
Mentioned 318, 609, 611
Houston, Samuel. Correspondence with John B. Magruder 933
Hovey, Samuel D. Mentioned 349, 350
Howard, George T. Mentioned 757
Howard, Patrick. Mentioned 541
Howard, Thomas B. Mentioned 217, 843
Howe, W. G. Mentioned 44, 61, 67
Howell, Alexander R. Mentioned 930
Howell, L. C. Mentioned 349
Howell, Seymour. Mentioned 45, 68
Hubbard, G. C. Mentioned 94
Hubbard, John B. Mentioned 167, 235, 394
Hubbard, Nathaniel H. Mentioned 383, 696, 714
Hubbell, J.
Correspondence with S. M. Baird 1065
Mentioned 1064, 1065, 1075
Huckins, Mr. Mentioned 497
Hudgkins, Robert K. Mentioned 499
Hudnall, B. B. Mentioned 945
Hudson, William. Mentioned 818
Huger, John M.
Correspondence with G. T. Beauregard 793, 793
Mentioned 476, 799
Huggins, C. Correspondence with
Banks, Nathaniel P 200, 614, 633
Farragut, D. G 662
Hughes, Felix Mentioned 18, 78, 81, 83, 89
Hughes, Hyllestead & Co. Mentioned 542
Hughes, M. Mentioned 218
Hulbert, H. S. Mentioned 198
Hulme, Isaac N. Mentioned 1032, 1061
Humes, W. Y. C. Mentioned 1068
Humphrey, B. S. Mentioned 236, 398
Humphreys, Joshua. Mentioned 393
Hunt, Thomas H. Mentioned 18, 77, 78, 83, 88
Hunt, William B. Mentioned 373
Hunter, Charles.
Correspondence with State Department, U. S 522
Mentioned 522
Hunter, David. Mentioned 318, 441, 442, 459, 702, 732, 1116
Hunter, J. M. Mentioned 38, 39
Hunter, R. A. Mentioned 805
Hunter, S. H.
Mentioned 78, 81, 90, 100, 106, 1032
Report of engagement at Baton Rouge, La., August 5, 1862 102
Hunter, William. Mentioned 522
(For correspondence, etc., see *State Department, U. S.*)

Page.
Hunter, W. W. Mentioned 939, 1002
Hutchisson, J. H. Mentioned 1003
Hussey, William. Mentioned 298
Hyde & Goodrich. Mentioned 540
Hynes, Andrew R. Mentioned 18
Iberville, Steamer. Mentioned 142, 173, 370, 1102, 1114, 1115
Illinois, Steamer. Mentioned 642, 673
Illinois Troops. Mentioned.
Cavalry—*Regiments:* 6th, 307, 409, 410; 7th, 307, 409, 410, 591.
Ilsley, C. L. Mentioned 1033
Ilsley, Edward. Mentioned 382, 714
Ilsley, John H. Mentioned 795
Independence Station, La. Skirmish at, May 15, 1863. (See *Amite River and Jackson Railroad, La. Operations on the, May* 9–18, 1863.)
Indian Bend, La. Skirmish at, April 13, 1863. (See *Porter's and McWilliams' Plantations, La.*)
Indianola, U. S. S.
Capture of, February 24, 1863. (See *Gardner to Waddy*, p. 999.)
Mentioned 313, 965, 999, 1024, 1109
Indian Village, La. Skirmish at, January 28, 1863. Report of Richard E. Holcomb 239
Indians in New Mexico. Operations against.
Communications from
Carleton, James H 579, 580, 689
West, Joseph R 596
Report of James H. Carleton, January 4–May 8, 1863 227
(See also *Apache Indians.*)
Indiana Troops. Mentioned.
Artillery, Heavy—*Regiments:* 1st,* 25, 26, 39, 40, 43, 45, 49, 51, 52, 56, 57, 59, 60, 62–66, 68, 70, 72–75, 133, 135–137, 141, 142, 163, 184, 234, 236, 256, 258, 319, 320, 329, 340, 450, 451, 457, 502, 628, 634, 650, 651, 655, 692, 713, 776.
Ingraham, Timothy.
Mentioned 258, 264, 265, 330, 342, 346, 353, 713
Report of engagement at Fort Bisland, La., April 12–13, 1863 337
Ireland, John. Mentioned 190, 191, 221, 851
Irish Bend, La. Engagement at, April 14, 1863.
Casualties. Returns of Union troops 319
Reports of
Birge, Henry W 383
Rodgers, John I 366
Van Zandt, Jacob 320
(See also *West Louisiana. Campaign in, April* 9–*May* 14, 1863. *Reports of*

Banks, Nathaniel P.
Cassidy, Michael.
Closson, Henry W.
Day, Nicholas W.
Dwight, William, jr.
Grover, Cuvier.
Holcomb, R. E.
Kimball, W. K.
Mouton, Alfred.
Nims, Ormand F.
Rodgers, John I.
Smith, E. Kirby.
Taylor, Richard.

Also *Banks to Farragut*, p. 707.)
Iroquois, U. S. S. Mentioned 33, 428, 736, 737
Irvine, J. S. Mentioned 143, 144, 613, 617
Irwin, Richard B.
Correspondence with Nathaniel P. Banks 653
Mentioned 611, 790

*Originally 21st Infantry. Designation changed February, 1863.

Page.

Irwin, Richard B.—Continued.
Report of condition of Adjutant-General's Department, Dept. of the Gulf.. 653
(For correspondence as A. A. G., see *Nathaniel P. Banks.*)
Italian Consul, New Orleans, La. (For correspondence, see *Joseph Lanata.*)
Itasca, U. S. S. Mentioned..... 21, 130, 131, 142, 167, 194, 196, 197, 498
Ives, Francis M. Mentioned..... 347
Ives, Joseph C. Mentioned..... 332
Ives, R. O. (For correspondence as A. A. G., see *William H. Emory.*)
Ives, S. S. Mentioned..... 95
Jackman, William. Mentioned..... 45, 71
Jackson, Miss. Mentioned..... 915
Jackson, A., jr. Mentioned..... 10, 19
Jackson, Alexander M. Correspondence with John B. Magruder..... 905, 912
Jackson, Andrew. Mentioned..... 164, 557, 631
Jackson, Claiborne F.
Correspondence with Jefferson Davis..... 897
Mentioned..... 897
Jackson, C. M.
(For correspondence as A. A. A. G., see *Franklin Gardner.*)
Jackson, Fort, La.
Bombardment and capture of. (See *New Orleans, La.*)
Condition of, etc. Communications from
Dow, Neal..... 592
Hesseltine, Frank S..... 592
Palfrey, John C..... 428, 435
Memorandum of J. G. Barnard..... 413
Non-combatants excluded from..... 446
Sketch of..... 434
Jackson, James. Mentioned..... 1033
Jackson, Thomas J. Mentioned..... 494, 902, 1095
Jackson, W. H. Mentioned..... 1120
Jacobs, Mr. Mentioned..... 177
Jackson Railroad, La. Operations on the, May 9–18, 1863. (See *Amite River and Jackson Railroad, La. Operations on the, May 9–18, 1863.*)
J. A. Cotton, C. S. S.
Destruction of, January 14, 1863. (See *Teche Bayou, La. Engagement on, January 14, 1863.*)
Mentioned..... 175, 179, 180, 184–186, 234–237, 245, 297, 313, 388, 637, 860, 1067, 1069, 1095, 1096, 1107
James, W. H. Mentioned..... 876
Janes, Henry, U. S. Mortar Schooner. Mentioned..... 188
Jeanerette, La. Skirmish at, April 14, 1863. (See report of *E. C. Duryea*, pp. 335, 337.)
Jefferson Parish, La. Property in, excepted from sequestration order..... 593
Jenkins, A. G. Mentioned..... 794
Jenks, John F. Mentioned..... 960
Jennie Beals, Ship. Mentioned..... 673
Jennings, J. L. Mentioned..... 453, 454, 457
Jenny Lind, Ship. Mentioned..... 673
Jerrard, Simon G. Mentioned..... 305, 696, 715
Jeter, W. G. Mentioned..... 81, 103
Jetton, C. Wess. Mentioned..... 99
Jicaltipec, Schooner. Mentioned..... 566

Page
J. M. Brown, Steamer. Mentioned 1102
John P. Carr, C. S. S. Mentioned 216, 930
Johnson, Captain. Mentioned 219
Johnson, Captain. Mentioned 238, 974
Johnson, A. C. Mentioned 930
Johnson, B. W. Mentioned 1032, 1061
Johnson, C. P. Mentioned 905
Johnson, Elijah D. Mentioned 712
Johnson, Reverdy.
Appointed special agent of State Department to investigate complaints of foreign consuls 471
Correspondence with Benjamin F. Butler 521
Mentioned 422, 471, 493, 516, 521, 573, 583
Johnson, W. A., & Co. Mentioned 541
Johnson, W. H. Mentioned 751, 758
Johnson, W. W. Mentioned 739
Johnston, Captain. Mentioned 935
Johnston, A. S. Mentioned 810
Johnston, Joseph E.
Correspondence with
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 1010
Alabama, Governor of 971
Buckner, Simon B 938
Fauntleroy, Chs. M 943
Gardner, Franklin 931
Pemberton, John C 920, 921, 938, 1009
Taylor, Richard 958
Mentioned 308, 501, 938, 1056
Johnston, William Preston. (For correspondence as A. D. C., see *Jefferson Davis.*)
Joinville, Schooner. Mentioned 835
Jones, Bart. Mentioned 1061
Jones, Bushrod. Mentioned 1068
Jones, Catesby Ap R. Mentioned 932, 959
Jones, Charles. Mentioned 82
Jones, E. P.
Correspondence with John C. Palfrey 435
Mentioned 428, 446
Jones, Edward P. Mentioned 11
Jones, John H. Mentioned 930
Jones, O. G. Correspondence with Galveston, Tex., Mayor of 895
Jones, Paul, Steamer. Mentioned 752
Jones, Samuel.
Correspondence with Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 764
Mentioned 765, 770
Jones, William Hemphill. Mentioned 499
Jones, W. J. Mentioned 402, 403
Jones, W. R. Mentioned 218
Jordan, M. Mentioned 235
Jordan, Thomas. (For correspondence as A. A. G., see *G. T. Beauregard.*)
Juarez, Benito Pablo. Mentioned 862
Jumonville, Ch. (For correspondence, see *New Orleans, La. Administrators of Charity Hospital of.*)
Junker, W. A. Mentioned 144

Page.
Kane, Patrick. (Captain.) Mentioned 356
Kane, Patrick. (Private.) Mentioned 467, 469
Katahdin, U. S. S. Mentioned 142, 167, 192, 194, 197, 498, 537, 560, 602
Kattenstroth, Henry. Mentioned 72
Kaufman, W. B. Mentioned 110
Kean, J. M. Mentioned 1027
Keating, George. Mentioned 712
Keefe, James. Mentioned 713
Keene, Aaron H. Mentioned 71
Keith, John A.
Correspondence with Benjamin F. Butler 450
Mentioned 40, 43, 44, 56, 57, 73, 74, 447, 457, 713, 788
Proclamation to citizens of Houma, La 456
Report of reconnaissance to Amite River, La., and skirmish, June 27–29, 1862 36
Keith, K. D. Mentioned 144
Kelleher, John. Mentioned 172
Keller, Mr. Mentioned 20, 21
Keller, Fidel. Mentioned 504, 511
Kellersberg, J.
Correspondence with X. B. Debray 834, 853
Mentioned 147, 150, 217, 816, 820, 838, 865, 957
Kellogg, Spencer. Mentioned 567
Kelly, Edward. Mentioned 672
Kelty, Eugene. Mentioned 20, 21, 44, 51, 61, 66
Kemp, W. B. Mentioned 123
Kendall, Lucian H. Mentioned 403
Kennebec, U. S. S. Mentioned 22, 24, 498
Kennedy, Mifflin. Mentioned 1074
Kenner, Butler, Mrs. Mentioned 446
Kensel, George A. Mentioned 163, 170
Kensington, U. S. S. Mentioned 522
Kentucky Troops. Mentioned. (Confederate.)
Artillery, Light—*Batteries:* Cobb's, 11, 18, 77–79, 82, 84, 800, 801, 1123, 1125.
Infantry—*Regiments:* 3d, 18, 39, 52, 77, 90, 93–95, 97, 99, 273, 546, 1033, 1125; 4th, 18, 39, 52, 82–87, 546; 5th, 18, 39, 52, 78, 82–85, 87, 88, 546; 6th, 18, 39, 52, 77, 90, 91, 93–96, 98, 99, 546, 1125; 7th, 18, 39, 52, 77, 79, 84, 90, 91, 93–95, 99, 100, 273, 546, 1033, 1125; 8th, 39, 52.
Kepper, Steamer. Mentioned 1102
Ker, David. Mentioned 739
Kerr, Captain. Mentioned 177
Kerr, J. F. Mentioned 10
Ketchum, Charles T. Mentioned 1069
Key West, Steamer. Mentioned 608
Keys, Dick, Steamer. Mentioned 113, 115, 119
Killborn, Curtis W. Mentioned 801, 802
Kimball, John W.
Mentioned 346, 348, 352, 361, 714
Report of engagement at Fort Bisland, La., April 12–13, 1863 353
Kimball, William K.
Mentioned 111, 359–362, 383, 516, 529, 696, 714
Reports of
New Iberia, La. Destruction of salt-works near, April 18, 1863 382
West Louisiana. Campaign in, March 27–April 20, 1863 382

Page.
Kimmel, M. M. Mentioned 19, 1121
Kimmey, Myndert M. Correspondence with David Fergusson 686
Kinchen, Mr. Mentioned 120
Kinchen, Preston T. Mentioned 121
Kineo, U. S. S. Mentioned 22-24, 40, 167, 173, 252, 262, 276, 428, 537
King, Frederick T. Mentioned 1115
King, Richard. Mentioned 1074
Kingman, John W. Mentioned 646, 713
Kingsley, Thomas G. Mentioned 646, 713
Kinney, John C. Mentioned 385
Kinsman, U. S. S. Mentioned 183, 184, 235, 244, 245, 248, 673, 674, 1105
Kinsman, J. B. Mentioned 466, 467, 493, 494, 593, 644
Kinyon, ———. Mentioned 597
Kirk, J. T. Mentioned 635
Kirkpatrick & Co. Mentioned 541
Kittatinny, U. S. Ship. Mentioned 462
Kittredge, J. W. Mentioned 221
Kittredge, W. A. Mentioned 580
Knight, Isaac. Mentioned 45, 73
Knox, N. K. Mentioned 131
Knox & Higgins. Mentioned 541
Krale, H. (For correspondence, etc., *see Biegel Settlement, Tex., Citizens of.*)
Krause, Rudolph. Mentioned 198
Kruttschnitt, John.
  Correspondence with Benjamin F. Butler 575
  Mentioned 575
Labadieville, La. Action at Georgia Landing, La., near, October 27. (See *La Fourche District, La. Operations in, October 24-November 6, 1862.*)
Lablanche, Babbillard. Mentioned 485, 486, 490, 491
Lablanche, Jack. Mentioned 485, 486
La Fayette, U. S. S. Mentioned 311
Laford, T. Mentioned 540
La Fourche District, La.
  Affairs in, generally. Communications from Benjamin F. Butler 592
  Commissioners appointed to take charge of sequestered property in 592-595
  Constituted, and limits defined 592
  Operations in, October 24-November 6, 1862.
    Casualties, returns of. Union troops, action at Georgia Landing, La., October 27, 1862 172
    Communications from
      Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 864
      Butler, Benjamin F 162, 164, 587
      Morrison, J. H 855
      Pemberton, John C 855
      Taylor, Richard 855, 859
    Reports of
      Butler, Benjamin F 158, 160-162
      Mouton, Alfred 176
      Taylor, Richard 174
      Vance, John A 173
      Weitzel, Godfrey 166, 167, 170-172
  Property in, sequestered. Orders of Butler 592
Lagay, F. Mentioned 541
Lake, ———. Mentioned 930

Page
Lamar, L. Q. C. Mentioned 961
Lambert, ———. Correspondence with John Marks 660
Lamon, S. P. Mentioned 540
Lanata, Dque. Mentioned 540
Lanata, Joseph.
Correspondence with Benjamin F. Butler 479
Mentioned 479
Lancaster, U. S. S. Mentioned 302, 515
Landis, Steamer. Mentioned 464, 528, 529, 1102
Landry, J. Aristide. Mentioned 795, 796
Landry, Joseph. Mentioned 1091
Landry, Trusemon. Mentioned 796
Lane & Salter. Mentioned 541
Lange, Jacques. Mentioned 540
La Paz, José. Mentioned 228
Lapeyre, J. M.
Correspondence with John A. Stevenson 863
Mentioned 861
Larette, Mr. Mentioned 453, 455
Larette, Sheriff. Mentioned 455
Larguier, Joseph. Mentioned 131
Larned, Frank H. Mentioned 651, 714
Latham, Mr. Mentioned 900
Latham, Edward. Mentioned 126
Latham, Matthew A. Mentioned 43, 44, 51, 74
Lathrop, Robert D. Mentioned 319, 385
Latimer, Elisha E. Mentioned 229
Laurel Hill, Steamer. Mentioned 326, 338, 363–365, 371, 380, 383, 663, 961, 1102
Lavaca, Tex. Bombardment of, October 31–November 1, 1862. Reports of
Bee, Hamilton P 181
Conklin, George E 182
Law, Richard L. Mentioned 203, 207, 208
Lawrence, R. J. Mentioned 288
Layton, Thomas. Mentioned 540
Lea, A. M. Mentioned 215, 219, 238, 936, 1017, 1064
Lea, Edward. Mentioned 200, 203, 211, 215, 219, 238
Lea, J. N. (For correspondence, see *New Orleans, La., Administration of Charity Hospital of.*)
Leadbetter, Danville.
Correspondence with
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 867
Alabama, Governor of 963
Engineer Department, C. S. A 1018, 1029
Glenn, J. W 1060
Mentioned 964
Reports of defenses of Mobile, Ala.
January, 1863 1010
February, 1863 1014
Leader, Schooner. Mentioned 219, 935
Le Beau, Edgar. Mentioned 554
Le Beau, Edward. Mentioned 554
Lebere, Mr. Mentioned 464
Le Bisque, Felix. Mentioned 1037

Page.
Lecompt, Schooner. Mentioned 189
Lee, H. Mentioned 540
Lee, John L. Mentioned 541
Lee, John W. Mentioned 357
Lee, Robert E.
Correspondence with
Lovell, Mansfield 756
War Department, C. S 794
Mentioned 733, 756, 764, 906
Lee, S. Phillips. Correspondence with
Autry, James L 13
Smith, M. L 6, 7
Vicksburg, Miss., Mayor of 12–14
Legendre, Emile. Mentioned 796
Leobel, Charles. Mentioned 357
Leonard, John. Mentioned 1193
Letchford, W. H. Mentioned 540
Levi, A., & Co. Mentioned 541
Levy, William M. Mentioned 389, 396
Lewis, ——. Mentioned 996
Lewis, Charles D. Mentioned 108
Lewis, George N. Mentioned 329
Lewis, J., & Co. Mentioned 540
Lewis, John L.
Assignment to command with Louisiana Militia 734
Mentioned 557, 734, 756, 759, 798, 799, 896
Lewis, Joseph H. Mentioned 18
Lewis, R. F. R. Mentioned 167, 196
Lewis, W. H. Mentioned 725
Lewis & Oglesby. Mentioned 541
L. H. Davis, Schooner. Mentioned 263
Libertad, Mex. Survey of route from. Communications from J. H. Carleton. 670
Lieb, Theodore. Mentioned 478
Lieber, G. Norman. Mentioned 611
Ligineros, Leonardo. Mentioned 668
Limburg, Baron von. Mentioned 471
Lincoln, Abe, U. S. S. Mentioned 1102
Lincoln, Abraham.
Correspondence with
Banks, Nathaniel P 1096
Butler, Benjamin F 538
Emancipation proclamations.
September 22, 1862 621
January 1, 1863 667
Mentioned 39, 160, 162, 166, 296, 311, 424, 439, 469, 471, 478, 479, 481, 486, 488, 490, 493, 494, 497, 501, 514, 516, 522, 532, 536, 542, 543, 556, 557, 568, 576, 582, 589–591, 593, 594, 610, 612–614, 618–621, 624, 636, 640, 642, 644, 657, 666, 668, 671, 682, 697, 702, 725, 726, 907
Orders, October 20, 1862, establishing a provisional court in Louisiana 581
Lind, Jenny, Ship. Mentioned 673
Lindsay, Captain. Mentioned 179
Lindsay, L. (For correspondence, etc., see *Vicksburg, Miss., Mayor of.*)
Litsell, B. P. Mentioned 464
Little Buffalo. Mentioned 154

Page.
Littlejohn, De Witt C. Mentioned 634
Livingston, C. S. S. Mentioned 515
Locke, Eric. Mentioned 503
Locke, M. B. Mentioned 1062
Locke, Oliver S. Mentioned 37
Lockett, S. H. Mentioned 11, 858
Lockwood, Byron P. Mentioned 319, 385
Loeb, Samuel. Mentioned 540
Loebnitz, Henry B. Mentioned 905, 912, 968-970
Loeffler, Charles. Mentioned 541
Logan, John L.
Correspondence with
Ramsey, S. D 407, 408
Terrell, V. L 408
Mentioned 934, 1032, 1061, 1063
Report of operations on the Amite River and Jackson Railroad, La., May 9-18, 1863 ..... 408, 409
Lomax, L. L. Mentioned 19
Lone Star, Steamer.
Capture of the, November 27, 1862. Report of V. L. Terrell 189
Mentioned 189
Long, Mr. Mentioned 407
Long, A. L. (For correspondence as Military Secretary, see *Robert E. Lee.*)
Long, Alanson B. Mentioned 382, 709
Long, John. Mentioned 236
Long, Malcolm W. Mentioned 45, 71
Long, W. S.
Mentioned 204, 208
Report of recapture of Galveston, Tex., by Confederate forces, January 1, 1863 208
Looke, Samuel. Mentioned 540
Lopez, Albino. Mentioned 923, 960, 961, 964, 973, 980, 991, 992, 997, 998, 1006, 1007, 1024, 1030, 1040
(For correspondence, etc., see *Tamaulipas, Mex., Governor of.*)
Loring, Frank W.
Correspondence with William H. Emory 948
Mentioned 244, 245, 332, 353, 673
(For correspondence as Aide-de-Camp, see *William H. Emory.*)
Loring, W. W. Mentioned 794
Loughlin, Sergeant. Mentioned 85
Louise, Steamer. Mentioned 343, 344
Louisiana, C. S. S. Mentioned 42, 449, 561
Louisiana.
Addresses to the people of. Louisiana, Governor of 504, 743
Affairs in, generally. Communications from
Army Headquarters 544, 572, 601, 690, 700, 702, 725, 726, 1116, 1117
Banks, Nathaniel P 240, 242, 251, 257, 294, 298, 309, 613, 618, 639, 646, 661, 669, 694, 697, 1096, 1097, 1099, 1104, 1105, 1109, 1117
Beauregard, G. T 734
Blanchard, Albert G 779
Bowen, James 1107
Butler, Benjamin F 422, 447, 465, 478, 502, 518, 521, 538, 548, 552, 555, 558, 559, 564, 571, 573, 602
Cooley, James C 1106

Pages.

Louisiana—Continued.
Affairs in, generally. Communications from
Davis, Jefferson 767, 784, 786
Grover, Cuvier 1108
Lovell, Mansfield 733, 735, 739
Louisiana, Governor of 504, 740, 747, 753, 773
Mackey, T. J 805
Soulé, Pierre 734
State Department, U. S 497
Thompson, M. Jeff 797, 1124
War Department, C. S 775
War Department, U. S 471, 493, 515, 543, 559
Amnesty (qualified) to people of 466, 494, 516, 576
Confiscation Act.
Enforcement of 543, 571–573, 575, 576, 581
Suspension of 611
Conscription Act. Enforcement of 175, 176, 740, 749, 767, 779, 789, 797, 804, 872, 874, 919
Enrolment of French subjects. Communications from E. Mejan 776
Foreigners residing in, to take and subscribe an oath 479, 483, 484, 491, 492, 497, 498, 516, 553, 557
Free negroes in.
Called on to enlist in U. S. service 162, 556, 557
Militia organization. Native guards 556, 557
French Legion. Regulations of the 480–483
(See also *Butler to Stanton*, p. 478.)
Martial law 740, 771, 772, 806, 841
Military departments embracing 746, 771, 784, 820, 948
Officers, civil, and citizens of, to take and subscribe oath of allegiance 479, 483, 484
Operations in. (See
East Louisiana.
Mississippi River.
New Orleans, La.
West Louisiana.)
Partisan Rangers. Organization, etc 741, 743, 744, 747, 748, 767, 773, 774, 791
Peabody, Charles A., appointed provisional judge to hold court in 582
Proclamations to the people of.
Banks, Nathaniel P 619
Louisiana, Governor of 504, 743
Provisional court established. Order of Abraham Lincoln 581
River defenses. Communications from
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 877
Engineer Department, C. S. A 876, 877, 880
Louisiana, Governor of 784
Ordnance Department, C. S. A 876, 878, 922
Taylor, Richard 877
War Department, C. S 876, 877, 922
Sequestration of property in
East Louisiana 602
West Louisiana. (La Fourche District) 592
Shepley, George F., appointed Military Governor of 471
West of the Mississippi River designated La Fourche District 592
Louisiana Belle, Steamer. Mentioned 249, 250, 679, 1102

Page.

Louisiana, District of. (Confederate.)
Confederate troops in. Organization, strength, etc.
October 1, 1862 ... 890
December 4, 1862 ... 898
Constituted, and limits defined ... 802
Taylor, Richard, assigned to command ... 802
Louisiana, Governor of.
Address of, to the people of Louisiana ... 504
Correspondence with
Davis, Jefferson ... 740, 747, 753, 767, 784, 786, 807, 892, 893
Lovell, Mansfield ... 733, 735, 739
Mejan, E ... 776
Ruggles, Daniel ... 891, 894
Taylor, Richard ... 874
War Department, C. S ... 766, 768, 773, 775
Orders.
Arrest of
Bassett, Mr ... 753
Harris, Mr ... 753
Sweeny, Captain ... 755
Soldiers' families. Ejection for rent, etc ... 589
Seizure of coin of New Orleans banks ... 750, 751, 753, 755
Seizure of steamer Moro ... 755
Proclamations. Butler's "women order" ... 743
Louisiana Militia.
Called into service ... 734, 739, 742, 755, 756, 759, 767, 769, 784, 788, 796, 797, 803, 804, 819, 826, 827, 857, 858, 879, 887, 914, 991, 1079, 1080
Lewis, John L., directed to report for duty with, at Opelousas, La ... 734
Mentioned. (See *Louisiana Troops, Confederate.*)
Orders, series 1862: **No. 426**, 557; **No. 582**, 734; **No. 589**, 739; **No. 610**, 742; **Nos. 637, 638**, 750; **No. 643**, 751; **No. 651**, 753; **Nos. 660, 663**, 755; **No. 665**, 756; **Nos. 674, 676**, 757; **Nos. 681, 682**, 759; **No. 683**, 760; **No. 684**, 761; **No. 690**, 767; **No. 694**, 769; **No. 727**, 772; **No. 765**, 784; **No. 789**, 788; **No. 810**, 796; **Nos. 812, 814**, 798; **No. 841**, 803; **No. 881**, 819; **No. 889**, 826; **No. 898**, 857; **No. 903**, 874; **No. 906**, 879; **No. 908**, 887; **No. 911**, 914; **April 24 (Lewis)**, 496.
Orders, General, series 1863: **No. 9**, 985; **No. 10**, 991.
(See also *North Louisiana Militia, District of*, and *South and East Louisiana Militia, District of.*)
Louisiana Troops. Mentioned. (Confederate.)
Artillery, Heavy—*Battalions:* **8th**, 6, 10; **12th**, 276, 278, 794, 841, 971, 1033, 1062. *Regiments:* **1st**, 10, 19.
Artillery, Light—*Batteries:* **Benton's**, 805; **Boone's**, 804, 841, 845, 934, 1033; **Penner's**, 841, 845, 846, 934, 1032, 1061, 1070; **Pelican**, 176, 245, 389, 390, 395, 397, 398, 680, 1087–1093; **A and C, Pointe Coupée**, 1033; **Saint Mary's Cannoneers**, 384, 389–392, 680, 1090, 1092; **Watson**, 18, 273, 1033, 1037, 1061, 1076.
Cavalry—*Battalions:* **Breazeale's**, 773; **9th**,* 90, 104, 105, 188, 272, 278, 519, 789, 841, 948, 949, 971, 1033, 1062; **13th**, 805, 953, 963, 964. *Companies:* **Bryan's**, 1033, 1062, 1075; **Daigre's**, 841, 949, 1033, 1038, 1062; **Grivot Partisan Rangers**, 773; **Harper's Partisan Rangers**, 805; **McWaters'**, 773; **Nutt's**, 773; **Prairie Rangers**, 753; **Stuart's**, 949, 1033; **Thompson's**, 129, 773. *Regiments:* **2d**, 176, 245, 389–392, 395, 680, 1092; **3d**, 953, 954.

* Sometimes called 1st Regiment P. R.

Page.

Louisiana Troops. Mentioned. (Confederate.)—Continued.
Infantry—*Battalions:* **Confederate Guards Response** (*Clack*), 169, 176, 177, 245, 376, 391, 392, 395; **Dupeire's Zouaves**, 19; **8th**, 19; **9th**, 120–123, 790, 841, 1033, 1062, 1070; **10th**, 338, 389, 393, 397, 398, 680; **11th**, 805, 962. *Regiments:* **1st**, 841; **3d**, 9; **4th**, 7, 11, 18, 43, 52, 68, 72, 77, 78, 90, 93, 101–103, 106, 546, 804, 841, 934, 1032, 1061, 1070; **5th**, 7; **12th**, 803, 804, 1033; **17th**, 11, 18; **18th**, 167, 169, 176, 178, 245, 347, 355, 389, 390, 397, 398, 680, 804; **19th**, 804, 850, 1068; **20th**, 7; **22d**, **23d**, 10; **26th**, 11, 18, 734; **27th**, 6, 11, 18; **28th** (*Gray*), 245, 361, 389, 390, 392, 395, 680, 790, 805, 1107; **29th** * (*Thomas*), 7, 11, 18, 739; **30th**, 52, 77, 81, 90, 93, 101–106, 546, 804, 841, 934, 1032, 1061; **31st**, 805, 873; **33d** (see *note*, p. 176); **Crescent**, 169, 176, 178, 245, 389, 397, 680.
Militia—*Battalions:* **Johnson's Special**, 739. *Regiments:* **Avoyelles**, 857; **Jeff. Davis**, 680; **La Fourche**, 177, 178; **Pointe Coupée**, 857; **Saint Charles**, 177; **Saint John the Baptist**, 177; **Saint Landry**, 857; **Terre Bonne**, 176, 769.
Miscellaneous—**Miles' Legion**, 278, 804, 841, 934, 1033, 1071, 1076; **Stewart's Legion**, 77, 90, 100–102, 105–107, 788.

Louisiana Troops. Mentioned. (Union.)
Artillery, Heavy—*Regiments:* **1st** (*Colored*), 628, 713.
Cavalry—*Regiments:* **1st**, 167–169, 172, 234, 236, 239, 256, 299, 319, 394, 347, 359, 362, 375, 410, 411, 628, 653, 712, 713, 728, 729, 1103.
Infantry—*Regiments:* **1st**, 198, 363, 371, 373, 374, 376–379, 548, 556, 645, 655, 714; **1st** (*Colored*), 159, 161, 162, 170, 628, 634, 711, 713; **2d**, 254, 257, 266, 267, 409, 627, 645, 712; **2d** (*Colored*), 159, 162, 587, 628, 634, 712–714; **3d** (*Colored*), 256, 628, 634, 711, 713; **4th** (*Colored*), 711, 713.

Louisville, Steamer. Mentioned 245, 963
L'Ouverture, Toussaint. Mentioned 566
Love, George M. Mentioned 712
Lovell, Mansfield.
Correspondence with
Beauregard, G. T 735, 741, 746, 752
Butler, Benjamin F 463
Farragut, D. G 474, 484
Lee, Robert E 756
Louisiana, Governor of 733, 735, 739
War Department, C. S 459, 741, 750, 751, 758, 760
Wren, William 460
Mentioned 6, 9, 15, 25, 54, 424, 448, 449, 502, 589, 740–742, 746, 752, 754, 762, 766, 811, 901
Report of engagement at Grand Gulf, Miss., June 9, 1862 21

Lovell, William S.
Correspondence with John C. Pemberton 862
Report of inspection of defenses of Vicksburg, Miss 852
(For correspondence as A. A. I. G., see *John C. Pemberton.*)

Lowell, Charles R. Mentioned 259, 703
Lowry, Reigart B. Mentioned 167, 568
Lowry, Robert. Mentioned 18, 1033
Lubbock, Captain. Mentioned 930
Lubbock, Francis R. Mentioned 149, 221, 807, 829, 836, 838, 870, 887, 895, 897, 900, 915, 925, 926, 928, 945, 950–952, 972, 1034, 1057, 1079, 1080
(For correspondence, etc., see *Texas, Governor of.*)

* Also called 28th.

Page.

Lubbock, H. S.
Correspondence with K. B. Debray 830, 831
Mentioned 215, 216, 226, 227, 829, 974
Lubbock, W. M.
Correspondence with K. B. Debray 831
Mentioned 829, 830, 865
Luckett, P. N.
Correspondence with John B. Magruder 960
Mentioned 851, 923, 1017
Lucy Gwinn, Steamer. Mentioned 931, 957, 1053
Ludlow, W. H. Mentioned 906
Lujan, Martin. Mentioned 229
Lull, Oliver W. Mentioned 226, 331
Luna, J. A., & Co. Mentioned 541
Luttrel, Ned. Correspondence with John H. Forney 833
Lyle, Dr. Mentioned 801, 802
Lyle, William J. Mentioned 737, 738, 745
Lyles, O. P. Mentioned 1032, 1061
Lynch, P. J. Mentioned 960
Lynch, William F. Mentioned 16, 18
Lynn, Mr. Mentioned 226
Lynn, Arthur T. Correspondence with John B. Magruder 905, 911
Lynn, D. A. Mentioned 1061
Lynn, J. W. Mentioned 32
McAfee, Robert C. Mentioned 455
McAllister, David. Mentioned 226
McCan & Harrell. Mentioned 464
McCardle, W. H. (For correspondence as A. A. G., see *John C. Pemberton.*)
McCarthey, Charles. Mentioned 356
McCauley, G. W. (For correspondence as A. A. G., see *B. H. Helm.*)
McCleave, William.
Correspondence with Joseph E. West 596
Mentioned 228, 229, 580, 581, 598, 601, 724, 725
McClellan, Steamer. Mentioned 233, 562
McClellan, George B. Mentioned 421, 458, 465, 494, 502, 516, 544, 770
McClelland, Robert, U. S. R. C. (See *Robert McClelland, U. S. R. C.*)
McClernand, John A. Mentioned 1041, 1043, 1045, 1047, 1050
McCluer, James L. Mentioned 944
McClung, H. L. W. Mentioned 18, 801, 803
McClure, J. W. Mentioned 611
McCord, James J. Mentioned 167
McCormick, Captain. Mentioned 215, 216
McCormick, Charles. Correspondence with
Butler, Benjamin F 595
Del Rayo, Joaquin 577
Fisher, John A. G 587
McCown, J. B.
Correspondence with Thomas Green 921
Mentioned 937
McCoy, Captain. Mentioned 832
McCoy, Andrew J. Mentioned 22
McCrory, T. N. Mentioned 10
McCulloch, H. E. Mentioned 1056, 1063
McCulloch, William H. Mentioned 672

Page.
McDermot, David A. Mentioned 402, 403
McDermott, Peter. Mentioned 645
McDonald, M. Mentioned 11
McDonogh School-Fund Trustees. Mentioned 540
MacElroy, ———. Mentioned 982
McFarland, Moses. Mentioned 236
McFarland & Barksdale. Mentioned 541
McFerran, John C. (For correspondence as A. A. A. G., see *J. H. Carleton.*)
MacGavock, R. W. Mentioned 1033
McGivern, Claud. Mentioned 1121
McGovern, Captain. Mentioned 217
McGreal, P. Mentioned 222
McIlhenny, R. Mentioned 541
McIlvaine, William. Mentioned 284
Mack, Albert G.
Mentioned 256, 330, 331, 335, 340, 650, 651, 713
Report of engagement at Fort Bisland, La., April 12–13, 1863 332
Mackall, William W.
Assignments to command 899
Mentioned 899, 903, 1001, 1068, 1077
McKee, A. W. Mentioned 757, 774, 986, 1054
McKee, William H. Mentioned 580
McKenzie, John. Mentioned 44, 67
Mackey, T. J. Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 805
McKie, M. J. Mentioned 806
McKinley, Daniel A. Mentioned 930
McKinley, Thomas. Mentioned 930
McKinstry, James P. Mentioned 258, 302
Macklin, S. Mentioned 476
McKnight, Dr. Mentioned 1131
McKoin, J. Correspondence with Albert G. Blanchard 953
McLaflin, Edward. Mentioned 126, 184, 450, 455
McLane, Abraham. Mentioned 467, 469
McLean, Frank Jay. Mentioned 999
McLellan, J. C. Mentioned 541
McLemore, Rayburn & Co. Mentioned 542
Maclin, R. B. Mentioned 851
Maclin, R. D. Mentioned 540
Maclin, Sackfield. Mentioned 1030
McMahan, M. V. Mentioned 217
McMahon, B. V. B. Mentioned 540
McMartin, James. Mentioned 828
McMichael, R. V. Mentioned 123
McMillan, James W.
Mentioned 25, 34, 58, 63, 133–135, 256, 258, 390, 424, 451, 453–455, 776
Reports of
Donaldsonville, La. Expedition to, and skirmish, Sept. 21–25, 1862 ... 141
Saint Charles Court-House, La. Expedition to vicinity of, and skirmish, September 7–8, 1862 135
McMullen, William. Mentioned 721, 725
McNeill, H. C.
Correspondence with Charles Russell 1072
Mentioned 217
Macon Bayou, La. Skirmish at, May 10, 1863 4

Page.
McPheeters, G. P. Mentioned 161, 169, 178
McRae, C. S. S. Mentioned 734
McRae, General. Mentioned 501
McRae, W. D. L.
Correspondence with
Ruggles, Daniel 787, 789
Slocum, John J 787
Mentioned 790
McStea, Value & Co. Mentioned 540
McWaters, J. A. Mentioned 142, 773
McWilliams' Plantation, La. Skirmish at, April 13, 1863. (See *Porter's and McWilliams' Plantations.*)
McWillie, M. H.
Correspondence with War Department, C. S 940
Mentioned 857, 914
Maddox, ——. Mentioned 1128, 1129, 1135
Madero, Evaristo. Mentioned 1067
Madigan, John, jr. Mentioned 109
Madison, George T. Mentioned 606, 942, 978
Madisonville, La. Skirmish at, July 27, 1862. (See *Pontchartrain Lake, La. Operations around, July 25–August 2, 1862.*)
Magee, Horten & George. Mentioned 540
Magee, James M.
Mentioned 36, 37, 268
Report of expedition to Hermitage Landing, La., March 24, 1863 268
Magee, R. S. Mentioned 169
Magoffin, Samuel. Mentioned 396
Magruder, George A. Mentioned 217, 222, 881
Magruder, J. M. Report of skirmishes on Comite River, La., Mar. 9–10, 1863. 280
Magruder, John B.
Assignments to command 826, 880
Congratulatory orders.
Sabine Pass, Tex. Attack on blockading squadron at, January 21, 1863. 238
Saint Joseph's Island, Tex. Affair at, May 3, 1863 1065
Correspondence with
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 884, 894, 918, 954, 999, 1004, 1030
Arizona, Governor of 914
Baird, S. M 1064, 1075
Bankhead, Smith P 1066
Bee, Hamilton P 922, 933, 950, 964, 965, 973, 979, 991, 1004, 1006, 1012, 1013, 1016, 1024, 1056, 1077
Bell, H. H 221, 222, 224
Cushing, E. H 897
Davis, Jefferson 211
Debray, X. B 225, 897, 909
Flewellen, J. P 886, 890
Forshey, C. G 885, 1001
Hardeman, P 946, 960, 989
Haynie, H. H 952
Holmes, Theophilus H 220, 879, 886, 894, 895, 897, 900, 902, 903, 922, 936, 972
Houston, Samuel 933
Jackson, A. M 905, 912

Page

Magruder, John B.—Continued.
Correspondence with
Luckett, P. N. ... 960
Lynn, Arthur T. ... 905, 911
Mason, C. M ... 935
Nichols, E. B ... 957
Nuevo Leon and Coahuila, Mexico, Governor of ... 1067
Pemberton, John C ... 884
Reily, James ... 970, 989, 1003
Scurry, William R ... 1027, 1034, 1053, 1074, 1079
Shea, Dan. D ... 949
Smith, E. Kirby ... 1036, 1043, 1078
Sulakowski, V ... 1022, 1034, 1041, 1063
Taylor, Richard ... 970, 985
Texas, Governor of ... 896, 903, 913, 925, 962, 974
War Department, C. S ... 857, 897, 931, 932, 967
Webb, Henry L ... 955, 978, 981, 1017, 1020
Webb, William G ... 926
Mentioned ... 204, 221–223, 226, 237, 333, 334, 552, 659, 684, 754, 769, 774, 775, 779, 826, 857, 858, 868–870, 879–881, 883, 890, 897, 905, 908–910, 912–914, 921, 926, 940, 946, 950–952, 955, 956, 959, 968–971, 980, 1000, 1001, 1017, 1027, 1030, 1034, 1035, 1048, 1056, 1066, 1079, 1084, 1085
Proclamation declaring blockade of Galveston raised ... 931
Reports of
Galveston, Tex. Recapture of, by Confederate forces, Jan. 1, 1863 .. 210, 211
Sabine Pass, Tex. Attack on Blockading Squadron at, Jan. 21, 1863 .. 237
Staff. Announcements of ... 881
Statement of. Surrender of Galveston ... 227
Mahan, John. Mentioned ... 34
Maher, Thomas. Mentioned ... 236
Mahon, Edward. Mentioned ... 337
Mail Facilities. (See *Butler to Stanton*, p. 422.)
Maine Troops. Mentioned.
Artillery, Light—*Batteries:* 1st, 135–138, 168, 173, 234, 236, 319–321, 330, 334–336, 338, 340, 347, 353, 356, 628, 650, 712.
Infantry—*Regiments:* 12th, 111, 139, 140, 361, 382–385, 626, 627, 689, 516, 549, 713, 714, 1108; 13th, 628, 713; 14th, 39, 40, 43, 45, 51, 52, 55–57, 64, 66, 69–71, 74, 133, 135–138, 282, 628, 646, 713, 776; 15th, 525, 570, 628, 699, 714; 21st, 673, 712; 22d, 319, 374, 377, 626, 627, 714; 24th, 282, 713; 26th, 319, 383–385, 626, 627, 714; 28th, 677, 699, 713.
Maja, Steamer. Mentioned ... 660
Major, J. P. Mentioned ... 19, 1049
Malabar, Steamer. Mentioned ... 961
Mallory, S. R. Mentioned ... 764, 989, 1053
(For correspondence, etc., see *Navy Department, C. S.*)
Malone, James C., jr. Mentioned ... 18
Manassas, C. S. S. Mentioned ... 42
Manchac Pass, La. (See *Pass Manchac, La.*)
Mandeville, George S. Mentioned ... 542
Manley, John W. Mentioned ... 319, 385
Manly, John H.
Correspondence with Joseph J. Cook ... 837
Mentioned ... 214, 218, 837
Mann Edward D. Mentioned ... 223

Pages.

Manning, Charles H.
Mentioned 45, 49, 59, 60
Report of engagement at Baton Rouge, La., August 5, 1862 63
Manning, J. C. Mentioned 476
Mansfield, John B. Mentioned 322
Mansfield, Samuel M. Mentioned 696, 714
Many, Edward. Mentioned 194
Marigny, M. de. Mentioned 791, 795, 839, 921
Marks, ———. Correspondence with John Marks 660
Marks, John. Correspondence with
Lambert, ——— 660
Marks, ——— 660
Marks, Leon D. Mentioned 6, 11, 18
Marmaduke, J. S. Mentioned 1062
Marmion, Captain. Mentioned 930
Marsh, Lucius B. Mentioned 634, 646, 649, 713
Marsh, O. M. Mentioned 180
Marshall, Simon. Mentioned 36, 37
Martial Law.
Alabama 859
Louisiana 740, 771, 772, 806, 841
Mississippi 771, 772, 806
Texas 290, 889, 974, 975, 1006, 1018, 1021
Martin, Lieutenant. Mentioned 140
Martin, G. W. Mentioned 805, 891
Martin, James. Mentioned 212, 216, 974
Martin, R. C. Mentioned 755, 756, 767, 798, 799
Martin, T. D. Mentioned 750
Marvin, S. G. Mentioned 154, 155, 158
Mary A. Boardman, Steamer. Mentioned 902, 903, 909
Mary T., C. S. S. (See *J. A. Cotton, C. S. S.*)
Mason, C. M.
Correspondence with John B. Magruder 935
Mentioned 217, 219, 896
(For correspondence as A. A. A. G., see *Paul O. Hébert.*)
Massachusetts, Governor of. Correspondence with Navy Department, U. S. 412, 413
Massachusetts Troops. Mentioned.
Artillery, Light—*Batteries:* **2d**, 20, 22, 25, 26, 31, 35, 39, 43, 45, 46, 51, 52, 56, 57, 59, 60, 62, 63, 66, 68, 72, 100, 134, 320, 359–362, 365, 366, 381–383, 448, 698, 650, 714; **4th**, 39, 43–45, 50–52, 56, 58–60, 62–64, 67, 70–72, 75, 111, 234, 236, 698, 650, 651, 714; **6th**, 25, 26, 31, 35, 39, 43, 45, 51, 52, 56, 59, 60, 64, 65, 72, 167, 168, 234, 236, 319–322, 324, 329, 450, 502, 546, 698, 650, 712; **12th**, 673, 713; **13th**, 713.
Cavalry—*Battalions:* **2d** (*Mages*), 25, 26, 36, 39, 44, 51, 132, 167–169, 193–195, 197, 239, 257, 288, 269, 324, 361, 628, 655, 659, 712, 713. *Regiments:* **2d**, 259, 647, 694, 703.
Infantry—*Regiments:* **4th**, 330, 342, 673, 713; **26th**, 139, 449, 628, 646, 713; **30th**, 20, 21, 24, 26, 27, 43, 44, 51, 52, 56, 59–63, 66, 67, 74, 409, 698, 712; **31st**, 25, 319, 330, 332, 346–351, 354, 356, 465, 696, 698, 713, 714; **38th**, 319, 330, 332, 347, 349–354, 357, 714; **41st**, 256, 263, 361, 382, 383, 696, 697, 714; **42d**, 195, 199–208, 223–227, 619, 628, 646, 713; **47th**, 634, 646, 649, 713; **48th**, 256, 673, 712; **49th**, 673, 712; **50th**, 645, 673, 712, 728; **52d**, 196–199, 383, 696, 697, 714; **53d**, 319, 330, 332, 346–348, 352–35f, 714.
Massey, William. Mentioned 549

Page.
Massie, J. C. Mentioned 631, 632
Mastin, W. F. Mentioned 905
Matagorda, Tex. Affair near, November 20, 1862. Report of X. B. Debray .. 188
Matanzas, Steamer. Mentioned 606
Mathews, Oliver. Mentioned 126
Mathews, R. B.
Correspondence with William Preston 1123
Mentioned 1123
Matthews, Lieutenant. Mentioned 358, 371, 373
Matthews, Jesse. Mentioned 930
Maury, Dabney H.
Assignments to command 1056
Correspondence with
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 1056
War Department, C. S 1059
Mentioned 1056, 1077
Maxey, S. B.
Correspondence with Franklin Gardner 276
Mentioned 275, 934, 965, 971, 1000, 1032, 1037, 1061, 1070, 1071, 1076, 1081
May, Andrew J. Mentioned 930
May, Henry. Mentioned 502
May, John F. Mentioned 916
Mayer, A. H. Mentioned 574
Mayer, C. Mentioned 194
Mayo, George Upshur.
Correspondence with John C. Pemberton 848
Reports of condition of batteries at
Port Hudson, La., October 24, 1862 844
Vicksburg, Miss., October 31, 1862 848
Mazereau, A.
Correspondence with
Bland, Ben 495
Putnam, James M 495
Mentioned 495
Meem, J. G., jr. Mentioned 1009
Meigs, General, Steamer. Mentioned 109
Meigs, M. C. Mentioned 493, 671, 725, 1099
(For correspondence, etc., see *Quartermaster-General's Office, U. S. A.*)
Mejan, E.
Correspondence with
Butler, Benjamin F 427, 479, 516, 533, 549
Louisiana, Governor of 776
Mentioned 424, 479, 516, 588, 618, 643, 1101
Melancon, Elvi. Mentioned 795
Mellon, T. A. Mentioned 11, 18
Memminger, R. W. (For correspondence as A. A. G., see *John C. Pemberton.*)
Memnonium, Sanford, Steamer.
Loss of, December 10, 1862. Communications from Erastus Cooke 606
Mentioned 606, 1096
Menard, M. Mentioned 826, 829, 839, 865
Meneley, William M. Mentioned 930
Mercer, W. Newton.
Correspondence with Benjamin F. Butler 438, 565
Mentioned 479

Pages.
Mercier, Henri. Mentioned 581
Merino, General. Mentioned 685
Merrimac, C. S. S. Mentioned 42
Merritt, Mr. Mentioned 729
Merritt, Charles H. Mentioned 599, 606, 683
Merritt, Robert B. Mentioned 645
Messer, Carlos P. Mentioned 645, 712, 728
Metcalf, J. H. Mentioned 45, 70
(For correspondence as A. A. A. G., see *Frank S. Nicharson.*)
Mexican Consulate. Communications from Benjamin F. Butler 473
(See also *note*, p. 497.)
Mexico.
Articles of agreement with Confederates 993, 997, 998
Hart, Simeon, detailed as agent for purchase of supplies in 866
Relations with. Communications from
Bee, Hamilton P 923, 966, 973, 979, 991, 992, 998, 1006, 1007, 1016, 1024, 1051, 1127, 1129, 1139–1135
Benavides, Santos 1040
Buchel, A 923, 924
Carleton, James H 578, 681, 687, 708
Chihuahua, Governor of 701
Fergusson, David 674, 682, 686, 687
Olivier, L 974
Tamaulipas, Governor of 975, 994, 996, 1006, 1007, 1025, 1044, 1126, 1128, 1130, 1133
West, Joseph R 634, 635, 638
(See also *Bee to Anderson*, p. 881; *Luckett to Dickinson*, p. 960; *Magruder to Cooper*, p. 1030.)
Miami, U. S. S. Mentioned 428, 537, 548
Michigan Troops. Mentioned.
Infantry—*Regiments:* 6th, 26, 39, 43, 45, 51, 52, 56, 57, 59, 60, 62, 66–68, 106, 137, 138, 234, 236, 259, 281, 282, 284, 406, 502, 628, 646, 647, 713.
Miles, Eldridge G. Mentioned 236
Miles, William R.
Correspondence with Daniel Ruggles 881
Mentioned 276, 408, 999, 1000, 1071, 1076
Miller, Private. (*21st Indiana.*) Mentioned 450, 451
Miller, Private. (*2d Battn. Mass. Cav.*) Mentioned 37
Miller, George W. Mentioned 849
Miller, H. H.
Correspondence with
Clark, Thomas S 269
Pemberton, John C 269, 1023
Mentioned 269, 279, 285, 672, 769, 1023, 1024, 1033, 1038
Reports of expedition to Ponchatoula, La., and skirmishes, March 21–30, 1863 286-289
Miller, John C.
Correspondence with Daniel Ruggles 777
Mentioned 805
Miller, W. C.
Correspondence with Franklin Gardner 981
Mentioned 982
Millett, J. H.
Mentioned 81, 84
Report of engagement at Baton Rouge, La., August 5, 1862 86

Page.
Milliken's Bend, La.
Affair at, August 13, 1862 9
Expedition from, December 25–26, 1862. Communications from
Blanchard, Albert G 953
Conscript Bureau, C. S. A 984
Davis, Jefferson 953, 984
Sparrow, Edward 952
Taylor, Richard 983
War Department, C. S 952, 984
Mills, Mr. Mentioned 606
Miltenberger, A., & Co. Mentioned 542
Miltenberger, Ar. Mentioned 542
Milton, Fla.
Expedition to, June 14–15, 1862. Reports of
Arnold, Lewis G 108
Cassidy, Michael 109
Heuberer, Charles E 111
Reconnaissances to, August 7–10, 1862. (See *Pensacola, Fla. Reconnaissances from, August 7–10, 1862.*)
Milton, John. Mentioned 947
Miner, W. J. Mentioned 172
Minor, William. Mentioned 455
Minter, J. P. Mentioned 895, 968, 973, 1009, 1074
Mire, Camille. Mentioned 795, 796
Mississippi, C. S. S. Mentioned 42, 735, 753
Mississippi, Steamer. Mentioned 137, 458, 486
Mississippi, U. S. S. Mentioned 251, 252, 254, 255, 260, 262, 272–274, 276, 277, 428, 461, 564, 1025, 1114, 1115
Mississippi.
Martial law 771, 772, 806
Military departments embracing 746, 771, 784, 820
Militia. Communications from Daniel Ruggles 822
Operations in. (See *Southern Mississippi. Vicksburg, Miss.*)
Mississippi, Governor of. Correspondence with Daniel Ruggles 822
Mississippi River.
Naval operations on the. Communications from
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 905
Army Headquarters 636, 656
Buckner, S. B 904
Butler, Benjamin F 537, 538
Farragut, D. G 1119
Gardner, Franklin 956, 958, 959, 972, 999, 1003, 1039
Huggins, C 662
Pemberton, John C 955, 957, 958, 972, 1000, 1029, 1037
Porter, W. W 537
Ruggles, Daniel 803
Weitzel, G 545
Youngblood, J. W 962
(See also
April 18–May 1, 1862. *New Orleans, La. Operations against, and capture of.*
May 12–13, 1862. *Natchez, Miss. Surrender of.*
18–July 27, 1862. *Vicksburg, Miss. Operations against and about.*

Page.

Mississippi River—Continued.
Naval operations on the.
(See also
July 27-Aug. 6, 1862. *Baton Rouge, La. Operations about.*
Aug. 9, 1862. *Donaldsonville, La. Bombardment of.*
10, 1862. *Bayou Sara, La. Affair at.*
18, 1862. *Milliken's Bend, La. Affair at.*
Fair Play, Steamer. Capture of the.
23, 1862. *Bayou Sara, La. Affair at.*
29, 1862. *Port Hudson, La. Engagement between U. S. S. Anglo-American and batteries at.*
Sept. 7, 1862. *Port Hudson, La. Engagement between U. S. S. Essex and batteries at.*
Nov. 27, 1862. *Lone Star, Steamer. Capture of the.*
Jan. 20-July 4, 1863. *Vicksburg, Miss. Operations against and about.*
Feb. 3, 1863. *Baker, Berwick Bay, and More, Steamers. Capture of, by the Queen of the West.*
24, 1863. *Indianola, U. S. S. Capture of.*
Mar. 7-27, 1863. *Port Hudson, La. Operations against and about.)*
Operations on west bank of the, Mar. 17, 1863. Report of T. W. Parmele.. 286
(See also *report of Gardner*, pp. 275, 279.)

Mississippi Troops. Mentioned.
Artillery, Light—*Batteries:* **Brookhaven**, 804, 841, 1033, 1062; **English's**, 804, 841, 971, 1033, 1062; **Pettus Flying**, 18, 78, 79, 82, 85, 795, 801, 1033; **Seven Stars**, 409, 804, 845, 934, 1032, 1061. *Regiments:* **1st**,* 9, 11, 15, 19, 278; (*Batteries*), **A**, 7, 169; **B**, 935, 1032, 1061; **F**, 841, 845, 846, 935, 1032, 1061; **H**, 176, 177, 178, 804; **K**, 935, 1032, 1061.
Cavalry—*Battalions:* **Garland's**, 289, 841, 949, 971, 1033, 1062; **Hughes'**, 980, 841, 949, 971, 1033, 1062, 1070; **McLaurin's**, 1062. *Companies:* **Blackburn's**, 801; **Cage's**, 1033, 1062, 1076; **McLaurin's**, 804; **Norman's**, 841, 949, 1033, 1062; **Rhodes'**, 949, 971, 1033, 1038, 1062; **Stockdale's**, 189, 841, 949, 1033, 1062, 1076; **Terrell's**, 36, 189, 841, 949, 1033, 1062. *Regiments:* **1st**, 291, 400, 401, 949, 1033, 1062; **28th**, 7, 15, 19, 751.
Infantry—*Battalions:* **6th**, 7, 11, 18. *Companies:* **Lewis'**, 804, 841, 971, 1033, 1062. *Regiments:* **1st**, 935, 1032, 1061; **3d**, 11, 18, 739; **4th**, 841; **6th**, 18, 1005, 1033; **15th**, 18, 78, 81, 82, 89, 1033; **22d**, 18, 78, 82, 83, 92, 105; **31st**, 18, 78, 82, 84, 85, 88, 89; **39th**, 18, 93, 935, 1032, 1061, 1120.

Mississippi and East Louisiana, Department of. (Confederate.)
Constituted, and limits defined 839
Orders, General, series 1862: **No. 1**, 827; **No. 3**, 840.
Pemberton, John C., assigned to, and assumes, command..... 839, 827
Subdivisions of.
First District.
Constituted, and limits defined 840
Ruggles, Daniel, assigned to command..... 840
Second District.
Constituted, and limits defined 840
Smith, M. L., assigned to command..... 840
Third District.
Beall, W. N. R., assigned to command..... 840
Constituted, and limits defined 840
Confederate troops in. Organization, strength, etc. (See *Port Hudson, La.*)

* Batteries designated when practicable.

Pages.

Mississippi and East Louisiana, Department of. (Confederate.)—Cont'd.
Subdivisions of.
Third District.
Orders, General, series 1863: No. 5, 934.
Orders, Special, series 1863: No. 17, 948; No. 96, 1037; No. 122, 1070; No. 125, 1071; No. 128, 1076.
Mississippi, District of the. (Confederate.)
Confederate troops in. Organization, strength, etc., July 31, 1863..... 792
Constituted, and limits defined..... 771
Designated Department of Mississippi and East Louisiana..... 690
Orders, General, series 1862: No. 2, 805.
Ruggles, George D., assigned to command of..... 800
Van Dorn, Earl, assigned to command of..... 771
Missouri Troops. Mentioned. (Confederate.)
Artillery, Light—*Batteries:* 1st (*Bledsoe*), 1033, 1062.
Infantry—*Regiments:* 1st, 18.
Mitank, Mr. Mentioned..... 969
Mitchell, Alfred. Mentioned..... 139
Mitchell, Henry. Mentioned..... 499
Mittanck, Fr. Mentioned..... 925
Mobile, C. S. S. Mentioned..... 175, 750, 860, 868
Mobile, Ala.
Affairs at. Communications from
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A..... 885
Davis, Jefferson..... 847
Forney, John H..... 833
Luttrel, Ned..... 833
Pemberton, John C..... 834, 839, 842
War Department, C. S..... 874
Brigade organization of troops at..... 971
Defenses of.
Communications from
Alabama, Governor of..... 868, 1076
Beauregard, G. T..... 783
Buckner, Simon B..... 964
Engineer Department, C. S. A..... 1018
Leadbetter, Danville..... 867, 963, 1010, 1014, 1029, 1060
Mobile, Ala., Committee of Safety..... 869
War Department, C. S..... 898, 902, 1077
Sketches of obstructions proposed for Alabama River..... 1090
Martial law. Communications from Adjt. and Insp. Gen.'s Office, C. S. A.. 859
Re-enforcements for. Communications from Simon B. Buckner..... 1070
Supplies for..... 937, 938, 971
Mobile, Ala., Committee of Safety of. Correspondence with Alabama, Governor of..... 869
Moise, E. W. Mentioned..... 733
Moise, T. S. Mentioned..... 895, 866, 867
Molineux, Edward L. Mentioned..... 256, 383, 385, 626, 714
Monarch, U. S. S. Mentioned..... 515
Monongahela, U. S. S. Mentioned..... 251, 252, 268, 273, 274, 276, 1009
Monroe, Coxswain. Mentioned..... 908
Montague, C. Mentioned..... 186
Montebello, Ship. Mentioned..... 673
Montfort, Benito. Mentioned..... 1105, 1107
Montgomery, U. S. S. Mentioned..... 522

Page.
Montgomery, ———. Mentioned 1017, 1079, 1133
Montgomery, J. E. Mentioned 763, 765, 766
Montgomery, Jonathan. Mentioned 540
Montgomery, Peter D. Mentioned 284
Montgomery & Hall. Mentioned 541
Montgomery & White. Mentioned 541
Montreuil, Auguste. Mentioned 472
Moore, Sergeant. Mentioned 999
Moore, Benjamin G. Mentioned 1123
Moore, B. F. Mentioned 18, 81, 89
Moore, J. Mentioned 149
Moore, J. C. Mentioned 1033
Moore, Thomas O. Mentioned 299, 424, 502, 503, 556–558, 735, 740, 775, 796, 807, 822, 824, 890, 910, 1081
(For correspondence, etc., see Louisiana, Governor of.)
Moore, Webster P. Mentioned 332, 339
Moore, William J. Mentioned 658
Moore & Browder. Mentioned 541
Morelle, ———. Mentioned 453
Moreno, Francesco. Mentioned 1036
Morey, Benjamin F. Mentioned 354
Morgan, C. S. S. Mentioned 117
Morgan, Elisabeth. Mentioned 540
Morgan, George W. Mentioned 555
Morgan, Harriet. Mentioned 540
Morgan, John H. Mentioned 799
Morgan, Joseph S. Mentioned 609
Morgan, Mary M. Mentioned 540
Morgan, Rachel. Mentioned 540
Morgan, Sarah. Mentioned 540
Morning Light, Steamer. Mentioned 137, 194–196, 266, 370, 379, 1102
Morning Light, U. S. Ship. Mentioned 295
Moro, Steamer.
Capture of, by the Queen of the West, February 3, 1863 3
Mentioned 755
Morris, Henry W.
Correspondence with
Fox, Steamer, Captain of 562
Roe, F. A 568
Mentioned 133, 142, 258, 309, 560, 563, 568
Morris, Josephus. Mentioned 451, 452, 454, 456
Morrison, Arthur. Mentioned 228–230, 574
Morrison, J. H.
Correspondence with John C. Pemberton 855
Mentioned 268, 855
(For correspondence as Aide-de-Camp, see *John C. Pemberton*.)
Morse, Joshua C. Mentioned 132
Morton, Charles B. Mentioned 256, 634
Morton, John E.
Mentioned 334–336, 347, 356, 357, 712
Report of engagement at Fort Bisland, La., April 12–13, 1863 336
Moss, B. Mentioned 540
Mott, Mr. Mentioned 815
Moulker, J E. Correspondence with Daniel Ruggles 775

Page.
Mound City, U. S. S Mentioned 159
Mouton, Alexander Mentioned 311
Mouton, Alfred.
Mentioned 167, 174, 175, 303, 333, 345, 389, 390, 392–395, 452, 676, 677, 690, 827, 855, 859, 860, 1061, 1090–1092, 1094, 1105
Reports of
La Fourche District, La. Operations in, October 24–November 6, 1863. 176
West Louisiana. Campaign in, April 11–19, 1863 396
Mouton, J. S. Mentioned 400
Mouwa, ———. Mentioned 154, 157
Moye, Charles. Mentioned 682, 683
Moye & Brother. Mentioned 685
Mullen, R. W. Mentioned 71
Müller, ———. Mentioned 686
Muller, Henry. Mentioned 682
Mullet, Lieutenant. Mentioned 396, 397
Mullett, Thomas.
Correspondence with Daniel Ruggles 789
Mentioned 779
Mulvey, William. Mentioned 357
Mumford, Frank, Steamer. Mentioned 1102
Mumford, William B.
Execution of. Communications from Benjamin F. Butler 469
(See also *proclamations of Governor of Louisiana*, pp. 504–510; *of Jefferson Davis*, p. 906; *Stanton to Butler*, p. 465; *Moore to Davis*, p. 753.)
Mentioned 465, 469, 498, 509, 753, 754, 906
Munitions of War.
Exportation of. Communications from
Army Headquarters 636
Banks, Nathaniel P 643, 1101
(See also *Banks to Halleck*, pp. 618, 1099.)
Supplies of. Communications from
Abert, William S 646
Army Headquarters 671, 702
Arnold, Richard 649, 650
Baird, S. M 1064, 1075
Banks, Nathaniel P 698, 698, 718, 719
Bee, H. P 923, 1004
Blanchard, Albert G 790
Brannan, J. M 458
Buchel, A 923, 924
Bulkley, Charles S 652
Burgess, John D 1065
Butler, Benjamin F 458, 513, 514, 525
Chandler, J. G 1101
Davis, Jefferson 758, 767, 920
Gardner, Franklin 985, 1018, 1037
Holmes, Theophilus H 922, 972
Hubbell, J 1065
Louisiana, Governor of 766
Lovell, Mansfield 733
Magruder, John B 884, 894, 895, 897, 900, 952, 1004
Mobile, Ala., Committee of Safety 889
Ordnance Department, C. S. A 876, 878, 922

Page

Munitions of War—Continued.
Supplies of. Communications from
Pemberton, John C 1024, 1055, 1070
Quartermaster-General's Office, U. S. A 691, 872, 1098
Robinson, Harai 652, 1103
Russell, Charles 1072
Taylor, Richard 867, 872, 958, 1021
Texas, Governor of 896
War Department, C. S 760, 768, 790, 808, 866, 922, 1035
Washington, T. A 1028
Willis, Edward B 606
(See also *Banks to Sherman*, p. 703; *Banks to Halleck*, p. 1099. *Beauregard to Lovell*, p. 746; *Bee to Anderson*, p. 881; *Bee to Dickinson*, pp. 973, 1013, 1024; *Bee to Magruder*, p. 979; *Butler to Stanton*, pp. 447, 502; *Carleton to West*, p. 599; *Carleton to Thomas*, p. 681; *Carleton to Creel*, p. 708; *Davis to Moore*, p. 786; *Fergusson to West*, pp. 674, 682; *Halleck to Banks*, p. 702; *Long to Lovell*, p. 756; *Lovell to Beauregard*, p. 741; *Lovell to Davis*, p. 740; *Lovell to Moore*, p. 739; *Luckett to Dickinson*, p. 960; *Mackey to Johnston*, p. 805; *Magruder to Cooper*, p. 1030; *Moore to Davis*, p. 747; *Moore to Randolph*, p. 773; *Olivier to Quinton*, p. 974; *Pemberton to Taylor*, pp. 868, 963; *Indorsement of Randolph*, p. 775; *Seddon to Maury*, p. 1059; *Smith to Irwin*, p. 709; *Sibley to Holmes*, p. 910; *Smith to Scurry*, p. 1062; *Smith to Taylor*, p. 1081; *Taylor to Pemberton*, p. 859; *Taylor to Hébert*, p. 838; *West to Fergusson*, p. 695; *Webb to Turner*, pp. 955, 1017; *reports of Carr*, pp. 1022, 1043, 1061.)
Murphey, V. S. Mentioned 1068
Murphy, Cornelius. Mentioned 357
Murphy, Mathew. Mentioned 645
Murray, Acting Assistant Surgeon. Mentioned 403
Murray, Benjamin B., jr. Mentioned 714
Murrell, John W. Mentioned 1069
Music, C. S. S. Mentioned 34, 40
Myers, A. C.
Correspondence with David E. Twiggs 500, 501
Mentioned 500, 969, 1098
(For correspondence, etc., see also *Quartermaster-General's Office, C. S. A.*)
Myers, J. J. Mentioned 899
Myers, John T. Mentioned 198
Myers, T. J. Mentioned 1068
Napoleon, Louis. Mentioned 427, 480, 481, 550, 639, 657, 980, 1004
Nassau, Steamer. Mentioned 572, 1102
Natchez, Steamer. Mentioned 533
Natchez, Miss. Surrender of, May 12–13, 1862. Communications from
Beauregard, G. T 744
Dahlgren, C. G 736
Navarro, A. Mentioned 851
Navy, C. S. Co-operation with Army. (See
May 18–July 27, 1862. *Vicksburg, Miss. Operations against and about.*
June 29, 1862. *Ann, Steamer. Capture of.*
July 27–Aug. 6, 1862. *Baton Rouge, La. Operations about.*
Nov. 1–6, 1862. *Berwick Bay, La. Naval operations on.*
Jan. 1, 1863. *Galveston, Tex. Recapture of, by Confederate forces.*
21, 1863. *Sabine Pass, Tex. Attack on blockading squadron at.*
Mar. 7–27, 1863. *Port Hudson, La. Operations against and about.*)

Pages.

Navy, U. S. Co-operation with Army. Communications from
Butler, Benjamin F. 547, 548
Weitzel, Godfrey 460
(See also
May 18–July 27, 1862. *Vicksburg, Miss. Operations against and about.*
June 14–15, 1862. *Milton, Fla. Expedition to.*
July 27–Aug. 6, 1862. *Baton Rouge, La. Operations about.*
Sept. 13–15, 1862. *Pass Manchac and Ponchatoula, La. Expedition to.*
Oct. 24–Nov. 6, 1862. *La Fourche District, La. Operations in.*
Nov. 1–6, 1862. *Berwick Bay, La. Naval operations on.*
Dec. —, 1862. *Bloomer, Steamer. Capture of.*
17, 1862. *Baton Rouge, La. Affair near.*
29, 1862. *Plaquemine, La. Affair near.*
31, 1862–Jan. 3, 1863. *Plaquemine, La. Affairs at.*
Jan. 1, 1863. *Galveston, Tex. Recapture of, by Confederate forces.*
14, 1863. *Bayou Teche, La. Engagement at.*
Feb. 12–18, 1863. *Atchafalaya River and Bayou Plaquemine, La. Operations on.*
Mar. 7–27, 1863. *Port Hudson, La. Operations against and about.*
28, 1863. *Diana, U. S. S. Capture of.*
Apr. 9–May 14, 1863. *West Louisiana. Operations in.*
May 21–July 8, 1863. *Port Hudson, La. Siege of.*
Also *Banks to Holabird*, p. 719; *Banks to Halleck*, pp. 613, 618, 661, 1104, 1105; *Banks to Lincoln*, 1096; *Butler to Stanton*, p. 447; *Butler to Welles*, p. 568; *Roe to Morris*, p. 568; *Farragut to Irwin*, p. 659; *Halleck to Banks*, p. 590; *Weitzel to Banks*, p. 637; *Weitzel to Irwin*, p. 655.
Also *Mississippi River. Naval operations on the.*)

Navy Department, C. S. Correspondence with
Davis, Jefferson 959
War Department, C. S. 1030

Navy Department, U. S. Correspondence with
Butler, Benjamin F. 568, 569
Cairo, Ill., Senior Naval Officer at 517
Davis, C. H. 517
Farragut, D. G. 517, 527, 583
Massachusetts, Governor of 412, 413
Porter, David D. 461
War Department, U. S. 527, 530, 533

Neafie, Steamer. Mentioned 1102

Neal, Benjamin F.
Mentioned 404, 851, 909, 910
Report of affair at Saint Joseph's Island, Tex., May 3, 1863. 405

Negroes.
Employment of, as laborers. (See *Slaves and Slave Property.*)
Free in Louisiana.
Called on to enlist in U. S. service. 556, 557
Militia organization. Native Guards 556, 557
Recruitment, organization, etc., of. (See *Colored Troops.*)

Neill, John A. Mentioned 191

Nelson, ———. Mentioned 686

Nelson, Mr. Mentioned 177

Nelson, John A. Mentioned 256

Nelson, S. O., & Co. Mentioned 541

Page.
Neptune, C. S. S. Mentioned 212, 213, 215–217, 906, 974
Netherlands Consulate. Seizure of specie concealed in 422, 471
Nettles, T. D. Mentioned 389, 390
Nettleton, Edward P. Mentioned 350
Neville, John. Mentioned 338
New Brunswick, Steamer. Mentioned 608, 1102
New Hampshire Troops. Mentioned.
Infantry—*Regiments:* **7th,** 458; **8th,** 168, 169, 172, 173, 234, 237, 319, 330, 332, 339–342, 525, 628, 634, 713; **15th,** 628, 646, 649, 713; **16th,** 628, 634, 649, 713.
New Iberia, La. Destruction of salt-works near, April 18, 1863. Report of William K. Kimball 382
New London, U. S. S. Mentioned 111, 139, 403 461, 564. 637, 638, 787
New Mexico.
Affairs in, generally. Communications from James H. Carleton 576, 578, 665, 666, 669, 723, 724
Operations in. Communications from
Caniffe, H. J 606
Carleton, James H 574, 597, 599, 715
Diffendorfer, Mr 599
Rigg, Edwin A 598
Smith, E. Kirby 1036
West, Joseph R 598, 605, 720, 721
Willis, Edward B 606
(See also
Oct. 9–Nov. 25, 1862. *Fort Union, N. Mex. Expedition from, to the Canadian River and Utah Creek, N. Mex.*
Jan. 4–May 8, 1863. *Indians in New Mexico. Operations against.*)
Proposed expedition to. Communications from S. M. Baird 1064, 1075
Re-enforcements for. Communications from
Army Headquarters 604
Carleton, James H 604, 605, 666
New Mexico, Secretary and Acting Governor of 641
State Department, U. S 641
New Mexico, Department of. (Union.)
Orders, General, series 1862: **No. 85,** 574.
Orders, General, series 1863: **No. 3,** 227.
Union troops in. Organization, strength, etc.
September 30, 1862 574
May 10, 1863 725
New Mexico, Secretary and Acting Governor of. Correspondence with
Carleton, James H 665
State Department, U. S 641
New Mexico Troops. Mentioned.
Cavalry—*Regiments:* **1st,** 229, 230, 574, 576, 580, 721, 725.
New Orleans, Steamer. Mentioned 1102
New Orleans, La.
Affairs at. Communications from Benjamin F. Butler 443, 477
(See also *Butler to Stanton,* p. 422.)
Apprehended attack on. (See *Butler to Halleck,* p. 555; *Butler to Stanton,* pp. 552, 558, 559.)
Defenses of. Communications from
Banks, Nathaniel P 703
Sherman, Thomas W 663, 696, 699
Weitzel, Godfrey 460

Page.

New Orleans, La.—Continued.
Disarming citizens and residents of. Communications from Benjamin F. Butler 549
Expedition (proposed) for recapture of. Communications from
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 810, 839
Beauregard, G. T 793, 799
Huger, John M 792
Ruggles, Daniel 806, 807, 817
War Department, C. S 840
Freedom and hospitality of city of, to French naval fleet. Action of City Council reversed 427
Funds recovered from Louis H. Pilié turned over to treasurer of 563
May 16, 1862. Observance of, as day of fasting and prayer, forbidden 426
Operations against, and capture of, April 18–May 1, 1862.* Communications from
Barnard, J. G 413
Butler, Benjamin F 547
Porter, D. D 461
(See also *Butler to Stanton*, p. 447; *Porter to Butler*, p. 560; *Stanton to Butler*, p. 471.)
Port of. Opening of. (See *Butler to Stanton*, p. 422.)
Provisions for the poor and destitute. (See *Gulf, Department of the.*)
Sanitary regulations, etc. Communications from
Butler, Benjamin F 462
Smith, Robert K 445
Sherman, Thomas W., assumes command of defenses of 3, 713
Supplies for. (See *Proclamation, Governor of Louisiana*, pp. 504–510.)
"Women order" of Butler 426
New Orleans, La., Administrators of Charity Hospital of. Correspondence with Benjamin F. Butler 512
New Orleans Banks.
Currency of. Orders governing issue of 426, 437, 438
Funds of, transmitted to the Treasury of the United States 491
Seizure of coin of, ordered by Governor of Louisiana 750, 751, 753, 755
Seizure of funds in, belonging to State of Louisiana. (See *Butler to Stanton*, p. 502.)
Specie belonging to. Communications from
Butler, Benjamin F 603
War Department, U. S 611
Statement of condition of, monthly, May to July 21, 1862, ordered 596
(See also
Bank of Louisiana.
Citizens' Bank.)
New Orleans, La., City Council of.
Correspondence with Benjamin F. Butler 462
Resolutions of. Freedom and hospitality of city tendered to the French naval fleet 427
New Orleans City Railroad Company. Order of Banks 625
New Orleans, La., City Treasurer of. Correspondence with B. F. Butler ... 563
New Orleans Daily Picayune, Editors of. Correspondence with B. F. Butler. 525
New Orleans, La., Mayor and City Council of. Correspondence with B. F. Butler 427
Newsboy, Steamer. Mentioned 860

* Includes bombardment and capture of Forts Jackson and Saint Philip.

Page.

Newspapers.
Action of Butler. (See respective papers.)
Regulations, etc. ... 772
Newton, Frank. Mentioned ... 478
Newtown, La. Skirmish at, April 16, 1863. (See *West Louisiana. Campaign in, April 9–May 14, 1863.*)
New Ulm, Tex., Citizens of. Charges preferred by, against R. H. Stone.
Communications from P. Hardeman ... 969
Report of William J. Wheeler ... 949
New York Troops. Mentioned.
Artillery—*Batteries:* **18th**, 256, 258, 319–323, 329–331, 335, 338, 340, 628, 650, 651, 713, 1106; **21st**, 651, 713; **25th**, 231–233, 651, 673, 713; **26th**, 651, 713.
Cavalry—*Regiments:* **14th**, 647, 713.
Infantry—*Regiments:* **6th**, 109–111, 126, 288, 358, 370, 371, 373, 374, 377–381, 570, 626, 627, 714, 826; **75th**, 159, 168, 169, 172, 174, 234–236, 319, 324, 628, 645, 712; **90th**, 714; **91st**, 128, 319, 372–374, 378, 380, 570, 627, 645, 714; **110th**, 330, 628, 634, 713, 1009; **114th**, 319, 324, 628, 634, 645, 647, 712; **116th**, 712; **128th**, 406, 628, 646, 713; **131st**, 319, 377, 380, 381, 626, 627, 714, 1119; **133d**, 257, 319, 330, 332, 339–342, 627, 634, 713; **155th**, 645; **156th**, 319, 330, 332, 346, 347, 349, 351–353, 608, 609, 628, 634, 714; **159th**, 256, 319, 366, 383–385, 626, 627, 709, 714; **160th**, 234, 236, 319, 628, 645, 646, 712; **161st**, 410, 627, 645, 712; **162d**, 192–199, 256, 299, 330, 338, 353, 628, 634, 655, 713; **164th**, 645; **165th**, 259, 281–285, 628, 646, 713; **170th**, 645; **173d**, 256, 257, 319, 330–332, 339–344, 627, 634, 713; **174th**, 257, 286, 287, 410, 628, 634, 712; **175th**, 256, 319, 330–332, 346–348, 355–357, 645, 714; **176th**, 714; **177th**, 282, 628, 646, 713; **182d**, 645.
Niblett's Bluff, La. Expedition to, May 26–29, 1863. (See *report of William H. Emory*, p. 333.)
Nichols, Lieutenant-Colonel. Mentioned ... 217
Nichols, E. B.
Correspondence with
Debray, X. B ... 957
Magruder, John B ... 957
Mentioned ... 838
Nichols, Ed. T.
Correspondence with Rodney, Miss., City authorities of ... 475
Mentioned ... 485
Nickerson, Frank S.
Correspondence with O. W. Trask ... 671
Mentioned ... 43, 56, 57, 64, 72, 259, 281, 282, 406, 646, 713
Report of engagement at Baton Rouge, La., August 5, 1862 ... 69
Nieto, Colonel. Mentioned ... 638
Nims, Ormand F.
Mentioned ... 382, 650, 714
Report of campaign in West Louisiana, April 9–May 14, 1863 ... 365
Nina Simms, Steamer. Mentioned ... 1018
Nixon, J. O. Mentioned ... 421
Nixon & Co. Mentioned ... 542
Noblet, Francis W. Mentioned ... 45, 60, 65, 73, 7[illegible]
Nocquet, James. Mentioned ... 80, 81
Nolan, Mat. Mentioned ... 239
Norcross, Frederick M. Mentioned ... 20, 44, 61
Norman, H. T. Mentioned ... 10, 849
Norman, J. M. Mentioned ... 1062

Pages.
Norris, Hardman P. Mentioned ... 198, 331, 335, 337, 340, 343
North Carolina Troops. Mentioned.
Infantry—*Regiments:* 42d, 57th, 794.
North Louisiana, Militia District of. (Confederate.)
Constituted, and limits defined ... 965
Vick, Thomas E., assigned to command ... 965
Northern Virginia, Army of. Richard Taylor detached from command of Second Louisiana Brigade ... 789
Norton, Captain. Mentioned ... 396
Nott, Charles C. Mentioned ... 714
Nuevo, Leon, and Coahuila, Mex., Governor of. Correspondence with John B. Magruder ... 1067
Nugent, Richard, & Co. Mentioned ... 542
No. 1, C. S. Launch. Mentioned ... 186
No. 3, U. S. Gunboat. Mentioned ... 193, 776
Nos. 291, 292, 293, 294, C. S. Steamers. Mentioned ... 981
Nutt, L. M. Mentioned ... 773
Nutting, George G. Mentioned ... 319, 348, 355
Oaths of Allegiance and Neutrality ... 479, 483, 484, 491, 492, 497, 498, 516, 553, 557
O'Bannon, A. B. Mentioned ... 917, 918
O'Bryan, Daniel. Mentioned ... 773
O'Bryan, G. W. Mentioned ... 144, 239
Ochiltree, Thomas P. Mentioned ... 396
Octorara, U. S. S. Mentioned ... 464, 517
Odem, W. Mentioned ... 157
Odlum, Frederick H. Mentioned ... 238
O'Donnell, Thomas. Mentioned ... 540
Ogden, F. N. Mentioned ... 10, 463
Ogden, H. D. Correspondence with James M. Putnam ... 496
Oglesbury, Charles. Mentioned ... 183
Old River, La. Skirmish at, February 10, 1863 ... 3
Olivier, J. G. Mentioned ... 399
Olivier, L.
Correspondence with J. A. Quinton ... 974
Mentioned ... 973
O'Meallie, H. H. Mentioned ... 540
Oneida, U. S. S. Mentioned ... 33, 34, 40, 428
Opelousas, La. Occupation, of, by Union forces, April 20, 1863. (See *West Louisiana. Campaign in, April 9–May 14, 1863. Reports of*

Banks, Nathaniel P.	Dwight, William, jr.	Mouton, Alfred.
Cassidy, Michael.	Grover, Cuvier.	Nims, Ormand F.
Closson, Henry W.	Holcomb, R. E.	Smith, E. Kirby.
Day, Nicholas W.	Kimball, W. K.	Taylor, Richard.)

Opelousas, La., Commanding Officer of C. S. Forces at. Correspondence with Benjamin F. Butler ... 554
Opelousas and Breaux Bridge, La. Expedition to, April 17–21, 1863. Report of A. Power Gallway ... 343
Ordnance Department, C. S. A. Correspondence with
Engineer Department, C. S. A ... 876–878
War Department, C. S ... 876, 922
Oreta, Steamer. Mentioned ... 661
Orleans Parish, La. Property in, excepted from operation of sequestration order ... 602
Orr, J. A. Mentioned ... 18
Osgood, Charles, Steamer. Mentioned ... 614

Pages.
Otis, T. C. Mentioned 362, 372
Ould, Robert. Mentioned 906
Owasco, U. S. S. Mentioned 203, 207, 209, 211, 213, 215, 216, 428, 908
Oxier, Charles. Mentioned 128
Pablo, Janero. Mentioned 298
Padre Island, Tex. Affair at, December 7, 1862. Report of H. Willke 190
Page, Edward, jr.
Correspondence with Benjamin F. Butler 444, 446, 464
Mentioned 445, 464
Page, Thomas G. Mentioned 81, 98
Paine, Charles J.
Mentioned 254, 257, 266, 267, 409, 411, 645, 712
Report of reconnaissance to mouth of False River, La., March 19, 1863 ... 267
Paine, Halbert E.
Correspondence with
Breckinridge, John C 550, 551
Butler, Benjamin F 544, 550, 552, 553
Emory, William H 678
Weitzel, Godfrey 546
Mentioned 27, 53, 58, 133, 135–137, 250, 297, 305, 320, 323, 324, 330–333, 335, 337, 347, 546, 634, 680, 713, 715, 1113
Reports of
Bisland, Fort, La. Engagement at, April 12–13, 1863 339
Hamilton's Plantation, near Grand Gulf, Miss. Skirmish at, June 24, 1862 35
Pakenham, Edward Michael. Mentioned 557
Palfrey, John C.
Correspondence with
Jones, E. F 435
Weitzel, Godfrey 428
Mentioned 171
Palmer, James S.
Correspondence with Nathaniel P. Banks 316
Mentioned 21, 314, 317, 728
Panola, U. S. S. Mentioned 428
Pardon, Irwin. Mentioned 442
Pargoud, J. P.
Correspondence with Albert G. Blanchard 954
Mentioned 963, 984
Paris, Burdett. Mentioned 464
Parish, Surgeon. Mentioned 393
Parker, Mr. Mentioned 470
Parker, James P. Mentioned 11
Parks, William P. Mentioned 10, 849
Parmele, Theodore W.
Mentioned 254, 257, 634
Report of operations on west bank of the Mississippi River, March 17, 1863. 266
Parsons, Benjamin W. Mentioned 37
Partridge, S. H.
Statement of. Capture of U. S. S. Hatteras, January 11, 1863 647
Mentioned 647
Parvin, Washington L. Mentioned 605
Pass Christian, Miss. Expedition to, June 22, 1862. Report of Neal Dow .. 112

Page

Pass Manchac, La.
Expedition to, July 25–August 2, 1862. (See *Pontchartrain Lake, La. Operations around, July 25–August 2, 1862.*)
Expedition to, and skirmish, September 13–15, 1862. Reports of
Butler, Benjamin F 138
Ruggles, Daniel 141
Strong, George C 139
Scout to, and operations about, February 8–11, 1863. Communications from
Sherman, Thomas W 672
Traak, O. W 671
Skirmish at, June 17, 1862.
Congratulatory orders. (Butler) 529
Report of Benjamin F. Butler 111
(See also *Butler to Stanton*, p. 495; *Stanton to Butler*, p. 515.)
Patterson, Captain. Mentioned 812
Patterson, D. Mentioned 157
Pattersonville, La. Skirmish near, April 11, 1863. (See *West Louisiana. Campaign in, April 9–May 14, 1863.*)
Patton, J. W. Mentioned 11
Patton & Finney. Mentioned 541
Paul, Captain. Mentioned 847
Paul Jones, Steamer. Mentioned 752
Payne, ———. Mentioned 990
Payne, Huntington & Co. Mentioned 542
Payne, T. W. Mentioned 206, 219, 220, 935
Peabody, Charles A.
Appointed a provisional judge to hold court in Louisiana 582
Mentioned 582, 669
Peabody, George, Ship. Mentioned 673
Peak, Frank. Mentioned 79
Pearce, Alanson. Mentioned 753
Pease, Philo C. Mentioned 110
Pearl River, La. Expedition up the, July 25–August 2, 1862. (See *Pontchartrain Lake, La. Operations around, July 25–August 2, 1862.*)
Peck, David B. Mentioned 714
Peck, Frank H.
Correspondence with J. W. Phelps 491
Mentioned 234, 236, 486, 712
Reports of
Bisland, Fort, La. Engagement at, April 12–13, 1863 328
Pontchartrain Lake, La. Operations around, July 25–August 2, 1862 .. 124
Pedesclaux, Ernest. Mentioned 795
Pegues, J. J. Mentioned 1068
Pellevarjo, John. Mentioned 824
Pemberton, John C.
Assignments to command 820, 827
Co-operation with Smith 1044–1046, 1049, 1058, 1059
Correspondence with
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 809, 835
Banks, Nathaniel P 732, 740
Beall, William N. R 839, 841, 842, 859, 886, 901, 913, 1081
Brown, Milton 937
Fleming, L. J 937
Forney, John H 833, 834, 839, 842

Page.
Pemberton, John C.—Continued.
Correspondence with
Gardner, Franklin 269, 914, 933, 942, 955–959, 965, 971, 972, 985, 990, 999, 1000, 1005, 1023, 1024, 1026–1029, 1035–1037, 1039, 1047, 1049, 1055, 1059, 1060, 1069–1071, 1074–1076, 1079, 1061
Johnston, Joseph E 920, 921, 938, 1009
Lovell, William S 852
Magruder, John B 884
Mayo, George Upshur 848
Miller, H. H 269, 1023
Morrison, J. H 855
Powell, E 1044
Ruggles, Daniel 898
Smith, E. Kirby 1042, 1044–1047, 1049, 1050, 1058
Smith, M. L 853, 926
Taylor, Richard 855, 859, 868, 873, 963, 1021, 1024, 1044, 1045
Villepigue, John B 843
Waddy, J. R 859
War Department, C. S 864, 922
Mentioned 174, 242, 820, 855, 885, 902, 937, 938, 944, 965, 971, 1005, 1032, 1042, 1047, 1059, 1060, 1069, 1071
Report of expedition to Ponchatoula, La., and skirmishes, March 21–30, 1863 285
Staff. Announcements of 827
Penaloza, J. M. Mentioned 851
Pendleton, E. B. Mentioned 218, 881
Pendleton, H. Mentioned 218
Pendleton, John E. Mentioned 80
Pendleton, W. J. Mentioned 218
Pennington, ———. Mentioned 816
Pennington, Lewis W. Mentioned 146
Pennington, Thomas C. Mentioned 519
Pennington, W. P. Mentioned 1061
Pennsylvania Troops. Mentioned.
Infantry—*Regiments:* 47th, 714.
Penny, ———. Mentioned 20, 21
Penobscot, U. S. S. Mentioned 1053
Pensacola, U. S. S. Mentioned 428, 461, 562, 1009
Pensacola, Fla.
Abandoned by Confederates and occupied by Union forces, May 9–12, 1862. Operations preliminary. Communications from
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 765
Jones, Samuel 764
Affairs at, generally. Communications from
Arnold, L. G 526
War Department, C. S 1036
Defenses of. Communications from
Arnold, L. G 570
Closson, Henry W 569
Evacuation of, March 20–24, 1863. Communications from
Army Headquarters 1108
Banks, Nathaniel P 677
Dyer, Isaac 698
Reconnaissances from, August 7–10, 1862. Report of Alexander N. Shipley. 126, 128
Skirmish near, June 25, 1862 1

Page.
Perce, Le Grand W. Mentioned 281, 284, 1098
Perea, José L. Mentioned 228
Perkins, F. W. Mentioned 362
Perkins, S. A. Mentioned 132, 167, 171, 192–194, 197, 239, 1103
Perkins & Co. Mentioned 542
Per Lee, Samuel R. Mentioned 712
Perry, David. Mentioned 154, 725
Perryman, J. L. Mentioned 105
Persons, A. W. Mentioned 378
Persons, J. J., & Co. Mentioned 541
Pesquira, Ignacio. Mentioned 669
Peters, De Witt C. Mentioned 126
Peterson, Thomas L. Mentioned 290
Petit, Jean. Mentioned 541
Petite Anse Island, La. Affairs at, November 21–22, 1862. Report of T. A. Faries 1088
Pettus, J. J. Mentioned 739, 758, 760
(For correspondence, etc., see *Mississippi, Governor of.*)
Phelps, John F. Mentioned 64, 322, 712
Phelps, John W.
Correspondence with
Adjutant-General's Office, U. S. A 47
Butler, Benjamin F 442, 443, 446, 464, 486, 525, 534–536, 542
Peck, Frank H 491
Mentioned 53, 445–447, 464, 485, 486, 516, 532, 534, 785
Resignation of 535–537, 542, 543
Phelps & Jones. Mentioned 542
Philadelphia, Steamer. Mentioned 1102
Philips, Philip. Mentioned 510
Philips, Philip, Mrs. Mentioned 504, 510, 511
Phillips, William D. Mentioned 131
Piaget, A.
Correspondence with Benjamin F. Butler 479
Mentioned 479
Picayune, The. Order of Butler, suppressing 533
(See also *Butler to Editor of*, p. 525.)
Pickering, John. Mentioned 140
Pickett, J. G. (For correspondence as A. A. G., see *Mansfield Lovell.*)
Pickett, John T. (For correspondence as A. A. G., see *John C. Breckinridge.*)
Pierce, Alonzo D. Mentioned 410
Pierce, Guy C. Mentioned 342
Pierce, James. Mentioned 157
Pierce, Leonard, jr.
Correspondence with
Butler, Benjamin F 588, 591
Fergusson, David 686
Mentioned 585–587, 684, 967, 974, 1016, 1127, 1130, 1131
Pierson, W. H. Mentioned 540
Pike, William S. Mentioned 131, 801, 802
Pilié, Louis H.
Funds recovered from. Communications from Benjamin F. Butler 563
Mentioned 564
Pilsbury, Edward. Mentioned 542
Pinckney, C. C., Schooner. Mentioned 1025, 1134
Pin Hook, La. Skirmish at, May 10, 1863 4

Page.
Pinkney, William E. Mentioned 6, 10, 19, 80
Pinos Altos Mines, N. Mex. Skirmish at, January 29, 1863. (See *Indians in New Mexico. Operations against, January 4–May 8, 1863.*)
Pinta, H. C. M. S. Mentioned 577, 578
Pishon, Nathaniel J. Mentioned 598, 601
Pittsburg, U. S. S. Mentioned 311
Plain, Captain. Mentioned 949
Planet, Schooner. Mentioned 585–587
Plaquemine, La. Affairs at and near.
December 29, 1862. Report of F. A. Roe 192
December 31, 1862–January 3, 1863.
Communications from
Banks, Nathaniel P 196
Benedict, Lew 193, 196
Bogart, James H 197
Grover, Cuvier 196, 198
Holcomb, R. E 198
Sherman, T. W 193
Reports of James H. Bogart 192, 193
April 18, 1863. Communications from E. W. Woodman 705
Plaquemine Bayou, La.
Expedition to, April 22–23, 1863. Reports of Sidney A. Bean 344, 345
Operations on, February 12–28, 1863. (See *Atchafalaya River and Bayou Plaquemine, La. Operations on, February 12–28, 1863.*)
Plaquemines Parish, La.
Agreement with loyal planters of 594
Property in, excepted from operations of sequestration order 593, 602
Plunkett, William R. Mentioned 385
Plympton, P. W. L. Mentioned 574, 725
Polignac, C. J.
Assignments to command 1023
Mentioned 1023
Polk, C. S. S. Mentioned 515
Polk, Leonidas. Mentioned 677
Ponchatoula, La.
Expedition from, July 5–8, 1862. Report of Alfred Bradley 190
Expeditions to, and skirmishes.
September 13–15, 1862. Reports of
Butler, Benjamin F 138
Ruggles, Daniel 141
Strong, George C 139
March 21–30, 1863.
Communications from
Clark, Thomas S 269
Gardner, Franklin 1023, 1028
Pemberton, John C 1023, 1024
Reports of
Clark, M. R 265
Clark, Thomas S 268
Du Monteil, F 265
Miller, H. H 266–269
Pemberton, John C 265
Sherman, Thomas W 260
Smith, Abel, jr 264
(See also *report of Banks*, pp. 258, 259.)

Page.

Ponchatoula, La.—Continued.
Skirmish at, May 13, 1863. (See *Amite River and Jackson Railroad, La. Operations on the, May* 9–18, 1863.)
Pond, Preston, jr.
Correspondence with Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A..... 808
Mentioned..... 80, 788, 802
Pontchartrain, Steamer. Mentioned..... 1102
Pontchartrain Lake, La. Operations around, July 25–August 2, 1862.
Communications from
De Baun, J..... 786, 788, 789
McRae, W. D. L..... 787, 789
Mullett, Thomas..... 789
Ruggles, Daniel..... 787
Slocum, J. J..... 787
Report of Frank H. Peck..... 124
(See also *Butler to Williams*, p. 34.)
Pope, John. Mentioned..... 189, 802
Porter, David D.
Correspondence with
Banks, Nathaniel P..... 312
Butler, Benjamin F..... 464, 547, 560
Farragut, D. G..... 527, 531
Navy Department, U. S..... 461
Mentioned..... 15, 23, 127, 300–302, 306–308, 311, 313, 314, 428, 448, 449, 465, 517, 527, 530, 531, 534, 548, 559, 560, 562, 563, 614, 693, 694, 700, 718–720, 1096, 1109
Porter, Henry M. Mentioned..... 49
Porter, J. M. Mentioned..... 957
Porter, Thomas W. Mentioned..... 70, 713
Porter, William D.
Correspondence with Benjamin F. Butler..... 537, 567
Mentioned..... 34, 41, 537, 567
Porter's and McWilliams' Plantations, La. Skirmish at, April 13, 1863.
(See *West Louisiana. Campaign in, April* 9–*May* 14, 1863. *Reports of*

Banks, Nathaniel P.
Cassiday, Michael.
Closson, Henry W.
Day, Nicholas W.
Dwight, William, jr.
Grover, Cuvier.
Holcomb, R. E.
Kimball, W. K.
Mouton, Alfred.
Nims, Ormand F.
Rodgers, John I.
Smith, E. Kirby.
Taylor, Richard.

Also *Banks to Farragut*, p. 707.)
Port Hudson, La.
Bowen, John S., assigned to duty at..... 801
Batteries at, October 24, 1862.
Memorandum of Louis J. Girard..... 846
Report of George Upshur Mayo, of condition of..... 844
Confederate troops at.
Brigade organization of, announced..... 934
Organization, strength, etc.
August 31, 1862..... 804
October 22, 1862..... 841
January 31, 1863..... 965
February 28, 1863..... 1000
March 31, 1863..... 1032, 1033
April 29, 1863..... 1059
April 30, 1863..... 1061, 1062
Defenses of. Communications from
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A..... 809
Beall, William N. R..... 886, 913

Page.

Port Hudson, La.—Continued.
Defenses of. Communications from
Breckinridge, John C 891
Davis, Jefferson 930
Fauntleroy, Chas. M 943
Gardner, Franklin 913, 922, 933, 934, 942, 948, 965, 971, 1059
Pemberton, John C 841, 920
Pond, P., jr 808
Ruggles, Daniel 803, 807
Taylor, Richard 802
Weitzel, G 696
Demonstration on land front against, March 14–15, 1863. (See *Port Hudson, La. Operations against and about, March 7–27, 1863.*)
Engagements between batteries at, and
Anglo-American, U. S. S., August 29, 1862 2
Essex, U. S. S., September 7, 1862 2
Union fleet, March 14–15, 1863. (See *Port Hudson, La. Operations against and about, March 7–27, 1863.*)
Expedition toward, March 17, 1863. Report of William Dwight, jr 264
(See also *report of Banks*, p. 258.)
Gardner, Franklin, assumes command at 913
Occupation of, by Confederates, August 15, 1862.
Communications from
Breckinridge, John C 800
Van Dorn, Earl 797
Report of John C. Breckinridge 76
(See also *report of Breckinridge*, pp. 80, 81.)
Operations against and about, March 7–27, 1863.
Buford assigned to command a brigade 273
Casualties. Returns of Confederate troops 278
Communications from
Banks, Nathaniel P 261, 692, 1109, 1112, 1113
Chickering, T. E 1114, 1115
Collens, Paul W 1008
Farragut, D. G 693
Gardner, Franklin 271–273, 275, 276, 278, 1008–1010, 1018, 1021, 1027
Grover, Cuvier 689
Hallett, Joseph L 262
Pemberton, John C 269, 1009, 1023, 1024, 1026
Rogers, G. W 1115
Rowley, William W 262
(See also *Banks to Halleck*, pp. 240, 242; *Halleck to Banks*, p. 690.)
Congratulatory orders. (Gardner) 278
Reports of
Banks, Nathaniel P 251, 257
Gardner, Franklin 269–279
Hallett, Joseph L 261
Rowley, William W 259
(See also
March 9–10, 1863. *Comite River, La. Skirmish on the.*
17, 1863. *Port Hudson, La. Expedition toward.*
Mississippi River. Operations on west bank of the.
19, 1863. *False River, La. Reconnaissance to.*
24, 1863. *Hermitage Landing. Expedition to.*)
Ordnance (heavy) at, March 27, 1863 1027

Page

Port Hudson, La.—Continued.
Re-enforcements for. Communications from
Gardner, Franklin 1005
Pemberton, John C 842, 843, 926, 985, 1005
Ruggles, Daniel, assigned to, and assumes, command of forces at and about. 800
Siege of, May 21–July 8, 1863. Communications from
Banks, Nathaniel P 726, 727, 729–732
Gardner, Franklin 1081, 1083
Pemberton, John C 1080, 1081
(See also *Halleck to Banks*, p. 725; *May* 12–13, 1863, *Reconnaissance from Baton Rouge, La.*)
Subsistence stores on hand. Reports of Joseph P. Carr.
March 23, 1863 1029
April 15, 1863 1043
April 30, 1863 1061
Port Lobos, Mex. Survey of. Communications from James H. Carleton 670
Portsmouth, U. S. Sloop. Mentioned 428, 461, 638
Postlethwaite, John T. Mentioned 10
Post-Office Department, C. S. Correspondence with
Frizzell, W. W 823
War Department, C. S 823
Potter, M. M. Mentioned 217
Potts, J. P. Mentioned 157
Powell, A. J. Mentioned 496
Powell, E.
Correspondence with John C. Pemberton 1044
Mentioned 1045, 1050
Powell, William L.
Mentioned 115–119, 770, 850, 1069
Report of capture of steamer Ann, June 29, 1862 112
Powers, F. P. Mentioned 1061
Pratt, H. P. Mentioned 1009
(For correspondence as A. A. G., see *E. Kirby Smith.*)
Pratt, James A. Mentioned 353, 354
Pratt, John G.
Assignment to command with Louisiana Militia 985
Mentioned 705, 742, 756, 759, 798, 985, 991
Preble, U. S. Sloop. Mentioned 34
Preble, Joseph. Mentioned 45, 71
President, C. S. (See *Jefferson Davis.*)
President, U. S. (See *Abraham Lincoln.*)
Preston, William.
Correspondence with
Breckinridge, John C 1123
Mathews, R. B 1123
Mentioned 9, 18, 1120, 1121
Prevost, Leon. Mentioned 617
Prewitt, Byron. Mentioned 464
Price, Charles P. Mentioned 385
Price, H. H. Mentioned 82
Price, General, U. S. S. Mentioned 311
Price, Sterling.
Correspondence with Earl Van Dorn 786
Mentioned 724, 774, 784, 1037
Prince, Edward. Mentioned 307

Page.

Prisoners of War. Treatment, exchange of, etc.
Communications from
Butler, Benjamin F 467–469
Dozier, J. Ad 467
Durant, Thomas J 467
Ruggles, Daniel 519
War Department, U. S 450
(See also *Butler to Stanton*, pp. 447, 465.)
References to 463, 565–567, 753, 754, 907, 908

Prisoners, Political. Arrest, treatment of, etc.
Communications from
Banks, Nathaniel P 723, 1119
Butler, Benjamin F 510, 511, 533, 554, 602
Keller, Fidel 511
Louisiana, Governor of 753, 755
War Department, C. S 750
References to 112, 120–122, 154–158, 311, 312, 450–457, 465, 466, 469, 503–510, 550, 551, 554, 558, 737, 738, 745, 757, 759, 760, 772, 773, 906, 907, 1119
(See also *Texas. Resistance to Conscription Act in.*)

Pritchard & Flower. Mentioned 542

Private Property.
Action touching. Communications from
Banks, Nathaniel P 309, 694, 701, 703, 705, 732, 740, 1115, 1119
Brother, A 496
Butler, Benjamin F 427, 445–447, 476, 478, 495, 500, 568, 569, 573, 584
Dow, Neal 628
Frizzell, W. W 823
Hébert, Paul O 822, 824
Hindman, Thomas C 783
Lewis, John L 496
Lovell, Mansfield 459, 460, 741
Mazereau, A 495
Ogden, H. D 496
Page, Edward, jr 446
Post-Office Department, C. S 823
Roe, F. A 568
Soulé, Pierre 496
Van Dorn, Earl 1121
War Department, C. S 459, 741, 751, 823, 864
Webb, Henry L 956
References to 20–23, 305, 306, 373, 440, 479, 513, 514, 538–542, 549–553, 555, 592–595, 607, 640, 643, 703, 716, 738, 744, 745, 758, 760, 761, 768, 774, 775, 875, 876, 907, 908
(See also
Confiscation Act.
Dividends, etc.
Houma, La. Operations about, May 11–18, 1862.
New Orleans Banks.
Newspapers.
Sequestration.
Slaves and Slave Property.)

Provence, David. Mentioned 1061

Prudhomme, J. A. Mentioned 392

Prussian Consulate. (For correspondence, etc., see *A. Reichard* and *John Kruttschnitt.*)

Page.
Puffer, A. P. Mentioned 160
(For correspondence as Aide-de-Camp, see *Benjamin F. Butler.*)
Pugh, David. Mentioned 172
Purves, George. Mentioned 10
Putnam, James M.
Correspondence with
Brother, A 496
Masereau, A 495
Ogden, H. D 496
Soulé, Pierre 496
Mentioned 111, 495, 496, 541
Putnam, O. G. Mentioned 714
Pyron, C. L. Mentioned 214, 217, 851, 1061, 1062
Qualey, John P. Mentioned 725
Quarantine Regulations. Communications from
Butler, Benjamin F 578, 585
Del Rayo, Joaquin 577
Fisher, John A. G 586, 587
McCormick, Charles 585
Pierce, L., jr 586
War Department, U. S 567
(See also *Butler to Stanton*, p. 478; *Debray to Mason*, pp. 813, 814.)
Quarles, W. A. Mentioned 934
Quarrier, Steamer. Mentioned 757
Quartermaster-General's Office, C. S. A. Correspondence with War Department, C. S 872
Quartermaster-General's Office, U. S. A. Correspondence with
Banks, Nathaniel P 688, 691, 718, 1098
Butler, Benjamin F 470, 571
Quattlebaum, P. J. Mentioned 1068
Queen of the Bay, Vessel. Mentioned 190
Queen of the West, U. S. S.
Capture of, February 14, 1863 3
Destruction of, April —, 1863. (See *report of Banks*, p. 297; *Banks to Grant*, p. 303; *Farragut to Grant*, p. 306; *Banks to Farragut*, pp. 704, 707.)
Mentioned 32, 38, 255, 258, 297
303, 308, 359, 388, 681, 704, 707, 1049, 1050, 1054, 1104, 1106, 1108, 1109
Quilts, Major. Mentioned 688
Quincy, Steamer. Mentioned 614
Quinnebaug, Steamer. Mentioned 1102
Quinton, J. A. Correspondence with L. Olivier 974
Quitman, Fort, La. Evacuation of, April 27-May 8, 1862. Communications from Jefferson Davis 741
(See also *note*, p. 740.)
Rains, G. J. (For correspondence, etc., see *Conscript Bureau.*)
Ralli, Harriet, Brig. Mentioned 499
Ralph, A. J. Mentioned 45, 68
Ralston, George. Mentioned 169, 178
Ramirez, Santiago. Mentioned 683
Ramsey, D. W. Mentioned 1027
Ramsey, S. D.
Correspondence with John L. Logan 407, 408
Mentioned 408
Randal, Horace. Mentioned 1062
Randel, James M. Mentioned 19

Page
Randolph, G. W. Mentioned 116, 741, 747, 778, 794, 810, 817, 822, 839, 840, 848, 867, 872, 898, 906, 914, 940, 969
(For correspondence, etc., see *War Department, C. S.*)
Randolph, John H. Mentioned 540
Randolph, V. M.
Correspondence with
Forney, John H 116, 118
War Department, C. S 115, 116
Mentioned 116, 118, 119
Rankin, Sylvester. Mentioned 154
Ranney, H. J. Mentioned 777, 803
Ransom, George M. Mentioned 24, 167, 198
Rawles, Jacob B. Mentioned 650, 713
Read, Abner. Mentioned 139, 403
Read, C. Mentioned 672
Reagan, John H. (For correspondence, etc., see *Post-Office Department, C. S.*)
Rector, Henry M. Mentioned 780, 807
(For correspondence, etc., see *Arkansas, Governor of.*)
Redding, ———. Mentioned 122
Red River, La.
Defenses of. Communications from Governor of Louisiana 788
Operations on. (See *Butler to Farragut*, p. 537; *Porter to Butler*, p. 537.)
Red River, Commanding Officer at Mouth of. Correspondence with Franklin Gardner 275
Reed, Thomas B. (Major.) Mentioned 11
Reed, Thomas B. (Surgeon.) Mentioned 362
Reeves, Ezra W. Mentioned 385
Reibaud, Francisco. Mentioned 643
Reichard, A. Correspondence with Benjamin F. Butler 575
Reid, John H. Mentioned 812
Reid, John M. Mentioned 812
Reid, T. J. Mentioned 1032, 1061
Reil, Pat. Mentioned 190
Reily, James.
Correspondence with
Magruder, John B 970, 992, 1003
Sibley, H. H 968
Mentioned 212, 213, 361, 389, 391, 392, 396, 669, 967, 970, 999
Reilly, B. Mentioned 553, 557
Reinhard, Frederick W. Mentioned 63
Refugees, Abandoned Lands, etc. Communications from
Banks, Nathaniel P 658
Butler, Benjamin F 588, 591
Fisher, John A. G 587
Hamilton, A. J 658
Holabird, S. B 658
Hunter, Charles 592
State Department, U. S 592
Registration. Foreign residents required to register. Order of Butler 571
Reliance, U. S. S. Mentioned 266, 309, 730, 1102
Relief, Steamer. Mentioned 1102
Renaud, Clement. Mentioned 378
Renshaw, W. B. Mentioned 147, 149, 200–203, 206–210, 213, 215, 216, 222, 224, 517, 826, 836, 847

Page.
Reuss, J. M. Mentioned 182
Reynaud, Admiral.
Correspondence with Benjamin F. Butler 602
Mentioned 602, 618, 640, 1100, 1101
Rexford, Willie M. Mentioned 381
Rhett, Thomas G. Mentioned 1056, 1062
Rhode Island, U. S. S. Mentioned 564
Rhode Island Troops. Mentioned.
Cavalry—*Regiments:* 2d, 256, 257, 267, 299, 619, 647, 673, 713, 714.
Rhodes, T. C. Mentioned 1062
Rice, O. F. Mentioned 905
Richard, —— Mentioned 476
Richard & Co. Mentioned 540
Richards, Captain. Mentioned 79
Richardson, Captain. Mentioned 935
Richardson, A. W. Mentioned 609
Richardson, D. C. Mentioned 832
Richardson, James P. Mentioned 351
Richardson, Robert. Mentioned 11, 18
Richmond, U. S. S. Mentioned 33, 191, 251, 252, 260–262, 272–274, 276, 277, 302, 428, 1009
Richmond, La. Skirmish near, January 29, 1863 3
Ricks, John C. (For correspondence, see *New Orleans, La., Administrators of Charity Hospital of.*)
Rickson, John. Mentioned 540
Riddick, W. L. (For correspondence as A. A. G., see *Albert G. Blanchard.*)
Ridley, S. J. Mentioned 7
Rigg, Edwin A.
Correspondence with Joseph R. West 598
Mentioned 597, 598, 795
Riley, A. C. Mentioned 18
Riley, Charles. Mentioned 337
Riley, J. T. Mentioned 223
Riley, R. H. Mentioned 1027
Riley, R. K. Mentioned 2
Rio Bonito, N. Mex. (See *Bonito Rio, N. Mex.*)
Rio Grande. Expedition to the mouth of the, March 2–30, 1863. (See *Bee to Dickinson*, pp. 1013, 1016; *Bee to Lopez*, pp. 1132–1134; *Lopez to Bee*, pp. 1025, 1128, 1130, 1132, 1133; *Magruder to Cooper*, p. 1030.)
Ripley, James W. Mentioned 493, 651, 651
Rippy, A. S. Mentioned 157
Ritchie, David.
Mentioned 499
Statement of. Saving of flag of U. S. revenue cutter Robert McClelland.. 499
Rives, G. P. Mentioned 157
Roane, J. S. Mentioned 779
Robards, W. L. Mentioned 396
Robert McClelland, U. S. Revenue Cutter.
Flag of. Communications from
Butler, Benjamin F 499
Ritchie, David 499
Mentioned 499
Roberts, A. C. Mentioned 180
Roberts, Calvit. Mentioned 1042

Page.
Roberts, Edward B. Mentioned 962
Roberts, F. G. Mentioned 191
Roberts' Ford, Comite River, La. Skirmish at, May 2, 1863. (See April 17–May 2, 1863. *Grierson's Raid.*)
Roberts, George T. Mentioned 40, 42, 49, 56, 57, 60, 69
Roberts, Isaac. Mentioned 157
Roberts, John. Mentioned 357
Roberts, Thomas L. Mentioned 580, 581
Roberts, Willis S. Mentioned 77
Robertson, J. W.
Mentioned 18, 78, 81, 90, 94–96, 803, 1019, 1029
Report of engagement at Baton Rouge, La., August 5, 1862 ..... 93, 95
Robinson, Mr. Mentioned 962
Robinson, B. W. Mentioned 106
Robinson, Harai.
Correspondence with
Banks, Nathaniel P 652, 1103
Holabird, S. B 1103
Mentioned 327, 334, 375, 376, 688, 1099
Report of number and approximate strength of cavalry companies in Department of the Gulf 652
Robinson, J. B. Mentioned 451, 453, 454, 457
Robinson, Sallie, Steamer. Mentioned 173, 195, 705, 1102
Robson, G. B. Mentioned 926, 927
Roddy, Robert. Mentioned 109
Rodgers, John I.
Mentioned 362, 650, 714
Report of skirmish at Porter's Plantation, April 13, and engagement at Irish Bend, La., April 14, 1863 366
Rodin, Mr. Mentioned 427
Rodman, William L.
Mentioned 347–349, 354, 714
Report of engagement at Fort Bisland, La., April 12–13, 1863 350
Rodney, Miss., City Authorities of. Correspondence with Ed. T. Nichols .. 475
Roe, P. A.
Correspondence with Henry W. Morris 568
Mentioned 167, 194, 568
Report of affair near Plaquemine, La., December 29, 1862 192
Roe, W. B. Mentioned 260, 261, 705
Rogers, F. M. Mentioned 189
Rogers, G. W.
Correspondence with T. E. Chickering 1115
Mentioned 1115
Rogers, J. M. Mentioned 186
Rogers, William H. Mentioned 44, 67
Rollins, Joseph. Mentioned 81, 100
Roman, A. B. Mentioned 795
Roorthe, L. Mentioned 189
Rose, Elihu B. Mentioned 450–455
Rosecrans, W. S. Mentioned 308, 590, 899, 1056
Rosedale, La. Expedition to, February 19, 1863 3
Roselius, Christian. Mentioned 532, 534
Rosser, Prothro & Co. Mentioned 542
Rotchford, Brown & Co. Mentioned 542
Rouge, Mr. Mentioned 969

Page.
Rouge, Mrs. Mentioned 989
Rountree, L. C. Mentioned 851, 884, 979
Rowley, Charles N.
Mentioned 742, 756, 759
Report of affair at Bayou Sara, La., August 10, 1862 129
Rowley, Ralph A. Mentioned 45, 64
Rowley, William W.
Correspondence with Joseph L. Hallett 989
Mentioned 326, 363, 364, 611
Report of operations against and about Port Hudson, La., March 7–22, 1863. 259
Roy, Stanislaus. Mentioned 477, 478
Roy, William. Mentioned 135, 136, 450, 455
Royal Yacht, Schooner. Mentioned 219
Roxier, J. Ad.
Correspondence with Benjamin F. Butler 467, 468
Mentioned 465
Rugeley, E. S. Correspondence with James Perry Bryan 930
Rugeley, James. Mentioned 930
Ruggles, Daniel.
Assignments to command 768, 800, 840
Correspondence with
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A ... 806, 810, 817, 821, 839, 890
Beall, William N. R 802, 807, 839
Beauregard, G. T 742
Blanchard, Albert G 821
Bragg, Braxton 761, 762, 765, 771
Brown, Isaac N 746, 749, 751, 762, 765, 770
Butler, Benjamin F 519
Carter, A. G 777
Clark, B. W 801
De Baun, J 786, 788–790
Louisiana, Governor of 891, 894
McRae, W. D. L 787, 789
Miles, W. R 821
Miller, John C 777
Mississippi, Governor of 822
Moulker, J. E 775
Mullett, Thomas 789
Pemberton, John C 898
Smith, M. L 809
Taylor, Richard 802
Thompson, M. Jeff 797, 803
Van Dorn, Earl 747, 761–763, 765, 771, 775–779, 785, 803, 804, 1120
Villepigue, John B 763, 766
Whiteman, J. C 775
Wingfield, J. H 792
Witt, A. R 835
Mentioned 16, 39, 40, 76–78, 80, 81, 88, 94, 98, 100, 104, 108, 546, 741, 742, 746, 768, 786, 795, 800, 801, 809, 810, 817, 840, 893, 1121, 1124, 1125
Orders, Special, series 1862: No. 16, 1120.
Reports of.
Baton Rouge, La.
Engagement at, August 5, 1862 90
Skirmish at, and evacuation of, August 20–21, 1862 129

Page.

Ruggles, Daniel—Continued.
Reports of.
Pass Manchac and Ponchatoula, La. Expedition to, and skirmish, September 13–15, 1862 141
Ruggles, E. S. Mentioned 82
Ruggles, M. B. Mentioned 82
Rundlett, Isaac H. Mentioned 260, 261
Rungo, C. Mentioned 926
Russell, Charles. Correspondence with H. C. McNeill 1072
Russell, D. I. Mentioned 157, 158
Russell, Edmund H.
Mentioned 259, 260
Report of campaign in West Louisiana, April 8–May 14, 1863 325
Russell, Green. Mentioned 157
Russell, J. O. Mentioned 157
Russell, John H. Mentioned 24
Russell & Co. Mentioned 156
Russey, James H. Mentioned 45
Rust, Albert.
Correspondence with Franklin Gardner 271
Mentioned 265, 270, 274, 276, 995, 1005, 1032, 1033, 1035, 1036
Rust, Henry, jr. Mentioned 713
Rynerson, W. L. Correspondence with Edward B. Willis 606
Sabine Pass, Tex.
Affairs at.
October 29, 1862. Report of A. W. Spaight 180
April 18, 1863.
Communications from William H. Griffin 402
Reports of
Griffin, W. H 402
Scurry, W. R 402
(See also *Scurry to Turner*, p. 1053.)
Attack on blockading squadron at, January 21, 1863.
Congratulatory orders. (Magruder) 238
Report of John B. Magruder 237
(See also *report of Magruder*, pp. 211, 212.)
Engagement at, September 24–25, 1862. Reports of
Debray, X. B 143
Spaight, A. W 144
(See also *Debray to Mason*, p. 813.)
Sachem, U. S. S. Mentioned 203, 211, 213, 251, 252, 276, 309, 718, 790
Sadler, C. E. Mentioned 1068
Saffold, W. Mentioned 191
Sagamore, U. S. S. Mentioned 231, 232
Sage, Clinton H. Mentioned 713
Saint Bernard Parish, La.
Agreement with loyal planters of 594
Property in, excepted from operations of sequestration order 602
Saint Charles, Steamer. Mentioned 1102
Saint Charles Court-House, La.
Skirmish near, August 29, 1862. Report of Stephen Thomas 132
Expedition to vicinity of, and skirmish, September 7–8, 1862. Reports of
Frye, Frederick 137
McMillan, James W 135
(See also *report of Butler*, p. 133.)

Pages.

Saint Joseph's Island, Tex. Affair at, May 3, 1863.
Congratulatory orders. (Magruder) ... 1085
Reports of
Hobby, A. M ... 404
Hobby, E. E ... 405
Neal, Benjamin F ... 405
Saint Mary, Bark. Mentioned ... 562
Saint Mary, C. S. S. Mentioned ... 175, 880, 969
Saint Mary's, Steamer. Mentioned ... 184, 365, 370, 371, 380, 382, 383, 584
Saint Maurice, Steamer. Mentioned ... 261, 262, 370, 569, 775, 1102, 1115
Saint Philip, Fort, La.
Bombardment and capture of. (See *New Orleans, La.*)
Condition of, etc. Communications from John C. Palfrey ... 428, 435
Memorandum of J. G. Barnard ... 415
Non-combatants excluded from ... 446
Salinas, José Ma. Mentioned ... 1040
Salomon, Louis A. Mentioned ... 378
Sallie Robinson, Steamer. Mentioned ... 173, 195, 705, 1102
Samaniego, Dr. Mentioned ... 606
Samorny, H. Mentioned ... 540
Sanders, A. M. Mentioned ... 923, 924
Sanders, R. W. Mentioned ... 177, 399, 400
Sandidge, L. D. Mentioned ... 82
(For correspondence as A. A. A. G., see *Daniel Ruggles.*)
Sands, Jack. Mentioned ... 190
Sanford, Captain. Mentioned ... 608
Sanford, Alfred. Mentioned ... 464
Sanford, Memnonium, Steamer. (See *Memnonium Sanford, Steamer.*)
Sanger, George J. Mentioned ... 207
Sangster, Captain. Mentioned ... 217, 974
Sanitary Regulations. New Orleans, La. Communications from
Butler, Benjamin F ... 462
Smith, Robert K ... 445
Santa Maria Clara. Correspondence with Benjamin F. Butler ... 563
Sargent, Charles S. Mentioned ... 311, 611, 718
Sargent, Lorenzo D. Mentioned ... 714
Saulles, A. B. de. Mentioned ... 82
Saunders, Captain. Mentioned ... 935
Saure, Peter. Mentioned ... 443
Savery, John E. Mentioned ... 236
Savory, W. B., Steamer. Mentioned ... 281, 1102
Sawtell, Josiah A. Mentioned ... 713
Sawyer, Silas W. Mentioned ... 46, 58, 64, 72
Saxon, Steamer. Mentioned ... 203-206, 209, 477
Sayers, Joseph D. Mentioned ... 389, 395, 894, 907, 911
Scales, D. M. Mentioned ... 1123
Schat-hi. Mentioned ... 228
Schlister, Henry L. Mentioned ... 167
Schnaubert, O. L. Mentioned ... 189
Schreiber, A. Mentioned ... 399
Sciota, U. S. S. Mentioned ... 142, 167, 428, 568
Scott, E. Augustus. Mentioned ... 82, 90, 792
Scott, Thomas M. Mentioned ... 600, 801, 1033
Scott, T. L. Mentioned ... 379
Scrugga, Donnegan & Co. Mentioned ... 542

Page.

Scurry, William R.
Assignments to command 979
Correspondence with
Burgess, John D 1065
Griffin, William H 402
Magruder, John B 1027, 1034, 1053, 1074, 1079
Smith, E. Kirby 1047, 1049, 1057, 1062, 1071, 1084
Mentioned 211, 214–217, 224–227, 403, 606, 879, 902, 903, 910, 933, 936, 968, 979, 987, 988, 1000, 1001, 1004, 1005, 1018, 1021, 1034, 1064, 1065, 1079–1081
Report of affair at Sabine Pass, Tex., April 18, 1863 402
Seaborn, James B. Mentioned 930
Seal, Mr. Mentioned 112
Searcy, A. Mentioned 18
Seavey, James A. Mentioned 45, 71
Seawell, W. B. Mentioned 1027
Secrist, F. Mentioned 930
Secrist, J. Mentioned 930
Seddon, James A. Mentioned 617
857, 910, 918, 952, 959, 963, 983, 984, 1004, 1028, 1030, 1031
(For correspondence, etc., see *War Department, C. S.*)
Seeders, R. B. Mentioned 101
Seely, Charles D. Mentioned 45, 51, 73, 75
Seger, A. B., C. S. S. Mentioned 179, 184, 186
Selden, Henry R. Mentioned 574, 735
Selden, Joseph. Mentioned 1068
Semmes, O. J.
Mentioned 78, 82, 90, 102, 303, 390, 392, 395, 399, 707, 1094
Report of engagement at Baton Rouge, La., August 5, 1862 107
Semmes, Raphael. Mentioned 803
Semple, Charles. Mentioned 94
Sena, J. D. Mentioned 574
Senman, C. Mentioned 925
Sequestration. Property in
East Louisiana 609
West Louisiana. (La Fourche District) 593
Sequestration Commissions.
Appointments of 593, 644
Instructions to. Communications from N. P. Banks 697
Sevique, Alexander. Mentioned 121
Seward, William H. Mentioned 311,
317, 422, 471, 473, 497, 516, 518, 553, 557, 602, 613, 657, 676
(For correspondence, etc., see *State Department, U. S.*)
Seymour, Captain. Mentioned 217
Shaffer, J. W. Mentioned 463, 470, 560, 562, 688, 691, 694, 718, 1098, 1099
Shaffer, William L. Mentioned 769
Sharkey, William L., jr. Mentioned 867, 872
Sharpe, Jacob. Mentioned 346, 347, 349, 352, 714
Shaver, P. J. Mentioned 955
Shaw, J. C. Mentioned 574
Shea, Daniel D.
Correspondence with
Cleveland, H. B 847
Debray, X. B 909
Magruder, John B 949

Page.

Shea, Daniel D.—Continued.
Mentioned 161, 182, 221, 828, 851, 909, 1001, 1002
Shelby, W. B. Mentioned 935, 1032, 1061, 1120
Sheliha, V. Mentioned 905, 1015, 1059, 1060
Shepley, George F.
Appointed Military Governor of Louisiana 471
(See also *Stanton to Butler*, p. 493.)
Correspondence with
Banks, Nathaniel P 1097
Butler, Benjamin F 462
War Department, U. S 471
Mentioned 471, 493, 504, 518, 521, 534, 544, 583, 862, 958
Sheppard, Captain. Mentioned 847
Sherive, George. Mentioned 209
Sherman, Sidney A. Mentioned 217
Sherman, Thomas. Mentioned 122
Sherman, Thomas W.
Assignments to command 545, 646
Assumes command of the defenses of New Orleans, La 3, 713
Authorized to issue and approve orders during temporary absence of Banks. 1112
Correspondence with
Army Headquarters 703
Banks, Nathaniel P 193, 196, 615, 663, 672, 692, 696, 699, 702, 703, 715
Benedict, Lew 193, 196
Woodman, E. W 705
Mentioned 193, 196, 258, 298, 543, 545, 603, 627, 628, 646, 647, 711, 713, 1112, 1113
Reports of
Amite River and Jackson Railroad, La. Operations on the, May 9–18, 1863 406
Ponchatoula, La. Expedition to, and skirmishes, March 21–30, 1863 .. 280
Sherman, W. T.
Co-operation of Banks with. (See *Halleck to Banks*, p. 636.)
Mentioned 300, 311, 312, 636, 762
Shetucket, Steamer. Mentioned 614
Shidle, James E. Mentioned 327
Shields, Private. Mentioned 46, 57
Shields, James. Mentioned 494
Shields, Thomas.
Mentioned 77, 82, 90, 92, 739, 807, 949, 971
Report of engagement at Baton Rouge, La., August 5, 1862 104
Ship Island. Defenses of. (See *Banks to Halleck*, p. 240; *Halleck to Banks*, p. 690.)
Shipley, Alexander N.
Mentioned 110, 1103
Reports of reconnaissances from Pensacola, Fla., August 7–10, 1862 ..... 126, 128
Shirland, Edmond D. Mentioned 228, 721
Shirley, Captain. Mentioned 747
Shoemaker, Rufus. Mentioned 19, 1121
Shoemaker, W. R. Mentioned 574, 725
Shoener, Joseph. Mentioned 37
Shoppman, Private. Mentioned 217
Shorter, Eli S. Mentioned 946
Shorter, John Gill. Mentioned 940, 1015, 1019
(For correspondence, etc., see *Alabama, Governor of.*)

Page.

Shoup, F. A.
Assignments to command 1048
Mentioned 1048
Shoup, George L.
Mentioned 154
Report of expedition from Fort Union, N. Mex., October 9-November 25, 1862 154
Showalter, Dan. Mentioned 686
Sibley, H. H.
Assignments to command 885, 911
Charges against. Communications from Theophilus H. Holmes 843
Correspondence with
Holmes, Theophilus H 843, 910
Reily, James 968
War Department, C. S 819
Court-martial in case of. Orders promulgating findings, etc 1093
Movement of brigade of, to join Taylor. (For correspondence, etc., see *West Louisiana. Re-enforcements for.*)
Mentioned 194, 197, 212, 214, 239, 240, 303, 376, 389, 392-396, 404, 576, 578, 599, 662, 665, 669, 676, 677, 680, 681, 832, 833, 838, 843, 856, 860, 870, 879, 881, 884, 885, 894-897, 902-905, 909-913, 916, 922, 936, 943, 954, 962, 968-970, 982, 985, 999, 1092-1096, 1105, 1107
Sill, Mr. Mentioned 112
Simmons, George N. Mentioned 397
Simmons, T. J. Mentioned 789
Simms, J. H. Mentioned 806
Simms, Nina, Steamer. Mentioned 1018
Simonton, John M.
Correspondence with Franklin Gardner 1083
Mentioned 279, 289, 934, 1032, 1061, 1062, 1074, 1076
Report of affair on the Amite River, La., April 12, 1863 400
Simpson, Tom. Mentioned 190
Sitton, T. B. Mentioned 228
Skelton, W. M. Mentioned 75, 450, 455
Sketches.
Fort Jackson, La 434
Mobile, Ala., defenses of. Proposed obstructions for Alabama River 1020
Vicksburg, Miss.
Bird's-eye view of, and vicinity, July 5, 1862 29
Profile of canal across Bursey's Point, opposite 30
Skillman, Captain. Mentioned 605, 606, 635, 636, 675, 701, 708, 709, 1065
Skinner, Lieutenant. Mentioned 705
Skipwith, P. H. Mentioned 541
Slatton, Captain. Mentioned 455
Slaughter, James E.
Assignments to command 1048
Mentioned 848, 850, 1048, 1068, 1080
Slaves and Slave Property.
Action touching. Communications from
Butler, Benjamin F 162, 164, 439, 442, 443, 445, 446, 464, 485, 492, 526, 532, 553, 588, 602
Page, Edward, jr 446, 464
Peck, Frank H 491
Phelps, J. W 486
Ruggles, Daniel 391

Page.

Slaves and Slave Property—Continued.
Action touching. Communications from
Weitzel, Godfrey 171, 172
(See also *Banks to Halleck*, p. 618; *Banks to Holabird*, p. 727; *Butler to Mejan*, p. 549; *Irwin to Chandler*, p. 730; *Butler to Weitzel*, p. 587; *Stanton to Butler*, p. 515; *Smith to Irwin*, p. 709; *orders of Banks*, p. 678; *proclamation of Davis*, pp. 906-908.)
Emancipation proclamations.
September 22, 1862 621
January 1, 1863 ..... 666, 667
Employment of, as laborers. Communications from
Butler, Benjamin F 444, 534 536, 542
Phelps, J. W 534, 535
War Department, C. S 841
(See also *report of T. Williams*, pp. 26-28; *Ellet to Stanton*, p. 529; *Banks to Dwight*, p. 706; *Ruggles to Smith*, p. 809; *Beauregard to Harris*, p. 812; *orders of Butler*, pp. 592-594; *agreement with planters*, pp. 594, 595.)
Slawson, J. B. Mentioned 540
Slocomb, C. A., Mrs. Mentioned 540
Slocum, John J.
Correspondence with W. D. L. McRae 787
Mentioned 787, 790
Sloo, Thomas. Mentioned 540
Smalley, L. D. Mentioned 203
Smith, Captain. Mentioned 45
Smith, A. Mentioned 814
Smith, Abel, jr.
Mentioned 259, 281-284, 289, 646, 713
Report of expedition to Ponchatoula, La., and skirmishes, Mar. 21-30, 1863. 284
Smith, D. Mentioned 405
Smith, E. Kirby.
Assignments to command 948, 972, 1005
Co-operation of Pemberton with 1044-1046, 1049, 1058, 1059
Correspondence with
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 972, 1045
Cosby, Charles V 1055, 1056
Holmes, Theophilus H 1041, 1042, 1046, 1050, 1054
Magruder, John B 1036, 1043, 1078
Pemberton, John C 1042, 1044-1047, 1049, 1050, 1058
Scurry, William R 1047, 1049, 1057, 1062, 1071, 1084
Speight, J. W 1046
Steele, William 1014
Taylor, Richard 1047, 1051, 1065, 1081-1083
Walker, J. G 1048, 1051, 1058, 1083
Washington, T. A 1028
Mentioned 306-309, 318, 332-334, 678, 680, 718, 948, 979, 984, 999, 1014, 1022-1024, 1036, 1043, 1044, 1046, 1048-1051, 1053-1057, 1062, 1065, 1074, 1081, 1083, 1107, 1108, 1117, 1118
Reports of campaign in West Louisiana, April 9-23, 1863 ..... 386, 387
Staff. Announcements of 1009, 1048, 1062
Smith, Edward C. Mentioned 467, 469
Smith, Elisha B.
Correspondence with Nathaniel P. Banks 709
Mentioned 634, 645

Pages.

Smith, Fred. B. Mentioned 235
Smith, George A. Mentioned 1069
Smith, Henry L. Mentioned 418
Smith, Howard. Mentioned 1121
Smith, Isaac. Mentioned 81, 98
Smith, James B. Mentioned 464
Smith, J. N. Mentioned 120, 122
Smith, John Blair. Mentioned 784, 788
Smith, Joseph. Mentioned 230, 725
Smith, Leon. Mentioned 210–212, 214–216, 225, 227, 237, 816, 897, 908, 909, 931, 932, 974
Smith, Martin L.
  Assignments to command 768, 769, 840
  Correspondence with
    Davis, Jefferson 754, 758
    Lee, S. Phillips 6, 7
    Pemberton, John C 853, 926
    Ruggles, Daniel 809
    Taylor, Richard 867
    Williams, Thomas 6
  Mentioned .12, 13, 15, 16, 18, 141, 476, 735, 742, 751, 752, 763, 768, 769, 811, 840, 853, 872
  Report of operations against and about Vicksburg, May 18–July 27, 1862 .. 6
Smith, Marshall J. Mentioned 277, 943, 1062
Smith, Melancthon. Mentioned 252, 302, 1114
Smith, Michael. Mentioned 357
Smith, Morrill B. Mentioned 340
Smith, Patrick. Mentioned 331, 348, 353
Smith, Ralph. Mentioned 751, 755, 757, 761
Smith, Robert H. Mentioned 770, 1069
Smith, Robert K.
  Correspondence with Benjamin F. Butler 445
  Mentioned 441
Smith, S. A. Mentioned 1009, 1049
Smith, Samuel, & Co. Mentioned 513
Smith, T. B.
  Mentioned 18, 75
  Report of engagement at Baton Rouge, La., August 5, 1862 89
Smith, Thomas. Mentioned 219, 220
Smith, William. Mentioned 1092
Smith & Johnson. Mentioned 542
Snodgrass, John.
  Mentioned 18, 1033
  Report of engagement at Baton Rouge, La., August 5, 1862 85
Snow, Henry C. Mentioned 45, 71
Snow, William A. Mentioned 356, 357
Snow, W. K. Mentioned 365, 382
Snowden, C. F. Mentioned 541
Snyder, Captain. Mentioned 974
Soldiers' Families. Orders of.
  Butler, Benjamin F 569
  Louisiana, Governor of 569
Solis & Munis. Mentioned 1075
Soniat, P. Mentioned 443
Son, Manoca. Mentioned 228

Page.
Sorey, R. B. L. Mentioned 94
Soulé, Harrison. Mentioned 45, 68
Soulé, Pierre.
Arrest of. Communications from Benjamin F. Butler 447
Correspondence with
Beauregard, G. T 734
Bland, Ben 496
Putnam, James M 496
Mentioned 447, 495, 723, 734, 799
South, Department of the. (Union.) West Florida detached from 547
South and East Louisiana, Militia District of. (Confederate.)
Constituted, and limits defined 965
Pratt, John G., assigned to command 965
Southern Alabama. Operations in. (See *June* 29, 1862. *Ann, Steamer. Capture of.*)
Southerner, Steamer. Mentioned 1102
Southern Mississippi. Operations in. (See *June* 22, 1862. *Pass Christian, Miss. Expedition to.*)
Southern Mississippi and East Louisiana, Department of.
Designated District of the Mississippi 771
Orders, General, series 1862: No. 1, 510; No. 2, 768; Nos. 3, 5, 1121; No. 9, 771.
Orders, Special, series 1862: No. 5, 769.
Subdivisions of.
First District.
Constituted, and limits defined 768
Ruggles, Daniel, assigned to command 768
Second District.
Beall, William N. R., assigned to command 768
Constituted, and limits defined 768
Third District.
Constituted, and limits defined 768
Smith, M. L., assigned to command 768
Van Dorn, Earl, assumes command 510
Southwestern Army. (Confederate.)
Constituted 948
Merged into Trans-Mississippi Department 972
Smith, E. Kirby, assigned to command 948
Speight, A. W. Mentioned 143, 813, 815, 816, 832, 837
Reports of
Beaumont, Tex. Destruction of railroad depot near, October 2, 1862. 146
Sabine Pass, Tex.
Affair at, October 29, 1862 180
Engagement at, September 24–25, 1862 144
Taylor's Bayou, Tex. Affair on, September 27, 1862 145
Spanish Consulate. (For correspondence, see *Imaunel Callejon.*)
Sparkling Sea, Steamer.
Loss of, January 9, 1863. Report of John A. Grow 231
Mentioned 231, 673
Sparkman, J. M. Mentioned 1027
Sparks, C. Mentioned 586
Sparrow, Edward.
Correspondence with War Department, C. S 808, 952
Mentioned 963, 983

Page.
Spaulding, S. R., Steamer. Mentioned 608
Speed, Frederic. Mentioned 411
(For correspondence as A. A. A. G., see *Neal Dow.*)
Speight, J. W.
Correspondence with E. Kirby Smith 1046
Mentioned 1083
Spencer, J. H. Mentioned 71
Spit Fire, H. M. S. Mentioned 225, 647
Spitzer, Garrett I. Mentioned 45, 68
Spooner, Lieutenant. Mentioned 81, 84
Sprague, Homer B. Mentioned 385
S. R. Spaulding, Steamer. Mentioned 608
Stafford, Leroy A. Mentioned 791
Stafford, Spencer H.
Correspondence with Benjamin F. Butler 526
Mentioned 162, 170, 567, 713
Stanard, H. M. Mentioned 217, 881
(For correspondence as Aide-de-Camp, see *John B. Magruder.*)
Stancel, Jesse.
Correspondence with Nathaniel P. Banks 647
Mentioned 658
Stanley, Private. Mentioned 322
Stanley, William. Mentioned 467–469
Stanton, Edwin M. Mentioned 47, 311, 447, 450, 466, 471, 493, 497, 527, 533, 534, 536, 553, 555, 557, 567, 577, 581–585, 588, 589, 592, 595, 601, 612, 613, 642, 656, 657, 690, 702, 716, 725, 726, 760, 906, 1098, 1116
(For correspondence, etc., see *War Department, U. S.*)
Stanton, H. W. Mentioned 579
Stanton, J. W., & Co. Mentioned 540
Stapp, Mr. Mentioned 154–158
Star, Steamer. Mentioned 22
Starke, John. Mentioned 43
Starke, P. B. Mentioned 11, 19
Starns, B. B. Mentioned 121, 122
Star of the West, C. S. S. Mentioned 15
State Department, U. S.
Correspondence with
Butler, Benjamin F 473, 518, 533, 602
Dayton, William L 657
Hunter, Charles 522
New Mexico, Secretary and Acting Governor of 641
War Department, U. S 497, 522, 553, 557, 567, 612, 613, 641, 657
Orders. Trade and intercourse 612
Statham, W. S.
Correspondence with John C. Breckinridge 1122
Mentioned 9, 11, 18, 1121, 1122
Stedman, Joseph. Mentioned 207, 646, 713
Steedman, I. G. W. Mentioned 1033
Steele, Frederick. Mentioned 590
Steele, William.
Correspondence with E. Kirby Smith 1014
Mentioned 1014
Sterling, Robert. Mentioned 10
Stevens, C. S. S. Mentioned 393

Pages.
Stevens, B. Mentioned 230
Stevens, Henry K. Mentioned 18
Stevenson, Carter L. Mentioned 902, 926, 1024
Stevenson, John. Mentioned 606
Stevenson, John A.
Correspondence with
Lapeyre, J. M. 863
War Department, C. S 861
Mentioned 863
Stewart, A. M. Mentioned 787, 788
Stewart, C. S. Mentioned 1069
Stewart, Duncan. Mentioned 787
Stewart, James H. Mentioned 629
Stewart, James M. Mentioned 350
Stewart, S. D. Mentioned 95
Stillman, Charles. Mentioned 1074
Stith, Mr. Mentioned 427
Stith, D. C. Mentioned 19
Stockdale, J. L. Mentioned 944
Stockdale, Thomas R. Mentioned 189, 1062, 1076
Stockton, Philip. Mentioned 1121
Stoddard, B. Mentioned 45
Stone, Charles P.
Assignments to command 719
Mentioned 719
Stone, C. W. Mentioned 284
Stone, Eben F. Mentioned 256, 712
Stone, R. H.
Charges against, preferred by citizens of New Ulm, Tex. Report of William J. Wheeler 989
Mentioned 942, 982, 989
Storey, L. J. Mentioned 223
Storrs, Sam. John.
Correspondence with Nathaniel P. Banks 665
Mentioned 197, 198
Story, B. S. Mentioned 178
Stowell, B. S. Mentioned 207
Stoy, L. W. Mentioned 218
Stratton, Joel A. Mentioned 354
Strickland, Joseph. Mentioned 385
Stringfellow, H. M. Mentioned 218
Strong, George C.
Mentioned 138, 139, 160, 653, 654
Report of expedition to Pass Manchac and Ponchatoula, La., and skirmish, September 13–15, 1862 139
(For correspondence as A. A. G., see *Benjamin F. Butler.*)
Strother, D. H. Mentioned 644
Strunk, Samuel. Mentioned 228
Stuart, James D. Mentioned 805
Stuart, J. D. Mentioned 1038
Stuart & James. Mentioned 542
Stucken, Frank V. D. Mentioned 951
Subourean, Mr. Correspondence with Nathaniel P. Banks 1101
Subsistence Stores. Supplies of. (See *Munitions of War.*)

Page

Sulakowski, V.
Correspondence with John B. Magruder 1022, 1034, 1041 1063
Mentioned 179
Suliger, ———. Mentioned 925
Sullivane, Clement. Mentioned 19, 1121
Sumter, U. S. S. Mentioned 33, 38, 40, 537, 538
Superville, A. Mentioned 961
Surget, E. Mentioned 396
(For correspondence as A. A. G., see *Richard Taylor*.)
Swan, Steamer. Mentioned 231, 233
Swan, Mr. Mentioned 922
Swanson, W. G. Mentioned 948
Sweaney, J. R. Mentioned 18, 79, 1033
Sweeny, Captain. Mentioned 755
Swift, Captain. Mentioned 217
Swift, John L. Mentioned 362, 630
Swiss Consulate. (For correspondence, see *A. Piaget*.)
Switzerland, U. S. S. Mentioned 295, 302, 307, 312, 313, 316, 712
Sykes, Steamer. Mentioned 355, 726, 727
Talbot, Judge. Mentioned 846
Tamaulipas, Mex., Governor of.
Correspondence with
Bee, Hamilton P 966, 975, 992, 994, 996, 998, 1006, 1007, 1025, 1044, 1051, 1127–1130, 1132–1135
Buchel, A 924
Orders. February 28, 1863 1126
Tarleton, John B. Mentioned 389, 390, 395
Tarlton, Whitney & Co. Mentioned 541
Tassara, Gabriel Garcia y. Mentioned 567, 568, 581
Tate, Fred. Mentioned 19, 772, 1121
Tate, W. Mentioned 792
Tattnall, J. R. F. Mentioned 770, 859
Taylor, C. A. Mentioned 805
Taylor, Franck B. Mentioned 361
Taylor, George W. Mentioned 44, 64
Taylor, James G. Mentioned 403
Taylor, J. M. Mentioned 88
Taylor, Joseph. Mentioned 851, 933
Taylor, Richard.
Assignments to command 789, 809
Co-operation with Gardner 922, 923
Correspondence with
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 791, 864, 872, 877, 919
Benjamin, J. P 188
Blanchard, Albert G 954
Butler, Benjamin F 565
Gardner, Franklin 922, 1003, 1018, 1021
Hébert, Paul O 838, 866
Holmes, Theophilus H 971
Johnston, Joseph E 958
Louisiana, Governor of 874
Magruder, John B 970, 985
Pemberton, John C 855, 859, 868, 873, 963, 1021, 1024, 1044, 1045
Ruggles, Daniel 809

Page.

Taylor, Richard—Continued.
Correspondence with
Smith, E. Kirby 1047, 1051, 1065, 1081–1083
Smith, Martin L 867
War Department, C. S 872, 962, 963
Instructions to 791
Mentioned 159, 179, 180, 185, 275, 297, 299, 308, 317, 332, 366, 387, 398, 399, 404, 786, 789, 795, 804, 808, 810, 817, 819, 820, 822, 840, 855, 866, 867, 874, 876, 877, 879, 880, 888, 910, 911, 922, 953, 954, 963, 968, 1003, 1042–1047, 1049, 1050, 1053, 1054, 1084, 1092–1094, 1105, 1118, 1119
Reports of
Diana, U. S. S. Capture of, March 28, 1863 290
La Fourche District, La. Operations in, October 24–November 6, 1862 .. 174
West Louisiana. Campaign in, April 9–23, 1863 388
Taylor, W. A. Mentioned 774, 824
Taylor, Zachary. Mentioned 220, 621
Taylor's Bayou, Tex. Affair on, September 27, 1862. Report of A. W. Spaight 145
(See also *Debray to Davis*, p. 820.)
Tchefuncta River, La. Expedition up the, July 25–August 2, 1862. (See *Pontchartrain Lake, La. Operations around, July 25–August 2, 1862.*)
Teche Bayou, La. Engagements on.
January 14, 1863. Reports of
Banks, Nathaniel P 233
Weitzel, Godfrey 234
Winchester, B. F 1089
(See also *Banks to Halleck*, p. 646.)
April 12–13, 1863. (See *Fort Bisland, La.*)
Tennessee, U. S. S. Mentioned 31, 967
Tennessee Troops. Mentioned.
Artillery, Heavy—*Battalions:* 1st, 276, 278, 971, 1033, 1062. *Regiments:* 1st, 19.
Artillery, Light—*Batteries:* Lookout Artillery (*Barry*), 1068; McClung's, 18, 801, 803; Humes', 1068.
Cavalry—*Battalions:* 9th, 934, 949, 971, 1033, 1062. *Regiments:* Jackson's, 763, 1120.
Infantry—*Battalions:* 1st, 278, 1033, 1062. *Regiments:* 3d, 1033, 1062; 10th, 278, 1033, 1062; 19th, 20th, 28th, 18, 78, 82; 30th, 278, 1033, 1062; 41st, 1033, 1062; 42d, 934, 1032, 1061; 45th, 18, 78, 82; 46th, 48th, 49th, 934, 1032, 1061; 50th, 1033, 1062; 51st, 278, 1033; 53d, 934, 1032, 1061; 55th, 934, 1032, 1061, 1070.
Tenney, Joseph F. Mentioned 44, 61, 67, 303, 705
Terrazas, ———. Mentioned 686
Terrazas, Luis. Mentioned 578, 634–636, 669, 674, 675, 682, 684, 687, 688, 709
(For correspondence, etc., see *Chihuahua, Mex., Governor of.*)
Terrell, V. L.
Correspondence with John L. Logan 408
Mentioned 36, 408, 409, 1038, 1062
Report of capture of the steamer Lone Star, November 27, 1862 189
Terry, F. G. Mentioned 79
Teryaghi, B.
Correspondence with Benjamin F. Butler 479
Mentioned 479

Page.

Texas.
Affairs in, generally. Communications from
Army Headquarters ... 656
Banks, Nathaniel P ... 200, 642
Bee, Hamilton P ... 881
Davis, Jefferson ... 871
Gray, P. W ... 868
Holmes, Theophilus H ... 883
Houston, Samuel ... 933
Magruder, John B ... 936, 974, 1000, 1030, 1077, 1078
Scurry, W. R ... 1053
Texas, Governor of ... 896, 952
War Department, C. S ... 952
Baylor, John R., assigned to command of northern and Indian frontier of. 858
Coast defenses. Communications from
Debray, X. B ... 829, 831, 838, 856, 865, 878, 909, 910, 912, 957
Forshey, C. G ... 985, 1001
Hébert, Paul O ... 854, 855, 878
Kellersberg, J ... 834, 853
Lubbock, H. S ... 830
Magruder, John B ... 909, 913, 936, 939, 1004, 1005
Nichols, E. B ... 957
Shea, Dan. D ... 949
Sulakowski, V ... 1022, 1034
War Department, C. S ... 871
(See also *Corpus Christi, Tex.*)
Conscription Act in.
Enforcement of ... 220, 870, 881, 886, 887, 890, 900, 921, 925–929, 931, 936, 942, 945, 946, 952, 955, 960, 974, 975, 978, 979, 981, 982, 987, 998, 1018, 1056, 1057
Resistance to. Communications from
Bell, A. J ... 887, 925
Biegel Settlement, Tex., Citizens of ... 928
Flewellen, J. P ... 886
Hardeman, P ... 960, 969
McCown, J. B ... 921
Magruder, John B ... 890, 931, 936, 946
Webb, Henry L ... 942, 955, 978, 982
Webb, William G ... 926, 946
Wheeler, William J ... 989
(See also *Magruder to Lubbock*, p. 974; *report of Magruder*, p. 290.)
Defense of, general. Communications from John B. Magruder ... 932
Demonstrations against, proposed. Communications from
Massachusetts, Governor of ... 412
Navy Department, U. S ... 413
(See also *Butler to Stanton*, p. 552; *Butler to Halleck*, p. 158.)
Frontier defenses of. Communications from
Bee, Hamilton P ... 950, 951
Hébert, Paul O ... 858
Magruder, John B ... 1027, 1034
Steele, William ... 1014
War Department, C. S ... 871
Hamilton, A. J., appointed Military Governor of ... 595
Martial law ... 290, 899, 974, 975, 1006, 1018, 1031
Military departments embracing ... 1, 500, 590, 94

Page.

Texas—Continued.
Militia 843, 858, 859, 904, 913, 925, 975, 1057, 1079
Occupation of, suggested. Communications from
Hunter, Charles 592
State Department, U. S 592
Operations in, and on coast of. Communications from
Banks, N. P 633
Bee, Hamilton P 881, 933, 964, 965, 1006, 1013, 1016, 1056
Brown, R. R 846
Cleveland, H. B 847
Cook, Joseph J 896
Cushing, E. H 897
Debray, X. B 813–815, 890, 895, 896, 932, 936
Hébert, Paul O 895, 958
Jones, O. G 895
Louisiana, Governor of 894
Luckett, P. N 960
Magruder, John B 884, 886, 894, 895, 897, 931, 1030, 1077
Rugeley, E. S 930
Texas, Governor of 843, 925
(See also
Sept. 24–25, 1862. *Sabine Pass, Tex. Engagement at.*
27, 1862. *Taylor's Bayou, Tex. Affair on.*
Oct. 2, 1862. *Beaumont, Tex. Destruction of railroad depot at.*
5, 1862. *Galveston, Tex. Capture of, by Union fleet.*
29, 1862. *Sabine Pass, Tex. Affair at.*
31–Nov. 1, 1862. *Lavaca, Tex. Bombardment of.*
Nov. 20, 1862. *Matagorda, Tex. Affair near.*
Dec. 7, 1862. *Padre Island, Tex. Affair at.*
24, 1862. *Galveston, Tex. Occupation of, by Union forces.*
Jan. 1, 1863. *Galveston, Tex. Recapture of, by Confederate forces.*
11, 1863. *Hatteras, U. S. S. Capture of, off Galveston, Tex.*
21, 1863. *Sabine, Tex. Attack on blockading squadron at.*
Mar. 2–30, 1863. *Rio Grande. Expedition to the mouth of the.*
April 18, 1863. *Sabine Pass, Tex. Affair at.*
May 3, 1863. *Saint Joseph's Island, Tex. Affair at.*)
Refugees from. Organization and recruitment of, for U. S. service 568, 591, 592, 658, 1013, 1014, 1016, 1017
State troops for defense of northwestern frontier of, to be under command of department commander 818
Union sentiment in 522
Texas, Department of. (Union.) David E. Twiggs assigned to command .. 500
Texas, District of. (Confederate.)
Bee, Hamilton P., assigned to command 879
Confederate troops in. Organization, strength, etc.
October 31, 1862 851
November 1, 1862. Sub-district of the Rio Grande 851
December 31, 1862. Sub-district of the Rio Grande 920
Constituted, and limits defined 802
Designated "District of Texas, New Mexico, and Arizona" 880
Hébert, Paul O.
Assigned to command 802
Relieved of command 896
Magruder, John B., assigned to command 896

Page.

Texas, District of. (Confederate.)—Continued.
Orders, General, series 1862: **No. 9**, 879.
Orders, Special, series 1862: **No. 20**, 890; **No. 26**, 858.
Texas, Governor of.
Correspondence with
Davis, Jefferson 807
Hébert, Paul O 858, 925
Magruder, John B 896, 903, 913, 935, 952, 974
War Department, C. S 952
Orders, Special, series 1862: **No. 132**, 818; **No. 143**, 843.
Texas Legislature. Resolutions of thanks. Recapture of Galveston by Confederate forces, January 1, 1863 221
Texas Troops. (Confederate.) Mentioned.
Arizona Brigade—*Battalions:* **1st Infantry** (*Davidson*), 1064. *Regiments:* **1st** (*Hardeman*), 931; **2d**, 1053, 1054, 1064; **3d**, 1053–1055, 1064; **4th**, 1064.
Artillery, Heavy—*Regiments:* **1st** (*Cook*), 148, 212, 214, 215, 238, 837, 865, 935.
Artillery, Light—*Battalions:* **Shea's**, 181, 182, 851. *Batteries:* **Creuzbaur**, 851; **Maclin's**, 684, 851; **Neal's**, 851; **Valverde**, 389, 390, 395, 884, 894, 897, 910, 911, 1092; **Willke's**, 684, 851, 933, 961; **Wilson's**, 143, 145, 214, 813–815, 1074.
Cavalry—*Battalions:* **3d** (*Yager*), 684, 851; **8th** (*Taylor*), 851, 933, 951; **12th** (*Brown*), 188, 865, 949, 1018, 1021, 1080; **13th** (*Waller*), 133, 137, 245, 388, 391, 392, 394, 398, 680; **14th** (*Duff*), 851, 933, 1014, 1021. *Companies:* **Benavides, R.**, 851; **Benavides, S.**, 851; **Brackenridge's**, 405, 851; **Navarro's**, 851, 951, 1064; **Penaloza's**, 851; **Rountree's**, 979; **Spencer's**, 1057; **Thomas'**, 1057; **Trevino's**, 1057; **Ware's**, 851. *Regiments:* **Frontier** (*McCord*), 933, 950, 951, 1027, 1034; **Lane's**, 346, 1061, 1082; **2d** (*Pyron*), 214, 238, 684, 851, 878, 916, 933, 936, 1071; **4th** (*Reilly*), 213, 389, 390–392, 857, 878, 969, 983, 1003; **5th** (*Green*), 212, 388, 391, 392, 857, 878, 935, 983; **6th** (*Stone*), 902–904, 1027, 1034, 1053, 1054; **7th** (*Bagby*), 212, 347, 389, 390, 397, 398, 910, 963, 1003, 1091, 1092; **23d** (*Gould*), 886, 1027, 1034, 1054, 1057, 1071; **24th** (*Wilkes*), 824; **26th** (*Debray*), 143, 144, 148, 151, 837, 865, 942; **29th** (*De Morse*), 895, 896, 1057; **30th** (*Gurley*), 902–904, 937, 1053–1055; **33d** (*Duff*), 1077, 1078, 1080; **36th** (*Woods*), 851, 933, 965, 1057.
Infantry—*Battalions:* **Bates'**, 865; **Burnet's** (*Sharpshooters*), 1032, 1061; **Griffin's**, 143, 145, 183, 214, 813, 814, 865, 935, 1053; **Spaight's**, 143–146, 180, 238, 813, 814, 816, 1071. *Companies:* **Ireland's**, 190, 191, 851. *Regiments:* **3d** (*Luckett*), 683, 684, 851, 933; **7th** (*Bailey*), 934, 1033, 1062; **8th** (*Hobby*), 404, 405, 851, 1078, 1085; **13th** (*Bates*), 1071; **20th** (*Elmore*), 143, 145, 148, 214, 217, 813, 814, 816, 837, 865; **21st** (*Griffin*), 402, 403.
Miscellaneous: **Waul's Legion**, 794.
Texas Troops. (Union.) Mentioned.
Cavalry—*Regiments:* **1st** (*Davis*), 205, 406, 591, 592, 628, 713.
Texas, New Mexico, and Arizona, District of. (Confederate.)
Confederate troops in. Organization, strength, etc.
November 30, 1862 ..... 883, 884
January 12, 1863 946
February 28, 1863 1001
March 31, 1863 1034
Magruder, John B., assumes command 880
Orders, General, series 1862: **No. 1**, 880; **No. 45**, 238.
Orders, General, series 1863: **No. 24**, 979; **No. 28**, 986; **No. 30**, 990; **No. 37**, 220; **No. 39**, 1005; **No. 56**, 221; **No. 66**, 1085.
Orders, Special, series 1863: **January 21**, 956; **No. 35**, 931; **No. 37**, 936; **No. 38**, 939; **No. 88**, 1000; **No. 91**, 1004; **No. 134**, 1080; **No. 264**, 818.

Page.
Thayer, Edward A. Mentioned 236
Thayer, Richard R. Mentioned 45, 68
Thiers, Louis Adolphe. Mentioned 717
Thomas, ———. Mentioned 156
Thomas, Allen. Mentioned 11, 18
Thomas, Lorenzo. Mentioned 385, 527, 559, 604, 634, 670, 674
(For correspondence, etc., see *Adjutant-General's Office, U. S. A.*)
Thomas, Stephen.
Mentioned 161–163, 167, 170, 174, 184, 235, 236, 587, 712
Reports of
Boutte Station, La. Affair at, September 5, 1862 134
Des Allemands Bayou, La. Affair at, September 4, 1862 134
Saint Charles Court-House, La. Skirmish near, August 29, 1862 132
Thomas, W. H. Mentioned 1009
Thompson, A. P. Mentioned 18, 77, 78, 81, 90, 91, 93, 94, 96–100, 108, 1033
Thompson, Charles J. Mentioned 68
Thompson, E. T. Affidavit of 562
Thompson, H. W. Mentioned 168, 650
Thompson, James M. Mentioned 129, 773
Thompson, J. (For correspondence as A. A. G., see *John C. Pemberton.*)
Thompson, John. Mentioned 81, 86
Thompson, J. W. Correspondence with John C. Breckinridge 1125
Thompson, M. Jeff.
Correspondence with
Breckinridge, John C 799, 1124
Ruggles, Daniel 797, 803
Mentioned 138, 140, 548, 762, 765, 770, 1120
Thornhill & Co. Mentioned 542
Thornton, Charles. Mentioned 1123
Thornton, Charles C. G. Mentioned 139, 140
Thornton, Harry I. (For correspondence as A. A. A. G., see *W. S. Statham.*)
Thorpe, Gould H. Mentioned 284
Threesman, O. P. Mentioned 540
Throckmorton, John R. Mentioned 95
Thurber, Benjamin F. Mentioned 236
Thyssens, P. L. J. Mentioned 19
Tickfaw Bridge, La. Skirmish at, May 16, 1863. (See *Amite River and Jackson Railroad, La. Operations on the, May* 9–18, 1863.)
Time and Tide, Steamer. Mentioned 443, 1102
Tinelli, Louis W. Mentioned 714
Tissot, A. L. Mentioned 10
Todd, A. H. Mentioned 77, 90
Todd, David H. Mentioned 10, 849
Todd, R. B. Mentioned 887, 914
Todd, S. M. Mentioned 753
Toledano, B. A. Mentioned 1033, 1061
Topp, H. E.
Mentioned 81, 84
Report of engagement at Baton Rouge, La., August 5, 1862 88
Totten, Joseph G. Mentioned 421, 655
Tower, Z. B. Mentioned 571
Townes, R. J. Mentioned 221
Trabue, R. P. Mentioned 800, 801
Tracy, E. L. Mentioned 733

Page.

Trade and Intercourse.
Communications from
Bankhead, Smith P. ... 1096
Banks, Nathaniel P ... 309, 615, 616, 629, 630, 643, 661, 672, 673, 690, 694, 1115
Butler, Benjamin F ... 443, 470, 582, 584
Chandler, J. G ... 1102
Davis, Jefferson ... 863
Hindman, T. C ... 782
Holabird, S. B ... 673
Lambert, ——— ... 660
Lapeyre, J. M ... 863
Louisiana, Governor of ... 755, 757, 759–761, 891–893
Magruder, John B ... 986, 990
Marks, J ... 660
Navy Department, U. S ... 583
Nuevo Leon and Coahuila, Governor of ... 1067
Ruggles, Daniel ... 805, 890, 891
Russell, Charles ... 1072
Stevenson, John A ... 861
State Department, U. S ... 612
Tamaulipas, Governor of ... 1007
Treasury Department U. S ... 311
War Department, C. S ... 863, 1059
War Department, U. S ... 591, 612
Webb, Henry L ... 1017, 1020
Witt, A. R ... 835
(See also *Banks to Halleck*, pp. 240, 251, 639, 1109, 1117; *Banks to Burrell*, p. 201; *Butler to Stanton*, p. 422; *Halleck to Banks*, p. 690, 1117; *Stanton to Butler*, p. 493; *Thompson to Ruggles*, p. 737; *Magruder to Cooper*, p. 1030; *Magruder to Anderson*, p. 900; *Bee to Anderson*, p. 881; *Debray to Hébert*, p. 815; *Debray to Mason*, p. 814; *Smith to Irwin*, p. 709; *proclamation of Governor of Louisiana*, pp. 504–510; *order of Van Dorn*, p. 771.)
Permits. (Confederate.)
Exportation of cotton ... 617
Importation of salt ... 617
Proposition of Banks to planters ... 616

Trans-Mississippi Department.
Affairs in, generally. Communications from Jefferson Davis ... 807
Constituted, and limits defined ... 1
Orders, General, series 1862: No. 5, 802; (Hébert), No. 11, 824.
Orders, General, series 1863: No. 1, 1005; No. 3, 1009; No. 5, 1048; No. 6, 1054; No. 9, 1062; No. 47, 1093.
Polignac, C. J., assigned to duty in ... 1023
Smith, E. Kirby, assigned to, and assumes command of ... 972, 1005
Walker, L. M., assigned to duty in ... 1022

Trans-Mississippi District. (Confederate.) Orders, General, series 1863: No. 2, 780; No. 4, 782; No. 5, 783.

Transportation. Railroad and Water. Communications from
Adjutant-General's Office, U. S. A ... 527
Army Headquarters ... 645, 646, 671, 704, 796
Banks, Nathaniel P ... 673, 688, 690, 693, 718, 1117
Breckinridge, John C ... 800
Brown, Milton ... 937

Page

Transportation. Railroad and Water—Continued. Communications from
Buckner, Simon B 938
Butler, Benjamin F 537, 559, 571
Edey, Percy F 561
Emory, William H 607
Farragut, D. G 537
Fleming, L. J 937
Holabird, S. B 673
Johnston, Joseph E 938, 971
Miller, W. C 961
Morris, Henry W 562
Navy Department, U. S 537
Pemberton, John C 937, 938, 963
Porter, David D 537, 560
Porter, W. D 537
Quartermaster-General's Office, U. S. A 691
Ruggles, Daniel 803, 809
Sherman, T. W 679
Taylor, Richard 873
Thompson, E. T 562
War Department, C. S 776
(See also *proclamation of Governor of Louisiana*, pp. 504–510; *Banks to Halleck*, pp. 240, 294, 316; *Banks to Grant*, pp. 303, 304; *Butler to Halleck*, pp. 158, 160, 161; *Butler to Weitzel*, p. 162; *Butler to Stanton*, p. 422; *Halleck to Banks*, p. 690, 725.)

Trask, O. W.
Correspondence with Frank S. Nickerson 971
Mentioned 963

Treasury Department, U. S. Correspondence with
Butler, Benjamin F 491, 499, 555, 562
War Department, U. S 311

Trepagnier, N. Mentioned 81, 104

Trow, George H. Mentioned 351

Trull, George G.
Mentioned 43, 56, 59, 90, 66, 651
Report of engagement at Baton Rouge, La., August 5, 1862 69

Tubbs, John L. Mentioned 935

Tucker, Major. Mentioned 217

Tully, P. R.
Correspondence with H. J. Caniffe 606
Mentioned 604

Turnbull, Charles S. Mentioned 696

Turner, Edmund P. Mentioned 217, 881
(For correspondence as A. A. G., see *John B. Magruder.*)

Turner, John W. Mentioned 55, 463, 503, 525

Turney, R. Mentioned 540

Twigga, David E.
Assignments to command 500
Correspondence with A. C. Myers 500, 501
Letters found in house of, forwarded to War Department 500–502
Mentioned 500, 501, 541

Tyler, U. S. S. Mentioned 32

Tyler, H. C. Mentioned 806

Tyler, Thomas R. Mentioned 44, 46, 57

Page.
Ulffers, H. A. Mentioned 317, 318
Ullman, Daniel. Mentioned 716
Uncle Ben, C. S. S. Mentioned 238, 974
Uncle Tommy, Steamer. Mentioned 343, 344
Undaunted, Ship. Mentioned 673
Union, Steamer. Mentioned 705, 730, 1102
Union Troops.
Casualties. Returns of
Baton Rouge, La. Engagement at, August 5, 1862 51
Bisland, Fort, La. Engagement at, April 12–13, 1863 319
Georgia Landing, La. Action at, August 27, 1862 172
Irish Bend, La. Engagement at, April 14, 1863 319
Mentioned.
Artillery—*Regiments:* 1st (*Batteries*), A, 234, 236, 319–321, 323, 324, 328, 329, 628, 647, 650, 712; F, 242, 319–321, 329–331, 335–337, 340, 343, 353, 628, 650, 714; L, 128, 320, 321, 359, 361, 362, 365, 366, 377, 381, 570, 628, 650, 714; 2d (*Batteries*), C, 319, 320, 359, 360, 362, 366, 367, 384, 628, 650, 714; H, K, 628, 651, 714; 3d (*Batteries*), A, 576, 577, 722, 725; 5th (*Batteries*), G, 256, 257, 409, 628, 650, 713, 728.
Cavalry—*Regiments:* 1st, 574, 577, 725; 2d, 3d, 574; 5th, 574, 576, 577, 725; 7th, 574, 577, 725; 10th, 574.
Ordnance—*Companies:* Shoemaker's, 574, 725.
(For Volunteers, see respective States; also *Colored Troops.*)
Organization, strength, etc.
Gulf, Department of the 627, 628, 634, 645, 646, 650, 651, 711–714
New Mexico, Department of 574, 725
Recruitment, organization, etc. Communications from
Adjutant-General's Office, U. S. A 493
Banks, Nathaniel P 626, 634, 645, 646
Butler, Benjamin F 493, 568, 591
War Department, U. S 494
(See also *Butler to Stanton*, pp. 422, 447, 521, 559; *Butler to Halleck*, p. 555; *Hamilton to Banks*, p. 658; *orders of Banks*, pp. 678, 699; also *Colored Troops.*)
United States, Steamer. Mentioned 608
United States Consul, Matamoras, Mex. (For correspondence, etc., see *L. Pierce, jr.*)
United States Consul, Monterey, Mex. (For correspondence, etc., see *Myndert M. Kimmey.*)
Updegraff, Joseph. Mentioned 238, 574, 725
Upton, Daniel P. Mentioned 306
Uranga, Mr. Mentioned 606
Urquhart, W. & D. Mentioned 542
Utah Creek, N. Mex. Expedition to, October 9–November 25, 1862. (See *Fort Union, N. Mex. Expedition from, Oct. 9–Nov. 25, 1862.*)
Utterback, Grandison. Mentioned 81, 98
Vaca, L. M. Mentioned 238
Valdez, Gabriel. Mentioned 599
Van Benthuysen, Major. Mentioned 463
Vance, John A.
Mentioned 173, 237, 327
Report of operations in La Fourche District, La., October 24–November 6, 1862 173
Van Dorn, C. S. S. Mentioned 515, 752, 763

Page.

Van Dorn, Earl.
Assignments to command 510, 771, 758
Assumes command of the defenses of Vicksburg 769
Correspondence with
Breckinridge, John C 786, 797, 1124
Davis, Jefferson 14, 767, 778, 794
Price, Sterling 786
Ruggles, Daniel 747, 761–763, 765, 771, 775–779, 785, 803, 804, 1120
Mentioned 9, 19, 76, 502, 530, 548, 551, 552, 555, 758, 761–763, 765, 766, 768, 769, 771, 773, 778, 790–792, 794, 799, 801, 802, 817, 821, 822, 871, 1120–1122, 1125
Reports of
Baton Rouge, La. Operations about, July 27–August 6, 1862 ..... 14, 15
Vicksburg, Miss.
Bombardment of, June 28, 1862 14
Operations against and about, May 18–July 27, 1862 15
Staff. Announcements of 1121
Vangieson, Virginius. Mentioned 126
Van Petten, John B. Mentioned 712
Van Zandt, Jacob.
Mentioned 265, 373, 645, 714
Reports of
Irish Bend, La. Engagement at, April 14, 1863 380
Vermillion Bayou, La. Action at, April 17, 1863 380
Van Zandt, K. M. Mentioned 1033
Varuna, U. S. S. Mentioned 428
Vaughn, John C. Mentioned 885
Vela, Isidro. Mentioned 966
Vermillion Bayou, La. Action at, April 17, 1863. Report of J. Van Zandt ... 380
(See also *West Louisiana. Operations in, April 9–May 14, 1863. Reports of*

Banks, Nathaniel P. — Faries, T. A. — Mouton, Alfred.
Cassidy, Michael. — Grover, Cuvier. — Nims, Ormand F.
Closson, Henry W. — Holcomb, R. E. — Smith, E. Kirby.
Day, Nicholas W. — Kimball, W. K. — Taylor, Richard.
Dwight, William, jr.

Also *Banks to Augur*, p. 704.)

Vermont, Governor of. Correspondence with
Butler, Benjamin F 48
War Department, U. S 47
Vermont Troops. Mentioned.
Artillery, Light—*Batteries:* 1st, 628, 651, 713; 2d, 124, 125, 199, 205, 650, 714.
Infantry—*Regiments:* 7th, 25–27, 39, 42, 43, 46–53, 56, 59, 60, 64, 66, 69, 70, 74, 490, 628, 714; 8th, 132–135, 159, 161, 165, 234–236, 319, 565, 587, 628, 634, 712.
Vernon, John A. Mentioned 182
Vick, Thomas H.
Assignment to command with Louisiana Militia 985
Mentioned 177, 178, 985, 991
Vicksburg, Steamer. Mentioned 737
Vicksburg, Miss.
Batteries at, October 31, 1862. Report of George Upshur Mayo, of condition of 848
Bird's-eye view of, and vicinity, July 5, 1862 29
Bombardment of, June 28, 1862. Report of Earl Van Dorn 14
(See also *report of Smith*, pp. 8, 9.)

Page.

Vicksburg, Miss.—Continued.
Canal across Burey's Point.
Construction of, ordered ... 25, 26
Profile of. Sketch ... 30
(See also *report of Thomas Williams*, pp. 27, 28.)
Defenses of.
Communications from
Beauregard, G. T ... 810, 812
Davis, Jefferson ... 990
Pemberton, John C ... 853, 990, 1009
Ruggles, Daniel ... 809
Report of William S. Lovell, of inspection of ... 868
(See also *report of M. L. Smith*, pp. 7, 8.)
Demand for surrender of, and refusal ... 12, 13
Expedition to, June 20–July 24, 1862. (See *Vicksburg, Miss. Operations against and about, May 18–July 27, 1862.*)
Operations against and about.
May 18–July 27, 1862.
Communications from
Adjutant-General's Office, U. S. A ... 19, 527
Autry, James L ... 13
Beauregard, G. T ... 742, 746, 752
Bragg, Braxton ... 762
Butler, Benjamin F ... 24, 31, 464, 530, 559
Davis, C. H ... 517
Davis, Jefferson ... 754, 767, 778
Edey, Percy F ... 561
Ellet, Alfred W ... 498, 515, 521, 529
Farragut, D. G ... 457, 498, 514, 527
Halleck, H. W ... 515, 517, 519
Lee, S. Phillips ... 6, 13, 14
Lovell, Mansfield ... 741, 758
Morris, Henry W ... 562
Navy Department, U. S ... 517, 527, 530
Porter, David D ... 464, 527, 531, 560
Ruggles, Daniel ... 742, 761–763, 765, 766, 771
Smith, M. L ... 7
Thompson, E. T ... 562
Van Dorn, Earl ... 510, 747, 761–763, 769, 771, 779, 1120
Vicksburg, Miss., Mayor of ... 12–14
War Department, U. S ... 494, 497, 518, 433
Williams, Thomas ... 6, 26
(See also *Butler to Stanton*, pp. 422, 447, 465, 478, 502.)
Congratulatory orders. (Adjt. and Inspector Gen.'s Office, C. S. A.). 19
Reports of
Smith, M. L ... 6
Van Dorn, Earl ... 15
Williams, Thomas. May 26–August 2 ... 22, 26, 31
(See also
May 26, 1862. *Grand Gulf, Miss. Affair at.*
June 9, 1862. *Grand Gulf, Miss. Engagement at.*
24, 1862. *Hamilton Plantation, Miss. Skirmish near.*
28, 1862. *Vicksburg, Miss. Bombardment of.*
July 15, 1862. *Arkansas, C. S. S. Engagement with.*
22, 1862. *Arkansas, C. S. S. Engagement with.*)

Page.

Vicksburg, Miss.—Continued.
Operations against and about.
January 20–July 4, 1863. Communications from
Pemberton, John C 1044, 1045, 1047, 1049, 1058, 1060, 1070
Smith, E. Kirby 1046, 1050
Re-enforcements for. Communications from
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 1069
Bragg, Braxton 902, 1120
Forney, John H 895
Gardner, Franklin 1035–1037, 1039, 1070, 1074, 1076
Holmes, Theophilus H 879
Lovell, Mansfield 739
Pemberton, John C 920, 1035, 1037, 1069, 1071
Ruggles, Daniel 1120
Smith, Martin L., to remain in charge of immediate defense of 769
Surrender of, demanded and refused, May 18, 1862 ..... 6, 7
Van Dorn, Earl, assumes command of defenses of 769
Vicksburg, Miss., Mayor of. Correspondence with S. Phillips Lee 12–14
Vidaurri, Santiago. Mentioned 683, 709, 892, 923, 924, 973, 1066, 1067
(For correspondence, etc., see *Nuevo Leon and Coahuila, Mex., Governor of.*)
Viejo, Janero. Mentioned 228
Villepigue, John B.
Correspondence with
Pemberton, John C 843
Ruggles, Daniel 763, 766
Mentioned 761, 762, 800, 804, 859, 1120
Villeré, Charles J. Mentioned 799
Vincennes, U. S. Sloop. Mentioned 109, 110
Vincent, William G. Mentioned 176, 303, 389, 390, 392, 395, 707, 897
Vineyard, S. C. Mentioned 405
Virginia. Re-enforcements for. Communications from
Holmes, Theophilus H 843
Navy Department, U. S 517
Pemberton, John C 832, 833, 843
Virginia Point, Tex. Embraced in District of Galveston 820
Vogel, Mrs. Mentioned 540
Voorhies, W. M. Mentioned 1032
Vorheis, F. R. Mentioned 189
Wachter, Philip. Mentioned 45, 65, 322
Waddell, W. Mentioned 189
Waddy, J. R.
Correspondence with John C. Pemberton 859
Mentioned 827
(For correspondence as A. A. G., see *John C. Pemberton.*)
Wade, W. W. Mentioned 927
Wadsworth, Thomas. Mentioned 930
Waggaman, Eugene. Mentioned 919, 964
Wagner, Mr. Mentioned 989
Wagner, Hammond. Mentioned 37
Wainwright, J. M. Mentioned 200, 203, 206, 208, 211, 212, 215, 219, 225
Walker, George H. Mentioned 964, 1015
Walker, George Washington. Mentioned 554

Page.

Walker, J. G.
Correspondence with
Hébert, Paul O 1057
Smith, E. Kirby 1044, 1051, 1056, 1063
Mentioned 387, 1041, 1042, 1047, 1051, 1055, 1056, 1081–1083, 1093, 1096
Walker, L. M.
Assignments to command 1022
Mentioned 1022
Walker, L. Pope. Mentioned 648
Walker & Co. Mentioned 541
Walker & Snyder. Mentioned 542
Wallace, H. P. Mentioned 1123
Wallace, John. Mentioned 157
Wallace, Lewis. Mentioned 762
Wallace, Thomas. Mentioned 236
Wallace, W. P. Mentioned 94
Waller, Ed., jr. Mentioned 133
Walsh, H. H. Mentioned 100
Walsh, John. Mentioned 236
Walton, Benjamin H. Mentioned 930
Walworth, R. Mentioned 1009
War Department, C. S. Correspondence with
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 185, 765, 840, 877, 905, 918
Alabama, Governor of 868, 898, 946, 1076, 1077
Beall, William N. R 841
Benjamin, J. P 185
Blanchard, Albert G 779, 790
Bragg, Braxton 770
Buckner, Simon B 1035, 1036
Clanton, J. H 1069
Conscript Bureau, C. S. A 984
Davis, Jefferson 14, 741, 863, 871, 919, 920, 940, 984
Engineer Department, C. S. A 876, 877
Forney, John H 804, 874, 902
Hart, Simeon 866
Hébert, Paul O 893, 894, 871
Lee, Robert E 794
Louisiana, Governor of 766, 768, 773, 775
Lovell, Mansfield 459, 741, 750, 751, 758, 760
McWillie, M. H 940
Magruder, John B 857, 897, 931, 932, 967
Maury, Dabney H 1059
Navy Department, C. S 1030
Ordnance Department, C. S. A 876, 922
Pemberton, John C 864, 922
Post-Office Department, C. S 823
Quartermaster-General's Office, C. S. A 872
Randolph, V. M 115, 116
Sibley, H. H 819
Sparrow, Edward 808, 952
Stevenson, John A 861
Taylor, Richard 872, 962, 963
Texas, Governor of 952

Page.

War Department, U. S. Correspondence with
Banks, Nathaniel P 612, 629, 642, 657, 669, 676
Butler, Benjamin F 422, 439, 447, 465, 471, 478, 485, 493–495, 500, 502, 515, 518, 521, 534, 543, 548, 552, 559, 563, 573, 578, 581, 585, 588, 589, 591, 592, 602, 603, 611
Ellet, Alfred W 39, 497, 498, 515, 521, 529
Halleck, Henry W 494, 515, 518, 519
Hamilton, A. J 595
Navy Department, U. S 527, 530, 533
Shepley, George F 471
State Department, U. S 497, 522, 553, 557, 567, 612, 613, 641, 657
Treasury Department, U. S 311
Vermont, Governor of 47
Ward, G. M. Mentioned 476
Ward, John James. Mentioned 1068
Ware, J. A. Mentioned 221, 851
Warley, Ella, Steamer. Mentioned 688
Warnach, Henry. Mentioned 787
Warner, Alexander. Mentioned 383, 384, 714
Warren, John Q. A. Mentioned 172
Warren, W. F. Mentioned 498
Warren & Crawford. Mentioned 542
Washington, U. S. Rev. Cutter. Mentioned 499
Washington, George. Mentioned 507, 691
Washington, La.
Occupation of, by Union forces, April 20, 1863. (See *West Louisiana. Campaign in, April 9–May 14, 1863. Reports of*

Banks, Nathaniel P.	Dwight, William, jr.	Mouton, Alfred.
Cassidy, Michael.	Grover, Cuvier.	Nims, Ormsand F.
Closson, Henry W.	Holcomb, R. E.	Smith, E. Kirby.
Day, Nicholas W.	Kimball, W. K.	Taylor, Richard.)

Skirmishes at and near.
April 22, 1863. (See *report of William Dwight, jr.*, p. 367.)
May 1, 1863. (See *report of William Dwight, jr.*, p. 375.)
Washington, T. A.
Correspondence with E. Kirby Smith 1098
Mentioned 501
Waterman, Leander. Mentioned 385
Watkins, O. M. Mentioned 218, 221, 237, 238, 957, 974, 1054, 1074
Watson, John C.
Correspondence with William H. Emory 245
Mentioned 679, 680
Watson, P. H. (For correspondence, etc., see *War Department, U. S.*)
Watt, John, & Co. Mentioned 541
Watts, T. Mentioned 1123
Watts, Thomas H. Mentioned 871
Wave, Steamer. Mentioned 298, 368, 369
W. B. Savory, Steamer. Mentioned 281, 1102
Weatherly, W. B. Mentioned 80
Webb, Frank, C. S. S. Mentioned 34, 40, 245, 255, 258, 297, 307, 313
Webb, Henry L.
Correspondence with
Bloomfield, B 942
Magruder, John B 965, 978, 981, 1017, 1090
Webb, William G 945
Mentioned 290

Pages.

Webb, William G.
Correspondence with
Biegel Settlement, Tex., Citizens of 926
Magruder, John B 926
Webb, Henry L 945
Mentioned 220, 999, 960
Webster, Daniel. Mentioned 559
Wechler, Major. Mentioned 19
Weightman, Steamer. Mentioned 1194
Weitzel, Godfrey.
Assignments to command 645
Correspondence with
Allen, Pickering D 660
Augur, C. C 243–248, 673, 676
Banks, Nathaniel P 326, 327, 626, 636, 637, 655, 661, 727
Butler, Benjamin F 162, 164, 171, 172, 460, 543–545, 567
Butterfield, F. D 326
Cooke, A. P 945
Dana, John W 326
Emory, William H 246–249
Holcomb, Richard E 244, 249
Paine, Halbert E 546
Palfrey, John C 498
Mentioned 40, 159–162, 173, 184, 185, 233, 241–243, 247, 249, 255, 256, 258, 261, 270, 294, 296, 298, 307, 313, 318, 320, 322, 326, 328, 330, 331, 335, 337–339, 341, 342, 348, 354–356, 420, 436, 449, 450, 463, 518, 536, 544, 545, 547, 549, 564, 592, 601, 603, 627, 628, 634, 645, 655, 658, 659, 692, 697, 712, 873, 1105–1107, 1113
Reports of
Baton Rouge, La. Engagement at, August 5, 1862 ..... 51, 53
Diana, U. S. S. Capture of, March 28, 1863 220
La Fourche District, La. Operations in, October 24–November 6, 1862. 166, 167, 170–172
Teche Bayou, La. Engagement on, January 14, 1863 224
West Louisiana. Campaign in, April 9–May 11, 1863 ..... 324, 325
Welham, W. P. Mentioned 540
Welles, Gideon. Mentioned 2, 4, 21, 199, 237, 518, 538, 584, 591
(For correspondence, etc., see *Navy Department, U. S.*)
Welles, H. C. Mentioned 44
West, Army of the. (Confederate.)
Beall, William N. R., relieved from duty in 758
Orders, General, series 1862: No. 47, 758.
Van Dorn, Earl, relinquishes command of. (Temporarily) 758
West, J. A. A. Mentioned 82, 102, 107, 391, 395, 1087
West, Joseph R.
Correspondence with
Carleton, James H 580, 598, 599, 605, 715, 720, 721
Fergusson, David 634, 635, 638, 674, 692, 697
McCleave, William 596
Rigg, Edwin A 598
Mentioned 579, 597, 604, 681, 709
West & Villeré. Mentioned 541
West, Renshaw & Cammack. Mentioned 541
Westerlage, Mr. Mentioned 836

Page.

Western Department. (Confederate.)
Affairs in, generally. Communications from War Department, C. S 770
Bragg, Braxton, assumes command of 771
Limits extended 746, 766, 770, 784
Orders, General, series 1862: No. 89, 771.
Orders, Special, series 1862: June 18, 1120; No. 30, 853; No. 62, 899; No. 88, 758.
Subdivisions of. (See *Gulf, District of the*, and *Mississippi, District of the.*)
Western Louisiana, District of. (See *Louisiana, District of.*)
Westfield, U. S. S. Mentioned .. 200, 202–204, 206, 207, 209–211, 213, 428, 537, 847, 1064
West Florida, Schooner. Mentioned 583, 584, 591
West Florida.
Affairs in, generally. Communications from Alabama, Governor of 946
Operations in. (See
June 14–15, 1862. *Milton, Fla. Expedition to.*
25, 1862. *Pensacola, Fla. Skirmish near.*
Aug. 7–10, 1862. *Pensacola, Fla. Reconnaissances from.*)
Transferred to the Department of the Gulf 547
West Louisiana.
Campaign in, April 9–May 14, 1863.
Communications from
Banks, Nathaniel P 296, 303, 304, 308, 309, 314, 317, 326, 327, 703–707, 711, 715, 720, 1119
Cosby, Charles V 1055, 1056
Emory, William H 327, 333
Farragut, D. G 301, 307, 308, 718
Gardner, Franklin 1035, 1037, 1039, 1049
Grant, U. S 300, 301, 314, 315
Palmer, James S 316
Porter, David D 312
Scurry, W. R 1054
Smith, E. Kirby 1041–1043, 1045–1051, 1054, 1057, 1062, 1065, 1081–1084
Smith, Elisha B 709
Walker, J. G 1057, 1058
Weitzel, Godfrey 326, 327
Congratulatory orders. (E. Kirby Smith) 1047
Court-martial in cases of H. H. Sibley and Alexander Grant. Orders promulgating findings, etc 1093
Reports of
Banks, Nathaniel P 294, 296, 298, 305, 306, 309, 311, 313, 314, 316, 318
Cassidy, Michael, March 26–April 20, 1863 379
Closson, Henry W 365
Day, Nicholas W., March 26–April 20, 1863 380
Dwight, William, jr., March 26–May 1, 1863 ..... 367–370, 374, 375
Emory, William H., March 13–May 2, 1863 ..... 330, 332, 333
Faries, T. A 1069
Grover, Cuvier, March 26–April 20, 1863 357
Hall, Thomas S 364
Hallett, Joseph L 363
Holcomb, Richard E., March 29–April 20, 1863 376
Kimball, William K., March 27–April 20, 1863 382
Mouton, Alfred, April 11–19, 1863 396
Nims, Ormand F 365

Page.

West Louisiana—Continued.
Campaign in, April 9–May 14, 1863.
Reports of
Rodgers, John I, April 13–14, 1863 386
Russell, Edmund H., April 8–May 14, 1863 325
Smith, E. Kirby, April 9–23, 1863 ..... 386, 387
Taylor, Richard, April 9–23, 1863 388
Weitzel, Godfrey, April 2–May 11, 1863 ..... 394, 395
(See also
April 12–13, 1863. *Bisland, Fort, La. Engagement at.*
14, 1863. *Irish Bend, La. Engagement at.*
17–21, 1863. *Breaux Bridge and Opelousas, La. Expedition to.*
18, 1863. *New Iberia, La. Destruction of salt-works near.*
21, 1863. *Barre's Landing, La. Expedition to.*
Ellen, Steamer. Capture of.
May 14, 1863. *Boyce's Bridge, Cotile Bayou, La. Expedition to.*
21–July 8, 1863. *Port Hudson, La. Siege of.*)
Instructions to Taylor. Communications from Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A. 791
Operations in. Communications from
Augur, C. C 662
Banks, Nathaniel P 636, 696
Farragut, D. G 659
Holcomb, R. E 655, 656
Louisiana, Governor of 755
Ruggles, Daniel 802, 821
Storrs, Samuel John 665
Taylor, Richard 802, 838, 866, 873, 919
Weitzel, Godfrey 637, 655, 673
(See also
May 11–18, 1862. *Houma, La. Operations about.*
12, 1862. *Fox, Steamer. Capture of.*
June 20, 1862. *Des Allemands Bayou, La. Skirmish at.*
22, 1862. *Des Allemands Bayou, La. Skirmish at.*
Aug. 29, 1862. *Saint Charles Court-House, La. Skirmish near.*
Sept. 4, 1862. *Des Allemands Bayou, La. Affair at.*
5, 1862. *Boutte Station, La. Affair at.*
7–8, 1862. *Saint Charles Court-House, La. Expedition to vicinity of, and skirmish.*
21–25, 1862. *Donaldsonville, La. Expedition to, and skirmish.*
Oct. 24–Nov. 6, 1862. *La Fourche District, La. Operations in the.*
Nov. 1–6, 1862. *Berwick Bay, La. Naval operations on.*
Dec. 25–26, 1862. *Milliken's Bend, La. Expedition from, to Dallas Station and Delhi, La.*
29, 1862. *Plaquemine, La. Affair near.*
31, 1862–Jan. 3, 1863. *Plaquemine, La. Affairs at.*
Jan. 14, 1863. *Teche Bayou, La. Engagement on, and destruction of C. S. S. Cotton.*
28, 1863. *Indian Village, La. Skirmish at.*
29, 1863. *Richmond, La. Skirmish near.*
Feb. 10, 1863. *Old River, La. Skirmish at.*
12–28, 1863. *Atchafalaya River and Bayou Plaquemine, La. Operations on.*
14, 1863. *Queen of the West, U. S. S. Capture of the.*

Page.

West Louisiana—Continued.
Operations in.
(See also
Feb. 19, 1863. *Rosedale, La. Expedition to.*
March 17, 1863. *Mississippi River. Operations on the west bank of the.*
28, 1863. *Diana, U. S. S. Capture of the.*
April 9–May 14, 1863. *West Louisiana. Campaign in.*
May 4, 1863. *De Russy, Fort, Red River, La. Engagement at.*
10, 1863. *Beauregard, Fort, La. Attack on.*
Caledonia, La. Skirmish at.
Pin Hook, or Bayou Macon, La. Skirmish at.)
Property in, sequestered. Order of Butler 592
Re-enforcements for. Communications from
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 885, 911, 964
Holmes, Theophilus H 922
Jackson, A. M 912
Magruder, John B 902, 903, 905, 967, 970, 999, 1077–1079
Pemberton, John C 868
Reily, James 968, 970, 982, 1003
Scurry, W. R 1074
Sibley, H. H 819, 910
Smith, E. Kirby 1071
Taylor, Richard 838, 971, 985
War Department, C. S 804
(See also *Magruder to Anderson*, p. 936; *Scurry to Turner*, p. 1053.)
West Louisiana and Texas, District of. (Confederate.)
Constituted, and limits defined 1
Hébert, Paul O., assigned to, and assumes command of 1
Separated into District of Louisiana and District of Texas 802
Weyman, J. B. Mentioned 1021
Wharton, B. C.
Correspondence with X. B. Debray 895
Mentioned 218
Wheeler, William J.
Mentioned 989
Report of, concerning charges against R. H. Stone, preferred by citizens of New Ulm, Tex 986
Whetmore, Steamer. Mentioned 464
Whitcomb, G. P. Mentioned 44, 60, 67
White, J. M. Mentioned 963
Whiteman, Steamer. Mentioned 45, 57, 138, 775
Whiteman, H. C. Report of affair at Bayou Sara, La., August 23, 1862 131
Whiteman, J. C. Correspondence with Daniel Ruggles 775
Whiteside, James B. Mentioned 236, 237
Whitfield, George. Mentioned 82, 751
Whitfield, J. F. Mentioned 1027
Whiting, James. Mentioned 157
Whiting, Jasper S. (For correspondence as A. A. G., see *Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A.*)
Whitman, G. W., Steamer. (See *Fox, Steamer.*)
Whitside, Samuel M. Mentioned 611
Whittemore, Horace O.
Mentioned 20, 21, 28, 43, 58, 59, 61
Report of engagement at Baton Rouge, La., August 5, 1862 66
Whittemore, James B. Mentioned 581

Page.

Wickliffe, J. C.
Mentioned ... 78 81, 84
Report of engagement at Baton Rouge, La., August 5, 1862 ... 87
Wickliffe, N. Mentioned ... 1068
Wickliffe, R. C. Mentioned ... 565
Wier, A. R. Mentioned ... 212, 216, 974
Wiggins, George. Mentioned ... 184, 235, 245
Wilbourn, C. C. Mentioned ... 1062, 1075
Wilcox, Mr. Mentioned ... 930
Wilcox, J. A. Mentioned ... 217
Wilcox, M. B. Mentioned ... 230
Wilder, William H. Mentioned ... 121
Wilder, W. H. Mentioned ... 648
Wilkes, F. C. Mentioned ... 774, 894
Wilkins, W. W. Mentioned ... 1062
Wilkinson, F. D. Mentioned ... 187
Williams, ———. Mentioned ... 122
Williams' Bridge, La. Skirmish at, May 1, 1863. (See April 17–May 2, 1863. *Grierson's Raid.*)
Williams, General, Steamer. Mentioned ... 173
Williams, George L. Mentioned ... 467–469
Williams, John, & Co. Mentioned ... 541
Williams, Thomas.
Correspondence with
Butler, Benjamin F ... 24–26, 31, 34
Farragut, D. G ... 474
Smith, Martin L ... 6
Death of, announced ... 41
Mentioned ... 14, 35, 39–44, 51, 52, 54–59, 62–64, 68, 70, 72, 74, 75, 300, 423, 448, 458, 465, 478, 504, 514, 515, 518, 521, 529–531, 534, 538, 549
Reports of
Baton Rouge, La. Operations about, July 27–August 2, 1862 ... 33, 34
Vicksburg, Miss. Operations against and about, May 26–July 27, 1862 ... 22, 26, 31, 33
Williamson, George. Mentioned ... 1062, 1081
Williamson, Henry F. Mentioned ... 712
Willis, Edward B.
Correspondence with W. L. Ryneron ... 606
Mentioned ... 560, 604, 725
Wilke, H.
Mentioned ... 182, 221, 828, 851, 909, 910
Report of affair at Padre Island, Tex., December 7, 1862 ... 190
Willson, T. Friend. (For correspondence as A. A. G., see *Franklin Gardner.*)
Wilson, George R. Mentioned ... 217
Wilson, Henry. Mentioned ... 200
Wilson, James. Mentioned ... 80
Wilson, J. B. Mentioned ... 123
Wilson, J. F. Mentioned ... 105
Wilson, L. M. (For correspondence, etc., see *Mobile, Ala., Committee of Safety of.*)
Wilson, William. Mentioned ... 109, 626, 923, 958
Winans, W. P. Mentioned ... 1068
Winchester, B. F.
Mentioned ... 398, 1067, 1068, 1090–1092
Report of engagement on Bayou Teche, La., and destruction of Confederate gunboat Cotton, January 14, 1863 ... 1089

Page.
Winchester, J. R. Mentioned 1088–1091
Winchester, Richard. Mentioned 398
Winder, B. L. Mentioned 1068
Wingfield, J. H.
Correspondence with Daniel Ruggles 792
Mentioned 24, 971, 1033
Reports of skirmish on the Amite River, La., July 24, 1862 ..... 122, 123
Winona, U. S. S. Mentioned 428, 1113
Winter, Elisha. Mentioned 139, 140, 713
Wintter, D. Mentioned 11, 18
Wisconsin Troops. Mentioned.
Infantry—*Regiments:* 4th, 20, 26, 27, 35, 39, 43, 51, 52, 56, 58, 70–72, 75, 76, 133, 135–138, 299, 319, 330, 332–334, 339–342, 344–346, 375, 376, 449, 693, 634, 713, 1105; 6th [4th], 776.
Wissahickon, U. S. S. Mentioned 21, 428
Wiswell, J. M. Mentioned 71
Witcher, W. I. Mentioned 157
Witcher, William. Mentioned 157
Witham, C. H. Mentioned 705
Withers, John. Mentioned 501
Withers, W. T. Mentioned 19, 848
Witt, A. R.
Correspondence with Daniel Ruggles 835
Mentioned 18, 141, 1033, 1061, 1063
Reports of
Amite River and Jackson Railroad, La. Operations on the, May 9–18, 1863 407
Bonfouca Bayou, La. Skirmish at, November 21, 1862 188
Woloott, C. P. Mentioned 602
(For correspondence as Assistant Secretary, see *War Department, U. S.*)
Wolfe, Mr. Mentioned 110
Wolfe, Mr. Mentioned 675, 687
Wood, Albert. Mentioned 453, 454, 457
Wood, Belle, Ship. Mentioned 673
Wood, S. H. Mentioned 540
Wood, S. H., Mrs. Mentioned 540
Wood, William B. Mentioned 45, 65
Wood & Low. Mentioned 542
Woodbury, Daniel P. Mentioned 295, 712, 714
Woodman, Ephraim W.
Correspondence with T. W. Sherman 705
Mentioned 677, 713
Woods, George A. Mentioned 464
Woods, P. C. Mentioned 851
Woodward, ——. Mentioned 847
Woodward, T. D. Mentioned 182, 909
Wooster, Charles D. Mentioned 342
Worster, George W. Mentioned 671, 672
Worth, General, Schooner. Mentioned 835
Wren, William. Correspondence with Mansfield Lovell 460
Wright, Mr. Mentioned 455
Wright, Enoch T. Mentioned 402, 403, 1053
Wright, George.
Correspondence with James H. Carleton 604
Mentioned 604, 605

Page
Wright, H. C. Mentioned 105
Wright, Uriel. Mentioned 19
Wright & Allen. Mentioned 541
Wrotnoski, L. A. Mentioned 235
Wynkoop, R. W. Mentioned 574
Yager, W. O. Mentioned 851, 924
Yancey, ———. Mentioned 686
Yancey, Stephen D. (For correspondence as A. A. G., see *John B. Magruder.*)
Yeatman, R. Mentioned 541
Yerger, William, jr. Mentioned 55, 80, 81, 84
York, Zebulon. Mentioned 919
Young, B. C. Mentioned 541
Young, Brigham. Mentioned 641
Youngblood, J. W.
Correspondence with Franklin Gardner 962, 990
Mentioned 277, 278
Youngblood, W. C. Mentioned 464
Young Harry, Brig.
Mentioned 1012, 1134
Wreck of. Communications from Hamilton P. Bee 1012
Zapata, Antonio. Mentioned 967, 977
Zapata, Octaviano. Mentioned 994, 995, 997, 1026, 1052, 1126, 1133
Zickendrath, George. Mentioned 540
Zimmerman, Charles W. Mentioned 200, 203, 209
Zoelly, Jacob. Mentioned 540
Zouave, Steamer. Mentioned 681
Zubrian, Mr. Mentioned 607
Zulauf, H. Mentioned 925
Zuloago, Pedro. Mentioned 689

Stanford University Libraries
3 6105 119 501 182

DATE DUE			

STANFORD UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES
STANFORD, CALIFORNIA 94305